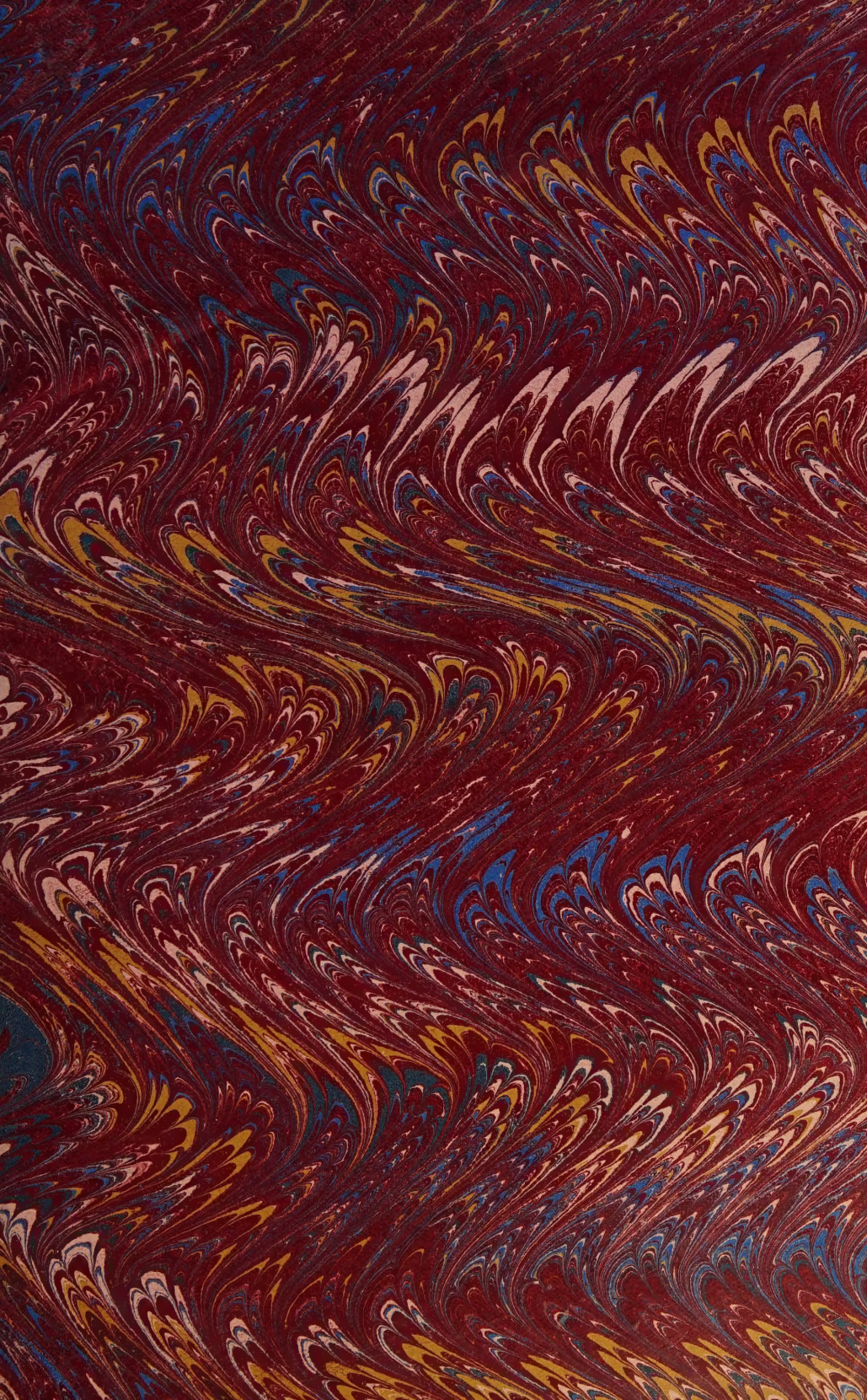
R 920
D561 58

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.58 21558

Dictionary of national biography



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-450

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

UBALDINI——WAKEFIELD

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. LVIII.

UBALDINI——WAKEFIELD

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1899

[*All rights reserved*]

D567

21558

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.

P. J. A. . . P. J. Anderson.

W. A. J. A. W. A. J. Archbold.

W. A. . . . . Walter Armstrong.

M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.

R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.

T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.

G. C. B. . . The late G. C. Boase.

G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.

H. B. . . . . Henry Bradley.

A. A. B. . . A. A. Brodribb.

T. B. B. . . T. B. Browning.

E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.

W. C–R. . . William Carr.

R. C. C. . . R. C. Christie.

E. C–E. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.

A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.

A. M. C–E. . Miss A. M. Cooke.

T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.

W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.

L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.

C. D–N. . . . Charles Dalton.

H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.

C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.

R. K. D. . . Professor R. K. Douglas.

J. A. D. . . John A. Doyle.

R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.

F. G. E. . . F. G. Edwards.

C. L. F. . . C. Litton Falkiner.

J. F–N. . . . Professor J. Ferguson, LL.D. F.S.A.

C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.

J. L. F. . . The Rev. J. L. Fish.

E. F. . . . . Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P.

W. H. F. . . The Very Rev. the Dean of Ripon.

S. R. G. . . S. R. Gardiner, D.C.L., LL.D.

R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.

A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.

J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.

C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.

P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.

T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.

J. A. H–T. . J. A. Herbert.

R. H. . . . . Lieutenant-Colonel R. Holden, F.S.A.

T. E. H. . . Professor T. E. Holland, D.C.L., LL.D.

W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.

J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.

T. G. L. . . T. G. Law.

I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.

E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.

S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.

E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.

J. E. L. . . J. E. Lloyd.

J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.

W. D. M. . The Rev. W. D. Macray, B.D., F.S.A.

E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.

D. S. M. . . Professor D. S. Margoliouth.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P., F.R.S.

L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.

A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.

D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue, F.S.A.

H. W. P. . . Major Hugh Pearse.

A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.

B. P. . . . . Miss Bertha Porter.

F. Y. P. . . Professor York Powell.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

E. L. R. . . Mrs. Radford.

W. E. R. . . W. E. Rhodes.

J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.

H. J. R. . . H. J. Robinson.

J. H. R. . . J. H. Round.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

H. S-N. . . . Sir Herbert Stephen, Bart.

G. S-H. . . . George Stronach.

C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.

J. T-T. . . . James Tait.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

M. T. . . . . Mrs. Tout.

T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.

W. U. . . . . The Rev. William Urwick.

C. E. V. . . Professor C. E. Vaughan.

J. V. . . . . John Venn, F.R.S., F.S.A.

M. M. V. . . Lady Verney.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

R. A. W. . . Robert A. Ward.

P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.

C. W-H. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.

R. M. W. . . R. M. Wenley.

W. R. W. . W. R. Williams.

B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.

W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

UBALDINI, PETRUCCIO (1524?–1600?), illuminator and scholar, born in Tuscany about 1524, was of the ancient Florentine family Degli Ubaldini which gave a cardinal to the Ghibellines (cf. DANTE, *Inferno*, x. 120), and an adherent, Fra Roberto Ubaldini da Gagliana, to Savonarola (*Giorn. Stor. degli Arch. Tosc.* ii. 211). A thorough examination of the Laurentian manuscripts made for the purpose of this article by the chief librarian of the Mediceo-Laurentian Library has failed to remove the obscurity which rests on Ubaldini's parentage, nor is anything to be gathered from Giovambatista Ubaldini's 'Istoria della Casa degli Ubaldini,' Florence, 1588, 4to. He came to England in 1545, entered the service of the crown, and was employed on the continent in some capacity which carried him back to his native land. He returned to England in the reign of Edward VI, and saw service in the Scottish war under Sir James Crofts, governor of Haddington (1549). The results of his experience of English manners, customs, and institutions he recorded in 1551, probably for the behoof of the Venetian Signory, in a 'Relatione delle cose del Regno d'Inghilterra,' now among the Foscarini MSS. (cod. 184, No. 6626*c*. 336–466) in the Imperial Library at Vienna. Some idea of its contents may be gained from Von Raumer's 'Briefe aus Paris zur Erläuterung der Geschichte des sechzehnten und siebzehnten Jahrhunderts' (Leipzig, 1831, ii. 66 et seq. Von Raumer drew his materials from a transcript of the 'Relatione' preserved among the St. Germain des Prés MSS. vol. 740, in the Bibliothèque Royale Nationale. Other transcripts are Bodl. MS. 880, and Addit. MS. 10169, ff. 1–125).

In the Mediceo-Laurentian Library is preserved (*Plut.* lxxvi. cod. lxxviii.) an annotated Italian version of the Πίναξ of Cebes, completed by Ubaldini in September 1552, and dedicated to Cosimo I, grand duke of Tuscany. Ubaldini was then resident at Venice, and it was not until ten years later that he settled in England, where he found a Mæcenas in Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.] Arundel presented him at court, where he speedily obtained other patrons. He taught Italian, transcribed and illuminated manuscripts, rhymed, and wrote or translated into Italian historical and other tracts. He also pretended to some skill in physic (see his letter to Sir William Cecil, dated 22 Nov. 1569, in *Lansdowne MS.* 11, art. 48, f. 111). His various accomplishments, however, yielded but a scanty subsistence, and on 20 May 1574 he craved Burghley's interest with the queen to procure him 'a forfeiture of a hundred marks' to relieve his embarrassment (*ib.* 18, art. 82, f. 178). In 1578–9, though in receipt of a pension, he was saved from arrest for debt only by the intervention of the privy council, and was compelled to compound with his creditors (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, x. 403, xi. 415). In 1586 he was resident in Shoreditch (*Lansdowne MS.* 143, art. 89, f. 349). On two occasions he appears in the list of those who exchanged new year's gifts with the queen—once in 1578–9, as the donor of an illustrated 'Life and Metamorphoses of Ovid,' and the recipient of a pair of gilt-plate spoons, weighing five and a quarter ounces; and again in 1588–9, when 'a book covered with vellum of Italian' elicited from Elizabeth five and a half ounces of gilt plate (NICHOLS, *Progr. of Elizabeth*, ii. 263, 272, iii. 24, 25). That in 1580 he visited Ireland may perhaps be inferred from

the fact that he compiled an account (since lost) of the repulse of the Spanish-Italian invasion of Kerry in the autumn of that year. In 1581 appeared his 'Vita di Carlo Magno Imperadore,' London, 4to (later edit.), 1599, a work interesting to bibliophiles as the first Italian book printed in England. He appears to have left England in the autumn—his passport is dated 31 Oct.—or winter of 1586, and resided for a time in the Low Countries (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1586, p. 365). At any rate, it was at Antwerp that in 1588 appeared his 'Descrittione del Regno di Scotia et delle Isole sue Adjacenti' (fol.), dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton, the Earl of Leicester, and Sir Francis Walsingham; it is a free translation of Hector Boece's Chronicle, a transcript of which, made by him in 1550 and dedicated to Lord Arundel in 1576, is in the British Museum, Royal MS. 13 A. viii. The manuscript of the 'Descrittione' is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, cod. ccxlvi. A handsome reprint appeared at Edinburgh (Bannatyne Club) in 1829, 4to. Ubaldini rendered into Italian in 1588 the narrative of the defeat of the Spanish Armada compiled for Lord Howard of Effingham, and added in the following year an original memoir in the manner of Sallust on the same subject, inspired by Drake and dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. The manuscripts of these works, entitled respectively 'Commentario del successo dell' Armata Spagnola nell' assalir l'Inghilterra l'anno 1588,' and 'Commentario della Impresa fatta contra il regno d'Inghilterra dal Re Catholico l'anno 1588,' are in the British Museum, Royal MS. 14 A. x–xi. A free translation of the former, entitled 'A Discourse concerning the Spanish Fleet,' was made by Augustine Ryther [q. v.], and formed the basis of Camden's narrative; it was reprinted in 1740, 8vo. The English original, preserved in Cottonian MS. Jul. F. x. ff. 111–17, has been recently edited by Professor Laughton in 'State Papers relating to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada' (Navy Rec. Soc. i. 1–18).

In 1591 appeared, with a dedication to the queen, to whom the manuscript had been presented in 1576, Ubaldini's 'Vite delle Donne Illustri del Regno d'Inghilterra et del Regno di Scotia' (London, 4to, 2nd edit. 1601; cf. Walpole, *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, i. 169, and Macray's article on foreign authors' dedications in *Bibliographica*, 1897). In a small volume entitled 'Parte Prima delle brevi Dimostrationi et Precetti Utilissimi, ne i quali si trattano diversi propositi morali, politici et iconomici,' 1592, 4to, Ubaldini attempted the rôle of the sententious philosopher. In 1594 he laid before the queen a brief memoir on methods of taxation, which she graciously received and encouraged him to develop. It remains in Lansdowne MS. 98, art. 22. The same year appeared his 'Stato delle Tre Corti. Altrimenti: Relationi di alcune Qualità Politiche con le loro dipendenze considerabili appresso di quei che dei governi delli stati si dilettano, ritrovate nelli stati della Corte Romana, nel Regno di Napoli, et nelli stati del Gran Duca di Thoscana; cagioni secondo la natura di quelle genti sicurissime della fermezza di quei governi,' 4to. 'Scelta di alcune Attioni et di varii Accidenti occorsi tra alcune Nationi Differenti del Mondo; cavati della Selva dei casi diversi,' 1595, 4to (a mere scrap-book), and 'Militia del Gran Duca di Thoscana. Capitoli, ordini, et privilegii della Militia et Bande di sua Altezza Serenissima prima così ordinati dalla buona et felice memoria di Cosimo Primo Gran Duca di Thoscana; et di poi corroborati da i successori suoi figliuoli,' 1597, 4to (a description of the military system of Tuscany) complete the tale of Ubaldini's prose works.

His 'Rime,' printed in 1596, 4to, evince a mastery of the technique of the sonnet and the canzone, but they possess no great originality, and are by no means free from conceits. Two of Ubaldini's letters are preserved in the Advocates' Library (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 124); two others are in the Archivio Mediceo, 4185, at Florence.

The date of Ubaldini's death is uncertain. By his wife, Anne Lawrence (*m.* 21 Jan. 1565–6), he appears to have left issue a son Lodovico, who signed himself Lodovico Petrucci (*Royal MS.* 14 A. vii.), but must apparently be distinguished from Ludovico Petrucci [q. v.]

A few specimens of Ubaldini's skill in illumination and caligraphy are preserved in the Royal MSS.: viz., on vellum, 14 A. i. 'Un Libro d'Essemplari' (elegant extracts); 14 A. viii. 'Un Libro della Forma et Regola dell' eleggere et coronare in Imperadori' (dedicated, with two prefatory sonnets, to the queen); 17 A. xxiii. (mottoes from the gallery at Gorhambury, a *chef d'œuvre* given by Sir Nicholas Bacon to Lady Lumley); 2 B. ix. (Psalter from the Vulgate dedicated to the Earl of Arundel in 1565); on paper 14 A. xvi. 'Un Libro d'Essemplari scritto l'anno 1550' (fragments of correspondence and other scraps); 14 A. xix. 'Le Vite et i Fatti di sei Donne Illustri,' dedicated to the queen in 1577 (a distinct work from the 'Vite delle Donne Illustre' printed in 1591); 17 A. xxiv. (sentences, chiefly metaphysical and moral, collected from various authors for the use of Edward VI). Stowe MS. 30, a poly-

glot and polychrome vellum prayer-book presented to the queen in 1578, may also be by Ubaldini's hand, as certainly is a partially illuminated Latin prayer-book presented to her in 1580, now in the Huth Library (*Cat.* v. 1).

[Ubaldini's works; Baretti's Italian Library, p. 186; Fontanini's Biblioteca, ed. Apostolo Zeno, 1804, ii. 289; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, i. 169; Biogr. Univ.; Bradley's Dict. of Miniaturists; Italian Relation of England (Camden Soc.), Introd.; Addit. MS. 24492, p. 70; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 28, 144; Athenæum, 17 April 1897. See also Reg. St. Mich. Cornhill (Harl. Soc.) and St. Mich. Cornhill Marr. Lic. 1520 (Harl. Soc.); Archiv. Stor. Ital. v. 381; Zouch's Life of Sidney, p. 332; Dugdale's Antiq. Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, i. 523; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 1171, 1186, 1805; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. ii. 102; Bandini, Cat. Cod. Lat. (Ital.) Bibl. Mediceæ Laurent, v. 303.] J. M. R.

UCHTRED. [See UHTRED.]

UCHTRYD (the Welsh form of Uhtred) (*d.* 1148), bishop of Llandaff, was archdeacon of Llandaff in the time of Bishop Urban (1107–1153), and in that character attests the agreement drawn up in 1126 between the bishop and Earl Robert of Gloucester (*Liber Landavensis*, ed. 1893, p. 29). In 1131 he was one of Urban's envoys in the matter of the dispute with the sees of Hereford and St. David's (*ib.* pp. 60, 64). He was clearly a Welshman (the name is not uncommon at this period), and probably married, since 'Brut y Tywysogion' (*Oxford Bruts*, p. 328) mentions a daughter Angharad, who became the wife of Iorwerth ab Owain, of the Welsh line of Caerllion. Upon Urban's death in 1134 he was elected to the see of Llandaff, and in 1140 was consecrated by Archbishop Theobald [q.v.] (*Continuator of* FLOR. WIG.) He did not continue the barren litigation as to the boundaries and privileges of the see which occupied so much of Urban's episcopate, and appears only in minor controversies with the priory of Goldcliff (HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils*, i. 346–7) and the abbey of St. Peter's, Gloucester (*Historia et Cartularium Sancti Petri*, ed. Hart, ii. 14). He died in 1148, a date given by the 'Annals of Tewkesbury,' and to be inferred from the notices in the 'Bruts' and 'Annales Cambriæ.' According to the Gwentian 'Brut' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. p. 711), the famous Geoffrey of Monmouth [q. v.] was Uchtryd's nephew and adopted son, and Mr. Gwenogfryn Evans believes (preface to edition of 1893) that the 'Liber Landavensis' in its original form was compiled by Geoffrey at Llandaff under his uncle's patronage. That Uchtryd had a nephew called Geoffrey is shown by the occurrence of 'Galfrido sacerdote nepote episcopi' among the witnesses to a charter of his dated 1146 (*Cartulary of St. Peter's, Gloucester*, ii. 55), but the author of the 'History of the Kings of Britain' is not supposed to have been ordained priest until 1152 (HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils*, i. 360). The chapter of St. David's, in a letter to Eugenius III of about 1145, accuse Uchtryd of illiteracy and immorality; it is possible, however, that the document, the knowledge of which is due to the zeal of Giraldus Cambrensis on behalf of the claims of St. David's, may be spurious (GIR. CAMBR., *Works*, iii. 56–8, 187–8).

[Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents; Annales Cambriæ.] J. E. L.

UDALL. [See also UVEDALE.]

UDALL, EPHRAIM (*d.* 1647), royalist divine, was son of John Udall [q. v.] (STRYPE, *Life of Whitgift*, p. 345, folio). He was admitted a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in July 1606, proceeded B.A. in 1609, and commenced M.A. in 1614. On 20 Sept. 1615 he was appointed perpetual curate of Teddington (HENNESSY, p. 426). On 27 Nov. 1634 he was presented to the rectory of St. Augustine's, Watling Street, London. For a long time he was regarded as one of the shining lights of the puritan party, but after the breaking out of the great rebellion in 1641 he declared himself to be in favour of episcopacy and the established liturgy. He was, in consequence of this, charged with being popishly affected, and the Long parliament, on 29 June 1643, made an order that he should be ejected from his rectory, and that the rents and profits should be sequestered for Francis Roberts [q. v.], a 'godly, learned, and orthodox divine' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 148). His house was plundered and his books and furniture were taken away. Afterwards his enemies sought to commit him to prison, and they carried his aged and decrepit wife out of doors by force and left her in the open street (RYVES, *Mercurius Rusticus*, 1646, pp. 131–133). Udall, who is described by Wood as 'a man of eminent piety, exemplary conversation, profound learning, and indefatigable industry,' died in London on 24 May 1647 (SMITH, *Obituary*, ed. Ellis, p. 24). Thomas Reeve (1594–1672) [q.v.] preached his funeral sermon, which was published under the title of 'Lazarus his Rest' (London, 1647, 4to).

Udall was the author of: 1. 'Τὸ πρέπον εὐχαριστικόν, i.e. Communion Comlinesse. Wherein is discovered the conveniency of

the peoples drawing neere to the Table in the sight thereof when they receive the Lords Supper. With the great unfitnesse of receiving it in Pewes in London for the Novelty of high and close Pewes,' London, 1641, 4to. 2. 'Good Workes, if they be well handled, or Certaine Projects about Maintenance for Parochiall Ministers' (anon.), London, 1641, 4to. 3. 'Noli me Tangere is a thinge to be thovght on, or Vox carnis sacræ clamantis ab Altari ad Aquilam sacrilegam, Noli me tangere ne te perdam' (anon.), London, 1642, 4to. 4. 'The Good of Peace and Ill of Warre,' London, 1642, 4to. 5. 'Directions Propovnded, and humbly presented to . . . Parliament, concerning the Booke of Common Prayer, and Episcopall Government' (anon.), Oxford, 1642, 4to. This was also published under the title of 'The Bishop of Armaghes Direction, concerning the Lyturgy, and Episcopall Government,' London, 1642, 4to. The treatise was disavowed by Ussher, and the authorship is correctly attributed to Udall.

[Addit. MSS. 5851 p. 40, 5884 f. 15; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), v. 198; Heylyn's Hist. of the Presbyterians, 1670, p. 311; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 288; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. xiv. p. 21; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 179; White's First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests, 1643, p. 9; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 458; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. 1898, pp. lxv, 98, 426.] T. C.

UDALL or UVEDALE, JOHN (1560?–1592), puritan, has been identified with the fourth and youngest son of Sir William Uvedale [q. v.] of More Crichel (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 1868, iii. 147). But as the reputed father died in 1542, probably some eighteen years before the son's birth, the alleged relationship must be rejected. John Udall was doubtless akin to the Uvedale families of Wickham in Hampshire and of More Crichel, but the precise degree is undetermined (cf. *Surrey Archæological Collections*, iii. 63 seq.) He matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1577–8, but soon afterwards migrated to Trinity College, and graduated B.A. in 1580–1, and M.A. in 1584. He was a zealous reader of theology, and developed a strong tendency to puritanism, which was encouraged by his intimacy, while both were undergraduates, with John Penry [q.v.] Udall also obtained at the university a competent knowledge of Hebrew.

Udall has been wrongly identified with John Uvedale, a trusted member of Sir Philip Sidney's household, who was with Sidney in October 1586 at Arnhem during his fatal illness, and witnessed Sidney's will. Uvedale received under its provisions 500*l.* in consideration of his 'long and very faithful service,' and of his voluntary surrender of 'Ford Place,' which Sidney had presented to him (Collins, *Sydney Papers*, i. 111, 112).

Before 1584 Udall took holy orders and was presented to the living of Kingston-upon-Thames. He was soon known in the neighbourhood as a convinced puritan who had stern suspicion of the scriptural justification of episcopacy. He preached with eloquence, and no fewer than three volumes of sermons delivered by him at Kingston were published in 1584. The first volume, called 'Amendment of Life' (in three sermons), was dedicated to Charles, lord Howard of Effingham; the second volume was entitled 'Obedience to the Gospell' (two sermons); and the third was entitled 'Peter's Fall: two Sermons upon the Historie of Peter's denying Christ,' London, 8vo, 1584. A fourth collection of five sermons 'preached in the time of the dearth in 1586' was called 'The true Remedie against Famine and Warres' (London, 1586, 12mo). This was dedicated to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, who was a well-known protector of puritan ministers. Although he was thus influentially supported, Udall's insistence on a literal observance of scriptural precepts was held to infringe Anglican orthodoxy, and in 1586 he was summoned by the bishop of Winchester and the dean of Windsor to appear before the court of high commission at Lambeth. Through the influence of the Countess of Warwick and Sir Drue Drury [q.v.] he was restored to his ministry. This experience of persecution redoubled his ardour. He strongly sympathised with the zealous efforts of his Cambridge friend Penry to stir in the bishops a keener sense of their spiritual duties; and during 1587 Penry seems to have visited him at Kingston. In April 1588 Udall induced Penry's friend, the puritan printer Robert Waldegrave [q. v.], to print at his office in London an anonymous tract in which he trenchantly denounced the church of England from the extreme puritan point of view. The work, which was issued surreptitiously without the license of the Stationers' Company, and bore no name of printer or place of publication on the title-page, was entitled 'The State of the Church of Englande, laide open in a conference betweene Diotrephes a Byshopp, Tertullus a Papiste, Demetrius an usurer, Pandochus an Inne-keeper, and Paule a preacher of the worde of God.' Udall developed his argument with much satiric force, and the pamphlet arrested public attention. Archbishop Whitgift and other members of the court of high commission deemed it seditious. It was soon

known in London to have been printed by Waldegrave, and in April his press was seized. Udall, whose responsibility remained unknown to the authorities, invited Waldegrave to Kingston to discuss the situation. Penry joined the consultation, with the result that schemes were laid for disseminating through the country further tracts of a like temper. Penry soon arranged to write a series of attacks on the bishops which should bear the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate. Udall supplied him with some information that had come to his knowledge of the illegal practices of the bishop of London, and this information Penry embodied in the first of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts, which was known as 'The Epistle.' But Udall made no other contribution to the series of pamphlets which bore the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate. He had no relation with any of the Martin Mar-Prelate controversialists excepting Penry, and was associated with Penry only at the inception of the Mar-Prelate scheme.

Udall preferred to pursue the bishops single-handed. In July Waldegrave secretly set up a press in the neighbourhood of Kingston, at the house of a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Crane, at East Molesey. There he printed a second anonymous polemic of Udall which was called: 'A Demonstration of the trueth of that Discipline which Christe hath prescribed in his worde for the gouernement of his Church, in all times and places, untill the ende of the worlde.' With great vehemence Udall denounced 'the supposed governors of the church of England, the archbishops, lord-bishops, archdeacons, and the rest of that order.' The 'Demonstration' was secretly distributed in November, at the same time as Penry's 'Epistle,' the first of the distinctive 'Martin Mar-Prelate' tracts, which Waldegrave also put into type at the East Molesey press. A reply to Udall appeared in 1590 with the title, 'A Remonstrance, or plain detection of some of the faults . . . cobled together in a Booke entituled "A Demonstration."' Udall's 'Dialogue' and 'Demonstration' were both reprinted by Mr. Arber in 1880.

Meanwhile, in July 1588, Udall, although his authorship of the 'Dialogue' was hardly suspected, and the 'Demonstration' was as yet unpublished, again offended the court of high commission by his uncompromising sermons in the parish church of Kingston, and he was summarily deprived of his living.

After resting 'about half a year,' with the intention of leading thenceforth a 'private life,' he was invited in December by the Earl of Huntingdon and the inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to resume his ministry in that town. He accepted the call, and laboured there assiduously for a year. During the time the plague raged furiously in the district. While at Newcastle Udall openly published in London, under his own name, a new volume of sermons entitled 'Combat between Christ and the Devil.' This was of non-controversial character. But meanwhile many Mar-Prelate tracts had been issued in rapid succession by Penry and his associates, and the bishops made every effort to discover their source. Udall was soon suspected of complicity, and on 29 Dec. 1589 he was summoned to London, 'in the sorest weather,' to be examined by the privy council. He arrived on 9 Jan. 1589–90, and four days later appeared at a council meeting that was held at Lord Cobham's house in Blackfriars. He was asked whether his ministry at Newcastle was authorised by the bishop of the diocese. He replied that both the bishopric of Durham and the archbishopric of York were vacant during the period of his ministry. He refused to say whether he was the author of the 'Demonstration' and 'Dialogue.' He acknowledged that Penry had passed through Newcastle three months before, but had merely saluted him at his door (cf. Arber's *Sketch of Mar-Prelate Controversy*, pp. 88–93). The council ordered Udall's detention in the Gatehouse at Westminster. A second examination by the council followed on 13 July 1590, when similar questions were put to the prisoner and similar answers made by him (*ib.* pp. 144–7).

On 24 July 1590 he was placed on his trial at the Croydon assizes, before Justice Clarke and Serjeant Puckering, on a charge of having published 'a wicked, scandalous, and seditious libel' entitled 'A Demonstration.' The indictment was laid under the statute 23 Eliz. cap. 3, which was aimed at attacks on the government made in print by Roman catholics. Udall was refused the aid of counsel, and the prosecution depended wholly on the written depositions previously obtained from witnesses in the high commission court. The judges invited Udall to deny on oath that he was author of the incriminated tract. This he refused to do. He was found guilty, but sentence was deferred, and he was ordered to be imprisoned in the White Lion prison in Southwark. Subsequently he was offered a pardon if he would sign a recantation, but he declined to accept the terms proposed. In February 1590–91 he was brought to the bar of the Southwark assizes, and raised some argu-

ments of doubtful relevance in arrest of judgment. Sentence of death was passed on him, and he was carried back to prison.

No attempt was made to carry out the monstrous sentence, but Udall remained a prisoner, with small hope of life. The iniquitous procedure excited the resentment of many persons of influence, some of whom had shown sympathy with Udall's religious views in earlier days. Sir Walter Ralegh, the Earl of Essex, and Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, interested themselves on his behalf, and every effort was made to procure his release. At first the prospect was discouraging. He sued for liberty to go to church; permission was refused him. But a little later a copy of the indictment under which he was convicted, but which he had never seen, was sent him. Acting on the advice of friends, he thereupon framed a form of pardon 'according to the indictment,' and his wife presented it with his petition to the council. The papers were referred to Archbishop Whitgift. For a time the archbishop was obdurate. But the agitation in Udall's favour grew, and in March 1592 the governors of the Turkey Company offered to send Udall to Syria as pastor of their agents there if he were released at once (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, Udall to Burghley, 3 March 1591–2, not 1592–3; Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 101–2). The archbishop's scruples were at length overcome, and a pardon was signed by the queen early in June. On 15 June Udall, by the archbishop's direction, informed the lord keeper, Puckering, of that fact. But immediately afterwards Udall fell ill and died. His death was attributed to the cruel and illegal usage to which he had been subjected, and he was long remembered and honoured as a martyr by those who shared his religious convictions. He was buried in the churchyard of St. George's, Southwark. He was survived by his wife and son Ephraim [q. v.]

In the year following Udall's death there appeared at Leyden a valuable grammar and dictionary of the Hebrew tongue by him under the title: 'מִפְתַּח לְשׁוֹן הַקֹּדֶשׁ — that is, The Key of the Holy Tongue' (Leyden, 12mo, 1593). The first part consists of a Hebrew grammar translated from the Latin of Peter Martinius; the second part supplies 'a practize' or exercises on Psalms xxv. and lxv., and the third part is a short dictionary of the Hebrew words of the Bible. The work was prized by James VI of Scotland, who is reported to have inquired for the author on his arrival in England in 1603, and, on learning that he was dead, to have exclaimed, 'By my soul, then, the greatest scholar of Europe is dead.'

In 1593 also appeared (anonymously in London) the first edition of Udall's 'Commentarie on the Lamentations of Jeremy;' other editions are dated in 1595, 1599, and 1637. A Dutch translation by J. Lamstium is dated 1660. Udall's 'Certaine Sermons, taken out of severall Places of Scripture,' which was issued in 1596, is a reprint of his volume on the 'Amendment of Life' and the 'Obedience to the Gospel.' There is also attributed to him an antipapal tract, 'An Antiquodlibet, or an Advertisement to beware of Secular Priests,' Middelburg, 12mo, 1602.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 148–50; A New Discovery of Old Pontificall Practices for the Maintenance of the Prelates Authority and Hierarchy, evinced by their Tyrannicall Persecution of that Reverend, Learned, Pious, and Worthy Minister of Jesus Christ, Master John Udall, in the Raigne of Queen Elizabeth, London, 1643; Maskell's Hist. of the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, London, 1845; Arber's Introductory Sketch to the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, London, 1879; Arber's prefaces to his reprints of Udall's Demonstration and Dialogue, 1880; Strype's Life of Whitgift, and Annals; Howell's State Trials, i. 1271; Neal's Puritans, i. 330.] S. L.

UDALL or UVEDALE, NICHOLAS (1505–1556), dramatist and scholar, born in 1505, was a native of Hampshire. His relationship with the Uvedale family of Wickham in Hampshire, one member of which, living in 1449, bore the christian name of Nicholas, is undetermined (cf. *Surrey Archæological Collections*, iii. 185). Nicholas was elected a scholar of Winchester College in 1517, when he was described as being twelve years old (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 108). Proceeding to Oxford, he was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College on 18 June 1520. He graduated B.A. on 30 May 1524, and became a probationer-fellow of his college on 30 May 1524. He took some part in the college tuition (Fowler, *Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. pp. 86, 89, 370–1). In 1526 and the following years he purchased books of a Lutheran tendency of Thomas Garret, an Oxford bookseller, who personally sympathised with Lutheran doctrines. Udall thus gained the reputation of being one of the earliest adherents of the protestant movement among Oxford tutors (Foxe, *Actes*, ed. Townsend, v. 421 seq.) As a consequence, it is said, he was not permitted to take the degree of M.A. until 1534—ten years after his graduation. Meanwhile he made some reputation in the uni-

versity as a writer of Latin verse. He became the intimate friend of John Leland [q. v.] the antiquary, and Leland acknowledged with enthusiasm Udall's liberality and attainments in two Latin epigrams (*Collectanea*, v. 89, 105). The friends combined in May 1533 to write verses in both Latin and English for the pageants with which the lord mayor and citizens of London celebrated the entry of Anne Boleyn into the city after her marriage to Henry VIII. Udall apostrophised Apollo and the Muses in Latin verse, and offered extravagant adulation to the new queen in English poems of very varied metres, some of which imitated Skelton's. The whole collection is preserved in manuscript at the British Museum among the Royal manuscripts (18. A. lxiv.) It was printed in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth' and in Dr. Furnivall's 'Ballads from Manuscripts' (Ballad Society, 1870, i. 379–401). Most of the English poems by Udall appear in Arber's 'English Garner' (ii. 52–60).

About 1534 Udall became headmaster of Eton College, and he held the office for nearly eight years. Before taking up the appointment he published for the use of his pupils a selection from Terence, which was entitled 'Flovres for Latine Spekynge selected and gathered oute of Terence and the same translated into Englysshe.' A Latin dedication addressed by Udall to his pupils was dated from the 'Augustinian Monastery,' London, 28 Feb. Leland and Edmund Jonson contributed prefatory eulogies in Latin. The work was printed by Thomas Berthelet, and the first edition, which is of great rarity, is dated 1533. Other editions followed in 1538, 1544, and 1560; an edition of 1575, which was enlarged by John Higgins [q. v.], reappeared in 1581.

According to an early 'Consuetudinary' of Eton, plays of Terence and Plautus were acted annually by the boys under the headmaster's direction 'about the feast of St. Andrew,' i.e. 30 Nov., and occasionally English pieces were suffered to take the place of the Latin. It is possible that Udall's English comedy or interlude of 'Ralph Roister Doister' was first prepared by him to be acted by his pupils at Eton. As a schoolmaster Udall had the reputation of severely enforcing corporal punishment. Thomas Tusser [q. v.] was one of his pupils, and he states in his autobiography, prefixed to his 'Five Hundreth Points of Good Husbandrie' (1575), that he received from Udall on one occasion fifty-three stripes for 'fault but small or none at all.' Tusser exclaims, 'See, Udall, see the mercy of thee to mee, poor lad!' Udall's connection with Eton was terminated under disgraceful and somewhat mysterious circumstances. Early in 1541 two of his scholars, Thomas Cheney and John Horde, were, along with his servant Gregory, charged with stealing silver images and other plate belonging to the college. Their statement not merely threw on Udall the suspicion that he was cognisant of the theft, but led to an accusation against him of unnatural crime. He was summoned before the privy council for examination on 14 March 1540–1, and he then confessed that he was guilty of the second charge. He was committed to the Marshalsea prison (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vii. 153). Dismissal from the head-mastership of Eton followed immediately, but Udall's imprisonment was of short duration, and his reputation was not permanently injured. On gaining his liberty he piteously petitioned an unnamed patron probably at court to procure his restitution to Eton, while he professed a wish to pay off his debts and to amend his way of life (printed from Cotton. MS. Titus B. viii. 371, in *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, Camden Soc. pp. 1 sqq.). A year after his dismissal the bursars of Eton paid him the full arrears of his salary (Lyte, *Hist. of Eton*, p. 114).

Other means of livelihood were at his command. He had on 27 Sept. 1537 become vicar of Braintree, and that benefice he retained on his departure from Eton. He held it for nearly seven years, resigning it on 14 Sept. 1544. His increased leisure he devoted to literary work. In September 1542 he published an English version of the third and fourth books of Erasmus's 'Apophthegms.' His literary capacity was noticed favourably by Henry VIII's new queen, Catherine Parr, whose theological views inclined, like his own, to Lutheranism. Under her patronage he assisted in translating into English the first volume of Erasmus's 'Paraphrase of the New Testament.' The work occupied him between 1543 and 1548. He himself translated the paraphrase of the gospel of St. Luke, which he finished in 1545, and he dedicated it to Queen Catherine. His rendering of the text of the gospel follows that of the Great Bible of 1539. He also superintended the publication of the work and wrote a general dedication addressed in terms of extravagant eulogy to Edward VI, and another to the reader, besides prefacing the translations of the gospel of St. John and of the Acts with dedications to Queen Catherine. The volume was first published in 1548; the title-page of the second edition of 1551 stated that Udall had 'conferred' the text with the Latin and 'thoroughly cor-

rected' it. The second volume came out in 1549, but in that Udall had no hand.

Edward VI showed Udall much favour. When Gardiner preached before the young king on 29 June 1548, and he was expected to deny the authority of the king to make religious changes during his minority, Udall was directed to report the sermon by 'a noble personage of this realm' (Foxe). The 'noble personage' was doubtless Protector Somerset. Foxe printed Udall's report of Gardiner's sermon in his 'Acts and Monuments.' In 1549 a more responsible task was entrusted to him. He was ordered to reply to the catholic rebels of the west, who had put forward 'certen artycles of us the comoners of Devonsheir and Cornwall in divers campes by Est and West of Exeter.' The insurgents demanded the restoration of the mass, of the abbey lands, and of the Six Articles, together with the recall of Cardinal Pole from exile. Udall's answer bears the title 'An answer to the articles of the comoners of Devonsheir and Cornewall, declaring to the same howe they haue been seduced by evell persons, and howe their consciences may be satysfyed and stayed, concerning the sayd artycles, sette forthe by a countryman of theirs, much tendering the welth, bothe of their bodyes and solles.' Udall reasoned with great force against the catholic arguments, and defended the royal authority in matters of religion. His tract, which runs to eighty closely written folio pages, is preserved at the British Museum (Royal MS. 18, B. xi.) It was printed for the first time by the Camden Society in 'Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549,' which was edited by Nicholas Pocock in 1884.

Further literary work of similar tendency followed. About 1550 he issued an English translation (from the Latin) of Peter Martyr's 'Discourse or Traictise . . . concernynge the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper' [see Vermigli]. Edward VI marked his approbation by issuing letters patent securing to Udall exclusive rights in the original Latin version of Peter Martyr's 'Treatise of the Eucharist,' as well as in the English translation; and at the same time gave Udall permission 'to preynt the Bible in Englyshe as well in the large volume for the use of the churches wthin this our Realme and other Dominions as allso in any other convenient volume.' Of this privilege Udall does not seem to have availed himself. He contributed Latin poems to the two collections of elegies published in 1551, respectively on Henry and Charles Brandon, dukes of Suffolk, and Martin Bucer. In 1552 he translated the 'Compendiosa totius Anatomie delineatio' of Thomas Gemini [q. v.], whose copperplate engravings give the work high artistic interest. The book was dedicated to the king.

Despite the circumstances attending Udall's dismissal from Eton, scholastic employment was also found for Udall by the ministers of his royal patron, and he was appointed 'schoolmaster' of the young Edward Courtenay, then a prisoner in the Tower (*Trevelyan Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 31, 33). At the same time Edward VI bestowed new church preferment on Udall. In November 1551 he was nominated to a prebend at Windsor, but he failed to take up his residence there, and continued to preach elsewhere. He was consequently held in the following year to have forfeited his rights to the emoluments of the prebend. But in September 1552 a royal letter directed the dean and chapter of Windsor to pay Udall the income of the preferment 'during the time of his absence.' On 26 March 1553 he was presented to the rectory of Calborne in the Isle of Wight.

The accession of Queen Mary in no way injured his fortunes. She had taken part with him in the translation of Erasmus's paraphrase, and Udall knew how to adjust his sails to the passing breeze. In 1553 he endeavoured to extract from the protestant martyr Thomas Mountain [q. v.], while in prison, a recantation of protestantism (Nichols, *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. p. 178). The lord chancellor, Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, encouraged Udall's pusillanimity, and gave him the post of schoolmaster in his household, where several boys were brought up under the bishop's superintendence. Gardiner left forty marks to his 'schoolmaster,' Udall, in his will, dated 9 Nov. 1555 (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc. 43, 44). Udall's repute as a dramatic writer was not exhausted. In 1554 a warrant from Queen Mary directed Udall to prepare 'dialogues and interludes,' to be performed in the royal presence; and ordered such dresses and apparel to be delivered to him from the office of the revels as from time to time he might require (*Losely MSS.* ed. Kempe, p. 63).

At the close of his life Udall again filled the office of master of a great public school. He succeeded Alexander Nowell about 1554 as headmaster of Westminster school, which Henry VIII had established in 1540; and he held that post until the school was absorbed in the monastery of Westminster, which Queen Mary refounded in November 1556. Udall died next month, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 23 Dec. 1556. Entries of the burial in

the same place of 'Katherin Woodall' and of 'Elizabeth Udall' figure in the parish register under the respective dates 2 Dec. 1556 and 8 July 1559; but there is no means of determining the relationship of either of these persons to Nicholas Udall.

Udall owes his permanent fame to his work as a dramatist. Bale attributes to him not merely many comedies, but also a 'Tragœdia de Papatu.' Of the last nothing is known. Bale says that Udall translated it for Queen Catherine [Parr]. It is possible that Bale made a confused reference to 'A Tragedie or Dialoge of the unjuste usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome' (London, 1549, 8vo), which John Ponet translated from the Italian of Bernardino Ochino. Subsequent mention was made of another lost play by Udall. When Elizabeth visited Cambridge University in the autumn of 1564 on the night of 8 Aug. there was performed in her presence 'an English play called "Ezekias," made by Mr. Udall, and handled by King's College men only.'

The only extant play by Udall is 'Ralph Roister Doister,' a homely English comedy on the Latin model, which may have been originally written for performance by his pupils at Eton before 1541. A reference (act ii. sc. i.) to a ballad-monger, Jack Raker, who is more than once mentioned by Skelton and is noticed in Udall's play as a contemporary, and Ralph Roister Doister's favourite form of oath, 'by the armes of Caleys,' suggest that the piece was originally composed in Henry VIII's reign. It is in rhymed doggerel and is divided into five acts, each with numbered scenes varying from four to eight. Besides songs which are interspersed through the text, four songs to be sung 'by those which shall use this comedy' are collected in an appendix. The story, which is crudely developed, deals with the unsuccessful efforts of the swaggering hero, Ralph Roister Doister, to win the hand of a wealthy widow, Dame Christian Custance. It is doubtful if the piece were printed in Udall's lifetime.

A quotation of Ralph's letter to Dame Custance (*Ralph Roister Doister*, act iii. sc. iv.), which is shown to be capable of expressing two directly opposite significations by changes of punctuation, appeared in the first edition of Dr. Thomas Wilson's 'Rule of Reason,' 1550–1, with the note that the passage was quoted from 'An Entrelude, made by Nicolas Vdal.' In 1566 Thomas Hackett obtained a license 'for pryntinge of a play intituled Rauf Ruyster Duster.' The only early copy now known lacks a title-page; it was accidentally acquired by the Rev. Thomas Briggs, an Etonian, in 1818, and may be the edition printed by Hackett, which probably represents a revised version of the piece. The concluding verses plainly refer to Queen Mary or Queen Elizabeth, and were doubtless interpolated at a date subsequent to the composition of the play. In 1818 Briggs reprinted the comedy in London, in an edition of thirty copies, as an anonymous work, and at the same time presented the unique original to Eton College Library, in ignorance of the fact that the play was from the pen of an Eton headmaster. Another reprint followed in 1821; but the anonymous editor again had no information to give respecting the authorship of the play. John Payne Collier, in a note in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (1825, ii. 3; cf. *History of English Dramatic Poetry*, 1831, ii. 445), was the first to recognise in 'Ralph Roister Doister' the interlude which Wilson assigned to Udall in 1551. The work has subsequently been four times reprinted—in Thomas White's 'Old English Drama' (1830, 3 vols. 18mo); in the publications of the Shakespeare Society, 1847; in Arber's 'English Reprints,' 1869; and in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1874 (iii. 53–161). 'Ralph Roister Doister' enjoys the distinction of being the earliest English comedy known, and, in the capacity of its author, Udall is universally recognised as one of the most notable pioneers in the history of English dramatic literature [cf. art. Still, John].

Collier, in his 'Bibliographical Catalogue' (ii. 176), attributes to Udall, the first and last letters of whose surname figure on the undated title-page, a curious doggerel poem in which an old man gives the author much moral counsel. The poem bears the title: 'The pleasaunt playne and pythye Pathewaye leadynge to a vertues and honest lyfe, no lesse profytable then delectable. U. L. Imprynted at London by Nicolas Hyll, for John Case,' 4to.

[The fullest account of Udall is by William Durrant Cooper, and is prefixed to the Shakespeare Society's edition of 'Ralph Roister Doister.' See also Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549, ed. Nicholas Pocock (Camden Soc.), pp. xx–xxv; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 211; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Strype's Works; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry.] S. L.

UFFORD, JOHN de (*d.* 1349), chancellor. [See Offord.]

UFFORD, ROBERT de, first Earl of Suffolk of his house (1298–1369), was the second but eldest surviving son and heir of

Robert de Ufford (1279–1316), and of his wife, Cicely de Valognes.

His grandfather, Robert de Ufford (*d.* 1298), was the founder of the greatness of the family. A younger son of a Suffolk landowner, John de Peyton, Robert assumed his surname from his lordship of Ufford in Suffolk, and attended Edward I on his crusade. Between 1276 and 1281 he acted as justice of Ireland. He was instructed by Edward I to introduce English laws into Ireland (*Fœdera*, i. 540), and practised skilfully but unscrupulously the policy of sowing dissension among the different Irish septs (Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, pp. 108–10). He also built the castle of Roscommon 'at countless cost' (*Cal. Documents*, Ireland, 1302–7, p. 137). On 21 Nov. 1281 Stephen de Fulburn, bishop of Waterford, was appointed justice in his place, since Ufford 'by reason of his infirmities could not perform his duties' (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 1). He died in 1298. His son Robert, who was born on 11 June 1279, further increased the family possessions and importance by his marriage to the heiress Cicely de Valognes. He was summoned to parliament as a baron between 1308 and 1311, and died in 1316. Of his six sons, William, the eldest, died without issue before his father. The fifth son, Sir Ralph de Ufford (*d.* 1346), became justice of Ireland like his grandfather, having married Maud, daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster [q. v.], and widow of William de Burgh, earl of Ulster. Appointed justice in February 1344, Ralph held office until his death on Palm Sunday, 9 April 1346. He had the reputation of a vigorous and energetic but not very popular ruler (Gilbert, pp. 197–204). The youngest son, Sir Edmund de Ufford, was also a man of some note. The suggestion sometimes made that John de Offord or Ufford [q. v.], archbishop-elect of Canterbury, and his brother, Andrew de Offord [q. v.], were also sons of this Robert de Ufford, is highly improbable. In all probability these latter were of an entirely different family, which derived its name from Offord Darcy, Huntingdonshire.

The second but eldest surviving son, Robert, was born about 10 Aug. 1298, and succeeded to his father's estates. On 19 May 1318 he received livery of his father's Suffolk lands, which are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' i. 146 (cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 542). He was knighted and received some subordinate employments, being occupied, for example, in 1326 in levying ships for the royal use in Suffolk (*ib.* 1323–7, p. 644), and serving in November 1327 on a commission of the peace in the eastern counties under the statute of Winchester (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 214). In May and June 1329 he attended the young Edward III on his journey to Amiens, receiving letters of protection on 10 May (*ib.* p. 388). He was employed on state affairs down to the end of the rule of Isabella and Mortimer, and on 1 May 1330 received 'for his better maintenance in the king's service' a grant for life of the royal castle and town of Orford, Suffolk, which had been previously held by his father (*ib.* p. 522; *Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, i. 146). He also obtained grants of other lands in special tail, including the manors of Gravesend, Kent, Costessy and Burgh, Norfolk (Dugdale, ii. 48). On 28 July he was appointed to array and command the levies of Norfolk and Suffolk summoned to fight 'against the king's rebels.' Nevertheless in October he associated himself with William de Montacute (afterwards first Earl of Salisbury) [q. v.] in the attack on Mortimer at Nottingham. He took personal part in the capture of Mortimer in Nottingham Castle, and was so far implicated in the deaths of Sir Hugh de Turplington and Richard de Monmouth that occurred during the scuffle that on 12 Feb. 1331 he received a special pardon for the homicide (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 74). He was rewarded by the grant of the manors of Cawston and Fakenham in Norfolk, and also of some houses in Cripplegate that had belonged to Mortimer's associate, John Maltravers [q. v.] (*ib.* pp. 73, 106). He also succeeded Maltravers as keeper of the forests south of Trent and as justice in eyre of the forests in Wiltshire, receiving on 3 Feb. 1331 a similar appointment for Hampshire (*ib.* pp. 66, 69). He was summoned as a baron to parliament on 27 Jan. 1332. Henceforth he was one of the most trusted warriors, counsellors, and diplomatists in Edward III's service.

On 1 Nov. 1335 Ufford was appointed a member of an embassy empowered to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, ii. 925). He served against the Scots and was made warden of Bothwell Castle (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 288). On 14 Jan. 1337 he was made admiral of the king's northern fleet jointly with Sir John Ros (*Fœdera*, ii. 956; Ufford ceased to hold this office after 11 Aug.) On 16 March he was created Earl of Suffolk (cf. *Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer*, v. 31; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 56; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 418). On 18 March he received 'for the better support of his dignity' letters patent conferring on him and his heirs male lands and rents worth a thousand marks a year (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1334–8, pp. 418, 479, 496; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, pp.

14, 265). He also received a grant of 20*l.* a year from the issues of his shire (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 107). On 25 June he was released from all his debts to the crown (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 461). During his absence in parliament the Scots retook his charge, Bothwell Castle (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 288).

On 3 Oct. 1337 Suffolk was sent, with Henry Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln, the Earl of Northampton, and John Darcy, to treat for peace or truce with the French (*Fœdera*, ii. 998). Further powers were given them to treat with the Emperor Louis and Edward's other allies (*ib.* ii. 999), and on 7 Oct. they were also commissioned to treat with David Bruce, then staying in France (*ib.* ii. 1001), and were credited to the two cardinals sent by the pope to effect a reconciliation (*ib.* ii. 1002). On 4 Oct. Suffolk had letters of attorney until Easter, and many of his followers received letters of protection (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–1338, pp. 527, 532, 535, 537). His occupation on this embassy seems to confute Froissart's statement (Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, ii. 430, 432, 434) that he took part in Sir Walter Manny's attack on Cadsand on 10 Nov. [see Manny]. Next year, on 1 July, Suffolk was associated with Archbishop Stratford and others on an embassy to France, and left England along with the two cardinals sent to treat for peace (*Fœdera*, ii. 1084; G. le Baker, p. 61). He either accompanied Edward III to Antwerp (Froissart, ii. 443) or soon followed him, for on 10 Nov. he attested a charter at Antwerp (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 193), and on 16 Dec. the same embassy was again empowered at the instance of the two cardinals (*ib.* p. 196). After this Suffolk remained in attendance on the king in Brabant, serving in September 1339 in the expedition that invaded the Cambresis and besieged Cambrai, and being in the army that prepared to fight a great battle at Buironfosse (Froissart, iii. 10–53), where he and the Earl of Derby commanded the right wing of the second 'battle' (Hemingburgh, ii. 347). On 15 Nov. of the same year he was appointed joint ambassador to Count Louis of Flanders and the Flemish estates, to treat of an alliance (*Fœdera*, ii. 1097; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 397). He several times became security for the king's loans (*ib.* pp. 372, 378, 391, 403). After Edward's return Suffolk stayed behind in the Low Countries with Salisbury. The two earls remained in garrison at Ypres (Froissart, iii. 129). In Lent 1340 they attacked the French near Lille, a town which upheld Philip of Valois. Rendered rash by their easy success, they pursued the enemy through one of the gates into the town. But their retreat was cut off, and they were made prisoners and despatched to Paris, which they reached on Palm Sunday. The English chroniclers wax eloquent on the indignities to which they were exposed on the road (G. le Baker, p. 67). Philip VI, it was said, wished to kill them, and they were spared only through the entreaties of King John of Bohemia (*ib.* pp. 67–8; Murimuth, pp. 104–5; Walsingham, i. 226; *Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 10; *Cont. G. de Nangis*, ii. 167, calls him 'Comes Auxoniæ;' Froissart, iii. 122–31, gives a very different account of the capture; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 48, and Barnes, *Hist. of Edward III*, pp. 168–70, say that Robert Ufford, Suffolk's eldest son, and not Suffolk himself, was taken prisoner, but this is disproved by *Fœdera*, ii. 1170, and *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1338–1340, p. 531).

The truce of 25 Sept. 1340 provided for the release of all prisoners, but it was only after a heavy ransom, to which Edward III contributed 500*l.*, had been paid that Suffolk obtained his freedom. He took part in a famous tournament at Dunstable in the spring of 1342 and at great jousts in London (Froissart, iv. 127–8). He was one of the members of Edward's 'Round Table' at Windsor, which assembled in February 1344 (Murimuth, p. 232), and fought in a tournament at Hertford in September 1344 (*ib.* p. 159). Though not a 'founder' of the order of the Garter, he was one of the earliest members that afterwards joined it (Beltz, *Order of the Garter*, cl., 98).

Suffolk served through the Breton expedition of July 1342, and was conspicuous at the siege of Rennes (Froissart, iv. 137, 168). In July 1343 he was joint ambassador to Clement VI at Avignon, receiving further powers to treat with France on 29 Aug. and 29 Nov. On 8 May 1344 he was appointed captain and admiral of the northern fleet (*Fœdera*, iii. 13; Nicolas, *Royal Navy*, ii. 83). He busied himself at once in collecting vessels for a new expedition, and on 3 July accompanied Edward on a short expedition to Flanders. He continued admiral in person or deputy until March 1347, when he was succeeded by Sir John Howard (*Fœdera*, iii. 111; for his activity see *ib.* iii. 57, 70).

On 11 July 1346 Suffolk sailed with the king from Portsmouth on the famous invasion of France which resulted in the battle of Crecy. On the retreat northwards, a day after the passage of the Seine, Suffolk and Sir Hugh le Despenser defeated a consider-

able French force (Avesbury, p. 368). Suffolk was one of those who advised Edward to select the field of Crecy as his battle-ground (Froissart, v. 27). In the great victory he fought in the second 'battle,' stationed on the left wing. Next morning, 27 Aug., he took part in Northampton's reconnaissance that resulted in a sharp fight with the unbroken remnant of the French army (Northburgh in Avesbury, p. 369, speaks of the Earl of Norfolk, but there was no such earl at the time, and Suffolk is probably meant).

Suffolk's diplomatic activity still continued. He was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with France on 25 Sept. 1348 (*Fœdera*, iii. 173), and with Flanders on 11 Oct. (*ib.* iii. 175). The negotiations were conducted at Calais. On 10 March 1349 (*ib.* iii. 182), and again on 15 May 1350 (*ib.* iii. 196), he had similar commissions. On 29 Aug. 1350 he fought in the famous naval victory over the Spaniards off Winchelsea (Froissart, v. 258, 266). In May 1351 and in June 1352 he was chief commissioner of array in Norfolk and Suffolk.

In September 1355 Suffolk sailed with the Black Prince, Edward, prince of Wales (1330–1376) [q. v.], to Aquitaine. Between October and December he was engaged in the prince's raid through Languedoc to Narbonne, where he commanded the rear-guard, William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], son of his old companion in arms, serving with him. After his return he was quartered at Saint-Emilion, his followers being stationed round Libourne (Chandos Herald, p. 44). Thence in January 1356 he led another foray, that lasted over twelve days, towards Rocamadour ('Notre-Dame de Rochemade,' Wingfield in Avesbury, p. 449). Suffolk also shared in the Black Prince's northern foray of 1356, and in the battle of Poitiers which resulted from it, where he commanded, jointly with Salisbury, the third 'battle' or the rearward (G. le Baker, p. 143). The reversal of the position of the host, caused by Edward's attempted retreat over the Miausson, threw the brunt of the first fighting upon Suffolk and Salisbury, who had singlehanded to withstand the French assault (Oman, *Art of War in the Middle Ages*, pp. 623–5). Suffolk distinguished himself greatly, running from line to line, checking the imprudent ardour of the young soldiers, and posting the archers in the best positions (G. le Baker, p. 148; Walsingham, i. 282). On the march back to Bordeaux he led the vanguard. He drew three thousand florins as his share of the ransom of the Count of Auxerre (Devon, *Issue Rolls of the Exchequer*, p. 167). Poitiers was his last great exploit, and even there he was a little effaced by Salisbury. He was fifty-eight years old, and his hair was grey (Chandos Herald, p. 57). He still, however, took part in the expedition into Champagne in 1359 (Froissart, vi. 224, 231). After that he was employed only in embassies, the last of those on which he served being that commissioned on 8 Feb. 1362 to treat of the proposed marriage of Edmund of Langley to the daughter of the Count of Flanders (*Fœdera*, iii. 636).

In his declining years Suffolk devoted himself to the removal of the abbey of Leiston, near Saxmundham, to a new site somewhat more inland. This convent was a house of Premonstratensian canons, founded in 1182 by Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.], and now become decayed. In 1363 it was transferred to its new home, where its picturesque ruins still remain, though they are mostly of more recent date than the buildings which Suffolk set up.

Suffolk died on 4 Nov. 1369. His will, dated 29 June 1368, is given in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta' (i. 73–4; cf. G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 302). In it he directed that his body should be buried at the priory of Campsey, or Ash, under the arch, between the chapel of St. Nicholas and the high altar. Campsey was a house of Austin canonesses, of which the Uffords were patrons, and where Suffolk's wife had been buried in 1368, and his brother, Sir Ralph de Ufford, the justice of Ireland, in 1346 (*Monasticon*, vi. 584). To Ralph's widow, Maud, 'the lady of Ulster,' Suffolk left twenty marks towards the rebuilding at Bruisyard, Suffolk, of a chantry-college for five secular priests, which she had originally founded at Campsey, but which she now transferred to a new site (*ib.* vi. 1468), where it was afterwards handed over to Minorite nuns (*ib.* vi. 1555). A summary of Ufford's extensive fiefs in Suffolk, Norfolk, Lincolnshire, and London is given in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (ii. 300). The possession of the castles of Framlingham, Eye, and Orford with extensive estates in Central Suffolk, gave him an exceptionally strong position in that county.

It has generally been said that Suffolk had two wives, but there is no evidence of the existence of his alleged first wife, Eleanor. In 1324 he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Walter de Norwich [q. v.] and widow of Thomas de Cailey (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–7, pp. 147, 236, show that the date was between 2 July and 13 Nov. 1324). Margaret had promised a fine of 20*l.* to the crown for license

to marry at will, but five years afterwards she and Ufford obtained, on 21 Oct. 1329, a release from its payment (*ib.* 1327–30, p. 497). Ufford and Margaret had two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Robert, was distinguished at the siege of Lochmaben in 1341, and took considerable part in the French wars, and, though commonly distinguished as 'Robert de Ufford le fitz,' is not seldom confused with his father. He married Elizabeth, widow of William de Latimer, without royal license, but on 20 Aug. 1337 was pardoned for the offence (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 495). He died before his father, so that titles and estates passed to the younger son, William de Ufford, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] The five daughters were: (1) Joan, betrothed in 1336 to John, son and heir of John de St. Philibert, an East-Anglian landowner. But he was a boy under six, of whose lands Suffolk had the custody (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330–4 p. 176, 1334–8 p. 176). The marriage was not carried out, and John at last wedded another lady (Dugdale, ii. 150). (2) Cicely, married to William, lord Willoughby De Eresby. (3) Catharine, married to Robert, lord Scales. (4) Margaret, married to William, lord Ferrers of Groby; and (5) Maud, a canoness at Campsey.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. and iii. Record ed.; Rolls of Parliament; Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls; Cal. of Documents relating to Ireland; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer; Galfridus le Baker, ed. Thompson; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Chron. Angliæ 1328–88, Murimuth and Avesbury, and Knighton (these last four in Rolls Ser.); Chronicle of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Chandos Herald's Le Prince Noir, ed. F. Michel; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Hemingburgh, vol. ii. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 47–8; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 584, 1468, 1555; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, pp. 98–101; Nicolas's Royal Navy, vol. ii.; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 431–2; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 459, 483; Barnes's Edward III. A very full and detailed summary is in G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 301–2.] T. F. T.

UFFORD, WILLIAM de, second Earl of Suffolk of his house (1339?–1382), was the second but eldest surviving son of Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk (1298–1369) [q. v.], and of his wife, Margaret Norwich. He was born about 1339. His elder brother Robert's death made him heir to estates and earldom, and his father's advanced age brought him prominently forward, even before he succeeded to the title. On 3 Dec. 1364 he was summoned as a baron to the House of Lords during his father's lifetime. On 10 Feb. 1367 he was appointed joint commissioner of array in Suffolk, and in the same year received license to travel beyond sea. He was often engaged in local public work. On 4 Nov. 1369 he succeeded, on his father's death, to the earldom of Suffolk. He served in 1370 against the French along with the Earl of Warwick (*Fœdera*, iii. 895). On 12 June 1371 he was put at the head of the surveyors of a subsidy for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and on 25 Oct. 1371 he was appointed chief warden of the ports and coasts of the same shires (*ib.* iii. 925). His appointment was renewed when a different commission for this purpose was made out on 10 May 1373 (*ib.* iii. 976). In August 1372 he was summoned to serve in the abortive expedition which Edward III proposed to lead in person to the relief of Thouars (Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, viii. 208). In the summer of 1373 Suffolk accompanied John of Gaunt on his long and fruitless foray that started from Calais and finally reached Bordeaux, whence he returned next year in April to England along with the Duke of Lancaster (*ib.* viii. 280–5, 321). A year later, in July 1375, he was made knight of the Garter.

In the Good parliament, which met in April 1376, Suffolk, though so constantly associated with John of Gaunt abroad, attached himself strongly to the constitutional party headed by Bishop Courtenay and the Earl of March, and inspired by Edward, prince of Wales. He was one of the four earls added to the committee of barons and bishops which held conference with the commons before the houses joined in granting a subsidy (*Chronicon Angliæ*, 1328–88, pp. 69–70; cf. *Rot. Parl.* ii. 322). After the death of the Prince of Wales and the break up of the parliament it was still thought worth while to detach Suffolk from his associates, and on 16 July he received the important appointment of admiral of the north (*Fœdera*, iii. 1057). However, his deprivation of that office so early as 24 Nov., in favour of the courtier Michael de la Pole [q. v.], suggests that he could not be relied upon by John of Gaunt and the ruling clique. Yet Suffolk was still enough in favour to be appointed on 29 April 1377, just before the old king's death, chief commissioner of array for Norfolk and Suffolk (Doyle, iii. 432).

At the coronation of Richard II on 16 July 1377 Suffolk acted as bearer of the sceptre and cross. The policy of forgetting the factions of the last reign insured him frequent employment during the next few

years, and the patent rolls of the young king contain abundant evidence of his constant activity in local commissions and similar business in Norfolk and Suffolk. In 1377 and in 1378 he was again fighting the French. On 18 June 1378 he received letters of attorney (*Fœdera*, iv. 45), and followed Lancaster to Brittany, taking part in the siege of Saint-Malo in November of that year (Froissart, ix. 64), while a patent of 16 June 1378 refers to his share in 'the late engagement at sea' (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 4). He transferred himself to Scotland when Lancaster was made lieutenant of the Scottish march, and on 6 Sept. 1380 he was one of the commissioners appointed to compose differences and give satisfaction for injuries arising out of the breach of the truce (*Fœdera*, iv. 96).

Suffolk played a prominent part with reference to the peasants' revolt of 1381. When Geoffrey (wrongly called John) Litster [see Litster, John] rose in revolt at North Walsham, and marched on 17 June towards Norwich, Suffolk was staying at one of his Norfolk manors, probably Costessey, which is very near the line of march and about four miles from Norwich. He was so popular with the commons that they formed the design to seize him and put him at their head. Suffolk was at supper when he first learnt the sudden approach of the rebels. He rose at once from table and succeeded in effecting his escape. He disguised himself as the squire of Sir Roger de Boys, a friend who was afterwards his executor, and, avoiding the highways, he rode as hard as he could to St. Albans, whence he joined the king in London (Walsingham, ii. 5; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 305). The rebels at once turned towards Norwich, whereupon the affrighted citizens sent four of their number to Suffolk, asking for his advice and guidance. But the earl had already fled the county.

In the troubles that followed Suffolk was not spared. On 21 June the rebels destroyed his title-deeds at his manor of Burgh (Réville, *Le Soulèvement des Travailleurs d'Angleterre*, p. 114), while on 28 June the Suffolk insurgents burnt his title-deeds and court rolls at his manors of Hollesley and Bawdsey, near Ipswich. Before this, however, Suffolk was back in East Anglia. The king commissioned him, with Bishop Despenser and others, to suppress the eastern revolts. Suffolk lost no time, and as early as 23 June he was at Bury, attended by a force of five hundred lances. Suffolk's first work was to remove the heads of Chief-justice Cavendish and the prior of Bury, which the rebels had set up over the pillory. But the revolt was already checked, and the trials of the rebels began at once. After three days at Bury, Suffolk removed to Mildenhall, where he also held trials on 27 June. In the days that followed he was occupied in the same work at other Suffolk towns, and on 9 July was holding inquests at Horning in Norfolk (Powell, p. 131). On 29 July he was again holding trials at Bury (*ib.* p. 127). In all he held nineteen inquests, and at Bury alone 104 rebels were accused. Suffolk and three others were commissioned on 22 July to array the king's lieges against the rebels (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 74). However, on 18 July Suffolk and his colleagues had already been ordered to suspend their processes (*Fœdera*, iv. 128), and on 19 Aug. the command was renewed in a more general and peremptory form (Réville, p. 158). On 14 Dec. he received a further commission to put down unlawful meetings and riots (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 84). Sixteen rebels at least were executed in Suffolk, and still more in Norfolk.

On the breaking out of a fierce quarrel between John of Gaunt [q. v.] and his former ally, Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], Suffolk attended the council at Berkhampstead in which the duke brought his charges against the earl, and, on the latter being ordered under arrest, Suffolk joined with Warwick in acting as his surety (Walsingham, ii. 44; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 329). Northumberland now became the favourite of the London mob, and Suffolk won back his old popularity. In the parliament that met on 3 Nov. he was again strenuous on the popular side, and towards the end of its sittings he was chosen to express the opinions of the commons to the lords. On 13 Feb. 1382 he died suddenly at Westminster Hall (Walsingham, ii. 48; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 333; Monk of Evesham, p. 35). He was buried at Campsey Priory, 'behind the tomb of my honourable father and mother.' His will, dated 12 June 1381, was proved at Lambeth on 24 Feb. 1382. It is summarised in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta' (pp. 114–115). To his father's estates he added in 1380 those of the Norwiches from his mother, including Mettingham Castle, near Bungay.

Suffolk is praised by Walsingham for the amiability which he showed to all throughout his whole life (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 49). This is no conventional form of eulogy, for no one among his contemporaries made himself so universally beloved by different parties. Though the champion of the commons in 1376 and 1382, he remained the friend and companion in arms of the unpopular John of Gaunt. The revolted villeins of Norfolk

and the substantial citizens of Norwich alike looked up to him as their natural leader, and even his vigour in suppressing the revolt in Suffolk does not seem to have destroyed his popularity. His premature death was a real loss to England.

Suffolk was twice married. His first wife was Joan, daughter and coheiress of Edward, lord Montacute, and of his wife Alice, the daughter of Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk [q. v.] They were married before July 1361, when Joan was twelve and Ufford twenty-two. By her Suffolk had four sons: Thomas, Robert, William, and Edmund. The eldest, Thomas Ufford, had license on 28 Oct. 1371 to marry Eleanor, daughter of Richard Fitzalan (afterwards Earl of Arundel) [see FITZALAN, RICHARD III]. He died, however, before 1374, when still a mere boy, and his three brothers, all then living, also died within a year of that time. Their mother, Joan, died in 1375, without surviving issue, and was buried at Campsey. About a year later Suffolk married Isabella, widow of John le Strange of Blackmere, and fifth daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1369), and sister therefore of his political associate, Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] By her he had no issue. His widow became a nun a few weeks after his death, and, surviving him twenty-five years, died in 1416, and was buried at Campsey (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 302–3). The earldom of Suffolk thus became extinct, and the somewhat hypothetical barony of Ufford fell into abeyance, according to the doctrine of later times. The coheirs were Suffolk's three nephews—sons of his three sisters, who married—and his surviving sister, Maud de Ufford, a canoness of Campsey. The large estates conferred on the male line of the Uffords to uphold the dignity of the earldom escheated to the crown, and were mostly re-granted in 1385 to Michael de la Pole [q. v.] on his creation in that year as Earl of Suffolk.

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, Chronicon Angliæ 1328–88, Knighton's Chronicon, vol. ii. (the above in Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Froissart, ed Kervyn de Lettenhove; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–81 and 1381–5; Rolls of Parliament; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 48–9; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 432–3; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 302–3; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, pp. 210–12; Powell's East-Anglian Rising of 1381 (1896), pp. 18, 25, 126, 131, and A. Réville's Soulèvement des Travailleurs d'Angleterre en 1381, with M. Petit-Dutaillis's Introduction (Mémoires et Documents publiés par la Société de l'École des Chartes, ii. 1898), both give valuable additions to our knowledge from assize rolls and other unpublished documents.] T. F. T.

UGHTRED, SIR THOMAS, styled BARON UGHTRED (1291?–1365), eldest son and heir of Robert Ughtred, lord of the manor of Scarborough, Kilnwick Percy, Monkton Moor, and other places in Yorkshire, was born about 1291, being eighteen years of age at his father's death in 1309 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 271; cf. ROBERTS, *Cal. Genealogicum*, ii. 551). On 8 June 1319 he was appointed commissioner of array for Yorkshire, an office which he frequently filled during Edward II's reign. In October 1319 he served at the siege of Berwick in command of forty-four 'hobelars' or light horse (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1307–1357, No. 668). On 6 Oct. 1320 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for his county. He sided with the king against Thomas of Lancaster [q. v.], and on 14 March 1321–2 was empowered to arrest any of the earl's adherents. In the same year he was made constable of Pickering Castle, seems to have been captured by the Scots, and in the following March went to Scotland to release his hostages (*ib.* No. 806). In the same month he was granted the custody of the manor of Bentele, Yorkshire, during the minority of Payn de Tibetot or Tiptoft. He attended a great council held at Westminster in June 1324, and was knighted in the same year. On 14 April 1328 he was placed on a commission of oyer and terminer, and in 1330 and 1331–2 again represented Yorkshire in parliament.

Edward III confirmed the grants made to Ughtred, and in 1331 placed him on the commissions of the peace between the Ouse and the Derwent and in the North Riding of Yorkshire. In 1332 he acquired a house and garden called 'Le Whitehalle' in Berwick, and in the same year he accompanied Edward Baliol on his invasion of Scotland. The expedition landed at Kinghorn and defeated the Earl of Fife at Dupplin Moor on 12 Aug. Ughtred was apparently present at Baliol's coronation at Scone on 24 Sept., and sat in the Scottish parliament as Baron of Innerwick. On 20 Oct. Baliol granted him the manor of Bonkill, which was confirmed by Edward III on 19 June 1334. In the summer of the latter year the Scots rose against Baliol, who sent Ughtred to Edward with a request for help. Baliol was, however, driven out of Scotland, and during the retreat Ughtred with great gallantry held the bridge at Roxburghe against the Scots and

secured Baliol's retreat (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 366; *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 109, 120). In the same year he was made a knight-banneret. In 1338 Edward III, having no confidence in Baliol's military talents, required him to entrust the command of Perth, then threatened with a siege by Robert the Steward, to Ughtred. He took over the command on 4 Aug., on condition that he was given a garrison of 220 men in time of peace and eight hundred in time of war (*Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, 1307–57, No. 1283). These conditions were not kept, and early in 1339 Ughtred petitioned the English government to be relieved of his charge. He was urged to remain until the arrival of reinforcements, but these were not despatched in time, and on 16 Aug. 1339 Ughtred was compelled to surrender. This led to aspersions on his courage, and he complained to parliament at Westminster. His explanations were held sufficient, and in April 1340 the grant of Bonkill was confirmed to him (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 449 *a*; Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed. ii. ii. 1094, 1119; *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, 1307–57, Nos. 1299, 1307, 1316, 1318, 1327).

In the following year Ughtred was attached to Robert of Artois's expedition against France. Siege was laid to St. Omer, and on 26 July 1340 the French attacked the Flemings and would have raised the siege had not Ughtred with his archers restored the fortunes of the day (*Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 46; Robert of Avesbury, p. 108). He was again summoned to serve against the French on 13 May 1347; on 14 June 1352 he was appointed warden of the sea coast of Yorkshire, and on 16 April 1360 he again received protection on crossing the seas on the king's service. He is said to have received summonses to parliament from 30 April 1343 to 4 Dec. 1364, and is accordingly generally reckoned a peer (Burke; Courthope). But in 1360 he was styled simply 'chivaler;' none of his descendants were summoned to parliament, and it was probably he who represented Yorkshire in the House of Commons in 1344 and 1352 (*Official Return*, i. 140, 152). He died in 1365, being succeeded by his son Thomas, who was constable of Lochmaben Castle in 1376-7, served against the French in 1377 and 1379, and died in 1401; his will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc.), i. 241 sqq.

Sir Anthony Ughtred (*d.* 1534), a later member of the family, took a prominent part in the French and Scots wars of Henry VIII. During 1513–14 he was marshal of Tournay after its capture from the French, and from 1523 to 1528 he was captain of Berwick. He was subsequently appointed governor of Jersey, and held that office till his death in 1534. His widow, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Seymour and sister of Protector Somerset, married Gregory, lord Cromwell, eldest son of Thomas Cromwell (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i–x. passim).

[Rot. Parl. ii. 110, 449; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit. vol. ii.; Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward II and Edward III; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland; Parl. Writs, 1316–25 passim; Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, ed. Stubbs; Chron. de Melsa and Robert of Avesbury (Rolls Ser.); Froissart's Chron. ed. Luce, vol. ii.; Cal. Inq. post mortem; Ridpath's Border History; Burke's Extinct Peerage] A. F. P.

UHTRED or **UCHTRED** (*d.* 1016), Earl of Northumbria, was son of Waltheof the elder, earl of Northumbria, who had been deprived of the government of Deira (Yorkshire), the southern part of the earldom. Uhtred helped Ealdhun or Aldhun, bishop of Durham, when in 995 he moved his see from Chester-le-Street, to prepare the site for his new church. He married the bishop's daughter Ecgfrida, and received with her six estates belonging to the bishopric, on condition that as long as he lived he should keep her in honourable wedlock. When in 1006 the Scots invaded Northumbria under their king, Malcolm II (*d.* 1034) [q. v.], and besieged Durham, Waltheof, who was old and unfit for war, shut himself up in Bamborough; but Uhtred, who was a valiant warrior, went to the relief of his father-in-law the bishop, defeated the Scots, and slew a great number of them. Ethelred II (968?–1016) [q.v.], on hearing of Uhtred's success, gave him his father's earldom, adding to it the government of Deira. Uhtred then sent back the bishop's daughter, restoring the estates of the church that he had received with her, and married Sigen, the daughter of a rich citizen, probably of York or Durham, named Styr Ulfson, receiving her on condition that he would slay her father's deadly enemy, Thurbrand. He did not fulfil this condition and seems to have parted with Sigen also; for as he was of great service to the king in war, Ethelred gave him his daughter Elgiva or Ælfgifu to wife. When Sweyn [q. v.], king of Denmark, sailed into the Humber in 1013, Uhtred promptly submitted to him; but when Canute [q. v.] asked his aid in 1015 he returned, it is said, a lofty refusal, declaring that so long as he lived he would keep faithful to Ethelred, his lord and father-in-law. He joined forces with the

king's son Edmund in 1016, and together they ravaged the shires that refused to help them against the Danes. Finding, however, that Canute was threatening York, Uhtred hastened northwards, and was forced to submit to the Danish king and give him hostages. Canute bade him come to him at a place called Wiheal (possibly Wighill, near Tadcaster), and instructed or allowed his enemy Thurbrand to slay him there. As Uhtred was entering into the presence of the king a body of armed men of Canute's retinue emerged from behind a curtain and slew him and forty thegns who accompanied him, and cut off their heads. He was succeeded in his earldom by Canute's brother-in-law Eric, and on Eric's banishment the earldom came to Uhtred's brother, Eadwulf Cutel, who had probably ruled the northern part of it under Eric.

By Ecgfrida, Uhtred had a son named Ealdred (or Aldred), who succeeded his uncle, Eadwulf Cutel, in Bernicia, the northern part of Northumbria, slew his father's murderer, Thurband, and was himself slain by Thurbrand's son Carl; he left five daughters, one of whom, named Elfleda, became the wife of Earl Siward [q. v.] and the mother of Earl Waltheof [q. v.] By Ethelred's daughter Elgiva, Uhtred had a daughter named Aldgyth or Eadgyth, who married Maldred, and became the mother of Gospatric (or Cospatric), earl of Northumberland [q. v.] He also had two other sons—Eadwulf, who succeeded his brother Ealdred as earl in Bernicia and was slain by Siward, and Gospatric. His wife, Ecgfrida, married again after he had repudiated her, and had a daughter named Sigrid, who had three husbands, one of them being this last-named Eadwulf, the son of her mother's husband. Ecgfrida was again repudiated, returned to her father, became a nun and died, and was buried at Durham (on these northern marriages see Robertson's *Essays*, p. 172).

[De Obsid. Dunelm. ap. Sym. of Durham, i. 215–20, also ii. 197, 383; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, ii. cc. 170, 180 (both Rolls Ser.); A.-S. Chron. ann. 1013, 1016; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Freeman's Norm. Conq. i. 358, 394, 416.] W. H.

UHTRED, UTRED, or OWTRED (1315?–1396), Benedictine theologian, sometimes called John Utred, was born about 1315 at Boldon, North Durham, whence he is also called Uhtred Boledunus, and erroneously Uhtred Bolton. Apparently about 1332 he entered the Benedictine order, being at Michaelmas 1333 attached to the cell at Boldon belonging to the Benedictine monastery at Durham. In February 1337 he was sent to London, and in March 1340 was one of the scholars regularly sent by the Benedictines of Durham to undergo the regular course of study at Oxford. In 1344 he removed to Stamford, probably because the Benedictines had a cell there, and not owing to the secession thither from Oxford ten years before. In 1347 he was again at Oxford, and probably graduated in arts, having accomplished the requisite seven years' course of study. At Michaelmas 1352, after the further requisite four or five years' study, he was licensed 'ad opponendum,' i.e. to dispute with incipient graduates, a license which apparently conferred the degree of B.D. Two years later he was licensed to lecture on the Sentences, and in 1357 on the Bible, thus becoming 'sacræ theologiæ professor' or D.D. (*Vita Compendiosa* apud *Add. MS.* 6162, f. 31 *b*; cf. Rashdall, *Universities*, ii. 452–3). In these capacities he had some notable disputations at Oxford, mostly attacks on the friars (Little, *Greyfriars at Oxford*, pp. 243, 253). One John Tryvytlian celebrated these performances in a poem on Uhtred, printed in Hearne's 'Vita Ricardi II' (App. p. 357), and again in Wood's 'History and Antiquities' (ed. Gutch, i. 491). Bale and other writers have described Uhtred as a supporter of Wyclif, but the only ground for the assertion is that both attacked the friars. Bale also states that the Dominicans at Oxford accused Uhtred of introducing new opinions, and endeavoured to procure his expulsion from the church. In 1367 Uhtred was appointed prior of Finchale Abbey, and in 1368 sub-prior of Durham. He was reappointed prior of Finchale in 1379, 1386, and 1392, and sub-prior of Durham in 1381.

In 1373 Uhtred was sent, with Wyclif and others, by Edward III to Rome to complain of various proceedings of the pope, such as keeping benefices vacant (Higden, *Polychron.* viii. 379; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i. 316; Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed. iii. 1007). In 1374, as proctor for Durham, he attended a great council held at Westminster, under the presidency of the Black Prince, to determine the question of papal tribute. According to the curious account given in the 'Flores Historiarum,' Uhtred maintained the temporal suzerainty of the pope, which was unanimously approved; but on the following day an opposite decision was reached. Uhtred retracted his opinion, and answer was returned to the pope that King John's surrender was invalid as lacking the consent of the barons and the realm (*Flores Hist.* Rolls Ser. iii. 337–9). Uhtred was again

resident at Oxford at Michaelmas 1383. He died on 24 Jan. 1396, and was buried before the entrance to the choir in the church at Finchale.

Bale and subsequent writers attribute to Uhtred a long list of works. Those of which the existence has been traced are: 1. 'De Substantialibus Regulæ Monachalis,' extant in Durham Cathedral Library (Bernard, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, iii. 12; Raine, *North Durham*, p. 360). 2. 'De Perfectione Vivendi,' extant in the Durham manuscript. The same manuscript contains some remarkable 'Meditaciones,' extracts from which are printed by Raine, who does not, however, think they are by Uhtred. 3. 'Contra Querelas Fratrum,' a copy formerly in the abbey library at St. Albans, and now in British Museum Royal MS. 6. D. x, was written about 1390. 4. 'Meditacio edita ab Uthredo,' extant in Brasenose College MS. xv. f. 61 seq., in Cambridge Univ. MS. Gg. iv. 11, and also in the Bodleian (Coxe, *Cat. MSS.* in *Coll. Aulisque Oxon.*; Nasmyth, *Cat. MSS. in Univ. Cantabr.* iii. 151; Bernard, *Cat. MSS.* i. 142). 5. 'Numquid licitum sit Monachis secundum B. Benedicti regulam professis carnes edere, exceptis debilibus et infirmis,' formerly extant in Cotton. MS. Vitellius E. xii. 32 (Thomas Smith, *Cat.* 1696, p. 160), is now destroyed. A translation of Eusebius's 'History' which Uhtred had made in 1381 is extant in British Museum Burney MS. 310.

[The principal authority is the remarkably circumstantial but brief Vita Compendiosa Uthredi monachi Dunelmensis, written early in the fifteenth century, probably by John Wessington [q. v.], prior of Durham, and extant in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6162, f. 31 *b*. See also, besides authorities cited, Bale, De Ill. Scriptt. vi. 53; Pits, p. 528; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 220; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. ed. Gutch, i. 475, 491; information has also been kindly supplied by Mr. E. Bishop.]

A. F. P.

ULECOT, PHILIP de (*d.* 1220), judge, was in 1204–5 constable of Chinon (*Patent Rolls*, p. 40 *b*). He seems to have been taken prisoner in France, and he stood so high in the royal favour that on 7 May 1207 King John gave him two hundred marks for his ransom (*Close Rolls*, p. 82 *b*). He witnessed charters at Rockingham and Carlisle in July and August 1208 (*Charter Rolls*, pp. 181 *b*, 182), and is mentioned by Roger of Wendover (ii. 60) as among John's evil counsellors in 1211. On 11 May 1212 he was given the custody of the lands of Robert de Ros (*Patent Rolls*, p. 92 *b*). In 1213 he became forester of Northumberland, received several manors from the king, 12 Feb. 1213 (*Charter Rolls*, p. 190), and became sheriff of that county and custos of the bishopric of Durham during its vacancy in conjunction with the archdeacon of Durham and Earl Warenne (*Patent Rolls*, p. 94 *b*). On 3 Sept. 1212 he and Reiner de Clare seem to have been in charge of Richard, the king's son (*ib.* p. 104). He afterwards held the sheriffdom alone, and continued to hold it during the first four years of Henry III.

In 1216 Ulecot and Hugh de Balliol were put by John in command of the country between the River Tees and Scotland, and held the castles against the barons' ally, the king of Scots (Wendover, pp. 166, 191). The custody of the lands of the bishopric of Durham between Tyne and Tees had, however, been taken from him and given to Robert de Vieuxpont [q. v.] on 15 Aug. 1215 (*Close Rolls*, p. 225 *b*). Early in the reign of Henry III Ulecot had a quarrel with Roger Bertram, and was threatened with the seizure of his lands before he would restore Roger's castle of Midford on 4 April 1213 (*Close Rolls*, p. 357 *b*), while on 18 July he was ordered to destroy an adulterine castle he had built at Nafferton to the injury of the lands and castle of Prudhoe, belonging to Richard de Umfraville (*ib.* p. 379 *b*). He still held his offices in the north, though Pandulph had no confidence in him (*ib.* p. 434; Rymer, i. 162). In 3 Henry III he was one of the justices itinerant for the three northern counties, and on 16 Sept. 1220 Henry committed Gascony to his custody, in addition to his other commands. He died before 2 Nov. following (*Close Rolls*, p. 473 *b*). He married Johanna, sister of the wife of Sewel FitzHenry, and was fined 100*l.* and a complete horse for doing so.

[Authorities cited in text; Foss's Judges of England.]

W. E. R.

ULFCYTEL or **ULFKETEL** (*d.* 1016), earl of the East-Angles, probably, as his name suggests, of Danish descent, is perhaps the thegn Ulfcytel who witnesses a charter of 1004 (Kemble, *Codex Dipl.* No. 710); in that year he was earl of the East-Angles, and, Norwich having been taken and burnt by Sweyn [q. v.], king of Denmark, Ulfcytel gathered together the East-Anglian 'witan' and made a peace with the invaders. Shortly afterwards the Danes broke the peace and marched against Thetford. On this Ulfcytel sent to men whom he trusted to destroy the ships of the Danes in their absence, but they did not carry out his orders. Then, having gathered such force as he could muster, he met the Danes near Thetford on the day after

they had burnt the town. The battle was fierce and the loss heavy on both sides, many of the chief men in the earl's army being slain. The result was indecisive, and it was said that, if the earl had had a larger force, the Danes would not have been able to return to their ships; indeed, as it was, they declared that 'they had never met with a worse hand-play in England than Ulfcytel brought them.' When the Danes invaded East-Anglia in 1010, Ulfcytel met them with the force of his earldom on 18 May at Ringmere, near Ipswich, where another battle took place. In the thick of the fight a thegn of Danish race named Thurcytel in the English army set the example of flight, and was followed by the army generally, though the men of Cambridgeshire stood their ground for some while longer. The Danes were completely victorious, and again slew many of the chief men of the earldom. After the battle they harried East-Anglia for three weeks. The earl was slain fighting against the Danes in the battle of Assandun in 1016 [see under EDMUND or EADMUND, called 'IRONSIDE'].

[A.-S. Chron. ann. 1004, 1010, 1016, ed. Plummer; Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Henry of Huntingdon; Will. Malm.'s Gesta Regum, iii. c. 180 (both Rolls Ser.); Corpus Poet. Boreale, ii. 105, 107; Freeman's Norm. Conq. i. 350–2, 378, 431.] W. H.

ULLATHORNE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1806–1889), Roman catholic bishop of Birmingham, afterwards archbishop of Cabasa, was born at Pocklington in the East Riding of Yorkshire on 7 May 1806. His father, who was a grocer, draper, and spirit merchant, belonged to the ancient catholic family of the Ullathornes, and his mother, a convert, was a distant relative of Sir John Franklin, the arctic navigator. When William was between nine and ten years old the family removed from Pocklington to Scarborough, and at the age of fifteen he became a sailor, and made several voyages to the Baltic and the Mediterranean. Touching at Memel on one of these voyages, he landed on a Sunday in order to hear mass, and was powerfully affected by the solemnity of the celebration and the devotion of the people. Soon after his return home he was placed, in February 1823, at the Benedictine College of St. Gregory, Downside, near Bath.

On 12 March 1824 he received the Benedictine habit, taking the name of Bernard, and on 5 April 1825 he made his profession as a religious. He next studied theology under Dr. Brown, afterwards bishop of Newport and Menevia, and in October 1828 he was made subdeacon. In September 1830 he was raised to the diaconate at Prior Park by Bishop Peter Augustine Baines [q.v.] He was ordained priest at Ushaw College on 24 Sept. 1831.

In 1832 he accepted the invitation of Bishop Morris to assist him in the Australasian mission as vicar-general, and at the same time received from government the appointment of his majesty's catholic chaplain in New South Wales. Embarking on 12 Sept. 1832 at London, he reached Sydney on 19 Feb. 1833. A graphic account of his missionary labours in Australia is given in his 'Autobiography,' including a most interesting description of his intercourse with the convicts, who then formed a large portion of the Australian population. It was mainly through his representations to the Holy See as to the necessity of a bishop to carry on the work of the Roman church in Australia that the hierarchy was established by Gregory XVI, and Dr. John Bede Polding [q. v.] was appointed to the newly erected see of Sydney. In the course of this first visit to Australia, Ullathorne displayed his skill in controversy by publishing 'A Few Words to the Rev. Henry Fulton and his Readers,' Sydney, 1833; 'Observations on the Use and Abuse of the Sacred Scriptures, as exhibited in the Discipline and Practice of the Protestant and Catholic Communions,' Sydney, 1834, reprinted in London 1838; a 'Sermon against Drunkenness,' Sydney, 1834, often reprinted; and 'A Reply to Judge Burton, of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, on "The State of Religion in the Colony,' Sydney, 1835, reprinted 1840 and 1841.

Returning to England in 1836, he issued a pamphlet on the 'Catholic Mission in Australasia,' which passed through five editions. He also lectured on the subject both in England and Ireland, and generous contributions flowed into his hands. He brought out another pamphlet on the 'Horrors of Transportation' (Dublin, 1836; reprinted 1837 and 1838) at the request of Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q. v.], under-secretary for Ireland, and it was circulated at the expense of the Irish government. In 1837 he was summoned to Rome at the instance of Cardinal Weld, in order to give an account of the Australasian mission. His report to propaganda was translated into Italian, and published under the title of 'Relazione sulla Missione o Vicariato Apostolico della Nuova Olanda' (Rome, 1837). The Roman authorities took a lively interest in the mission, and the pope conferred upon Ullathorne the diploma of doctor of divinity. On coming back to England he was, at the suggestion of

Dr. Lingard, examined before Sir William Molesworth's select committee of the House of Commons on 'Transportation' (8 and 12 Feb. 1838). On his return to Sydney shortly afterwards he found himself the object of universal indignation in the colony because he had made known throughout Europe the state of moral degradation prevailing in the colony, and had exposed the evils of the assignment system.

In 1840 he returned to England, owing to ill-health, and in 1841 he was entrusted with the charge of the mission at Coventry. He had already declined the bishopric of Hobart Town; he now received news that he had been nominated to the see of Adelaide. This he also refused, as he did subsequently the offer of the bishopric of Perth in Western Australia.

On 16 Oct. 1845 Ullathorne was appointed by Gregory XVI to the western vicariate of England. He was accordingly consecrated at Coventry on 21 June 1846 to the see of Hetalona 'in partibus, sub archiepiscopo Bostrensi.' In 1848, at the request of the other English vicars-apostolic, he went to Rome to petition in their name for the restoration of the hierarchy, and to represent the English episcopate in the negotiations. The history of these transactions he afterwards minutely detailed in his 'History of the Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy in England' (London, 1871, 8vo). By brief dated 28 July 1848 he was transferred to the central district, and he was installed in St. Chad's Cathedral, Birmingham, on 30 Aug. (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 333, 336). When the hierarchy was restored by Pius IX, Ullathorne was translated from the titular bishopric of Hetalona to the newly erected see of Birmingham by brief dated 29 Sept. 1850.

His tenure of the see extended over thirty-eight years, and during that time the cause of catholicism made great progress in the diocese of Birmingham. He was ever ready to promote both by writing and speech what he deemed to be the interests of his church. His speeches at public meetings in the town-hall, Birmingham, in opposition to the popular tumult against the 'papal aggression,' had a marked effect in abating the agitation. Among his writings on questions of the day may be mentioned his pamphlets on popular education; on the proposal to submit convents to government inspection; letters on 'Certain Methods of the "Rambler" and the "Home and Foreign Review"' (1862–1863); 'Letter on the Association for the Promotion of the Unity of Christendom (1864); 'Lectures on the Conventual Life (1868); and a 'Pastoral Letter on Fenianism' (1869).

Ullathorne was a prominent figure at the Vatican council of 1870, and he played an important part in the proceedings of that body. On his return to England he published a letter on 'The Council and Papal Infallibility' (two editions, 1870). This was followed by 'The Döllingerites, Mr. Gladstone, and Apostates from the Faith' (1874); Mr. Gladstone's Expostulation Unravelled' (three editions, 1875), a reply to the famous pamphlet on 'The Vatican Decrees;' and 'The Prussian Persecution' (1876).

While he was at Birmingham the relations between him and Cardinal Newman were uniformly characterised by mutual admiration and affection. In the 'Apologia' Newman remarked that if he wished to point to a straightforward Englishman he should instance the bishop of Birmingham; and Ullathorne, writing to the cardinal in 1882, speaks of the 'forty years of friendship which have enriched my life.' In 1879 Dr. Ilsley was consecrated bishop of Fesse, in order to act as Ullathorne's auxiliary. In 1888 Ullathorne was allowed to retire from his diocese, and he withdrew to end his days at Oscott College, receiving from Leo XIII the honorary title of archbishop of Cabasa. He died in the college on 21 March 1889, and was buried at St. Dominic's Priory, Stone, Staffordshire. There are several portraits. One of them, drawn from life, by Edwin Cocking, has been lithographed (Glancey, *Characteristics*, p. xxxvi). Another was painted by John Pettie, R.A. (*Cat. Victorian Exhib.* No. 228).

Ullathorne's publications of a permanent character comprise: 1. 'The Holy Mountain of La Salette,' 1854; 6th edit. 1861. 2. 'The Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God: an Exposition,' 1855; translated into French and German. 3. 'A Pilgrimage to the Proto-Monastery of Subiaco and the Holy Grotto of St. Benedict,' 1856. 4. 'Ecclesiastical Discourses delivered on special occasions,' 1876. 5. 'Church Music,' 1880. 6. 'The Endowments of Man considered in their relations with his Final End,' 1880; reprinted 1882 and 1888. 7. 'The Groundwork of the Christian Virtues,' 1882; 2nd edit. 1888. 8. 'Christian Patience, the Strength and Discipline of the Soul,' 1886; 2nd edit. 1888; dedicated to Cardinal Newman. 9. 'Memoir of Bishop Willson, first Bishop of Hobart, Tasmania,' 1887.

'The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne, with Selections from his Letters,' appeared at London in 2 vols. [1891–2], 8vo. There is also a volume of 'Characteristics

from the Writings of Archbishop Ullathorne . . . . arranged by the Rev. Michael F. Glancey,' London, 1889, 8vo.

[Ullathorne's Autobiography; Birmingham Faces and Places, May 1888, i. 6; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 333, 336, 400; Catholic Mag. 1841 v. 731, 1842 vi. 442; Downside Review, v. 101, vi. 142, vii. 138 (portrait); Kenny's Hist. of Catholicity in Australia, 1886; Newman's Apologia, 1890, p. 271; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 425, 525; Rambler, 1850, vii. 429; Tablet, 1889 i. 464, 502, 542, 1893 i. 699; Times, 22 March 1889; Bishop Ullathorne: the Story of his Life, in Oscotian, July 1886, with portraits; Ward's Life of Cardinal Wiseman, ii. 650.] T. C.

ULLERSTON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1415), theological writer, was born in the Duchy of Lancaster. He was taught by his relative, Richard Courtenay [q. v.], and on 19 Dec. 1383 he took orders. He took the degree of doctor of theology at Oxford. In 1407–8 he was chancellor of Oxford, and on 1 June 1407 he was made rector of Beford, Yorkshire. Anthony à Wood calls him a fellow of Queen's and canon of York (cf. Hennessy, *Novum Repertorium*, cxxxiv, 321).

He wrote in 1408 at the request of Hallam [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, sixteen 'Petitiones pro Ecclesiæ Militantis Reformatione,' which have been printed in Von der Hardt's 'Concilium Constantiense' (i. 1126). In 1409 he wrote a work on the creed which was reissued with commentaries by John Stanbridge [q. v.] in 1463. His commentary on the Psalms, written in 1415, was dedicated to Henry Chichele or Chicheley [q. v.]; it is extant among Lord Mostyn's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 349). His 'De Officio Militari,' written at Courtenay's request to Henry, prince of Wales, is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (clxxvii. 26). In 1415 he wrote 'Expositions on the Song of Songs,' based on Nicholas de Lyra, of which there is a copy in the Magdalen MS. cxv. A copy of his 'Defensorium Dotationis Ecclesiasticæ' (per Constantinum) is in Exeter Cathedral library (No. 46, according to Oudin); it was seen there by Leland (*Comm.* iii. 151).

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Wood's Hist. Antiq. Oxon. ii. 117; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 466.] M. B.

ULSTER, Earls of. [See Courci, John de, *d.* 1219?; Lacy, Hugh de, *d.* 1242?; Burgh, Walter de, called Earl of Ulster, *d.* 1271; Burgh, Richard de, second earl of the Burgh family, 1259?–1326; Burgh, William de, third earl, 1312–1332; Lionel of Antwerp, 1338–1368; Mortimer, Roger (VI) de, 1374–1398; Mortimer, Edmund (IV) de, 1391–1425.]

ULTAN (*d.* 656), Irish saint, called of Ardbrecain to distinguish him from eighteen other saints of the same name in the Irish calendar, was the tribal bishop of his clan, the Dal Conchubhair, whose country lay round Ardbrecain in Meath. As his episcopal jurisdiction in later times became part of that of Meath, he is considered an ecclesiastical predecessor of the bishops of that diocese. The mother of St. Brigit [q. v.], who was Broicsech of the Dal Conchubhair, was his kinswoman. In the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick' Ultan is said to have made collections for the 'life' of St. Patrick, and Tirechan in the 'Book of Armagh' is made to say that Ultan told him, as an eye-witness, of Patrick's life. This error has led to the statement that Ultan was aged 189 when he died in 656. He is mentioned in later writings as a biographer of Brigit, and the Irish hymn (*Liber Hymnorum*, i. 110), 'Brigit be bith-maith'—'Brigit, woman ever good'—is attributed to him, as is the Latin hymn (*ib.* i. 14), 'Christus in nostra insola quæ vocatur Hibernia,' but in each case other authors are possible. Besides his literary occupations, Ultan is always mentioned as feeding and teaching orphans, and as addicted, like St. Erc of Slane, to bathing in cold water. His well at Killinkere in Cavan, near the borders of Meath, was long a place of pilgrimage; 4 Sept. is celebrated as the day of his death. A hymn in his honour is printed by Dümmler in his 'Poetæ Latini Ævi Carolini.'

[Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga, 1645; Liber Hymnorum, ed. Bernard and Atkinson (Bradshaw Society), 1897; Whitley Stokes's Tripartite Life of St. Patrick (Rolls Ser.) 1887, and Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, 1890; O'Donovan's Martyrology of Donegal, and Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. i.] N. M.

UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT de, Earl of Angus (1244?–1307), was the son of Gilbert de Umfraville and Matilda, countess of Angus. The Umfravilles, a Norman house whose name is derived from Amfreville, between Brionne and Louviers in Normandy, had possessed since the Conquest the liberty of Redesdale in Northumberland (cf. *Red Book of the Exchequer*, ed. Hall, p. 563), and since Henry I's time the castle of Prudhoe, south of the Tyne, in the same county (*ib.* p. 563; Madox, *Baronia Anglica*, p. 244). The elder Gilbert is described by Matthew Paris as a 'præclarus baro, partium borealium custos et flos singularis' (*Hist. Major*, iv. 415). Matilda, his wife, was daughter and heiress of Malcolm, earl of Angus, the last male representative of the old Celtic earldom of Angus, a dignity that had become feudalised

like the other Scottish earldoms (Skene, *Celtic Scotland*, iii. 289–90). Malcolm's possessions and earldom passed to Matilda during the lifetime of her first husband, John Comyn, who was styled Earl of Angus. Comyn died in 1242, and in 1243 Matilda married the elder Umfraville, who died in April 1245.

Gilbert the younger was therefore born about 1244. The wardship of the young heir was entrusted by Henry III to Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iv. 415). Simon is said to have paid a thousand marks for it, and to have made no scruple in utilising its revenues for his own purposes (*ib.* v. 209–10). Umfraville's relation to the Earl of Leicester accounts for his taking the popular side during the barons' wars, but he did not come of age until towards their conclusion, and then his policy changed. Before Evesham he was fighting with John de Baliol's northern army against the barons. In a charter dated 1267 he is styled 'Earl of Angus, and not before,' adds Dugdale, 'that I have seen' (*Baronage*, i. 505). In writs, especially in summonses to the host, from 1277 onwards he is generally called Earl of Angus (*Parl. Writs*. i. 876–7), and he was summoned to the Shrewsbury parliament of 1283 by that title. The peaceful relations between England and Scotland before 1290 made it easy for Umfraville to enter into effective possession of the Angus dignity and estates, and he appears as actual possessor of Dundee, Forfar, and other chief places in Angus.

In March 1290 Angus was at the Scottish parliament of Brigham, which agreed to ratify the treaty of Salisbury for the marriage of the Maid of Norway with Edward, the king's son (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* i. 129). In May 1291 he was at the council of magnates at Norham (*Annales Regni Scotiæ* in Rishanger, p. 253), where, though he accepted Edward's arbitration and overlordship, he scrupled to surrender the Angus castles of Dundee and Forfar into the English king's hands. However, on 10 June Edward and the chief competitors pledged themselves to indemnify him for their surrender (*Fœdera*, i. 756), and on 13 June Umfraville did homage to Edward as king of Scots. He was soon made governor of the surrendered castles and of all Angus. Next year (1292) Angus was at Berwick, and accepted the sentence that made John Baliol king of Scots (*Annales Regni Scotiæ*, pp. 263, 358). In 1293 he witnessed Balliol's agreement with England as to his hereditary English lands (*Rot. Parl.* i. 115 *b*). In 1294 he was sent to Gascony against the French, and in 1295 and 1296 was summoned to parliament as simple 'Gilbert of Umfraville.' When John Balliol broke with Edward, Angus adhered to the English side. He attended Edward during his victorious tour through Scotland in the summer of 1296, being at Montrose on 10 July, and in August at Berwick, attending a great council (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 62, 65). There, on 22 Aug., his son, Gilbert de Umfraville, laid violent hands upon the king's servant, Hugh de Lowther, and was saved from the king's wrath only by Angus and other magnates acting as his manucaptors, and by giving full satisfaction to the injured Hugh (*ib.* ii. 81).

On 26 Jan. 1297 Umfraville was for the first time since 1283 summoned to parliament as Earl of Angus, a title given to him, his son, and grandson in all subsequent writs. It has been disputed in later times whether these summonses involved the creation of a new English earldom of Angus. That opinion is maintained by F. Townsend, Windsor herald, in 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' vii. 383; but the preponderance of opinion is rather towards the doctrine that, though allowed by courtesy the title of earl, the Umfravilles were really summoned as barons (*Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer*, 1st Rep. p. 432, 3rd Rep. pp. 113–14; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, pp. 24–5; G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, i. 92–3, which quotes some remarks of Mr. J. H. Round to the same effect).

Angus continued to support Edward in Scotland. In 1297 he was ordered to go himself or send his son with at least three hundred infantry to the army of invasion (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 180), and on 1 Nov. received the king's thanks for his services (*ib.* ii. 241). In 1298 he served personally through the Falkirk campaign, attending the Whitsuntide parliament at York, and receiving on 28 May letters of protection till Christmas (Gough, *Scotland in 1298*, pp. 30, 31, 96). On 21 July he was one of the two earls who announced to Edward the position of the Scots army in Selkirk forest, and thus enabled the king to make the dispositions which insured his victory (Hemingburgh, ii. 177). In April 1299 he received letters of protection before a new official visit to Scotland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 402); but in July he was ordered to join a commission that met at York to deliberate as to the garrisoning of the Scottish fortresses (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 379). The statements of the fifteenth-century chronicler John Hardyng, that he took Wallace prisoner, defeated Bruce in battle, and was regent of Scotland north of the Forth (*Chron.* pp. 301, 303), are the fictions of an over-loyal servitor

of the house of Umfraville. He received his last summons to the Carlisle parliament of August 1307 (*Rot. Parl.* i. 115 *b*), and died the same year. He was buried with his wife in Hexham Priory, where their effigies can still be seen (figured in *Hist. of Northumberland*, ed. A. B. Hinds, III. i. 142). Angus's arms are given in the Falkirk roll of arms as gules, crusilly or, with a cinquefoil or (Gough, pp. 134–5).

He was commemorated as a benefactor to the Cistercians of Newminster, though he only seems to have sold them a confirmation or extension of his predecessor's grants to that house (*Monasticon*, v. 400). He also made small gifts to Hexham Priory (*Hist. of Northumberland*, III. i. 140). His chief pious work was the assignment of some land in Prudhoe for the maintenance of a chaplain to celebrate divine service in St. Mary's Chapel within Prudhoe Castle, for which he had license on 13 April 1301 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 588).

Angus married Elizabeth, the third daughter of Alexander Comyn, second earl of Buchan [q. v.], and of his wife, Elizabeth de Quincy (Wyntoun, *Cronykel of Scotland*, bk. viii. lines 1141–8; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, pp. 650–1). This lady survived her husband, but died before November 1328 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 330). Their eldest son, Gilbert, the Berwick delinquent, who took some part in the Scots wars, and married Margaret, daughter of Thomas de Clare, died in 1303 without issue. Robert de Umfraville, the eldest surviving son, is noticed below. A third son, Thomas, was in 1295 a scholar dwelling at Oxford (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 5). In 1306 his father assigned him 20*l.* a year from his Redesdale estates. Thomas was then described as the king's yeoman (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301–7, p. 414).

Robert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus (1277–1325), was more than thirty years old at his father's death. He adhered to Edward II both against Scots and barons, and was regularly summoned to the English parliaments as Earl of Angus. He fought at Bannockburn, and was taken prisoner after the battle by Robert Bruce, but soon released. Though formerly in opposition to the Despensers, he sat in judgment on Thomas of Lancaster. Bruce deprived him of his Scottish estates and title, and before 1329 the real earldom had been vested in the house of Stewart, from whom it passed in 1389 to a bastard branch of the Douglases [see Douglas, George, first Earl of Angus, 1380?–1403]. Robert married twice. His first wife was Lucy, sister and heiress of William of Kyme, whose considerable estates in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, including the castle of Kyme, passed thus to the Umfravilles. By her he had a son Gilbert (see below) and a daughter Elizabeth. By his second wife, Eleanor, he had two sons, Robert and Thomas (see below).

Gilbert de Umfraville (1310–1381), the son of Earl Robert and Lucy of Kyme, was summoned, like his father, to parliament as Earl of Angus. He made strenuous but unsuccessful attempts to win back his inheritance, and was prominent among the disinherited who followed Edward Balliol in his attempt on the Scots crown, fighting in the battles of Dupplin Moor, Halidon Hill, and Neville's Cross. He married Matilda de Lucy, who ultimately brought him the honour of Cockermouth and a share of Lucy estates in Cumberland, and who after his death became the second wife of Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.] There was no surviving issue to the marriage, so that his heir by law was his niece Eleanor, wife of Sir Henry Talboys (*d.* 1370), and daughter and heiress of Earl Gilbert's only sister of the full blood, Elizabeth, and her husband, Sir Gilbert Barradon. The great mass of the Umfraville estates now passed to this lady. However, in 1378 Earl Gilbert had created a special entail which settled Redesdale, with Harbottle and Otterbourne, on his brothers of the half blood and their heirs male (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 134). Of these, the elder Robert de Umfraville died before his half-brother the earl, so that his half-brother Sir Thomas de Umfraville (*d.* 1386) now inherited Redesdale under the entail. This Thomas was never summoned to parliament, either as earl or baron, a fact which his poor and scanty estates will sufficiently explain. It is thought, however, that he acquired the Kyme property (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 330–31), though how this happened it is not easy to see. He married Joan, daughter of Adam de Rodom, and had by her two sons. The elder son, Sir Thomas de Umfraville (1362–1391), who actually sat in the commons in 1388 as member for Northumberland, was the father of Gilbert de Umfraville (1390–1421) [q. v.], 'Earl of Kyme.' The younger son, Sir Robert de Umfraville (*d.* 1436), was knight of the Garter [see under Umfraville, Gilbert de, 1390–1421].

[Calendars of Patent Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Rotuli Hundredorum, Abbreviatio Placitorum; Historical Documents relating to Scotland; Cal. of Documents, Scotland; Rolls of Parl. vol. i.; Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rishanger (Rolls Ser.); Cartulary of Newminster (Surtees Soc.); Gough's Scotland in 1298; G. E.

C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, i. 91–3; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 24–5, 483–4; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 505–6; Jervise and Gammack's Memorials of Angus and the Mearns [1885]; Hodgson's Northumberland, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 1–48.] T. F. T.

UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE (1390–1421), popularly styled the 'Earl of Kyme,' was the son of Sir Thomas de Umfraville (1362–1391) [see under UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE, EARL OF ANGUS]. He was born about the end of July 1390, and was only twenty-eight weeks old when his father's death on 12 Feb. 1391 put him in possession of Harbottle and Redesdale, and such of the Umfraville estates as were included in the entail of 1378. He also appears, by some inexplicable process, to have inherited the Kyme estates in Kesteven, though he was not of the blood of the old lords of Kyme. He was a royal ward (HARDYNG, p. 365), and Ralph Neville (afterwards first Earl of Westmorland) [q.v.] received from Richard II the governorship of Harbottle Castle during his minority. The chief care for the youth devolved, however, upon his uncle, Robert Umfraville, whose martial exploits against the Scots did much to restore the waning fortunes of the house of Umfraville. After the Lancastrian revolution, to which Robert Umfraville early adhered, Henry Percy, called Hotspur, became guardian of young Gilbert's lands. The Umfravilles and the Percys were closely related, the Earl of Northumberland's second wife being the widow of the Earl Gilbert of Angus who died in 1381, who was Robert's uncle of the half-blood. Prudhoe Castle, an old Umfraville property, was already in Northumberland's hands. In 1400 Robert Umfraville was actually in command at Harbottle (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 125), where on 29 Sept. he signally routed a Scottish force. In 1403 the wardship of the young heir was transferred, after the Percys' fall, to George Dunbar, earl of March (*Fœdera*, viii. 323); while in 1405 Warkworth was transferred from the rebel house to Robert Umfraville, who in 1408 became knight of the Garter (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clvii). Trained from infancy in the rude school of border warfare, Gilbert entered early on his career of arms. About 1409 he distinguished himself in a tournament at Arras (HARDYNG, p. 365), and on 10 Jan. 1410 he had livery of his lands and was soon afterwards knighted. He now took an active share in his uncle's plundering forays against the Scots (HARDYNG, p. 367), though apparently not participating in Robert's destruction of Scottish shipping in the Forth early in 1411. In the autumn of 1411 Gilbert accompanied his uncle on the expedition sent under Thomas Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (1381–1415) [q.v.], to help Philip of Burgundy against the Armagnacs. Hardyng, the rhyming chronicler, who after 1403 transferred his services from the Percys to Robert Umfraville, is careful in chronicling the exploits of his lord and lord's nephew, giving them perhaps a larger share of the glory of the expedition than is allowed by more sober historians. Both took part in the capture of Saint-Cloud on 8 Nov., and, according to Hardyng, gave voice to the English protest against the massacre and torture of the prisoners (p. 368; cf., however, WYLIE'S *Henry IV*, iv. 62–3). Hardyng also says that after the battle of Saint-Cloud Gilbert 'proclaimed was Earl of Kyme' (p. 367). This certainly does not mean that he was formally created an English earl. Neither he nor his uncle after him received a summons, even as a baron, to the House of Lords. The title may have been simply a mere popular recognition of his descent from earls, though he was not famous enough as a soldier to extort any special popular acclamation. It is not quite impossible, as Sir James Ramsay suggests (*Lancaster and York*, i. 131), that he received a grant of this title from his French allies. Nevertheless all similar titles given in France were, like the Greys' county of Tancarville, derived from French places and represented existing French dignities. Hardyng's authority, moreover, is of little weight, and the French writers, who mainly use the title, are so ignorant as to confuse him with the Earl of Kent. His designation in English official documents is 'G. de Umfraville miles' (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 20), or at most 'dominus de Kyme' (PUISEUX, *Siège de Rouen*, p. 86; cf. *Gesta Henrici V*, p. 280). When asked his name by the Rouennais in 1412, he answered that he was a knight and named Umfraville (PUISEUX, p. 253).

In 1412 Umfraville served at Calais under the Earl of Warwick, and wrought great devastation in the Boulonnais, burning Samer and taking Wissant by assault (J. LE FÉVRE, pp. 69–70).

Umfraville took a prominent part in Henry V's French wars, attended the campaign of 1415 at the head of twenty men-at-arms and ninety horse archers, and was, says Hardyng, joined at Harfleur by his uncle, with whom came his esquire, John Hardyng the chronicler (HARDYNG, pp. 573–5). On 14 Aug. Gilbert was sent to reconnoitre Harfleur. On 22 Sept., when the formal surrender was made, he bore King Henry's hel-

met (*Gesta*, p. 32). During the famous retreat northwards he shared with Sir John Cornwall the command of the van, and on 18 Oct. first effected the dangerous passage over the Somme (*ib.* p. 43). He fought well at Agincourt, where the ransom of two prisoners fell to his share (Nicolas, *Battle of Agincourt*, p. lxi, App.) In 1416 he was again fighting at Calais under Warwick (*Gesta*, p. 96).

In the Norman campaign of 1417 Umfraville was captain of fifty-four lances (*ib.* p. 271), and one hundred and twenty-five archers. On 20 Aug. power was given to him and to Gilbert Talbot to take possession of all castles and towns in Normandy (*Fœdera*, ix. 486), and on 30 Sept. he was made captain of Caen, and afterwards of Gournay. On 25 March 1418 he was justice in the diocese of Bayeux. He received very liberal grants of forfeited Norman estates, which included, among other places, Amfreville, the cradle of his race. He was with Warwick at the siege of Neuilly l'Évêque (Walsingham, ii. 328). He was at the siege of Rouen in 1418–19, being stationed, under John Holland, earl of Huntingdon, on the left bank of the Seine (Le Févre, i. 344; Puiseux, *Siège de Rouen*, p. 86). On the besieged opening negotiations, Umfraville was sent by Huntingdon to treat with them on 1 Jan. 1419. The Rouennais welcomed him as of an ancient Norman stock, and persuaded him to intervene on their behalf through the Duke of Clarence with the king (details in Redman in *Memorials of Henry V.*, pp. 53–6, but much more elaborate particulars in the English poem, 'The Sege of Roan,' printed in *Archæologia*, vols. xxi. and xxii., and translated by Puiseux, pp. 235–72, and pp. 162–3). Afterwards he was one of the commission of sixteen who drew up the terms of the capitulation of the city. In February 1419 he was appointed in rapid succession captain of Pontoise, Eu, and Neufchâtel. He also took part in the long siege of Château Gaillard (J. Le Févre, i. 368-9; Monstrelet, iii. 338).

On 28 March 1419 Umfraville was made member of an embassy accredited to the French king, and on 8 May was put on the commission empowered to negotiate for the marriage of Henry V with Catharine, and to arrange for an interview between the two kings (*Fœdera*, ix. 747–50). The negotiations at first were hollow, and on their way to Provins, where Charles VI was, the ambassadors were attacked by Tanneguy Duchâtel, the Armagnac, at Chaumes in Brie (Monstrelet, iii. 313; J. Le Févre, i. 359). After the murder of the Duke of Burgundy at Montereau, Umfraville helped to arrange the Anglo-Burgundian alliance. On 24 Oct. he was authorised to declare that Henry would accept the hand of Catharine with the reversion of the French crown as the price of his alliance. He accompanied Henry on his march to Troyes in the spring of 1420 (Monstrelet, iii. 388; Chastellain, i. 130). He took a conspicuous part in the great tournaments with which Henry celebrated Christmas in 1420 at Paris (*ib.* p. 380). On Henry's return to England Umfraville remained in France, being constituted captain of Melun by the king (Hardyng, p. 379; J. Le Févre, ii. 27, 379). In January 1421 he was made marshal of France (*ib.* p. 383). He joined the expedition of Clarence to Anjou against his old enemies, the Scots, accompanied, if Hardyng can be trusted, with ten men only. Hardyng (pp. 384–5) tells a long story how Umfraville, seeing that the army was not ready, urged Clarence to delay fighting until holy week was over; and how Clarence, who envied his fame, reproached him with cloaking cowardice under religious scruples. Against his advice Clarence fought at Baugé on 22 March (Easter Eve), but the Scotto-Armagnac host was two to one, and he suffered a complete defeat. Umfraville, like Clarence, fell on the field. His body was recovered and taken to England to be buried (Hardyng, p. 385).

Umfraville is described by his panegyrist, Hardyng, as of 'goodly port, full gentle,' while the Burgundian Chastellain calls him 'vaillant chevalier et bien à douter' (i. 225). He married Anne Neville, seventh child of his old protector, Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland (Surtees, *Durham*, iv. 159; G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, i. 95, says that he died unmarried). He left no issue, so that while his uncle Robert succeeded under the entail to Harbottle and Redesdale—and also apparently to Kyme—his personal representatives were his five sisters, between whose descendants the Umfraville barony, according to later legal doctrine, would still remain in abeyance.

Robert de Umfraville (*d.* 1436) now became lord of Redesdale and Kyme. Apart from his possible share in the 1415 campaign, he remained under Henry V, as under Henry IV, mainly occupied on Scottish affairs. The Scots called him Robin Mendmarket, because of his burning Peebles on market day (Hardyng, p. 366). He was sheriff of Northumberland, vice-admiral of the north, chamberlain of Berwick, warden of Roxburgh Castle, and finally of Berwick; and in 1417 helped in checking the Scots while Henry fought the French (cf. Redman,

in *Memorials of Henry V*, p. 38). He was one of the commissioners who concluded the seven years' truce of Durham. In 1429 he founded a chantry at Farnacres in Durham (Surtees, *Durham*, iv. 243). His last appointment was on a commission, dated 5 Feb. 1535, to negotiate a truce with the Scots (*Fœdera*, x. 629). He died on 29 Jan. 1436, and was buried at Newminster. Hardyng, who served him till his death as constable of Kyme Castle, has left a touching picture of his brave, simple, and honourable character (pp. ix–xi). He celebrates his valour, 'sapience,' his gentleness that would not even reprove his servants before others, and his justice that made many of his Scots enemies go to Berwick to submit their disputes to his arbitration. When made knight of the Garter he was but a poor man, whose estate was worth only a hundred marks a year. He was the last male representative of the Umfravilles that held Redesdale under the entail of 1378. The estates thus settled now passed away from his nieces to the Talboys—Sir Walter Talboys (*d.* 1444), the grandson of Sir Walter Talboys (*d.* 1418), who was the son of Eleanor Borrodon and Henry Talboys. Their son was Sir William Talboys (*d.* 1464) [q. v.], who was, with strange persistence, still styled Earl of Kyme.

[Hardyng's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Gesta Henrici V (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Memorials of HenryV (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. and ix.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Monstrelet, ed. Douet d'Arcq; J. Le Févre, Seigneur de Saint-Remy (the last two in Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 508; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, i. 95, iv. 425; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 303–4; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. i.; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV; Sir H. Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt; Puiseux's Siège de Rouen par les Anglais; Surtees's Durham; Hodgson's Northumberland, I. ii. 48–55 for Robert, 55–60 for Gilbert.] T. F. T.

UMMARCOTE, Robert (*d.* 1241), cardinal. [See Somercote.]

UMPHELBY, FANNY (1788–1852), author of 'The Child's Guide to Knowledge,' was born in Knowles's Court in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street, Doctors' Commons, in 1788. She lived for many years at Leatherhead, and died at Bow on 9 April 1852. In 1825 Miss Umphelby published 'The Child's Guide to Knowledge, . . . by a Lady.' The work became at once a standard book; a second edition appeared in 1828, and it is now (1899) in its fifty-eighth edition. Miss Umphelby also wrote and published 'A Guide to Jewish History.' '"The Child's Guide to Knowledge," which came to teachers and pupils of the present century as a warmly welcomed novelty, was in truth on the plan of the 'Elucidarium' attributed to Lanfranc [q.v.], but differed from it in form, in so far as the information is extracted from the pupil, not from the teacher. . . . None of the new productions could rival in success "The Child's Guide to Knowledge." The old idea of the "colloquy," and the old plan of a book on the properties of things, were here revived and welcomed in the schoolroom' (Field, *The Child and his Book*). The authorship of 'The Child's Guide' has been frequently attributed to Miss Umphelby's sister, wife of Robert Ward; but Miss Umphelby composed all of it. To later editions about eighty pages were added by her nephew, Mr. Robert A. Ward of Maidenhead, to keep the information up to date.

[Private information.] R. A. W.

UNDERDOWN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1566–1587), poet and translator, was the son of Stephen Underdown, to whom Sir Thomas Sackville, afterwards first earl of Dorset [q.v.] had shown kindness (epistle prefixed to 2 below). Wood says that he spent some time at Oxford University, but left it without a degree. Cooper identifies him with Thomas Underdown of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1564, M.A. 1568, and points out that a Thomas Underdown was 'parson of St. Mary's in Lewes' in 1583, when he was in trouble for nonconformity. It is not probable that this was the translator.

The earliest extant edition of Underdown's chief work, 'An Æthiopian Historie, written in Greeke by Heliodorus, no lesse wittie than pleasaunt,' is undated; a copy is in the Bodleian. It doubtless appeared in 1569, when Francis Coldock was licensed to publish 'The ende of the xth book of Helioderus Œthiopium (*sic*) Historye.' Another edition, 'newly corrected and augmented with divers and sundry newe additions by the said Authour,' appeared in London in 1587, 4to. The address 'to the gentle reader' of the 1587 edition says that the earlier issue was published by persuasion of 'my friend' Francis Coldock, which now 'by riper years better advised' the writer regrets. A third edition appeared in 1606. In 1622 William Barrett, finding Underdown's style 'almost obsoleted,' revised and republished his translation 'cleared from the barbarisms of anti-

quity.' The translation is an important example of Elizabethan prose, remarkable for rhythm and poetic vigour. Warton points out that it opened out a new field of romance, and claims that it influenced and partly suggested Sir Philip Sidney's 'Arcadia.' Abraham Fraunce in 'The Countess of Pembroke's Yvy Church,' 1591, turned the beginning into six pages of clumsy hexameters. Underdown's Greek scholarship was slight and his Latin faulty. His version follows the Latin of the Pole, Stanislao Warschewiczki, published at Basle, 1551. Underdown's translation (edit. 1587) was reprinted in 1895 as vol. v. of the 'Tudor Translations,' edited by Mr. W. E. Henley, with an introduction by Mr. Charles Whibley.

Underdown's other works were: 1. 'The excellent historye of Theseus and Ariadne,' London, 1566, 8vo. In the 'Stationers' Register' (Arber, i. 304, v. 57) this is entered to Richard Jones on 18 Jan. 1566. 2. 'Ovid his invective against Ibis. Translated into English meeter, whereunto is added by the Translator a short draught of all the stories and tales contayned therein, very pleasant to be read,' London, 1569, b.l. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1577. The epistle dedicated to Sir Thomas Sackvile, lord Buckhurst, contains some autobiographical details. The poem is in fourteen-syllable verse. The prose appendix is a clear and simple collection of classical stories which proved useful to dramatists and poets.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 430; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 490, where the statement that verses by Underdown are prefixed to John Studley's translation of Seneca's 'Agamemnon,' 1566, is a mistake; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 741; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iv. 299, 300; Strype's Whitgift, i. 255; Arber's Stationers' Register, v. 57, 69, 71, 103; Collier's Bibliogr. Account of Early Engl. Lit. ii. 459; Brydges's Censura Lit. ii. 187.] R. B.

UNDERHILL, CAVE (1634–1710?), actor, the son of Nicholas Underhill, clothworker, was born in St. Andrew's parish, Holborn, on 17 March 1634, and was admitted to Merchant Taylors' school in January 1644–1645. He became a member of the company which was collected by Rhodes [see Betterton, Thomas], and was afterwards sworn by the lord chamberlain to serve (under Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.]) the Duke of York at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In 1663 a true bill was found against him, in conjunction with Betterton and James Noke or Nokes [q. v.], for having riotously assaulted Edward Thomas, and he was fined 3*s.* 4*d.* In the following year, on 17 Nov., he married at St. James's, Clerkenwell, Elizabeth Robinson, widow of Thomas Robinson, a vintner in Cheapside; she died in October 1673, at which time the actor seems to have been living in Salisbury Court (Smyth, *Obituary*, Camden Soc. p. 100). On 15 June 1673 Underhill is described 'of St. Bride's, gent.,' and appears on a list of communicants at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West.

The first character to which Underhill's name appears is Sir Morglay Thwack in D'Avenant's comedy, 'The Wits,' previously acted at the court by the 'king's men' on 28 Jan. 1634, and revived, with alterations, at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 15 Aug. 1661. In Cowley's 'Cutter of Coleman Street' he was the same season the original Cutter, or swaggerer, and he also played the first Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' a part he retained over forty years, and Gregory in 'Romeo and Juliet.' So successful was he in these and other characters that D'Avenant publicly styled him the 'truest comedian' at that time upon his stage. In 1662 he played before the king and queen at Whitehall the part of Ignoramus in a translation of Ruggles's Latin comedy of that name. In 1663 he was the clown in 'Twelfth Night;' was between 5 and 12 Jan. the original Diego in Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Hours;' on 28 May the first Peralta in the 'Slighted Maid,' by Sir R. Stapleton; and subsequently the first Tetrick in the 'Stepmother' of the same writer. In 1664 he 'created' the parts of the Duke of Bedford in Lord Orrery's 'Henry V,' Palmer in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge,' Cunopes in the 'Rivals' (D'Avenant's alteration of 'Two Noble Kinsmen'), and he played Gardiner in 'Henry VIII.' After the theatre had been closed for eighteen months through the plague and the fire, he was the first Moody in Dryden's 'Sir Martin Marrall' on 16 Aug. 1667, second performance; and on 7 Nov. Trincalo in the 'Tempest,' as altered by Dryden and D'Avenant. On 26 March 1668 he was the first Jodelet in D'Avenant's 'Man's the Master,' and in 1669 the first Timothy in Caryl's 'Sir Solomon.'

On the opening in 1671 of the new theatre in Dorset Gardens, Underhill was the original Sir Simon Softhead in Ravenscroft's 'Citizen turned Gentleman' ('Monsieur de Pourceaugnac'), and Pedagog in Lord Orrery's 'Mr. Anthony.' The year 1672 saw Underhill as the first Justice Clodpate in Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells,' and Tutor in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation,' and in 1673 he was Fullam in Nevil Payne's 'Morning Ramble.' He was, presumably, in 1676, the first Jacomo in Shadwell's 'Libertine' ('Don Juan'), and

was certainly the first Sanco in Ravenscroft's 'Wrangling Lovers' and Old Jollyman in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle.' During 1677 he appears to have been confined in the Poultry Compter (apparently for debt, at the suit of William Allen). His liberty was demanded in April by Sir Allen Apsley, on the ground that he was one of the Duke of York's menial servants; but the gaolers hesitated to comply with the request until the case was put before the House of Lords (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. ii. 94). The same year saw him as the original Blunt in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover.' In 1678 he was the first Ajax in Bankes's Destruction of Troy,' Sir Noble Clumsey in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion,' Pimpo in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp,' Fabio in 'Counterfeits' (attributed to Leanard), and Phæax in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens.' In 1679 he was Thersites in Dryden's alteration of 'Troilus and Cressida,' and Tickletext in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans.' In Otway's 'History and Fall of Caius Marius,' taken from 'Romeo and Juliet,' he was in 1680 the first Sulpitius (Mercutio). Mrs. Barry, in the epilogue to this, speaks of those who come here

wrapt in cloaks,
Only for love of Underhill and Nurse Nokes.

In the same year Underhill's name stands to Amble, a trifling part in D'Urfey's 'Virtuous Wife.' Genest thinks it should be Brainworm. Underhill was also the first Circumstantio in Maidwell's 'Loving Enemies.' In the second part of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' 1681, as in the first part, he was the original Blunt. He was also Gomez in the first production of Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' In D'Urfey's 'Royalist' in 1682 he was Copyhold; in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count' Guzman, and in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds' Wiseacre.

On the union of the two companies Underhill came out on 4 Dec. 1682 at the Theatre Royal as Curate Eustace in the production of Dryden's 'Duke of Guise.' On 6 Feb. 1685, while 'Sir Courtly Nice' was being rehearsed, Underhill had to inform the author, Crowne, of the death of Charles II, by whose command the comedy had been written. When, however, the play was produced shortly afterwards, he achieved a great success as Hothead (cf. GENEST, i. 439). At the Theatre Royal he remained thirteen years, playing the following parts, all original: in 1684 Daredevil in Otway's 'Atheist,' Turbulent in the 'Factious Citizen;' in 1685, Hothead in 'Sir Courtly Nice;' in 1686, Don Diego in D'Urfey's 'Banditti;' in 1687, Dr. Baliardo in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon;' in 1688, Lolpoop in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' a soldier in Mountfort's 'Injured Lovers;' in 1689, Old Ranter in Crowne's 'English Friar,' Oldwit in Shadwell's 'Bury Fair;' in 1690, Bernardo in Shadwell's 'Amorous Bigot,' Mufti in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian,' Guzman in Mountfort's 'Successful Strangers,' Timerous in Mrs. Behn's posthumous 'Widow Ranter;' in 1691, Sassafras in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' Sir Rowland Rakehell in D'Urfey's 'Love for Money;' in 1692, Hiarbas in Crowne's 'Regulus,' Captain Dryrub in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer;' in 1693, Setter in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor,' Stockjob in D'Urfey's 'Richmond Heiress,' Sir Maurice Meanwell in Wright's 'Female Vertuosoes' (*sic*), Lopez in Dryden's 'Love Triumphant;' in 1694, Sancho in the second part of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' (Doggett was Sancho in the first part), Sampson in Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' Sir Barnaby Buffler in Ravenscroft's 'Canterbury Guests.' He also played a Plebeian in 'Julius Cæsar;' the Cook in 'Rollo, Duke of Normandy;' and, if J. P. Collier may be trusted, Smug in the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton.'

At the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields he was in 1695 the original Sir Sampson Legend in Congreve's 'Love for Love' (a part in which, according to Cibber, he was unrivalled); in 1696 Sir Topewell Clownish in Motteux's 'Love's a Jest,' Sir Thomas Testie in Doggett's 'Country Wake,' Sir Toby Cusifle in Granville's 'She Gallants,' Alderman Whim in Dilke's 'Lover's Luck;' in 1697 Bevis in Dilke's 'City Lady,' the Doctor in Ravenscroft's 'Anatomist, or the Sham Doctor,' Sir Blunder Bosse in D'Urfey's 'Intrigues at Versailles,' Flywife in Mrs. Pix's 'Innocent Mistress; and played Cacafogo in a revival of 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' The next year saw him as the original Sir Wealthy Plainder in Dilke's 'Pretenders;' and in 1700 Sir Wilfull Witwoud in Congreve's 'Way of the World.' In 1702 followed Merryman in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow.' His name now appeared less frequently. On 8 Feb. 1704 'Œdipus' and 'Rover' were played for his benefit, and he played at court Timothy in a revival of 'Sir Solomon.' 'The Virtuoso' was played for his benefit on 31 March 1705, the last night of playing that season at Lincoln's Inn Fields.

On 5 Dec. 1706 he played at the Haymarket Sir Joslin Jolley in a revival of 'She would if she could,' a part in which in the following month he was replaced by Bullock; and on 20 Jan. 1707 he repeated Blunt in the 'Rover.' The 'Mourning

Bride' was given for his benefit on 28 May. On 3 June 1709 a performance of 'Hamlet' was given at Drury Lane 'for the benefit of Cave Underhill, the old comedian,' who played once more the first Gravedigger. This character he repeated on 23 Feb. 1710. On 12 May he was, for his benefit, once more Trincalo in Dryden's 'Tempest.' This was his last performance at Drury Lane.

He was seen once, on 26 Aug. 1710, at Pinkethman's booth at Greenwich, where, for the benefit of Pinkethman, the part in the 'Rover' of Ned Blunt was acted 'by the famous true comedian, Cave Underhill, to oblige Pinkethman's friends.' This was Underhill's last appearance. His death is said to have taken place 'soon after.' He was in his late years a pensioner of the theatre. In his advertisement in the 'Tatler' he stated that he had acted under four reigns, was not now able to perform so often as heretofore, and had had losses to the value of near 2,500*l.* He was commonly called Trincalo Underhill; and his name was sometimes spelt Undril.

Under the date 30 May 1709 Steele in the 'Tatler' (No. 22), dating from Will's coffee-house, speaks to his friends 'on behalf of honest Cave Underhill, who has been a comic for three generations: my father admired him extremely when he was a boy. There is certainly nature excellently represented in his manner of action, in which he ever avoided that general fault in players of doing too much.' Cibber speaks of Underhill as being at the time he (Cibber) joined the company at the Theatre Royal one of the principal actors who 'were all original masters in their different stile, not mere auricular imitators of one another, which commonly is the highest merit of the middle rank, but self-judges of nature from whose various lights they only took their true instruction' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 99). In his 'Brief Supplement' Tony Aston disparages Underhill, saying that he knows Underhill was much cried up in his time, but he (Aston) is so stupid as not to know why. Underhill was, he says, 'about fifty years of age the latter end of King William's reign, about six foot high, long and broad faced,' and something inclined to corpulence. 'His face very like the Homo Sylvestris or Champanza, for his nose was flattish and short, and his upper lip very long and thick, with a wide mouth and short chin, a churlish voice and awkward action' (*ib.* ii. 308). Cibber praises Underhill for the very gifts for which he is censured by Aston (i. 154). Cibber speaks of the want of proportion in his features, which, 'when soberly composed, with an unwandering eye hanging over them, threw him into the most lumpish, moping mortal that ever made beholders merry.' Davies says that he was a jolly and droll companion, a tavern-haunter, dividing his time between Bacchus and Venus, a martyr to gout, acting till he was past eighty, and he adds (following Tom Brown) that he possessed an admirable vein of pleasantry, and told stories with a bewitching smile. In Brown's 'Letters from the Dead to the Living' is a scurrilous epistle from 'Tony' Lee or Leigh to Cave Underhill, and the reply. On this correspondence the charges of drunkenness and immorality against Underhill seem to rest.

An anonymous comedy, 'Win her and take her, or Old Fools will be Meddling,' 4to, 1691, acted at the Theatre Royal the same year, was dedicated by Underhill to Lord Danby. It is supposed to have been given to Underhill by the anonymous author, who wrote the part of Dullhead expressly for him.

A portrait by Robert Bing, engraved by John Faber, jun., of Underhill as Obadiah in the 'Committee,' published in 1712, and reproduced in Cibber's 'Apology,' does not bear out Aston's unflattering description of him as an anthropoid ape. The original of this is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Merchant Taylors' Reg. i. 169; Masson's Milton, vi. 351; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Tom Brown's Works, ed. 1707; British Essayists, ed. Chalmers; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Betterton's English Stage; Dibdin's English Stage; Smith's Cat.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 206, 276.]

J. K.

UNDERHILL, EDWARD (*fl.* 1539–1561), the 'hot-gospeller,' came 'of a worshipful house in Worcestershire,' and was born probably about 1515 (*Collectanea Top. et Gen.* vi. 382). His grandfather, John Underhill, originally of Wolverhampton, acquired in 1509 a lease of Eatington, Warwickshire, and left two sons, Edward and Thomas. Edward inherited Eatington, and was father of Thomas Underhill (1518?–1603), a leading protestant, to commemorate whose memory an annual sermon was founded in St. Mary's Church, Warwick; a poetical epitaph on his son Anthony, who predeceased him on 16 July 1587, is said, on flimsy evidence, to have been composed by Shakespeare (Colvile, *Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 767–9). John Underhill's younger son, Thomas, possibly the Thomas Underhill who,

as 'one of my lord mayor's sergeantes and carver,' was 'petty captain' of the city's contingent of a hundred men sent to the French war in 1543 (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 142; he must be distinguished from Thomas Underhill, the leader of the Cornish rebellion in 1549, *Troubles of 1549*, Camden Soc. pp. 49, 54, 188); he settled at Honingham, and married Anne, daughter of Robert Winter of Hudington, Worcestershire.

His son Edward, the 'hot-gospeller,' was in December 1539 appointed one of the gentlemen pensioners when that body was revived by Henry VIII. In 1543 he served as man-at-arms under Sir Richard Cromwell at the siege of Landrecy in Hainault, and in 1544 was one of the men-at-arms appointed to attend Henry VIII during his campaign in France. In 1545 he sold Honingham, according to his own account, to provide for his expenses as gentleman pensioner, which his salary of seventy marks (46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) did not cover, but, according to his enemies, to satisfy his spendthrift propensities. During Edward VI's reign Underhill developed that religious zeal which earned him the sobriquet of 'hot-gospeller;' he caused great offence by his attention to concealed papists and his homilies to worldlings and dicers like Sir Thomas Palmer (*d.* 1553) [q.v.] and Sir Miles Partridge [q.v.] In the winter of 1549–50 he was sent as controller of the ordnance under Lord Huntingdon to the defence of Boulogne. Soon afterwards he incurred the enmity of the London woodmongers by exposing the fraudulence of their returns to the ordnance department. He seems to have been high in the confidence of Bishop Hooper and the Duke of Northumberland. At the time of the 'vestments' controversy he nailed a defence of Hooper on the gate of St. Paul's (Hooper, *Works*, Parker Soc. vol. ii. p. xi). In July 1553 Lady Jane Grey, then nominally queen, stood godmother to one of Underhill's daughters, and in the same month he published a ballad attacking Queen Mary. For this offence he was arrested in his house in Limehouse on 4 Aug. and brought before the council, which committed him to Newgate. Through the influence of his 'kinsman,' John Throckmorton (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 1547–65, p. 439), and the Earl of Bedford, whose eldest son, Lord Russell, Underhill had saved from drowning in the Thames, he was released on account of his illness. The council's order is dated 21 Aug., but Underhill himself states that he was not released until 5 Sept. (*Acts P. C.* iv. 324). His interesting account of his examinations by the council and imprisonment was partially printed by Strype and in the 'Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary' (Camden Soc.); it is printed in full in 'Narratives of the Reformation' (Camden Soc.; with a ballad by Underhill from Harl. MS. 424, f. 9), in Arber's 'English Garner' (vol. iv.); it supplied some details for Miss Strickland's 'Queens of England' and Harrison Ainsworth's 'Tower of London.'

In spite of the efforts of his enemies, Underhill retained his place among the gentlemen pensioners. In that capacity he defended Queen Mary during Wyatt's incursion into Southwark, 6–7 Feb. 1553–4, and attended her to Winchester in July 1555 to meet Philip of Spain. During the ensuing persecution he had his books walled up in his house, and escaped molestation. On 12 May 1562 he seems to have been employed as 'master of the common hunt' to suppress a disturbance in the city (Machyn, p. 282). He is said to have lived to a considerable age, but no reference to him after 1562 has been traced. His wife Joan, whose maiden name is variously given as Perrins, Sperynes, Price, and Downes, was the daughter of a London merchant; they were licensed to marry at St. Antholin, Budge Row, on 17 Nov. 1546 (*Registers of St. Antholin*, Harl. Soc. p. 5; Chester, *London Marr. Licences*, col. 1375). By her Underhill had issue five sons and seven daughters, the youngest being born on 6 Sept. 1561. His wife was buried in St. Botolph's, Aldgate, on 14 April 1562 (Machyn, p. 280).

[Underhill's Narratives and authorities cited above; Strype's Works (general index); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. passim, 7th ser. iv. 367, v. 14.] A. F. P.

UNDERHILL, JOHN (1545?–1592), bishop of Oxford, was born about 1545 at the Cross Inn (now the Roebuck), Cornmarket, Oxford. He entered Winchester College in 1556, and was elected a fellow of New College, Oxford, on 27 Oct. 1561, being admitted B.A. on 11 Dec. 1564 and M.A. on 27 July 1568. He obtained the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 7 July 1581. In 1570 he was appointed prælector of moral philosophy, and in 1575 filled the office of proctor. In 1576 he offered some opposition to Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, in his visitation of the college, and Horne, who used his power very freely, removed him from his fellowship. Underhill, however, had recourse to the chancellor of the university, the Earl of Leicester, by whose advice he threatened Horne with a lawsuit, and procured his reinstatement. In the following year, on 22 June, after much

controversy, he was elected rector of Lincoln College. About 1581 he became chaplain in ordinary to the queen, and on 7 Sept. was instituted rector of Thornton-le-Moors, Cheshire. About 1586 he was appointed one of the vicars of Bampton, and on 15 March 1586–7 was instituted rector of Witney in Oxfordshire. On 8 Dec. 1589 he was elected bishop of Oxford on the recommendation of Walsingham, succeeding Hugh Curwen [q.v.] after a long vacancy. He died in London on 12 May 1592, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral towards the upper end of the choir. After his death the see remained vacant for eleven years, and 'was made a prey (for the most part) to Robert, earl of Essex.' On 12 Feb. 1603–4 John Bridges (*d.* 1618) [q. v.] was consecrated his successor.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 830; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harington's Briefe View of the State of the Church of England, 1653, p. 149; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 187; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 134.] E. I. C.

UNDERHILL, JOHN (*d.* 1672), colonist, came of a Warwickshire family, (probably of the Kenilworth branch), and may perhaps be identified with John Underhill, the son of Thomas Underhill of Barton-on-the-Heath, a brother of Sir Edward Underhill (*d.* 1641) of Eatington, Warwickshire. He was trained to the profession of arms, and, after service in the Netherlands and in the Cadiz expedition of 1625, he was taken over to New England in 1630 by Governor Winthrop to train the people in military discipline. He soon acquired a good reputation, and was chosen in 1634 to represent Boston in the Massachusetts assembly. In 1637 he served with credit in the war against the Pequot Indians. He was appointed captain in command of the New England detachment by Sir Henry Vane, and, after he had effected a junction with the New Hampshire forces under Captain John Mason (1600–1672) [q.v.], the Pequots were entirely crushed. Of this war Underhill wrote an account, entitled 'Newes from America; or a New and Experimentall Discovery of New England, containing a True Relation of their Warlike Proceedings these two years past . . .' (London, 1638, 4to; there are two copies in the British Museum and one in Harvard College Library. It was reprinted by the Massachusetts Historical Society, 'Collections,' 1837, 3rd ser. vol. vi.)

In November 1637 Underhill was disfranchised for holding Antinomian opinions and for supporting Wheelwright, the leader of that party; he was soon after found to have been guilty of adultery. In the meantime he had fled to the little colony at Piscataqua, called Dover, which was independent of Massachusetts. This had just passed through a revolution, and now elected Underhill governor, a post which he managed to retain for nearly two years. After further disputes with the government of Massachusetts he moved to New Haven, where in 1643 he served in the assembly as representative for Stamford. In the same year he removed to New Netherlands, and served the Dutch against the Indians. He married a Dutch wife, but in 1653 was expelled from New Netherlands as a seditious character. He then went to Rhode Island, and received a commission from the government of that colony to make war against the Dutch by sea.

After the conquest of New Netherlands by the English in 1664 he returned thither, and served as a delegate for Oyster Bay in the assembly called by Colonel Richard Nicolls [q. v.] at Hempstead in 1665. He was appointed by Nicolls under-sheriff of Yorkshire or Queen's County.

In 1667 the Mantinenoc Indians gave him 150 acres of land, which has remained in his family, the name of Underhill still existing in New Hampshire. In 1671 he was excused military service, and he died on his estate at Killingworth, Oyster Bay, in 1672, leaving a son John, who was a magistrate and a man of influence. Underhill is said to have been twice married: first, to Mary Mosley; and, secondly, to Elizabeth Field of Long Island, who survived him. Several of Captain Underhill's letters are published in the 'Massachusetts Historical Society Collections' (4th ser. vol. vii.)

[Wood's Sketch of the First Settlement of the several Towns on Long Island, 1828, p. 76; Belknap's Hist. of New Hampshire, 1831, i. 23–7; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ed. Savage, Boston, 1825 passim; Savage's Geneal. Hist. of New England; Atlantic Monthly, Dec. 1873 (a poem on Underhill by Whittier); Winsor's Hist. of America, iii. 148; Brodhead's Hist. of New York; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, vi. 382; Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Collections, 2nd ser. pp. 612–13.] J. A. D.

UNDERWOOD, MICHAEL (1736–1820), man-midwife, was born in Surrey in 1736. He studied at St. George's Hospital under Sir Cæsar Hawkins [q. v.] (*Ulcers of Legs*), and also saw something of the practice of John Freke [q.v.] (*Ulcers of Legs*, p. 140); he became a member of the Company of Surgeons. He also studied for some time

in Paris. He practised for some years as a surgeon in Great Marlborough Street, London, and published in 1783 'A Treatise upon Ulcers of the Legs.' In 1788 he published on the same subject 'Surgical Tracts on Ulcers of the Legs.' On 5 April 1784 he was admitted a licentiate in midwifery of the College of Physicians of London, and was the last survivor of that kind of practitioner. Thenceforward he practised as a man-midwife. He was attached to the British Lying-in Hospital, and attended the Princess of Wales at the birth of the Princess Charlotte on 7 Jan. 1796. He published in 1784 'A Treatise on the Diseases of Children,' of which a fuller edition appeared in 1801, consisting of one volume on medical diseases, one on the surgery of childhood, and one on the general management of infants; a fifth edition appeared in 1805. The work was edited in 1835 in a ninth edition by Marshall Hall [q. v.], and a tenth in 1846 by Henry Davies [q. v.], and was translated into French by De Villebrune. It is based upon extensive clinical observation, was the best treatise on the subject which had appeared in English, and may still be consulted with advantage. Underwood died at Knightsbridge on 14 March 1820.

[Works; Munk's College of Physicians, ii. 336.] N. M.

UNTON or UMPTON, Sir HENRY (1557?–1596), diplomatist and soldier, was second son of Sir Edward Unton or Umpton of Wadley, near Faringdon, Berkshire, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset, Edward VI's protector, and widow of John Dudley, commonly called Earl of Warwick, eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland. The marriage of his parents was solemnised on 29 April 1555 at Hatford in Berkshire, near the bridegroom's house at Wadley. The father, Sir Edward, belonged to a Berkshire family, which traced its pedigree to the time of Edward IV; he was knighted at Queen Elizabeth's coronation in January 1558–9, was sheriff of the county in 1567, and M.P. in 1572, and entertained Queen Elizabeth at his residence at Wadley in July 1574 (Nichols, *Progresses*, i. 391). He died on 16 Sept. 1583, and was buried in Faringdon church. An unpublished fragment of an itinerary of a journey made by Sir Edward in Italy in 1563 is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 1813). His wife, who was always known as the Countess of Warwick, was in October 1582 declared of unsound mind. She survived till February 1587–8. The sermon preached at her burial at Faringdon church was printed (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 74). The elder son, Edward, was M.P. for Berkshire in 1555 and 1586, and 'was slain in the Portugall voyage' in 1589.

Henry, born about 1557 at Wadley, was educated, like his elder brother Edward, at Oriel College, Oxford, where he supplicated for the degree of B.A. in October 1573. He was created M.A. on 14 July 1590. He became a student of the Middle Temple in 1575, and subsequently travelled in France and Italy. In 1584 he was elected M.P. for New Woodstock. On his return he was employed by Sir Christopher Hatton, lord chancellor, who commended him to the queen.

Unton, with his friend Sir William Hatton, nephew and heir of Sir Christopher Hatton, accompanied the Earl of Leicester's army to the Low Countries in 1585. On 22 Sept. 1586, he and Hatton were engaged in the affair at Zutphen, in which Sir Philip Sidney received his fatal wound. Leicester wrote six days later to Walsingham, that Unton and Hatton 'a horseback or foote' had shown a courage and eagerness for fight which none other in the army excelled (*Leycester Correspondence*, Camden Soc., pp. 416–417). Unton was knighted by Leicester on 29 Sept.

Unton made the acquaintance of the Earl of Essex in the Low Countries, and, apparently owing to the earl's influence with the queen, he was nominated in July 1591 to the office of ambassador to Henry IV of France. Henry was then engaged in his fierce struggle with the forces of the League, and Elizabeth had sent small armies to his aid. Essex was in command of one English detachment in Normandy, and Sir John Norris headed another in Brittany. Unton was directed to encourage Henry to hold out against his foes, but he was warned against committing the queen to a long continuance of her active support. On 11 Nov. 1591 Henry laid siege to Rouen, which was in the hands of the forces of the League. Unton accompanied him, and remained with Henry until he was forced to raise the siege in April. Personally Unton recommended himself to the French king, and they were soon on terms of intimacy. In January 1592 Unton was at Henry's side at the skirmish of Aumale, when the king was severely wounded. In the spring there reached Unton's ears the report that the young Duke of Guise had spoken of Queen Elizabeth 'impudently, lightly, and overboldly.' He thereupon sent a challenge to the duke, proposing to meet

him with whatever arms he should choose, on horseback or on foot. 'Nor would I have you to think,' he wrote, 'any inequality of person between us, I being issued of as great a race and noble house every way as yourself. . . . If you consent not to meet me, I will hold you, and cause you to be generally held, for the errantest coward and most slanderous slave that lives in all France.' Nothing came of the challenge, although Unton is said to have thrice repeated it (cf. Milles, *Catalogue of Honour*, 1610; Fuller, *Worthies*). In May 1592, after Henry had abandoned the siege of Rouen on the approach of the Duke of Parma and the French king's future looked desperate, Unton urged him to take the field in person in Brittany. There Henry IV's followers, despite the co-operation of an English army, had lately been worsted, but the situation appeared to Unton to be retrievable. Next month Unton was recalled at his own request, owing to failing health. He parted with Henry on the best of terms.

Unton continued to cultivate the favour of Essex, but his efforts to obtain official employment proved for many years vain. He re-entered the House of Commons in 1592–3 as M.P. for Berkshire, and there showed an independence which offended the queen. On 5 March 1592–3 he, with Francis Bacon, opposed the grant of a subsidy in the form in which the proposal was presented to the house (D'Ewes, *Journal*, pp. 487–90). Consequently when Unton next appeared at court the queen received him with 'bitter speeches,' and charged him with seeking a vain popularity (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 68, where the date seems in error). Nevertheless in December 1595, through Essex's influence, Unton was sent a second time to France as ambassador. Essex gave him a paper of circuitous instructions whereby Unton might maintain the earl's private influence with Henry IV. The main object of Unton's mission was to keep alive the enmity between France and Spain and to dissuade Henry from making peace.

Unton was received by the king with enthusiasm, and had a long interview with him on 13 Feb. 1595–6 at Coucy-le-Château on the Flemish border, where the war with Spain was in progress. The king was in a frivolous mood, and mainly confined himself to expressing extravagant admiration for Queen Elizabeth's person (Motley, *United Netherlands*, iii. 342). Finally he invited Unton to accompany him to the French camp outside the city of La Fère, on the upper Oise. The city was in the hands of the Spaniards, and Henry's forces were besieging it. Unton no sooner reached the camp before La Fère than he fell dangerously ill of what was suspected to be 'a purple fever.' Despite the risk of contagion, Henry paid him a visit, and for some weeks it was anticipated that he would recover, but, to the French king's grief, he died on 23 March. On 1 April following Henry IV sent the queen a letter of condolence on her ambassador's death, and expressed admiration of his virtues, of which, the king wrote, he had had frequent experience (Birch, *Memoirs of Elizabeth*, i. 459). Unton's body was brought home to Wadley, and he was buried in Faringdon church on 8 July. A sumptuous monument was erected to his memory by his widow.

Unton showed some literary taste. In 1581 Charles Merbury acknowledged his aid in preparing his 'Briefe Discourse of Royall Monarchie.' To him was dedicated Robert Ashley's Latin translation (from the French) of Du Bartas's 'L'Vranie Ov Mvse Celeste par G. de Saluste Seigneur du Bartas. Vrania sive Mvsa . . .' (London, by John Wolfe, 1589, 4to; Brit. Mus.) Ashley noticed Unton's close friendship with Sir William Hatton. Matthew Gwinne [q. v.] went with him to France in the capacity of physician. In Unton's memory there was published at Oxford a voluminous collection of Latin verse (with two elegies by Professor Thomas Holland in Greek and Hebrew respectively) under the title: 'Funebria nobilissimi ac præstantissimi Equitis, D. Henrici Vntoni, ad Gallos bis Legati Regii, ibiq: nuper Fato functi, charissimæ Memoriæ, ac Desiderio, à Musis Oxoniensibus apparata,' Oxford, by Joseph Barnes, 1596. The volume was edited by Robert Wright, Unton's chaplain, afterwards bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, who inaccurately points out in the preface that a like honour had been paid previously to Sir Philip Sidney, and to none besides (Brit. Mus.)

Unton had no issue, and left an embarrassed estate. His debts are said to have amounted to 23,000*l.* His personal property was valued at about 5,000*l.* His nieces—the three daughters of his sister Anne, wife of Valentine Knightley, and his sister Cicely, wife of John Wentworth—claimed his lands, which were extensive and valuable, and in December 1596 called upon Lord Burghley, as master of the court of wards, to stay the sale of his estates in the interest of his creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 1580–1625). His widow seems to have enjoyed his Berkshire property for her life.

Unton married Dorothy, eldest daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Wroughton of

Broad Hinton, Wiltshire. She married in December 1598 a second husband, George Shirley of Staunton Harold, Leicestershire, who was created a baronet in 1611, died on 27 April 1622, and was ancestor by a former wife of the earls Ferrers (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, pp. 4, 33; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 265). She entertained the king and queen at Wadley on 7 and 8 Sept. 1603 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 257), and died in 1634.

Much of Unton's voluminous official correspondence during his first embassy to France (1591–2) is extant among the Cottonian manuscripts in the volume Caligula E. viii., some portions of which have been injured by fire. Others of Unton's papers of the same period are in the public record office, and there is an early transcript of a letter-book of his in the Bodleian Library (No. 3498). From these sources a collection of Unton's correspondence was edited by Joseph Stevenson in 1847 for the Roxburghe Club; 255 letters were included, dating between 24 July 1591 and 17 June 1592. Many of Unton's despatches during his second embassy to France (1595–6) are printed in Murdin's 'Burghley Papers' (pp. 701–34). Copies of others appear in Birch's manuscripts at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 4114–7). A further collection of Unton's letters belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 151). A few letters are at Hatfield.

A portrait of Unton was painted by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.] (cf. *Cat. National Portraits at South Kensington, First Exhibition*, 1866, p. 41). Another portrait by an unknown artist belongs to the Duke of Norfolk. There is in the National Portrait Gallery a curious picture painted on a long panel by an unknown artist (5 feet 2½ inches by 2 feet 4 inches), which contains a portrait of Unton surrounded by representations of various scenes in his career. He is seated in the centre writing at a table, on which a cameo jewel shows the profile of the queen. In the top right-hand and left-hand corners appear respectively the sun and moon. On each side and above and below Unton's portrait are depicted the chamber of his birth, with a portrait of his mother; other rooms in the family residence at Wadley, in some of which a masque celebrating his marriage is portrayed as in progress; foreign cities which he visited, and the main incidents of his death and burial, including his monument in Faringdon church. Numerous shields display armorial bearings with minute accuracy. The picture, which was acquired by the National Portrait Gallery in 1884, was apparently painted for Unton's widow. At her death in 1634 she bequeathed it to her niece, Lady Unton Dering. It was sold by auction in London in 1743, and afterwards came into the possession of John Thane [q.v.], the printseller. Strutt engraved the scene of the masque at Unton's marriage in his 'Manners and Customs of the English,' 1776 (vol. iii. plate xi.), and the head of Sir Henry was engraved for the 'Antiquarian Repertory' in December 1779.

[Unton Inventories, edited for the Berkshire Ashmolean Society by John Gough Nichols (1841); Unton Correspondence (Roxburghe Club), 1847; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, vol. i.; Coningsby's Journal of the Siege of Rouen, in Camden Society's Miscellany (vol. i. 1847); Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, ii. 86; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 647; Shadwell's Registrum Orielense, i. 41; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cat. of National Portrait Gallery, 1897.] S. L.

UNWIN, MARY (1724–1796), the friend of Cowper, the daughter of William Cawthorne, a draper, of Ely, was born in that city in 1724. Hayley remembered her when comparatively young, a person of lively talents with a sweet serene countenance, and remarkably fond of reading. Cowper afterwards compared her manners to those of a duchess, and she certainly resembled many great ladies of her time by her addiction to snuff. Early in 1744 she married Morley Unwin (1703–1767), son of Thomas Unwin by his wife Martha, the daughter of a cloth manufacturer of Castle Hedingham, Essex. Thomas was a grandson of Thomas Unwin (1618–1689) of Castle Hedingham, and the family had then been established in Essex for several generations, so that the Flemish origin of the Unwins or Onwhynnes must be referred to a much earlier date than that suggested by Dr. Smiles (*Huguenots in England*). Morley Unwin graduated B.A. from Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1725. He was master of the free school at Huntingdon, and lecturer to the two churches in Huntingdon from 1729 until 1742, when he became rector of Grimston, near King's Lynn in Norfolk. There he resided apparently until 1748, when, upon his wife's request, he left the duty in the charge of a curate, and moved back to Huntingdon, where he occupied a 'convenient house' in the High Street, and prepared pupils for the university. He was also reappointed lecturer of St. Mary's, and is said to have caused much dissatisfaction by the irregular performance of the duty. In the autumn of 1765 William Cowper made the acquaintance of the Unwins' eldest son, William Cawthorne Unwin, and he was so pleased with

what he saw of the family that in October that year he became (as a paying boarder) a regular inmate of their house. Morley Unwin died on 2 July 1767, as the result of a fall from his horse, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Huntingdon. Ten weeks later Cowper removed, with Mrs. Unwin and her daughter Susanna, to Olney, in order to be under the more direct influence of John Newton. The details of the home life which he shared with the Unwins at Olney are familiar to all readers of Cowper's 'Correspondence.'

In July 1769 Mrs. Unwin's son, William Cawthorne Unwin (1745?–1786), who had been educated at Charterhouse school and at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1764, M.A. 1767), quitted Olney upon being instituted to the rectory of Stock, near Ramsden in Sussex. Like his father, he had attached himself to the evangelical party. His 'spiritual and lively notions in religion' had from their first meeting attracted Cowper, and from 1770 until his early death he became the poet's chief confidant and the recipient of many of the most delightful letters in the whole range of our literature. Conspicuous among them is that masterpiece of its kind, dated 31 Oct. 1779, in which Cowper accuses Johnson of plucking some of the most beautiful feathers from the wing of Milton's muse, and 'trampling them under his great foot.' After her son's departure and her daughter's engagement to Matthew Powley, vicar of Dewsbury, Mary Unwin seems at the close of 1772 to have become regularly engaged to Cowper (he being then forty-one and she forty-eight), but before the commencement of 1773 his mind had become once more grievously clouded, and the project of marriage was never to be realised. Upon his recovery she did all in her power to encourage him to write, and when he became an author he paid her the highest respect as an instinctive critic, and called her his lord chamberlain, whose approbation was his sufficient license for publication. The extraordinary 'fracas' which disturbed the quiet round of domesticity at Olney in April 1784 was almost certainly due to Cowper's perception of a latent jealousy of Lady Austen in the mind of his older friend. Fortunately Mrs. Unwin entertained no jealousy of Cowper's attached kinswoman, Lady Hesketh, with whom the poet resumed relations in 1785. Lady Hesketh in turn fully appreciated Mrs. Unwin's quiet fund of gaiety and the anxiety she had undergone (during Cowper's attacks of hypochondria) 'for one whom she certainly loves as well as one human being can love another.'

Mrs. Unwin moved with Cowper, at Lady Hesketh's instance, from Olney to Weston in 1786. In 1793 her health was beginning to fail, and the poet inscribed to her the exquisite lines 'To Mary,' which Tennyson classed, with those 'On Receipt of my Mother's Picture,' as too pathetic for reading aloud. In 1795 they visited Norfolk together, and on 17 Dec. 1796 Mrs. Unwin died at East Dereham at the age of seventy-two. She was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel (now called the Cowper Chapel) in Dereham church, where a tablet was erected with an inscription by Hayley. Cowper was buried near the same spot four years later.

Mary Unwin's son, William Cawthorne, died at Winchester, aged 41, on 29 Nov. 1786, and was buried in the cathedral; he left a widow (her maiden name was Shuttleworth, and she died at Croydon in 1825, aged 75) and three young children. Unwin taught his children himself, and to him in his capacity of tutor Cowper inscribed his 'Tirocinium,' 6 Nov. 1784. Cowper also wrote a Latin epitaph for his friend, but this was rejected in favour of an English one. His portrait, painted by Gainsborough in 1764, was engraved by H. Robinson from a drawing by W. Harvey (*Cowper*, ed. Southey, ii. 228). Another son, Henry, became 'an eminent stationer in Paternoster Row.' The daughter, Susanna Powley, died in 1835, aged 89.

A portrait of Mary Unwin, by Arthur Devis [q. v.], painted in 1750, was engraved by Robinson from a drawing by W. Hayley (*Cowper*, ed. Southey, i. 219; cf. WRIGHT, *Cowper*, p. 139).

[Cowper's Works, ed. Southey, passim; Thomas Wright's Life of William Cowper, 1892; Goldwin Smith's Cowper; Cowper's Letters, ed. Benham, 1884, vol. xvi.; Gent. Mag. 1786 ii. 1094, 1116, 1787 i. 3, 1787 ii. 637, 1793 i. 217; Morant's Essex, ii. 361; Beaumont's Coggeshall (1890); Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Thomson's Celebrated Friendships, 1861, i. 119–76; private information.] T. S.

UNWONA (*d.* 800?), bishop of Leicester, described by Pits as 'Cambro-Britannus,' succeeded Eadbert as sixth bishop of that see some time after 781. He was present at a legatine council in 787, and was one of the witan of Offa [q. v.], king of Mercia, whose charters he attests during the remainder of his reign. His name also appears in two charters of Ecgfrith, Offa's son, but their genuineness is not above dispute. Unwona's name, however, reappears under Kenulf in 798 and 799. Matthew Paris says he was skilled in many languages, and was employed

by Eadmer in translating into Latin ancient manuscripts, of which Leland conjectured that the 'Life of St. Alban' was one. He also represents Unwona as accompanying Offa at the invention and translation of St. Alban, but this, says Bishop Stubbs, 'is fable.' He died about 800, his successor, Werenbert, being appointed in or before 802.

[Dugdale's Monasticon; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 145; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus; Petrie's Monumenta Hist. Brit.; Bale, ii. 33; Pits, p. 176; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 741; Haddan and Stubbs's Concilia; Dict. Chr. Biogr., art. by Bishop Stubbs.]

A. F. P.

UPCOTT, WILLIAM (1779–1845), antiquary and autograph-collector, born in Oxfordshire in 1779, was the natural son of Ozias Humphry [q. v.] by Delly Wickens, daughter of an Oxford shopkeeper, and was called Upcott after the maiden name of Humphry's mother. His father bequeathed to him his miniatures, pictures, drawings, and engravings, as well as a very extensive correspondence with many leading men, and from him Upcott derived his passion for collecting.

Upcott was bred up as a bookseller, being at first an assistant of R. H. Evans of Pall Mall, and then of John Wright of Piccadilly. While at the latter shop he attracted the attention of Dean Ireland, William Gifford, and the writers in the 'Anti-Jacobin' who frequented that establishment, and he witnessed the affray there between Gifford and Dr. Wolcot, assisting afterwards to eject Wolcot (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, ii. 603). When Porson was made librarian of the London Institution, Upcott was appointed as his assistant (23 April 1806), and he continued in the same position under William Maltby [q.v.] Every inch of the walls in his rooms, whether at the London Institution or in his subsequent residence, was 'covered with paintings, drawings, and prints, most of them by Gainsborough or Humphry;' all the drawers, shelves, boxes, and cupboards were crammed with his collections. In 1833, while at the London Institution, he was robbed of the whole of his collection of gold and silver coins and some other curiosities, whereupon more than five hundred of the proprietors signed a memorial for his reimbursement from its funds, and 500*l.* was voted to him. On 30 May 1834 he resigned his office (*Cat. of Lond. Instit. Libr.* i. p. xxiv).

Upcott spent the rest of his days at 102 Upper Street, Islington. The house in his time was called 'Autograph Cottage,' and, in imitation of the plan adopted by William Oldys, he fitted up a room with shelves and a hundred receptacles into which he dropped a quantity of cuttings on various subjects (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 328). In 1836 he privately printed a brief catalogue of the 'original letters, manuscripts, and state papers' which he had been collecting for more than twenty-five years, in the hope that they might be bought for some public institution. One of his greatest finds was the original manuscript of Chatterton's extravaganza 'Amphitryon,' which he chanced upon in the shop of a city cheesemonger. This was purchased by the British Museum in 1841 (see art. CHATTERTON, THOMAS; *Addit. MS.* 12050).

Upcott died, unmarried, at Islington on 23 Sept. 1845. His portrait was painted by William Behnes, and a private plate engraved by Bragg in March 1818. Another portrait of him, drawn on stone by Miss H. S. Turner, daughter of Dawson Turner, was engraved by Netherclift; it is inserted, with the addition of a facsimile of his signature, in the sale catalogue of his effects at the British Museum; a third portrait, by G. P. Harding, was lithographed by Day and Haghe, and signed by Upcott on 27 March 1837.

Upcott's library, books, manuscripts, prints, and drawings were sold by Sotheby at Evans's auction-rooms, 106 New Bond Street (15 June 1846 and following days), and are said to have realised 4,125*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; a large-paper copy of the catalogue, formerly belonging to Dawson Turner, priced, and containing the cancelled title-page, is at the British Museum. He owned about thirty-two thousand letters, illustrated by three thousand portraits, many of which were engraved in C. J. Smith's 'Historical and Literary Curiosities.' Many of the autograph letters were bought for the nation, and now form Additional MSS. 15841 to 15957 at the British Museum. These volumes, 116 in number, comprise 15841–54, albums mostly of foreign princes and scholars; 15856, papers of John Nicholas; 15857–8 and 15948–51, Browne and Evelyn papers; 15859–64, Burton's diary (edited by J. T. Rutt); 15865, Curtius letters, 1643–7; 15866–90, Dayrolles correspondence; 15891, letters received by Sir Christopher Hatton; 15892–8, Hyde correspondence (edited by S. W. Singer); 15913, 'The Snuff-Box,' a poem by Shenstone; 15918–19, *catalogue raisonné* of auction catalogues, 1676–1824; 15920, catalogue of his own books; 15921–9, collections on topography of Great Britain in continuation of his printed volumes;

15930–2, Oxfordshire collections; 15936, Worsley letters, 1714–22; 15937–46, letters of foreign princes and English statesmen; 15947, Prior's papers while at Paris; 15952–15954, papers on the French army in Italy, 1799–1813; 15855 and 15955–7, Anson papers. The sketch-books of Ozias Humphry (Addit. MSS. 15958–69) were purchased by Thomas Rodd at the sale, but were at once resold to the British Museum.

The chief of Upcott's collections which were not acquired by the British Museum consisted of the correspondence of Ralph Thoresby (which was edited by the Rev. Joseph Hunter) and of Emanuel da Costa. A large series of autograph letters from Upcott's stores was purchased by Captain Montagu Montagu, R.N., and left by him at his death on 3 July 1863 to the Bodleian Library (Macray, *Annals of Bodl. Libr.* p. 299). Many of Humphry's finest works passed at Upcott's death to his friend, C. H. Turner of Godstone, and still belong to his family [see Humphry, Ozias].

Upcott published in 1818, in three volumes, a 'Bibliographical Account of the Principal Works relating to English Topography,' a work of great labour and utility. Unfortunately the compiler's intention of embracing Scotland and Ireland in a future work was never fulfilled, and his book is now to a large extent superseded by the 'British Topography' (1881) of Mr. John P. Anderson, who refers in his preface to Upcott's 'excellent catalogue.' Upcott revised for the press the first (quarto) edition of 'Evelyn's Diary,' brought out by William Bray in 1818, and for the (octavo) edition of 1827 he carefully collated the copy with the original manuscript at Wotton and made numerous corrections. In 1825 he further edited Evelyn's 'Miscellaneous Writings.' He reprinted in 1814 Andrew Borde's 'Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge,' and in 1819 Edmund Carter's 'History of the County of Cambridge.'

Southey was indebted to Upcott for the transcript of Sir Thomas Malory's 'King Arthur' (1817). Upcott corrected it for the press. He took an active part in the publication of the 'Garrick Correspondence,' and in the preparation of the 'Catalogue of the London Institution,' and is believed to have aided in compiling the 'Biographical Dictionary' of 1816. The Guildhall Library originated in a suggestion by him, and in 1828 he superintended the arrangement of the books in it (Welch, *Modern London*, p. 162). In a copy of the 1818 edition of Thomas Gray's 'Poems' in two volumes, now in the British Museum, Upcott inserted a large number of additional illustrations and of suggestive notes very beautifully written in his own hand.

[Gent. Mag. 1845 ii. 540–1, 1846 i. 473–6 (by A. B. i.e. Dawson Turner); Memoirs of Dodd, Upcott, and Stubbs 1879 (reprinted from Temple Bar, xlvii. 89–104); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 47, x. 331, 334, xi. 34.] W. P. C.

UPHAM, EDWARD (1776–1834), bookseller and orientalist, the third son of Charles Upham (1739–1807), mayor of Exeter in 1796, was born at Exeter in 1776. He began life as a bookseller in Exeter; his brother John carried on a similar business in Bath. Upham became a member of the corporation, was sheriff in 1807, and mayor of Exeter in 1809. He retired and published a couple of oriental romances of no great merit, besides two works on Buddhism of more permanent value. One laborious and useful task was the completion of the 'Index to the Rolls of Parliament, comprising the Petitions, Pleas, and Proceedings of Parliament (A.D. 1278–A.D. 1503),' commenced by John Strachey and John Pridden [q.v.], and published London, 1832, folio. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London. Towards the end of his life he resided at Dawlish, where he was one of the charity trustees. He died at Bath on 24 Jan. 1834. He married, 25 Aug. 1801, Mary (*d.* 19 Oct. 1829), daughter of John Hoblyn, vicar of Newton St. Cyres and Padstow.

He wrote: 1. 'Rameses: an Egyptian Tale, with Historical Notes of the Era of the Pharaohs,' London, 1824, 3 vols. sm. 8vo (anonymous). 2. 'Karmath: an Arabian Tale,' London, 1827, sm. 8vo (anonymous). 3. 'The History and Doctrine of Buddhism, popularly illustrated with Notices of the Kappooism or Demon Worship, and of the Bali, or Planetary Incantations of Ceylon, with 43 lithographic prints from original Singalese designs,' London, 1829, folio. 4. 'History of the Ottoman Empire from its Establishment till the year 1828,' Edinburgh, 1829, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (*Constable's Misc.* vols. xl. and xli.) 5. 'Historical and Descriptive Notices of China and its North-Western Dependencies,' London, 1832 (from *Gent. Mag.* October 1832). 6. 'The Mahávansi, the Rájá-Ratnácari, and the Rájá-vali, forming the Sacred and Historical Books of Ceylon; also a Collection of Tracts illustrative of the Doctrines and Literature of Buddhism, translated from the Singhalese,' London, 1833, 3 vols. 8vo (edited by Upham).

[Information from Mr. W. U. Reynell-Upham; see also Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 336.] H. R. T.

UPINGTON, SIR THOMAS (1845–1898), South African statesman, born in 1845, was the son of Samuel Upington (*d.* 1875) of Lisleigh House, co. Cork, by Mary (Tarrant). Though a Roman catholic, he was made welcome at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was admitted on 11 Oct. 1861, and whence he graduated B.A. in 1865 and M.A. in 1868 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*). He was called to the Irish bar in 1867, and a few years later was made a queen's counsel, having in the interval been appointed secretary to the Irish chancellor, Thomas O'Hagan, baron O'Hagan [q. v.] In 1874 he settled in Cape Colony, was in 1878 elected to the representative assembly, and in the same year, upon the fall of the Molteno ministry, became attorney-general in (Sir) Gordon Sprigg's administration, and one of the most prominent politicians of the colony, identifying himself to a large extent with Sir Bartle Frere's policy; he resigned in 1881, and became leader of the opposition in the Cape parliament. In August 1883 he was chosen counsel for Patrick O'Donnell, the bricklayer who shot James Carey [q. v.], the informer, on his way to the Cape. He did all that he could to prevent O'Donnell's extradition, and was offered a big fee on condition of his returning to England to defend his client there; but he returned the brief (*Critic*, 17 Dec. 1898). In 1884 Upington became premier, taking office as attorney-general, with Sir Gordon Sprigg as his treasurer. Vigorous retrenchment had to be combined with such forward movement as the annexation of Walfisch Bay. Froude, who gives a personal description of Upington and his wife, both of whom he liked, interviewed Upington (by the latter's desire) during the term of his ministry, and was impressed by his opposition to Sir Charles Warren's expedition on the ground that it would widen the breach between the English and the Dutch, who were, as a whole, ultimately loyal to British sovereignty as knowing that it would be infinitely less irksome than any other (*Oceana*, 1886, pp. 65–7). In 1886 Upington resigned the premiership in favour of Sir Gordon Sprigg, but continued in the cabinet as attorney-general down to 1890. He was appointed puisne judge in the supreme court of the Cape in 1892, but resumed the attorney-generalship in succession to Mr. Schreiner in 1896. He was on the commission appointed to inquire into native laws and customs of the colony, and was a delegate at the colonial conference in 1887, when he was made a K.C.M.G. He died at Wyberg, near Capetown, on 10 Dec. 1898. He married, in 1872, Mary, daughter of J. Guerin of Edenhill, co. Cork, and left issue. A village and district in Bechuanaland are named after Upington (*South African Gazetteer*).

[Times, 12 Dec. 1898; Trinity Coll. Dubl. Matric. Book (per the registrar); Colonial Office List, 1898, p. 480; Walford's County Families, 1898, p. 1045; Wilmot's History of our own Times in South Africa, 1897; The [Cape] Argus Annual, 1896, p. 128.] T. S.

UPPER OSSORY, LORD OF. [See FITZPATRICK, SIR BARNABY, 1535?–1581.]

UPTON, ARTHUR (1623–1706), Irish presbyterian leader, eldest son of Captain Henry Upton of Castle-Upton (formerly Castle-Norton), co. Antrim, by Mary, daughter of Sir Hugh Clotworthy and sister of Sir John Clotworthy [q. v.], was born at Castle-Upton on 31 May 1623. His father, a Devonshire man, had come into Ireland with Essex in 1599. Upton was a strong presbyterian [see O'QUINN, JEREMIAH] and a strong royalist. He refused the 'engagement,' and by proclamation of 23 May 1653 was ordered to remove to Munster with other presbyterian landholders. The order came to nothing, and Upton was made a magistrate by Henry Cromwell. After the Restoration he was elected (1661) M.P. for Carrickfergus, and sat in the Irish parliament for forty years; on the disfranchisement of Carrickfergus by James II he was elected M.P. for co. Antrim. He took a very active part on the side of William III. In December 1688 he forwarded to Dublin Castle a copy of an anonymous letter seized at Comber, co. Down, and supposed to reveal a plot for the massacre of protestants. In January 1689 he attended the meeting of protestant gentry at Antrim Castle under his relative, Lord Massereene, was placed on the council of the protestant association for co. Antrim, and appointed to represent it on the supreme council of Ulster. He raised a regiment of foot, and, as its colonel, took part in the disastrous 'break of Dromore' (15 March 1689). He was attainted by James's Irish parliament in June 1689. With Patrick Adair [q. v.] and another he was sent to London (November 1689) with a loyal address from Ulster presbyterians to William III. His last public act was the promotion of a petition to the Irish House of Commons (14 March 1705) against the Test Act. He died late in 1706. An anonymous 'elegy' on him by James Kirkpatrick [q. v.] was printed at Belfast in 1707, 4to. His funeral sermon, also by Kirkpatrick, is said to have been published, but no copy is known. He married Dorothy, daughter of Michael Beresford of Coleraine, co. Derry,

and had eight sons and ten daughters. He was succeeded in his estates by his fourth son, Clotworthy (*b.* 6 Jan. 1665, *d.* 6 June 1725), also M.P. for co. Antrim, who, as a presbyterian elder representing the congregation of Templepatrick, took a leading part on the conservative side in the Ulster non-subscription controversy. His sixth son, John (*b.* 19 April 1671), was father of Clotworthy Upton, first lord Templetown.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), 1789, vii. 157; Kirkpatrick's Loyalty of Presbyterians, 1713, pp. 405, 563; M'Skimin's Hist. of Carrickfergus, 1829, pp. 61, 320, 341; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 187, 515, 553; Disciple (Belfast), 1882, ii. 110, 174, 238.] A. G.

UPTON, JAMES (1670–1749), schoolmaster, was born at Winslow, Cheshire, on 10 Dec. 1670. He was educated at Eton, and was elected a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1697, M.A. in 1701. At the request of John Newborough, the headmaster, he returned to Eton as an assistant master (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.*, p. 277).

Before 1711 Upton received the rectory of Brimpton, near Yeovil, and in 1712 the rectory of Monksilver, near Taunton, both from the Sydenham family. In 1724, at the request of Lord Powlett and other gentlemen, he removed from Eton to Ilminster, Somerset, where he took pupils until 1730, when he was appointed headmaster of Taunton grammar school. All his pupils went with him, and he so greatly raised the reputation of the school that it became the largest provincial school in England, having over two hundred boys. In 1731 he received the vicarage of Bishop's Hull, Somerset. He died at Taunton on 13 Aug. 1749. He married Mary, daughter of a Mr. Proctor of Eton, by whom he had issue six sons and two daughters. From his second daughter, Ann, is descended the present Tripp family of Huntspill and Sampford Brett, Somerset.

Upton edited Theodore Goulston or Gulston's 'Poetics of Aristotle' (1623), with selected notes, Cambridge, 1696; Dionysius of Halicarnassus, 1702 (reprinted 1728 and 1747); and Ascham's 'Scholemaster,' 1711 (reprinted 1743 and 1761). He published 'A Selection of Passages from Greek Authors,' 1726.

His second son, John (1707–1760), born at Taunton in 1707, was educated by his father and at Merton College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1724. In 1728 he was elected fellow of Exeter, graduating B.A. 1730, M.A. 1732. He resigned his fellowship in 1736 In 1732 Lord Powlett gave him the rectory of Seavington with Donnington, Somerset; afterwards Earl Talbot gave him the rectory of Great Rissington, Gloucestershire; on 19 Jan. 1636–7 he was admitted prebendary of Rochester, and he also held the sinecure rectory of Landrillo, Denbigh. He died unmarried at Taunton on 2 Dec. 1760. Among his pupils at Oxford was the critic, Jonathan Toup [q. v.] Upton published: 1. An excellent edition of Arrian's 'Epictetus,' 1739–41, incorporated in full by Schweighäuser in his edition of 1799. 2. Edition of Spenser's 'Faerie Queen,' 1758 (see T. Warton's *Fifth Ode* and *The Observer Observed*). 3. 'Observations on Shakespeare,' London, 1746 (2nd edit. 1748). The British Museum possesses editions of Aratus's 'Phænomena,' of the 'Greek Anthology,' and of the 'Iliad,' with many manuscript notes by John Upton.

[Misc. Gen. et Her. 2nd ser. iii. 167; Toulmin's Taunton, ed. Savage, p. 203; Boase's Reg. of Exeter Coll. p. 137.] E. C. M.

UPTON, NICHOLAS (1400?–1457), precentor of Salisbury and writer on heraldry and the art of war, born about 1400, is stated (Lodge, *Irish Peerage*, vii. 153) to have been the second son of John Upton of Portlinch, Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Barley of Chencombe in the same county. From a collateral branch of the family was descended Arthur Upton [q. v.] Nicholas was entered as scholar of Winchester in 1408 under the name 'Helyer *alias* Upton, Nicholas,' and was elected fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1415, graduating bachelor of civil law. He was ordained subdeacon on 8 March 1420–1 (Hennessy, *Nov. Rep.* p. xlix; Tanner, p. 73), but instead of proceeding to higher orders he seems to have entered the service of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and fought against the French in Normandy. He also served under William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q.v.], and John Talbot (afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury) [q. v.] He was with Salisbury at Orleans in October–November 1428, when it was relieved by Joan of Arc and Salisbury was killed. Upton was appointed one of the executors of his will (*Letters and Papers illustrating the War in France*, i. 415–17).

Soon afterwards Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, 'observing the parts and vertues of Mr. Upton, who at that time was not meanly skilled in both the laws, perswaded him to lay aside the sword and to take up his books again and follow his studies.' On 6 April 1431 he was admitted to the prebend of Dyme in Wells Cathedral, and before 2 Oct. 1434 was rector of Chedsey,

which he exchanged on that date for the rectory of Stapylford; he was also rector of Farleigh. In 1438 he graduated bachelor of canon law from Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), Oxford, and on 11 April 1443 was collated to the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral. He resigned his prebend on his election on 14 May 1446 as precentor of Salisbury Cathedral. In 1452 he went on a mission to Rome to obtain the canonisation of Osmund [q. v.], the founder of Salisbury. He reached Rome on 27 June, returning in May 1453 without accomplishing his object. He died in 1457 before 15 July, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral.

Upton was the author of an elaborate work entitled 'Libellus de Officio Militari;' it was dedicated to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and was therefore written before 1446. It consists of four parts: (1) 'De Coloribus in Armis et eorum Nobilitate ac Differentia;' (2) 'De Regulis et de Signis;' (3) 'De Animalibus et de Avibus in Armis portatis;' (4) 'De Militia et eorum [sic] Nobilitate.' A fifteenth-century manuscript of the work, possibly the original, is Addit. MS. 30946 in the British Museum; a fifteenth-century copy is in Cottonian MS. Nero C. iii.; and later copies are in Harleian MSS. 3504 and 6106, and in Trinity College, Oxford, MS. xxxvi.; extracts from it are contained in Stowe MS. 1047, f. 252, and in Rawlinson MSS. (Bodleian Library) B. 20 and B. 107. The book, largely used by Francis Thynne [q. v.], was edited by Sir Edward Bysshe [q. v.] from Sir Robert Cotton's manuscript, and another belonging to Matthew Hale, both procured for Bysshe by John Selden; it was entitled 'Nicholai Vptoni de Studio Militari' (London, 1654, fol.; two copies are in the Brit. Mus. Libr.)

A later Sir Nicholas Upton (*d.* 1551), son of John Upton of Lupton, Devonshire, was turcopolier of the knights of St. John, and was killed by sunstroke in July 1551 during a gallant defence of Malta at the head of thirty knights and four hundred volunteers against Dragut, the Turkish admiral. The grandmaster, John d'Omedes, declared his death to be a national loss (Lodge, *Irish Peerage*, vii. 154–5; Vertot, *Hist. of Knights of St. John*, iii. 261; Sutherland, *Knights of Malta*, ii. 143; Whitworth Porter, p. 728; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 192, ix. 81, xi. 200, 4th ser. iv. 477, 6th ser. xii. passim, 7th ser. i. 118, 171).

[Preface to Bysshe's ed. of De Studio Militari, 1654, cf. Tanner MS. 21, f. 159; manuscript copies in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Bekynton Corresp. (Rolls Ser.), i. 265; Statutes of Lincoln Cathedral, ed. Bradshaw, i. 406; Newcourt's Repertor. Eccl.; Hennessy's Novum Rep. pp. xlix, 55; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 36; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Fuller's Worthies; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, iii. 467*n.*; Maclean's Pembroke College, p. 66.] A. F. P.

URCHARD, Sir THOMAS (1611–1660), author and translator. [See Urquhart.]

URE, ANDREW (1778–1857), chemist and scientific writer, was born at Glasgow on 18 May 1778. He studied at Glasgow and Edinburgh universities, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1801. In 1804, on the resignation of Dr. George Birkbeck [q. v.], he was appointed professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in the Andersonian University, later Anderson's College, Glasgow. In 1809 he took an active part in the foundation of the Glasgow Observatory, and in connection with this work visited London, where he made the acquaintance of Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.], Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.], William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.], and others. He resided at the observatory for some years. About this time he established a course of popular scientific lectures for working men in Glasgow, probably the first of its kind. An official report of M. (later Baron) Charles Dupin on Ure's lectures led to the establishment of similar courses at the École des Arts et Métiers in Paris. In 1818 he published an important series of determinations on the specific gravity of solutions of sulphuric acid of varying strengths. On 10 Dec. 1818 he read a paper before the Glasgow Literary Society on electrical experiments he had made on the murderer Clydsdale after his execution. He suggested, following up the work of Alexander Philip Wilson Philip [q. v.], that by stimulating the phrenic nerve, the vagus, or the great sympathetic, life might be restored in cases of suffocation from noxious vapours, drowning, &c. His experiments created a considerable sensation. In 1821 he published a 'Dictionary of Chemistry,' founded on that of William Nicholson (1753–1815) [q. v.] Ure, in his article on 'Equivalents,' shows excellent discernment in dealing with the important chemical theories of the time; he follows the views of Wollaston and Davy rather than those of Dalton as put forward by their author, and adopts Berzelius's notation for the elements, then only just proposed, but adopted universally later. This 'Dictionary of Chemistry' attained a fourth edition in 1835, and formed the basis of that of Henry Watts [q. v.] in 1863. It was translated into French by J. Riffault in

1822–4, and into German by K. Karmarsch and F. Heeren in 1843. In 1822 Ure was elected F.R.S. In 1829 he published a 'New System of Geology,' in which he points out the importance of chemistry and physics to the geologist, but which is chiefly devoted to a criticism of the Huttonian and Wernerian theories, and to the advocacy of the orthodox system of chronology. In 1830 Ure resigned his professorship and went to London, where he practised as an analytical and commercial chemist until his death. In 1834 he became unofficially attached to the board of customs as analytical chemist, receiving two guineas for each analysis performed. He was also requested by the board to investigate methods of estimating the quantity of sugar in sugar-cane juice, and received 800*l.* for two years' work on this subject.

In 1835 he published his 'Philosophy of Manufactures,' in which he deals with the condition of factory workers, and in 1836 'The Cotton Manufactures of Great Britain . . .;' subsequent editions of both these books, edited by Peter Lund Simmonds, appeared in 1861. In 1839 he published a 'Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines,' of which a fourth edition appeared in 1853. The book was re-edited by Robert Hunt (1807–1887) [q. v.] in 1860 and 1867, and by Hunt and F. W. Rudler in 1875–8. It was translated into German by K. Karmarsch and F. Heeren in 1843–4 (Prague, 3 vols. 8vo).

In 1843 he published as a pamphlet 'The Revenue in Jeopardy from Spurious Chemistry,' in which he attacks William Thomas Brande [q. v.] and Thomas Graham [q. v.] with regard to certain analyses.

Besides the books mentioned, he published 'A New Systematic Table of the Materia Medica' (Glasgow, 1813) (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*), and a pamphlet on 'The General Malaria of London' in 1850. He was an original member of the Royal Astronomical Society and an honorary member of the Geological Society. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' gives a list of fifty-three papers by Ure dealing with physics, pure and applied chemistry. He will be remembered chiefly by his inauguration of popular scientific lectures, and by his popular scientific works, which, in spite of a somewhat inflated and diffuse style, are clear and interesting.

Ure died on 2 Jan. 1857, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. There is a portrait of him by Sir Daniel Macnee [q. v.] in the South Kensington Museum. Ure's eldest son, Alexander Ure, F.R.C.S., was surgeon at St. Mary's Hospital, London, and died in June 1866 (Cates, *Dict. of Biogr.*; see also *Roy. Soc. Cat.*)

[Obituaries in Gent. Mag. new ser. 1857, i. 242; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 1857, vol. xiii.; Proceedings of Glasgow Philosophical Society, iv. 103; Dr. Ure, a slight sketch reprinted from the Times and . . . other periodicals (privately printed, 1875); Ure's own books and scientific papers; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates; Calendar of Anderson's College, 1878–9; Roy. Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of the National Gallery . . . at South Kensington, 1884.] P. J. H.

URE, DAVID (*d.* 1798), geologist, born at Glasgow, was the son of a weaver in that city. His father dying while he was still young, he was compelled to labour at his trade for the support of his mother. Resolving to enter the ministry, he obtained an education at the city grammar school, and afterwards at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1776. His industry was great; he worked at his trade almost all night, studying his books while toiling at the loom. At the university he was a great favourite with the Greek professor, James Moor [q. v.] Dissuaded by him from wasting his energies on the first objects of his enthusiasm, perpetual motion and the philosopher's stone, he turned his attention to the undeveloped science of geology. While a student in divinity he was for some time assistant schoolmaster at Stewarton, and afterwards he taught a subscription school in the neighbourhood of Dumbarton. On 11 June 1783 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Glasgow, and afterwards became assistant to David Connell, minister of East Kilbride in Lanarkshire. During his residence in the parish he made careful researches into its history, and devoted himself more especially to the study of its mineral strata. He published the results of his labours in a volume entitled 'The History of Rutherglen and East Kilbride' (Glasgow, 1793, 4to), a work worthy especial notice as containing one of the first attempts to deal with the geological features of a small district in a scientific manner. On the death of Connell on 13 June 1790, Ure had some expectation of being appointed his successor, but, finding the parish not unanimous, he set off for Newcastle on foot, and acted for some time as assistant in the presbyterian church in the town. He remained there until he attracted the attention of Sir John Sinclair (1754–1835) [q.v.], who employed him in preparing the first sketches of the agricultural surveys of the counties of Roxburgh, Dumbarton, and Kinross for his 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' Ure's treatises were published separately by the London board of agriculture, the first two in

1794 and the last in 1797. He superintended the publication of several of the later volumes of the 'Statistical Account' and drew up the general indices. In appreciation of his labours in December 1795 he was presented by David Stewart, earl of Buchan, to the parish of Uphall in Linlithgow. He was ordained on 14 July 1796, and died unmarried on 28 March 1798 at Uphall.

[Scots Mag. 1808, pp. 903–5; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotican. i. i. 206; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1870; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898.] E. I. C.

URI, JOANNES (1726–1796), orientalist, born in 1726 at Körös in Hungary, studied the oriental languages under J. J. Schultens at Leyden, where he took the degrees of Ph.D. and D.D., and published in 1761 a short treatise on Hebrew etymology called 'Prima decas originum Hebræarum genuinarum,' and also (for the Leyden library) an edition of the Arabic poem in honour of the prophet Mohammed called the 'Burda,' with a Latin translation and further notes on Hebrew etymology; this work he strangely dedicated 'Deo ter O. M. atque amicis charissimis dilectissimis.' In 1766, when the university of Oxford thought the time had come for a catalogue to be made of the oriental manuscripts which had been accumulating in the Bodleian Library for two hundred years, a savant was sought for in Holland to undertake this work, and by the advice of Sir Joseph Yorke (afterwards Baron Dever) [q. v.], then ambassador in the Netherlands, communicated to Archbishop Secker, Uri received an invitation to Oxford, where he was provided with a stipend and set to compile the required catalogue. After twenty years' preparation this catalogue appeared in 1787, bearing the title 'Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ Codd. MStorum Orientalium videlicet Hebræorum, Chaldaicorum, Syriacorum, &c., Catalogus.' Little praise, however, can be assigned it; besides numerous mistakes (corrected for the most part in the second volume of the catalogue by Nicoll and Pusey, which appeared in 1835), the arrangement is very faulty, different volumes of the same work frequently being registered many pages apart. While at Oxford he published an edition of some Persian and Turkish letters (1771), and also a short commentary on Daniel's Weeks with some other cruces of Old Testament exegesis. He is said to have given instruction in the oriental languages at Oxford, Joseph White [q. v.] being his most distinguished pupil. In his old age he was discharged by the delegates of the press, but by the kindness of Henry Kett [q.v.] and other friends he obtained a provision for his last years. He died at his lodgings in Oxford on 18 Oct. 1796.

[Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 884, 1825 ii. 184; Life of Adam Clarke, 1833, vol. ii.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library.] D. S. M.

URIEN (*fl.* 570), British prince, is first mentioned in the tract known as the 'Saxon Genealogies' which is appended to the 'Historia Britonum' of Nennius in four manuscripts of that work, and is believed to have been written about 690. According to this, 'Urbgen' (the old Welsh form of what still earlier was 'Urbigena'—see Rhys, *Arthurian Legend*, p. 242) was one of four British chieftains who fought (about 570?) against 'Hussa,' king of the Angles of Northumbria. He and his sons also waged war, with varying fortune, against Theodric of the same region. At last he was slain during an expedition which had shut up the English host in the isle of 'Medcaut' (probably Lindisfarne), at the instigation of a rival prince 'Morcant,' who was jealous of his military fame (Nennius, ed. Mommsen, p. 206). It is in favour of the trustworthiness of this account that the writer of the 'Genealogies' appears to have had a special interest in the family of Urien. The tenth-century genealogist of Harl. MS. 3859 makes Urien, conformably to Welsh tradition, the son of Cynfarch ap Meirchion (*Cymrodor*, ix. 173).

Like most of the men who took part in the early conflicts with the English, Urien became a hero of British tradition, and so shadowy is the part he and his family play in the mediæval poems and romances that Professor Rhys inclines to the view that the historical 'Urbigena' and a mythological 'Urogenos' have united to furnish the traits of the later 'Urien' (*Arthurian Legend*, pp. 242–3). In the 'Triads' he appears as one of the three 'battle bulls' of the isle of Britain (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 1st ser. No. 12; Skene, *Four Ancient Books*, ii. 456); his death at the hands of Llofan Llaw Ddifro was one of the three atrocious killings of the islands (1st ser. No. 38; *Four Ancient Books*, ii. 462; *Red Book of Hergest*, i. 303). Of the poems printed by Skene in the 'Four Ancient Books of Wales,' eight from the 'Book of Taliesin' (ii. 183–93, 195–6) and two from the 'Red Book of Hergest' (ii. 267–73, 291–3) deal with the fortunes of Urien, who is variously described as 'Lord of Rheged,' 'Lord of the evening' (echwydd), 'Ruler of Llwyfenydd' (Lennox), 'Prince of Catraeth,' 'Golden ruler of the North,'

and 'Head of Scotland' (Prydain). The poems thus agree with the 'Saxon Genealogies' in making Urien a powerful chieftain of the Northern Britons, and the statement of one of them that he was killed at 'Aber Lleu' (Skene, ii. 270) may be trustworthy, if the mouth of the river Low, opposite Lindisfarne, once bore that name (Stuart Glennie, *Arthurian Localities*, 1869).

The name 'Urbgen' was borrowed by Geoffrey of Monmouth for his 'Urbgennius de Badone' (x. 6, 9; cf. also ix. 12). But the real representative of Urien in his pages is 'Urianus rex Murefensium,' one of three brothers in the north to whom Arthur gave Scotia, the Lothians, and Moray respectively (ix. 9, 12). The latter district, which was Urien's share, is made in another passage to include Loch Lomond (ix. 6). From the narrative of Geoffrey, Urien passed into the realm of Arthurian romance, and finally appears in 'Malory' as King Vryens of the land of Goire, who married Morgan le Fay, Arthur's sister, and narrowly escaped being murdered by his wife. Glamorganshire antiquarians took 'Goire' to be Gower, and accordingly represent Urien as the means of driving out the Irish from the region between the Towy and the Tawy, which he thereupon received as a gift (anrheg) under the name of Rheged (*Iolo MSS.* 70–1, 78, 86). But the real situation of Rheged remains unknown.

[Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales; Rhys's Arthurian Legend; Zimmer's Nennius Vindicatus, p. 95.] J. E. L.

URQUHART, DAVID (1805–1877), diplomatist, born at Braelangwell, Cromarty, in 1805, was the second son of David Urquhart of Braelangwell, by his second wife, Miss Hunter. His father died while David was still a child, and he was brought up by his mother. In 1817 she took him to the continent, where he received his early education. After a year at a French military school he studied at Geneva under Malin, and subsequently travelled in Spain with a tutor. Returning to England in 1821, he spent six months in learning the rudiments of farming, and three or four more as an ordinary workman at Woolwich arsenal, where he acquired some knowledge of gunnery. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 31 Oct. 1822. Being prevented by ill-health from continuing his studies there, he was encouraged by Jeremy Bentham, who had a high opinion of his capacity, to travel in the east. In the beginning of 1827 he sailed from Marseilles with Lord Dundonald to take part in the Greek war of independence. On board the brig Sauveur, in company with the steamer Perseverance, he shared in the attack on 28 Sept. 1827 on a Turkish squadron in the bay of Salona. The squadron was destroyed by the two vessels, and their success precipitated the decisive battle at Navarino. Urquhart was afterwards appointed lieutenant on board the frigate Hellas, and took part in the siege of Scio, where he was severely wounded. In November 1828 he left the Greek service, the war being practically at an end.

His elder half-brother, Charles Gordon Urquhart, had also joined the Greeks, and obtained the rank of colonel in the army; he was accidentally killed on 3 March 1828, in the island of Karabusa, of which he had been appointed governor.

In March 1830 David Urquhart was at Argos when the protocol arrived determining the Greek territory. Urquhart decided to examine the frontier personally, and his reports were communicated by his mother to Sir Herbert Taylor, private secretary of William IV. Taylor, impressed by the ability they displayed, submitted them to the king, and transmitted them to the French and Russian governments. In consequence Urquhart was nominated, while he was still abroad, British commissioner to accompany Prince Leopold to Greece. The prince, however, subsequently declined the Greek throne, and the appointment fell through. On his arrival in England Urquhart was immediately presented to the king. In November 1831 he accompanied the ambassador extraordinary, Sir Stratford Canning (afterwards Lord Stratford de Redcliffe) [q. v.], to Constantinople, and he returned with him in September 1832. In 1833, on his own proposition, he was despatched on a secret mission to inquire into the openings for British trade in eastern countries, and to examine the restrictions under which it laboured. Arriving at Constantinople early in 1834, he succeeded in obtaining the implicit confidence of the Turkish government, who were at that time embarrassed by the aggressions of Mehemet Ali. England and France held aloof, and the Turks were obliged to seek help from Russia, who in turn demanded considerable concessions [see Temple, Henry John, third Viscount Palmerston]. The Turkish officials placed such reliance on Urquhart that they kept him immediately informed of all communications made to them by the Russian ambassador. Lord Palmerston, however, took alarm at Urquhart's intimacy with the Porte, and wrote to the ambassador, Lord Ponsonby, to remove him from Constantinople as a danger to the peace of

Europe. Urquhart returned home to justify himself, and just before his arrival his pamphlet, 'England, France, Russia, and Turkey,' appeared and greatly enhanced his reputation. On his return Urquhart found that Melbourne's ministry had been succeeded by that of the Duke of Wellington. He was unable to persuade the duke to make active intervention against Russia.

Lord Melbourne returned to office in April 1835, and on 23 Sept. Urquhart was appointed secretary of embassy at Constantinople. On his arrival in 1836 he found that since 1831 the Russians had prohibited foreigners from trading with Circassia, although their claim to sovereignty over the country was open to question. Urquhart had visited Circassia in 1834, and at his instigation a British schooner, the Vixen, proceeded to Soudjauk Kalé, where she was seized on 26 Nov. 1836 by a Russian warship. The English government recoiled from pressing Russia to extremities on the question, and as an alternative recalled Urquhart on 10 March 1837 on account of his share in promoting the enterprise. A motion in the House of Commons on 21 June 1838 to inquire into Palmerston's conduct was defeated by a small majority; but Palmerston himself admitted in the debate that Urquhart believed that he was acting in accordance with the secret wishes of the English ministry. In another measure in which he was keenly interested Urquhart was equally unsuccessful. Russia, by the treaty of Adrianople, enjoyed considerable commercial advantages over other nations trading with Turkey. With a view to remedying this state of things, Urquhart, before his departure from England in 1835, drew up a treaty with Turkey, which the government promised to transmit to him in Constantinople. This, however, they had failed to do at the time of his recall. The treaty was ratified in 1838, but in so altered a condition that Urquhart considered it valueless and indignantly repudiated the authorship.

Deprived by the death of William IV of the countenance of the king, and of the support of his private secretary, Sir Herbert Taylor, Urquhart found himself unable any longer to promote directly his views on state policy. He continued, however, to labour with unwearied assiduity, and by his numerous writings powerfully influenced public opinion. Already in 1835 he had founded the 'Portfolio,' a periodical devoted to diplomatic affairs. In the first number he published a collection of diplomatic papers and correspondence between the Russian government and its agents, which threw light on the secret policy of the imperial cabinet. They had fallen into the hands of the Polish insurgents in 1830, and had been brought to England by Prince Adam Czartoryski, from whose custody they had passed into that of the foreign office. The publication of these documents caused considerable stir, and, although Palmerston in 1838 disclaimed any responsibility, it would hardly have been possible without his tacit connivance. The 'Portfolio' was discontinued in 1836, when Urquhart went to the east; but it was revived in 1843, and continued to appear until 1845.

In 1840 he protested against the exclusion of France from participation in the 'pacification of the Levant' by publishing 'The Crisis; or France before the Four Powers' (London, 8vo; French edit. Paris, 1840, 8vo). In 1843, in 'An Appeal against Faction' (London, 8vo), he censured the conduct of the government in refusing an inquiry into the causes of the Afghan war, and in the same year he took a chief part in drawing up the report of the Colonial Society, which charged the promoters of the Afghan and Chinese wars with conspiracy against England. The society refused to ratify the reports, which appeared in the name of the committee alone. In 1844 Urquhart published in the 'Portfolio,' and separately in pamphlet form, a paper entitled 'The Annexation of the Texas: a Case of War between England and the United States,' a strong censure of the conduct of the United States government towards Mexico.

On 30 July 1847 Urquhart was returned to parliament for the borough of Stafford, for which he sat until July 1852. During 1848, in conjunction with Thomas Chisholm Anstey [q. v.], he persistently urged upon parliament the necessity of an investigation into Palmerston's conduct in the foreign office. The speeches on the subject were published under the title 'Debates on Motion for Papers with a view to the Impeachment of the Right Honourable Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston.'

At the time of the Crimean war Urquhart strongly deprecated the principle on which English action was based—the substitution of a European protectorate over the Christian subjects of Turkey for that exercised by Russia. He remonstrated against such an interference in the internal affairs of Turkey as contrary to the law of nations, and asserted that the Turks were able unaided to cope with Russia, a prediction verified by the Turkish victories at Oltenitza and Silistria (cf. *Times*, 11 March 1853). He traversed the country forming societies, under the name of foreign

affairs committees, to inquire into the conduct of the government. To ventilate their opinions a journal was founded in 1855 entitled the 'Free Press,' a name changed in 1866 to the 'Diplomatic Review,' which contained, among other contributions, most of Urquhart's own writings on the subject.

In 1864 he was compelled by his health to leave England for the continent, where he resided partly at Montreux, and partly in a house he had built on a spur of Mont Blanc. Abroad he attempted with his usual energy to revive the study of international law, which he considered to be continually violated by modern states in their dealings with each other. This undertaking brought him into close relations with a number of prominent men, such as Le Play and Bishop Dupanloup, and led to his presence at Rome during the Vatican council of 1869 and 1870. In 1876 his health broke down completely. He died at Naples on 16 May 1877, and was buried at Montreux in Switzerland. On 5 Sept. 1854 he married Harriet Angelina, second daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Chichester Fortescue of Dromisken, co. Louth, and sister of Chichester Samuel Parkinson-Fortescue, first baron Carlingford and second baron Clermont. By her he had two sons and two daughters. She was a constant contributor to the 'Diplomatic Review' under the name of 'Caritas,' and rendered Urquhart the most valuable assistance in his political and literary labours. She died at Brighton in October 1889.

Urquhart was gifted with a rare enthusiasm which often obscured his judgment, but he impressed men of all opinions and nationalities by his earnestness of purpose and the width of his interests. Although he was popularly known as an extravagant Turcophil, he had a thorough knowledge of the politics of Eastern Europe, which was recognised at home by Disraeli and abroad by statesmen like Thiers and Beust. To Urquhart belongs the distinction of promoting the naturalisation of the Turkish bath in the British Isles. He spoke enthusiastically of the merits of the institution in his 'Pillars of Hercules' (London, 1850, 2 vols. 8vo), a narrative of travels in Spain and Morocco. The description arrested the attention of the physician Richard Barter [q. v.], who added the Turkish bath to the system of water cure he had established at Blarney, near Cork. In 1856 Barter edited a pamphlet containing extracts from the 'Pillars of Hercules,' under the title 'The Turkish Bath, with a View to its Introduction to the British Dominions,' and both he and Urquhart lectured on the subject. Urquhart subsequently superintended the erection of the baths in Jermyn Street, London.

Urquhart was author of numerous treatises, chiefly relative to international policy. His style was admirably lucid. Besides the works already mentioned, the principal are: 1. 'Turkey and its Resources,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'The Spirit of the East: a Journal of Travels through Roumeli,' London, 1838, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1839; translated into German and published in Eduard Widenmann and Wilhelm Hanff's 'Reisen und Länderbeschreibungen der älteren und neuesten Zeit,' 1855–60, lief. 17 and 18. 3. 'An Exposition of the Boundary Differences between Great Britain and the United States,' Liverpool, 1839, 4to. 4. 'Diplomatic Transactions in Central Asia,' London, 1841, 4to. 5. 'The Mystery of the Danube,' London, 1851, 8vo. 6. 'Reflections on Thoughts and Things,' London, 1844, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1845. 7. 'Wealth and Want; or Taxation, as influencing Private Riches and Public Liberty,' London, 1845, 8vo. 8. 'Statesmen of France and the English Alliance,' London, 1847, 8vo. 9. 'Europe at the Opening of the Session of 1847,' London, 1847, 8vo. 10. 'The Mystery of the Danube,' London, 1851, 8vo. 11. 'Progress of Russia in the West, North, and South,' London, 1853, 8vo; 5th edit. in the same year. 12. 'Recent Events in the East,' London, 1854, 12mo. 13. 'The War of Ignorance and Collusion: its Progress and Results,' London, 1854, 8vo. 14. 'The Occupation of the Crimea,' London, 1854, 8vo. 15. 'The Home Face of the "Four Points,"' London, 1855, 8vo. 16. 'Familiar Words as affecting the Character of Englishmen and the Fate of England,' London, 1855, 12mo. 17. 'The Lebanon: a History and a Diary,' London, 1860, 2 vols. 8vo. 18. 'Materials for a True History of Lord Palmerston,' London, 1866, 8vo. 19. 'Appeal of a Protestant to the Pope to restore the Law of Nations,' London, 1868, 8vo; Latin edit. 1869.

[Urquhart's Works; Manuscript Life of Urquhart by Mr. L. D. Collet; private information; Griffin's Contemporary Biogr. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28512, ff. 208–12; Mrs. Bishop's Memoir of Mrs. Urquhart, 1897; Ashley's Life of Palmerston, 1879, ii. 61; Greville Papers, 1888, iii. 334, 413, iv. 122, 123, 164; Doubleday's Political Life of Peel, 1856, ii. 246; Corresp. entre M. Urquhart et l'Evêque d'Orléans [Dupanloup], 1870.] E. I. C.

URQUHART, THOMAS (*fl.* 1650?), violin-maker, was distinguished among old London makers by the beauty of his style, and especially by the excellence of his varnish. Some of Urquhart's instruments are small in

size; all are said to have been pure and silvery in tone. A violin with the Urquhart label, dated 1666, is in Mr. Hill's collection.

There is in the possession of Mr. John Glen, Edinburgh, an old flute, stamped with Urquhart's name, and characteristically varnished, but it is not possible to decide that this instrument was made by the celebrated Urquhart.

[Grove's Dict. iv. 210, 283; Hart's The Violin, pp. 168, 202, 317; Pearce's Violin-makers, p. 85; Davidson's The Violin; Sandys and Forster's Hist. of the Violin, p. 249; Fleming's Old Violins; Fiddle Fancier's Guide, p. 124; information kindly given by Mr. Arthur Hill, Mr. John Glen, and Mr. Alfred Moffat.]

L. M. M.

URQUHART or **URCHARD**, SIR THOMAS (1611–1660), of Cromarty, author and translator, eldest son of Thomas Urquhart (1582–1642), of a family content to trace back their descent to Galleroch de Urchart, who flourished in the time of Alexander II (though they might, as Sir Thomas subsequently showed, have gone back very much further), was born in 1611, five years after the marriage of his parents (*Aberdeen Sasine*, Reg. House, Edinb.; note from Rev. J. Willcock; previous memoirs have erroneously assigned Urquhart's birth to 1605 or 1606).

The father (Sir) Thomas, the elder, succeeded his father, Henry Urquhart, on 13 April 1603, and his grandfather Walter on 11 May 1607; and it is recorded that he received the patrimonial estate from the latter unburdened in any way. During the autumn of 1606 (the prenuptial contract is dated 15 July 1606) he married Christian (born 19 Dec. 1590), fourth daughter of Alexander Elphinstone, fourth lord Elphinstone [q. v.], by his wife Jean, daughter of William, sixth lord Livingstone. He appears to have been a favourite with James I, whose learning and views on genealogical and ecclesiastical matters he shared, and the king is said to have knighted him when he was at Edinburgh in 1617. He had abandoned Roman catholicism, but remained a devout episcopalian, and firmly refused to sign the covenant of 1638. In the meantime, owing to reckless expenditure, his affairs became hopelessly involved. He seems to have resided occasionally, during the winter, at Banff, of which place he is described as a 'parochiner' in 1630 (*Annals of Banff*, New Spalding Club, i. 62, ii. 28, 418). In June 1636, in order to meet some of the more pressing demands, he alienated a portion of the family estates to one William Rig and others (cf. *Registr. Magni Sigilli Scot.* 1634–51, pp. 534, 543, 546, 566, 739, 1374); and in the following year a 'letter of protection' from his creditors was granted him by Charles I under the great seal, dated from St. James's, 20 March 1637. Four months later (19 July) two of the old man's sons, Thomas and a younger brother, were indicted for laying violent hands on their father and detaining him in an upper chamber, called the 'Inner Dortour,' at Cromarty. The lords of the council appointed certain noblemen to investigate the affair, which was thereupon adjusted without further reference to the law. Sir Thomas, the elder, survived these events a little over five years, and, harassed to the last by creditors, died at Cromarty in August 1642. Although a devoted royalist and episcopalian, he was unmolested on that account, as he was known to be harmless and 'environed with covenanters as neighbours' (GORDON, *Hist. of Scots Affairs*, Spalding Club, i. 61).

As 'Thomas Urquhardus de Cromartie,' the future author of the 'Jewel' was admitted at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1622, during the regentship of Alexander Lunan (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, p. 457). Aberdeen was not only then pre-eminent in literature and learning, but a stronghold of loyalty and episcopacy (*ib.* p. 41; cf. *Logopandecteision*, p. 42). Among the members of his college Urquhart extols William Lesly and his successor as principal, William Guild, his private tutor William Setoun (*Fasti Aberd.* p. 452), and many others. It is probable that he owed much of the recondite and eccentric learning for which he was more specially noted to his great-uncle, John Urquhart, called the 'tutor of Cromarty' (see below), who was 'known all over Britain,' his ward asseverates, 'for his deep reach of natural art.' Urquhart was an apt scholar. While others were in quest of game, the diversions of Urquhart were the study of 'optical secrets, mysteries of natural philosophie, reasons for the varietie of colours, the finding out of the longitude, the squaring of a circle and wayes to accomplish all trigonometrical calculations by signes without tangents with the same comprehensiveness of computation' (*Logopan.* p. 35). But before his 'braines were ripened for eminent undertakings,' he set off on 'the grand tour,' travelling through France, Spain, and Italy. According to his own account he soon spoke the languages of those countries with such a 'liveliness of the country accent' that he passed 'for a native,' and he seized every opportunity of demonstrating the superiority of Scotland in point of 'valour, learning, and honesty' to any of the nations that he visited

(*Jewel*, p. 224). He states (*Logopan.* p. 10), that he thrice entered the lists, like his favourite hero, the Admirable Crichton, against men of three several nations to vindicate his native country, and, having disarmed his opponents, magnanimously spared their lives, though not until they had 'in some sort acknowledged their error.'

Shortly after his return from the continent Urquhart appeared in arms among the northern confederates who opposed the 'vulgar covenant.' The first skirmish of the Scottish war was occasioned by Urquhart's attempt to recover by force a store of arms deposited by him in Balquholly House (now Halton Castle), Turriff, which had been seized by the Barclays of Towie. Close upon this followed the Trott of Turriff (14 May 1639), in which Urquhart shared, and the short-lived royalist occupation of Aberdeen. Ten days later, upon the anti-covenanter force dispersing, he sailed from Aberdeen for England, and entered the service of Charles I, by whom he was knighted in the gallery at Whitehall on 7 April 1641. While in London he seems to have resided in Clare Street. Before returning to Scotland in the autumn of the ensuing year to take upon him the burden of the 'crazed estate' which he inherited upon the death of his father, Sir Thomas saw through the press and dedicated to his then political leader, James Hamilton, third marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], his three books of 'Epigrams.' Each book contains forty-four epigrams or rather aphorisms; in metrical form they are sextains, and are sententious and sedate, not witty (cf. Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* ii. 461). At the close of 1642, after setting apart the bulk of the rents due from his estate for the payment of creditors, he went abroad again for three years. But affairs seem to have been mismanaged in his absence, and he returned to find the creditors changed, not for the better, and the debt little, if at all, reduced. From the close of 1645 he took up his abode in the ancestral tower of Cromarty, a fortalice erected under a royal grant of James III to William Urquhart, dated 6 April 1470. In 1648 he was appointed officer of horse and foot in the royal interest for putting the kingdom into a state of defence.

It speaks well for his power of detachment and his cheerfulness amid 'solicitudinary and luctiferous discouragements, fit to appall the most undaunted spirits,' that he was able to prepare for press in the very year of his return his abstruse work on trigonometry, entitled 'Trissotetras.' This singular book was dedicated by Sir Thomas to his mother, who is addressed with every embellishment of adulatory extravagance as 'Cynthia.' He found, moreover, a source of keen pleasure in his books at Cromarty—'not three among them,' he says, 'were not of mine owne purchase, and all of them together in the order wherein I had ranked them, compiled (like to a compleat nosegay) of flowers which in my travels I had gathered out of the gardens of above sixteen several kingdoms' (*Logopan.*) Most of these treasures were soon unhappily sequestrated and sold by the creditors, 'iron-handed,' he complains, 'in the use of hornings and apprizings.' The worst of this gang, in the debtor's eyes, were 'the caitiff' Robert Lesley, descendant, as he avers, though wrongly, from Norman Lesley, the murderer of Cardinal Beaton, and Sir James Fraser of Darkhouse, 'of whom no good can truly be spoken but that he is dead.' Among his enemies he naturally includes the usurers, who 'blasted all his schemes for the benefit of mankind;' but with none of his foes did he quarrel more forcibly than with the neighbouring ministers of Kirkmichael, Cullicuden, and Cromarty, and to the 'acconital bitterness' of this last, one Gilbert Anderson, he frequently refers.

His struggle with his creditors and his attempts at squaring the circle were interrupted by the news of the execution of the king. Early in 1649 he joined Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscardine, Colonel Hugh Fraser, John Munro of Lumlair, and others, who rose in arms and planted the standard of Charles II at Inverness. The rising proved abortive, and on 2 March 1649 the estates of parliament at Edinburgh declared Urquhart a rebel and a traitor. No active steps seem to have been taken against him until 22 June 1650, when he was as a 'malignant' examined by a commission of the general assembly, and charged with having taken part in the northern insurrection, and with having vented dangerous opinions. His political attitude was probably regarded by the commission as innocuous, for his case was merely referred to the discretion of John Annand, minister of Inverness (cf. *General Assembly Records*, Scot. Hist. Soc. 1896).

On the coronation of Charles II at Scone Urquhart finally quitted the old castle of Cromarty and joined the Scottish army. The expeditionary force was very heterogeneously composed, and, according to Urquhart, who had abated none of his antipathies, it was spoiled by presbyterians, whom he accuses of deserting on the eve of the battle, 'lest they should seem to trust to the arm of flesh.' Prior to the battle of Worcester Sir

Thomas lodged in the town in the house of one Spilsbury, 'a very honest sort of man,' in whose attic was stored his very extensive baggage. In addition to 'four large portmantles' full of scarlet cloaks, buff suits, and other 'precious commodity,' his effects comprised three large trunks filled with 'an hundred manuscripts' of his own composition, to the amount of 642 'quinternions,' of five sheets each. The royalist army having been routed and Urquhart captured, the Cromwellian soldiers ransacked Spilsbury's house. At first the precious manuscripts had wellnigh escaped, for 'the soldiers merely scattered them over the floor; but reflecting after they had left the chamber on the many uses to which they might be applied, they returned and bore them out into the street.' One quinternion only, containing part of the preface to the 'Universal Language,' was rescued from the kennel and restored to Sir Thomas, while the portion of another containing the writer's marvellous genealogy was eventually spared 'the inexorable rage of Vulcan' and the tobacco-pipes of the musketeers. Urquhart himself was committed to the Tower of London with other Scottish gentlemen taken at Worcester. During the summer of 1651 his imprisonment was relaxed, and on 16 Sept. in that year Urquhart, who seems to have won the good graces of all his gaolers while in the Tower, was removed to Windsor Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Early next month Cromwell ordered his release on parole *de die in diem* (*ib.*) The prisoner speaks highly of the Protector's indulgence, by means of which he was enabled to address himself to repair in some measure the loss of his hundred manuscripts. Hitherto his projects had been devised for the good of mankind and the glory of his country; henceforth his ingenuity was to be exerted in the interests of himself. First, therefore, in 1652, he issued the recovered fragment of his genealogy to convince Cromwell and the parliament that a 'family which Saturn's scythe had not been able to mow in the course of all former ages, ought not to be prematurely cut off.' In this he succinctly traces his pedigree back to the 'red earth from which God framed Adam, surnamed the protoplast.' The local origin of the name he ignores in order to derive it from Ourqhartos, i.e. 'the fortunate and well-beloved.' This Ourqhartos was fifth in descent from Noah, and married the queen of the Amazons. The genealogy showed clearly how Sir Thomas was the hundred and forty-third in direct line (hundred and fifty-third in succession) from Adam, and hundred and thirty-third from Japhet, 'anno mundi 5598;' but it did not succeed in its avowed object of convincing Cromwell of its compiler's value to his country (cf. Lower, *On Family Names*, 1860, p. 362; the pedigree, which is correct as far as verifiable—that is, as far back as about 1300—was continued down to the close of the seventeenth century by David Herd, ap. *Urquhart Tracts*, Edinb. 1774).

Urquhart next published his 'Εκσκυβάλαυρον, better known as 'The Jewel' (*ἐκσκυβάλαυρον* = jewel out of the mire?) Author and printer shut themselves up to see whether head or hand could compose the quicker; and their joint concern issued from the press in the short space of fourteen working days. Urquhart's aim was to convince the government of the signal and unprecedented services which he might be capable of rendering, and he puffed his work with unblushing effrontery. The 'Jewel' proper, as rescued from the 'kennel of Worcester,' comprised but two and a quarter sheets of small pica, 'as it lieth in an octavo size,' forming the introduction to a work of twelve hundred folio pages, irreparably lost, on a 'Universal Language' (a kind of ancestor of Volapük). This 'introduction,' however, was, in the author's opinion, the cream of the book. Among the numerous merits of his language he remarks that 'three and sixtiethly, in matters of enthymens, syllogisms, and all manner of illative ratiocination it is the most compendious in the world.' The main and by far the most interesting portion of the work (hastily composed as a supplement to the 'Jewel' proper) is a rhapsodical vindication of the Scots nation (before the presbyterians had 'loaded it with so much disreputation for covetousness and hypocrisie'), interspersed with notices and characters of the most eminent Scots scholars and warriors who had flourished during the previous half-century. Despite its obvious extravagance, Urquhart's 'Jewel' has not only many graphic and humorous touches, but much truth of observation; while its inimitable quaintness justifies its title in the eyes of lovers of recondite literature.

During the May of 1652 Urquhart's papers were ordered to be seized, and their examination by the government very probably contributed to his enlargement. On 14 July following he was allowed to return to Scotland for five months, on condition that he did nothing to the prejudice of the Commonwealth. His three attendants—William, Francis, and John Urquhart—had received passes in the previous March. His leave was subsequently extended, but he does not

seem to have utilised the time to advantage as far as his creditors were concerned, and he surrendered to his parole in 1653, when he published in London his 'Logopandecteision,' being a continuation and expansion of his ideas on the subject of a universal language, interspersed with chapters of an autobiographical and declamatory nature, while the volume concludes with a fanciful summary of the author's demands or 'proquiritations' from the state.

The same year (1653) saw the appearance of Urquhart's admirable translation of the first book of Rabelais—'one of the most perfect transfusions of an author from one language into another that ever man accomplished.' In point of style Urquhart was Rabelais incarnate, and in his employment of the verbal resources, whether of science and pseudo-science or slang, he almost surpassed Rabelais himself. As for his mistakes, they as truly 'condoned by their magnificence.' He often met the difficulty of finding the exact equivalent of a French word by emptying all the synonyms given by Cotgrave into his version; thus on one occasion a list of thirteen synonyms in Rabelais is expanded by the inventive Urquhart into thirty-six. Some of the chapters are in this way almost doubled in length.

After 1653 practically nothing is known of Urquhart, but it seems probable that he remained for some years longer in London, going on with his translation of Rabelais (a third book of which appeared after his death), a prisoner in name more than in reality. When he crossed the sea is not known, but tradition states that he died abroad on the eve of the Restoration. The mode of his death, as handed down apparently by family tradition, was that he died in an uncontrollable fit of laughter upon hearing of the Restoration. It is highly probable that he died in the early part of 1660, as on 9 Aug. in that year his brother (Sir) Alexander of Cromarty petitioned the council for a commission to execute the office of sheriff of Cromarty, held for ages by his predecessors, and belonging to him as eldest surviving son of Sir Thomas Urquhart who died in 1642. In 1663 Sir Alexander claimed compensation to the amount of 20,203*l.* (Scots) for the losses incurred by his brother during 1650, and 39,203*l.* (Scots) for the losses of 1651–2 (one pound Scots = one shilling and eightpence sterling). Sir Alexander's 'pretty' daughter, Christian, married before 1665 (Pepys, *Diary*, 3 Oct.) Thomas Rutherford, Lord Rutherford, elder brother of the third lord, who has been identified with Scott's 'Master of Ravenswood.' On Alexander's death the honours of the family and what estates were left passed to Sir John Urquhart, son of John Urquhart of Craigfintray, Laithers, and Craigston, who was the son of John Urquhart, the 'Tutor of Cromarty,' by his first marriage. Sir John's son Jonathan sold Cromarty in 1685 to Viscount Tarbat, first earl of Cromarty, and on the death of Jonathan's son James, in 1741, the 'Tutor's' descendant, William Urquhart of Meldrum, became the representative of the ancient house of Cromarty (see Davidson, *Inverurie*, 1878, pp. 468–9; Fraser Mackintosh, *Antiquarian Notes*, 1865, pp. 202–3).

Urquhart was a Scottish euphuist, with a brain at least as fertile and inventive as that of the Marquis of Worcester (many of whose hundred projects he anticipated). His sketch of a universal language exhibits rare ingenuity, learning, and critical acumen. Hugh Miller pointed out that the modern chemical vocabulary, with all its philosophical ingenuity, is constructed on principles exactly similar to those which Urquhart divulged more than a hundred years prior to its invention in the preface to his 'Universal Language.' His fantastic and eccentric diction, which accurately reflects his personality, obscures in much of his writing his learning and his alertness of intellect. Urquhart's singularities of mind and style found, however, their affinity in Rabelais, and conspired to make his translation of the great French classic a universally acknowledged 'monument of literary genius.'

Two portraits of Urquhart by Glover, both representing a man with flowing locks, attired in the height of cavalier foppery, were finely engraved by Lizars for the Maitland Club's edition of Urquhart's 'Works' in 1834.

Urquhart's works are: 1. 'Epigrams, Divine and Moral. By Sir Thomas Urchard, Knight, London. Printed by Barnard Alsop and Thomas Fawcet in the yeare 1641, 4to, 34 leaves,' with an engraved portrait by G. Glover as frontispiece (Brit. Mus.) Another edition for William Leake, 1646, 4to (Brit. Mus., Bodl., Huth). 2. 'The Trissotetras: or a most Exquisite Table for Resolving all manner of Triangles . . . with Greater Facility than ever hitherto hath been Practised. . . . By Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromartie, knight. Published for the benefit of those that are mathematically affected.' London, printed by James Young, 1645, 4to, with full-length portrait by Glover (Hazlitt; Brit. Mus. copy has no portrait). It was reissued in 1650 as 'The Most Easy

and Exact Manner of Resolving all sorts of Triangles, whether Plain or Spherical . . . by T. U. Student in the Mathematick, for William Hope,' London, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 3. '*Παντοχρονοχανον*: or a peculiar Promptuary of Time; wherein (not one instant being omitted since the beginning of motion) is displayed A most exact Directory for all particular *Chronologies* in what family soever: and that by deducing the true Pedigree and Lineal descent of the most ancient and honorable name of the VRQVHARTS in the house of Cromartie since the Creation of the world until this present year of God,' 1652. London, printed for Richard Baddeley, Middle Temple Gate, 1652, sm. 8vo (Brit. Mus.; Douce). 4. '*Ἐκσκυβάλαυρον*: Or The Discovery of A most exquisite JEWEL, more precious than Diamonds enchased in Gold, the like whereof was never seen in any age; found in the kennel of Worcester-street, the day after the fight and six before the Autumnal Equinox, anno 1651. Serving in this place to frontal a Vindication of the honour of SCOTLAND from that Infamy, whereinto the rigid *Presbyterian party* of that Nation out of their Covetousness and ambition most dissembledly hath involved it. . . .' London, printed by James Cottrel . . . for Richard Baddeley, 1652, 12mo (Brit. Mus.; Bodl.) 5. 'Logopandecteision; Or an Introdvction to the Vniversal Langvage . . . digested into these Six several Books. Neaudethaumata, Chrestasebeia, Cleronomaporia, Chryseomystes, Neleodicastes & Philoponauxesis.' London, 1653, 4to, with an 'Epistle Dedicatorie to No-Body' (Grenville Libr., Brit Mus.)

Though an English version of 'Gargantua his Prophecie' was licensed in 1592, and was probably then issued, no translation of Rabelais is extant prior to Urquhart's 'The First [and 'The Second Book'] Book of the Works of Mr. Francis Rabelais, Doctor in Physick . . . now faithfully translated into English by S. T. U. C.,' London, for Richard Baddeley, 1653 (2 vols. 8vo). Prefixed is a poem addressed 'to the honoured noble Translatour of Rabelais,' signed J. de la Salle (i.e. John Hall, 1627–1656, q. v.] The first two books, 'written originally in French and translated into English by S^r^ Thomas Urchard, knight,' reappeared in 1664, London, 8vo, and 'The Third Book . . . now faithfully translated by the unimitable pen of Sir Thomas Urwhart, Kt. and Bar. The Translator of the Two First Books. Never before printed,' in 1693, London, 12mo. A second edition of the first two books appeared in 1694, with introductory matter by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.], who published a complete version in 1708 as 'by Sir Thomas Urchard, kt., Mr. Motteux, and others,' 2 vols. 8vo. Motteux's sequel bears the same relation to Urquhart's works as Cotton's completion of Walton's 'Angler' does to the original. Subsequent editions, embodying the somewhat blundering 'amendments' of Ozell (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 32–3), appeared in 1737, [Dublin] 1738, 1750, 1784, and 1807. The Urquhart portion alone was edited by (Sir) Theodore Martin in 1838, and by Henry Morley in 1883. The Urquhart and Motteux version has been reissued in 1846 (Bohn), 1871 (illustrated by Gustave Doré), 1882, 1892 (illustrated by Chalon), 1896, and 1897. Another edition is announced for publication in 1899 among the 'Tudor Translations.' Urquhart's 'Tracts,' including his genealogy and the 'Jewel,' were published at Edinburgh in two parts duodecimo, in 1774, under the careful editorship of David Herd (some remainder copies dated 1782); and his miscellaneous 'Works,' exclusive of his translation of Rabelais, were edited by G. Maitland for the Maitland Club in 1834, Edinburgh, 4to.

[Of the very scanty materials for Urquhart's Life the best use is made in the Introduction to the Works in the Maitland Club volume of 1834, and in the memoir in David Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers. These notices may be supplemented in minor points by reference to the Fasti Aberdonenses, to the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1651–60, the Registr. Magni Sigilli Scot. 1634–51, and Scotland and the Commonwealth and General Assembly Records, both in the Scottish Hist. Society. See also Hugh Miller's Scenes and Legends of North of Scotland, 1850, pp. 86–104; Spalding's Memorials of the Trubles, 1851; Fraser's Earls of Cromartie; Tytler's Life of Crichton, 1819, pp. 238 sq.; Burton's Scot Abroad, pp. 255 sq.; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, p. 254; Davidson's Inverurie, 1878, passim; Fraser Mackintosh's Antiquarian Notes, Inverness, 1865, and Invernessiana, 1875; The New Review, July 1897 (an excellent article by Mr. Charles Whibley); Notes kindly given by Rev. J. Willcock of Lerwick, who has made a study of Urquhart; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections and Notes; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Urquhart and Motteux's Rabelais, ed. Wallis, 1897; Rabelais, translated by W. F. Smith, 1893, i. pp. ix, xv, xvii; Quarterly Review, lxxxvi. 415; Edinburgh Review, xcii. 334; Retrospective Review, vi. 177–206; Blackwood's Mag., vols. v. xxxii. and lxii.] T. S.

URRY or HURRY, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1650), soldier, was the son of John Urry of Pitfichie in the parish of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, by his wife, Mariora Cameraria

(Marian Chamberlain), of Coullie in the same parish. His early life was spent in foreign service, probably in Germany, but he returned to Scotland about 1641 and received the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Scottish army. In October 1641 he was solicited to join in the mysterious plot against Hamilton and Argyll, usually known as the 'Incident' [see LINDSAY, LUDOVIC, sixteenth EARL OF CRAWFORD], and revealed all he knew of it to Alexander Leslie, first earl of Leven [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 137; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 163–70). On the outbreak of the civil war he espoused the cause of parliament, and in June 1642 was nominated lieutenant-colonel of the fourth troop of horse appointed for Ireland under Philip, lord Wharton. He took part in the battle of Edgehill, and at the combat at Brentford on 12 Nov. 1642 'for his stoutness and wisdom was much cryed up by the Londoners' (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, Bannatyne Club, 1841, ii. 56). At the beginning of 1643 he was nominated a major of cavalry under the Earl of Bedford; but in June, on some personal pique, he deserted to the royalists, to whom his information was of great service. He had a large share in the royalist success at Chalgrove on 18 June, and was knighted at Oxford for his services on the same day (CLARENDON, *Hist. of Rebellion*, 1888, iii. 53–9). On 25 June he sacked West Wycombe, and on 1 Jan. 1643–4 he was reported dead at Oxford, of an old wound; but on 18 Feb. he had gone northward with Rupert (BAILLIE, ii. 127, 141). He fought at Marston Moor in the cavalry of the royalist right wing. But in August 1644, judging that the royalist cause was lost, he fled to the parliamentary army at Shaftesbury, under Sir William Waller, desiring leave to return to Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 545; CLARENDON, iii. 432). Waller sent him to London, and the committee of both kingdoms ordered him into custody. On Waller vouching for his good faith, and on the representations of the army committee that his knowledge would be useful, he was suffered to rejoin the army on 30 Oct. on parole (*ib.* 1644–5 passim). He held out hopes of bringing after him 'a greater sojour' than himself, probably the Earl of Brentford, whom he unsuccessfully attempted to seduce in November after the second battle of Newbury (BAILLIE, ii. 238; CLARENDON, iii. 437). A little later he joined the Earl of Leven in the north of England, and on 8 March 1644–5 was despatched to the highlands to oppose Montrose, with the rank of major-general and the command of the cavalry under Lieutenant-general William Baillie (*fl.* 1648) [q. v.] In April they divided forces, Urry going north with twelve hundred foot and a hundred and sixty horse to act with Marischal, Seaforth, Sutherland, and other covenanters beyond the Grampians. On 9 May, after beguiling Montrose into a hostile country, he attempted to surprise him, but was completely defeated at Auldearn, near Nairn (*Memoirs of Montrose*, ed. 1893, pp. 88–103). He rejoined Baillie at Strathbogie with a hundred horse, the remnant of his army, but shortly afterwards withdrew from his command on the plea of ill-health, and returned to his allegiance to Charles. Baillie had a poor opinion of his ability (BAILLIE, ii. 417–19). In August 1646 Middleton offered to permit him to leave Scotland, but, distrusting his faith, he escaped to Moray with Montrose. In 1648 he returned, against the express desire of the Scottish committee of estates, in the train of the Prince of Wales, and, accompanying Hamilton's army to England, was wounded and taken prisoner on 18 Aug., after the battle of Preston. He escaped to the continent, acted as major-general to Montrose in his last descent in 1650, commanded the van on 27 April at the fatal combat of Carbisdale, and was taken prisoner. He was beheaded at Edinburgh on 29 May 1650, redeeming to some extent the vacillations of his life by the intrepid constancy of his death. His frequent desertions were rather due to the indifference to political principle of a professional soldier than to deliberate treachery. He left five children, who, on 31 Oct. 1658, received a certificate from Charles II testifying to the gentility of their birth (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 15856, f. 89 *b*).

[Ruthven Corresp. (Roxburghe Club), 1868; Gardiner's Great Civil War, i. 150, 155, ii. 34, 204, 216, 221–6, 277–8, iii. 143, iv. 189; Gardiner's Hist. of the Commonwealth, i. 234, 242, 260; Gardiner's Charles II in Scotland (Scottish Hist. Soc.), 1894, p. 68; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 240; Firth's Account of Marston Moor in Trans. Royal Hist. Soc. 18 Nov. 1898; Hamilton Papers (Camden Soc.), p. 233; Miscellanea Aulica, 1702, p. 138; Sir James Turner's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club), pp. 56, 65; Napier's Memoirs of Montrose, 1856, vol. ii. passim; Gordon's Short Abrigement of Britane's Distemper (Spalding Club), pp. 111, 112, 114, 120, 122, 127; Warburton's Memoirs of Prince Rupert, 1849, ii. 203; Spalding's Memorials of Trubles in Scotland and England (Spalding Club), vol. ii. passim; Several Passages concerning the declared King of Scots both by Sea and Land, London, 1650, p. 2; A True Relation of Sir William Waller's Advance into the King's Quarters, and of his taking of Colonell Renegado Hurrey, 1644.] E. I. C.

URRY, JOHN (1666–1715), editor of Chaucer, born in Dublin in 1666, was the son of William Urry, by his wife, Jane Scott. William Urry was appointed major of the royal guards in Scotland at the Restoration. He was of Scottish family, and his brother, Sir John Urry or Hurry [q.v.], was a prominent officer in the civil war. The younger John Urry matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 June 1682, was elected to a studentship, and graduated B.A. in 1686. He was a man of strong loyalist principles, and bore arms against Monmouth during the rising. On the accession of William III he refused the oath of supremacy and lost his studentship. About the end of 1711 a new edition of Chaucer was projected, and Urry, much against his inclination, was persuaded to undertake it, chiefly through the urgency of the dean of Christ Church, Francis Atterbury [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Rochester. On 25 July 1714 he obtained a patent for the exclusive right of printing Chaucer's works for fourteen years, and on 17 Dec. assigned it to Barnaby Bernard Lintot [q.v.], who issued proposals for publishing the undertaking in January 1714–15 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 438). Before the work was completed, Urry died unmarried on 18 March 1714–15, and was buried in the cathedral at Oxford. After his death Thomas Ainsworth of Christ Church, who had already been employed under Urry in transcribing part of the text of Chaucer, was thought the best qualified to proceed with the edition. He died in August 1719, and the work was finally revised by Timothy Thomas, another graduate of Christ Church, and appeared in 1721 under the title 'The Works of Geoffrey Chaucer compared with the former editions and many valuable MSS.' (London, fol.) The life of Chaucer prefixed to the volume was the work of the Rev. John Dart, corrected and revised by Timothy Thomas. The glossary appended was also mainly compiled by Thomas. The text of the edition is probably the worst ever prepared on account of Urry's unpardonable habit of lengthening and shortening Chaucer's words, and even introducing words of his own to suit his views of the metre. Urry was a friend of Thomas Hearne, who styles him a 'thorough pac'd scholar' and a 'truly worthy and virtuous, as well as ingenious, gentleman.' A portrait of Urry, engraved by N. Pigné, is prefixed to the work.

[Pref. to Urry's Works of Chaucer; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 196–9, viii. 304; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 294; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 381, iii. 73; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), passim; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (Library of Old Authors), i. 314–18.] E. I. C.

URSE D'ABETOT (*fl.* 1086), sheriff of Worcestershire, derived his name from St. Jean d'Abbetot, near Tancarville (Seine Inférieure). He appears in 'Domesday' as a tenant-in-chief in the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, and Warwick, being also styled in it 'Urso de Wirecestre' (f. 169 *b*) from his office as sheriff of Worcestershire. William of Malmesbury, describing him as 'Vicecomes Wigorniæ a rege constitutus,' tells the story of his encroaching on the cemetery of Worcester Abbey to make his castle ditch, and of his stern rebuke for it by Archbishop Ealdred: 'Hightest thou Urse, have thou God's curse' (*Gesta Pontificum*). He figures largely in Worcestershire as a despoiler of the church, especially of the monks of Worcester (HEMING, *Cartulary*, pp. 257, 261, 267, 269), in one case seizing on a manor as an endowment for his daughter (*ib.* p. 251). Evesham and Pershore also suffered at his hands. On the other hand, he was traditionally the founder of Malvern Priory (*Monasticon*, iii. 477). On the revolt of the Earl of Hereford in 1074 he joined the bishop of Worcester and the abbot of Evesham in defeating the earl's forces (FLOR. WIG.) Freeman states that he was sheriff of Gloucestershire as well as Worcestershire (*Norm. Conq.* iv. 173), but this seems to be an error.

Throughout the reign of William Rufus, Urse is found as a witness to royal charters, and the charter of Henry I, for holding the local courts, issued between 1108 and 1112, is addressed to him as sheriff of Worcestershire (*Select Charters*, p. 99).

He was succeeded in this reign by his son Roger, who offended Henry I by slaying one of his officers (WILL. MALM. ut supra). There can be little doubt (though the fact has escaped notice) that this was the Roger 'Vicecomes de Wirecestria' to whom is addressed a writ of Henry I (HALE, p. 30 *a*), and the Roger de Worcester whose lands were granted by Henry I to Walter de Beauchamp in a charter entered in the Warwick cartulary. With him Urse's male issue seems to have become extinct, though members of the house of Abetot continued in the county (*Liber Rubeus*, p. 266), giving name to Croome d'Abitot and Redmarley d'Abitot. The 'Evesham Chronicle' speaks of them as 'Ursini.' Freeman speaks, at the battle of Lincoln, of 'Richard, the son of Urse, a descendant, it would seem, of the old enemy, Urse of Abetott, whose exploits that day might be taken as some atonement for the

crimes of his kindred' (*Norm. Conq.* v. 300). But there seems to have been no connection between the two.

Walter de Beauchamp, who married Urse's daughter Emmeline (DUGDALE), obtained from Henry I a confirmation of the lands given him by Adelisa, Urse's widow, together with the shrievalty of Worcestershire and the office of constable. These grants, which are recorded in the Warwick cartulary, founded the greatness of the Beauchamps, whose descendants, it is said, preserved the memory of Urse in the well-known 'bear' cognisance of the earls of Warwick.

It is well ascertained that Robert the Despencer, another tenant-in-chief, was brother to Urse (HEMING, *Cartulary*, p. 253; GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE, p. 314), and his office of despencer was obtained by Walter de Beauchamp. It is usually stated that the Marmions were the heirs of Robert, but it is certain that much of his property passed to the Beauchamps (*Ancient Charters*, p. 2; GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE, pp. 313–15; *Feudal England*, pp. 170–76, 179–80, 194–5).

[Domesday Book; Will. Malmesbury's Evesham Chronicle and Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Ser.); Heming's Cartulary, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Baronage; Hale's Cartulary of St. Mary's, Worcester (Camd. Soc.); Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Monasticon Anglicanum; Stubbs's Select Charters; Round's Ancient Charters (Pipe Roll Soc.), Geoffrey de Mandeville, and Feudal England; Warwick Cartulary (Addit. MS. 28024).] J. H. R.

URSULA, reputed saint and martyr of Cologne, whose date of death is variously given as 238, 283, and 451, was, according to the earliest form of the developed legend, a British maiden, the only daughter of the pious Christian king Deonotus. She was christened Ursula (a diminutive of 'Ursa,' a she bear), because she was to slay 'the bear'—i.e. the devil. She resolved to become a nun, but was sought in marriage by the heathen son of a 'certain most ferocious tyrant,' who threatened to waste the land with fire and sword if she refused. As the result of a vision, in which was revealed her future martyrdom, Ursula consented on condition that she was allowed as companions ten noble virgins who, like Ursula, were to have each a thousand attendant virgins and a ship. The prince was, moreover, to become a Christian. The eleven ships, with Pinnosa, Ursula's chief companion, as admiral, after cruising for three years round the British coasts, sailed up the Rhine to Cologne and to Basel, whence Ursula and her companions went on foot to Rome. Returning to Cologne, which had meanwhile been seized by the Huns, they were massacred in 238, Ursula being slain by an arrow. The inhabitants after the withdrawal of the Huns buried them with more than mortal honours, and built a church outside the walls, which was rebuilt on a grander scale long afterwards at the bidding of one Clematius, a wise man from the east.

From an early period traces of this legend are found at Cologne. There existed in late Roman times a church outside the walls dedicated to some unknown virgin martyrs which, on the authority of a fourth or fifth century inscription walled up in the modern church of St. Ursula, was restored by Clematius on the scene of their martyrdom. A charter of Lothair II (*d.* 869) and other charters dated 922, 927, and 941 refer to the 'monastery of the eleven thousand virgins' at Cologne. The earliest details of the story of these martyrs occur in a 'Sermo in Natali SS. Virginum XI Millium,' dating from between 751 and 839, which declares that few names of these martyrs are known, and that they were driven from Britain by the persecution of Diocletian and Maximian. Soon afterwards allusions to the virgin martyrs became common (see OSCAR SCHADE, *Die Sage von der heiligen Ursula*, pp. 11 sqq.) The metrical martyrology of Wandelbert of Prüm, written about 850, already mentions 'thousands' of virgin-martyrs. After this, numerous references to the number eleven thousand and the names of individual virgins begin to appear. An Essen calendar of the ninth or tenth century, however, gives eleven virgins and mentions their names. Another litany of the same century gives the same names in a different order, Martha and Saula heading the list, as they do in the martyrology of Usuardus (*d.* 877).

The prominence of Ursula's name in connection with the story dates from the twelfth century. At Cologne, where Cathari and others had expressed some scepticism, the legend received fresh impetus by a series of discoveries beginning in 1106, when a large number of bones were found during the excavation required by the new walls for the city. These bones were given out to be the relics of the virgin martyrs, and the locality became known as the 'Ager Ursulinus.' St. Norbert of Prémontré came to search for them, but the most enthusiastic investigator was the archbishop of Cologne, Rainald of Dassel, Barbarossa's chief minister, whose principal agent was Gerlach, abbot of Deutz. Gerlach discovered a body labelled 'Ursula Regina,' and bones were found with inscriptions attached declaring them to be the bones of bishops, cardinals, and even

of a pope, Cyriacus, otherwise unknown to history. The scepticism aroused by these wholesale discoveries was silenced by the visions of Elizabeth of Schönau (*d.* 1165), which provided elaborate explanations of all difficulties and inconsistencies. Further and even more extravagant explanations were supplied after Elizabeth's death by two books written in 1183 and 1187, probably by the blessed Hermann, popularly called Hermann Joseph. Geoffrey of Monmouth first interwove the legend with the general history of the time, embellished it with many fanciful details and historical anachronisms, and gave universal currency to what was originally a purely local tradition (see his *Hist. Brittonum*, lib. v. chaps. ix.–xix.) By the end of the twelfth century the saint had become one of the most widely revered in Europe. At Cologne a famous church, served first by nuns and afterwards by canonesses, rose on the site of the discoveries, which by an extension of the city became included within its walls. This church still contains the tomb of St. Ursula and a wonderful collection of relics of the virgin-host (see Vill, *Wegweiser zur Kirche der heiligen Ursula in Köln*). Relics were scattered throughout Europe with a lavish hand until Boniface IX (*d.* 1404) forbade further translations of them. Churches were dedicated to St. Ursula all over Europe, especially in North Germany, but also in Italy, Hungary, Spain, and Britain (for the hospital of St. Ursula at Leicester, see Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 765). Heligoland was often called the 'island of St. Ursula,' and the story grew that she stopped there on her way to the Rhine. She came to be looked on as the special patron of maidens; gilds and societies were established under her patronage, especially in the Rhineland and Swabia; the oldest was founded at Cracow in the fourteenth century, and they were generally called 'St. Ursula ships,' a symbol intimately associated with the saint (cf. Baring Gould, *Lives of the Saints*, Oct. ii., p. 544; *Ein fast grosse lobliche Bruderschaft genand Sandt Ursulas Schifflein*, Nuremberg? 1525; *The Confraternity of St. Ursula at St. Lawrence Jewry*, London, 1550). The cult of Ursula was never more universal than in the fifteenth century, when she held almost a unique position as a favourite subject both of German and Italian painters. One of the earliest religious orders founded during the counter-reformation was that of the Ursulines in 1537 (see *Chronique de l'Ordre des Ursulines*, Paris, 1576, 2 vols.); and special devotion was shown to St. Ursula by the jesuits, who in 1588 organised a brilliant translation of Ursulan relics to Lisbon.

A representation of St. Ursula painted before 1450 is preserved in one of the wings of the famous Dombild at Cologne, and in the Ursula church in the same city her story is told in a series of old but much restored pictures. In the Wallraf Richartz Museum, Cologne, are at least fourteen pictures, by early German masters, treating of her history. Of infinitely greater merit than these is the series of exquisitely finished small pictures painted by Hans Memling about 1486 to adorn the shrine of St. Ursula at Bruges, in which a portion of her relics is preserved. Her history is also delineated in the series of nine pictures painted about 1495 by Vittore Carpaccio, and now in the academy at Venice. An especially fine Moretto at Brescia has Ursula as its central subject (Pater, *Miscellaneous Studies*, p. 97). Lorenzo di Credi, Palma Vecchio, and Martino da Udine have also painted what was evidently a favourite subject with Venetian artists (cf. *The Legend of St. Ursula*, 1869; Mrs. Jamieson, *Sacred and Legendary Art*, pp. 297–306; Dutron, *La Légende de Sainte Ursule d'après les anciens tableaux de l'Eglise de Sainte-Ursule à Cologne*, 1860; Keverberg, *Ursule d'après les Peintures d'Hemling*, Ghent, 1818; and for Carpaccio, Ruskin, *Fors Clavigera*, 1872, No. xx. pp. 14–16, and 1876, pp. 339–41, 350–7, where he apparently follows late Italian versions of the legend).

[The earliest form of the developed legend is taken from a Passio Sanctarum Undecim Millium Virginum, generally called, from its opening words, Regnante Domino, which is printed in Crombach's Ursula Vindicata, pp. 1–18, the Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, Oct. ix. pp. 157–63, and, with a German translation, in Kessel's St. Ursula und ihre Gesellschaft, pp. 168–95; it is also summarised in Sigebert of Gemblours' Chronographia in Mon. Germ. Hist. Scriptt. vi. 310. The Sermo in Natali is printed in Acta SS. pp. 154–5, and in Kessel, pp. 156–67. The books of Hermann, sometimes attributed to the Englishman, Richard the Premonstratensian [q.v.], are printed in the Acta Sanctorum, pp. 173–202, which also contains a list of the names of the eleven thousand (pp. 202–7, 258–69). An attempt to reconcile the version in the Regnante Domino with the Schönau visions is made in a twelfth-century Prologus in Novam Editionem Passionis XI Millium Virginum, first printed in Kessel, pp. 206–19. The sceptical view first maintained by J. de Montreuil, who died in 1418 (see Martene and Durand's Vet. Script. Collect. Ampliss. ii. 1417–18), was naturally adopted by the reformed churches, and even Baronius toned the legend down to vague generalities. J. Sirmond (*d.* 1561) suggested that 'undecim millia'

was a misreading of 'Undecimilla,' the name of one of Ursula's companions; Leibnitz held that 'Ursula et Ximillia' was the correct expression, and Max Francis, the last elector of Cologne, ordered the clergy of his diocese to erase the 'eleven thousand' from their service-books. In the present century F. W. Rettberg conjectured that XI. M. V., meaning 'eleven martyred virgins,' was misread 'eleven thousand virgins.' Most of these theories are conveniently collected in Gieseler's Kirchengeschichte, II., ii. 454–5. Parallel to the rationalistic tendency elaborate apologies for the whole legend were produced under the influence of the counter-reformation. In 1594 Fleien devoted a volume of his Regesta Martyrum to the history of Ursula and her companions. Still more elaborate was the Vita et Martyrium Sanctæ Ursulæ et Sociarum, published by the jesuit Hermann Crombach at Cologne in 1647. The modern investigation begins with Die Sage von der heiligen Ursula und den elftausend Jungfrauen (Hanover, 1854) of Oscar Schade, who explains Ursula as a christianised representative of the heathen goddess Freya or Nehalennia, who in Thuringia was actually called Hörsel, and reduces her ultimately to a nature myth; he is on firmer ground when he points out the curious parallelisms between the legend of Ursula and that of St. Géréon and the Theban legion, also localised at Cologne. Two replies to Schade have been published respectively by the Bollandist, De Buck, in the Acta Sanctorum (Oct. ix. pp. 73–303, Brussels, 1858), and by J. H. Kessel in his St. Ursula und ihre Gesellschaft (Cologne, 1863). The general disposition of modern champions of the legend is to abandon Elizabeth of Schönau and Hermann, and uphold the historic basis of the Sermo in Natali and the Regnante Domino. Baring Gould's Lives of the Saints, Oct. ii. pp. 535–56, gives a useful summary in English.] M. T.

URSWICK, CHRISTOPHER (1448–1522), diplomatist and dean of Windsor, son of John Urswick, was born at Furness in 1448. His father and mother were respectively lay brother and sister of Furness Abbey. He was educated probably at Cambridge, and graduated LL.D. there or at some foreign university. Newcourt's statement, followed by Raines in 'The Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester,' that Urswick was recorder of London before 1483, is obviously a confusion with Christopher's relation, Sir Thomas Urswick [q. v.] About 1482 Christopher came under the notice of Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], who was then married to her third husband, Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q. v.] Possibly it was through the Stanleys that Urswick became attached to Margaret, who made him her chaplain and confessor, and appointed him rector of Puttenham, Hertfordshire. In 1483 Urswick was initiated into the secret schemes of Margaret and John (afterwards cardinal) Morton [q. v.], in favour of Margaret's son Henry, earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII), who was then in Brittany. The chief object was the negotiation of a marriage between Henry and Elizabeth of York. Urswick is said to have made several journeys between England and Flanders in this capacity during 1484, and before the end of the year he was sent by Morton to warn Henry against the machinations of Pierre Landois, the Duke of Brittany's chief minister, which were instigated by Richard III. Urswick was appointed Henry's chaplain and confessor, and was one of the few attendants who accompanied Henry in his secret flight from Vannes to the court of the French king, narrowly escaping capture by Landois's agents on the borders of Brittany.

Urswick landed with Henry at Milford Haven on 7 Aug. 1485, and accompanied him to Shrewsbury, and thence to Bosworth (cf. SHAKESPEARE, *Richard III*, act iv. scene 5). He was liberally rewarded for his services; on 21 Sept. he was granted a prebend in St. Stephen's, Westminster; on the 23rd he became a notary in chancery; on 25 Nov. he was appointed master of King's Hall, Cambridge (resigning the rectory of Puttenham on the 26th); on 20 Feb. 1485–6 he was given the prebend of Chiswick in St. Paul's Cathedral; on 9 March 1486–7 he was presented to the rectory of All Hallows, London, and on 18 April following to that of Chaddesley, near Kidderminster, which he resigned on 11 Oct. 1488 (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, ii. 130, 137). In April 1488 he relinquished the mastership of King's Hall, and on 22 May following was elected dean of York, receiving in addition the living of Bradwell-juxta-Mare on 14 Nov.

Meanwhile Urswick had been employed on various missions of importance. On 4 Feb. 1485–6 he received letters of recommendation on being appointed envoy to the pope (*ib.* i. 275, 360; *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, ii. 118). He had returned before the following November, when he was sent to quiet some discontent in Lancashire (*Materials*, ii. 99). In March 1487–8 he was sent on the important embassy to Ferdinand and Isabella which negotiated the marriage between Prince Arthur and Catherine of Arragon (*Cal. State Papers*, England and Spain, i. 3 sqq.; *Materials*, ii. 273). In May following Henry VII sent him to France to offer his negotiation between France and Brittany. The offer was refused, and Edward lord Woodville's attack on France placed Urswick in some personal danger

(Busch, *England under the Tudors*, i. 43). In the autumn he was again sent to France to renew the offers of mediation (*Materials*, ii. 377; Busch, i. 45). In March 1491–2 he was despatched to receive ratification of the treaty of peace with James of Scotland, and on 30 Oct. following once more went as ambassador to France. His mission resulted in the signature of the treaty of Étaples on 3 Nov. On 5 March 1492–3 he was commissioned to invest Alfonso, eldest son of the king of Sicily, with the insignia of the Garter, of which order Urswick had recently been appointed registrar. Two months later he was again sent to negotiate an extension of the truce with Scotland, and in June was made commissioner to arrange border disputes. In April 1496 he was sent to Augsburg on a mission to the king of the Romans (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, i. 698–706; Busch, i. 126 sqq.) He returned towards the end of May, and was not again employed in a diplomatic capacity.

He continued to accumulate ecclesiastical preferments. In 1490 he was appointed canon of Windsor and archdeacon of Wiltshire. On 21 March 1492–3 he was made prebendary of Buttevant in York Cathedral, and archdeacon of Richmond in the same year. In June 1494 he resigned the deanery of York, and on 20 Nov. 1495 was elected dean of Windsor. He refused the bishopric of Norwich vacated in 1498 by the death of James Goldwell, and in 1500 resigned the archdeaconry of Richmond. He was present in that year at the meeting between Henry VII and the Archduke Philip (*Harl. MS.* 1757, f. 361). On 5 Nov. 1502 he was inducted to the living of Hackney, where he mainly resided during the rest of his life; and before 1505 he became fellow of the collegiate church of Manchester. He sometimes officiated at court ceremonies, served on the commission of sewers for Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire, and in 1513 acted as executor to Margaret Beaufort. During his later years he was a close friend of Erasmus and More. Erasmus is said to have made his acquaintance in 1483; he paid Urswick a visit in 1503, and sent him a translation of Lucian's dialogue, 'Somnium sive Gallus.' Urswick on his part gave Erasmus a horse which 'thrice carried him safely to and from Basle' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. 3339). When it died, Erasmus hoped 'to wheedle Urswick out of a new horse by sending him a New Testament' (*ib.* ii. 2290, 2323, 3659), an attempt which was not successful.

Urswick died, aged 74, on 24 March 1521–2, and was buried in St. Augustine's Church, Hackney, which he was engaged in rebuilding. Two brass plates were placed over his grave with an inscription recording his eleven embassies. St. Augustine's was demolished in 1798, when the plates on the altar, which Urswick had erected, were removed to the porch of the neighbouring church of St. John. By his will, dated 10 Oct. 1521, and proved 11 April 1522, he made bequests to Cuthbert Tunstall [q. v.] and to the school of Lancaster. As dean of Windsor it was under his direction and that of Sir Reginald Bray [q. v.] that St. George's Chapel was rebuilt. A chapel in the north-west corner is still called the Urswick Chapel, though it was appropriated in 1818 for the cenotaph of the Princess Charlotte, and the stone screen bearing an inscription asking for prayers for Urswick, which is still legible, was removed to the south aisle. Urswick figures among the eminent persons connected with St George's in the window over the door of the Albert Chapel, and his arms frequently occur with Bray's on the roof of St. George's. He also rebuilt the deanery at Windsor.

[A very detailed account of Urswick's career, with authorities, is given in Urwick's Records of the Family of Urwick or Urswick, 1893, pp. 81–140. See also Lansd. MSS. 978 f. 244, 979 f. 8; Addit. MS. 15673, f. 113; Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VII, and Andrea's Historia (Rolls Ser.); Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Paston Letters, iii. 468; Cal. State Papers, Venetian and Spanish; Cal. Inq. post mortem, 1898, i. 1120, 1144; Erasmi Epistolæ; Knight's Erasmus; Froude's Life and Letters of Erasmus; Robinson's Hackney, i. 91, ii. 21; Busch's England under the Tudors, pp. 13, 15, 17, 23, 43, 45; Hennessy's Novum Repertorium, 1898, pp. 22, 177, 456; Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester (Chetham Soc.) new ser. xxi. 27–31.] A. F. P.

URSWICK, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1479), judge, was apparently son of Thomas Urswick of Badsworth and Uprawcliff, and was related to Christopher Urswick [q. v.] He was educated in the study of law, but at what inn is not known. On 27 June 1453 he was appointed common serjeant of London, and on 3 Oct. 1455 became recorder. Like most London citizens, he sided with the Yorkists in the wars of the roses, and in July 1460, after the arrival of Warwick and Edward, earl of March (afterwards Edward IV), in London, Urswick was placed on a commission to try Lancastrian partisans at the Guildhall (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 19). Similarly, when Margaret of Anjou had won the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1460–

1461), he was sent by the lord mayor to Barnet to excuse the delay of the citizens in sending her supplies. He was elected member for London to Edward IV's parliaments in 1461 and 1467. On 14 June 1461 he was placed on a commission for gaol delivery, and on 8 June 1463 on a commission of oyer and terminer for London. He frequently sat on similar commissions in the succeeding years (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461–7 passim). In 1471, on Edward IV's return after Warwick's rebellion, Urswick secretly admitted him to the city of London (Warkworth, pp. 15, 21), and after the battle of Tewkesbury (4 May) vigorously opposed Fauconberg's attack on the city (Sharpe, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 298, 313, 316, 317). As a reward he was knighted on 14 June following, and on 22 May 1472 was appointed chief baron of the exchequer. The promotion was a recompense for political services, and Urswick's legal attainments appear to have been insignificant. His name does not occur in the year-books before his elevation to the bench, and only appears in the judgments of the exchequer in four terms during the eight years he held the chief-justiceship. He died in 1479, and was buried in the chancel of Dagenham church, Essex. By his first wife, whose maiden name was Needham, Urswick had issue one daughter, who became a nun. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Richard Rich (*d.* 1469), a rich merchant of London, and great-grandfather of Richard, first baron Rich [q. v.] By her Urswick had issue four sons and eight daughters, of whom all but five daughters predeceased him. His widow married in 1482 John Palmer of Otford, Kent.

[A full memoir, with references to original authorities, is given in Urwick's Records of the Family of Urswick or Urwick, 1893; see also Foss's Lives of the Judges and authorities cited.]

A. F. P.

URWICK, THOMAS (1727–1807), independent divine, second son of Samuel Urwick of Shrewsbury, by his wife, Mary Wright, was born at Shelton, near Shrewsbury, on 8 Dec. 1727. The family were lineal descendants of the Urwicks of Furness [see under Urswick, Christopher]. Thomas was educated in the Shrewsbury grammar school. He was also under the tuition of Job Orton [q. v.], whose ministry his parents attended, and, encouraged by him, Urwick entered in 1747 the college at Northampton, under the direction of Philip Doddridge [q. v.] After the death of Doddridge in 1751 he went to the university of Glasgow, and finished his academic studies under William Leechman [q. v.] In 1754 he became assistant to Joseph Carpenter, minister of Angel Street, Worcester, and continued in that position during Dr. Allen's pastorate. In 1764 he was chosen sole pastor, and was ordained the following year. He filled the duties of the pastorate without an assistant for eleven years with much success. In 1775, to the regret of the congregation, he resigned, and undertook a small pastorate at Narborough, near Leicester. But in 1779 he was invited to succeed Dr. Philip Furneaux [q. v.] as pastor of the influential congregation at Clapham. He was chosen one of the trustees of William Coward (1657?–1725) [q. v.] for the academy in which he had been educated, and was also elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's library. When Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], the founder of the British or Lancasterian system of education, secretly ran away from home as a boy to enlist in the navy, Urwick happened to learn of the escapade from the boy's mother, discovered his whereabouts, and restored him to his family. He was assisted in later years by James Philipps, who succeeded him. He died on 26 Feb. 1807 at Balham Hill. His wife, Mary Smith, whom he married at Worcester in 1767, died on 17 June 1791. The remains of both lie in a tomb on the north side of Clapham churchyard. Besides some separately issued sermons, Urwick published 'The proper Improvement of Divine Chastening recommended to National Attention' (1800). There is a portrait of Urwick in pastels in the Coward trustees' room, New College, Hampstead, a photograph of which (with memoir) is given in Urwick's 'Nonconformity in Worcester,' pp. 100–8.

[Walter Wilson's MSS. M. 4, in Dr. Williams's Library, containing a memoir of Urwick by T. Taylor of Carter's Lane; Monthly Repository, 1807, ii. 161; Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 282, 371–3.]

W. U.

URWICK, WILLIAM (1791–1868), congregational divine, son of William Urwick by his wife, Elinor Eddowes, and a grandnephew of Thomas Urwick [q. v.], was born in Shrewsbury on 8 Dec. 1791. He was educated at Worcester under Thomas Belsher, and subsequently, in 1812, entered Hoxton Academy to study for the congregational ministry under Robert Simpson. In 1815 he was invited to the pastorate of the church at Sligo, and was ordained there on 19 June 1816. With great energy he threw himself into the work of converting the Roman catholics, took the lead in philanthropic movements, and gave his services as secretary of the famine committee in 1824–5. He more than once intervened to prevent duelling, which was rife in the district.

In 1826 he was called to the pastorate of the church in York Street chapel, Dublin, built in 1808 by the Countess of Huntingdon's connexion. During Urwick's ministry the huge building, capable of seating sixteen hundred, soon was filled. Little of stature, although with a noble head and a clear bell-like voice, Urwick obtained the sobriquet among the students of Trinity College, many of whom attended his chapel, of *multum in parvo*, and on the Exchange he was known as 'the little giant.' With Henry Harvey [q. v.] he was the pioneer of the temperance movement before Father Mathew's time, and for years he was the only clergyman in Dublin who as an abstainer gave the pledge. In 1829 he published 'The Evils, Occasions, and Cure of Intemperance.' He published in 1831 'The true Nature of Christ's Person and Atonement stated,' in reply to Edward Irving [q. v.], and in the following year 'One hundred Reasons from Scripture for believing in the Deity of Christ.' In this year (1832) he was called to the chair of dogmatics and pastoral theology in the Dublin Theological Institute, an office which he filled, together with his pastorate, for twenty years. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him (1832) by the trustees of Dartmouth College, Connecticut. In 1835 he published 'The Value and Claims of the Sacred Scriptures, and Reasons of Separation from the Church of Rome.' Archbishop Whately having published a letter to his clergy forbidding the holding of meetings at which extempore prayers were offered, Urwick issued a reply entitled 'Extemporary Prayer in Public Worship considered,' 1836.

Urwick's two chief works appeared in 1839. 'The Saviour's Right to Divine Worship' took the form of letters upon the unitarian controversy addressed to James Armstrong [q. v.], then William Hamilton Drummond's colleague in Strand Street. 'The Second Advent,' opposing the pre-millennial hypothesis, is still regarded as the best work from that point of view. With this literary activity he combined great energy in preaching throughout Ireland, and founded an Irish congregational home mission, of which he acted as honorary secretary for some years; he fought a hard battle for home rule in church matters against the opposition of the Irish Evangelical Society of London with its paid officers. He was one of the founders of the Evangelical Alliance, inaugurated at Liverpool in 1845. He attended its meetings regularly, and spoke in Paris in 1855 and at Geneva in 1862. On occasion of 'the papal aggression' in 1852 he published 'The Triple Crown,' giving a concise history of 'the papacy, its power, course, and doom.' He also wrote a memoir of his friend Thomas Kelly the hymn-writer. In 1862, the bicentenary of the nonconformist evictions of 1662, he wrote 'Independency in Dublin in the Olden Time,' giving the lives of Samuel Winter, provost of Trinity College, Dublin, from 1650 to 1660; John Rogers of St. Bride's, John Murcot, and Samuel Mather. The jubilee of his residence and work in Ireland was celebrated in November 1865, when a cheque for 2,000*l.* was presented with illuminated addresses from the Irish churches. Of this sum he at once gave away 600*l.* to the city charities. In March 1866 he published 'Christ's World School,' essays in verse on Matt. xxviii. 18–20, and he left in manuscript two other poems, 'The Inheritance of the Saints' and 'My Sligo Ministry.' He died in Dublin on 16 July 1868, aged 76. His last book, 'Biographic Sketches of James Digges La Touche,' the patron of Sunday schools in Ireland, appeared after his death. 'A Father's Letters to his Son on coming of Age' was published by the Religious Tract Society in 1874. On 16 June 1818 he married Sarah (*d.* 1852), daughter of Thomas and Mary Cooke of Shrewsbury. By her he had ten children, five of whom survived youth.

Besides the works above mentioned and some single sermons, Urwick wrote: 1. 'A Concise View of the Ordinance of Baptism,' 1822. 2. 'A Collection of Hymns,' 1829. 3. 'The Duty of Christians in regard to the use of Property,' 1836. 4. 'Thoughts suggested by the Ecclesiastical Movement in Scotland,' 1843. 5. 'Remarks on the Connection between Religion and the State,' 1845. 6. 'Life of Howe,' prefixed to his 'Works' in the 'Library of Puritan Divines,' 1847. 7. 'A Voice from an Outpost,' two discourses upon 'the papal aggression,' 1850. 8. 'China,' two lectures, 1854. 9. 'Earth's Rulers Judged,' on the death of the Czar Nicholas, 1855. 10. 'History of Dublin,' for the Religious Tract Society.

[Urwick's Urswick Family, 1893; Life and Letters of W. Urwick, D.D., by his son, 1868.]

W. U.

USCYTEL or **USKETILLUS** (*d.* 971), archbishop of York. [See OSKYTEL.]

USHER. [See also USSHER.]

USHER, JAMES (1720–1772), schoolmaster, controversialist, and essayist, a descendant of Archbishop Henry Ussher [q.v.], was son of a gentleman farmer in the county of Dublin, where he was born in 1720. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (TAYLOR, *Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin*, p. 480). He

was brought up in the protestant religion, but a perusal of the controversial works of the jesuit father Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.] led him to join the Roman catholic church (Hogan, *Life of Fitzsimon*, 1881, p. 224). He began life as a gentleman farmer, and, not meeting with success, he opened a linendraper's shop in Dublin, but failed in that business also. About this period his wife died, and, finding himself a widower with a family of four children—three boys and a girl—he took holy orders, it is said, in the church of Rome, sent his three sons for education to the college of Lombard in Paris, and his daughter to a convent, where she soon afterwards died. The statement that he entered the priesthood is open to doubt. He now came to London, and Charles Molloy (*d.* 1767) [q. v.], who had been a political writer against Sir Robert Walpole, left him a legacy of 300*l.* This enabled him to open a school for catholic youth at Kensington Gravel Pits in partnership with John Walker (1732–1807) [q. v.], author of the 'Pronouncing Dictionary,' who was also a convert. Walker subsequently withdrew from the undertaking, and Usher became sole master of the school, which he conducted until his death in 1772.

His works are: 1. 'A New System of Philosophy, founded on the Universal Operations of Nature,' London, 1764, 8vo. 2. 'A Free Examination of the common Methods employed to prevent the growth of Popery,' London, 1766. This work appeared originally as a series of letters signed 'A Free Thinker' in the 'Public Ledger.' It elicited replies from Benjamin Pye (1767) and D. Grant, vicar of Hutton Rudby, Yorkshire (1771). 3. 'Clio: or a Discourse on Taste, addressed to a Young Lady' (anon.), London, 1767, 8vo; 2nd edit., with large additions, Dublin, 1770, 8vo; 3rd edit., Dublin, 1772, 8vo; new edition, with notes, anecdotes, and quotations by J. Mathew, London, 1803, reprinted 1809, 8vo. 4. 'An Introduction to the Theory of the Human Mind. By J. U., author of Clio,' London, 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1773. 5. 'An Elegy' (*sine anno*); privately reprinted 1860.

[European Mag., March 1796, xxix. 151; Green's Diary of a Lover of Literature, 1810, p. 128; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Milner's Life of Challoner, 1798, pp. 41–4.] T. C.

USHER, RICHARD (1785–1843), clown, was born in 1785. His father, the proprietor of a mechanical exhibition, travelled in the north of England and in Ireland. The son at an early age took a share in the management of the exhibition, and inherited his father's talent in the construction of curious contrivances. A spirit of adventure soon induced him to start on his own account, and with a friend he gave exhibitions in Newcastle, Manchester, Liverpool, and other large towns. At Christmas 1807 he appeared as a clown at the Liverpool Amphitheatre under Mr. Banks's management. His success was immediate, his readiness in the circle supplied a fund of jokes, and no contrivance was too difficult for his inventive powers. In 1809, under John Astley's rule, he came out at Astley's Amphitheatre, London, where for many years he remained a great favourite. His annual benefit was an occasion on which extraordinary performances took place both in and out of the theatre. The most remarkable of these feats occurred in 1828, when in a washing-tub drawn by geese he sailed down the Thames from Westminster to Waterloo Bridge. He was then to have proceeded in a car drawn by eight cats to the Coburg Theatre, but the crowd in the Waterloo Road made this impossible, and he was carried to the theatre on the shoulders of several watermen. On boxing night 1828 he was at Drury Lane in W. Barrymore's pantomime, 'Harlequin Cock Robin, or the Babes in the Wood.' There were two clowns, Usher and Southby; Barnes was pantaloon, Howell harlequin, and Miss Ryall columbine. There were six scenes in the opening burlesque, eleven in the harlequinade, and the performance lasted from half-past six until midnight.

Usher was known in the profession as the John Kemble of his art, and in the ring was the counterpart of Grimaldi on the stage, never descending to coarseness or vulgarity; his manner was irresistibly comic, and his jokes remarkable for their point and originality. He was the writer and inventor of several stock pantomimes. With increasing years he gave up clowning, and confined himself to invention and design. When William Batty purchased Astley's and rebuilt the house in 1842, he refused to employ any architect, and the extensive buildings were constructed from Usher's plans and models. Usher died at Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, London, on 23 Sept. 1843. He married, first, Mrs. Pincott (the mother of Leonora Pincott, the wife of Alfred Sydney Wigan [q. v.]); and, secondly, a sister of James William Wallack [q. v.], who survived him with a family.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 549–50; Stirling's Old Drury Lane, 1881, ii. 206–8.] G. C. B.

USK, Adam of (*fl.* 1400), chronicler. [See Adam.]

USK, THOMAS (*d.* 1388), the author of 'The Testament of Love,' formerly ascribed to Chaucer, was born in the city of London. His family resided in the neighbourhood of Newgate. The documents of the period mention several persons bearing the same surname, to whom he may possibly have been related; a Roger Usk and Agnes his wife, living in London, received a life interest in property at Queenhithe by a will dated 1368 (SHARPE, *London Wills*, ii. 111); in 1377 a Roger Usk was commissioned at Westminster to arrest a runaway friar (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 91); and a Nicholas Usk was treasurer of Calais in 1403 (*Issue Rolls of Exchequer*, p. 287). The chronicler Adam of Usk (who mentions Thomas Usk's execution) does not come into consideration, as he was so called from his birthplace, his real surname being unknown [see ADAM].

The statement that Usk was a priest (*English Continuation of* HIGDEN, Rolls ser. viii. 467) is probably erroneous; but he belonged to the clerical order, and his book gives evidence of considerable theological and philosophical reading. It appears from his own statements that he had at one time held lollard opinions, which he afterwards recanted. He says further that in his youth he was induced by his zeal for the welfare of his native city to enter into certain conspiracies professing to aim at bringing about a reform in the government of London, but that he discovered, to his great grief, that the leaders whom he had followed were actuated by base and self-interested motives. He admits, however, that desire for personal advancement had had too great a share in determining his own conduct. He professes to have made great sacrifices for the cause which he had espoused, paying for the maintenance of some of his fellow-conspirators 'till they were turned out of Zealand.' He also says that he had spent some time in exile, and had been treated with gross ingratitude by those whom he had assisted.

The meaning of these autobiographical allusions is in part elucidated by the facts that are known from other sources respecting Usk's life. He was private secretary to John de Northampton [q.v.], the leader of the democratic and Wyclifite party in the city of London; and during Northampton's two years' mayoralty (1381–3) was the chief instrument in carrying out his patron's designs against the power of the city companies. It appears from Usk's own language that he occupied a highly lucrative and influential position. At the end of 1383 Northampton was defeated in a contest for the mayoralty by Sir Nicholas Brembre [q.v.], and in February 1384 the new lord mayor caused his rival to be arrested on a charge of sedition. Usk appears from his own statements to have fled the country; but, failing to receive the help in money which he expected from his friends in England, he was obliged to return, and early in August was committed to Newgate (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, ii. 500) as an accomplice in his master's crimes. On promising to reveal all he knew he was set at liberty, and was entertained for a time in the house of the lord mayor.

On 18 Aug. Northampton was brought before the king and his council at Reading, and Usk appeared as the principal witness against him, accusing his master of a long series of crimes, to which he confessed that he had himself been accessory. Northampton angrily denied the charges, and challenged his accuser to single combat. His contumacious behaviour exasperated the king, who ordered him to be hanged; but, on the intercession of the queen, the sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. In September Richard, sensible of the illegality of his procedure, caused Northampton to be brought before the judges at the Tower. Usk was again the accuser, and (according to his own assertion, which is indirectly corroborated by Walsingham) offered to prove the truth of his words by wager of battle. Northampton was sentenced to death, but reprieved. On 24 Sept. Usk received the king's pardon (*ib.* ii. 467). It was generally believed that he had been suborned by Brembre to make false charges against his master. In 'The Testament of Love' he shows himself deeply sensible of the odium which his treachery had brought upon him. He endeavours to justify himself for having revealed secrets which, as he admits, he had sworn to preserve. From some of his expressions it appears that he had failed to gain the confidence of his new associates, and that his recantation of lollard heresies had proved unavailing to procure his reconciliation with the church. No further mention of him occurs until 7 Oct. 1387, when the king addressed a letter to the lord mayor, thanking the citizens for having, at his request, appointed Usk under-sheriff. The appointment appears to have been made with some reluctance, and the king promised that it should not be treated as a precedent (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 231).

In the following month Usk's fortunes underwent a fatal reverse. The king was compelled by the rebellion headed by his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, to consent to the impeachment of his five principal ad-

visers, of whom Brembre was one, and it is probable that Usk was arrested about the same time.

At the meeting of the 'Merciless' parliament on 1 Feb. 1388 the indictment of the five 'evil counsellors' of the king was presented. One of its counts was that they had appointed as under-sheriff 'a false villain of their faction, named Thomas Usk,' for the purpose of bringing about the trial and condemnation, on false charges of treason, of the Duke of Gloucester and others of the king's loyal subjects. Usk was brought before the parliament on 3 March, and accused of having endeavoured to compass the death of Gloucester and his associates. His only defence was that he had acted in obedience to the commands of his liege lord. On 4 March he was condemned to death, and the sentence was carried out the same evening. He made an edifying end. 'As he was being dragged from the Tower to Tyburn he devoutly repeated "Placebo," the seven penitential psalms, "Te Deum," "Quicunque vult," "Nunc dimittis," and the prayers appropriate to those in the article of death, and exhibited the profoundest contrition for his sins.' To the last, however, he maintained the truth of the accusations he had formerly made against John of Northampton. He was first hanged, then cut down while still alive, and finally beheaded 'by nearly thirty strokes of the sword.' His head was set up over Newgate 'to disgrace his kinsfolk, who lived in that part of the city' (Knighton, ii. 294).

'The Testament of Love,' as Usk calls his only known literary work, is a prose composition in three books, and is a close imitation of Chaucer's translations of Boethius, many passages of which are almost literally copied. The author represents himself as visited in prison by the apparition of a beautiful lady, who makes herself known to him as Love. She listens to his vindication of his past conduct, consoles him for his unmerited sufferings, and instructs him how to gain the favour of an allegorical personage who is referred to as 'the Margaret Pearl,' and who at the end of the book is explained to represent 'holy church.' The initial letters of the chapters form an acrostic, which reads 'Margarete of virtw, have merci on thin [=thine] Usk.'

The precise date at which the book was written is uncertain. Usk speaks of his 'first imprisonment' (in 1384) as a thing of the past, but implies that at the time when the earlier chapters, at least, were written he was again in prison. It is difficult to suppose that a piece containing nearly sixty thousand words can have been written between Usk's arrest in November 1387 and his execution on 4 March 1388. Possibly it was composed during an unrecorded second imprisonment between the end of 1384 and the middle of 1387. It is unlikely that this second imprisonment was merely metaphorical, though, as the writer had evidently free access to books, his references to 'chains' and 'dungeon' cannot be interpreted literally.

Apart from its historical and philological interest, 'The Testament of Love' is worthless. It was obviously written for the purpose of conciliating those on whom the author's fate might depend. While he endeavours to justify his treachery towards John of Northampton, Usk's chief concern is to make it appear that he is now a pious and contrite soul, whose hopes are fixed in heaven, and from whom no further 'meddling' in political matters need be apprehended. Apparently he hoped to secure the good offices of Chaucer; a passage containing a florid eulogy of 'Troilus and Creseide' is introduced in an awkward manner which suggests that it was written for a special purpose; and the writer's display of familiarity with the translation of Boethius and with 'The House of Fame' (portions of which he paraphrases) may have been intended to gain the goodwill of the poet. It is very likely that Usk sent a copy of his work to Chaucer, and the discovery of the manuscript among Chaucer's papers may have been the circumstance that caused the book to be attributed to his authorship. The mistaken attribution received a seeming confirmation from the passage in the first version of Gower's 'Confessio Amantis,' in which Chaucer is admonished to 'do make his testament of love.' As it is now ascertained that the passage in question was written not before 1390, it may possibly contain a playful allusion to the title of Usk's work.

No manuscript of 'The Testament of Love' is known to exist. It was first printed in William Thynne's edition of Chaucer's works in 1532, and reprinted, with progressive deterioration of the text, in the various editions of Chaucer down to that of John Urry [q.v.] in 1720, and again in the first volume of Chalmers's 'English Poets.' Thynne's own text abounds in blunders throughout, and the third book was reduced to nonsense by an extraordinary series of dislocations, evidently due to an accidental displacement of the leaves of the manuscript. The restoration of the true order of the text by the present writer (*Athenæum*, 6 Feb. 1897) rendered it possible to interpret the acrostic, the exis-

tence of which had been discovered by Professor Skeat in 1893. A trustworthy edition of the book is contained in Professor Skeat's volume of 'Chaucerian and other Pieces,' published in 1897.

Until 1844 'The Testament of Love' was universally regarded not only as a genuine work of Chaucer, but as an authority of the highest value for the biography of the poet. In that year Sir Harris Nicolas proved that the supposed autobiographical statements were irreconcilable with the known facts of Chaucer's life; but he did not question the traditional view of the authorship, which was disproved by Wilhelm Hertzberg in 1866. The evidence of the acrostic, combined with that of the autobiographical allusions, leaves no possibility of doubt that Usk was the real author.

[John of Malvern in Higden's Polychronicon (Rolls ser.), ix. 45, 46, 134, 150, 169; English continuation of Higden (Rolls ser.), vol. viii.; Chronicon Angliæ (Rolls ser.), p. 360; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana; Knighton's Chronicle; Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Skeat's Chaucerian and other Pieces, Introduction, pp. xviii–xxxi; The Testament of Love (*ib.*), pp. 1–145.] H. B.

USSHER, AMBROSE (1582?–1629), scholar, born in Dublin about 1582, was third but second surviving son of Arland Ussher and his wife Margaret. James Ussher [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, was his elder brother. Probably he was, like his brother, educated at the school in Schoolhouse Lane, Dublin; subsequently he is said to have been for a time at Cambridge. He, however, soon returned to Dublin, where he graduated M.A. and was elected fellow of the recently established university in 1601. He devoted his life to unremitting study, and, in addition to more ordinary acquirements of scholarship, he became learned in Hebrew and Arabic. Among his correspondents was Henry Briggs [q. v.] the mathematician (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 849, f. 5). Before the completion of the authorised version of the Bible, Ussher prepared a translation from the original Hebrew, which he dedicated to James I. It remains in manuscript in three volumes in the library of Trinity College, Dublin; a long extract from the 'Epistle Dedicatorie' and Ussher's translation of Genesis, chap. i., are printed in the historical manuscripts commission's fourth report (App. pp. 598–9; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 102). Ussher died at Dublin, unmarried, and was buried on 4 March 1628–9. The only work he published was a 'Brief Catechism very well serving for the Instruction of Youth,' printed at Dublin without date. He left, however, thirty-four works in manuscript, now preserved in Trinity College, Dublin. They include several volumes of sermons, commentaries on various portions of scripture, and notes on classical authors. Besides the translation of the Bible above mentioned, the more important are: 1. 'Disputationes contra Bellarminum,' 4 vols. 2. 'An Arabian Dictionary and Grammar.' 3. 'Laus Astronomiæ.' 4. 'De Usu Sphæræ cum numero Constellationum.' 5. 'Summaria Religionis Christianæ Methodus.' 6. 'Of the Kingdom of Great Britain, or a Discourse on the Question of Scotland's Union with England.' 7. 'The Principles of Religion explained in English, Greek, Latin, and Hebrew.' 8. 'Confutatio Errorum Ecclesiæ Romanæ.' 9. 'Prolegomena Arabica.' 10. 'Collectanea Arabica et Hebraica.'

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 588, 589, 591, 592–3, 598–9; Rawlinson MS. C. 849, ff. 5, 262; Ussher's Letters, ed. Parr, 1696; Elrington's Life and Works of Ussher, i. 95–7; Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, pp. 269, 366.] A. F. P.

USSHER, HENRY (1550?–1613), archbishop of Armagh, second of five sons of Thomas Ussher by Margaret (*d.* January 1597), daughter of Henry Geydon, alderman of Dublin, was born in Dublin about 1550. Ambrose Ussher [q. v.] and James Ussher [q. v.], sons of his brother Arland, were his nephews. The family name is said to have been Neville, the first to settle in Ireland coming over as 'usher' to Prince John; but there is no evidence for this tradition. The first of the name known to history is John le Ussher, appointed constable of Dublin Castle in 1302. Henry Ussher entered at Magdalene College, Cambridge, matriculating on 2 May 1567, and graduating B.A. in the first quarter of 1570. His studies were continued at Paris and at Oxford, where he entered at University College, was incorporated B.A. 1 July 1572, and graduated M.A. 11 July 1572. His first preferment was the treasurership of Christ Church, Dublin (1573); on 12 March 1580 he was made archdeacon of Dublin by Adam Loftus [q. v.], with whom he was connected by marriage.

Ussher owes his place in history to the share which fell to him in the foundation of Dublin University. A 'university of Dublin' had been founded at St. Patrick's on 10 Feb. 1320 by Alexander Bicknor or Bykenore [q. v.] under a bull of Clement V (11 July 1311), confirmed by John XXII; but evidence of its regular maintenance is wanting after 1358, though provision was

made for lecturers as late as 1496 [see FITZSIMONS or FITZSYMOND, WALTER]. The project of converting St. Patrick's into a university was mooted as early as 1563; Adam Loftus, when made dean (28 Jan. 1564–5), was put under a bond to resign the deanery when required for this purpose. In March 1570 James Stanyhurst [see under STANYHURST, RICHARD], speaker of the Irish House of Commons, moved the house for the foundation of a university at Dublin as part of a system of national education. He renewed the proposal in December 1573. It met with no support in parliament. In January 1584 the lord deputy, Sir John Perrot [q. v.], received instructions to draw up proposals for the conversion of St. Patrick's into a college. He submitted a plan in August. Loftus, now archbishop of Dublin, sent Ussher in November to London to frustrate the scheme, which was abandoned. The matter was next taken up by the Dublin corporation, who offered (21 Jan. 1591) the site of the Augustinian priory of All Saints', with land worth 20*l.* a year, 'for the ereccion of a collage.' Ussher was again sent to London, with letters bearing date 4 Nov. 1591, to forward this new scheme. On 13 Jan. 1592 he received a warrant (dated 21 Dec.) granting the royal assent for the erection. On 3 March 1592 the foundation charter passed the great seal. Ussher was named in it as one of the three fellows; he never, however, acted as such, nor was he one of the original benefactors.

On the death (2 March 1594–5) of John Garvey, D.D. [q. v.], his brother-in-law, Ussher was appointed archbishop of Armagh (patent 22 July), and was consecrated in August 1595. The see was not wealthy in his time, nor was his primacy remarkable. A story told by Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.], to the effect that Ussher had written against Bellarmine, and his wife had burned the manuscript, is improved by Bayle after his manner. Ussher died at Termonfechin on Easter-day, 2 April 1613, and was buried at St. Peter's, Drogheda. He married, first (about 1573), Margaret, daughter of Thomas Eliot of Balrisk, co. Meath, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters; secondly, Mary Smith (who survived him), by whom he had three daughters. His widow married (1614) William FitzWilliams of Dundrum.

ROBERT USSHER (1592–1642), youngest son of the above, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, being made fellow in 1611, and graduating B.A. 1612, M.A. 1614, vice-provost 1615; B.D. 1621. He was prebendary of St. Audoen's, Dublin (1617); rector of Ardstraw (1617); prebendary of Dromaragh (1624); and rector of Lurgan (1629). On the death of Sir William Temple (*d.* 1627) [q. v.], there was a disputed election to the provostship. The senior fellows elected Joseph Mead [q. v.], who declined; the junior fellows elected Ussher (14 April 1627), and he was sworn in the same day. He was set aside by royal letter in favour of William Bedell [q. v.], who was sworn in on 16 Aug. On Bedell's promotion to the see of Kilmore, Ussher was again elected (3 Oct. 1629), and sworn in 13 Jan. 1630. He owed his appointment to a temperate letter in his favour by his cousin, James Ussher [q. v.], to whom appeal had been made. He did not, however, fulfil his cousin's expectation of him, being 'of too soft and gentle a disposition to rule so heady a company.' He was an able preacher, he promoted the study of the Irish language, and defended the charter rights of the college. On 11 Aug. 1634 he resigned the provostship on being appointed archdeacon of Meath. On 25 Feb. 1635 he was consecrated bishop of Kildare. He died at Panta Birsley, near Ellesmere, Shropshire, on 7 Sept. 1642, and was buried at Doddleston Chapel, near Oswestry. He married Jane, eldest daughter of Francis Kynaston, of Panta Birsley, and left issue.

[Ware's Works (Harris), 1739, i.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss); Bayle's Dictionnaire, 1740, iv. 480, art. 'Usserius, Henri;' Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 330; Elrington's Life of James Ussher, 1848, app. i.; Brady's State Papers of the Irish Church, 1868, pp. 55, 94; Stubbs's Hist. Univ. Dublin, 1889; Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889; Urwick's Early Hist. Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1892; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1532.] A. G.

USSHER, HENRY (*d.* 1790), astronomer, a direct descendant of Arland Ussher, mayor of Dublin 1469–71, was fourth son of Samuel Ussher, rector of Dunganstown, co. Wicklow, by his wife Frances Walsh. His grandfather, John Ussher of Mount Ussher, third son of Sir William Ussher (*d.* 1671) of Portrane, co. Dublin, married, on 13 Oct. 1681, Alice, daughter of Samuel Molyneux, became a master in chancery, and died in 1745. Henry Ussher gained in 1759 a scholarship in Trinity College; graduated B.A. in 1761, M.A. in 1764, B.D. and D.D. in 1779; was elected to a fellowship in 1764, and co-opted senior fellow in 1781. Appointed, on 22 Jan. 1783, the first Andrews professor of astronomy in the university of Dublin, he repaired to London to order from Jesse Ramsden [q. v.] the instruments requisite for the designed new observatory. The chief of them were: a small achromatic telescope, mounted on a polar axis, and carried by a heliostatic

movement; an equatoreal machine with circles five feet in diameter; a transit of six feet focal length, and a ten-foot vertical circle executed, after interminable delays, on a reduced scale [see BRINKLEY, JOHN, 1763–1835]. Ussher chose a site for the observatory at Dunsink, co. Dublin, planned the building, and supervised its construction. His stipend was fixed at 250*l.* per annum, out of which he undertook to defray all current official expenditure; but the board (consisting of the provost and senior fellows of Trinity College) made him, on 19 Feb. 1785, a special grant of 200*l.* His election as a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 24 Nov. 1785 followed close upon the incorporation of the Royal Irish Academy, of which body he was an original member. He died at his house in Harcourt Street, Dublin, on 8 May 1790, and was buried in the college chapel. His premature death, just as the initial difficulties of his career were overcome, was lamented as a calamity by men of science. The board allowed a pension to his widow, and promised grants of 50*l.* and 20*l.* respectively for the printing of his sermons and astronomical manuscripts. They ordered besides that his bust should be placed in the observatory, and proposed his death as the subject of a prize poem. But no publications ensued, and he remained without commemoration either in verse or marble.

Ussher married Mary Burne, and left three sons and five daughters. His eldest son was Admiral Sir Thomas Ussher [q. v.]

The undermentioned are the most important of the papers contributed by Ussher to the first three volumes of the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society: 1. 'An Account of the Observatory belonging to Trinity College, Dublin.' 2. 'A New Method of illuminating the Wires, and regulating the Position of the Transit.' 3. 'An Account of some Observations made with a view to ascertain whether Magnifying Power or Aperture contributes most to the discerning small Stars in the Day,' translated in 'Journal der Physik,' 1791, iv. 54. 4. 'Observations on the Disappearance and Reappearance of Saturn's Rings in the Year 1789.' From the compression of the globe he deduced a rotation-period for the planet of $10^h\ 12\frac{1}{2}^m$. 5. 'An Account of an Aurora Borealis seen in full Sunshine.' This unique phenomenon occurred on 25 May 1788.

[The Book of Trinity College, Dublin, 1591–1891; Taylor's History of the University of Dublin; Burke's Landed Gentry; Universal Magazine (Dublin), iii. 499; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. Grad. University of Dublin; Gent. Mag. 1790, p. 479.] A. M. C.

USSHER, JAMES (1581–1656), archbishop of Armagh, second but elder surviving son of Arland (Arnoldus) Ussher (*d.* 12 Aug. 1598), clerk of the Irish court of chancery, by his wife Margaret (*d.* November 1626), daughter of James Stanyhurst [see under STANYHURST, RICHARD], was born in Nicholas Street, parish of St. Nicholas Within, Dublin, on 4 Jan. 1580–1. Ambrose Ussher [q. v.] was his younger brother. Both parents were originally protestants. His mother became a Roman catholic before her death. Two blind aunts (probably Alice and Katherine Ussher, his father's sisters) taught him to read. At the age of eight he entered the free Latin school in Schoolhouse Lane, Dublin, conducted by (Sir) James Fullerton (*d.* 1630) and James Hamilton (Viscount Claneboye) [q. v.], two Scottish presbyterians, political agents of James VI. On the opening of Trinity College, Dublin [see USSHER, HENRY], on 9 Jan. 1593–4, Hamilton was one of the original fellows, and Ussher was entered under him, at the age of thirteen, as one of the earliest scholars on a foundation which owed its existence to the efforts of his family on both sides of the house. He was not, as Bernard affirms, the first scholar entered; his name follows that of Abel Walsh, afterwards dean of Tuam. He had already shown a precocious taste for divinity and chronology, having read something of William Perkins (in manuscript), the 'Meditations' of St. Augustine, probably in the 'purified' translation (1581) by Thomas Rogers (*d.* 1616) [q. v.], and Sleidan's 'De Quatuor Summis Imperiis.' Greek and Hebrew he began at Trinity College. Before graduating B.A. (probably in July 1597) he had drawn up in Latin a biblical chronology (to the end of the Hebrew monarchy), which formed the basis of his 'Annales.' His father, intending him for the bar, had arranged, much against Ussher's own will, for his legal studies in London. On his father's death (1598) he inherited a considerable but burdened estate. This, on coming of age, he transferred to his uncle, George Ussher (1558–1610), a Dublin merchant, in trust for his brother and sisters, reserving a small sum for his college maintenance.

Ussher first exhibited his powers at an academic disputation before Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], the new chancellor of Trinity College, in April 1599. His success led him to enter the lists in public discussion with Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.], then a prisoner for his religion in Dublin Castle. Both disputants have given some account of the encounter. Fitzsimon describes Ussher as 'octodenarius præcocis

sapientiæ (non tamen malæ, ut videtur, indolis) juvenis,' and says he refused to continue the discussion unless Ussher's party would adopt him as their champion. Ussher affirms that Fitzsimon did not fulfil a promise to supply the points for controversy in writing. To meet the argument from antiquity presented in 'A Fortresse of the Faith' (1565), by Thomas Stapleton [q. v.], Ussher now began a systematic reading of the fathers, a labour which it took him eighteen years to accomplish. He was made fellow in 1599 (STUBBS, p. 25), graduated M.A. on 24 Feb. 1600–1 (*ib.* p. 17), was appointed catechist of his college and the first proctor, and in the same year was chosen one of three preachers at Christ Church. These three preachers were then all laymen; but Ussher, whose duty was to discourse on the Romish controversy on Sunday afternoons, soon felt scruples about his position, and by special dispensation was ordained deacon and priest (in his twenty-first year) on 20 Dec. 1601 by Henry Ussher [q. v.], his uncle. On 24 Dec. he preached before the state on a day of supplication for success against the Spaniards; their defeat at Kinsale occurred on that same day. Out of the booty then gained the officers of the English army gave 'about 700*l.*' to buy books for Trinity College Library. To select them, Ussher was sent on his first journey to England, in company with his connection, Luke Challoner, D.D. (1550–1613). At Chester he visited Christopher Goodman [q. v.], the puritan, who was then bedridden and died the next year (4 June 1603). In London he met Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], then collecting books for his munificent foundation at Oxford. On his return (1602) he was appointed to a catechetical lecture on the Roman controversy on Sunday afternoons at St. Catherine's Church. This lecture was stopped in pursuance of the government order (February 1603) for the free exercise of the Roman catholic religion. It was in consequence of this order that Ussher preached his famous sermon at Christ Church, predicting (Ezek. iv. 6) a judgment after forty years. This was thought to be fulfilled by the massacre of 1641. His biographers (before Elrington) have antedated the sermon to 1601, making the prediction more exact.

The charter (1591) of Trinity College has no limitation of religion. Roman catholics contributed to the funds for its erection. It was treated, however, as a protestant stronghold. After the nominal provostship of Adam Loftus (1533?–1605) [q. v.], its early provosts were English puritans, whose opinions had interfered with their preferment at home. They were men of learning and character rather than of administrative gifts. Ussher imbibed their theology, and respected without sharing their ceremonial scruples. Walter Travers [q. v.], provost till 1598, was strong in Oriental learning. Ussher never lost sight of him, and in later life offered him substantial proofs of his esteem. Travers was succeeded, after an interregnum, by Henry Alvey (*d.* 1627), under whom Ussher was made fellow. During Alvey's absences, from ill-health (March to October 1603) and from fear of the plague (June 1604 to June 1605), the management of the college was in the hands of Challoner and Ussher. Shortly before his death (1 April 1605) Loftus preferred Ussher to the chancellorship of St. Patrick's and the rectory of Finglas, co. Dublin, held with it *in commendam*; hence he resigned his fellowship (the presentation, owing to the *commenda*, had legally devolved to the crown; the error was rectified by a crown presentation on 12 July 1611). In 1606 he again visited England in search of books, and made the acquaintance of Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.] and William Camden [q. v.], to whom he furnished information on Irish antiquities, acknowledged in the description of Dublin in the sixth edition (1607) of the 'Britannia.' From this time he paid a triennial visit to Oxford, Cambridge, and London, staying a month at each place. He graduated B.D. in 1607, and was at once appointed the first professor of divinity at Dublin on the foundation (worth 8*l.* a year) of James Cottrell, who died at York in 1595. On Alvey's resignation (1609) the provostship was offered to Ussher, who declined it and promoted the appointment of Sir William Temple (*d.* 1627) [q. v.], a good organiser. The scope of Ussher's office was now defined as 'professor of theological controversies' (the title 'regius professor of divinity' dates from 1674). His acquaintance with Henry Briggs [q. v.], John Davenant [q. v.], Sir Henry Savile [q. v.], and John Selden [q. v.] began in a visit to London in 1609. He brought back with him to Dublin Thomas Lydiat [q. v.], who gave him aid in his chronological studies. At this time he preached every Sunday at Finglas, where he endowed a vicarage as a separate benefice. From about 1611 he held also the rectory of Assey, co. Meath.

His first work, 'De . . . Ecclesiarum . . . Successione,' the publication of which took him to London in 1613, was designed to carry on the argument of Jewel's 'Apologia' (1562). Jewel had vindicated Anglican doctrine as the doctrine of the first six cen-

turies; Ussher undertook to show a continuity of the same doctrine to 1513. The portion published reaches the year 1270; before completing his task Ussher awaited a reply by his uncle, Richard Stanyhurst [q. v.], of which only a 'Brevis Præmunitio' (1615) appeared. With George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who had been made chancellor of Trinity College in 1612, Ussher conferred respecting new statutes. Abbot complained of sundry arrangements as 'flat puritanical;' Ussher wrote (9 April 1613) to Challoner: 'I pray you be not too forward to have statutes sent you from hence.' On 27 April Challoner died, his last wish being that his daughter and heiress should marry Ussher. The marriage took place within a year. Ussher proceeded D.D. on 18 Aug. 1614, and was chosen vice-chancellor on 2 March 1614–15; he was chosen vice-provost on 13 May 1616 (to act in Temple's absence); and on 3 July 1617 he was again chosen vice-chancellor.

In 1615 was held at Dublin the first convocation of the Irish clergy on the English model. Hitherto the only 'articles of religion' having authority in Ireland were the eleven articles drawn up by Matthew Parker [q. v.] in 1559, and authorised for Ireland in 1566 (when they were numbered as twelve). Ussher was deputed to draft a new formulary. It extended to 104 articles under nineteen heads. Incorporating much from the articles of 1559, and more from the Anglican articles of 1562, the Irish articles take over the whole of the Lambeth articles of 1595 [see Baro, Peter, and Overall, John] and even go beyond them in definition of the subjects of reprobation. Further, they declare the pope to be the 'man of sinne;' identify the 'Catholike' with the 'Inuisible' church; reject 'the sacrifice of the Masse' as 'most ungodly;' affirm 'the eating of fish and forbearing of flesh' to be not a religious but an economic provision; declare religious 'images' of every kind unlawful; and direct the Lord's day 'wholly to be dedicated' to divine service. The most striking omission is the absence of reference to distinction of orders among the clergy or to any form of ordination. It does not appear that subscription to these articles was compulsory, but the decree of convocation imposed silence and deprivation as the penalties for public teaching contrary to them.

By letter of 30 Sept. 1619 from the Irish to the English privy council, Ussher was recommended for the next vacant bishopric. The document was intended 'to set him right in his majesties opinion' in regard of his alleged 'unaptness to be conformable.' He had been passed over when Launcelot Bulkeley [q. v.] was appointed to Dublin (11 Aug.) He was presented (17 April 1620) to the rectory of Trim, resigning Assey. On the death of George Montgomery (January 1620–1) James I at once nominated Ussher to the see of Meath and Clonmacnoise. On 18 Feb. he preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, when the members received the communion as a test against popery. His patent was issued on 22 Feb., and he resigned his professorship. On his return to Ireland he was consecrated (the writ is dated 27 June) at St. Peter's, Drogheda, by Christopher Hampton [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, and three suffragans, including Theophilus Buckworth (1561–1652), bishop of Dromore, who had married Ussher's sister Sarah. The yearly revenue of the see amounted to little over 400*l.*; Ussher held Trim (worth 200*l.*) *in commendam*, perhaps also Finglas, where he was living in 1623.

Ussher's 'certificate' of the state of the diocese (28 May 1622) is a most minute and interesting document (Elrington, app. v.) There was no cathedral and no chapter; the clergy met in synod, but the great majority of the parish churches were ruinous; yet Elrington considers the diocese 'at that time the best arranged and most civilised part of Ireland.' Ussher made endeavours to win the Roman catholics by his sermons, preaching in the session-house when he could not induce them to enter the church. Rumours of his adopting less legitimate modes of propaganda ('clandestine christenings') are mentioned in a letter (April 1622) by Sir Henry Bourgchier. His sermon (8 Sept. 1622) before the new lord deputy, Henry Cary, first viscount Falkland [q. v.], showed anxiety to curb corresponding efforts on the part of the Roman catholic priesthood. Archbishop Hampton wrote (17 Oct.) a wise remonstrance, advising Ussher to soften matters 'by a voluntary retraction and milder interpretation,' and to 'spend more time' in his diocese. According to Cox (*Hibernia Anglicana*, 1690, ii. 39), Ussher preached an explanatory sermon; he certainly wrote (16 Oct.) an explanatory letter, but it must be added that in his speech at the privy council (22 Nov.) enforcing the oath of supremacy, he distinctly recognises the death penalty for heresy as part of the civil government. This speech was published with a special letter of thanks by James I, who in the following year granted Ussher an indefinite leave of absence in England for the completion of his projected works on the antiquities of the British church.

Ussher reached London early in December 1623, and remained in England till the beginning of 1626. He preached before James at Wanstead on 20 June 1624; in the same year he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn; at its close he published his 'Answer' to William Malone [q. v.] On 22 March 1624–5 he was appointed by patent archbishop of Armagh, in succession to Hampton. He was then living at Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, where his friend George Montaigne [q. v.], bishop of London, had a country house, now known as the Palace. In January 1624–5 he had preached a funeral sermon for Theophilus Aylmer, the late rector. Aylmer's successor, Peter Hausted [q. v.], is a link between Ussher and Jeremy Taylor [q. v.], being in charge of Uppingham on Taylor's appointment. Weekday preaching in Essex threw Ussher into a quartan ague; he lay ill at Hadham several months. In November, still ailing, he became the guest at Drayton Lodge, Northamptonshire, of John Mordaunt (afterwards first Earl of Peterborough) [see under Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl]. Mordaunt had become a Roman catholic, his wife Elizabeth, granddaughter of Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham [q. v.], remaining protestant; on her motion Ussher was to dispute the points in controversy with Oswald Tesimond [q. v.], known as Philip Beaumont. After three days' discussion, Tesimond retired; Mordaunt returned to the Anglican church. By 22 March 1626 Ussher was at Drogheda, under treatment by Thomas Arthur, M.D. [q. v.], who took him to the island of Lambay, which he left for Dublin 'evicto morbo,' on 8 June. He must have journeyed to Oxford soon after 14 June, if Wood is right in saying that he lodged in Jesus College at the time of his incorporation as D.D. (24 July). Parr says he returned to Ireland in August, but this is inconsistent with the statement that he was in England at the time of his mother's death.

Ussher's name heads the list of twelve Irish prelates, who met in Dublin and signed (26 Nov. 1626) a protestation against toleration of popery [see Downham or Downame, George]. Some relief had been proposed for Roman catholics in return for their army contributions. Against this Ussher preached as a corrupt bargain; and in an elaborate speech (30 April 1627) he urged that it was to the interest of Roman catholics to support the army without relief. In the previous month he had expressed to Robert Blair (1593–1666) [q. v.] his desire for the removal of grievances felt by the nonconforming puritans. As vice-chancellor he took now a large share in the affairs of Trinity College. The appointment of William Bedell [q. v.] as provost (16 Aug. 1627) was mainly his work, on the failure of overtures to Richard Sibbes [q. v.] Their relations became strained soon after Bedell's elevation (1629) to the sees of Kilmore and Ardagh. Ussher disapproved of Bedell's leniency to Roman catholics, and was averse from the policy of encouraging the Irish language as a means of religious instruction.

Ussher's correspondence with Laud began in 1628, and was maintained till 1640, with no lack of cordiality on either side. In love of learning, in reverence for antiquity, and in opposition to Rome, they had common ground, notwithstanding their adhesion to different theological schools; and though Ussher had none of Laud's passion for uniformity, he fully recognised the duty of allegiance to constituted authority. In September 1631 he interceded with Robert Echlin [q. v.], his suffragan, for leniency towards the Scottish nonconformists in Down; but in the following May, the crown having issued instructions, he declined to interfere. He carried out the king's order in regard to the sermon by George Downham against Arminianism (Elrington's suspicion of the authenticity of the letter, 8 Nov. 1631, is unfounded), though he had himself just published an extreme view of predestination in his 'Gotteschalci Historia.' On Laud becoming archbishop of Canterbury (1633), Ussher took immediate steps to procure his election (May 1634) as chancellor of Trinity College.

It has been assumed that Strafford, in conjunction with Laud, took measures to lessen Ussher's influence. Urwick urges in support of this view the appointment of William Chappell [q. v.] as provost of Trinity, but the facts will not bear this construction. On 26 June 1634 the long-pending dispute between the sees of Armagh and Dublin, for the primacy of all Ireland, was decided by Strafford in favour of Armagh (Ussher's paper on the controversy is printed in Elrington's *Life*, App. vi.) Ussher preached at the opening of the Irish parliament on 14 July. In the Irish convocation, which met simultaneously, the main question was that of the adoption of the Anglican articles and canons. Ussher had a plan for substituting the Anglican articles for the Irish 'without noise, as it were aliud agens.' Difficulties arose, and Strafford insisted on the adoption of the Anglican articles without discussion, which was done (November 1634), with one dissentient voice, in the lower house.

The Irish articles were not repealed; Ussher's own course (and that of some other bishops) was to require subscription to both sets of articles, a practice which fell into abeyance at the Restoration. The adoption of the Anglican canons of 1604 was proposed by John Bramhall [q. v.], bishop of Derry. Ussher strenuously resisted this, as inconsistent with the independence of a national church; ultimately a hundred canons, mainly drafted by Bramhall, but 'methodised' by Ussher, were adopted. They exhibit no concession to puritan scruples, and their enforcement became the main grievance of the Scottish settlers in the north. It is curious that when Strafford visited Ussher at Drogheda in 1638, he found no communion table in his private chapel. In 1638 may perhaps be placed Ussher's famous visit to Samuel Rutherford [q. v.], at Anwoth, Kirkcudbrightshire; no date will exactly fit the story as given by Wodrow.

Ussher's relations with Bedell at this period are perplexing. The Irish canons had allowed the use of the Irish language (concurrently with English) in the service, and Ussher had recommended to Bedell, as translator of the Old Testament, Murtagh King, a convert from Roman catholicism. But he certainly did not support Bedell in his difficulties about King's preferment, which led to what Burnet calls the 'unjust prosecution' of Bedell in the prerogative court.

In March 1640 Ussher preached at the opening of the Irish parliament, and immediately left Ireland, finally as it turned out. He spent a short time at Oxford, lodging in Christ Church, and preaching at St. Mary's on 5 Nov., but was called up to London to aid in composing the ecclesiastical revolution which began with the opening of the Long parliament (November 1640). He prepared the draft of a modified scheme of episcopacy, which was surreptitiously printed (1641, 4to, and again 1642, 4to) with a misleading title, implying that Ussher had issued 'Directions' affecting 'the Lyturgy' as well as church government. Instead of putting forth his own edition, he obtained an order (9 Feb. 1640–1) of the House of Commons suppressing the pamphlet, a course which has thrown doubt on the authenticity of one of the most important ecclesiastical documents of the time. The scheme was submitted to the sub-committee of divines appointed (12 March) by the lords' committee for accommodation. It was accepted by the puritan leaders, then and subsequently; Charles I fell back upon it in 1648; Charles II made it the basis of his 'declaration' in October 1660; Robert Leighton (1611–1684) [q. v.] took it as the model of his experiments in the dioceses of Dunblane and Glasgow. Another surreptitious edition, with more correct title, having been issued in 1656 (after Ussher's death), the original was published from Ussher's autograph, with his 'last correction,' by Nicholas Bernard, D.D. [q. v.], as 'The Reduction of Episcopacie unto the form of Synodical Government received in the Ancient Church,' 1656, 4to. The text, as actually presented in 1641, is given in 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ,' 1696, ii. 238 sq., with bracketed amendments suggested by Richard Holdsworth [q. v.] and afterwards adopted by Ussher. The marginalia, showing parallels with the Scottish system, were Ussher's own, but he had forbidden Bernard to print them; in fact, the parallels were not real, for Ussher's synods were purely clerical, except the meeting of parochial officers, which had no jurisdiction. The 1660 reprint has a careless title-page, but follows the original in every material particular. A Latin version was edited by John Hoornbeek, Utrecht, 1661.

Ussher was one of the five bishops consulted by Charles before passing the bill of attainder against Strafford. Not only did he warn the king against giving his assent unless he were satisfied of Strafford's treason, but after the assent he reproached Charles 'with tears in his eyes.' He was sent to Strafford with the last message from Charles, and to Laud with the last message from Strafford, attended him to the block, and brought the account of his last moments to the king.

The rebellion of October 1641 made havoc of all Ussher's Irish property (except his library). He declined the offer of a chair at Leyden. On 22 Dec. he preached before the House of Lords, and obtained an order (11 Feb.) for the suppression of a surreptitious print of his sermon. On 16 Feb. 1641–2 Charles made him a grant of the bishopric of Carlisle *in commendam* on the death of Barnaby Potter [q. v.] He administered the diocese by commission, and received the revenue till the autumn of 1643. On 21 Sept. 1643 parliament granted him a pension of 400*l.* a year, but no payment was made till 10 Dec. 1647. In London he had preached regularly at St. Paul's, Covent Garden; he removed in 1642 with parliamentary sanction to Oxford, occupying the house of John Prideaux (1578–1650) [q. v.], and frequently preaching at St. Aldate's or at All Saints'. His name was included in the ordinance (20 June 1643) summoning the Westminster assembly, not without de-

bate, in the course of which John Selden [q. v.] remarked, 'they had as good inquire whether they had best admit Inigo Jones, the king's architect, to the company of mouse-trap makers.' He responded to the summons by preaching boldly against the legality of the assembly; the commons promptly removed his name, substituting that of John Bond, LL.D. [q. v.], and confiscated his library, then deposited at Chelsea College. Daniel Featley or Fairclough [q. v.], with Selden's aid, redeemed the books for a nominal sum, but many of Ussher's papers and all his correspondence had disappeared. He was again offered a seat in the assembly in 1647, but he never attended. The influence of his writings is very apparent in the work of the assembly. The chapters of the 'Westminster Confession' in the main follow the order and adopt the headings of the Irish articles, and introduce but two new topics (liberty of conscience and marriage).

Ussher had found himself powerless to resist Charles's scheme (April 1644) for purchasing Irish support by proffering relief to Roman catholics. He left Oxford on 5 March 1644–5, accompanying Prince Charles as far as Bristol. Thence he proceeded to Cardiff, where Tyrrell, his son-in-law, was governor. There he preached before Charles on 3 Aug. He had thoughts of migrating to the continent, but accepted the hospitality of Mary, widow of Sir Edward Stradling [see under Stradling, Sir John] at St. Donat's, Glamorganshire. On his way thither with his daughter he fell into the hands of Welsh insurgents, and was stripped of his books and papers, most of which were afterwards recovered. At St. Donat's Castle there was a fine library, but Ussher's studies were interrupted by serious illness, leaving him so weak from hæmorrhage that his death was reported. John Greaves [q. v.] wrote an epitaph for him. He again resolved to retire to the continent, and procured a passport from Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], the lord high admiral. He was putting to sea, when Molton, the vice-admiral, threatened him with arrest. At the invitation of his old friend, Elizabeth Mordaunt, now Dowager Countess of Peterborough, he removed to London, and remained her guest till his death. On his way through Gloucester (June 1646) he had an interview with John Biddle [q. v.], the antitrinitarian; the interview was not fruitless, as it led Biddle to examine the argument from Christian antiquity.

When parliament called upon Ussher to take the negative oath, he asked time for consideration, and the matter was not pressed. His appointment as preacher at Lincoln's Inn was sanctioned by parliament at the beginning of 1647, on his petition. He is said to have refused the sacrament to Edward, first lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], on his deathbed (August 1648), in consequence of the dying man's remark, 'if there was good in anything it was in that; or if it did no good, it could do no harm.' His preaching was fearless. In November 1648 he denounced at Lincoln's Inn the attitude of parliament towards the king. On 19 Nov. (the king's birthday), in a sermon before Charles at Carisbrooke, he urged the doctrine of divine right. It was then that Charles accepted his 'reduction' scheme of 1641, having previously refused it (this is Ussher's own testimony given to Baxter, *Reliq. Baxt.* i. 62). He saw the preliminaries of the execution of Charles from the leads of Lady Peterborough's house in St. Martin's Lane, 'just over against Charing Cross,' but fainted when 'the villains in vizards began to put up his hair.' To a date subsequent to the execution of Charles must be referred the offer (to which he alludes, November 1651) of a pension with the free exercise of his religion, made through Richelieu by the queen regent of France. He had previously exchanged courtesies with Richelieu, after the publication of his 'Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates' (1639).

Early in 1654 Roger Boyle, baron Broghill [q. v.], nominated Ussher as one of fourteen divines to draw up 'fundamentals' as terms of toleration; he declined to act, and suggested Baxter, who was put in his place (*Monthly Repository*, 1825, p. 287). Cromwell, according to Parr, consulted Ussher about advancing the protestant interest abroad, and promised him a twenty-one years' lease of lands belonging to the see of Armagh; the grant was not made; after Ussher's death his daughter made fruitless application for it. In November 1654 Ussher was at Selden's deathbed, and is said to have given him absolution. He approached Cromwell in 1655, seeking liberty for episcopal clergy to minister in private; some kind of promise was given, but retracted at a second interview, after Ussher had made a retort, ofted quoted. 'If this core were out,' said Cromwell (alluding to a boil), 'I should be soon well.' 'I doubt the core lies deeper,' said Ussher; 'there is a core in the heart.' His application to Cromwell had no personal reference, for he had resigned Lincoln's Inn, as loss of teeth interfered with his preaching. His sight was also failing, and spectacles were of no service. He preached for the

last time at Hammersmith at Michaelmas 1655.

On 13 Feb. 1655–6 he took leave of his London friends, and retired to Lady Peterborough's house at Reigate. He was still intent on his studies, and thought of engaging an amanuensis. On 20 March he was seized with pleurisy at night, and quickly sank; his last words referred to his 'sins of omission.' He died on 21 March 1656. His body was embalmed, and was to have been buried in the Peterborough vault at Reigate. Cromwell ordered a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, making for the purpose a treasury grant (2 April) of 200*l.* (a fourth of the actual cost). The interment took place on 17 April in St. Erasmus's Chapel, next to the tomb of Ussher's first master, Sir James Fullerton. Bernard preached the funeral sermon to an immense concourse; the Anglican service was used at the grave. Payne Fisher [q. v.], Cromwell's poet laureate, is said to have recited on the same day a worthless Latin elegy in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford; as published (1658, fol.) it purports to be a commemoration of the anniversary of the funeral. There is no monument to Ussher. The best likeness of him, according to Parr, was the portrait by Lely, at Shotover, engraved (1738) by Vertue; the Bodleian has a portrait dated 1644; Trinity College, Dublin, has a portrait dated 1654; the National Portrait Gallery has a portrait (in surplice) ascribed to Lely and dated about 1655; an anonymous portrait is at Armagh (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 570). Engravings are very numerous; that by Vaughan (1647) was done at the expense of Oxford University. All represent him in plain skull-cap and large ruff. He was of middle height, erect and well made, of fresh complexion, and wore moustache and short beard.

Ussher married in 1614 Phœbe (*d.* 1654), only daughter of Luke Challoner, D.D. (her portrait, formerly at Shotover, was exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition, 1866), and had issue an only child, Elizabeth. She was baptised on 19 Sept. 1619 at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, and married in 1641 Sir Timothy Tyrrell (*d.* 23 Oct. 1701, aged 83) of Oakley, Buckinghamshire, afterwards of Shotover, Oxfordshire. She died in 1693, and was buried at Oakley (Wright's copy of her epitaph is incorrect); James Tyrrell (1642–1718) [q. v.] was the eldest of her twelve children; her sixth daughter, Eleanor, was the wife of Charles Blount [q. v.], the deist.

Burnet's eulogy of Ussher is warm and discriminating: 'No man had a better soul.' 'Love of the world seemed not . . . in his nature.' 'He had a way of gaining people's hearts and of touching their consciences that look'd like somewhat of the apostolical age reviv'd.' Burnet adds that 'he was not made for the governing part of his function,' having 'too gentle a soul' for the 'rough work of reforming abuses;' hence 'he left things as he found them.' He had nothing of Bramhall's statesmanlike grasp of affairs, and his measures of ecclesiastical legislation were academic. The blunder of the Irish articles was not retrieved by the opposite blunder of the Irish canons. His reduction of episcopacy took no account of the real difficulty, the lay demand for a voice in church affairs. His Augustinian theology commended him to the puritans, his veneration for antiquity to the high churchmen; no royalist surpassed him in his deference to the divine right of kings. All parties had confidence in his character, and marvelled at his learning.

Selden calls him 'learned to a miracle' ('ad miraculum doctus'). To estimate his labours aright would be the work of a company of experts. His learning was for use; and his topics were suggested by the controversies of his age, which he was resolved to probe to their roots in the ground of history. He told Evelyn (21 Aug. 1655) 'how great the loss of time was to study much the eastern languages; that, excepting Hebrew, there was little fruit to be gathered of exceeding labour . . . the Arabic itself had little considerable.' His genius as a scholar was shown in his eye for original sources, and this on all subjects that he touched. He worked from manuscripts hitherto neglected, and brought to light the materials he needed by personal research, and by correspondence with continental scholars and with agents in the east. Younger scholars, like Francis Quarles [q. v.], were employed as his aids and amanuenses. As a writer, his passion for exactness (which made him extremely sensitive on the subject of unauthorised publication) exhibits itself in his use of materials. He lets his sources tell their story in their own words, incorporating them into his text with clear but sparing comment. Few faults have been found with his accuracy; his conclusions have been mended by further application of his own methods. His merits as an investigator of early Irish history are acknowledged by his countrymen of all parties; his contributions to the history of the creed and to the treatment of the Ignatian problem are recognised by modern scholars as of primary value; his chronology is still the standard adopted in editions of the English Bible.

Ussher's library was offered for sale after his death. On 12 June 1656 Cromwell, by an order in council, referred it to John Owen, D.D., Joseph Caryl, and Peter Sterry, to certify what part was 'fitt to be bought by the state,' and meantime stopped the sale. The whole library was purchased for 2,200*l.*, raised in part by contributions from the army in Ireland. The library was sent, by way of Chester, to Dublin, and lodged in the castle, the intention being to place it in Cork House, as a library for the New College then projected. The statement that it was negligently kept appears to be groundless. In 1661 the library was deposited in Trinity College, Dublin, as the gift of Charles II.

Ussher's complete 'Works,' with 'life,' were published at Dublin, 1847–64, 8vo, 17 vols., the first fourteen volumes edited by Charles Richard Elrington [q. v.], the remainder by James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], the index by William Reeves, D.D. [q. v.] Editions of separate works, many of them edited by foreign as well as by English scholars, are very numerous. The following is a list of original editions, omitting single sermons: 1. 'Gravissimæ Quæstionis de Christianorum Ecclesiarum ... Successione et Statu Historica Explicatio,' 1613, 4to; the edition 1678, 4to, has additions by Ussher, though this is denied by Smith. 2. 'A Discourse of the Religion anciently professed by the Irish,' Dublin, 1623, 4to; enlarged, London, 1631, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to ... A Iesuite in Ireland,' 1625, 4to (in reply to Malone's challenge). 4. 'Gotteschalci et Predestinatianæ Controversiæ ... Historia,' Dublin, 1631, 4to. 5. 'A Speech ... in the Castle-Chamber at Dublin,' 1631, 4to (delivered 22 Nov. 1622). 6. 'Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge,' Dublin, 1632, 4to. 7. 'Immanuel, or the Mysterie of the Incarnation,' Dublin, 1638, 4to. 8. 'Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates ... inserta est ... a Pelagio ... inductæ Hæreseos Historia,' Dublin, 1639, 4to; enlarged, London, 1677, fol. 9. 'The Jugement of Doctor Rainoldes touching the Originall of Episcopacy ... confirmed,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. 10. 'The Originall of Bishops,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. 11. 'A Geographicall and Historicall Disquisition touching the Asia properly so called,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. 12. 'Polycarpi et Ignatii Epistolæ,' Oxford, 1644, 4to. 13. 'The Principles of Christian Religion,' 1644, 12mo (apparently not published by Ussher). 14. 'A Body of Divinitie,' 1645, fol.; published by John Downham or Downame [q.v.] under Ussher's name, and often reprinted as his; it was part of a manuscript 'lent abroad to divers in scattered sheets,' and described by Ussher (letter of 13 May 1645) as 'a kinde of common place book ... in divers places dissonant from my own judgment;' subsequent editions have some corrections. 15. 'Appendix Ignatiana,' 1647, 4to. 16. 'De Romanæ Ecclesiæ Symbolo Apostolico ... Diatriba,' 1647, 4to; prefixed is a portrait of Ussher, engraved by order (10 March 1644–5) of the convocation of Oxford University, and meant to be prefixed to No. 12. 17. 'De Macedonum et Asianorum Anno Solari Dissertatio,' 1648, 8vo. 18. 'Annalium Pars Prior,' 1650, fol.; combined with No. 20 as 'Annales Veteris Testamenti,' 1659, fol. 19. 'De Textus Hebraici ... variantibus lectionibus ad Ludovicum Cappellum Epistola,' 1652, 4to. 20. 'Annalium Pars Posterior,' 1654, fol.; Nos. 18 and 20 were translated, with additions, as 'The Annals of the World... to the beginning of the Emperor Vespasian's Reign,' 1658, fol. 21. 'De Græca Septuaginta Interpretum Versione Syntagma,' 1655, 4to. Posthumous were: 22. 'The Judgement of the late Archbishop of Armagh ... i. Of the Extent of Christ's Death. ... ii. Of the Sabbath. ... iii. Of the Ordination in other Reformed Churches,' 1658, 8vo. 23. 'The Judgement ... of the present See of Rome,' 1659, 8vo (on Rev. xviii. 4); this and the preceding were edited by Bernard from early papers by Ussher. 24. 'Eighteen Sermons,' 1659, 4to; enlarged, 'Twenty Sermons,' 1677, fol. (from notes of his Oxford sermons in 1640). 25. 'Chronologia Sacra,' Oxford, 1660, 4to; edited by Thomas Barlow [q. v.] 26. 'The Power communicated by God to the Prince,' 1661, 8vo; edited by James Tyrrell. 27. 'Historia Dogmatica Controversiæ inter Orthodoxos et Pontificios de Scripturis,' 1690, 4to; edited by Henry Wharton.

Two speeches by Ussher, on the 'king's supremacy' and on the 'duty of subjects to supply the king's necessities,' were printed in Bernard's 'Clavi Trabales,' 1661, 4to. An 'Epistola' by Ussher is in Buxtorf's 'Catalecta Philologico-theologica,' 1707, 8vo. Charles Vallancey [q. v.] in 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis,' 1770, i., published Ussher's treatise (1609) on 'Corbes, Erenachs, and Termon Lands,' which had been used by Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] in his 'Glossary.' In the 'Collectanea Curiosa,' 1781, i., John Gutch [q. v.] published two tracts by Ussher on 'the first establishment of English laws and parliaments in Ireland,' and 'when and how far the imperial laws were received by the old Irish.' A collection of Ussher's 'Strange and Remarkable Pro-

phecies and Predictions,' 1678, 4to, is a curious but untrustworthy production, often reprinted.

[The Life of Ussher, with Funeral Sermon, 1656, by Bernard, his chaplain, who had known him from 1624, is reprinted with additions of his own by Clarke, in Lives of Thirty-Two English Divines, 1677, pp. 277 sq. The Life, 1686, by Richard Parr, D.D. [q. v.], also his chaplain, who had known him from 1643, adds some particulars, but is chiefly valuable for its rich collection of Ussher's Correspondence. The Vita, 1700, by William Dillingham, the Vita, 1707, by Thomas Smith, the article in the Biographia Britannica, and the Life, 1812, by John Aikin, add little. Elrington's Life, 1848, and the enlarged collection of letters published by Elrington in the Works, supersede previous sources. Some further particulars are in W. Ball Wright's Ussher Memoirs, 1889. See also Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss); Harris's Ware, 1739, vol. i.; Bayle's Dictionnaire Historique et Critique, 1740, iv. 280; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 162; Rawdon Papers (Berwick), 1819; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, vol. i.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, vol. i.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 1876, p. 129; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, p. 746; Stubbs's Hist. University of Dublin, 1889; Urwick's Early Hist. Trinity College, Dublin, 1892; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892 iv. 1532.] A. G.

USSHER, Sir THOMAS (1779–1848), rear-admiral, born in 1779, was eldest son of Dr. Henry Ussher [q. v.] by his wife Mary (Burne). He entered the navy in January 1791 on board the Squirrel on the home station and on the west coast of Africa; afterwards, in the Invincible, he was present in the action of 1 June 1794; and in 1795–6 was successively in the Prince George, Glory, and Thunderer, flagships of Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], by whom he was appointed acting lieutenant of the Minotaur. In that capacity he served on shore with a party of seamen at the reduction of St. Lucia in May 1796. He was afterwards acting lieutenant of the Pelican brig, was confirmed in the rank on 17 July 1797, was repeatedly engaged with the French or Spanish privateers, and on 5 April 1798, in attempting to cut out one lying in the Augustine River near Cumberland Harbour (Guatanamo) in Cuba, he was severely wounded in the right thigh. While in the Pelican he is said to have been in upwards of twenty boat engagements with the enemy. In May 1799 he was appointed to the Trent, and in her returned to England in September 1800. The effect of his many wounds obliged him to remain on shore for some months; but in June 1801 he was appointed to command the Nox cutter, stationed at Weymouth in attendance on the king. In September 1803 he commanded the Joseph cutter, and in April 1804 the Colpoys brig attached to the fleet off Brest under Admiral (Sir William) Cornwallis [q. v.] His vigilance and energy in quest of intelligence repeatedly obtained the admiral's approval. Later on the Colpoys was employed in the Bay of Biscay and on the north coast of Spain, till on 18 Oct. 1806 Ussher was promoted to the rank of commander and appointed to the Redwing sloop, in which he was chiefly employed in protecting the trade against the Spanish gunboats and privateers near Gibraltar. On this service he was repeatedly engaged with the gunboats or armed vessels, often against a great numerical superiority, and especially on 7 May 1808, near Cape Trafalgar, when he fell in with seven armed vessels convoying twelve coasters. Of the nineteen, three only escaped, eight of the others being sunk and eight taken; the loss of men to the enemy in killed, drowned, and prisoners, was returned as 240. On Lord Collingwood's report of this and other gallant services, Ussher was promoted to post rank by commission dated 24 May 1808. On his return home he was entertained at Dublin at a public dinner, and presented with the freedom of the city.

In 1809 he commanded the Leyden in the operations in the Scheldt; and in 1811–12 the 26-gun frigate Hyacinth in the Mediterranean, where, on 29 April 1812, he led a boat attack against several privateers moored in the port of Malaga, and, in face of a murderous musketry fire from the shore, which killed or wounded 68 out of 149, brought out two of the largest privateers, and did what damage he could to the others. Although the enterprise was not fully successful, the commander-in-chief and the admiralty signified their entire approval of Ussher's conduct, and in October he was moved to the Euryalus of thirty-six guns, from which, in February 1813, he was again moved to the Undaunted. In both of these he was employed in the blockade of Toulon and along the south coast of France. In April 1814, being in the Undaunted close to Marseilles, a deputation, consisting of the mayor and chief men of the city, came on board to acquaint him of Napoleon's abdication and of the formation of a provisional government. Almost immediately afterwards he received instructions to prepare to convey the ex-emperor to Elba, and at Fréjus on 28 April received him on board.

On the 30th he anchored at Porto Ferrajo, and on 3 May Napoleon landed. The Undaunted remained at Elba till the ex-emperor's baggage had been landed from the transports, and then sailed for Genoa. In the end of June Ussher was moved into the Duncan of seventy-four guns, in which he shortly afterwards returned to England. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; on 2 Dec. 1815 was awarded a pension of 200*l.* a year for wounds; on 24 July 1830 was appointed equerry to Queen Adelaide, and in 1831 was made a K.C.H. and was knighted. From 1831 to 1838 he was successively superintendent of the dockyards at Bermuda and Halifax; he was promoted to be rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846, and in July 1847 was appointed commander-in-chief at Queenstown, where he died on 6 Jan. 1848. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foster of Grove House, Buckinghamshire, and left issue two daughters and three sons, of whom the eldest, Thomas Neville, chargé d'affaires at Hayti, died on 13 April 1885; the second, Sydney Henry, died a captain in the navy in 1863; the third, Edward Pellew Hammett, a lieutenant-colonel (retired) in the royal marines in 1878.

Ussher wrote 'A Narrative of Events connected with the first Abdication of Napoleon, his Embarkation at Fréjus and Voyage to Elba . . . and a Journal of his . . . March to Paris as narrated by Colonel Laborde' (Dublin, 1841, 8vo; reprinted with portrait and memoir in 'Napoleon's Last Voyages,' 1895).

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, p. 2081; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 317; Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 435.] J. K. L.

UTENHOVE, JOHN (*d.* 1565), reformer, second son of Nicholas Utenhove by his second wife Elizabeth de Grutere, was a native of Ghent, where his family had for centuries held a high position. Becoming a protestant, he quitted Flanders in 1544. Through his half-brother, Charles Utenhove, an amanuensis of Erasmus, he became acquainted with John Laski or à Lasco [q. v.], with whom Charles had travelled to Italy from Basle in October 1525. In the summer of 1548 Utenhove came to England from Strasburg in advance of Laski, and co-operated with him in the organisation of the 'strangers' churches' in London and Canterbury. It was on his recommendation that Valérand Poullain, a gentleman of Lille, was brought over from Strasburg as pastor of the French-speaking protestant exiles at Canterbury. Poullain organised an offshoot from this community at Glastonbury, under the patronage of Lord-protector Somerset. To Glastonbury Utenhove sent the Flemish and Walloon weavers, who introduced the manufacture of broadcloth and blankets in the west of England. John Hooper [q. v.], who employed Utenhove on a mission to Bullinger in April 1549, writes of him in the highest terms. He left England with Laski in 1553, but returned at the accession of Elizabeth, and took a leading part in affairs as 'first elder' of the Dutch church. He died in London in 1565, leaving a widow (Anna de Grutere de Lannoy) and three children.

Of his writings the most important is 'Simplex et Fidelis Narratio de . . . Belgarum aliorumque Peregrinorum in Anglia Ecclesia,' Basle, 1560, 8vo. His translations of Psalms into Dutch verse appeared from time to time, the most complete edition being 'LXIIII Psalmen end ander Ghesanghen,' Emden, 1561, 8vo. Laski's London 'Catechismus' (distinct from the Emden one) is known only in the Flemish version by Utenhove, printed at London in 1551.

[Utenhove's Narratio, 1560; Pijper's Jan Utenhove, 1883; Strype's Eccles. Memorials, II. i.; Strype's Grindal; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), 1846 i. 55 sq., 1847 ii. 653 sq.; Dalton's John à Lasco (Evans), 1886; Buisson's Sébastien Castellion, 1892.] A. G.

UTHER PENDRAGON, father of King Arthur. [See under ARTHUR.]

UTRED (1315?–1396), Benedictine theologian. [See UHTRED.]

UTTERSON, EDWARD VERNON (1776?–1856), literary antiquary, born in 1775 or 1776, was the eldest son of John Utterson of Fareham, Hampshire. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he entered in 1794, was admitted pensioner on 17 Feb. 1798, and graduated LL.B. in 1801. On 31 Oct. 1794 he was entered at Lincoln's Inn, and on 1 Feb. 1802 he was called to the bar. He practised in the court of chancery, and in 1810 was described as of '1 Elm Court, Temple, home circuit, equity draughtsman' (*Law List*, 1810). In 1815 he was appointed one of the six clerks in chancery; he held the office until its abolition in 1842, being allowed after his retirement to retain his full salary. He employed his leisure in collecting and editing rare early English works. In 1807 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was an original member of the Roxburghe Club, founded in 1812. From about 1835 he resided first at Newport and then at Beldornie Tower, Pelham

Field, Ryde, Isle of Wight, where he set up the 'Beldornie Press.'

He died at Brighton, aged 80, on 14 July 1856. In St. Thomas's Church, Ryde, are memorial tablets to him and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Brown, who died, aged 69, on 22 Sept. 1851, leaving a family.

Among the more important works edited by Utterson are: 1. 'Virgilius. This Boke treateth of the Lyfe of Virgilius, and of his Deth, and many Marvayles that he did in hys Lyfetyme, by Whychcrafte and Nygromancy, thorough the helpe of the Devyls of Hell,' London, 1812, 8vo. 2. 'The History of the Valiant Knight Arthur of Little Britain. A Romance of Chivalry. Originally translated from the French by John Bourchier, Lord Berners,' London, 1814, 4to. This superb edition is illustrated with a series of plates contained in a valuable manuscript of the original romance. 3. 'Select Pieces of Early Popular Poetry: republished principally from early printed copies in the Black Letter,' 2 vols. London, 1817, 8vo. 4. 'A Little Book of Ballads,' Newport, I.W., 1836, 8vo, dedicated and presented to the Roxburghe Club. 5. 'Kyng Roberd of Cysylle,' a poem, London, 1839, 8vo.

His reprints at the Beldornie Press, 1840–1843, usually limited to a very small number of copies, are as follows: 6. Barnefielde's 'Cynthia,' 1593. 7. 'Zepheria,' an amatory poem, 1594. 8. 'Diella: Certaine Sonnets. By R. L.,' 1596. 9. Thomas Bastard's 'Chrestoleros. Seuen Bookes of Epigrames,' 1598. 10. 'Skialetheia, or A Shadowe of Truth in certaine Epigrams and Satyres,' by Edward Guilpin, 1599. 11. 'Micro-cynicon: Sixe Snarling Satyres,' 1599. 12. 'Looke to it: for Ile Stabbe ye,' by Samuel Rowlands, 1604. 13. 'The XII Wonders of the World,' by John Maynard, 1611. 14. 'The Knave of Clubbs,' by Rowlands, 1611. 15. 'Knave of Harts,' by Rowlands, 1613. 16. 'The Melancholie Knight,' by Rowlands, 1615. 17. 'More Knaues yet? The Knaues of Spades and Diamonds,' by Rowlands, n.d. 18. 'Certain Elegies done by Sundrie Excellent Wits,' 1620. 19. 'The Night Raven, by Rowlands, 1620. 20. 'Good Newes and Bad Newes,' by Rowlands, 1622. 21. 'Songs and Sonnets, by Patricke Hannay,' 1622.

[Addit. MS. 28654, ff. 180–2; Dibdin's Literary Reminiscences, pp. 278, 297, 316, 323, 374, 379, 469, 626, 629; Law Lists, 1805–43; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, i. 551; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 262; Graduati Cantabr. (Romilly); Lovelace's Poems (Hazlitt), p. 168; Lowndes's Bibl. Brit. (Bohn); Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 199; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 6, 37; Proc. Soc. Antiq. (1859), iv. 61, 62; Stapylton's Eton School Lists (1863), p. 13; information from Mr. A. W. W. Dale of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Mr. H. H. Pollard.] T. C.

UVEDALE or **WOODHALL, JOHN** (*d.* 1549?), contractor and official, sprang, according to a sixteenth-century manuscript formerly preserved at his seat of Marrigg or Marrick Priory, Yorkshire, from the same parent stock as that of the family of Uvedale of Titsey, Surrey, and Wickham, Hampshire. The name of John's family, however, which had its origin in 'the northe countrie,' was at first Woddall or Wooddehall, and the affiliation of John Woodhall or Woddall with the ancient family of Uvedale of Titsey and Wickham is 'purely legendary,' though John himself always signed his name Uvedale. On 17 Aug. 1488, as 'John Uvedale,' he was commissioned to provide wagons, carts, horses, and oxen for the carriage of the royal household (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, ii. 345), and probably he was entrusted with the commissariat at Flodden (September 1513). His discharge of his duties in this capacity was sufficiently meritorious to recommend him to Henry VIII for promotion to the dignity of esquire and for an augmentation to the coat-of-arms of Uvedale, which he seems to have assumed with the consent of Sir William Uvedale [q. v.] That his claim to the name of Uvedale and to kinship with Sir William's family was already of some standing appears from the commission of 1488, and he afterwards strengthened the connection by making himself useful to that family in a matter of business (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. ii. 4313–6).

In 1516 he obtained the place of clerk of the pells in the receipt of the exchequer, with a life pension of 17*l.* 10*s.* per annum, perhaps through the influence of Thomas Howard, first duke of Norfolk, to whose will, dated 31 May 1520, he was a witness (NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, 1826, ii. 604). Probably while holding this post his attention was directed to the profits to be derived from crown leases of mines, speculations in which he afterwards engaged. In 1525 he was appointed secretary to Henry VIII's son, the Duke of Richmond (Henry Fitzroy [q.v.]), who at the age of six had been nominated the king's lieutenant-general north of the Trent (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 392). In 1528 Uvedale seems to have been recalled by Wolsey, who employed him to represent his views on Irish policy to Henry VIII, at the time absent from London (*ib.* ii. 136). In September 1533 he was secretary to Queen Anne Boleyn (*ib.* 1176),

his preferment being probably due to Cromwell. In January 1535 he received a grant of the suppressed hospital of Newton Garth, Yorkshire (*ib.* viii. 149, 30). It is probable that about this time he was retransferred to the office of secretary of the Duke of Richmond's council in the north (*ib.* xi. 164, 4). On Richmond's death in July 1536, Uvedale became secretary to the council in the north, and as such assisted in the examinations of the northern rebels and seditious persons in 1537–8 (*ib.* xii. i. 615, 870, 917, 991, ii. 316, 369, 1, 5, 422, 918, xiii. i. 365, 487, 533, 568, 1326, 1428; *State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 86). In May 1537 he was placed upon the special commission for taking indictments for treason in Yorkshire (*ib.* xii. i. 1207). Perhaps by way of regularising his position he was put on the commission of the peace for the three Ridings of Yorkshire in 1538 (*ib.* 1519, 38, 39, 40); for the West and North Ridings in 1539 (*ib.* xiv. i. 1192, 1354); and for the North Riding in 1540 (*ib.* xv. 942, cf. 612). While in the north the members of the council generally resided together in the deanery of York (*ib.* xiii. ii. 768). Here Uvedale became on terms of great intimacy with Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.] (*ib.* xii. 291, 1192). The duke, in advising Henry as to the reconstitution of the council of the north, wrote, 'Wodall is fit to be secretary' (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, v. 108). He appears to have been a full councillor as well as secretary, but his signature always occupies the last place among those of the councillors. Meanwhile Uvedale received marks of the favour of Cromwell, whose 'old, true, and steadfast friend' he declared himself to be (*Letters and Papers*, xii. ii. 1192).

Uvedale, however, disliked his position in the north as intensely as his friend the Duke of Norfolk himself (*ib.* xii. ii. 291, 1192), and on 10 Dec. 1537 vainly begged Cromwell to find him some place under the king or with the prince; he 'had rather serve there for 40*l.* a year than here for 100*l.*' (*ib.* p. 1192). On 15 Sept. 1539 he, together with Leonard Bekwyth, acted as royal commissioner to take the surrender of the priory of Marrick (*ib.* 175), and he was similarly employed in the same month at the priories of Swinhey and Nunkelyng (*ib.* 141, 147).

On 30 Sept. 1539 Uvedale was despatched by the president of the council, Holgate, bishop of Llandaff, to inform Cromwell of the condition of affairs in the north (*ib.* 249). Returning northwards at the close of the year, he was again employed to take surrenders of religious houses—of Watton Priory on 9 Dec., and of Malton Priory on 11 Dec. 1539. Uvedale was put in possession of Marrick priory on 25 March 1541, though no formal lease was delivered till the following 6 June, and it was only after litigation with other claimants that his full ownership was acknowledged.

In June 1540 Uvedale's patron, Cromwell, fell. In 1542 Uvedale was appointed one of a council of four to advise the Earl of Rutland as to the Scottish borders. While there he was appointed treasurer of the garrisons of the north. In 1545, on the further reconstitution of the council of the north (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 403), Uvedale was again appointed secretary and keeper of the signet (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. ii. 915, 1016), and also sworn a master of chancery for taking recognisances. Late in 1545 Uvedale replaced Sir Ralph Sadleir as 'treasourer for payment of the garryson and other thinges in the northe.'

Uvedale's will, dated 24 Oct. 1546, was proved by his son and executor, Alvered or Avery Uvedale, on 2 March 1549–50. He perhaps died early in the preceding January, the acts of the privy council for 28 Jan. 1549–50 speaking of him as 'late Thresaurer in the North.' He married a lady named Brightman, and left, besides his son Avery, a daughter Ursula, married to Gilbert Cladon.

[Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, Henry VIII, 11 vols.; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–47, 1547–50; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, v. 239–53; Surrey Archæological Collections, iii. 66–9; Select Cases from the Court of Requests (Selden Soc. 1898).] I. S. L.

UVEDALE or **UVEDALL**, RICHARD (*d.* 1556), conspirator, was fourth son of Sir William Uvedale by Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Troyes of Kilmeston, Hampshire. Sir William Uvedale (1455–1524) [q.v.] was his grandfather. Under his father's will Richard received a provision of lands to the value of 20*l.* a year in Titsey, Chelsham, Chevellers, Tatesfield, Dowdales, Pekeham, and Camberwell. His three brothers, other than the eldest son, were similarly provided for, and on the deaths of two of them, John and Francis, before 1545 he became entitled to their shares. Towards the close of Henry VIII's reign Richard was appointed to the command of Yarmouth Castle in the Isle of Wight. He was closely allied to the party of the reformation, and in 1556 he became involved in Sir Henry Dudley's plot to seize the Spanish silver in the exchequer and to drive the Spaniards from Queen Mary's court. With Dudley, Uvedall, if we may trust his confession, 'had before that time had litle acquayntance'

(*State Papers*, Dom. Mary, vii. 32). The intermediary by whom he was drawn into the plot was John Throckmorton, one of the family settled at Coughton, Warwickshire, with whom he appears to have had some earlier intimacy (*ib.* p. 30). According to Uvedall's first confession, Throckmorton represented in January 1556 that Henry Dudley was anxious, on account of outlawry for debt, to leave the kingdom. Uvedall agreed to furnish him with a boat, in itself an offence against the law, since no subject might leave the kingdom without a royal license. At the moment of his embarkation Dudley disclosed his plot to Uvedall. Uvedall promised to assist in the seizure of Portsmouth on Dudley's return, but, according to his confession, repented immediately, and took no steps to redeem his promise. The plot was betrayed by Thomas White, one of the conspirators. Uvedall's arrest followed, and he was probably one of those 'divers odur gentyllmen' who were carried to the Tower on 18 March, together with John Throckmorton, as recorded in Machyn's 'Diary.' His first examination took place on Monday, 23 March, when he admitted having provided Dudley with a ferry-boat, but utterly denied all knowledge of the conspiracy. His confession was made on 24 March, but, although minute in detail, it makes no disclosure of the main outlines of the plot. He made a fuller confession on the following day, and on 15, 18, and 24 April was further examined, without giving much additional information.

On 21 April Uvedall and Throckmorton were sent for trial at Southwark before a special commission, presided over by Sir Anthony Browne, viscount Montague, K.G. The indictment is set out in Appendix ii. of the fourth report of the deputy-keeper of the public records (p. 252). Uvedall pleaded not guilty, but was found guilty of high treason, and condemned to be executed at Tyburn. The sentence was carried out on 28 April, and Uvedall's head was set up on London Bridge (Machyn). His land in Hampshire had been already disposed of to John White, sheriff of the county of Southampton (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 16 April 1556). He does not appear to have been married. He invariably signed himself Richard Uvedall.

[State Papers, Dom. Mary, vii. 26, 30, 31, 32, viii. 10, 23, 24; Leveson-Gower's 'Notices of the Family of Uvedale,' Surrey Arch. Coll. iv. 113. A general view of the conspiracy is given by J. A. Froude in Hist. Angl. vol. vi. ch. xxxiv. (Camden Soc. 56); Verney Papers, pp. 59–76; cf. art. Kingston, Sir Anthony.] I. S. L.

UVEDALE, ROBERT (1642–1722), schoolmaster and horticulturist, son of Robert Uvedale of Westminster, a scion of the Dorset branch of the family (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd ed. iii. 144 et seq.), was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 25 May 1642. He was educated at St. Peter's College, Westminster, under Dr. Busby, having probably as contemporaries Locke, Dryden (with whom he afterwards collaborated), and Leonard Plukenet [q. v.], who speaks of him (*Phytographia*, 1691, tab. xxxii., sub fig. 6) as his 'condiscipulus.' At the funeral of Oliver Cromwell in 1658 Uvedale is said to have snatched one of the escutcheons from the bier of the Protector, which was long preserved in his family (*Gent. Mag.* 1792 p. 114, 1794 p. 19). In April 1659 Uvedale was elected queen's scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, his name being then registered as Udall (Welch and Phillimore, *Queen's Scholars at Westminster*, 1852, p. 152, where he is erroneously styled 'an eminent schoolmaster at Fulham'), though on his graduation in 1662 it was apparently entered as Uvedall (Luard, *Graduati Cantabrigienses*, in which work his sons and grandsons appear as Uvedale). He was elected fellow of Trinity College in 1664, and is said to have been first a divinity fellow, and afterwards a law fellow, having 'the singular honour of carrying his point against a no less powerful competitor than Sir Isaac Newton' (*Correspondence of Richard Richardson, M.D.*, 1835, p. 15, note by Dawson Turner). Dawson Turner relates that 'the master, Dr. Barrow, declared in his favour, saying that, as they were equal in literary attainments, he must give the prize to the senior.' Newton was, however, elected fellow in October 1667, and Barrow did not become master until 1672.

Between 1663 and 1665 Uvedale became master of the grammar school at Enfield, Middlesex, and took a lease of the manor-house commonly called Queen Elizabeth's Palace (now the Palace School), in order to take boarders. During the outbreak of the plague in 1665 the whole of Uvedale's household escaped the disease, owing, it was thought, to their inhaling the vapour of vinegar poured over a red-hot brick. Tradition assigns to 1670 or thereabouts the planting of the still flourishing Enfield cedar, which is said to have been brought to Uvedale from Mount Lebanon by one of his former pupils. In 1676 it was made a ground of complaint against Uvedale that he neglected the grammar school for his boarders, his opponents making the further curious charge against him of having obtained an

appointment as an actor and comedian at the Theatre Royal from the lord chamberlain to protect himself from the execution of a writ (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 285). Among his pupils were Henry, third lord Coleraine; Francis, earl of Huntingdon; Robert, viscount Kilmorey, who died at the school in 1717; Sir Jeremy Sambroke, William Sloane, and another nephew of Sir Hans (*Sloane MS.* 4064). Uvedale, who had proceeded M.A. in 1666, became LL.D. of Cambridge in 1682, and was invited to contribute the life of Dion to the translation of Plutarch, edited by Dryden, Somers, and others, published between 1683 and 1686. Uvedale's portion appeared in 1684.

As a horticulturist Uvedale earned a reputation for his skill in cultivating exotics, being one of the earliest possessors of hothouses in England. In an 'Account of several Gardens near London' written by J. Gibson in 1691 (*Archæologia*, 1794, xii. 188), the writer says: 'Dr. Uvedale of Enfield is a great lover of plants, and, having an extraordinary art in managing them, is become master of the greatest and choicest collection of exotic greens that is perhaps anywhere in this land. His greens take up six or seven houses or roomsteads. His orange-trees and largest myrtles fill up his biggest house, and . . . those more nice and curious plants that need closer keeping are in warmer rooms, and some of them stoved when he thinks fit. His flowers are choice, his stock numerous, and his culture of them very methodical and curious.' In 1696 his neighbour, Archbishop Tillotson, appointed Uvedale to the rectory of Orpington, Kent, with the chapelry of St. Mary Cray, but he appears not to have resided. In Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iii. 321–51) are sixty letters from Uvedale to Dr. Richardson of North Bierley, bearing date between 1695 and 1721, mainly referring to the exchange of plants. In May 1699 he writes of seventeen of his household having had the small-pox within the preceding three months, eleven, including six of his own children, being down together; and in December 1721, when over seventy-nine, he speaks of being attacked for the first time by gout, so that his garden was neglected, all the exercise he could take being 'rumbling about four or five miles every day before dinner in [his] chariot,' and his chief remaining pleasure consisting 'in turning over' his 'Hortus Siccus.' He died at Enfield on 17 Aug. 1722, and was buried in the parish church.

Uvedale married Mary (1656–1740), second daughter of Edward Stephens of Charrington, Gloucestershire, granddaughter of Sir Matthew Hale. By her he had five daughters and three sons: Robert Uvedale, D.D., fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, vicar of Enfield from 1721 till his death in 1731; James Uvedale, M.A., rector of Bishop's Cleeve, Gloucestershire; and Samuel Uvedale, B.A., rector of Barking, Suffolk, and father of Admiral Samuel Uvedale (*d.* 1808), who served with Rodney.

After his death Uvedale's growing plants were mostly sold to Sir Robert Walpole for his collection at Houghton (Loudon, *Arboretum*, p. 61), while his herbarium, in fourteen thick volumes, forms vols. 302–15 of the Sloane collection. It contains plants not only from Sherard, Richardson, Petiver, Plukenet, Robart, Rand, Dale, Doody, Sloane, and Du Bois, but also from Tournefort, Magnol, Vaillant, and other continental botanists, carefully labelled by Uvedale, who was obviously a botanist, and not, as Dawson Turner suggests (loc. cit.), merely a florist. Petiver founded a genus *Uvedalia* in Uvedale's honour, which, however, became *Polymnia Uvedalia* of Linné, and Robert Brown gave the same name to a group merged by De Candolle in the genus *Mimulus*, one species being unhappily named *M. Uvedaliæ*.

Thomas Uvedale (*fl.* 1712), brother of the preceding, published in an English translation 'Memoirs of Philip de Comines,' London, 2 vols. 1712, 8vo (2nd ed. 1720; reissued in 'Military Classics,' 1817). He resided at Hampton Wick, and there are two letters from him to Sloane in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 4064), and some plants, endorsed as from 'Dr. Uvedale, Hampton Court,' in the twelfth volume of Sloane's 'Herbarium.'

[Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, pp. 103–18; Journal of Botany, 1891, pp. 9–18, and other authorities there cited.] G. S. B.

UVEDALE, Sir WILLIAM (1455–1524), soldier and courtier, of Wickham, Hampshire, was the son and heir of Sir Thomas Uvedale of Wickham, and of Titsey, Surrey, high sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1437 and 1464. The family name appears from the oldest deeds to have been D'Ovedale or D'Ouvedale. Other variations of the name are Uvedall, Uvedail, Vuedall, Udall, Woodall, and Woodhall. A writer in a sixteenth-century manuscript [see Uvedale, John], desirous of identifying the Uvedale family with that of Wodehall, Cumberland, says, 'Thei call the name Woddall, and some call it Udall, and some Wodhall.'

William was born in 1455, and on 10 May 1483 was appointed to the command of Por-

chester Castle and town. On 5 June of the same year he was summoned to receive knighthood at the coronation of Richard III, which, though fixed for 22 June, was never solemnised. In 1484 he was attainted of treason by Richard III. On 19 Jan. 1485 he obtained a pardon; but that he remained hostile to Richard III's government may perhaps be inferred from the fact that Henry VII, shortly after his accession, appointed him an esquire of the body. On 29 Nov. 1489 Uvedale was created knight of the Bath. He was high sheriff of Hampshire in 1480, 1487, and 1493. In 1488 he was a commissioner of musters for the county, doubtless for the war against France. He was frequently on the commissions of the peace for Hampshire, Shropshire, Worcestershire, the Welsh marches, Gloucestershire, and Herefordshire, and on 7 March 1510 was nominated a member of the council of Wales. On 3 July 1512 he was appointed one of a commission of six to inquire into insurrections in Wales. In 1517 he was nominated a commissioner to report the cases of inclosure in Herefordshire, Worcestershire, and Gloucestershire. Of the returns of this commission all that remains is a transcript of selected cases preserved among the Lansdowne manuscripts in the British Museum (i. pp. 173–4, 182–4), which were printed among the transactions of the Royal Historical Society for 1893. Sir William Uvedale received several marks of favour from Henry VIII (*Rawlinson MSS.* Bodl. Libr. B. 238). In 1522, when war was declared against France, he was again a commissioner of musters for Hampshire, and in the following year he was appointed a commissioner of subsidy for Gloucestershire. He died on 2 Jan. 1524, his wife Anne, daughter and coheiress of William Sidney, having predeceased him in 1512. He had two sons, of whom the eldest was Sir William Uvedale (1484?–1528), whose widow Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Troyes, became the second wife of Lord Edmund Howard, father of Queen Catherine Howard [q. v.], and whose fourth son was Richard Uvedale [q. v.]

A contemporary Sir William Uvedale (*d.* 1542) was son and heir of Sir Henry Uvedale of More Crichell (his family being an offshoot of the Uvedale family of Wickham) and high sheriff of Dorset in 1504, by Edith Pool of Gloucestershire. He was appointed customer of wools, hides, and fleeces in the port of London on 2 Jan. 1522 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 5815), and was a commissioner for raising the subsidy in Dorset in 1523. He was, however, careful, as the bishop of Winchester complained to Wolsey, to evade payment of his own share (*ib.* ii. 3492); nevertheless in 1533 he again discharged the same office. It appears that he had succeeded his father in the office of comptroller and collector of customs at Poole. He frequently appears in the commissions of the peace for Dorset. In 1527 he procured a pardon for all malversations in his office as comptroller of the port of Poole since 3 Dec. 1515, a proceeding which recalls his conduct in connection with the subsidy of 1523. In 1527 he obtained a grant from the crown of land in East Purbeck, Dorset. At the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn in 1533 he was created a knight of the Sword. On 8 July 1535 he surrendered the customership of London, which he had enjoyed for thirteen years (MS. Record Office, S.B.), and it was granted to William Thynne [q. v.] as the result of a friendly transaction between the two. That Uvedale was a friend to the reforming party, and trusted by the king, is apparent from the occurrence of his name in 1536 on a list of noblemen and gentlemen of the southern counties, to whom it was in contemplation to write for assistance in the suppression of the northern rebellion (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xi. 234). Upon the dissolution of the abbey of Wilton he received a grant of the manor of Higher Bridmore, Wiltshire, and in 1539 of the manor and rectory of Kemeryge, Dorset, part of the property of the dissolved monastery of Cerne. He is stated by Hutchins (*Dorset*, ii. 487) to have been 'server' to Henry VIII. He died in 1542, leaving by his wife Jane, daughter of John Dawson of Norfolk, four sons and one daughter.

[Grants of Edward V (Camd. Soc.) 60; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, ii. 487; Hoare's Hist. of Wiltshire, iv. 29; Leveson-Gower's 'Notices of the Family of Uvedale of Titsey, Surrey, and Wickham, Hampshire,' in Surrey Archæol. Collections, iii. 63–192. See also Woodward's Hist. of Hampshire, 3 vols.; Berry's Hampshire Genealogies, 1833, p. 74.] L. S. L.

UWINS, DAVID (1780?–1837), medical writer, born in London about 1780, was the second son of Thomas Uwins (*d.* 1806), clerk in the bank of England, and the brother of Thomas Uwins [q. v.], the artist. After working in the London hospitals he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University on 12 Sept. 1803. Returning to London, he held for a short time the post of assistant physician at the Finsbury dispensary, and then established himself at Aylesbury in Buckinghamshire. On 22 Dec. 1807 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and in 1815 was elected phy-

sician to the City dispensary, and afterwards to the new Finsbury and central dispensary.

In 1828 he was appointed physician to the lunatic asylum at Peckham, and, as the result of his observations there, published in 1833 a work entitled 'A Treatise on those Disorders of the Brain and Nervous System which are usually considered and called Mental' (London, 8vo). It attained considerable circulation, and established his medical reputation. In later life, through his friend Frederic Hervey Foster Quin [q. v.], he became one of the first English converts to homœopathy, and announced his convictions in a pamphlet entitled 'Homœopathy and Allopathy, or Large, Small, and Atomic Doses' (London, 8vo). He encountered much opposition from former friends, and the excitement of controversy broke down his nervous system. He died in London at his house in Bedford Row on 22 Sept. 1837, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Modern Medicine,' London, 1808, 8vo. 2. 'Cursory Observations on Fever,' London, 1810, 8vo. 3. 'Modern Maladies and the Present State of Medicine,' London, 1818, 8vo. 4. 'A Compendium of Theoretical and Practical Medicine,' London, 1825, 12mo. 5. 'A Treatise on those Diseases which are either directly or indirectly connected with Indigestion, comprising a Commentary on the Principal Ailments of Children,' London, 1827, 8vo. 6. 'Nervous and Mental Disorders,' London, 1830, 8vo. He also contributed several medical articles to George Gregory's 'Dictionary of the Arts and Sciences,' 1806, as well as a series of papers (begun by John Reid, 1776–1822 [q. v.]), entitled 'Reports' to the 'Monthly Magazine.' He wrote two articles in the 'Quarterly Review,' the one on 'Insanity and Madness' in July 1816, and the other on 'Vaccination' in July 1818, and for a time edited the 'Medical Repository.'

[Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 542; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 371; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 56; Georgian Era, ii. 586; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, 1874, pp. 234–5; Memoir of Thomas Uwins, 1858.] E. I. C.

UWINS, THOMAS (1782–1857), painter, was born at Hermes Hill, Pentonville, on 24 Feb. 1782, the youngest of the four children of Thomas Uwins, a clerk in the bank of England. David Uwins [q. v.] was his elder brother. Thomas early showed artistic tendencies, and had some instruction from the drawing-master at his sister's school. He was a day scholar at Mr. Crole's school in Queen's Head Lane, Islington, for six years, and in 1797 was apprenticed to the engraver Benjamin Smith [q.v.] While with Smith he engraved part of a plate for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' but had an attack of jaundice said to have been caused by overwork and dislike of the drudgery of engraving, and he left Smith without completing his time. He now entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and joined Sir Charles Bell's anatomical class, supporting himself mainly by miniature portraits. He exhibited a portrait of Mr. G. Meyers at the academy in 1799. He also now or later gave lessons in drawing, and about 1808 began to design frontispieces and vignettes to 'Sandford and Merton,' 'Robinson Crusoe,' &c., for J. Walker of Paternoster Row. He also designed for Thomas Tegg [q. v.], drew 'engravers' outlines' for Charles Warren [q.v.], the engraver, and was much employed by Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.] designing fashions for his 'Repository,' for which he also wrote articles signed 'Arbiter Elegantiarum.' One of his drawings exhibited at the academy in 1808 was a portrait of Charles Warren's daughter (Mrs. Luke Clennell) as Belphœbe in Spenser's 'Faerie Queene.' In 1809 he joined the 'Old Watercolour' Society as associate exhibitor, and in 1813 became a full member. From 1809 to 1818 he was a constant contributor to the society's exhibitions, sending illustrations of Fielding, Bunyan, Shakespeare, Sterne, and other authors, besides numerous pastoral scenes and figures. In 1811 he was at Farnham, Surrey, studying the hopfields, and in 1815 visited the Lake country, where he met Wordsworth. In 1817 he went to France to paint vintage scenes. He made a short stay at Paris, and, well provided with letters of introduction, passed through the Burgundy country to Bordeaux, where he was well received by M. Cabareuss, and visited the châteaux of all the principal growers. The result was seen in two drawings only, sent to the 'Old Watercolour' Society's exhibition of 1818. In the same year he filled the office of secretary for the third time, and then withdrew altogether from the society in order to devote the whole of his time to meeting an obligation incurred in respect of a security given to the Society of Arts. Uwins took the whole burden on his shoulders, as his co-surety was a married man with a family. Continual work on miniatures seriously injured his eyesight, and in 1820 he went to Scotland to make topographical drawings to illustrate Scott, with whom he became well acquainted. He spent two years in Edinburgh painting and drawing portraits with much success,

and on the occasion of the visit of George IV to Edinburgh in 1822 he executed two transparencies, one of which was twelve feet high. In 1824 he went to Italy, and during his absence of seven years he kept up a correspondence with his two brothers Zechariah and David, which was published with his memoir. In 1830 he exhibited 'Neapolitans dancing the Tarantula,' and in 1832 (the year after his return) 'The Saint-manufactory' (the interior of a shop in Naples). These and other works of the kind soon made him a reputation. He was elected an associate in 1833, a full academician in 1838. In 1839 he exhibited one of his best pictures, 'Le Chapeau de Brigand,' now in the National Gallery. The little girl depicted was a daughter of a friend named Joseph, with whom he lived for some time. In 1843 he painted a fresco of the lady in 'Comus' for the Queen's Pavilion in Buckingham Palace Gardens. In 1844 he was made librarian of the Royal Academy, in 1845 surveyor of pictures to the queen, and in 1847 keeper of the National Gallery. In 1851, being then sixty-nine years of age, he married for the first time, and the union proved a very happy one. In 1854 he had a serious illness, and in 1855 he gave up his various offices and retired to Staines, a confirmed invalid. He went on painting, however, until his death on 26 Aug. 1857. There are several of his works in both oil and watercolour in the South Kensington Museum.

[Memoir of Thomas Uwins, R.A., by Mrs. Uwins; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society.]

C. M.

UXBRIDGE, Earls of. [See Paget, Henry, first earl, *d.* 1743; Paget, Henry William, first marquis of Anglesey, 1768–1854.]

V

VACARIUS (1115?–1200?), civilian, doubtless of the school of Bologna, where he may even have listened to the teaching of Irnerius, was the first to introduce the study of the revived Roman law into England. It must have been early in life that he acquired a reputation which led to his being brought to England (perhaps by Becket on the occasion of his mission to Pope Celestine in 1143), together with a supply of books of the civil law, for the purpose of assisting Theobald [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, in his struggle to wrest the legateship from Henry of Blois, bishop of Winchester. This was accomplished in 1146, and in 1149 we hear of Vacarius as lecturing on the laws of Justinian to crowds of rich and poor (R. de Monte) in the then rudimentary university of Oxford (Gerv. Cant.), and as composing, for the use especially of his poorer hearers (R. de Monte), an abridgment, in nine books, of the Digest and Code of Justinian, not dissimilar in design to the 'Summa Codicis' attributed to Irnerius. The work, which seems to have been popularly known as the 'Summa Pauperum de Legibus,' or 'Liber Pauperum'—whence the nickname 'pauperistæ' afterwards bestowed upon Oxford civilians—evidently became a leading text-book at Oxford, where in 1190 the Frisian student Emo, afterwards abbot of Bloomkap, and his brother Addo, spent sleepless nights in making a copy of it. Nearly complete manuscripts of this important work are preserved at Worcester' Bruges, Prague, and Avranches. There is an imperfect manuscript of it at Königsberg, and fragments are in the Bodleian and in several of the college libraries at Oxford. The manuscript used by Wenck in 1820 has unfortunately disappeared.

Towards the end of his reign Stephen destroyed all the books of 'Italian laws' upon which he could lay his hands, and silenced the teaching of Vacarius. There is ample evidence that the check thus given to the study of Roman law was of short duration ('Deo faciente,' says John of Salisbury, 'eo magis virtus legis invaluit, quo eam amplius nitebatur impietas infirmare'); but Vacarius can hardly have resumed his lectures at Oxford, since from about this time his long life was devoted to the work of an ecclesiastical lawyer in the northern province, and more especially to the service of Roger of Pont l'Évêque (*d.* 1181) [q. v.], who, after having been previously archdeacon of Canterbury, became in 1154 archbishop of York. 'Magister Vacarius,' as he is always described, was rewarded some time before 1167 with the prebend of Northwell in the college of secular canons at Southwell. To this period of his life must doubtless be ascribed the composition of two tracts, the 'De assumpto Homine' and the 'De Matrimonio,' which are preserved in manuscript in the library of the university of Cambridge. The former is of a theological and metaphysical character; the latter is of a legal character, being written to maintain that the essential ele-

ment in marriage is 'traditio' rather than, as Gratian would say, 'copula carnalis,' or, as Peter Lombard, mere 'verba de presenti.' Both tracts have recently been described by Professor Maitland, who has printed the 'De Matrimonio' *in extenso*. Vacarius seems to have been at Paris on the business of Archbishop Roger in 1164. Together with Richard (*d.* 1178) [q. v.], sixth abbot of Fountains, he was commissioned about 1166 by Alexander III to decide a matrimonial lawsuit. He accompanied Archbishop Roger when that prelate was summoned by the pope in 1171 to clear himself by oath of certain charges before the archbishop of Rouen and the bishop of Amiens at Aumâle. In 1174 he witnessed an agreement between Archbishop Roger and Hugh de Puiset [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and about the same time was judge-delegate in a controversy between the abbey of Rievaulx and Alan of Rydale. In 1175 he acted in a similar capacity between the priories of St. Faith's and Coxford in Norfolk. He occurs as witness to a charter of Gysebourne priory in 1181. Some time after 1191 he was allowed by the pope to cede half of his prebend to his nephew Reginald. The name of 'Magister Vacarius' occurs for the last time in 1198, in which year he was commissioned, together with the prior of Thurgarten, by Innocent III to carry into execution in the north of England a letter touching the crusade. Vacarius is not to be identified with Vacella of Mantua, a contemporary commentator upon Lombard law.

[The texts of most of the original authorities for Vacarius are set out and annotated by the present writer in Oxf. Hist. Society's Collectanea, ii. 1890. See also Wenck, Magister Vacarius (Leipzig, 1820), and in Opusc. Acad. ed. Stieber, 1834; Mühlenbruch, Obs. Juris Rom. i. 36; Hänel, in the Leipz. Lit. Zeitung, 1828, No. 42, p. 334; Savigny, Geschichte, iv. 423; Stölzel, Lehre von der operis novi denuntiatio, 1865, pp. 592–620, and in the Zeitschrift für Rechtsgeschichte, vi. 234; Catal. gén. des MSS. des bibl. publ. de France : Départements, t. x.; F. Liebermann, in English Historical Review, 1896 pp. 305, 514 (cf. p. 747), 1898 p. 297; and Prof. F. W. Maitland, in Law Quarterly Review, 1897, pp. 133, 270.] T. E. H.

VACHER, CHARLES (1818–1883), painter in watercolours, was the third son of the well-known stationer and bookseller, Thomas Vacher, of 29 Parliament Street, Westminster, where he was born on 22 June 1818. He received his chief art education in the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1839 he went to pursue his studies in Rome. Many tours followed, in which he visited Italy, Sicily, France, Germany, Algeria, and Egypt, making large numbers of clever sketches in all these countries, and these furnished him with materials for his numerous drawings, which were highly finished and had an excellence of composition and an abundance of interesting details that gave his works a considerable popularity. He was a rapid worker, and, besides over two thousand sketches which he left at his death, he often executed twelve to sixteen finished works in one year, and between 1838 and 1881 he exhibited no fewer than 350 at the London exhibitions. His first exhibit at the Royal Academy was, in 1838, 'Well at Bacharach on the Rhine,' but the majority of his pictures—324 works in all—were shown at the gallery of the New Watercolour Society, now the Royal Institute of Painters in Watercolours, which he joined in 1846, on the introduction of his friend Louis Hague. His name first appears at the Royal Manchester Institution exhibition in 1842 as a contributor of six drawings, all of buildings in Italy. One of these, 'Naples with Vesuvius,' is probably that now in the South Kensington Museum. The British Museum possesses two fairly good examples of his work —'View of City of Tombs, Cairo,' 1863, and 'View in the Forum, Rome'—and many others are in the possession of his widow. He died on 21 July 1883 at his residence, 4 The Boltons, West Brompton, leaving a widow, but no children. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. A portrait in watercolour, painted by himself, belongs to his widow, who also possesses a portrait painted in oil by Thomas Harwood (a watercolour painter) in Rome. Vacher's elder brother, George, owns a portrait of him in oil which was executed in 1850 by William Denholm Kennedy.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves); Graves's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 4 Aug. 1883; private information.] A. N.

VALENCE, AYMER DE (*d.* 1260), bishop of Winchester. [See AYMER.]

VALENCE, AYMER DE, EARL OF PEMBROKE (*d.* 1324). [See AYMER.]

VALENCE, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF PEMBROKE (*d.* 1296). [See WILLIAM.]

VALENTIA, VISCOUNT (1585–1660). [See ANNESLEY, FRANCIS.]

VALENTINE, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1652?) parliamentarian, was probably a native of Cheshire. He was elected on 3 March 1627–1628 to represent the borough of St. Germans in the parliament of 1628–9. He was in the House of Commons on 2 March 1628–9

when Speaker Finch would have obeyed the king's direction for adjournment. Valentine, with Denzil Holles [q. v.], held the speaker down in his seat while Sir John Eliot [q. v.] read out resolutions questioning the king's proceedings respecting religion and taxation. On 5 March, with Selden and Coryton, he was under examination at the council board, and was committed to the Tower. On 17 March he was examined before a committee of the council, when he refused to answer any questions respecting acts done in parliament. On 6 May he, with Selden, Holles, Strode, Hobart, and Long, considering themselves legally entitled to bail, applied to the court of king's bench for a writ of habeas corpus. Such stringent conditions were, however, imposed that Valentine absolutely declined to comply with them, and refused to accept bail (3 Oct. 1629). On 7 May an information was filed against him and others by the attorney-general in the Star-chamber, but the prisoners were proceeded against in the court of king's bench. Valentine's 'plea and demurrer' to the information of Attorney-general Heath, prepared by his counsel, Robert Mason [q.v.] and Henry Calthorpe [q.v.], was issued on 22 May, and was followed by a further plea on 1 June in answer to the altered information of 29 May. With Selden he should have appeared before the judges of the king's bench on 24 June, had not the king reversed the order for fear that bail should be granted. On 13 Oct. Heath brought in his information against Eliot, Holles, and Valentine in the court of king's bench. On 29 Oct. the three prisoners were transferred from the Tower to the Marshalsea. They appeared in court on 26 Jan. 1630, and again the following day, when Valentine's case was pleaded by Calthorpe. Judgment was pronounced on 12 Feb., when Valentine was fined 500*l.*

During the summer of 1630 Valentine, with Selden and Strode, was removed to the Gatehouse on account of the sickness in the town. Through the leniency of their keeper they were frequently released on short paroles. They visited Eliot in the Tower, and passed whole weeks in the country in their own houses or in those of their friends. Returning to the Gatehouse towards the end of September, they were put into closer confinement, and their keeper fined 100*l.* and committed to the Marshalsea. Valentine continued a prisoner for eleven years, and was finally released in January 1640. He took the protestation on 5 May 1641, and the covenant on 25 Sept. 1643. He was elected to represent St. Germans in the Long parliament. Compensation for his losses was granted him by the parliament between 1643 and 1648. Valentine died before 1653. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Springham, by whom he had at least one son, Matthias, who died in the winter of 1653–4, and is described in his will as of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex (P. C. C., Alchin, 319).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England; Calendar of Lancashire and Cheshire Exchequer (Record Soc.), 1885, p. 123; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9; Forster's Sir John Eliot, vol. ii. passim; Official Ret. of M.P.'s, i. 474, 487; Lords' Journals, vii. 17, 18, ix. 187, 205; Addit. MSS. 20778 f. 11, 33924 f. 38; Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), p. 1307; Calthorpe's Argument for Valentine is preserved among the manuscripts in the Library of Exeter College, Oxford; information from Mr. W. Duncombe Pink.] B. P.

VALLANCEY, CHARLES (1721–1812), antiquary, whose name is spelt Vallancy in the army list, was born in 1721 at Windsor, where his father, a French protestant, who ceased to call himself De Vallance on the general change of foreign names in the reign of Queen Anne, held a post in the royal service. He joined the engineers, and on 26 Jan. 1762 became engineer in ordinary in Ireland. In 1798 he became lieutenant-general, and in 1803 general. While on the Irish establishment he was employed in a military survey, and became interested in the history, language, and antiquities of Ireland. He never acquired the vernacular or a real knowledge of the Irish of old manuscripts, of which he says that he made himself 'master as far as his leisure would permit,' nor did he ever read any of the chronicles. In 1772 he published an 'Essay on the Celtic Language,' accompanied by a grammar of the Irish language, dedicated to Jacob Bryant [q. v.] A fuller and better printed edition of the grammar, with a preface containing parts of the essay, was published in Dublin in 1773 as 'A Grammar of the Iberno-Celtic or Irish Language,' and dedicated to Sir Lucius Henry O'Brien [q.v.], who must indeed have been ignorant of his own language to suppose that Vallancey knew anything of it. The address in Irish to the learned of Ireland, the vocabulary, and the examples were written by a native whose name is not given, and the part composed by Vallancey is the assertion of the close resemblances between Punic, Kalmuck, the language of the Algonkin Indians of North America, and Irish. The statements made in some passages show that the asserted author was ignorant of what had been said in others. The first edition contains copies,

probably printed from some Cavan manuscript, of the Plearaca na Ruarcach, of which Swift wrote an English version, and of Carolan's poem, 'Mas tinn no slan atharlaigheas fein,' and these are probably the first printed editions of the poems. They were replaced in the second edition by the hymn of St. Fiacc of Sletty, from Colgan's text ('Trias Thaumaturga'). The 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis,' 1770–1804, in six volumes, 'Vindication of the History of Ireland,' 1786, 'Ancient History of Ireland proved from the Sanskrit Books,' have the same defects. Their facts are never trustworthy and their theories are invariably extravagant. Vallancey may be regarded as the founder of a school of writers who theorise on Irish history, language, and literature, without having read the original chronicles, acquired the language, or studied the literature, and who have had some influence in retarding real studies, but have added nothing to knowledge. His last work, 'Prospectus of a Dictionary of the Language of the Aire Coti, or Ancient Irish,' appeared in 1802, and can only be compared to the writings of La Tour d'Auvergne on Breton. It dwells upon the likeness of Irish to Egyptian, Persian, and Hindustani. He was secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Ireland in 1773, and in 1784 was elected F.R.S. He designed the plans of the Queen's Bridge in Dublin, and prepared a scheme for the defence of Dublin in 1798. He died in Dublin on 8 Aug. 1812. His portrait is in the Royal Irish Academy.

Besides the works mentioned, Vallancey was the author of two translations from the French: 1. 'Essay on Fortification,' Dublin, 1757, 8vo. 2. 'The Field Engineer,' by the Chevalier de Clairac, Dublin, 1760, 8vo.

[Works; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878.] N. M.

VALLANS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1578–1590), poet, son of John Vallans, was born near Ware in Hertfordshire, and afterwards carried on business as a salter. He was a friend of Camden and other antiquaries, and himself took an interest in antiquarian matters. In 1590 he published a poem in unrhymed hexameters entitled 'A Tale of Two Swannes,' printed by Roger Ward for John Sheldrake (London, 4to). In the poem he announced his intention of leaving England, and likened his farewell verses to the swan's dying song. The poem is devoted to a description of the situation and antiquities of several towns in Hertfordshire, and mention is made of many seats in the county belonging to the queen and nobility. Vallans probably carried out his intention of leaving England soon after. His poem is one of the earliest examples of the employment of blank verse in English literature outside the drama, and he was perhaps induced to attempt this form of metre by his admiration for Abraham Fraunce [q.v.], from whose translation of Thomas Watson's Latin 'Odes' he quotes. His book is extremely rare. It was reprinted by Thomas Hearne (1678–1735) [q.v.] in 1711 in the fifth volume of his edition of Leland's 'Itinerary' from a copy in the possession of Thomas Rawlinson (1681–1725) [q.v.] Another poem by 'William Vallans, salter,' is preserved in the Harleian manuscripts (No. 367, f. 129). It complains of the injustice of suffering John Stowe to go unrewarded after compiling his 'Survey of London.' Vallans had some commendatory verses prefixed to 'Whartons Dreame,' published in 1578; and Hearne assigns to him the authorship of 'The Honourable Prentice; or thys Tayler is a Man; shewed in the Life and Death of Sir John Hawkewood,' by W. V., London, 1615 4to, 1616 4to (Bodleian Library).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 186–7; Ritson's Bibl. Poet.; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 444–7; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, 1840, iii. 69–70.] E. I. C.

VALOGNES or VALONIIS, PHILIP DE (*d.* 1215), styled a baron and lord of Panmure, came of a family which took its name from Valognes in the Cotentin. Peter de Valognes, given in the peerages as Philip's grandfather, is said to have accompanied William I to England, to have received from him 'fifty-seven lordships in the counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Hertford, Cambridge, and Lincoln,' and to have been high sheriff of Essex in 1087 (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 348; cf. Blomefield, *Norfolk*, passim). His son Robert left, by his wife Agnes, six sons, of whom Robert was father of two daughters: Gunnor, who married Robert Fitzwalter [q. v.], and Isabella, who married William de Mandeville, third earl of Essex [q.v.] Another son, Geoffrey, was lord of the manor of Burton in Yorkshire, and died in 1190.

Philip was the fifth son, and is said to have migrated to Scotland towards the end of the reign of Malcolm IV [q. v.], who died in 1165. He is said to have been a constant attendant on Malcolm's successor, William the Lion, and on 8 Dec. 1174, when William purchased his release from Henry II by acknowledging his feudal suzerainty and the superiority of the English church, Philip de Valognes was one of the hostages given into Henry's custody (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scot-*

land, i. 139; PALGRAVE, *Doc. illustrating the Hist. of Scotl.* pp. 64, 83; RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record ed. i. 30–1). As a recompense William granted Philip de Valognes the manors of Panmure and Benvie in Forfarshire, and about 1180 appointed him high chamberlain of Scotland. After the death of his brother Geoffrey in 1190, Philip seems to have held the manor of Burton in Yorkshire, for the seisin of which he paid 300*l.* and ten palfreys in 1208 (HARDY, *Rot. de Oblat.* 1199–1216, p. 428). He also held other manors belonging to Geoffrey during the minority of his niece Gunnor (*ib.* p. 425). On 7 Aug. 1209 he was again a hostage for William the Lion. He was continued in the office of chamberlain by Alexander II on his accession in 1214, and died on 5 Nov. 1215. He was buried in the chapter-house of Melrose Abbey, to which he had confirmed a grant of lands in Ringwood, Roxburghshire; he also gave the monks of Cupar an acre of land in Stichindehaven.

Philip left one son, William, who succeeded him as high chamberlain of Scotland, and, dying in 1219, left three daughters: Christian, who married Sir Peter de Maule, ancestor of the earls of Panmure; Sibilla, who married Robert de Stuteville [q. v.]; and Lora, who married Henry de Baliol, high chamberlain of Scotland and grand-uncle of John Baliol, king of Scotland (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 142; other accounts make Sibilla and Lora daughters of Philip de Valognes).

[Authorities cited; Harl. MSS. 1160 ff. 75–6, 1233 f. 120, 1411 f. 55, 5804 f. 26; Addit. MS. 5937, ff. 132, 186; Stowe MS. 854; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin. p. '99; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Crawford's Officers of State; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 31, 103; Cal. Rot. Claus. p. 85; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage; Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Ser.), passim; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 61, 142, 290, 389; Genealogist, 1882, pp. 1–6.] A. F. P.

VALPY, ABRAHAM JOHN (1787–1854), editor and printer, was the second son of Richard Valpy [q. v.] by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Henry Benwell of Caversham, Oxfordshire. He was born in 1787, and, after being trained under his father at the Reading grammar school, matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 25 April 1805. He was elected on 30 March 1808 Bennet (Ossulston) scholar of his college, graduated B.A. in 1809, M.A. in 1811, and for a short time from 7 June 1811 was fellow on the same foundation. In 1809 he printed for private circulation 'Poemata quæ de præmio Oxoniensibus posito annis 1806, 1807, et 1808 infeliciter contenderunt.'

Valpy published at Reading in December 1804, while still a schoolboy, and with a dedication to his fellow-pupils, a volume of 'Epistolæ M. T. Ciceronis excerptæ,' which reached a fifth edition in 1829. He flattered himself with the hope of rivalling the fame of Aldus and Stephanus as a classical printer and editor, and with this object in view he was bound apprentice to a freeman of London, Humphrey Gregory Pridden. In 1807 he was admitted a liveryman of the Stationers' Company.

Valpy commenced business in Tooke's Court, Chancery Lane. In 1822 he moved to Red Lion Court, Fleet Street, where William Bowyer, the English printer whom Valpy hoped to equal in reputation for learning, had ended in 1777 his career in business. For many years he published, either under his own editing or under the supervision of some classical scholar, numerous works, especially in ancient literature. The chief work edited by himself was an edition of Brotier's 'Tacitus,' which came out in 1812 in five volumes, and was afterwards more than once reissued. His principal assistants in editing were E. H. Barker of Thetford, George Burges, George Dyer, and T. S. Hughes. Most of the volumes that he published bore on the title-page the Greek digamma, which he adopted as a trade-mark and monogram. He is said to have placed it on his carriage (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 51, 96, 135–6). About 1837 he sold his printing materials, parted with his large stock of books and copyrights, and retired into private life. From that date he applied his energies to the University Life Assurance Company and to other undertakings in which he was interested either as a director or a shareholder. He died without issue at St. John's Wood Road, London, on 19 Nov. 1854. He married at Burrington, Somerset, on 25 Feb. 1813, Harriet, third daughter of Sydenham Teast Wylde, vicar of that parish. She survived him, dying at St. John's Wood Road on 19 June 1864.

An oil painting of Valpy, three-quarter-length, belongs to Mr. G. C. B. Valpy of 13 Portland Place, London, W.

The 'Classical Journal' was started by Valpy in 1810, and continued by him until December 1829, and from March 1813 to December 1828 he brought out the 'Pamphleteer' in fifty-eight quarterly parts. His first great work was the reissue of the 'Thesaurus Græcæ Linguæ' of Henry Stephens the younger (cf. *Classical Journal*, No. xix., 1814). The 'Thesaurus,' which Valpy and Barker edited, came out between 1816 and 1828 in twelve volumes, and the last of them was in two parts, containing the 'Glossaria

Græco-Latina' of Labbé. This vast enterprise suffered from a crushing article by Charles James Blomfield (afterwards bishop of London) in the 'Quarterly Review,' xxii. 302–48 (1820).

Between 1819 and 1830 Valpy reissued in 141 volumes the well-known Delphin classics under the editorial care of George Dyer [q.v.], and from January 1822 to December 1825 he was patron, printer, and publisher of a periodical called 'The Museum.' During the years 1830–4 he brought out 'The Family Classical Library; English translations of Greek and Latin classics,' in fifty-two volumes, and in 1831 he started an 'Epitome of English Literature,' in the philosophical portion of which appeared a condensation of Paley's 'Moral Philosophy,' Paley's 'Evidences of Christianity,' and Locke's 'Essay on the Human Understanding.' An edition of 'The Plays and Poems of Shakspere' was published by him in fifteen volumes (1832–4), and in 1834 he began a serial work on the 'National Gallery of Painting and Sculpture,' but only four half-crown parts saw the light.

[Gent. Mag. 1813 i. 282, 1855 i. 204–5, 1864 ii. 126; Burke's Family Records, 1897, p. 612; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 759; information from Mr. George Wood, bursar of Pembroke College.]

W. P. C.

VALPY, EDWARD (1764–1832), classical scholar, fourth son of Richard Valpy of St. John's, Jersey, by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Chevalier, was born at Reading in 1764. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.D. in 1810. After leaving college he acted for many years as a master at Reading school under his brother, Richard Valpy [q. v.] In 1810 he was elected high master of Norwich school, which greatly improved under his direction. In 1819 he became rector of All Saints, Thwaite, and vicar of St. Mary, South Walsham, both in Norfolk. These livings he held till his death at Yarmouth on 15 April 1832. Valpy married Anne, daughter of Thomas Western of Great Abington, Cambridgeshire, and widow of Chaloner-Byng Baldock, vicar of Milton Abbey in Dorset. By her he had a son, the Rev. Edward John Western Valpy, who died in 1830.

Valpy published: 1. 'Elegantiæ Latinæ; or Rules and Exercises illustrative of Elegant Latin Style,' 1803, which went through ten editions in his lifetime. 2. 'The Greek Testament, with English notes, selected and original,' 3 vols. 1815, 8vo; this work was well received and was much improved in a new edition of 1826 (Hartwell Horne, *Compendious Introduction*, 1827).

[Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 373; General Hist. of Norfolk, 1829, ii. 977, 1051, 1351; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus.]

W. W.

VALPY, RICHARD (1754–1836), schoolmaster, was the eldest son of Richard and Catherine Valpy, on whose estate in St. John's parish, Jersey, he was born on 7 Dec. 1754. Edward Valpy [q. v.] was his younger brother. The family is of great antiquity in the island (Payne, *Armorial of Jersey*). In 1764 Valpy was sent to a school at Valognes, Normandy, and five years later to Southampton grammar school. He removed to Guildford grammar school, and while still a pupil there he published by subscription a volume of verses entitled 'Poetical Blossoms.' On 1 April 1773 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, as a Morley scholar. He graduated B.A. in 1776, took orders in 1777, and was appointed second master of Bury St. Edmunds school. He proceeded M.A. in 1784 and B.D. and D.D. in 1792. In 1788 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

In 1781 Valpy was appointed headmaster of Reading school, then in a depressed condition. Under his guidance, which continued through fifty years, the school was raised to the highest standard it ever reached. In 1790 Valpy built a house, at his own expense, to receive pupils from a distance, who previously had been lodged in the town. He also added largely to the master's house. Among his pupils were Peter Paul Dobree [q. v.], Sir William Bolland [q. v.], Sir John Keane [q. v.], John Merewether [q. v.], Henry Alworth Merewether [q. v.], Bulkeley Bandinel [q. v.], John Jackson (1811–1885) [q.v.], Francis Jeune [q.v.], and Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] (*Registers of Reading School*).

Valpy inspired his pupils with an intense personal affection (see especially the notice prefixed to Talfourd's *Ion*, 4th edit.), and had the reputation of being one of the hardest floggers of his day. His schoolbooks, especially his grammars, achieved a wide popularity in England. He was an enthusiastic lover of English and Latin poetry, and possessed considerable literary taste, combined with the faculty of inspiring his boys with admiration for English literature, at a time when such a taste was rare in schools. He adapted several English, Latin, and Greek plays for performance by his boys, and on the occasion of the triennial visitation of the school these were acted in the town-hall for the benefit of local charities

(*Star*, London, 1818 and 1821; DARTER, *Memoirs of an Octogenarian*; *Reading School Poems*, ed. Valpy, 1804). His adaptation of Shakespeare's 'King John' was performed at Covent Garden in 1803.

In 1787 Valpy was collated to the rectory of Stradishall, Suffolk. He retired from the headmastership in 1830, his youngest son succeeding him; but he still retained partial control, and took the upper sixth. He died at Earl's Terrace, Kensington, on 28 March 1836, and is buried in Kensal Green cemetery. It is said that he twice refused a bishopric.

Valpy married, first, in 1778, Martha, daughter of John Cornelius of Caundé, Guernsey; secondly, in 1782, Mary, daughter of Henry Benwell of Caversham, Oxfordshire. By his first wife he had one daughter, and by his second wife a family of ten children. His second son, Abraham John Valpy, is separately noticed. His publications, in addition to sermons, plays, and contributions to Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' were: 1. 'Poetical Blossoms,' 1772. 2. 'Greek Grammar,' 1809. 3. 'Latin Grammar,' 1809. 4. 'Elements of Mythology,' 1815. 5. 'Greek Delectus,' 1815. 6. 'Latin Delectus,' 1816. 7. 'Poetical Chronology of History,' 1816; and several other school-books. There is a fine portrait of Valpy, painted by Opie and engraved by C. Turner, in the possession of Canon Valpy of Winchester; and his pupils placed a bust of him in St. Lawrence's Church, Reading.

Valpy's youngest son, FRANCIS EDWARD JACKSON VALPY (1797–1882), born at Reading on 22 Feb. 1797, was educated at Reading and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a Bell scholar, and graduated B.A. in 1819, and M.A. in 1824. He succeeded his father in 1830 as headmaster of Reading school; but under him the number of scholars sank in a few years from nearly two hundred to thirty. He inherited his father's scholarship and eloquence, but lacked his powers of organising and teaching. He resigned, and was for a time master of Burton-on-Trent school. In 1854 he purchased the advowson of Garveston rectory, Norfolk. He died on 28 Nov. 1882, and is buried at Garveston. He married, first, in 1825, Eliza, daughter of John Pullen of Canonbury; and, secondly, in 1866, Mary, daughter of John Champion of Guernsey. He was a good Greek scholar, and published several school-books, etymological dictionaries of Greek and Latin, and editions of Sophocles's 'Ajax' and 'Electra.'

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; information from the Rev. W. Charles Eppstein and others; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 553; Literary Gazette, 1854, p. 254; Coates's Reading, p. 346; Times, 5 April 1836; Macleane's Hist. of Pembroke College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1897, p. 387; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baker's Biogr. Dram.]

E. C. M.

VANAKEN, JOSEPH (1699?–1749), portrait-painter. [See VAN HAECKEN.]

VANBRUGH or VANBURGH, SIR JOHN (1664–1726), dramatist and architect, born in the parish of St. Nicolas Acons, and christened 24 Jan. 1663–4, was the son of Giles Vanbrugh (1631–1689), who married in 1660 Elizabeth, fifth and youngest daughter of Sir Dudley Carleton, nephew and heir of Sir Dudley Carleton, viscount Dorchester [q. v.] His grandfather, Gillis van Brugg of Ghent (who was probably related to Van den Bergh, the pupil of Rubens, born at Ypres in 1615), emigrated from West Flanders, obtained letters of denization from James I, resided as a merchant in the parish of St. Stephen's, Walbrook (*Misc. Gen. et Herald.* ii. 116), became a churchwarden, and was on 21 June 1646 buried in St. Stephen's Church. The dramatist's father, Giles, migrated from London to Chester in 1667, and set up as a sugar-baker. He was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Chester, on 19 July 1689 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 232). His will was proved on 24 July 1689 by the widow, who survived until 13 Aug. 1711, and was buried at Thames Ditton (for an abstract of the will, see *ib.* 2nd ser. i. 117). Sir John's first cousin, William Vanbrugh, was nominated by Evelyn for the secretaryship of the Greenwich Hospital commission, 31 May 1695, subsequently became secretary and comptroller of the treasury chamber, and died on 20 Nov. 1716. 'Mr. George Vanbrugh,' song-writer, who flourished 1710–25, was probably the son of this William (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat. Music*).

After education, in all probability at Chester grammar school, John Vanbrugh was sent in 1683 to France, where he received his architectural training. Yet his stay in France was brief, as he was back in London by the close of 1685, and early in the new year he received a commission in Owen Macarthy's company in the Earl of Huntingdon's regiment (commission dated Whitehall, 30 Jan. 1685–6). The regiment was originally formed by Huntingdon in June 1685, and after his death in 1701 became known as the 13th foot, or East Somerset regiment. Vanbrugh subsequently became a captain in this regiment (Comm. to 'Jno. Van Brook' dated 10 March 1702, see DALTON, *Army Lists*, iii. 409). In the summer of 1690 Vanbrugh was seized at Calais upon

information from a lady in Paris to the effect that he was travelling without a passport. His arrest was approved by the authorities, who held out hopes of an early exchange. In May 1691 he was transferred to Vincennes, where his treatment appears to have undergone a change for the worse. About the same time Sir Dudley North made a proposal to the effect that his brother Montagu and Vanbrugh, who were both prisoners in France, should be exchanged against M. Bertelier, a French agent of some importance who was detained in Newgate, but nothing came of this suggestion. In January 1692, with a view of silencing complaints, Louis XIV ordered Vanbrugh to be transferred to the Bastille. He was put in the fourth chamber of the 'Tour de Liberté,' and was allowed to take exercise at will and to receive his friends. Many years afterwards he gave the name of Bastille to a house which he built for himself at Greenwich. Voltaire repeats a saying of his that he had not the slightest idea what gained him the distinction of detention in such a fortress (Voltaire, *Lettres sur les Anglais*, No. xix.) It was not until 22 Nov. 1692 that he was set at liberty, M. de Lagny, fermier général, standing surety for him to a large amount ('Corresp. of Pontchartrain' and 'Journal of Du Junca,' dep. governor, ap. Ravaisson, *Archives de la Bastille*, ix. 338–46; cf. Luttrell). Vanbrugh is said to have employed some of his enforced leisure in drafting a comedy, the nucleus as it proved of his famous 'Provok'd Wife.'

For a time Vanbrugh seems to have resumed his military duties; on 31 Jan. 1695–6 he was, as 'John Brooke,' granted a captain's commission in Berkeley's marine regiment of foot, and henceforth until he was knighted was known to the town as 'Captain Vanbrugh.'

The production of Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift' at the Theatre Royal in January 1696–7 inspired Vanbrugh to give a comedy to the stage. He thought that it would be interesting to develop the situation upon which Cibber had rung down the curtain, and the result was the 'Relapse,' 'got, conceived, and born in six weeks' space' (Prologue). It was not, however, until Boxing-day 1697 that the 'Relapse' was given at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane with Cibber as Lord Foppington. This was Vanbrugh's inimitable enlargement of Cibber's original conception of a typical fop, known before his elevation to the peerage as Sir Novelty Fashion. Sir Fopling Flutter in Etherege's 'Man of Mode' suggests a faint outline of the part, but Foppington is vastly superior. The performance was an unqualified success, and well within the normal limit of eight days was published the 'Relapse, or Vertue in Danger, being the sequel of the Fool in Fashion: a Comedy' (1697, 4to; a second quarto appeared in 1698; again 1708; 1711, 12mo; 1735, 12mo; 1770, 8vo).

The play remained a prime favourite with the public throughout the eighteenth century, and has passed through several transformations. A three-act farce, called 'The Man of Quality,' was carved out of it by Lee and given at Covent Garden in 1776; and in the following year Sheridan, reflecting that it was 'a pity to exclude the productions of our best writers for want of a little wholesome pruning,' recast it as 'A Trip to Scarborough.' The original play was seen at the Olympic in 1846, and at the Strand as late as 1850. A version by Mr. John Hollingshead, also called 'The Man of Quality,' was produced at the Gaiety on 7 May 1870 with Miss Nellie Farren as Miss Hoyden, a part in which Mrs. Jordan had excelled; and another, called 'Miss Tomboy,' by Mr. Robert Buchanan, at the Vaudeville on 20 March 1890 (cf. *Theatre*, 1 May 1890).

The 'Relapse' was followed at a very short interval by 'Æsop,' a free version of the first part of Edmond Boursault's 'Les Fables d'Ésope,' a favourite piece in Paris in 1690. Vanbrugh's superiority in wit and humour to his original is shown as decisively as his inferiority in the matter of sentiment. It seems to have been produced at Drury Lane about 15 Jan. 1697, and was published anonymously in quarto in the same month (the second part, forming a translation of 'Ésope à la Cour,' the best of Boursault's pieces—produced in 1701, but then prohibited by Louis XIV—does not appear to have been acted in England; it was appended to a second quarto of 1697; again in 8vo 1711, and Dublin 1725).

'Æsop' hardly sustained Vanbrugh's reputation, but by May 1697 he had another play ready. This was his well-known comedy, 'The Provok'd Wife,' a piece the indecencies of which, according to Dr. Blair, 'ought to explode it out of all reputable society.' The same comedy, in the mind of Charles James Fox, entitled Vanbrugh to be called 'almost as great a genius as ever lived' (Samuel Rogers, *Recollections*, 1859, p. 32). Originally, it is said, planned in the Bastille, this pre-eminently strong play was produced by Betterton at Lincoln's Inn Fields about 20 May 1697, the great actor himself playing Sir John Brute, while Lady Brute was sustained by Mrs. Barry, and Belinda by Bracegirdle (it was simultaneously published

in quarto as 'The Provok'd Wife: a Comedy as it is acted at the New Theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, by the Author of a New Comedy call'd the Relapse;' again 1709, 1710, 1743, 1770; a French translation, 'La femme poussée à bout,' appeared in 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attribuées à Mr. de Saint-Evremond,' Amsterdam, 1726, i. 235). Sir John Brute was afterwards one of Garrick's great parts (cf. Zoffany's fine picture of him in this rôle at the Garrick Club).

Two such plays as the 'Relapse' and the 'Provok'd Wife' supplied Jeremy Collier with unrivalled material for his philippic against the stage, and the 'Short View,' upon its appearance in March 1698, contained not only frequent allusions to Vanbrugh, but a detailed analysis of the contents of the 'Relapse' (chap. v.) On 8 June appeared Vanbrugh's 'Short Vindication of the Relapse and the Provok'd Wife from Immorality and Profaneness.' Though it contains a few strokes of wit, the rejoinder proved even more futile than Congreve's.

An interval followed in Vanbrugh's dramatic activity. His next contribution to the theatre was an alteration (from verse to prose, to suit the taste of the day) of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Pilgrim,' which was produced at Drury Lane to celebrate the advent of 'a new century' (25 March 1700). On the third night Dryden took his 'last benefit,' contributing a prologue and epilogue which were spoken by Colley Cibber, and testify to the unfailing vigour of the veteran. The association would seem to point to a fraternal amity between Dryden and one of his most brilliant successors. The adaptation witnessed the triumph (in the rôle of Alinda) of Anne Oldfield [q.v.], who owed to Vanbrugh this first chance of recommending herself to the public (see *Dryden*, ed. Scott, viii. 439–64; Chetwood, *Hist. of Stage*, 1749, p. 201; Robins, *Nance Oldfield*, 1899). Next of Vanbrugh's pieces appeared the 'False Friend,' produced at Drury Lane at the end of January 1702, and published in February without the author's name (London, 4to; 'Friendship à la Mode: a Comedy of two acts altered from Sir John Vanbrugh,' appeared at Dublin, 1766, 8vo). The 'False Friend' is a free rendering of Le Sage's 'Traître puni,' which is itself a version of Francisco de Rojas Zorrilla's 'La Traicion busca el castigo.' The fact that Vanbrugh repairs some of the 'cuts' made by Le Sage points to his knowledge of the original (perhaps in the literal translation into French published at the Hague in 1700). In the prologue the author speaks of gradually abating the immorality which had been charged against contemporary plays, but he addresses himself to the task in the most cautious fashion.

Vanbrugh had already laid two of the three best French playwrights of his time under contribution. In his 'Country House,' a farce produced at Drury Lane on 16 June 1705 (and probably earlier), he levied a first tax upon a third, Carton Dancourt, the 'Teniers of French comedy,' whose 'Maison de campagne' had appeared on 27 Jan. 1688 (Vanbrugh's farce was published anonymously, London, 12mo, 1715; reprinted as 'La Maison Rustique,' 1740; what is apparently an eighteenth-century adaptation forms Addit. MS. 25959). Again, in the 'Confederacy,' the most vivacious of Vanbrugh's pieces, and perhaps of English prose comedies before Sheridan, he closely followed Dancourt's 'Les Bourgeoises à la mode' (1692). 'The Confederacy' was given on 30 Oct. 1705 at the new theatre built by Vanbrugh in the Haymarket, and printed as 'by the Author of the Relapse' on 15 Nov. ('The Confederacy. As it is acted at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket,' reprinted 1735). Richard Estcourt adapted the same piece of Dancourt in 'The Fair Example' (first printed in 1706), but he managed to miss the characteristic excellencies of the original, whereas Vanbrugh in his adaptation surpassed them in every direction (note especially the advantage of Brass over Dancourt's 'Frontin'). That in spite of the strength of the cast, including Dogget, Booth, Barry, Porter, and Bracegirdle, the 'Confederacy' should have had a run of barely a week, must be attributed mainly to the notorious acoustic defects of the theatre. The public, too, may have been to some extent shocked by a play which has been described as the lowest in point of morality to which English comedy ever sank.

In the meantime Vanbrugh had collaborated with Congreve and Walsh in the version of Molière's 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac' produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 30 March 1704 under the title of 'Squire Trelooby' (originally performed in 1670, Molière's play had already been extensively 'borrowed from' by Ravenscroft in his 'Careless Lovers' of 1673). The translation, printed at the end of April 1704, differed considerably from the acted play, and was disowned by the collaborators. It was modified again by John Ralph prior to its reproduction and republication as 'The Cornish Squire: a Comedy,' in 1734 (see Genest, iii. 409; Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 820; Gosse, *Congreve*, p. 148).

Before the close of 1705 Vanbrugh secured

the co-operation of Betterton in another adaptation from Molière (the early 'Dépit Amoureux' of 1653, which was in its turn derived from 'L' Interesse' of Nicolò Secchi). The English version, entitled 'The Mistake,' was represented for the first time on 27 Dec. 1705 at the Haymarket, and was played six times consecutively. It was published without the author's name by Tonson in January 1706 ('The Mistake. A Comedy as it is acted at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket,' London, 4to). A greatly abbreviated version, entitled 'Lovers' Quarrels; or like Master, like Man,' was produced at Covent Garden on 11 Feb. 1790, and is attributed to the actor Thomas King [q. v.], who took the part of Sancho (printed in *London Stage*, 1824, vol. iii.; cf. Genest, vi. 600). Vanbrugh's version was printed in 1893 among the 'Plays from Molière by English Dramatists' (Sir John Lubbock's *Hundred Books*, No. 61).

There are signs of hasty workmanship in 'The Mistake' (especially in the last two acts), and henceforth, as his architectural work became more and more engrossing, Vanbrugh's dramatic career was stifled. His sole remaining drama, 'The Journey to London,' which promised to be second to none of his comedies, was left (at his death in 1726) in a fragmentary condition. Colley Cibber undertook to complete and recast the fragment. The result was a comedy which long remained a great favourite with the playgoing public. It was first produced at Drury Lane on 10 Jan. 1728 (running twenty-eight nights) under Cibber's title, 'The Provok'd Husband,' and was published at the end of the month. Simultaneously was published Vanbrugh's original fragment, 'A Journey to London. Being part of a Comedy written by the late Sir John Vanbrugh, Knight. And printed after his own copy. Which (since his Decease) has been made an Intire Play, By Mr. Cibber, And call'd The Provok'd Husband' (London, 1728, 8vo). The fragment and the entire play appeared side by side in the editions of 1735 and 1776. A French translation, 'Le mari poussé à bout,' was published at London and at Lausanne (1761 and 1783, 8vo). Joseph Hunter in his 'Chorus Vatum' (*Addit. MS.* 24493, f. 194) records a tradition that in his delineation of the Wronghead family Vanbrugh intended to ridicule some of his wife's north-country relatives.

The early stages of Vanbrugh's architectural career are obscure. His first employer of note appears to have been the Earl of Carlisle, for whom he commenced a mansion upon the site of the old castle of Hendershelfe in 1701. The result was Castle Howard, which with its splendid south façade, 323 feet long, remains, in spite of incongruous additions, one of the finest examples of the Corinthian renaissance in England. The main building was not completed until 1714, but in the meantime, as a token of his approbation, Carlisle, who during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk was the acting earl-marshal of England, promised Vanbrugh the lucrative appointment of Clarenceux king-at-arms. As it was necessary by the rules of the college that a king-at-arms should have passed through the grade of herald, Vanbrugh on 21 June 1703 was appointed to the obsolete post of Carlisle herald; he was promoted Clarenceux by patent dated 29 March 1704. As Vanbrugh was not only a stranger, but was known to take a humorously sceptical view of the importance of heraldic functions (which he had publicly ridiculed in his comedy of 'Æsop'), his appointment was not popular. More particularly Gregory King [q. v.], the senior pursuivant, was the injured man, and he 'persuaded some other heralds to join with him in a petition against the Lord Marshalls power, but the Council unanimously supported' Lord Carlisle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep., App. ix. 97). Further, in 1710, when there was a rumour that Clarenceux was about to receive a reversionary grant of the office of Garter, King wrote in alarm to Harley to deprecate such an act of injustice (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, vii. 113; *Addit. MS.* 9011, ff. 346 seq.; *Harl. MS.* 7525, f. 40; Noble, *Coll. of Arms*, p. 204). Once appointed, however, Vanbrugh was a frequent attendant at the college, and in 1706 he carried out with credit Queen Anne's commission to convey the insignia of the order of the Garter to Prince George of Hanover (Instructions in *Addit. MS.* 6321, f. 59; cf. Beltz, *Memorials*, 1841, p. cxxiii).

Meanwhile, in June 1702, Vanbrugh had succeeded William Talman [q. v.] in the comptrollership of the board of works at 8*s.* 8*d.* a day. In 1703 he built a house at Whitton Hall, near Hounslow (still standing, though much altered), for Sir Godfrey Kneller, who was, like himself, a member of the Kit-Cat Club. In the same year he wrote to his friend and correspondent Jacob Tonson [q. v.] that he had negotiated the purchase of the site for a new theatre, to be called the Queen's in honour of Anne. 'The ground is the second stable yard going up the Haymarket; I give 2,000*l.* for it' (the present Her Majesty's is the fourth theatre on this site). While the building was going on, Vanbrugh was annoyed by a reverberation of

the Collier crusade. On hearing that he was about to assume the management of a London theatre, the Society for the Reformation of Manners addressed a letter of protest to Archbishop Tenison (dated 10 Dec. 1704) with the usual quotations and a description of 'Mr. Vanbrook' as 'a man who had debauch'd the stage beyond the looseness of all former times.' But nothing came of the protest, and Vanbrugh continued to allow himself the fullest license (witness the scenes between Flippanta and her mistress in the 'Confederacy').

The Queen's Theatre, or Italian Opera-house, of which Vanbrugh was not only builder but also lessee, manager, and author in chief, was opened on 9 April 1705, the corner-stone having been laid by Lady Sunderland on 18 April 1704 (see FITZGERALD, *New Hist. of Stage*, i. 238); a prologue written by Garth, and spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle, referred to the edifice as 'By beauty founded and by wit designed.' The piece performed was Giacomo Greber's 'Loves of Ergasto,' a melodrama with Italian music (englished apparently by P. A. Motteux; cf. BURNEY, *Hist. of Music*, iv. 200; HAWKINS, iv. 810; CLEMENT and LAROUSSE, *Dict. des Opéras*, p. 661; WILKINSON, *Londina Illustrata*, vol. ii. sig. R). This is believed to have been the second opera of the kind performed in England (Thomas Clayton's 'Arsinoe' being the first). Despite its want of success and the loud gibes of Addison and other wits, Vanbrugh (who had doubtless witnessed the triumphs of Quinault and of Lulli and Scarlatti in Paris) determined to persevere, and he varied the usual repertory of plays with several operas during his two seasons of management. He was probably the most enlightened of early patrons of opera in England, and he was the impresario who first introduced an Italian prima donna of distinction into England in the person of Nicolini. Unfortunately the house had serious acoustic defects. Several of the 100*l.* shareholders (whig friends of the manager, of whom Congreve was one) disposed of their interest in the concern at the close of the first season, and Vanbrugh himself was glad in 1707 to shift the bulk of the responsibility to the shoulders of Owen MacSwiney or Swinny [q. v.] 'I lost so much money by the opera this last winter,' he wrote to the Earl of Manchester on 27 July 1708, 'that I was glad to get quit of it, and yet I do not doubt that operas will thrive and settle in London.' He appears to have eventually let the theatre to MacSwiney at a maximum rent of 700*l.* per annum (cf. GENEST, ii. 333; CIBBER, *Apology*, i. 330 *n.*)

In the same month that the Haymarket Theatre was opened, by an instrument dated 9 June 1705 and signed by Godolphin, Vanbrugh, by the special request of the Duke of Marlborough, was appointed architect and surveyor of the palace it was proposed to erect at Woodstock in commemoration of the victory of Blenheim. Wren, as surveyor-general, was Vanbrugh's official superior at the board of works, but he was now over seventy, while the younger man was in the first flush of his admitted success at Castle Howard. Vanbrugh seems to have felt it incumbent upon him to amaze his patrons, and Blenheim is certainly deficient neither in originality nor in grandiose effect. The work was begun on 19 June 1705, when the architect laid the first stone. The first difficulty arose over the question of the retention of the old manor-house of Woodstock. The architect was anxious to preserve it in subordination to his general scheme on account of its historical and archæological interest. But the duchess suspected some sinister design on the part of the comptroller. The breach was widened when the works were stopped by the cutting off of supplies in October 1710. Some 200,000*l.* had already been paid out of the civil list, and the duchess deprecated the extravagant scale of the work, still far from completion.

A fresh instalment was obtained from the treasury, and work recommenced in the spring of 1711; but at the close of that year Marlborough was dismissed from all his appointments, and in the summer of 1712 the building was abandoned by the queen's command. The brunt of all the claims for arrears of payment fell upon the unfortunate architect. A letter of protest against the conduct of the treasury (addressed to the mayor of Woodstock on 25 Jan. 1712–13) led to Vanbrugh's dismissal from the comptrollership of the board of works in the following April. With the accession of George I the horizon appeared about to clear. Vanbrugh was knighted at Greenwich House, upon Marlborough's introduction, on 19 Sept. 1714, and it was decided that the Blenheim arrears, amounting to about 50,000*l.*, should be considered as one of the late queen's debts, for the liquidation of which half a million had been allocated. Ultimately in January 1715 the sum of 16,000*l.*, or about a third of what was actually due, was paid to the creditors by the treasury, which also gave it clearly to be understood that no more money would be expended on account of Blenheim. When, in consequence of this proceeding, in Easter term 1718 two contractors brought a suit for 7,314*l.* due to them for work done

since 1710, the duchess, acting during the duke's infirmity, tried her hardest to divert the responsibility upon Vanbrugh. Fortunately for him, Godolphin's warrant of 1705 was held to exonerate him from such liability, and this judgment was confirmed upon appeal by House of Lords. Thereupon, with a view of defaming the architect's character, the duchess caused to be printed and privately circulated the 'Case of the Duke of Marlborough and Sir John Vanbrugh,' 'the only architect in the world who could have built such a house, and the only friend in the world capable of contriving to lay the debt upon one to whom he was so highly obliged.' In his 'Justification of what he Deposed in the Duchess of Marlborough's late Tryal' (London, 1718, folio) Vanbrugh retorts by reciting the court favour he had lost by espousing the duke's interest; while, instead of reward for his labours and his difficulties with the treasury and the workmen, he complains that his authority was ridiculed and his just claims repudiated. In June 1722, when the Duke of Marlborough died, Vanbrugh commented bitterly upon his vast properties ('greater even than was expected') and his inability to pay either his workmen or his architect.

Vanbrugh's own dues as an architect amounted to some 2,000*l.*, and he had practically resigned all hopes of recovering the sum, when in 1725 Walpole interfered in his behalf, and succeeded (by means to which no clue is afforded) in extorting the money from the duchess. In the meantime the long wrangle had told heavily upon his equanimity and even upon his health. The duchess succeeded in completing the building in strict accordance with his plans, but without his aid, in 1724. When, shortly before its completion, Vanbrugh took his wife to inspect his architectural *chef d'œuvre*, the duchess sent special orders to her servants that Lady Vanbrugh was not to be admitted within the limits of the park (see *The Secret History of the Building of Blenheim*, ap. D'Israeli, *Lit. Curiosities*, 1840, pp. 411–414; the Blenheim Castle building accounts are among the 'Marlborough Papers' in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 19592–605).

The verdict of Vanbrugh's literary rivals as to the architectural merit of Blenheim was wholly unfavourable. In the minds of less prejudiced critics there has been great divergence of opinion; but it must be conceded that Vanbrugh hardly rose to his opportunities. The general plan of a grand central edifice, connected by colonnades with two projecting quadrangular wings, and of the approaches (including the 'Titanic bridge'), is admirable in its way. The sky-line is broken in a picturesque fashion, and the light and shade are balanced and contrasted in a manner which evoked the enthusiastic eulogy of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Uvedale Price, Allan Cunningham, and other connoisseurs of scenic effect. On the other hand, the ornament, when not positively uncouth, is unmeaning, and there is a sensible coarseness in matters of detail throughout the work. Voltaire remarked upon Blenheim that if the rooms were as wide as the walls were thick, the château would be convenient enough. The last thing that Vanbrugh had in his mind was personal comfort of his clients. Provided he made his effect, he was satisfied (detailed elevations are given in Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, and a good idea of the general effect can be gathered from the five engraved views in Neal's *Seats*, 1820, vol. iii.; cf. *Addit. MSS.* 9123, 19591, and 19618; Fergusson, *Hist. of Architecture*, 1862, iii. 282; Gwilt, *Encyclopædia*, 1867, pp. 216–17; Neal, *Hist. of Blenheim*, 1823; Marshall, *Woodstock*, 1873; Blomfield, *Renaissance Architect. in England*, 1898).

Vanbrugh's peculiar style was ill adapted to works less than the largest size of palace, yet from 1706 onwards, though preoccupied with Blenheim, he was busily employed upon a number of lesser houses. However small the commission, his endeavour was the same—namely, to convey the majesty of stupendous size, and this aim fitted in well with the ideas of his clients. He wrote to his friend the Earl of Carlisle in 1721 that all the world was 'mad on building as far as they can reach' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. vi.) In 1707 he restored Kimbolton Castle for the Earl of Manchester, of whom, as of most noblemen with whom he came into contact, he made a steady friend (see Manchester, *Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne*, ii. 224 seq.) In 1710 for the Earl of Clare (afterwards Duke of Newcastle) he built Old Claremont House at Esher, 'where nature borrows dress from Vanbrook's art' (Garth, *Claremont*, 1715, p. 5; cf. Brayley, 1841, ii. 440; *Stowe MS.* 748, f. 9). Garth further compared the architect to Apollo, or rather Amphion, at the touch of whose lyre 'stones mount in columns, palaces aspire.' In 1711, in conjunction with Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.], he built the 'Clarendon Printing Office,' that is, the old 'Clarendon Building,' in Broad Street, Oxford (see Ackermann, *Coll. of Oxford*, 1814, ii. 238; Blomfield, ii. 206). In 1713 he erected the seat of King's Weston, near Bristol (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, 1884, ii. 359); in

1716–18 Eastbury, Dorset, for Bubb Dodington (the old seat was pulled down by Earl Temple); and about the same time Oulton Hall in Cheshire (see Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ii. 118).

Vanbrugh was reappointed to the post of comptroller to the board of works by George I in January 1715, and about a year later the interest of his numerous friends at court procured him the post of architect to Greenwich Hospital at a salary of 200*l.* a year. Pressure had been applied to make Wren resign this post, on the ground that he could not give the palace his constant supervision; but no increased rate of progress followed Vanbrugh's appointment, and the brickwork of the southern range of the west front, which is often assigned to Sir John, was for the most part the work of his coadjutor, Hawksmoor (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 494; L'Estrange, *Greenwich Chronicles*, 1886, ii. 85 sq.) The architect's chief memorials in this neighbourhood are the two houses which he built for himself at Blackheath, and which are still standing. One, the 'Bastille' on Maze Hill, known latterly as Vanbrugh Castle, passed from Lady Vanbrugh to Lord Tyrawley, and has now been for many years a boarding school for girls; the other, in 'Vanbrugh Fields,' was called 'Mince-pie House' (Hasted, 1886, i. 78), but is now known as Vanbrugh House.

In 1718 Vanbrugh built Floors, near Kelso, for the Duke of Roxburghe; but this 'severely plain building' was transformed into a Tudor edifice in 1849 (Hindes Groome, *Gazett. of Scotland*, ii. 32). In the following year, in strict accordance with the rococo taste of the day, he planned the famous gardens of Stowe in Buckinghamshire, where a pyramid sixty feet high was erected in his honour and inscribed 'Inter plurima hortorum ædificia a Johanne Vanbrugh equite designata hanc pyramidem ad illius memoriam sacram voluit Cobham' (Bickham, *Beauties of Stowe*, 1769, p. 6). 'Immensity and Van Brugh appear in the whole and in every part,' wrote the Earl of Peterborough. The details of his next house, Seaton Delaval in Northumberland (1720–21), show a marked improvement upon his earlier design; but his alterations at Audley End, where in 1721 he removed three sides of the old quadrangle and erected lodges at the north and south end of the west front, have not been deemed successful (Lord Braybrooke, *Hist. of Audley End*, pp. 92, 99). The latest of his more important works was Grimsthorpe, Lincolnshire, built for the Duke of Ancaster (1722–4), and including the 'biggest entrance-hall in the kingdom' (see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 47). Here, though 'he could not shake himself free of his gigantic rusticated columns, 3½ ft. in diameter, and of certain enormous key-blocks, the front is a fine, unaffected, and almost reasonable design. Had Vanbrugh lived longer, it seems that he might have become a really great architect' (Blomfield, ii. 199).

Simultaneously with the Brobdingnagian mansions in which he delighted, Vanbrugh was building for himself between Scotland Yard and the Banqueting House, 'out of the ruins of Whitehall,' a modest town house, which was also to be his official residence as comptroller (a drawing is at South Kensington; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 423). The house was not remarkable in any way, but it elicited from Swift the clever satiric verses in which it was likened to a goose-pie. The 'goose-pie' survived for two hundred years, being known in its declining days as the 'pill-box,' was occupied for some years by the United Service Institution, and was finally demolished on 1 Oct. 1898. To Swift, who disliked 'Brother Van' for his whiggism, his popularity with the great, and his lack of veneration for the cloth, has often been attributed, but wrongly, the well-known epitaph, 'Lie heavy on him earth . . .' which appears to have emanated from Abel Evans [q. v.] (cf. Nichols, *Select Collection of Poems*, 1780, iii. 161). After Vanbrugh's death Swift joined with Pope (who had also had his fling at the architect) in expressing regret that their raillery, 'though ever so tender, had ever been indulged' against Sir John, 'a man of wit and honour' (joint preface to 'Prose Miscellanies' of 1727).

In April 1718 John Anstis the younger [q. v.] had established his right (by a reversionary patent dated 2 April 1714) to the office of Garter, and Vanbrugh was disappointed of holding permanently the post which he had temporarily filled (1715–18). On 14 Jan. 1719 he married, at St. Lawrence's Church, York, Henrietta Maria, eldest child of James Yarburgh, colonel of the foot guards, of Snaith Hall, Yorkshire, by Ann, daughter and coheir of Thomas Hesketh of Heslington. Writing from Castle Howard on Christmas day 1718 to the Duke of Newcastle, he had remarked, after cursing the coldness of the winter: 'I have almost a mind to marry to keep myself warm.' Lady Mary Wortley Montagu gives a vivacious, if somewhat spiteful, account of the wooing. Henceforth Vanbrugh spent an increasing portion of his time at Blackheath. Some of his later letters to Carlisle give a pleasant picture of his family life. On 9 Feb. 1726 he disposed of his tabard for two thousand

guineas to Knox Ward. He died of quinsy at his house in Whitehall on 26 March 1726 (*Hist. Reg.* Chron. Diary, p. 13), and was buried in the Vanbrugh vault in the north aisle of St. Stephen's, Walbrook. In his will, dated 25 Aug. 1725, he names his sisters Mary, Victoria, and Robina, his [half] sister Garencieres and her daughter Lucia; his brothers, Charles and Philip, and his son Charles. The will was proved on 22 April 1726 by Dame Henrietta Maria Vanbrugh, executrix (*P.C.C.* 84, Plymouth).

Lady Vanbrugh died at East Greenwich on 26 April 1776 (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 240, 'aged 90;' her real age was eighty-two), and was buried in the Vanbrugh vault on 3 May following. By her will, dated 15 June 1769, she leaves 200*l.* to her daughter, Mrs. Tulloh, and to 'Mr. Vanbrugh' (probably a nephew), with other property, 'the rooms and cellars that belong to me in the Opera House . . . all the family pictures, and two small pictures set in gold—one of Sir John Vanbrugh, and the other of Sir Dudley Carleton.' The will was proved on 22 May 1776 (*P.C.C.* 250, Bellas; cf. Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 1874; Robinson, *Priory and Peculiar of Snaith*, 1861, pp. 55 sq.; *Genealogist*, 1878, ii. 237).

Charles Vanbrugh (*d.* 1745), their only surviving son, the idol of his parents and godson of the Earl of Carlisle, was educated privately until about 1736, when he went to finish his studies at Lausanne. There in April 1738 he became a member of the 'Compagnie des Nobles Fusillers,' and soon afterwards he returned to England and obtained an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards (2nd foot guards). He went with his regiment to Flanders in 1744. He died of wounds 'received at the late battle near Tournai' (that is, Fontenoy) on 12 May 1745 (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 276). He was twenty-six years old on the day of his death. He was buried at Ath on 13 May (*Genealogist*, ii. 239; cf. Walpole, *Letters to Sir Horace Mann*, 1833, ii. 94; *Carlisle Papers*; *Addit. MS.* 32703).

Apart from the Duchess of Marlborough (upon whom, in his correspondence with Tonson, Vanbrugh wasted many unparliamentary epithets) and Hearne, who disliked all whigs impartially, Vanbrugh had a good word from everybody as the best of good fellows. As an architect, although he had a passion for size amounting to megalomania, he had an original and powerful imagination and a just idea of subordination. His scenic talent was distinctive, and his 'passionate appreciation of the abstract qualities of architecture gives him a place by himself' (Blomfield).

In his plays he lacked originality and sentiment, but excelled in wit and in all the refinements of technique. He rarely attempts blank verse, and when he does (as in 'Æsop') the result is atrocious, while his attempts at poetic utterance are the merest fustian. But the 'Relapse' and the 'Confederacy' are full of sparkling dialogue and not deficient in character. Vanbrugh and Congreve copied nature, says Fielding (*Tom Jones*, pref. to bk. xiv.), while their successors do but copy them. Lord Foppington, 'the best fop ever brought upon the stage' (Ward), is as famous as Dundreary, and with more reason. Above all, Vanbrugh's comedies have the merit of facility. Contemporary actors liked them because the parts were so easy to learn; nowadays he is the most readable of the Restoration dramatists. In like manner Voltaire praised him for being the gayest, as Congreve the wittiest and Wycherley the strongest, of the English playwrights. Walpole attributed his ease to the fact that he lived in the best society and wrote as they talked. Another good saying of Walpole's was that 'if Vanbrugh had adapted from Vitruvius as well as from Dancour, Inigo Jones would not have been the first architect of Britain.' To which it may be added that if a few only among adapters had approached Vanbrugh's excellence, adaptation need not have proved 'the bane of the English drama.'

The best portrait of Vanbrugh is the Kit-Cat by Kneller (36 × 28½), painted when he was about forty, and still preserved at Bayfordbury. It has been engraved by John Simon [q. v.], by T. Chalmers, by Cooper (for the 'Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club,' 1821), and by many others (*Cat. Loan Portraits*, 1867, No. 112). Another portrait, now preserved at the Heralds' College, was painted by J. Richardson in 1725. The Kneller portrait depicts him holding a pair of compasses; in this he holds in his left hand a plan of Blenheim. The fine mezzotint executed by Faber in 1727 is reproduced as frontispiece to 'Sir John Vanbrugh' (1893).

Collective editions of Vanbrugh's works were published in London, 1730, 2 vols. 8vo; 1735 and 1739, 2 vols. 12mo; Dublin, 1765, 2 vols. 12mo; London, 1776, 2 vols. 12mo. In 1840 appeared 'The Dramatic Works of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar,' with excellent biographical and critical notices from the pen of Leigh Hunt, and this volume, dedicated to Thomas Moore, has been several times reprinted. In 1893 appeared in two volumes (London, 8vo) 'Sir John Vanbrugh,' edited by W. C. Ward, and this edition, containing all Vanbrugh's

known works, of which the chronological order is for the first time properly ascertained, will doubtless remain the standard one. Select 'Plays' (including the 'Relapse,' 'Provok'd Wife,' 'Confederacy,' and part of the 'Provok'd Husband'), with introduction and notes by A. E. H. Swaen, and a reprint of Leigh Hunt's 'Essay,' was issued in the 'Mermaid Series' in 1896. Selections from Vanbrugh, with an interesting critical note, appear in 'English Comic Dramatists' (ed. Crauford, 1884). The more popular plays, such as the 'Relapse,' 'Provok'd Wife,' and 'Confederacy,' have been printed in Oxberry, Inchbald, Dibdin, Bell, and similar collections of plays. A German translation of select plays appeared at Basle and Frankfort in 1764.

A considerable number of Vanbrugh's letters, many of them models of sprightliness and good humour, are scattered through the 'Gentleman's Magazine' during 1836, 1837, and 1839 (those to Jacob Tonson being the most important). Of his letters to the Earl of Manchester, preserved at Kimbolton, examples are given in the 'Athenæum' (1861, i. 84–6) and in the Duke of Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne,' and of those to the Earl of Carlisle extracts are given in the 'Carlisle Papers' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. vi. passim). Others of his letters are in the British Museum, to the Duchess of Marlborough (Addit. MS. 32670), to the Duke of Newcastle (*ib.* 32687 and 33064), and to P. Mauduit (Egerton MS. 2721). A selection of these letters was printed in the 'Athenæum' (1890, ii. 289–91, 321–2). For a letter to Sir Robert Walpole respecting the building of a summerhouse at Chelsea, see Beaver's 'Memorials of Old Chelsea' (p. 285; cf. Martin, *Old Chelsea*, 1889, p. 83).

[In spite of the interest of the materials, no exhaustive 'life' of Vanbrugh has yet been attempted. Short accounts were prefixed to the early editions, and these were summarised in Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' (1812, i. 724) and elsewhere. Noble in his 'College of Arms' (1804, pp. 355–6) supplied some new materials, and these were reproduced with a fresh criticism by Allan Cunningham in his 'Lives of British Painters, Sculptors, and Architects' (1829–33). Leigh Hunt furnished a good biographical account in his Introduction of 1840, embodying the materials collected by D'Israeli in his 'Curiosities of Literature' relative to the building of Blenheim. This edition was favourably noticed by Macaulay in his well-known 'Essay on the Comic Dramatists,' in which he deals at length with Congreve and Wycherley to the exclusion of Vanbrugh and Farquhar. All these accounts were superseded by the memoir by Arthur Ashpitel [q. v.] in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edition, 1860), which is based upon the most careful research. Wyatt Papworth added much information as to Vanbrugh's architectural career in the 'Dictionary of Architecture,' and in 1893 appeared the valuable 'life' prefixed to the standard edition of Vanbrugh by W. C. Ward. The chief additional authorities are: Dalton's English Army Lists, iii. 409; the Carlisle Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. vi.; Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, 1873; Genealogist, ii. 237; Herald and Genealogist (1873), vii. 112–14; Ravaisson's Archives de la Bastille, vol. ix.; the Registers of St. Nicholas Acons, ed. Brigg, 1890, pp. 31–3; Athenæum, 1890 ii. 289, 321, 1894 ii. 234, 299; Gent. Mag. 1802 ii. 1065, 1804 i. 411, ii. 737, 1815 ii. 494, 1816 i. 37, 135, 1829 i. 42, 1831 i. 330, 1836 i. 13, ii. 27, 374, 1837 i. 243, 479, 1839 i. 149, 1857 ii. 420. See also Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation of State Affairs, Oxford, 1857; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, passim; Thomson's Memoirs of the Duchess of Marlborough, vol. ii. passim; Cibber's Lives, iv. 99–111; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 297, and Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, passim; Genest's Hist. of the Stage; Gildon's Comparison between the Two Stages, 1702, p. 32; Knight's Garrick, 1894, p. 321; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 173–6, 366, vi. 112, x. 106, 187; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, viii. 440; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, ii. 71, xiii. 6, xiv. 80; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 299, 341, viii. 594; Bingham's The Bastille, i. 444; Ward's English Dramat. Lit. ii. 589; Lowe's Bibl. Account of English Theatr. Lit. and Life of Betterton; Gosse's Congreve, 1888, pp. 117 sq.; Aitken's Steele, i. 61, 70, 99, 146, ii. 58*n.* 274; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 48, 55, 284–6; Hazlitt's Lectures on English Comic Writers, vol. iv.; Hallam's Lit. Hist. of Europe, 1854, iii. 514, 528; Beljame's Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre, pp. 249, 499; Lemaître's Théâtre de Dancourt, 1882; De Grisy's La Comédie Anglaise, 1672–1707, pp. 260–345 (where the plots are lucidly abridged); Lenient's La Comédie au xviii^me^ Siècle, 1888, i. ch. v; Moland's Molière et la Comédie Italienne, 1867, p. 112; Gaetschenberger's Geschichte der engl. Lit. iii. 209 sq.; Zinck's Congreve, Vanbrugh og Sheridan, 1869, 8vo; Quérard's France Littéraire, x. 35; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society, i. 9; Leigh Hunt's The Town, p. 377; Marshall's Woodstock, 1873, p. 263; Davis's Memorials of Knightsbridge, 1859, p. 83; Times, 8 March 1888; Builder, 1860, p. 460; Saturday Review, 11 March 1893; Architect. Journal, 1850, ii. 430; Boase and Courtney's Biblioth. Cornub. ii. 820; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, p. 435; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portr. i. 356, ii. 396; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 499, 7th ser. iv. 28, 113, 8th ser. vii. 166, 258, 509.]

T. S.

VANCE, ALFRED GLENVILLE (1838?–1888), actor, pantomimist, and comic singer, was born in London about 1838, and

was placed in the office of a solicitor in Lincoln's Inn Fields. His name was Alfred Peck Stevens. After some efforts in the country as an actor, he accepted an engagement of fifty shillings a week at the Preston theatre, under Edmund Falconer [q. v.], to play secondary parts, including harlequin. He then went on the Northampton circuit and elsewhere, and engaged under Copeland at Liverpool, where he opened a dancing academy. He is said also to have kept a dancing and fencing school in Carlisle. Vance then took on tour an entertainment after the manner of Samuel Houghton Cowell [q.v.], visiting most country towns. A monologue entertainment, entitled 'Touches of the Times,' in which he presented many different characters, obtained much popularity. On the suggestion of J. J. Poole, at one time manager of the South London Music-hall, Vance adopted the 'variety' stage, appearing at the Metropolitan and South London music-halls. He was a poor singer but a clever dancer, and his sketches of character took a firm hold upon the public. All London rang with the words and tune of his 'Chickaleery Cove,' and other Cockney songs were only less popular. In 1864 he was at the London Pavilion Music-hall, and he was at various periods associated with the Strand Music-hall, on the spot now occupied by the Gaiety Theatre, and with the Canterbury Music-hall. For many years he travelled round the country with what was called Vance's Concert Company. He also played the clown at the St. James's Theatre, and under Chatterton's management appeared at other houses. Among the songs which obtained much public favour and secured him royal recognition were 'Jolly Dogs' and 'Walking in the Zoo.' He was known latterly as the 'Great Vance.' On Wednesday, 26 Dec. 1888, at the Sun Music-hall, Knightsbridge, when he had given two songs and had sung in the wig and robes of a judge three verses of a third, called 'Are you Guilty?' Vance, who suffered from heart disease, fell down at the wing, and was found to be dead, the cause being rupture of the aorta. Vance was buried at Nunhead cemetery.

[Era newspaper, 29 Dec. 1888; Times, 28 Dec. 1888; Stuart and Park's Variety Stage (1895), pp. 104–5; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard, 1891; Era Almanack, various years.] J. K.

VAN CEULEN, CORNELIUS JANSSEN (1593–1664?), portrait-painter. [See JANSSEN.]

VANCOUVER, CHARLES (*fl.* 1785–1813), agriculturist, was an American by birth, though he can hardly have been, as is sometimes stated, 'Of Vancouver's Island,' as that island was named after George Vancouver [q. v.] in 1794. His first book, 'A general Compendium of Chemical, Experimental, and Natural Philosophy, with a complete System of Commerce,' was published at Philadelphia in 1785 (see *Catalogue* of the Boston Athenæum), and in 1786 he is described as 'Vancouver of Philadelphia' in Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' to which he contributed an account of the farming of Kentucky. Kentucky was being settled at this time chiefly by emigrants from Virginia and Maryland, and Vancouver had taken up fifty-three thousand acres in that district. His letter to Young is practically an invitation to English settlers to come out to America and farm portions of this vast area (*Annals of Agriculture*, 1786, vi. 405).

Between 1786 and 1793 he came to England, and, on the establishment of the board of agriculture, he was engaged by Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] to write reports on the state of agriculture in different English counties.

The board published in 1794 an account of Vancouver's tour in Cambridgeshire, and in 1795 an account of a similar tour in Essex. He also visited Sussex for the purpose of a survey. Maria Josepha Holroyd, daughter of Lord Sheffield, speaks of him in July 1795 as a sensible well-informed man, who had visited several countries and profited by his travels (*Girlhood of Maria Josepha Holroyd*, 1896, p. 326).

Apparently about the end of the century Vancouver returned to his American estates, and he says in 1807 that he has been long engaged in 'cutting down the woodland and clearing the forests in Kentucky.' In 1806 he was again in England, and Arthur Young mentions that he was consulted by the secretary of the treasury, Nicholas Vansittart (afterwards Baron Bexley) [q. v.] concerning his tour scheme, of which Vancouver did not approve (*Autobiography of Arthur Young*, 1898).

Vancouver wrote two more county reports for the board of agriculture: on the county of Devon, 1808 (republished in 1813); and on Hampshire, 1813. William Marshall (1745–1818) [q. v.], who criticised most severely the majority of the board's reports, spoke of Vancouver's 'Cambridgeshire' with approval, but regarded his Essex report with less favour, and was yet more qualified in his praise of the Hampshire and Devonshire reports (Marshall, Review, vol. iii., *Eastern Department*, 1818, pp. 226–7, 473; *Gent. Mag.* 1818, i. 59). Vancouver also wrote, in 1794, a paper on the drainage of the fens of the Great Level, and especially of Cam-

bridgeshire. This remained unprinted for seventeen years, and was finally issued as an appendix to the octavo Huntingdon report. The date of Vancouver's death is unknown.

[Vancouver's Reports; authorities cited in the text.] E. C–E.

VANCOUVER, GEORGE (1758-1798), captain in the navy, born in 1758, entered the navy as a boy of thirteen, with the rating of 'able seaman,' on board the Resolution, with Captain James Cook [q. v.], for Cook's second voyage. He continued with Cook as A.B., and afterwards midshipman of the Discovery in the last voyage, returning in her in October 1780. On 19 Oct. he passed his examination, and on 9 Dec. was made lieutenant into the Martin sloop. From her he was moved into the Fame, one of the ships that sailed with Rodney for the West Indies in December 1781, and took part in the battle of 12 April 1782; she returned to England in the summer of 1783, and in the following year Vancouver was appointed to the Europa, which, in 1786, went out to Jamaica with the broad pennant of Commodore Alan (afterwards Lord) Gardner [q. v.] From her he was paid off in September 1789, and he was then, at Gardner's suggestion, appointed to go out with Captain Roberts as second in command of an exploring expedition in the South Sea. For this purpose a ship, then building by Messrs. Randall, was bought, named the Discovery at her launch, and fitted out under Vancouver's superintendence. She was nearly ready, when the dispute about Nootka Sound [see MEARES, JOHN] caused the organisation of the fleet known as 'the Spanish armament;' the Discovery's men and officers were distributed in the fleet, and the exploring expedition was necessarily postponed. Vancouver himself was appointed to the Courageux, commanded by Gardner, and on her being paid off was promoted to the rank of commander on 15 Dec. 1790.

It was then judged expedient that an officer should be sent out to Nootka Sound 'to receive back in form the territory on which the Spaniards had seized,' and also to make an accurate survey of the coast northwards from the 30th degree of north latitude. Vancouver was selected for this duty, and, as the Discovery was ready fitted, he was at once appointed to her. His instructions were dated 8 March 1791, and the Discovery finally sailed from Falmouth on 1 April, having in company the Chatham tender, commanded by Lieutenant William Robert Broughton [q. v.] As the route was left to his own judgment, he followed Cook's teaching and went westward, touching at the Cape of Good Hope, surveying the south-west coast of Australia, where he discovered and named King George's Sound, Mount Gardner, Cape Hood, and other points in that neighbourhood. Then passing on to New Zealand, he examined the recesses of Dusky Bay, and where Cook had marked on the chart 'Nobody knows what,' he substituted a correct coast-line and the name 'Somebody knows what.' He reached Tahiti on 30 Dec. 1791, and in the following year, after the necessary formalities at Nootka, he examined the strait of San Juan de Fuca, discovered the gulf of Georgia, and, passing on, circumnavigated the large island which has since borne his name. The two following years he continued his examination of the coast from San Francisco, northwards, which, for the first time he accurately delineated. In 1795 he returned to England by Valparaiso, Cape Horn, and St. Helena, falling in, off the Cape Verd Islands, with the Sceptre and the St. Helena convoy, and so being conducted home in safety—for, contrary to international usage, no order to consider the scientific expedition as neutral had been issued by the French Directory on the outbreak of war between France and England. The Discovery arrived in the Thames on 20 Oct. 1795, and was paid off a few weeks later. Vancouver, who had been advanced to post rank on 28 Aug. 1794, now devoted himself to preparing his journals for publication. This occupied the whole of his time. He had corrected the proofs of all but the few last pages, when he died at Petersham, on 10 May 1798. The work was finished off by his brother John, assisted by Captain Puget, who had sailed from England as a lieutenant of the Discovery, and had succeeded Broughton in command of the Chatham. It was published a few months after the author's death, as 'A Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean and round the World in the Years 1790–1795 in the Discovery Sloop of War and Armed Tender Chatham, under the Command of Captain George Vancouver' (3 vols. 4to, 1798, with atlas of plates, fol.)

A portrait of Vancouver, 'painted probably by Lemuel F. Abbott,' was purchased in 1878 by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London.

It has been said, and recorded by Sir Joseph Banks on what he considered sufficient evidence, that Vancouver's discipline during his voyage was harsh in the extreme; and Lord Camelford—whom he flogged three times, put in the bilboes, and finally discharged

to the shore—bitterly resented the treatment [see PITT, THOMAS, second BARON CAMELFORD]. But even according to the favourable statement given by Banks, Camelford's conduct appears to have been irregular, insubordinate, and insolent; and Vancouver, thrown entirely on his own resources, without possibility of support, may have honestly thought strong measures to be necessary, as in fact several of our most distinguished explorers have done—from Drake to McClure.

[Passing Certificate, and Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Voyage of Discovery, especially the introduction and editor's advertisement; manuscript note by Sir Joseph Banks, by favour of Sir Clements Markham; Gent. Mag. 1798, i. 447.] J. K. L.

VANDELEUR, SIR JOHN ORMSBY (1763–1849), general, colonel of the 16th lancers, born in 1763, was grandson of John Vandeleur of Kilrush, and son of Captain Richard Vandeleur (*d.* 1772), 9th lancers, of Rutland, Queen's County, by Elinor, daughter of John Firman of Firmount. He received a commission as ensign in the 5th foot in December 1781, and was promoted to be lieutenant in the 67th foot in 1783. He served with his regiment in the West Indies, and, exchanging in 1788 into the 9th foot, was promoted on 9 March 1792 to be captain. In October of the same year he again exchanged into the 8th light dragoons, and was promoted to be major on 1 March 1794.

In April 1794 Vandeleur went with his regiment to Flanders to serve under the Duke of York, took part in the principal actions of the campaign, and accompanied the army in its retreat across Holland to Bremen. On the embarkation of the British army for England in April 1795 Vandeleur remained with a small corps under General Dundas until December. In August 1796 he went to the Cape of Good Hope, and served in the operations against the Dutch under Generals Craig and Dundas. On 1 Jan. 1798 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the 8th light dragoons. In October 1802 Vandeleur went with his regiment to India, and served as lieutenant-colonel with local rank of colonel in command of a brigade of cavalry under Lord Lake in the Maratha campaigns of 1803–5. At the battle of Laswari on 1 Nov. 1803 Vandeleur turned the enemy's left flank and took two thousand prisoners, receiving the thanks of Lord Lake. He was similarly distinguished in November 1804 for the cavalry affair at Fathghar, where the Maratha chief Holkar was surprised and defeated. Equally brilliant were his charge and recapture of artillery at Afzalghar on 2 March 1805.

In 1806 Vandeleur returned to England. On 16 April 1807 he exchanged into the 19th light dragoons, and on 25 April 1808 was promoted to be brevet colonel. On 4 June 1811 he was promoted to be major-general, and appointed to command an infantry brigade of the light division in the Peninsula.

Vandeleur led the division, after Craufurd received his mortal wound, to the assault of the breach of Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812, when he was severely wounded. He nevertheless took part in the battle of Salamanca on 22 June. In June of the following year he intercepted a French division and cut off one of its brigades, taking three hundred prisoners and forcing the remainder to disperse in the mountains. On 21 June 1813 he was at the battle of Vittoria, and in the following month was appointed to command a brigade of light dragoons under Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], and later under Lord Niddry, and he was engaged in all the operations of that column, including the battle of the Nive. At the close of the Peninsular war he was selected to conduct a division of British cavalry and artillery from Bordeaux to Calais.

In October 1814 Vandeleur was appointed to the staff of the British army in Belgium. He was given the colonelcy of the 19th light dragoons on 12 Jan. 1815. He commanded the fourth cavalry brigade, consisting of the 11th, 12th, and 16th light dragoons, at the battle of Waterloo, and from the time that Lord Uxbridge was wounded and had to leave the field he commanded, as next senior, the whole of the British cavalry at Waterloo, and during the advance on Paris until Louis XVIII entered the capital. For his services in the Peninsula and Belgium he was made a knight-commander of the order of the Bath (military division) on 3 Jan. 1815, and received the gold cross with clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, and the Nive, and the silver medal for Waterloo. He was also nominated a knight of the second class of the Russian order of St. Vladimir, and a commander of the Bavarian order of Maximilian Joseph.

The 19th light dragoons were disbanded in 1820, and in 1823 Vandeleur was given the colonelcy of the 14th light dragoons, from which on 18 June 1830 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 16th lancers. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 19 July 1821, and general on 28 June 1838. He was made a grand cross of the Bath in 1833. He died on 1 Nov. 1849 at his house in Merrion Square, Dublin.

Vandeleur married, in 1829, a daughter

of the Rev. John Glasse, by whom he left a son and a daughter Ellen, wife of Colonel (afterwards General) Richard Greaves, for some twenty years assistant military secretary to the commander of the forces in Ireland, and afterwards colonel of the 40th foot.

Vandeleur's portrait (Kit-Cat size) is in possession of Captain Hector S. Vavasour of Kilrush House, co. Clare, and of 72 Cadogan Square, London; it was engraved by Z. Belliard.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Siborne's History of the Waterloo Campaign; Napier's Peninsular War; Thorn's Memoir of the War in India 1803-6; United Service Journal, 1849; Gent. Mag. 1850; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; private sources; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

R. H. V.

VANDENHOFF, JOHN M. (1790–1861), actor, was born in Salisbury—where his family, of Dutch extraction, coming over, it is said, in the train of William of Orange, appear to have been dyers—on 31 March 1790, and was educated at the Jesuits' college, Stonyhurst, with a view to the priesthood. For a year he taught classics in a school. His first appearance on the stage was at Salisbury, on 11 May 1808, as Osmond in the 'Castle Spectre.' After playing at Exeter, Weymouth, and elsewhere, with Edmund Kean, and at Swansea with John Cooper, he made his first appearance at Bath on 9 Oct. 1813 as Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' to the Pierre of Young and the Belvidera of Mrs. Campbell [see WALLIS, MISS]. During the season 1813-14 he played Alcanor in 'Mahomet,' Freehold in 'Country Lasses,' Malvogli in the 'Doubtful Son,' and King Henry in the 'First Part of Henry IV,' and was the first Fernando in 'Zulieman, or Love and Penitence,' a two-act musical drama, on 12 March 1814, and Prince Palatine in Reynolds's 'Orphan of the Castle' on 17 March. In 1814 he was a member of the company at the English Opera House (Lyceum) under Arnold, where, on 4 Aug., he was the original Count d'Herleim in 'Frederick the Great.' The same year he made, as Rolla, his first appearance in Liverpool, where he became a great favourite, playing also in Manchester, Dublin, and elsewhere. On 9 Dec. 1820, as Vandenhoff from Liverpool, he made as Lear his first appearance at Covent Garden. He had got rid of an awkwardness that before had afflicted him, and made a good impression. During the season he was seen as Sir Giles Overreach, Coriolanus, Pizarro, and Rolla. Rob Roy, Gambia in the 'Slave,' and Mirandola were played for Macready, who was ill. He was also the first Durard in 'Henriette, or the Farm of Senange,' on 23 Feb. 1821, and Leicester in 'Kenilworth' on 8 March. He retired in some disgust at the treatment he received from his manager, and his name does not appear the following season. On 6 Jan. 1822 he appeared in Edinburgh as Coriolanus, returning on 2 Jan. 1826 as Macbeth, and again in February 1830, when he played Cassius and Othello. He was a favourite in Edinburgh, where his Coriolanus inspired great enthusiasm. He appears to have played there many consecutive years between January and March, his characters including, in addition to those named, Brutus, Cato, Creon, Adrastus, and Macheath. In 1834 he was seen at the Haymarket in Hamlet. In 1835–6 he played at both Drury Lane and Covent Garden, alternate nights being given to opera. On the transference of Talfourd's 'Ion' from Covent Garden to the Haymarket, 8 Aug. 1836, he played Adrastus—on the whole, according to Macready, a 'very tiresome' performance. Among his original characters were Eleazer in the 'Jewess' in the season of 1835–6, LouisXIV in Bulwer's 'Duchesse de la Vallière' (Covent Garden, 4 Jan. 1837), and Pym in Browning's 'Strafford' on 1 May. Of his performance in the character last named John Forster in the 'Examiner' said that 'he was positively nauseous with his whining, drawling, and slouching.' The same critic said, however, of Vandenhoff's Creon in 'Antigone' that it was performed with 'solid dignity and picturesque effect.' Later in 1837 Vandenhoff fulfilled an engagement in America.

When Macready opened Covent Garden on 24 Sept. 1838, Vandenhoff was a member of the company. He played Penruddock, The Stranger, Virginius, Master Walter in the 'Hunchback,' Richelieu, Falconbridge, Cassius, Hotspur, and many other parts. After 1839, when Macready's management of Covent Garden closed, Vandenhoff played chiefly in the country, although he was seen occasionally at Drury Lane.

In January 1857 Vandenhoff, with his daughter, paid a starring visit to Edinburgh, bidding it farewell on 26 Feb. as Wolsey in 'Henry VIII,' Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Irving playing Surrey. On 29 Oct. of the next year (1858), at Liverpool, he took farewell of the stage as Brutus and Wolsey, and died on 4 Oct. 1861 at North Bank of paralysis.

Upon Vandenhoff's first appearance in London the 'New Monthly Magazine' described him as possessor of a tall figure, intelligent but not strongly marked features, and a voice sufficiently powerful but rather

of a coarse quality.' His Overreach was said to be pitched in too low a key, but to display judgment. His Coriolanus and Rolla were praised highly; but he was declared to be an imitator of Kemble. The 'Literary Gazette' 'damns with faint praise' his Richard III. Westland Marston credits him with great dignity, and with thinking out happily his characters, praising highly his Coriolanus and Creon, but speaking of his Othello and Macbeth as deficient in pathos and passion. His Iago is said to have had a mask of impulsive light-heartedness and *bonhomie*, and a 'sort of detestable gaiety in in his soliloquies and asides.' The portraits in theatrical papers of the first half of the century convey no idea of Vandenhoff's appearance. His face is said to have been fair and somewhat expressionless.

Vandenhoff left several children, most of whom appeared sooner or later upon the stage. A son George, born on 18 Feb. 1820, acted at Covent Garden (1839–40), and in 1853 he appeared for a short while as Hamlet at the Haymarket; but he soon migrated to America, and obtained a reputation in New York as an actor and teacher of elocution, and as the writer of a volume of theatrical anecdotes, 'Dramatic Reminiscences' (London, 1860; New York, 1860, with the title 'Leaves from an Actor's Note Book').

The only one of Vandenhoff's children to obtain celebrity upon the English stage was his daughter, Charlotte Elizabeth Vandenhoff (1818–1860), who made her first appearance at Drury Lane as Juliet on 11 April 1836. She went thence to Covent Garden and the Haymarket, and succeeded in establishing herself as a capable actress in parts in which delicacy and feeling rather than strength or passion were required. She won acceptance as Imogen, Cordelia, Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons,' Julia in the 'Hunchback,' and Margaret Elmar in 'Love's Sacrifice;' was in 1837 at the Haymarket the first Lydia in Knowles's 'Love Chase,' had an original part in Henry Spicer's 'Honesty,' and was in 1851 the original Parthenia in Mrs. Lovell's 'Ingomar.' Her chief triumph was as Antigone in a translation from Sophocles at Covent Garden on 2 Jan. 1845, in which her father played Creon. She was taxed with being stilted in the early scenes, but in the later made a creditable display of pathos. On 15 Jan. 1855 she was at the St. James's Alcestis in a translation by Spicer from Euripides. She was fair in hair and complexion, symmetrical, with gentle mobile features, and was taxed, perhaps unjustly, with imitating Helen Faucit. Miss Vandenhoff retained her maiden name to the last, though she married, on 7 July 1856 by license at St. Mary's Church, Hull, Thomas Swinbourne, an actor well known in the country, and not unknown in London. This marriage she sought within a month to repudiate. She was taken ill in Birmingham, and died on 26 July 1860. She was the author of 'Woman's Heart,' produced in 1852 at the Haymarket, a comedy in which she herself played the heroine.

[Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; Vandenhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Macready's Reminiscences; Mrs. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses; Actors by Daylight; Archer's Macready; Westland Marston's Our Recent Actors; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Era Newspaper, 13 Oct. 1861, 5 Aug. 1860; Dramatical and Musical Review, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Forster and Lewis's Dramatic Essays; New Monthly Mag. 1820; Men of the Reign; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; The Players, 1860; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. p. 376; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 147, 210, 270.]

J. K.

VANDEPUT, GEORGE (*d.* 1800), admiral, was illegitimate son of Sir George Vandeput, bart. (*d.* 1784) (Burke, *Extinct Baronetcies*). While serving as a midshipman of the Neptune, flagship of Sir Charles Saunders in the St. Lawrence, he was on 24 Sept. 1759 promoted to be lieutenant of the Shrewsbury, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir) Hugh Palliser [q.v.] With Palliser in the Shrewsbury he continued till the peace in 1763. On 17 April 1764 he was promoted to the command of the Goree sloop, and on 20 June 1765 was posted to the Surprize of 20 guns. In August 1766 he was moved to the Boreas, and in June 1767 to the 28-gun frigate Carysfort for the Mediterranean, where he was for the next three years. He was then for another three years in the Solebay, on the home station, and, after a couple of temporary commands, in December 1773 commissioned the Asia for the North American station. Here he remained for three years, for the most part at, or in the neighbourhood of, Boston and New York. It appears to have been off New York in 1776—the details are only vaguely given—that a tender of the Asia captured a small vessel laden with gunpowder. Whether by accident or caution, Vandeput ordered her to lie off for the night at some little distance; and this led to one of the prisoners, in his terror, confessing that in one of the barrels was a musket-lock, which would be fired by clockwork at a given time. It had been hoped that the barrels of powder would be at once put into the Asia's magazine and the coasting vessel allowed to go free. In 1777

the Asia returned to England, and having been refitted was sent to the East Indies. She came home with convoy in the beginning of 1781, and in the following year Vandeput, in the 98-gun ship Atlas, took part in the relief of Gibraltar and the desultory action off Cape Spartel on 20 Oct. He is said by Burke to have assumed the title of baronet after his father's death, 17 June 1784. If so, it was not acknowledged by the admiralty, nor in his official position. After the peace, Vandeput commanded the Princess Augusta yacht till, on 1 Feb. 1793, he was promoted to be rear-admiral. On 4 July 1794 he was made vice-admiral, and through 1795 had command of a small squadron in the North Sea. In 1796, with his flag in the St. Albans, he was employed on convoy service to Lisbon and the Mediterranean; and in 1797, still in the St. Albans, he commanded the squadron on the coast of North America. Towards the end of the year he shifted his flag to the Resolution, and in 1798 to the Asia. He was promoted to the rank of admiral on 14 Feb. 1799. He died suddenly, on board the Asia, at sea on 14 March 1800. The body was sent, by the Cleopatra, to Providence, and there buried. He left an illegitimate son, George, who is also said to have called himself a baronet.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 572; Schomberg's Naval Chronology; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 488.] J. K. L.

VANDERBANK, JOHN (1694?–1739), portrait-painter, son of Peter Vanderbank [q. v.], was born in England about 1694. He was a highly gifted painter, and for a short time during the reign of George I enjoyed a great reputation; but his career was marred and his life shortened by vicious and extravagant habits. Soon after 1724 he opened a drawing academy in rivalry with that of Sir James Thornhill [q.v.], introducing a female model, but it proved a failure. In 1729 he went to France to avoid his creditors, and on his return entered the liberties of the Fleet. He died of consumption in Holles Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 23 Dec. 1739, aged about 45, and was buried in Marylebone church. Vanderbank's portraits, among which are those of many eminent persons, are skilfully drawn and full of character, but slight and careless in execution. He had a great talent for historical composition, and Vertue speaks highly of some of his works of this class. He furnished a set of clever designs for the illustrations to the edition of the Spanish text of 'Don Quixote' published in London under Lord Carteret's patronage in 1738; also those for 'Twenty-five Actions of the Manage Horse, engraved by Josephus Sympson,' 1729. Vanderbank's portraits of Sir Isaac Newton and Samuel Clarke are in the National Portrait Gallery, and that of Thomas Guy is at Guy's Hospital; two others of Newton belong to the Royal Society. Many of his portraits were engraved by John Faber and George White. An album containing his original sketches and finished drawings for the 'Don Quixote' plates is in the print-room of the British Museum. His portrait occurs in the group of artists painted by Hogarth, now in the university galleries at Oxford, of which there is an engraving by R. Sawyer.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's Collections in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 23076 f. 13, 23079 f. 11); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1739, p. 660.] F. M. O'D.

VANDERBANK or VANDREBANC, PETER (1649–1697), engraver, was born in Paris in 1649, and studied his art there under Nicolas Poilly. About 1674 he accompanied Henri Gascar [q. v.] to England, and gained a reputation as an engraver of portraits, which he executed on a larger scale than any previously produced in this country. He worked with great mechanical skill, but his plates are deficient in the higher qualities of the art. They include portraits of Charles II, James II, Mary Beatrix, the Prince and Princess of Orange, Louis XIV, the Duke of Monmouth, Sir William Temple, Sir E. Berry Godfrey, and other prominent persons, chiefly from pictures by Lely, Kneller, and Gascar; also a 'Holy Family' and 'Christ on the Mount of Olives,' after S. Bourdon, and three plates from Verrio's ceilings at Windsor. Vanderbank engraved, from drawings by Lutterell, the earlier portraits in Kennett's 'History of England.' On his prints his name is always spelt 'Vandrebanc.' He received very inadequate remuneration for his work, and at the end of life was in reduced circumstances. He died in 1697 at Bradfield, Hertfordshire, the residence of John Forester, whose sister he had married, and was buried on 4 Oct. in the church of Cottered-cum-Bradfield. After his death his widow sold his plates to a print-dealer named Brown, to whom they proved a source of great profit. A mezzotint by George White, inscribed 'Peter Vanderbank, engraver,' has been assumed to be a portrait of him, and copied by A. W. Warren for the 1849 edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes;' but the costume is of a somewhat later date, and it may possibly represent one of his sons, who is said to have

practised engraving, though his works are not known. He appears to have had four other sons, one of whom, John Vanderbank, is separately noticed.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Vertue's Collections in British Museum (Addit. MS. 23073, f. 15); Cottered parish register.] F. M. O'D.

VAN DER DOORT [DORT], ABRAHAM (*d.* 1640), medallist and keeper of Charles I's collections, was a native of Holland, and was at first employed as a modeller in the service of the emperor Rudolph II. It is uncertain when he came to England, but it must have been previous to 1612, when he appears to have been in the service of Henry Frederick, prince of Wales [q. v.] The prince having wished to possess 'an Imbost in coloured wax so big as the life, a woman's head laid in with silver and gold, made by Vanderdoort for the Emperor Rodolphus,' had promised Van der Doort the post of keeper of the prince's cabinet and medals in the newly erected palace of Whitehall. Henry died before the promise could be carried out; but his brother Charles appears to have retained Van der Doort's services. On Charles's accession to the crown in 1625 he appointed Van der Doort designer for his coinage with a salary, and three years later added the post for life of keeper of his majesty's cabinet-room with an additional salary. The king took a great personal interest in his collections, and there are notes of his visits to Van der Doort and conversations about the medals, coins, and other rarities. In 1638 and the following year Van der Doort compiled a catalogue of the royal collections of pictures, limnings, statues, bronzes, medals, and other curiosities. The original manuscript appears to be that among the Ashmolean manuscripts in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, comprising a first draft with corrections and additions by Van der Doort himself (Ashmol. MS. 1514) and a fair copy (Ashmol. MS. 1513). This catalogue was transcribed and prepared for press, not very correctly, by George Vertue [q. v.], the engraver, and was finished and published by W. Bathoe in 1757. A fair copy, made by Van der Doort for the king's own use, formerly in Horace Walpole's library, was acquired in 1874 for the royal library at Windsor Castle. Van der Doort's catalogue forms the most precious record of Charles I's splendid collection, which was dispersed by the Commonwealth a few years later. So keen was Van der Doort's interest, and so strong his sense of responsibility for the valuable collections under his charge, that in 1640, when the king asked for a miniature of the 'Lost Sheep' by Gibson, and it could not be found, Van der Doort committed suicide by hanging himself. After his death the miniature was found and restored by his executors. In November 1628 Secretary Conway tried to negotiate a marriage between Van der Doort and Louisa, relict of James Cole, presumably an eligible widow. It is not recorded whether the result was successful. The poet George Rodolph Weckherlin [q. v.] wrote an epigram on Van der Doort's death. A portrait of Van der Doort, painted by W. Dobson, was formerly in the Houghton collection.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Fine Arts Quarterly Review; Sanderson's Graphice, 1658; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners; Catalogue of Charles I's Collection, ed. Bathoe, 1757.] L. C.

VAN DER EYDEN, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1695), portrait-painter, a native of Brussels, came to England and was employed by Sir Peter Lely to paint the draperies in some of his portraits. On his marriage he settled in Northamptonshire, where he obtained much employment as a portrait-painter, especially from the Earls of Rutland and Gainsborough. He was also patronised by Lord Sherard of Stapleford, Leicestershire, at whose house he died in September 1695. The parish register for that year contains the entry 'Mr. Jeremiah Vandroyden was buried Sept. ye 17.' Walpole gives the name as 'John.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, ii. 455; parish register of Stapleford, Leicestershire.] C. D.

VAN DER GUCHT, MICHAEL (1660–1725), engraver, born in 1660, was a native of Antwerp. He studied engraving there under Philibert Bouttats, the leading member of a large family of engravers, and in 1673 was admitted to the guild of St. Luke in that city. He came to London about 1690, and was largely employed in engraving title-pages, portraits, and other illustrations for the booksellers, all done with the burin. He engraved a large print of the royal navy from a pen drawing by T. Baston. Van der Gucht died at his house in Bloomsbury on 16 Oct. 1725, aged 65, and was buried in St. Giles's Churchyard. Among his pupils were his two sons, Gerard and Jan Van der Gucht, and George Vertue [q. v.]

GERARD VAN DER GUCHT (1696–1776), engraver, eldest son of the above, born in London in 1696, studied engraving with his father. He also studied drawing under Louis Cheron at the academy in St. Martin's

Lane. Obtaining thus a freer hand than his father, he chiefly practised etching. He was also very extensively employed by the booksellers on engravings of small size and little importance. Among his works were a set of engravings from the paintings in the cupola of St. Paul's Cathedral by Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] He also had a large business as a picture-dealer. Van der Gucht died at his house in Lower Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, on 18 March 1776, having had between thirty and forty children by his wife, who survived him. His younger brother, Jan Van der Gucht (1697–1728?), also practised engraving under his father's direction, and worked for some time in Germany. On returning to London he worked in rivalry to his brother in the same line of engraving. He is stated to have assisted Hogarth in some of his earlier plates. He died, however, about 1728, of gout and fever, when only about thirty-one years of age.

Benjamin Van der Gucht (*d.* 1794), painter and picture-dealer, was thirty-second child of Gerard Van der Gucht, and one of twins. He studied drawing in the academy at St. Martin's Lane, and on the foundation of the Royal Academy he became one of the first students in its schools. He painted several portraits of some excellence, the majority known being those of actors, such as Garrick, Johnstone, Moody, and Woodward, some of which were engraved. A portrait of the last-named is in the Lock Hospital. Van der Gucht, however, obtained more repute as a picture-restorer and picture-dealer, and as such was extensively patronised in the highest circles of society. He lived for some time in Pall Mall, on the site afterwards occupied by the Shakespeare Gallery and now by the Marlborough Club. When he inherited his father's house in Upper Brook Street he built a picture gallery on to his house, in which he stored the high-class pictures in which he dealt, charging one shilling to strangers for admission to view the collection. On 21 Sept. 1794, while returning from a visit on business to the Earl of Burlington at Chiswick House, the boat in which Van der Gucht was travelling was run down off Barnes Terrace, and Van der Gucht, though an expert swimmer, was drowned. His collection was sold by auction at Christie's in March 1796. Descendants of the family still remain.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23076, &c.); Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Rombout and Lerius's Liggeren der S^t^ Lukasgilde te Antwerpen; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VANDERLINT, JACOB (*d.* 1740), economic writer, was a timber merchant at Blackfriars, London. In 1734 he published an economic treatise of some value entitled 'Money Answers all Things; or an Essay to make Money plentiful among all Ranks of People and increase our Foreign and Domestick Trade,' London, 8vo. In this work he laid down clearly several theories which have since been developed by later economists, pointing out in particular the principle that nominal prices vary according to the abundance or scarcity of money. He proposed to improve the commercial condition of England by reducing the general rental twenty per cent., which he ingeniously endeavoured to prove would be of no detriment to the landlord on account of the general cheapening of labour and commodities which would follow. His book is lucidly written, and is an interesting exposition of the principles which guided the commercial part of the nation, and of their points of difference with the landed class. Vanderlint died in February 1739–40.

[McCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Econ. p. 162; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; London Mag. 1740, p. 102; Annals of Europe, 1740, p. 547.] E. I. C.

VAN DER MYN or VAN DER MIJN, HERMAN (1684–1741), portrait-painter, born at Amsterdam in 1684, was the son of a Dutch minister. In 1718 he was at Paris, where he attracted the notice of the painter Coypel, who recommended him to the Duke of Orleans. He had not succeeded in finding employment in Paris, when he was patronised by an Englishman, named Burroughs, who brought him over to London. There Van der Myn was employed by the Duke of Chandos, Lord Cadogan, Sir Gregory Page, and others. He obtained a great reputation for small portraits, in which the details were most laboriously and neatly executed, and found many sitters, including Queen Caroline. Van der Myn lived in a large house in Soho Square; but an imprudent marriage, leading to a large family, together with extravagance, involved him in debt, to avoid which he returned in 1736 to Amsterdam. He did not return to London until 1741, shortly after which date he died. By his wife, Susanna Bloemendael, he left six sons and one daughter. His sister, Agatha van der Myn (*b.* 1705?), who came over from Holland with him, was a painter of flowers and still life. Five of Van der Myn's sons—Gerhardt, Andreas, Frans (1719–1783), Joris (1723–1763), and Robert—and his daughter Cornelia also practised painting. Frans (or Frank) Van der Myn obtained some repute

as a painter of portraits and humorous subjects in London and also in Norwich, where he resided for several years. In 1763 he became a member of the Free Society of Artists in London. His practice was ruined by his vulgar habits. He died at Moorfields on 20 Aug. 1783. There are some mezzotint engravings by various members of the family.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, &c.); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves.] L. C.

VAN DER VAART, JAN (1647–1721), painter and mezzotint-engraver, was born at Haarlem in Holland in 1647, and was a pupil of Thomas Wyck. He came to London in 1674, and first attracted notice as a painter of landscapes (in which he specially excelled), small portraits, and especially still life. Subsequently he was employed by Willem Wissing [q. v.], the portrait-painter, then in fashion at court, to paint the draperies and landscapes in his portraits. Their names appear conjointly as painters on several engravings from portraits by them. Van der Vaart was one of the first artists to practise the art of mezzotint engraving, and is said to have instructed the great engraver, John Smith (1652?–1742) [q. v.], in that art. He was employed by Richard Tompson [q. v.], whose name appears as the publisher of many mezzotint engravings bearing Van der Vaart's name or without it, and also by Edward Cooper, a portrait of whom by Van der Vaart was engraved in mezzotint by P. Pelham. After Wissing's death Van der Vaart continued to paint portraits. Among his sitters were Queen Mary and the Princess Anne. From short sight, however, he abandoned portrait-painting, and in 1713, after selling off all his pictures, he settled in a house in Covent Garden, where he practised chiefly for the remainder of his life as a restorer of pictures, an art in which he attained great skill. He died a bachelor in his house at Covent Garden in 1721, and was buried in St. Paul's Church. He drew his own portrait twice, at the ages of thirty and sixty. A nephew, John Arnold, lived with him for thirty or forty years, and assisted him in his practice.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, &c.); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VAN DE VELDE, WILLEM (1610–1693), painter, born at Leyden in 1610, was in boyhood a sailor, but before he was twenty he had already won a certain reputation as a painter of marine subjects. These he executed sometimes in bistre, heightened with white, sometimes in oil, in black and white. His skill won him the patronage of the Dutch states, who put at his disposal a small vessel, in which he could follow the fleets, and even come to very close quarters, during the numerous actions with the English. In 1675 he received an invitation to the English court, in which he performed the same offices as for the states of the Netherlands. He seems to have never left this country again. He was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly, where his tombstone bears the following inscription: 'Mr. William van de Velde, senior, late painter of sea-fights to their Majesties King Charles II and King James II, died in 1693.' Many of his 'draughts' seem to have been carried out in oil by his son, Willem van de Velde the younger [q. v.], but a certain number of effective but rather coarsely painted 'marines' are probably by himself. Of such are the twelve sea-battles at Hampton Court Palace and a large picture of 'Fleets at Sea' in the National Gallery of Ireland.

[Bryan's Dictionary; Walpole's Anecdotes; Nagler.] W. A.

VAN DE VELDE, WILLEM, the younger (1633–1707), painter, born at Amsterdam in 1633, was the pupil of his father, Willem Van de Velde (1610–1693) [q. v.], but seems to have learnt the technique of oil painting from Simon de Vlieger. His occupation during a large part of his life was probably the painting of oil pictures from his father's drawings. He most likely accompanied Willem senior to England in 1675, but there is no record of his presence there earlier than 1677. About 1686 he paid a short visit to Amsterdam. Both father and son were granted a pension of 100*l.* per annum by Charles II, the former 'for taking and making draughts of sea fights,' the latter 'for putting the said draughts into colours.' Van de Velde the younger made an enormous number of drawings. It is said that between 1778 and 1780 more than eight thousand were sold by auction. His pictures also are very numerous. Three hundred and twenty-nine are described in Smith's 'Catalogue Raisonné,' the great majority being in English private collections. Most of the great galleries are rich in his works, the Louvre being an exception. The National Gallery possesses fourteen examples, most of them very good. Many of his larger pictures represent actions between the English and Dutch fleets, and were painted presumably during his partnership with his father. On these

he sometimes wrote the names of the ships engaged, and even of their commanders, also noting the presence of 'V. Velde's Gallijodt' or 'mijn galligodt,' when the vessel supplied by the Dutch government had enabled father and son to witness the actual meeting of the fleets. The charm of Van de Velde lies in his excellent sense of composition, in his fine drawing, in his lightness of hand and transparency of colour, and, in his best pictures, in his wonderful sense of atmosphere and aerial perspective. His lightness of hand and transparency often desert him in his pictures of storms, which are apt to be opaque and inky, and are therefore less prized than his calms. Lord Northbrook possesses a full-length portrait, in small, of Willem van de Velde in his studio, by Michiel van Musscher. Van de Velde died at Greenwich on 6 April 1707.

[Bryan's Dictionary; Kugler; Nagler; Walpole; Smith's Catalogue; Catalogue of The Hague Museum, 1895.] W. A.

VAN DIEST, ADRIAEN (1656–1704), landscape-painter, born at The Hague in 1656, was son of Willem Van Diest, a well-known painter of marine subjects. Van Diest received his principal instruction from his father, and came to England with him when about seventeen years of age. He was patronised by various members of the nobility, and gained some repute for his landscapes. It is probable that he was employed by Sir Peter Lely for this purpose, for seven landscapes by Van Diest are enumerated in the catalogue of Sir Peter Lely's collection. The landscapes were chiefly in the Italian manner, suitable for mantelpieces or to be placed over doors. That he visited Italy at one time is evident from a statement by Vertue that he had seen a portrait of Van Diest 'from a drawing done at Rome when he was there by a painter in England; he is represented with a sort of Raysed stuff about his head and a drawing in his hand partly enrolled representing part of a landskip.' His works were carefully if somewhat laboriously finished. Van Diest died of gout in 1704, aged 48, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He left a son, J. Van Diest, who painted portraits, some of which have been engraved.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068–9); Chaloner Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VAN DYCK, Sir ANTHONY (ANTHONIS, ANTOON) (1599–1641), painter and etcher, was born in his father's house 'den Berendans' in the Grootmarkt at Antwerp on 22 March 1599. His grandfather, Antoon Van Dyck, was a prosperous and wealthy silk-mercer at Antwerp, who married Cornelia Pruystincx (of whom there is a portrait in the Estense Gallery at Modena), and left two sons and a daughter. The elder son, Frans Van Dyck, succeeded his father in his business, and was twice married. His first wife died at the birth of a son, who did not survive; but by his second wife, Maria, daughter of Dirk Cupers and Catharina Conincx, he had twelve children, of whom the seventh and elder surviving son was Antoon, the painter. Two sons and five daughters seem to have survived. The eldest daughter married a notary at Antwerp, Adriaen Dierckx, but the other daughters and the younger son all entered the service of the church, one daughter, Anna, as a nun, three (Susanna, Cornelia, and Isabella or Elisabeth) as 'béguines,' and the younger brother, Theodorus (Dirk) Waltmannus, as a pastor at Minderhout. Anthony Van Dyck was baptised in the cathedral church at Antwerp the day after his birth. In the same year his parents moved into a house, 'het Kastel van Rijssel,' No. 42 Korte Nieuw Straat, at Antwerp, changing rather more than a year later to No 46 in the same street, 'de Stat Gent,' where Van Dyck's childhood was spent. In 1607 he lost his mother, who died after the birth of her twelfth child. She appears to have been noted for her skill in embroidery, and from her Van Dyck may have received some early lessons in art. Throughout his life Van Dyck maintained an affectionate intercourse with his brother and sisters. His early education was probably such as befitted the son of a cultured and wealthy burgher of Antwerp.

As early as 1609, when only in his eleventh year, he had shown enough promise in art to be placed as a pupil in the studio of Hendrik Van Balen, a well-known painter of repute at Antwerp, a friend of Rubens, and the master of Snyders. By 1615 he had advanced sufficiently to be able to set up for himself in a house, 'den Dom van Keulen' in the Lange Minderbroeder Straat, which he seems to have shared with his friend, Jan Brueghel, the younger. Two lawsuits in 1616 and 1617, respecting family affairs, show that he was living in a separate establishment from his father. Here he painted a series of heads of Christ and the twelve apostles, and it is recorded that the engraver, Pieter de Jode, the elder, uncle to Brueghel, sat for one of the apostles. Van Dyck even at this date had pupils, one of whom, Servaes, copied this set of 'Apostles.' These thirteen paintings were

exhibited in the house of a picture-dealer at Antwerp, and attracted much notice, especially from painters, including the great and, at the time, omnipotent Rubens. Two of the set are now in the Dresden Gallery with two of the copies, and others can be traced in the galleries at Schleissheim and elsewhere. It does not appear that Van Dyck ever was actually a pupil of Rubens, although it would be impossible for a young painter at that date, especially for one working in Van Balen's studio, to avoid being educated in the all-prevailing methods and style of Rubens, who had swept away all the pre-existing canons of art. Two portraits in the Dresden Gallery, dated 1618, by Van Dyck, have often been ascribed to Rubens. Another in the Brussels Gallery, dated 1619, still bears the latter's name. In February of that year Van Dyck was admitted to the freedom of the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp, an unusual honour for so young an artist. His earliest historical work seems to have been a 'Christ bearing the Cross,' one of a long series of pictures illustrating the 'Passion' in the Dominican (now St. Paul's) church at Antwerp. He painted some early portraits of himself, in which he appears beardless, with wavy chestnut hair falling about his forehead, and delicate rather feminine features. One of these is in the National Gallery. A portrait of a boy by Van Dyck in the academy at Vienna perhaps represents him at a still earlier age. In 1619 Van Dyck was working in close relations with Rubens, who practically monopolised the whole patronage of art in the Netherlands at that date. The precision of his drawing is shown by his being specially employed by Rubens to make the drawings from Rubens's paintings for reproduction by the engravers, who were then working under Rubens's direction. A series of six cartoons by Rubens for tapestry, representing the history of the consul, Decius Mus, was carried out in oils by Van Dyck, and is now in the Liechtenstein collection at Vienna. Early in 1620, when Rubens received a commission for thirty large paintings from the Jesuit order in Antwerp, it was stipulated that a large part of the preliminary work, usually done by Rubens's assistants, should be entrusted to Van Dyck, and one picture is wholly his work. A well-attested anecdote narrates that on one occasion, during the absence of Rubens, his pupils got access to his studio, when a painting, on which Rubens was then engaged, was accidentally damaged. In dismay, they could not think of any one among them, except Van Dyck, who could venture to repair the damage. This he did, but did not deceive Rubens, who, however, thought so highly of Van Dyck's work that he allowed it to remain. From his earliest days his work shows a breadth and certainty, which he maintained throughout. That Van Dyck's reputation already stood very high is shown by a letter in July 1620 from a correspondent in Antwerp to the art-collector, Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], in which it is said that Van Dyck is always with Rubens, and that, as he was the son of wealthy parents, it would be difficult to persuade him to leave Antwerp. By November, however, in the same year, Van Dyck appears to have yielded to the persuasion of the earl or perhaps the Countess of Arundel, for Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.] writes to Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.] that Van Dyck had gone into England, and that the king had given him a pension of 100*l.* per annum. On 26 Feb. 1620–1 payment of 100*l.* was made to Van Dyck for special service performed for his majesty. It is uncertain what this service was. James I seems to have cared little for any form of art but portraiture, and it was probably for portraits of the king and queen (then lately dead) and their children, including perhaps the deceased Prince Henry, that Van Dyck's services were required. A full-length portrait of James I, now in St. George's Hall at Windsor Castle, has always been ascribed to Van Dyck, and has the appearance of having been executed by him. It does not, however, seem to have been taken from life, and from a note by George Vertue [q. v.] in one of his diaries it would appear that it was an enlarged copy from a limning. Two days after the date of this order for payment Van Dyck received, as his majesty's servant, a pass to travel for eight months, the permission being due apparently to his friend and patron, the Earl of Arundel. Van Dyck painted Arundel more than once, and it seems probable that one of these portraits at least (engraved by W. Hollar) was painted during this visit to England. That Van Dyck's absence from England and the royal service was intended to be temporary would appear from the wording of this pass. It does not seem likely, however, that he returned. The journey to be made was probably that to Italy, the goal of all northern artists, with the wonders of which Arundel was well acquainted, and where Rubens himself had spent much time with great profit at Genoa, Mantua, Rome, and elsewhere. Rubens, who seems always to have taken the most kindly interest in Van Dyck's welfare, no doubt urged on him the importance of

going to Italy. Van Dyck had had many opportunities of studying the fine collection of Italian paintings and works of art stored in Rubens's house, and had already been deeply affected there by the works of Titian and other great artists of the Venetian school. He had, however, by this time developed a style of his own, which, although based upon that of Rubens, was marked by a restraint and refinement, which, if it lacked the strength, was also wanting in the somewhat boisterous exuberance of his master. Rubens is, without any ground, said to have been jealous of Van Dyck, and to have advised him to confine his art to portraits and animals. This advice, if really given, would be nothing more than the advice of a master, whose knowledge of his art was supreme, to a pupil, whose future was uncertain, and who seemed likely to devote himself to a branch of art in which, if sure to succeed, he was not likely to excel, rather than follow out the true bent of his genius. In reality the two painters were the best of friends. Van Dyck presented Rubens with portraits of himself and his wife, Isabella Brant, and also with a fine picture of 'The Betrayal of Christ,' now in the Prado Gallery of Madrid. Rubens is said to have given Van Dyck the best horse in his stables for his journey.

Van Dyck left Antwerp on 3 Oct. 1621, in company of Cavaliere Gian Battista Nani, an Italian friend of Rubens. He stopped on his way at Brussels, and on 20 Nov. 1621 arrived at Genoa. The romantic legend of his delay at Saventhem has now been disproved. At Genoa a colony of Flemish artists was settled, perhaps at the instigation of Rubens, who had spent some time in that city some years before. Among these were two brothers, Lucas and Cornelis De Wael, sons of Jacobus De Wael of Antwerp. One of Van Dyck's finest portrait groups is that of Jacobus De Wael and his wife at Munich, and one of the most interesting that of the brothers De Wael, now in the Capitol Gallery at Rome. Van Dyck was warmly received by the brothers, and took up his residence in Genoa for a considerable time. In the great palaces of the Genoese nobility, the Dorias, Spinolas, and others, there were many fine works of Titian, Paolo Veronese, and other Venetian painters, which continued to be the object of Van Dyck's special study. It would seem probable that most of the mythological paintings by Van Dyck date from his first residence in Genoa, 'The Education of Bacchus' (painted for the Gentili family), the 'Drunken Silenus' of the Durazzo Gallery, and others, all showing the influence of Rubens, which at the time carried much weight in Genoa. It is, however, to the period of his residence at Genoa that one portion, perhaps the finest, of Van Dyck's life-work belongs, the wonderful series of portraits of the Genoese nobility, equestrian full-length military knights and senators, noble ladies and children, many of which still adorn and make famous the great palaces of the Spinola, Balbi, Lommelini, Durazzo, Brignole-Sala, Adorno, Lercari, and other great families. A few of these have come to England, including the splendid 'Lommelini Family' at Edinburgh; but the majority can be studied only in Genoa. In these portraits Van Dyck made full use of the rich and costly robes of the nobility, the velvets and jewels and heavy brocades, and added to the already italianised side of his art a rich glow of colour which is worthy of Titian himself. These paintings are all the more valuable as being in all probability entirely or for the greater part the work of Van Dyck's own hands. In February 1622 he left Genoa for Rome, but, after a short stay, left again for Florence, where his friend and fellow-townsman, Justus Suttermans, was now employed in the service of the Medici family. There he may have met that strange genius, Sir Kenelm Digby [q.v.], who afterwards had a considerable influence in Van Dyck's career. From Florence he went by Bologna to Venice, where he made a special study of the paintings by Titian and Paolo Veronese. A painting of 'The Martyrdom of St. Lawrence' is in the church of Sta. Maria dell' Orto at Venice. In 1623 Van Dyck, after visiting Mantua, returned to Rome, where his refined and courtly manners and mode of life were in strong contrast to the rough and roystering habits of his fellow-countrymen. The 'pittore cavalleresco' they called him, and mocked him for his sensitive sobriety of demeanour. At Rome Van Dyck found a ready patron in Cardinal Bentivoglio, who had been lately papal nuncio in the Netherlands, was acquainted with Rubens, and no doubt also with the growing fame of Van Dyck. The portrait of Bentivoglio, painted by Van Dyck, now in the Pitti Palace at Florence, is one of the most famous portraits in the world. Van Dyck was employed by the Colonna, Odescalchi, Barberini, and other great families in Rome, where several of his works still remain. He returned, however, to Genoa. His next visit was across the sea to Palermo, where he painted the portrait of the governor of Sicily, Emanuele Filiberto of Savoy (at Turin). He was, however, forced to quit Palermo, through an outbreak of the plague, before completing

any other commissions. The interesting sketch-book used by Van Dyck in Italy (in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire; some copies in the British Museum) contains many studies after Titian and others, noted as having been made in Genoa, Rome, &c. One of the most interesting sketches in the volume is that of the nonagenarian and blind painter, Sofonisba Anguisciola, whom Van Dyck saw at Palermo, and who gave him most valuable advice upon the art of painting. Returning to Genoa, he resumed his painting there, and produced several mythological and sacred pictures, besides portraits. It was here probably at this time that he met Nicholas Lanier [q. v.], who was then travelling in Italy in search of pictures for Charles I's collection. Van Dyck painted Lanier's portrait. In one of the diaries of Charles Beale, husband of Mary Beale [q. v.] the painter, there is an interesting note that Sir Peter Lely had been told by Lanier himself that he had sat for this portrait seven entire days, Van Dyck working both morning and afternoon, and that it was this portrait of Lanier which first caused Charles I to send for Van Dyck into England. During a visit to Turin Van Dyck painted some fine portraits of the house of Savoy. There also he met again his old friend the Countess of Arundel, who renewed her endeavours to persuade Van Dyck to go into England.

In December 1625 Van Dyck was still absent from his home, but appears to have started on his journey back. His movements, however, during the next two years are uncertain. He seems to have returned by Aix, where he visited and painted the famous writer and savant Peiresc, and he probably also visited Paris, a well-known portrait of François Langlois *dit* Ciartres, the art publisher, playing the bagpipes (in the possession of Mr. Garnett), being probably due to this visit. The exact date of his return to Antwerp seems uncertain. There is no certain proof of his being there before March 1628, when he made his will, but it seems likely that he may have returned as early as January 1626.

With Van Dyck's return to Antwerp commences the period of his career when he reached his highest point in the world of art. For the next five or six years he resided in Antwerp, the rival of Rubens in the painting of history, unapproachable in portraiture, attached as court painter to the regents, Albert and Isabella of Austria, while his aristocratic appearance and refined habits made him, as it were, the *preux chevalier* of painting. His father had died on 1 Dec. 1622, during his absence in Italy, and one of Van Dyck's first duties on his return was to paint a large picture of 'Christ on the Cross between St. Catherine of Siena and St. Dominick' as an epitaph for the tomb of his father in the church of the Dominicans at Antwerp (1629). In this picture (now in the Antwerp Museum) Van Dyck shows a preference for sober blacks and greys, and for expressing sentiment by expression rather than by action, which is in strong contrast to the vehemence and brilliant colouring of Rubens's later works. Many were the paintings, chiefly sacred, which Van Dyck painted during this period, and some of them are of the highest merit. The influence of Titian is frequently obvious, as in the 'Samson and Delilah' and 'Venus at the Forge of Vulcan' at Vienna. Sometimes also his works reveal his study of the Bolognese school. He repeated the same subject many times with but slight variations, such as 'Christ on the Cross,' or the 'Pietà,' or 'Lamentation over the Body of Christ,' a subject in which he particularly excelled. The finest examples are now to be seen in the galleries at Antwerp, Vienna, Munich, and elsewhere, while some isolated examples remain in their original places, such as the 'St. Augustine' at Antwerp, the 'Raising of the Cross' at Courtrai, and the 'Crucifixion' at Termonde. In some cases Van Dyck seems to have deliberately used a sketch or design by Rubens, as in the case of the 'Archbishop Ambrose and the Emperor Theodosius' in the National Gallery, or that of the 'Pietà' in the Liechtenstein collection at Vienna, and made it into a painting of his own. This was probably with the full knowledge and approval of Rubens, who was most liberal to his brother artists. He employed the same school of engravers as Rubens, and many of his pictures were finely engraved by Paulus Pontius, Lucas Vorsterman, and other first-rate engravers. It is sometimes difficult to distinguish between the works of Rubens and Van Dyck when Van Dyck was working after Rubens. This is noteworthy in the case of the 'St. Martin dividing his Cloak' at Windsor, and the similar subject in the church of Saventhem. These two pictures closely resemble each other, the former, long ascribed to Rubens, being an early work and obviously the prior in execution, while the latter has for centuries been the centre of the romance in Van Dyck's early life on his way to Italy. It is probable that both were painted by Van Dyck. The picture at Saventhem seems to have been executed about 1629 for Ferdinand de Boisschot, Comte d'Erps and Baron van

Saventhem, whose portrait Van Dyck painted with that of his wife, Maria de Camudio (the latter is in the Aremberg Gallery at Brussels). Another noteworthy instance is the well-known 'Raising of the Brazen Serpent,' in the Prado Gallery at Madrid, to which the signature of Rubens has been affixed, and of which a fine variant belongs to Sir Francis Cook, bart. (at Richmond); both are the work of Van Dyck. Probably, like Rubens, Van Dyck kept a school of pupils, and superintended the work after the fashion of his master. Some of Van Dyck's finest portraits were executed at this time, notably the equestrian portraits of the Marquis d'Aytona (in the Louvre) and the Duc d'Aremberg (at Holkham). His portraits of this period are less rich and glowing than those of his Genoese period, but they have the dignity of pose, the courtliness of manner, the sober colouring, and exquisite rendering of the tints, especially the hands and the drapery, which are usually associated with the name of Van Dyck. If any fault is to be found with them, it might be said that he has invested the rather ordinary burghers and artists of his acquaintance with all the airs and attributes of the oldest nobility or the heroes of romance. Van Dyck no doubt profited greatly by the absence of Rubens on his diplomatic missions to Spain and England. On 18 May 1628 the Earl of Carlisle visited Van Dyck in his house at Antwerp, and met Rubens there.

One of the most important sitters to Van Dyck, besides the Archduchess Isabella Clara Eugenia, was the exiled queen mother of France, Marie de Médicis, who, while in Antwerp, visited Van Dyck in his own house and was painted by him, as was her son Gaston, duc d'Orléans (full-length, in the collection of the Earl of Radnor). Good examples of Van Dyck's portrait-painting at this period to be found in English collections are Philippe le Roy and his wife (Hertford House), Cornelis van der Geest (National Gallery), the Burgomaster Triest (Earl Brownlow at Ashridge), the organist Liberti (Knole, Euston, and Munich), the Abbé Scaglia, a noted political intriguer (Dorchester House), and Frans Snyders, the painter (Castle Howard). On the continent attention may be drawn to the portraits of Snyders and his wife (Hermitage, St. Petersburg, and Cassel), the Prince of Pfalz-Neuburg and the Duke and Duchess of Croy (full-lengths, at Munich), Maria Luisa de Tassis (Liechtenstein collection, Vienna), Anna Wake (The Hague), and the president Richardot and his son (Louvre, Paris).

During this period also Van Dyck, besides employing the fine engravers of the Rubens school, tried his own hand at etching, with the result of producing a series of about twenty-two etchings, mostly portraits, including one of himself, which are ranked by all connoisseurs among the greatest treasures of the painter-etcher's art, the supreme gift of portraiture being linked with the most exquisite sense of the scope of that particular art. It would appear that during his voyage in Italy Van Dyck commenced a series of portrait studies in *grisaille* of his friends, especially artists, and the various eminent personages with whom from time to time he was brought into contact. He continued to make these studies at Antwerp and elsewhere, whenever the opportunity presented itself. When they amounted to a considerable number, Van Dyck seems to have thought of publishing them in engraving, and to have intended commencing the engravings himself by etching the heads before handing them over to the engravers for completion. The plates on which he etched these heads do not seem to have left his possession during his lifetime. Some of the portrait studies were, however, engraved and published by an Antwerp print-dealer, Martin van der Enden. After Van Dyck's death the whole collection seems to have passed to another print-dealer, Gilles Hendricx of Antwerp, who had Van Dyck's etchings completed as engravings, and published the whole series, rather over a hundred plates, in 1641 under the title of 'Icones Principum, Virorum Doctorum, Pictorum, Chalcographorum, Statuariorum, nec non Amatorum pictoriæ artis numero centum ab Antonio Van Dyck pictore ad vivum expressæ ejusque sumptibus æri incisæ.' From this title it is evident that this series, which is known as the 'Centum Icones' or 'Iconographiæ' of Van Dyck, was actually projected by him. The original studies in *grisaille* are dispersed among the collections of Europe, but no fewer than thirty-seven are in that of the Duke of Buccleuch at Montague House, Whitehall.

Meanwhile overtures were not wanting to induce Van Dyck to come back to England. Charles I had seen and acquired the portrait of Nicholas Lanier, brought home by that agent from Genoa. Arundel and Kenelm Digby added their attempts to persuade. It is possible that Van Dyck may have paid a short visit to England, and stayed at the house of his friend, George Geldorp [q. v.] in Drury Lane, but there is no proof of this other than the tradition of his having been Geldorp's guest. In 1629 Endymion Porter

[q. v.], who was agent for Charles I in the Netherlands and became acquainted with Van Dyck, purchased from the painter at Antwerp a picture of 'Rinaldo and Armida,' which he brought over and delivered to the king. This is probably the picture now in the possession of the Duke of Newcastle at Clumber. Van Dyck painted Porter's portrait in 1631. In May 1631 he was in Antwerp, for he stood sponsor at the christening of a daughter of Lucas Vorsterman. Before the end of 1631 the overtures to Van Dyck had been so far successful that he seems to have seriously contemplated removing to England. According to a tradition handed down to Vertue from Remigius Van Leemput [q. v.], the painter, this was due to the Duke of Buckingham, who saw Van Dyck at Antwerp, and had his portrait painted by him. This portrait he showed to Charles I, who ordered Van Dyck to be sent for. He came and drew the portrait of Queen Henrietta Maria. This the king showed to Daniel Mytens [q. v.], then court painter, who at once asked leave to withdraw to his native land, since the king had got a better painter. Van Dyck asked leave to return and settle his affairs before coming to reside in England. The negotiations were, however, delayed by the shifty conduct of another political agent and artist, Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], who in December 1631 offered Lord-treasurer Weston for the king or queen a small painting by Van Dyck which he had bought in Brussels. Geldorp seems to have heard from Van Dyck that this picture was only a copy, and to have told the lord treasurer so. In consequence of this Van Dyck drew back and postponed his journey, which was ostensibly only to bring over the portraits of the Infanta and Marie de Médicis as presents to the king and queen. Instead of coming to England, Van Dyck seems to have gone into Holland and painted portraits at the court of Frederic Henry of Orange in the Hague. To this journey may be ascribed the famous visit to Frans Hals, with the picturesque exchange of portraits and compliments between the two painters, and also the full-length portrait of the young princes, Charles Louis and Rupert, sons of the exiled king and queen of Bohemia (at Vienna).

By April 1632 Van Dyck had arrived in London, and lodged with Edward Norgate [q. v.] in the Blackfriars. Charles I took immediate steps to find him a suitable lodging, consulted Inigo Jones upon the matter, paid Norgate's expenses, and finally assigned Van Dyck a house in the Blackfriars and apartments for the summer in the royal palace at Eltham in Kent. In the Blackfriars Van Dyck was the neighbour of Cornelius Janssen [q. v.] and other artists, who had selected that neighbourhood as being outside the jurisdiction of the guilds in the city of London. Charles I treated the painter with unusual honour. On 5 July 1632 Van Dyck was knighted at St. James's Palace, and is described as principal painter in ordinary to their majesties. The king bestowed on him a heavy gold chain, with the king's portrait set in brilliants, and this chain is conspicuous in Van Dyck's later portraits of himself. The king and queen were constant visitors to Van Dyck's studio, and a special landing-stage was erected at Blackfriars to allow of the royal party passing easily to the painter's house. Van Dyck now commenced a series of portraits of the royal family which in themselves would be sufficient to establish him in the front rank of painters. The earliest seems to have been the large group of the king and queen and their two children. This group is at Windsor Castle, where are also the great portrait of Charles I on horseback, attended by an equerry, of which other versions exist, a full-length of the king in royal robes, and the famous painting of the king's head in three positions, which was sent to the sculptor Bernini at Rome for him to make a bust from. Among the portraits of Henrietta Maria at Windsor are two said to have been ordered from Van Dyck for the same purpose. Elsewhere the most noteworthy portraits of the king and queen are the great equestrian portrait of Charles, formerly at Blenheim, and now in the National Gallery, the full-lengths of the king and queen, which have passed through the Wharton and Houghton collections to the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, and, above all, the famous portrait, 'Le Roi à la Chasse,' in the Louvre at Paris, which may safely be ranked among the finest portraits in the world. The portraits of the queen are very numerous and of varying excellence, but special note may be made of those at Longford Castle and at Dresden. The queen extended her patronage of Van Dyck so far as to send for his pastor-brother from the Netherlands to be one of her chaplains. The king gave him in 1633 a pension of 200*l.* per annum. In March 1634 Van Dyck returned to Antwerp, probably to settle certain family affairs, for he then gave his sister Susanna a deed of temporary power to administer his affairs, thus showing that he did not consider his stay in England to be a permanent one. At Antwerp he enjoyed the favour of the new regent, Don Ferdinand of Austria, whom he painted, and executed some other important works, such as the family of Count John of

Nassau (at Panshanger), and the Prince of Carignan-Savoy (at Berlin). He remained more than a year in the Netherlands, and painted at Brussels, among other works, an immense picture of the magistrates of that city in session, which was unfortunately destroyed by fire at a later date. He did not return to England until the end of 1635, when he resumed his duties to the court and nobility untilt he middle of 1640. It was in these years that he executed the greater part of those works which are scattered among the mansions of the nobility in England and in the royal palaces, including the well-known groups of the children of the king and queen, first the three children in 1635, and then the five in 1637. There is hardly any noble family of antiquity in England which does not boast of an ancestor painted by Van Dyck. Standing as they did on the brink of the civil wars, the gallant cavaliers and fair ladies of the court form a regiment of youth and beauty, of dignity and heroism, that has never been rivalled elsewhere, and are in themselves a history of their time, written from one point of view. Whether singly, a host too innumerable to deal with here, in pairs, such as the Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart (at Cobham Hall), the Lords Digby and Bedford (at Althorp), the Strafford and his secretary (at Wentworth Woodhouse), the Carew and Killigrew (at Windsor), in family groups, such as the Herbert family (at Wilton), or great ladies, such as the famous Countesses of Carlisle, Bedford, and Leicester (at Petworth), the galaxy of Van Dyck's portraits has continued to entrance the world. It is small wonder that the cause of the cavaliers has ever been dear to the lovers of beauty and romance, and that Charles I's faults and weaknesses have been redeemed in their sight by the fascinating melancholy of his face as portrayed by Van Dyck.

Considering that Van Dyck's working residence in England was only about six years and a half, and that a large part of this time was taken up by commissions for the court, it is obviously impossible that the immense number of portraits, with their innumerable repetitions, which are credited to him, should have been entirely the work of his own hand. Fortunately Jabach, an art amateur and dealer of Cologne, has left a record of Van Dyck's method: how he gave each sitter a fixed period for a sitting, and, after making notes of the costume and draperies, handed the portrait and his notes to his assistants to complete. When the portrait neared its finish he went over the whole himself, and it is therefore difficult, in the case of many versions of the same portrait of equal excellence, to declare that any one is actually the original. Many of Van Dyck's drawings of this kind are to be found in the British Museum, the Louvre, and other public collections. He is said always to have received his sitters richly dressed himself. Throughout his life in England Van Dyck lived a life of wealth and luxury. He was always supersensitive to the charms of the fair sex, and while he resided at Blackfriars and Eltham he was never out of women's toils. One fair lady, Margaret Lemon by name, ruled his house, and he has left some most attractive portraits of her. Even his own wealth could not cope with the extravagance of his living, and save him from haggling with the king about his ill-paid pension, or driving hard bargains with his lady sitters. At last the king and queen found him a wife among the ladies of the court, Mary, daughter of Patrick Ruthven, granddaughter of the Earl of Gowrie, and related to some of the ruling families in the land. Van Dyck agreed willingly to the marriage, which took place in 1640, much to the anger of his mistress, who is said to have tried to mutilate his right hand, with which he painted. The cloud of civil war was, however, beginning to darken the horizon. The payments from the royal exchequer became more irregular. Van Dyck's health began to suffer from his life of combined pleasure and hard work. He is said also to have injured his health in the study of alchemy, probably in company with his friend, Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] He was disappointed in a scheme which he had drawn out for decorating the banqueting-hall at Whitehall with a procession of the knights of the Garter (his original sketch is at Belvoir Castle). His portraits of himself in later years show the face of a delicate voluptuary. One well-known portrait, in which the painter points to a sunflower, probably indicates the vicissitudes of his fortunes.

In June 1640 Rubens died at Antwerp, leaving his school of painters and engravers without a head, and numerous commissions, including a series of paintings for the king of Spain, unfinished. The only painter capable of filling his place was Van Dyck. In September 1640 he left England for Antwerp, where he was invited to complete the pictures for the king of Spain. This Van Dyck declined to do, though he offered to paint fresh ones himself. He fully intended to return permanently to Antwerp, but early in 1641 he went to Paris, hearing that there was a project for the decoration of the Louvre, and hoping to obtain such a commission as Rubens had secured in the case of the Luxembourg palace. In this endeavour, however,

he was frustrated by the work being entrusted to the native painters, Simon Vouet and Nicolas Poussin. In November 1641, broken in health and spirits, Van Dyck returned to London. On 1 Dec. his wife gave birth to a daughter at Blackfriars. On 4 Dec. Van Dyck made a fresh will. On the 9th, the same day that his daughter Justiniana was baptised, the great painter died in his house at Blackfriars, aged 42 years, eight months, and seventeen days. On the 11th he was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, near the tomb of John of Gaunt, where a monument was erected to his memory; but both grave and monument were destroyed by the great fire in 1666. In his will he provides for his newly born daughter, and also for an illegitimate daughter, Maria Theresa, born at Antwerp apparently before he went to Italy. His sister Susanna was appointed guardian to the infant.

Van Dyck's widow married Sir Richard Pryse, bart., of Gogerddan in Wales, and died in 1645. Justiniana married, in 1653, when only twelve years old, Sir John Baptist Stepney, bart., of Pendergast, Pembrokeshire. She appears to have inherited her father's art of painting, and is known to have painted a picture of the 'Crucifixion' which excited some attention. In 1660 she and her husband were received into the Roman catholic church at Antwerp, where her three daughters afterwards became *béguines*, like their aunts. Her son, Sir Thomas Stepney, was the ancestor of the present Sir Arthur E. Cowell-Stepney, bart. At the Restoration Lady Stepney claimed the renewal of her father's pension, and succeeded in her suit. Maria Theresa, the illegitimate daughter of Van Dyck, married, in 1641, the year of her father's death, Gabriel Essers Drossart van Bouchout of Antwerp, and her children assumed the name of Essers Van Dyck.

The whole course of painting in England was altered by the brilliant career and achievements of Van Dyck. He destroyed the somewhat hard and narrow traditions of portraiture which had obtained before, and established a principle by which nearly all his successors in England have been guided. His merits as an historical painter have received less recognition in England, and even at Antwerp and elsewhere on the continent they have been overshadowed by the overwhelming and colossal genius of Rubens. In many ways his sacred and mythological paintings are in strong contrast to his master's in their sober and refined key of colour, their freedom from violent or contorted action, and the delicate shrinking from the nude or the more fleshly aspect of his art. As a portrait-painter Van Dyck may lack the precision of Holbein or tender intimacy of Cornelius Janssen, the directness and amazing technical skill of Velazquez or Frans Hals, the mysterious pathos of Rembrandt; but in his own manner he reigns supreme, and his genius needs no interpreter. It is curious that in England, where his fame ranks so high, Van Dyck's works can be studied only with difficulty, since they are so widely dispersed. Windsor, Petworth, and The Grove (the seat of the Earl of Clarendon), each have several fine examples. Better opportunities are afforded by the superb collections at Antwerp, Paris, Madrid, Munich, Cassel, Vienna, and at St. Petersburg, where, in the Hermitage Gallery, is the series of full-lengths painted by Van Dyck for the Duke of Wharton, the finest works of his latest years. The National Gallery possesses but five pictures of importance, and the National Portrait Gallery only one.

[Carpenter's Pictorial Notices of Van Dyck, 1844; Michiel's Rubens et l'Ecole d'Anvers; F. van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool; Guiffrey's Antoine Van Dyck et son Œuvre; Van Dyck by P. R. Head; Smith's Catalogue Raisonné of the Works of Van Dyck; Hymans's 'Van Dyck' in the Encyclopædia Britannica (9th ed.); Cunningham's 'Van Dyck in England' in the Builder, 1864; Woltmann and Woermann's Geschichte der Malerei; Menotti's 'Van Dyck in Genoa' in Archivio Storico dell' Arte, 1897; Néve's Notes sur quelques Portraits de la Galerie d'Arenberg; Catalogues of the principal picture galleries in England and on the Continent; Cat. of the Van Dyck Exhibition, Grosvenor Gallery, 1887; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Max Rooses' Rubens et son Œuvre; Wibiral's Iconographie d'Antoine Van Dyck; Rathgeber's Annalen der niederländischen Malerei, &c.; manuscript notes by the late Sir G. Scharf, K.C.B.; information kindly supplied by Mons. Henri Hymans of Brussels.] L. C.

VANDYKE, PETER (*fl.* 1767), painter, born in Holland in 1729, came over to England at the invitation of Sir Joshua Reynolds to assist in painting draperies and similar work for him. He exhibited a few pictures at the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1762 and 1764, and six portraits at the Free Society of Artists in 1767. Subsequently he settled at Bristol and practised as a portrait-painter there. He painted for Joseph Cottle [q. v.], the publisher, portraits of Samuel Taylor Coleridge and Southey, which are now in the National Portrait Gallery. The portrait of Coleridge was engraved. The date of his death has not been ascertained. It has been stated,

but apparently with little ground, that he was connected by family with Sir Anthony Van Dyck. He was possibly related to Philip Van Dyk, a well-known portrait-painter at Amsterdam, who died in 1752.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists (1760–1892); Cat. of National Portrait Gallery, 1888.] L. C.

VANE, FRANCES ANNE, Viscountess Vane (1713–1788), daughter of Francis Hawes of Purley Hall, near Reading, one of the South Sea directors, was born at Purley in 1713. Her father's finances were disorganised in 1721 (when the estates of the South Sea directors were sold), and she had little or no dowry, but her striking beauty won her a titled suitor, and she married, when nineteen, Lord William, second son, by his second wife, of James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton and first duke of Brandon [q. v.] The bridegroom had no ostensible means of supporting his wife, and Queen Caroline named the pair the 'handsome beggars.' Two years later, Lord William, who had recently been appointed M.P. for Lanarkshire, died at his house in Pall Mall (11 July 1734). After an interval of ten months Lady Anne took as her second husband, in May 1735, William Vane, second Viscount Vane (1714–1789), for whom she always expressed an exaggerated abhorrence. Lord Vane, who inherited a large fortune (largely out of the Newcastle estates), was the third but eldest surviving son of William Vane, created Viscount Vane by patent dated Dublin, 13 Oct. 1720. The second viscount, who upon his marriage had but recently succeeded to the title, was thus a great-grandson of Sir Henry Vane (1613–1662) [q. v.], the regicide. He was distinguished through life by his sensitive uprightness in politics, and by a doting fondness for his wife which led him to ignore her most flagrant peccadilloes. Lady Vane, or 'Lady Fanny' as she was now called, was the finest minuet dancer in England, and as extravagant as the most capricious of danseuses. As early as January 1737 his lordship had occasion to advertise in the papers for the recovery of his wife, and for the next thirty years her escapades were both frequent and costly. She entertained large parties at the family seat of Fairlawn in Kent, where she diverted her guests by ridiculing her husband. At Bath, where she frequently led the balls, at Tunbridge Wells, and at other resorts, she set up temporary establishments, her tenure of which was generally terminated by the sale of the furniture to pay her gambling debts. Her husband for a time, in order to escape from the importunity of her creditors, was compelled to reside within the rules of the king's bench. Her name had already become conspicuous in the annals of gallantry when in 1751 she caused a sensation by paying Smollett to insert, as chapter eighty-one, in his novel 'Peregrine Pickle,' her 'Memoirs of a Lady of Quality.' This most impudent and repulsive narrative, by the side of which Smollett's sins against good taste appear venial, was compiled by Lady Vane from materials afforded by her own experience with the aid, it is said, of Dr. John Shebbeare [q. v.] She is stated to have given the work to her husband to read. The viscount steadily refused to sue for a divorce. Fortunately for him the lady was incapacitated by disease before his ruin was complete. She spent the last twenty years of her life in bed, studying the philosophy of Lord Chesterfield, died in Curzon Street, where she had an establishment for many years apart from her husband, on 31 March 1788, and was buried in the family vault of the Vanes at Shipbourne in Kent. Her charms were best known, wrote an acquaintance, 'to a race of men departed long since; the Duke of Leeds and Lord Kilmorey are almost the only survivors of her fame and beauty.' The testimony to her beauty is as strong as to the fact that she remained to the last a stranger to the veriest rudiments of good feeling. With the death of her husband, the second Lord Vane, in 1789 the title became extinct. The British Museum print-room has a 'watch paper' portrait (one and three-quarter inches in diameter) of 'Lady Vane' in winter dress, engraved in 1787.

Dr. Johnson's verse (in the *Vanity of Human Wishes*), 'Yet Vane could tell what ills from beauty spring,' referred not to her, but to her distant connection, **Anne Vane** (1705–1736), maid of honour to Queen Caroline and mistress to Frederick, prince of Wales. Anne Vane, known as 'the Hon. Mrs. Vane,' was the eldest daughter of Gilbert Vane, second lord Barnard, and was sister of the Earl of Darlington. Her mother, Mary, daughter of Alderman Morgan Randyll, left a bad reputation upon her death, 4 Aug. 1728. In 1732 Anne Vane had a son, who was publicly christened Cornwell Fitz-Frederick Vane. She lay in with little mystery in St. James's Palace, yet it was doubted whether the prince was the parent, and Horace Walpole states that 'Fred,' Lord Hervey, and the first Lord Harrington each confided to Sir Robert Walpole that he was the father of the child. The infant died on 26 Feb. 1735–6, and the unhappy mother, at Bath, a

few weeks later, on 27 March (see letter of Miss Vane to Mrs. Howard in *Suffolk Correspondence*, i. 407 sq., and CROKER's *note*; cf. *Addit. MS.* 22629, f. 28; CHESTER, *Westm. Abbey Reg.* p. 345; HERVEY, *Memoirs*, passim; *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 168; and art. FREDERICK LOUIS). Some of her experiences are lightly touched in 'The Secret History of Vanella' (1732). There is an engraving of Mrs. Vane by Faber after Vanderbank, and she was the model for Hogarth's Anne Boleyn in the picture of 1729. She seems to have answered Horace Walpole's description of 'My Lady Vane' as a 'living academy of lovelore' almost as well as the original.

[A Letter to the Rt. Hon. the Lady V—ss V. Occasioned by the Publication of her Memoirs in the Adventures of Peregrine Pickle, London, 1751, 8vo, a well-earned remonstrance; Gent. Mag. 1788 i. 368, 461, 1789 i. 575, 403; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, 1812, i. 547, iv. 524; Chambers's Memoir of Smollett, pp. 58 sq.; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, v. 49; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, i. 91, 177, ii. 242, 391, v. 14, 15; Jesse's Court of Hanover; Warburton's Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries, 1851, i. 234; J. Chaloner Smith's Cat. of British Mezzotinto Portraits, p. 435.] T. S.

VANE, SIR HENRY, the elder (1589–1655), secretary of state, born on 18 Feb. 1589, was the eldest son of Henry Vane or Fane of Hadlow, Kent, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Roger Twysden of East Peckham, Kent (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 502; cf. art. TWYSDEN, SIR ROGER). He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 15 June 1604, was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1606, and was knighted by James I on 3 March 1611. At the age of twenty-three he married Frances Darcy, daughter of Thomas Darcy of Tolleshurst Darcy, Essex (DALTON, *History of the Family of Wray*, ii. 113). Immediately after his marriage, writes Vane in an autobiographical sketch, 'I put myself into court, and bought a carver's place by means of the friendship of Sir Thomas Overbury, which cost me 5,000*l.*' Next year he devoted the 3,000*l.* of his wife's portion to purchasing from Sir Edward Gorge a third part of the subpœna office in chancery, and later so ingratiated himself with the king that James gave him the reversion of the whole office for forty years (*ib.*) In 1617 Sir David Foulis sold him the post of cofferer to the Prince of Wales, and he continued to hold this office after Charles had become king (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 462). About 1629 he became comptroller of the king's household in place of John, first baron Savile [q. v.] (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 16; COLLINS, iv. 507). Finally, in September 1639 he was made treasurer of the household (*ib.* p. 513).

Vane's career at court was interrupted by a quarrel with Buckingham, from whom he underwent 'some severe mortification' mentioned by Clarendon, but he made his peace with the favourite, and after Buckingham's death was in high favour with Lord-treasurer Weston (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 10; *Rebellion*, vi. 411). He represented Lostwithiel in the parliament of 1614, Carlisle from 1621 to 1626, and Retford in 1628, but took no important part in the debates of the house. In February and again in September 1629, and in 1630, Charles sent Vane to Holland in the hope of negotiating a peace between the United Provinces and Spain, and obtaining the restoration of the palatinate by Spanish means (GARDINER, *History of England*, vii. 101, 108, 170; cf. GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses*, v. 476–9). In September 1631 he was despatched to Germany to negotiate with Gustavus Adolphus; but as Charles merely offered the king of Sweden 10,000*l.* per month, and expected him to pledge himself to effect the restitution of the palatinate, Gustavus rejected the proposed alliance. Vane's negotiations were also hindered by a personal quarrel with Gustavus, but he gave great satisfaction to his own master. 'Through your wise and dexterous carriage of that great business,' wrote Cottington to him, 'you have saved his majesty's money and his honour' (GREEN, v. 488–504; GARDINER, vii. 188–205; RUSHWORTH, ii. 107, 129, 166–174).

A letter from Sir Tobie Matthew to Vane, written about the same time, adds further testimony of Vane's favour at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, p. 437). Clarendon, who is throughout very hostile to Vane, describes him as a man 'of very ordinary parts by nature, and he had not cultivated them at all by art, for he was very illiterate. But being of a stirring and boisterous disposition, very industrious and very bold, he still wrought himself into some employment.' For the office of controller and similar court offices, continues Clarendon, he was very fit, 'and if he had never taken other preferment he might probably have continued a good subject, for he had no inclination to change, and in the judgment he had liked the government both of church and state, and only desired to raise his fortune, which was not great, and which he found many ways to improve' (*Rebellion*, vi. 411). Vane began

life with a landed estate of 460*l.* per annum; in 1640 he was the owner of lands worth 3,000*l.* a year. He had sold his ancestral estate of Hadlow, and bought in its place Fairlawn in Kent, at a cost of about 4,000*l.* He also purchased the seignories of Raby, Barnard Castle, and Long Newton in the county of Durham, at a cost of about 18,000*l.* (Dalton, *History of the Wrays*, ii. 113). In May 1633 he entertained the king at Raby (Rushworth, ii. 178). In 1635 he was granted the wardenship of all forests and chases within the dominion of Barnard Castle, and in the following year the custody of Teesdale Forest and Manwood Chase (Collins, iv. 511; Dalton, ii. 112).

Vane's political importance dates from 1630, when he became a member of the privy council. Sir Thomas Roe describes him about that time, in a letter to the queen of Bohemia, as being 'of the cabinet,' that is, one of those councillors in whom the king most confided (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, p. 306). On 20 Nov. 1632 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the admiralty, and on 10 April 1636 one of the commissioners for the colonies, and between 1630 and 1640 he was continually employed on different administrative commissions (Collins, iv. 510). When the disturbances began in Scotland he was appointed one of the eight privy councillors to whom Scottish affairs were entrusted, and was one of the peace party in that committee (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 186). On 3 Feb. 1640 the king, to the general surprise, appointed Vane secretary of state in place of Sir John Coke. This was effected, in spite of Strafford's opposition, 'by the dark contrivance of the Marquis of Hamilton and by the open and visible power of the Queen' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ii. 48, 54; vi. 411; Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 87; Collins, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 631, 634).

The intimacy between Vane and Hamilton dated from Vane's mission to Germany, and increased during the first Scottish war, when Vane was the intermediary between Hamilton and the king (Burnet, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, pp. 24–30, 155, 165, 175). With Strafford Vane had been for some time on apparently friendly terms, but the mismanagement of the war against the Scots, and differences as to the policy to be pursued towards them in the future, caused a breach (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 325, 419–28). It became permanent when Strafford on his creation as an earl (12 Jan. 1640) selected Baron Raby as his second title, 'a house,' says Clarendon, 'belonging to Sir H. Vane, and an honour he made an account should belong to him too.' This, continues Clarendon, was an act 'of the most unnecessary provocation' on Strafford's part, 'though he contemned the man with marvellous scorn . . . and I believe was the loss of his head' (*Rebellion*, ii. 101; cf. Warwick, *Memoirs*, p. 141).

On the meeting of the Short parliament of April 1640, in which Vane sat for Wilton, he was charged to demand supplies for the war from the commons. On 4 May he informed the house that the king was willing to surrender ship-money, adding that his master would not be satisfied with less than twelve subsidies in return. The debate showed that the king's demand would be refused, and led to the dissolution of parliament on 5 May. Clarendon, who attributes the breach entirely to Vane's mismanagement, charges him with misrepresenting the temper of parliament to the king, and even with 'acting that part maliciously, and to bring all into confusion' in order to compass Strafford's ruin (*Rebellion*, ii. 76; Warwick, *Memoirs*, p. 147). Another contemporary rumour was that Vane brought about the dissolution in order to save himself from prosecution as a monopolist (Lilburne, *Resolved Man's Resolution*, pp. 13–18). But Vane was evidently acting by the king's instructions, and Clarendon omits to mention the dispute about the military charges and the intended vote against the Scottish war which complicated the question at issue (Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 113–17). The king did not regard Vane as going beyond his orders, and continued to employ him as secretary. Throughout the second Scottish war he was with the king, and his letters show that he was full of confidence even after the defeat at Newburn (*Hardwicke Papers*, ii. 174; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 154). Vane took part as an assistant in the debates of the great council and in the negotiations with the Scots at Ripon (*ib.* ii. 224; *Notes of the Treaty at Ripon*, pp. 18, 33). In the Long parliament, where, as in the Short parliament, Vane represented Wilton, he was fortunate enough to escape attack. This he owed partly to the fact that he had not been concerned in the most obnoxious acts of the government, partly to his son's connection with the opposition leaders.

In Strafford's trial Vane's evidence as to the words used by him in the meeting of the privy council on 5 May 1640 was of paramount importance. He asserted positively that Strafford had advised an offensive war with Scotland, telling the king, 'You have an army in Ireland; you may employ it to

reduce this kingdom.' In the theory of the prosecution 'this kingdom' meant England, not Scotland, and Vane declined to offer any explanation of the words, though much pressed by Strafford's friends (Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 545, 546). Other privy councillors present could not remember the words, but Vane persisted in his statement, relying doubtless on the notes of the discussion which he had taken at the time. The notes themselves had been seen by the king and burnt by his orders a short time before the meeting of the parliament, but on 10 April Pym produced a copy which he had obtained from the younger Vane, which corroborated the secretary's evidence. Vane owned the notes, but refused further explanations, and expressed great wrath with his son. Clarendon regards Vane's anger as a comedy played to deceive the public, but admits that for some time after 'there was in public a great distance observed between them.' There is no evidence, however, to justify either this theory of collusion, or the further statement that Vane had been throughout the trial the secret assistant of the prosecution (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 130–8; Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 327–35; Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 229, 328. The original copy of the notes, now among the manuscripts of the House of Lords, is printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 3. It disappeared mysteriously, and was found among the king's papers taken at Naseby; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, i. 127; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 559).

Vane thought that Strafford's attainder would reconcile king and people. 'God send us now a happy end of our troubles and a good peace' was his comment on the passing of the bill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 571). He did not see that it put an end to his prospects of remaining in the king's service, as its effects were for a time delayed by the difficulty of finding a suitable successor. He was even appointed one of the five commissioners of the treasury when Juxon resigned in May 1641.

In August 1641 Vane accompanied Charles I to Scotland, and as no successor to Windebank, his former colleague in the secretaryship, had yet been appointed, he was charged to correspond with (Sir) Edward Nicholas [q.v.], clerk of the council. His letters during this period are printed in the 'Nicholas Papers' (i. 1–60). Although his post as treasurer of the household had already been promised to Thomas, second baron Savile (afterwards Earl of Sussex) [q. v.], he was confident that he should keep both it and the secretaryship (*ib.* p. 46). But as soon as Charles returned to London he gave the treasurership to Savile, and a few days later dismissed Vane from the secretaryship and all other posts at court (4 Nov. 1641). It was remarked at the time that Vane had 'the very ill luck to be neither loved nor pitied of any man,' and the king was convinced of his treachery (*ib.* i. 283; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iv. 79, 100 *n.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 81, 189, 192).

Vane lost no time in joining the opposition. On 13 Dec. 1641 Pym moved that Vane's name should be added to the committee of thirty-two for Irish affairs (Sanford, p. 449). Two months later, when the militia bill was drawn up, parliament nominated him as lord lieutenant of Durham (10 Feb. 1642; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 424). When the civil war broke out the county, which was predominantly royalist in feeling, fell at once under the control of the royalists, and Vane exercised no real authority there till after its reconquest at the end of 1644. John Lilburne, bitterly hostile to all the Vanes, because Sir Henry had been one of his judges, accused him of causing the loss of Durham by negligence and treachery, but the charge met with no belief from parliament (*The Resolved Man's Resolution*, 1647, pp. 13–18; *England's Birthright*, 1649, p. 19; *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649, pp. 19, 45).

Vane was a member of the committee of both kingdoms from its first establishment (7 Feb. 1644). In April 1645 he was employed as one of its representatives with the Scottish auxiliary army (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 416. His letters during this mission are printed in the *Calendar* and in *Portland Papers*, vol. i.) At the Uxbridge treaty parliament asked the king to make Vane a baron, and ordinances for the payment of his losses during the war further show his favour with the parliament (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 426, 690, iv. 361). These losses were very considerable, as Raby was three times occupied by the royalists, and after its recapture became a parliamentary garrison. He says, probably with truth, 'In my losses, plunderings, rents, and destructions of timber in my woods, I have been damnified to the amount of 16,000*l.* at least' (Dalton, ii. 114).

Vane continued to sit in parliament after the king's execution, but a proposal to appoint him a member of the council of state in February 1650 was negatived by the house (Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 273; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 369). He represented Kent in the Protector's first parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 300). He died about May 1655, and royalists

reported that he had committed suicide, owing to remorse for his share in Strafford's death (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 354, iii. 20). His widow, Frances, lady Vane, died on 2 Aug. 1663, aged 72, and was buried at Shipborne, Kent (Dalton, ii. 123). Portraits of Vane and his wife by Vandyck are in the possession of Sir Henry Vane of Hutton Hall, Cumberland, and a portrait of Vane by Mirevelt is in the possession of Lord Barnard (see *Cat. of the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866*, Nos. 601, 651, 673).

Vane's eldest son, Sir Henry (1613–1662), is noticed separately. George, the second son, born in 1618, was knighted on 22 Nov. 1640. He was parliamentary high sheriff of Durham in September 1645, and apparently treasurer of the committee for the county. Many of his letters to his father on the affairs of the county are printed in the calendar of domestic state papers (1644 pp. 47, 96, 120, 162, 174, 274, 288, 299, 310, *ib.* 1645 pp. 124, 222; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, i. 222). He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Lionel Maddison of Rogerly, Durham, and was buried at Long Newton in the same county on 1 May 1679 (Collins, *Peerage*, iv. 518; Surtees, *Durham*, iii. 214). Charles, the fourth son, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 17 March 1637. On 16 Jan. 1650 the parliament appointed him agent of the Commonwealth at Lisbon, in which capacity he demanded Prince Rupert's expulsion from Portuguese ports, but was obliged to leave and take refuge on board Blake's fleet (Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 202, 333; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.*)

Two other sons, William and Walter, were soldiers in the Dutch service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7 p. 45, 1644–5 p. 310). Walter, who was knighted, seems to have been royalist in his sympathies, and a large number of intercepted letters from him to friends in England are printed in the 'Thurloe Papers.' In 1665 Charles II employed him as envoy to the elector of Brandenburg (*Stowe MS.* 191, f. 6; *Addit. MS.* 16272). Vane was colonel of a regiment of foot in the English service in 1667, and on 12 Aug. 1668 was appointed colonel of what was known as the Holland regiment (Dalton, *Army Lists*, i. 83, 98, 107). He was killed serving under the Prince of Orange at the battle of Seneff in August 1674 (Sir Richard Bulstrode, *Letters*, 1712 pp. 47, 88, 97), and was buried at the Hague.

Of Vane's daughters, Margaret married Sir Thomas Pelham, bart., of Holland, Sussex; Frances married Sir Robert Honeywood, knight, of Pett in the county of Kent; Anne married Sir Thomas Liddell of Ravensworth, Durham; Elizabeth married Sir Francis Vincent of Stoke Dabernon, Surrey (Collins, iv. 519).

[A life of Vane is given by Collins under the title of Earl of Darlington, Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 505. An autobiographical fragment by Vane, extracts from the registers of Shipborne, and other particulars are contained in Dalton's Hist. of the Wrays of Glentworth, vol. ii.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

VANE, Sir HENRY, the younger (1613–1662), statesman and author, eldest son of Sir Henry Vane the elder [q.v.], was baptised on 26 May 1613 at the church of Debden, near Newport, Essex, and educated at Westminster school under Lambert Osbaldeston (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 578; private information). 'I was born a gentleman,' he said in his speech on the scaffold, 'and had the education, temper, and spirit of a gentleman as well as others, being in my youthful days inclined to the vanities of the world, and to that which they call good fellowship, judging it to be the only means of accomplishing a gentleman.' About the age of fifteen he became converted to puritanism, and regarded his former course of life as sinful (*Trial*, p. 87; cf. Sikes, *Life of Vane*, p. 8). At sixteen Vane was sent to Oxford, and became a gentleman commoner of Magdalen Hall, 'but when he was to be matriculated as a member of the university, and so consequently take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, he quitted his gown, put on a cloak, and studied notwithstanding for some time in the said hall' (Wood, iii. 578). After leaving the university he spent some time at Geneva or Leyden (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 34; Strafford, *Letters*, i. 463). In 1631 his father sent him to Vienna in the train of the English ambassador, and a number of his letters are among the foreign state papers in the record office (Hosmer, *Life of Vane*, p. 6).

On his return in February 1632 Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.] found him extremely improved. 'His French is excellently good, his discourse discreet, and his fashion comely and fair; and I dare venture to foretell that he will grow a very fit man for any such honour as his father's merits shall bespeak, or the king's goodness impart to him' (*ib.* p. 8). A familiar story represents Vane's later hostility towards the king as caused by an insult which Charles put upon him at court during his early life. He himself says, however, that the king showed him great favour, and promised to make him one of the privy chamber in ordinary (*Cal. State*

Papers, Dom. 1631–3, p. 278; cf. FORSTER, *Life of Vane*, p. 6). But no prospect of preferment could induce him to stifle his conscientious scruples about the doctrines and ceremonies of the English church. He abstained, it was reported, two years from receiving the sacrament because he could get nobody to administer it to him standing. Conferences with bishops failed to remove his doubts or to induce him to conform. In 1635 he resolved to go to New England in order to obtain freedom to worship according to his conscience (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, xii. 246; HOSMER, p. 12).

Vane arrived at Boston in the ship Abigail on 6 Oct. 1635 with the king's license to stay for three years in New England. He had also a commission, jointly with his fellow travellers, Hugh Peters [q. v.] and John Winthrop the younger, to treat with the recent emigrants from Massachusetts to Connecticut on behalf of the Connecticut patentees (WINTHROP, *History of New England*, ed. 1853, i. 203, 477). Massachusetts received him with open arms as 'a young gentleman of excellent parts,' and one who had forsaken the honours of the court 'to enjoy the ordinances of Christ in their purity.' On 1 Nov. 1635 he was admitted a member of the church at Boston, on 3 March 1636 he became a freeman of the colony, and on 25 March following was chosen its governor (*ib.* i. 203, 222, ii. 446). Even before his election Vane had begun to take part in administration and politics. On 30 Nov. 1635 Boston passed an order that all persons wishing to sue each other at law should first submit their cases to the arbitration of Vane and two elders. Not content with these petty duties, he boldly undertook to reconcile Winthrop and Dudley, and procured a conference on the causes of the party divisions of the moment which produced a certain number of useful regulations as to the conduct of magistrates (*ib.* i. 211).

Vane signalised the first week of his government by effecting an agreement with the masters of the ships in harbour for the better government of sailors on shore (*ib.* i. 222, 263; HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts*, ed. 1765, i. 53). The outbreak of war with the Pequot Indians and the danger of war with the Narragansetts were Vane's first difficulties, but by the help of Roger Williams a satisfactory treaty was concluded with Miantonomo, the Narragansett chief (WINTHROP, p. 237). Less success attended Vane's intervention in the ecclesiastical politics of the colony. 'Mr. Vane,' says Winthrop, 'a wise and godly gentleman, held with Mr. Cotton and many others the indwelling of the Holy Ghost in a believer, and went so far beyond the rest as to maintain a personal union with the Holy Ghost.' Questions about 'sanctification' and 'justification,' of the difference between 'a covenant of works' and 'a covenant of grace,' the doctrine of Anne Hutchinson and the preaching of John Wheelwright, roused a storm which divided Massachusetts into two hostile factions, of which Vane's was the smaller and less influential. Vane, who had received letters recalling him to England, asked the general court for leave to depart (December 1636), and when pressed to stay 'brake forth into tears, and professed that howsoever the causes propounded for his departure were such as did concern the utter ruin of his outward estate, yet he would rather have hazarded all than have gone from them at this time if something else had not pressed him more —viz. the inevitable danger he saw of God's judgments to come upon us for these differences and dissensions which he saw amongst us, and the scandalous imputations brought upon himself, as if he should be the cause of all; and therefore he thought it best for him to give place for a time.' The court refused to accept these reasons for his resignation, but finally gave consent to his going on account of his private affairs. But a deputation from the church at Boston urged Vane to stay, and, professing himself 'an obedient child of the church,' he withdrew his resignation (WINTHROP, i. 247).

This undignified scene, whether a simple exhibition of weakness or a comedy played to procure a vote of confidence, naturally damaged the governor's position. A few days later, Vane having expressed some dissatisfaction about a conference of ministers which had taken place without his privity, Hugh Peters publicly rebuked him. He told Vane that 'it sadded the ministers' spirits that he should be jealous of their meetings or seek to restrain their liberty,' adding that before he came to Massachusetts the churches were at peace, and finally besought him 'humbly to consider his youth and short experience of the things of God, and to beware of peremptory conclusions which he perceived him to be very apt unto' (*ib.* i. 249). A little later the court, in spite of Vane's strenuous opposition, condemned a sermon by his friend Wheelwright as seditious. Twice also in meetings over which he presided he refused to put questions to the vote, and was obliged to see them put and carried by the opposition leaders. At the election of magistrates in March 1637 Vane and his supporters were all left out after a long and excited struggle (*ib.* i. 257–8, 260–2). Boston, however, still

supported him, and returned the three excluded magistrates as its deputies. Vane showed considerable irritation at his defeat, and some undignified resentment towards Winthrop, his successful opponent. A controversy with Winthrop over a new law enabling the magistrates to prevent the settlement in the colony of persons they thought dangerous was his last appearance in Massachusetts politics. On 3 Aug. 1637 he set sail for England (*ib.* i. 263, 277, 281; *Hutchinson Papers*, i. 79).

Vane's American career has been harshly judged by American historians. He made many mistakes, but the greatest mistake was that made by the colonists themselves, when, out of deference to birth and rank, they set a young and inexperienced stranger to deal with problems which tasked the wisdom of their ablest heads. Subsequently, however, his connection with New England became an advantage to the colonies, and in 1645 Massachusetts merchants in difficulties with the English government found him a strong helper. 'Though he might have taken occasion against us,' writes Winthrop, 'for some dishonour which he apprehended to have been unjustly put upon him here, yet both now and at other times he showed himself a true friend to New England and a man of noble and generous mind' (Winthrop, ii. 305).

In January 1639 his father obtained for Vane a grant of the joint treasurership of the navy. This office, of which the chief remuneration was a fee of threepence in the pound on money paid by the treasurer, was worth 800*l.* per annum, and would be worth as much more after the death of Vane's colleague, Sir William Russell (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, pp. 125, 307, 343, 485; Dalton, p. 103). Vane was consequently employed in the expenditure of the ship-money and the equipment of ships to be used for the Scottish war, while his connection with the admiralty led to his election as member for Hull in the Short parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40, p. 568). On 23 June 1640 Vane was knighted. On 1 July he married at St. Mary's, Lambeth, Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher Wray of Barlings, Lincolnshire, his father settling upon him, at the marriage, Raby, Fairlawn, and all his lands in England, which were of an estimated value of 3,000*l.* per annum (Dalton, pp. 101, 115). At this time Vane seemed, according to Clarendon, 'to be much reformed in his extravagances,' and appeared 'a man well satisfied and composed to the government' (*Rebellion*, iii. 34). But his religious views were unchanged, and an accidental discovery brought him into close connection with the parliamentary opposition. About September 1640 Vane was searching among his father's papers with the leave of the latter for a document required in connection with his marriage settlement, when he found his father's notes of the council meeting of 5 May 1640. Impressed by its 'high concernment to the Commonwealth,' he began to copy it. As he was transcribing it Pym came to visit him, and he showed Pym the original paper, and allowed him to make a copy of his own transcript. A distinction between his duty to his natural father and his duty as a 'son of the Commonwealth,' and Pym's argument that 'a time might come when the discovery of this might be a sovereign means to preserve both church and state,' overcame his first reluctance to allow this breach of confidence. The original was subsequently burnt at the king's orders, Vane's own copy was destroyed by Pym at his request, and Pym's transcript alone remained to be used by the opposition leaders in case the oral testimony of the elder Vane and other councillors should prove insufficient to convict Strafford of his design to employ the Irish army against the liberties of England. The production of this paper in the House of Commons on 10 April 1641, and at the trial in Westminster Hall three days later, sealed Strafford's fate (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 328; Verney, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 37; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 132). The verdict of the puritan party was that 'an admirable providence had discovered this business' which justified the younger Vane 'from all breach of duty,' because 'this was an act of God himself' (Sir Simonds D'Ewes; Sanford, p. 331).

In the first session of the Long parliament Vane, who was again returned for Hull, was, apart from his share in Strafford's trial, chiefly notable as a leader of the most advanced ecclesiastical party. On 9 Feb. 1641 he was added to the committee on church affairs as a representative of the root-and-branch men (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 81; Baillie, *Letters*, i. 306). Vane, Cromwell, and St. John were the originators of the bill for the total abolition of episcopacy which Sir Edward Dering introduced on 27 May 1641. Vane's first printed speech was one delivered on that bill, asserting that the whole fabric of episcopal government was 'rotten and corrupt from the very foundation of it to the top,' and must be pulled down in the interest both of the civil state and of religion (*Old Parliamentary History*,

ix. 291, 342; GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 381). A few days later he proposed a scheme appointing a body of commissioners, lay and clerical, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in every shire in place of the bishops (SHAW, *Minutes of the Manchester Presbyterian Classis*, pp. i, lii, lvii, xci, xcix, cvii).

In secular politics Vane came with equal rapidity to the front. When the king's attempt to seize the five members temporarily removed Pym and Hampden from the house, Vane took the lead. He was one of the committee appointed to vindicate the privileges of parliament, and was the author of the judicious declaration that the house did not intend to protect the accused in any crime, but would be ready to bring them to punishment if they were proceeded against in a legal way (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, p. 316).

By this time Vane was no longer an official. His father's dismissal from the secretaryship had been followed by his own removal from the treasurership of the navy (December 1641). Parliament took it ill, and as soon as the breach with the king was completed, the two houses passed an ordinance (8 Aug. 1642) reappointing Vane to his old post (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 709; *Lords' Journals*, v. 273).

From the commencement of hostilities Vane was one of the leaders of the war party. On 8 Nov. 1642 he excited the city to fresh exertions, and recounted the king's rupture of negotiations (*Old Parliamentary History*, xii. 17). He opposed, on 20 Dec. 1642, the propositions drawn up by the lords to be offered to the king, and the similar proposals put forward in February 1643 (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 79; SANFORD, pp. 541–3). Vane's sarcastic comments on Essex's proposal for reopening negotiations with Charles (11 July 1643) produced a bitter quarrel between them, and an ironical invitation from Essex to Vane to go hand in hand with him to the walls of Oxford (*ib.* pp. 570–5). When parliament decided to ask the Scots for assistance, Vane was one of the four commissioners sent to Edinburgh to negotiate (Instructions in *Old Parliamentary History*, xii. 340; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 139). Clarendon, commenting on this choice, enlarges on the 'wonderful sagacity' with which Vane penetrated the designs of others, and the 'rare dissimulation' with which he concealed his own, and concludes: 'There need no more be said of his ability than that he was chosen to cozen and deceive a whole nation which excelled in craft and dissembling' (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vii. 267). This was written many years later. Baillie, writing at the time, characterises Vane briefly as 'one of the gravest and ablest' of the English nation (*Letters*, ii. 89). The commissioners found the Scots indisposed to make 'a civil league' with England unless it were combined with 'a religious covenant.' On 17 Aug. the 'solemn league and covenant' was adopted by the Scottish convention of estates, but not till Henderson's original draft had been amended by Vane's insertion of words which gave parliament greater freedom. The Scots would have pledged the parliament to the reformation of religion in the church of England 'according to the example of the best reformed churches.' Vane's addition of the phrase 'according to the word of God' left the 'door open to Independency,' which the Scottish divines feared, and transferred the final decision of the question of the remodelling of the English church to parliament and the Westminster assembly. It is impossible to suppose that the Scottish commissioners were simply outwitted by Vane; they accepted the amendment because they hoped to interpret it according to their own wishes, through the political and military influence the alliance gave them (BURNET, *Life of Hamilton*, 1852, p. 307; WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 265; RUSHWORTH, v. 467; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 230; BAILLIE, *Letters*, ii. 88–95). What Vane himself understood by the covenant at the time his letters do not show. To the end of his life he protested that he had kept it in the sense in which he took it, saying on the scaffold that 'the matter thereof and the holy ends contained therein I fully assent unto, and have been as desirous to observe; but the rigid way of prosecuting it, and the oppressing uniformity that hath been endeavoured by it, I never approved' (*Trial*, pp. 60, 91; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 129, 136).

On Pym's death Vane practically succeeded to his authority (GARDINER, i. 274). 'He was that within the house which Cromwell was without,' says Baxter (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, p. 75). In February 1644 Vane and St. John—the joint leaders of the war party—proposed and carried the establishment of the committee of both kingdoms. This was the first serious attempt to organise a government made by the Long parliament. The earlier committee of safety was set aside, and executive functions were entrusted to a body of twenty-five persons responsible to parliament for their conduct, but with authority to take independent action in everything connected with the conduct of the

war (Gardiner, i. 304). The unscrupulous tactics by which the permanent establishment of the committee was effected help to explain the reputation for 'subtlety' which Vane acquired (*ib.* i. 343; Baillie, *Letters*, ii. 141, 154, 178, 186).

In the summer of 1644 the committee sent Vane to the camp before York to urge that Fairfax and Manchester should leave the siege to the Scots, and march into Lancashire against Prince Rupert (Vane's letters from the camp are of considerable interest: *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644). There is ground for believing that, besides his ostensible mission, Vane was charged to propose a plan for the deposition of Charles I, and perhaps for the elevation of the elector palatine to the English throne. But the three generals were unanimous in rejecting the scheme, and it was one of the causes of the friction between the independent and the presbyterian leaders (Gardiner, i. 367, ii. 27). Vane was one of the parliamentary commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge in January 1645, but took little part in their debates (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 150; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, i. 375). He was more prominent as an advocate of the reorganisation of the army and the supersession of the Earl of Essex. When Zouch Tate proposed the self-denying ordinance, Vane seconded his motion (9 Dec. 1644). The speech which Clarendon attributes to Vane upon this occasion is probably fictitious. On 21 Jan. 1645, in the vote appointing Fairfax general, Vane and Cromwell were the two tellers for the majority. On 4 March Vane, as the spokesman of the House of Commons, appealed to the city to provide the money necessary to enable the new army to take the field (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 26; Hosmer, p. 236; Gardiner, ii. 90; Clarendon, viii. 193, 241, 260).

This conduct completed the breach between Vane and the Scots which his advocacy of toleration had begun. On 13 Sept. 1644 Cromwell, St. John, and Vane persuaded the House of Commons to pass what was called 'the accommodation order,' appointing a committee to consider the differences on the question of church government, and, if agreement proved impossible, to devise some means of tolerating 'tender consciences.' 'Our greatest friends,' complained Baillie, 'Sir Henry Vane and the solicitor (i.e. St. John), are the main procurers of all this, and that without any regard to us, who have saved their nation, and brought these two persons to the height of the power they enjoy and use to our prejudice.' Vane, 'whom we trusted most,' expressed the view that the accommodation order did not go far enough, and even at the table of the Scottish members of the Westminster assembly had 'prolixly, earnestly, and passionately reasoned for a full liberty of conscience to all religions' (Baillie, *Letters*, ii. 230, 235; Gardiner, ii. 30). Roger Williams, in the preface to his 'Bloody Tenent of Persecution,' quotes 'a heavenly speech' which he heard uttered by one of the leaders of the parliament. 'Why should the labours of any be suppressed, if sober, though never so different? We now profess to seek God, we desire to seek light.' There can be little doubt that Vane was the speaker quoted. The two were old friends, and the charter for Providence Plantation which Williams obtained from the commissioners for the government of the colonies (14 March 1644), Vane's influence had helped him to procure (Gardiner, ii. 289; Palfrey, *History of New England*, i. 608, ii. 215). While thus helping to found a colony based on the widest toleration, Vane also endeavoured to persuade the magistrates of Massachusetts to show more indulgence to religious dissentients. Writing to Winthrop in June 1645, he expressed his fear 'lest while the congregational way among you is in its freedom and backed with power, it teach its oppugners here to extirpate it and root it out from its own principles and practice' (*ib.* ii. 175; Hosmer, p. 81). As the first civil war drew to its close, the king's last hope was to enlist Vane and the independents on his side by the promise of toleration. An attempt to open negotiations for that purpose in January 1644, through Lord Lovelace, had been frustrated by Vane's revelation of the intrigue (*Camden Miscellany*, vol. viii.) On 2 March 1646 John Ashburnham, at the command of the king, appealed to Vane to support the king's request for a personal treaty in London. 'If presbytery,' he added, 'shall be so strongly insisted upon as that there can be no peace without it, you shall certainly have all the power my master can make to join with you in rooting out of this kingdom that tyrannical government, with this condition, that my master may not have his conscience disturbed —yours being free—when that work is finished' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 226). This second overture Vane also rejected.

In 1646 the presbyterian party gained the upper hand in the Long parliament, and Vane's leadership ended. At the commencement of 1647 he was still in close alliance with Cromwell, and in March Lilburne complained that Cromwell was 'led by the nose by two unworthy covetous earthworms,' Vane

and St. John (*Jonah's Cry out of the Whale's Belly*, 1647, p. 3). In April, when the dispute between army and parliament began, Vane, like Cromwell, generally absented himself from the debates of the house (Gardiner, iii. 241). On 7 June, when the army was marching on London, Vane was one of the six commissioners sent by the parliament to treat with it, and he took part in the treaty with the officers at Wycombe in July (*Old Parliamentary History*, xv. 407, 446; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 265–8, 275, 286, 305–8, 315–19, 322). Both levellers and presbyterians distrusted him. In June he was 'threatened to be cut in pieces' by a mob outside the House of Commons, and in July Lilburne was reported to have said that 'he had rather cut Sir Henry Vane's throat than Hollis's' (*Clarke Papers*, i. 136, 158). When Vane attempted to persuade parliament to yield to the demands of the army, he was accused of threatening parliament with military intervention (Gardiner, iv. 36; Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 47). When he used his influence with the officers to prevent violent measures, the levellers denounced him as a self-seeking 'grandee' (Wildman, *Putney Projects*, 1647, p. 43). Backed by Cromwell and Ireton, he opposed Marten's motion that no further application should be made to the king (22 Sept. 1647); and when the army leaders and the chiefs of the independents four months later adopted Marten's plan, and passed the vote that no addresses should be made to the king (3 Jan. 1648), he still persisted in his opposition (*Clarke Papers*, i. 231). His dissatisfaction was notorious, and he said with truth in 1662, 'I had neither consent nor vote in the resolutions of the houses concerning the non-addresses to his late majesty' (*Trial*, p. 46; cf. *Hamilton Papers*, i. 149, 156).

On 28 April 1648 the two houses passed a vote declaring that they would not alter 'the fundamental government of the kingdom by king, lords, and commons.' Vane had helped to draw up a declaration to the same effect published in April 1646, and his opinion was unaltered. Accordingly he supported this vote, awaking thereby great mistrust among his friends in the army (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 513, v. 547; Burton, *Diary*, iii. 173; *Hamilton Papers*, pp. 185, 191). A vote for reopening negotiations with the king followed, which Vane also supported, and on 1 Sept. he was appointed one of the commissioners of the two houses for the treaty at Newport (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 17; *Commons' Journals*, v. 572, 697). According to Burnet, Vane endeavoured to prolong the treaty, beguiling the king's party by offering toleration of episcopacy and the prayer-book; his real object being only to delay matters till the army could be brought up to London (*Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 74). This view is unsupported by any evidence. Vane and his friend Pierrepoint were really anxious to come to an understanding with the king on the basis of 'moderate episcopacy' and toleration, a solution of which Cromwell, as his messages to Vane show, strongly disapproved (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 51). It is also clear that while Cromwell regarded his victories as a providential justification of the policy of the army, Vane, as Cromwell complained, made 'too little of outward dispensations,' and Cromwell expressed himself 'unsatisfied with his passive and suffering principles' (Carlyle, *Cromwell Letters*, lxvii.; *Proceeds of the Protector against Sir H. Vane*, p. 6). In accordance with this principle, Vane, while denouncing the king's concessions during the treaty as unsatisfactory (3 Dec. 1648), was prepared to acquiesce in the decision of the House of Commons to continue the treaty rather than to use force to prevent its resumption (Walker, *History of Independency*, ii. 26; Ludlow, i. 208). He held submission to that decision a moral duty (*Trial*, p. 106).

For these reasons Vane absented himself from the house after 'Pride's Purge,' and remained away from 3 Dec. to 7 Feb. 1649. He took no part in the king's trial, and neither consented to nor approved his execution. Yet he continued to act as commissioner of the admiralty, and it was proved against him on his trial that he had issued orders in that capacity on the very day of the king's death (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 174; *Trial of Vane*, pp. 27, 31, 46). Parliament unanimously elected him a member of the council of state (14 Feb. 1649), but he refused the oath approving of the king's execution and the abolition of the monarchy, and would not take his seat till it had been exchanged for an engagement to be faithful to the new government (*ib.* p. 46; Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 7; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 5, 13). The people, he held, were the source of all just power, and 'the little remnant of the parliament' was now the representative of the nation. It might legitimately establish a free state, and he, being a member of that parliament entrusted with a public duty on behalf of the people, must obey and faithfully serve the new government (*Trial*, p. 46; Burton, iii. 176).

No man served the Commonwealth with more zeal. Vane was elected a member of every council of state chosen during the

period, and his name is always high in the list of attendances. He was on every committee of importance. When Cromwell invaded Scotland, the business of supplying his army with money, provisions, and reinforcements was specially trusted to Vane's care, and Vane also kept him informed of home and foreign politics. 'Let H. Vane know what I write,' is Cromwell's message when he was in his greatest extremity just before the battle of Dunbar (Carlyle, *Letters*, cxxxix.) Their friendship was so close that they invented familiar names for each other; Cromwell called Vane 'brother Heron,' and Vane addressed Cromwell as 'brother Fountain.' In one of his letters Vane, after saying that his health and his private affairs had suffered through his constant attendance to public matters, complained of the factious opposition of other members of the council. 'Brother Fountain,' he continued, 'can guess at his brother's meaning . . . many other things are reserved for your knowledge, whenever it please God we meet, and till then let me desire you upon the score of ancient friendship that hath been between us not to give ear to the mistakes, surmises, or jealousies of others, from what hand soever, concerning your brother Heron, but to be assured he answers your heart's desire in all things, except he be esteemed by you in principles too high to fathom, which one day I am persuaded will not be so thought by you' (Nickolls, *Letters and Papers addressed to Cromwell*, p. 79, cf. pp. 19, 40, 84).

When the conquest of Scotland was completed, Vane was one of the eight commissioners sent thither (December 1651) to settle the civil government and negotiate for the union of Scotland and England. On 16 March 1652 Vane reported to the house the successful result of his mission, and received its thanks for his services (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30, 105; *Diary of John Nicoll*, pp. 80–7; *Scotland and the Commonwealth*, p. xxiii; Ludlow, i. 298). His narrative has not been preserved, but his views on the later history of the question of the union, and on the measures taken by Cromwell to complete it, are contained in a speech delivered in 1659 (Burton, *Diary*, iv. 178).

In foreign and colonial affairs Vane also took a very active part (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial—America and West Indies—1574–1660, pp. 347, 372, 394). To him Roger Williams naturally applied in 1652 to secure Rhode Island against interference from the confederate colonies, and to reconcile its internal dissensions. 'Under God,' wrote Williams in April 1653, 'the great anchor of our ship is Sir Henry,' and when he returned home in 1654 he brought with him a letter from Vane, rebuking the Rhode islanders for their disorders and divisions (Palfrey, *History of New England*, ii. 356–360; Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 395, 532; Knowles, *Life of Roger Williams*, p. 126).

The council of state had appointed on 13 March 1649 a committee to consider alliances and relations with European powers in general. Vane was one of its leading members, and Milton, as its secretary, learnt there to admire the skill with which he explained 'the drift of hollow states hard to be spelled.' In all negotiations with foreign ministers he was from the first employed (cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 209, 315, 517, 522). About the autumn of 1651 he undertook a secret mission to France to negotiate with Cardinal de Retz, who describes him as an intimate confidant of Cromwell, adding that he appeared to be a man of surprising capacity. But the exact date and the details of this mission are doubtful (Guizot, *Cromwell and the English Commonwealth*, i. 261; Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, ii. 91). Vane is said to have opposed the war with Holland, and it is certain that he was one of those most eager to reopen negotiations after the war began (*ib.* ii. 128, 183; Geddes, *John De Witt*, i. 282). He was a strong believer in the feasibility of the proposed coalescence of the two states, and blamed Cromwell for abandoning that project when he made peace with the Dutch (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 4 seq.)

In the management of the navy both before and during the war Vane took a principal part. Up to the end of 1650 he was treasurer of the navy. On 12 March 1649 he was appointed one of the admiralty committee in whom the powers lately exercised by the lord high admiral were vested. On 4 Dec. 1652 he was one of the extraordinary commissioners charged with the inspection, direction, and equipment of the fleet (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 34; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 440, vii. 225, 256). Contemporaries attributed the successful issue of the war largely to Vane's administrative skill, and Haslerig referred to him in the parliament of 1659 as 'the gentleman by whose providence it was so excellently managed' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 443; Ludlow, i. 337, ii. 340). Vane was certainly an energetic administrator, but eulogistic biographers have attributed to him and to the admiralty committee much of the credit really due to their subordinates, the commissioners of the navy (*English Historical Review*, xi. 57, 62). Sikes, in his 'Life of Vane,' also exaggerates his pecuniary disinterested-

ness (p. 97). As treasurer of the navy Vane received from 1642 to 1645 a salary of about 3,000*l.* per annum in fees. After the passing of the 'self-denying ordinance' that sum was reduced by one half, in accordance with an order of parliament, and on 16 July 1650 it was resolved to appoint a treasurer who should be paid a fixed salary of 1,000*l.* a year. As a compensation for the loss of his place, Vane was voted church lands to the value of 1,200*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 207, vi. 14, 440; cf. *English Historical Review*, ix. 487).

In domestic politics religion and parliamentary reform were the two subjects with which Vane was most concerned. In 1652 he wrote to the government of Massachusetts urging them not to censure any persons for matters of a religious nature (*Massachusetts Hist. Coll.* 3rd ser. i. 35). He saw good even in quakerism (*Retired Man's Meditations*, p. 184), and he opposed the party which wished to oblige Irish catholics to attend protestant worship (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 138). On the question whether the republic should have an established church or not, Vane and Cromwell took opposite sides. The proposals of Owen and other independent ministers to the committee for the propagation of the gospel, which Cromwell carried out in the ecclesiastical organisation of the protectorate, were absolutely contrary to Vane's principles. Of his utterances on the question no record has survived, but his brother Charles was one of the petitioners against Owen's scheme, and the sonnet which Milton sent to Vane on 3 July 1652 is a further proof that Vane was hostile to it. It expresses the satisfaction with which the poet hails a statesman who, like himself, was opposed on principle to a state church.

To know
Both spiritual power and civil, what each means,
What severs each, thou hast learned, which few have done.
The bounds of either sword to thee we owe:
Therefore on thy firm hand Religion leans
In peace, and reckons thee her eldest son

(Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 391–7, 442; Sikes, p. 97).

Vane's action on the question of dissolving the Long parliament produced a lasting breach between himself and Cromwell. Clarendon asserts, and Ludlow hints, that after the battle of Worcester Vane became suspicious of Cromwell's designs, and began to seek to diminish his power (*Rebellion*, xiv. 2; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 347). But there is no good evidence of this, and it is clear that as late as March 1653 they were still political allies (Gardiner, *Commonwealth*, ii. 182). On 15 May 1649 Vane had been appointed one of a committee to report on 'the succession of future parliaments and the regulating of their elections,' and on the question of 'the time for putting a period to the sitting of this parliament.' On 9 Jan. 1650 he produced their report, which proposed that the future parliament should consist of four hundred members, representing proportionately the different counties, and that the present members of the Long parliament should retain their seats. Cromwell and the army in general wanted an entirely new parliament, and succeeded so far as to get the date of its calling fixed for November 1654. The Long parliament, however, preferred Vane's scheme, and embodied it in the bill which it was about to pass in April 1653. At the last moment Cromwell obtained from Vane and some other parliamentary leaders a promise to suspend the passing of the bill in order to discuss a suggested compromise, but the house itself insisted on proceeding with the bill. To prevent its passing, Cromwell dissolved the house. How far Vane was responsible for this breach of faith there is not sufficient evidence to determine, but it is clear that Cromwell regarded him as the person most to blame. According to Ludlow, when Cromwell called on his musketeers to clear the house, 'Vane, observing it from his place, said aloud, "This is not honest; yea, it is against morality and common honesty." On which Cromwell fell a-railing at him, crying out with a loud voice, "O Sir Henry Vane, Sir Henry Vane; the Lord deliver me from Sir Henry Vane!"' (*Memoirs*, i. 353). Another version is that, as the members were going out, 'the general said to young Sir Henry Vane, calling him by his name, that he might have prevented this extraordinary course, but he was a juggler, and had not so much as common honesty' (Blencowe, *Sydney Papers*, p. 141; cf. Clarendon, xiv. 9; Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, ii. 209).

After the expulsion of the Long parliament Vane retired to his house at Belleau in Lincolnshire, which he had purchased from the Earl of Lindsey (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 611). A seat in the 'Little Parliament' was offered to him, but refused. Cromwell seems to have desired his participation in the new government, and Roger Williams describes him as 'daily missed and courted for his assistance' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 203, 213; Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 549; Thurloe, i. 265). He lived in seclusion, devoting much of his time to speculations on religion, the first fruit of which was the publication of the 'Retired Man's Medita-

tions' (the introduction is dated 20 April 1655).

On the death of his father Vane thought of removing to Raby, and the arrangements for the sale of the arms there and the withdrawal of the garrison brought him into relations with the government of the Protector. Cromwell seized the opportunity to send him a courteous letter, which Vane answered by protesting (through Thurloe) that he was still the same both in true friendship to Cromwell's person and in unshakable fidelity to the cause (Thurloe, iv. 36, 329; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655 p. 315, 1655-6 pp. 43, 56). Vane was not a member of the parliament of 1654, though there was a report that he stood for Lincolnshire (*ib.* 1654, p. 288; Thurloe, ii. 546). But, in spite of his inactivity, the discontent among the anabaptists and fifth-monarchy men was attributed to his secret influence (*ib.* iv. 509). In 1656 he came into open collision with the government. The Protector issued a proclamation for a general fast, in which the Lord was to be called upon to discover the Achan who had so long obstructed the settlement of the nation. Vane answered by publishing his 'Healing Question propounded and resolved' (Ludlow, ii. 16; cf. *Somers Tracts*, vi. 315), which declared that the old cause was in danger because the general body of puritans was 'falling asunder into many dissenting parts.' The reason of this was that, instead of the freedom and self-government they had fought for, they saw a form of government rising up which suited only the selfish interest of a particular part (viz. the army), and did not promote the common good of the whole body engaged in the cause. The remedy was the adoption of a new constitution in place of the one which the army had imposed on the nation. Let there be called 'a general council or convention of faithful, honest, and discerning men, chosen by the free consent of the whole body of adherents to this cause.' The assembly thus chosen was 'to agree upon the particulars that by way of fundamental constitutions shall be laid and inviolably observed,' and tender this constitution to those it represented for subscription.

On 29 July 1656 Vane was summoned to appear before the council. He appeared on 21 Aug., was ordered to give a bond to the amount of 5,000*l.* that he would do nothing to the prejudice of the present government, and on refusing was sent a prisoner to the Isle of Wight (4 Sept.) Vane seized this opportunity to address a written reproof to the Protector. He told Cromwell that he was head of the army under the legislative authority of the people represented in parliament, but nothing more. 'More than this I am not satisfied in my conscience is in truth and righteousness appertaining unto you.' When Cromwell made himself the head of the state by the unlawful use of the power which parliament had entrusted to him, and allowed parliament only a share in the legislative authority, he was denying the principle of popular sovereignty which he and the army had asserted by executing the king. And just as he had denied his 'earthly head,' viz. 'the good people of this nation in Parliament assembled,' so he was denying Christ, his 'heavenly head,' by claiming authority in spiritual things and persecuting the saints (*The Proceeds of the Protector* (so called) *against Sir H. Vane, Knight*, 1656, 4to; cf. Thurloe, v. 122, 317, 328, 349; Ludlow, ii. 16). Vane's imprisonment at Carisbrook Castle, which lasted till 31 Dec. 1656, prevented his candidature for the parliament of that year.

According to Ludlow, the Protector, in order to force Vane to compliance with the government, 'privately encouraged some of the army to take possession of certain forest walks belonging to Sir H. Vane, near the castle of Raby, and also gave order to the attorney-general, on pretence of a flaw in his title to a great part of his estate, to present a bill against him in the exchequer' (*Memoirs*, ii. 30). There seems, however, to have been real ground for doubt whether Vane was not claiming more than the grant under which he held entitled him to, to the detriment alike of the state and of smaller holders (*Regicides no Saints*, 8vo, 1700, p. 99; *Carte MS.* lxxiv. 15; *Rawlinson MS.* A. lxi. 102).

When Richard Cromwell called a parliament, Vane offered himself as a candidate at Hull and Bristol without success, but was returned for Whitchurch in Hampshire (Ludlow, ii. 50; Thurloe, vii. 588, 590). In a very able speech, 9 Feb. 1659, he urged parliament to define the Protector's authority before acknowledging Richard as Protector. The petition and advice, he argued, was but an attempt to revive monarchy, and would lead to the restoration of Charles II. 'Shall we be underbuilders to supreme Stuart?' 'If you be minded to resort to the old government, you are not many steps from the old family.' Let parliament therefore build upon the right of the people, which was 'an unshaken foundation,' and instead of accepting the new Protector as the son of a conqueror, 'make him a son by adoption.' The Protector, he explained, must be simply a

chief magistrate—not an imitation of a king—and must possess no power of vetoing the laws which the representatives of the people agreed upon (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 171, 318, 337). On the same ground he opposed any concession of a negative voice in legislation to the 'other House,' or any recognition of the authority of the new lords (*ib.* iv. 70, 292). Vane spoke with equal vigour against the admission of the members for Scotland and Ireland, allowing in the first case the validity of the act of union, but denying that of the arrangements for Scotland's representation in parliament made by the Protector. Ireland, he argued, was still a province, and it was inequitable to give it a power not only to make laws for itself, but to give perhaps a casting vote in making laws for England (*ib.* iv. 178, 229). Vane also attacked the foreign policy of the protectorate as calculated to promote the personal interests of the Protector rather than those of the nation (*ib.* iii. 384, 401, 489), and demanded the release of fifth-monarchy men and cavaliers arrested without legal warrant (*ib.* iii. 495, iv. 120, 262).

These speeches, logical, acute, and at times eloquent, give a much higher idea of Vane's powers than the formal orations published in the early days of the Long parliament. But his faith in his cause blinded him to the risk that the overthrow of the protectorate might produce the restoration of the Stuarts. When a supporter of the government talked of 'consequences,' he answered, 'God is Almighty: will you not trust Him with the consequences? He is a wiser workman than to reject His own work' (*ib.* iv. 72). This 'blind zeal,' as the royalists termed it, led him to sanction Ludlow's intrigues with the discontented officers of the army, and to ally himself with them to restore the Long parliament and set aside the Protector (*ib.* iv. 457; Ludlow, ii. 65, 74). On the restoration of the Long parliament, Vane was at once appointed a member of the committee of safety (7 May) and of the council of state which succeeded it (14 May). He was also made a commissioner of the navy, a member of the committee of examination and secrecy, and one of a special committee appointed to examine into the case of prisoners for conscience' sake (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 646, 648, 654, 665; cf. *Trial of Vane*, p. 47). The management of foreign affairs was almost entirely in his hands, and to Bordeaux, the French ambassador, he seemed 'the principal minister in the present government.' Under his influence the foreign policy of the republic was prudent and moderate. 'Vane at his last visit,' wrote Bordeaux in July 1659, 'made no mystery with me; he assured me that the sole desire of this government is to live on good terms with all neighbouring states, and to consolidate their internal affairs' (Guizot, *Richard Cromwell and the Restoration*, i. 381, 411, 424, 433, 437, 443, 483; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 652, 670). In finance Vane was also active, having been added by a special vote to the treasury committee (*ib.* vii. 648, 737; cf. Guizot, i. 154). Hitherto he had had little to do with the management of the army, but on 13 May he was appointed one of the seven commissioners for the nomination of officers, who were charged to replace Cromwellian officers by sound republicans. His position was that of a mediator between the army and the parliament. Like Ludlow, he opposed the restrictions which Haslerig and the majority of the parliament inserted in the commissions of the officers (Ludlow, ii. 89, 103; Thurloe, vii. 704). He tried also to reconcile Haslerig and Lambert, and it was mainly owing to his efforts that Lambert was made commander of the army sent to suppress the rising under Sir George Booth (Ludlow, ii. 112; cf. Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 200). On 10 Aug. 1659, during the excitement which that rising caused, Vane himself was chosen to command one of the regiments of volunteers raised in London, a circumstance which was one of the charges against him three years later (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 94, 563, 582; *Trial*, pp. 29, 33, 49). Vane's endeavours to conciliate the army, his apparent alliance with Lambert, and his opposition to the proposed engagement against government by a single person, though each defensible enough on public grounds, exposed him to great suspicions. He was believed to be plotting either to establish the fifth monarchy and the reign of the saints, or to set up a government in which he and Lambert would divide the power (*ib.* iii. 505; Guizot, ii. 424, 426, 483, 490; Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 200, 216, 225).

On 13 Oct. 1659 Lambert turned out the Long parliament. The officers in London, regarding Vane as their friend, appointed him one of their committee of safety (26 Oct.) and one of the six commissioners for the nomination of officers. He refused to accept either post, but continued to act as a commissioner of the admiralty under the government they set up. At his trial he defended himself by saying that though his position with regard to the navy brought him into contact with the members of the committee of safety, 'yet I kept myself disinterested from all those actings of the army, as to any consent or approbation of mine (however in

many things by way of discourse I did not decline converse with them), holding it my duty to penetrate as far as I could into their true intentions and actions, but resolving within myself to hold true to my parliamentary trust' (*Trial*, p. 50; cf. Guizot, ii. 284; Ludlow, ii. 157). This account unduly minimises Vane's part, though it doubtless represents his intentions. The army also appointed Vane on 21 Oct. one of a committee of ten to consider of fit ways and means to carry on the affairs and government of the Commonwealth, and of a larger committee appointed on 1 Nov. to draw up a constitution. So much was his influence dreaded that it was said that agents of the lawyers and established clergy had offered to raise 100,000*l.* for the use of the army if the officers would hearken no longer to Vane's schemes against them (Ludlow, ii. 149, 159, 161, 164, 172; *Trial*, p. 30; Whitelocke, iv. 367). He assisted the officers also by endeavouring to reconcile Ludlow and Lambert, and by preventing Fleetwood from accepting the proposals made him on behalf of the royalists (Ludlow, ii. 143, 154; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 382). Finally, when the defection of the fleet gave the final blow to the domination of the army, Vane accepted once more the post of mediator (17 Dec.), and went to negotiate with the officers of the navy on behalf of the army (Ludlow, ii. 181; Penn, *Memorials of Sir William Penn*, ii. 186).

As soon as the Long parliament was again restored, Vane's compliance with the usurpation of the army became a charge against him, and on 9 Jan. 1660 he was expelled from the house and ordered to repair to Raby (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 806). A month later, on Monck's complaint that he was still in London, he was sent to his house in Lincolnshire in charge of the sergeant-at-arms (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 841; *Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 99; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 678).

Vane's fall was saluted with almost universal rejoicing. 'People,' wrote Maidstone to Governor Winthrop, 'were pleased with the dishonour put upon him, he being unhappy in lying under the most catholic prejudice of any man I ever knew' (Thurloe, i. 767). Ballad-makers, satirists, and pamphleteers were loud in their exultation (*Sir Harry Vane's Last Sigh for the Committee of Safety*, 4to, 1659; *Vanity of Vanities: or Sir Harry Vane's Picture*, 1660, fol.; *Rump Songs*, ii. 25, 64, 100, 108; *Catalogue of Caricatures in the British Museum*, pp. 920, 952, 972). The most popular of these satires, and the only one with any wit in it, is Thomas Flatman's 'Don Juan Lamberto, or a Comical History of the Late Times, by Montelion, the Knight of the Oracle,' which appeared in 1661, and went through three editions. 'Sir Vane the Knight of the Mysterious Allegories' is one of the principal characters, and the proposed marriage between his son and Lambert's daughter one of the incidents (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vii. 104, ed. Scott). Forged letters, stating that Vane was to head a rising of the anabaptists to take place in April 1660, and stories that the fifth-monarchy men had elected him as their king, further increased his unpopularity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 409; *Mass. Hist. Coll.* 4th ser. vii. 515; *A New King Anointed*, 4to, 1659).

When the Restoration took place, Vane was held too dangerous to be allowed to escape. On 11 June 1660 the House of Commons voted his exclusion from the Act of Indemnity without a single dissentient voice. He was made one of a class of twenty culprits who were to be excepted from pardon in all particulars not extending to life. The House of Lords went further, and, omitting the reservation made by the commons, put Vane's name among those of persons to be wholly excepted. Over the amendment of the lords a long discussion took place between the two houses. It was urged by Holles on Vane's behalf that he was not a regicide, to which an obscure member replied that it was expedient to have some one to die for the kingdom as well as for the king. A compromise was at last agreed upon by which Vane and Lambert were capitally excepted as 'being persons of mischievous activity,' but both houses petitioned the king 'that if they shall be attainted, execution as to their lives may be remitted' (30 Aug. 1669). Charles, on his part, replied that he granted the petition of the two houses (*Trial of Sir H. Vane*, pp. 48, 74; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 152; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 163; *Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 438).

Vane was imprisoned in the Tower and kept for some time in very close confinement. His property had been seized and his rents detained by his tenants without waiting for his indictment or condemnation. On 25 Oct. 1661 orders were issued for his transportation from the Tower to the Scilly Isles (*Trial*, pp. 20, 70; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 51, 118, 125, 141; Dalton, ii. 120). The parliament elected in 1661, less merciful than the Convention, passed a vote that Vane and Lambert should be proceeded against capitally (1 July 1661), and addressed the king to send for them with a view to their trial (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 287,

317). Vane was accordingly brought back to the Tower in April 1662, a true bill was found against him by the grand jury of Middlesex in Easter term 1662, and he was arraigned at the court of king's bench on 2 June 1662. The charge was high treason for compassing the death of the king, the subversion of the ancient form of government, and the keeping out of the king from the exercise of his regal power. Vane defended himself with great skill and courage, boldly asserting the sovereign power of parliament, and declaring that what was done by their authority ought not to be questioned in any other court. His bill of exceptions and other legal pleas were overruled, and, having been found guilty by the jury on 6 June, he was sentenced to death on 11 June. Vane's boldness sealed his fate, as he well knew it would (*Trial*, pp. 63, 80). The king regarded himself as released from his promise. 'Sir Henry Vane's carriage yesterday,' wrote Charles to Clarendon, 'was so insolent as to justify all he had done; acknowledging no supreme power in England but a parliament, and many things to that purpose. If he has given new occasion to be hanged, certainly he is too dangerous a man to let live, if we can honestly put him out of the way' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 286 *n.*; for comments on Vane's trial see *State Trials*; Willis Bund, *Select Cases from the State Trials*, ii. 339; Ranke, *Hist. of England*, iii. 376; Hallam, *Const. Hist.* p. 516).

Vane was executed on Tower Hill on 14 June 1662. Though reputed a timid man by nature, he bore himself with great composure and cheerfulness, and seemed, it was said, when he appeared on the scaffold, 'rather a looker-on than the person concerned in the execution.' Vane's dying speech, in which he justified the cause for which he suffered, was thrice interrupted by the sounding of trumpets and beating of drums, to hinder him from being heard by the people (*Trial*, p. 95; Ludlow, ii. 338). 'In all things,' was the verdict of Pepys, 'he appeared the most resolved man that ever died in that manner,' and four days later he noted that people everywhere talked of Vane's courage at his death as a miracle. Like Burnet, he thought that the king had lost more than he gained by his execution (Pepys, ed. Wheatley, ii. 258, 260, 264; Burnet, i. 286). Charles permitted Vane's family to remove his remains for decent interment, and he was buried in Shipborne Church, Kent, on 15 June 1662 (Dalton, ii. 123).

Frances, lady Vane, died in 1679, and was also buried in Shipborne Church. Of his family of seven sons and seven daughters, the eldest son, Henry Vane, died on 2 Nov. 1660, aged 18; Christopher, the fifth son, inherited Raby, and was created by William III Baron Barnard of Barnard Castle (8 July 1699); Thomas, the next surviving son, was elected one of the first members for the county of Durham on 21 June 1675, and died four days later. Of the daughters, Frances married Edward Kekewich; Albinia, John Forth, alderman of London; Dorothy, Thomas Crisp of Essex; and Mary, Sir James Tillie of Pentillie Castle, Cornwall. Of the rest of the family an account is given in Dalton's 'History of the Wrays' (ii. 125–36).

Vane's abilities as a statesman were admitted by the common consent of friends and foes. 'Extraordinary parts, a pleasant wit, a great understanding, a temper not to be moved,' and as an orator, 'a quick conception and a very sharp and weighty expression,' are qualifications which Clarendon attributes to him (*Rebellion*, iii. 106, vii. 267; cf. Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 339, ed. 1894). His industry was enormous. During the Long parliament,' writes Sikes, 'he was usually so engaged for the public in the house and several committees from early in the morning to very late at night, that he had scarce any leisure to eat his bread, converse with his nearest relations, or at all mind his family affairs' (p. 105). 'He was all in any business where others were joined with him,' emphatically observes Clarendon (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vii. 266 *n.*) His devotion to the public service and freedom from corruption were as notorious as his abilities. But his mystical enthusiasm exposed him to the reproach of fanaticism; while his practical astuteness and his subtlety in speculative matters gave colour to the belief that he was crafty and untrustworthy.

Even Vane's contemporaries found it difficult to understand his religious views. A modern critic suggests that he was probably influenced by the writings of Jacob Boehme (T. H. Green, *Works*, iii. 295). To Clarendon he appeared 'a perfect enthusiast,' who 'could not be described by any character of religion,' but 'had swallowed some of the fancies and extravagancies of every sect,' and had become 'a man above ordinances.' Reading one of Vane's religious treatises, he found in it 'nothing of his usual clearness and ratiocination in discourse, in which he used much to excel the best of the company he kept,' but 'in a crowd of very easy words the sense was too hard to find out' (*Rebellion*, xvi. 88; *Animadversions on Cressy's Answer to Stillingfleet*, 1673, 8vo, p. 59).

'His doctrines,' echoes Baxter, 'were so cloudily formed and expressed that few could understand them, and therefore he had but few true disciples. This obscurity by some was attributed to his not understanding himself, by others to design, because he could speak plainly when he listed' (*Reliq. Baxterianæ*, p. 75). Burnet suggests that 'he hid somewhat that was a necessary key to the rest,' adding, 'He set up a form of religion of his own, yet it consisted rather in a withdrawing from all other forms than in any new or particular opinions or forms; from which he and his party were called "Seekers," and seemed to wait for some new and clearer manifestation' (*Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 285; cf. Forster, iv. 71). 'He ever refused to fix his foot or take up his in any form,' says his biographer, because 'the main bulk of professors' fell short of what he held to be the truth, and bade his children quit all false churches (Sikes, pp. 9, 157). Baxter regarded hostility to a settled ministry as one of the two practical principles which could be clearly deduced from his teaching, and Vane confessed himself 'a back friend to the black coats' (Baxter, p. 75; Nickolls, *Letters and Papers addressed to O. Cromwell*, p. 84). The other principle was the principle of universal toleration based on the refusal to the civil magistrate of any authority in spiritual matters. 'Magistracy,' wrote Vane, 'is not to intrude itself into the office and proper concerns of Christ's inward government and rule in the conscience, but it is to content itself with the outward man, and to intermeddle with the concerns thereof in reference to the converse which man ought to have with man, upon the grounds of natural, just, and right in things appertaining to this life' (*Retired Man's Meditations*, p. 388).

As to civil government, Vane's creed is set forth with great clearness in 'The People's Case Stated' (printed in *Trial of Sir H. Vane*, 1662, p. 97). 'Sovereign power comes from God as its proper root, but the restraint or enlargement of it, in its execution over such or such a body, is founded in the common consent of that body.' 'All just executive power,' therefore, arose 'from the free will and gift of the people,' who might 'either keep the power in themselves or give up their subjection into the hands and will of another, if they shall judge that thereby they shall better answer the end of government, to wit, the welfare and safety of the whole.' Like Algernon Sidney and Locke, he regarded the state as based upon a compact. Both people and king were bound by 'the fundamental constitution or compact, upon which the government was first built, containing the conditions upon which the king accepted of the royal office, and on which the people granted him the tribute of their obedience and due allegiance.' If the king failed to observe the compact, the people might resume 'their original right and freedom.'

Democratic though Vane's doctrine was, his republicanism has been much exaggerated. 'It is not so much the form of the administration,' said he, 'as the thing administered, wherein the good or evil of government doth consist.' This distinguishes him from writers such as Milton and Harrington, who held a republic the best possible form of government. It helps to explain his attitude in 1648 and 1659, and his assertion that in all the great changes of government he was 'never a first mover, but always a follower' (*Trial*, p. 44).

According to Clarendon, Vane 'had an unusual aspect which, though it might naturally proceed both from his father and mother, neither of which were beautiful persons, yet made men think there was somewhat in him of extraordinary; and his whole life made good that imagination' (*Rebellion*, iii. 34). A portrait of Vane, by William Dobson, which was presented to the British Museum by Thomas Holles, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. A second portrait, by Vandyck, in the possession of Sir H. R. Vane, bart., was No. 655 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866. At Raby Castle there are several portraits of him attributed to Lely. An engraved portrait, by Faithorne, is prefixed to the 'Life of Sir Henry Vane,' by Sikes (1662, 4to) (Fagan, *Cat. of Faithorne's Works*, p. 64). An engraving from Lely's portrait of Vane is contained in Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons' (1743–52).

Vane was the author of: 1. 'A Brief Answer to a certain Declaration.' This was an answer to John Winthrop's 'Defence of an Order of the Court made in the Year 1637 . . . that none should be allowed to inhabit within the Jurisdiction but such as should be allowed by some Magistrate,' referring to the Wheelwright controversy in Massachusetts. Winthrop also wrote in response to Vane 'A Reply to an Answer,' &c. All three are printed in the 'Hutchinson Papers' (i. 79), published by the Prince Society in 1865. 2. 'The Retired Man's Meditations, or the Mystery and Power of Godliness . . . in which the Old Light is restored and New Light justified,' 1655, 4to. This was answered by Martin Finch in 'Animadversions on Sir H. Vane's Book entitled "The Retired Man's Meditations,"

1656, 8vo. 3. 'A Healing Question propounded and resolved upon Occasion of the late Public and Seasonable Call to Humiliation, in order to Love and Union amongst the Honest Party,' 1656, 4to. Answered in 'A Letter from a Person in the Country to his Friend in the City giving his Judgment upon Sir H. Vane's "Healing Question."' Both are reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' ed. Scott, vol. vi. 'The Healing Question' was also attacked by Richard Baxter in his 'Holy Commonwealth' (1659, 8vo.) 4. 'A Needful Corrective or Balance in Popular Government, expressed in a Letter to James Harrington, Esq.' (in answer to 'Oceana'). 5. 'Of Love of God and Union with God.' 6. 'Two Treatises, viz. (1) An Epistle General to the Mystical Body of Christ on Earth, (2) The Face of the Times.' This contains at the end a letter to his wife dated 7 March 1661. 7. 'The Trial of Sir Henry Vane, Knight,' 1662, 4to. This contains his pleas, bill of exceptions, and other memoranda relating to his trial, with his speech intended to have been spoken in arrest of judgment, the speech on the scaffold, and prayers on various occasions. It also contains 'The People's Case stated,' 'The Valley of Jehoshaphat considered and opened,' and 'Meditations concerning Man's Life.' 'The People's Case' is reprinted in Forster's 'Life of Vane' (p. 381). 8. 'A Pilgrimage into the Land of Promise by the Light of the Vision of Jacob's Ladder and Faith,' 1664, 4to. There are also attributed to Vane: 9. 'A Letter from a True and Lawful Member of Parliament to one of the Lords of his Highness's Council,' 1656, 4to. This was really written by Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon (see *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, xiv. 151). 10. 'Light shining out of Darkness, or Occasional Queries,' 1659, 4to. This was probably written by Henry Stubbe (1632–1676) [q. v.], as Wood supposes. Stubbe published in 1659 'A Vindication of Sir Henry Vane from the Lies and Calumnies of Mr. Richard Baxter. By a True Friend and Servant of the Commonwealth of England,' 4to.

Vane also published a certain number of speeches: 1. 'Speech in the House of Commons at a Committee for the Bill against Episcopal Government, 11 June 1641,' 4to; reprinted in the 'Old Parliamentary History' (ix. 342). 2. 'Speech in the Guildhall, London, 8 Nov. 1642, concerning the King's Refusal of a Treaty,' 1642, 4to (*ib.* xii. 17). 3. 'Speech at a Common Hall, 27 Oct. 1643, wherein is showed the Readiness of the Scots to assist the Parliament of England.' 4. 'Speech at a Common Hall, January 1643–4;' printed in 'A Cunning Plot to divide the Parliament and the City of London,' 1643, 4to. 5. 'Two Speeches in the Guildhall, London, concerning the Treaty at Uxbridge, 4 March and 11 April 1644,' 4to (*ib.* xiii. 159). 6. 'The Substance of what Sir Henry Vane intended to have spoken upon the Scaffold at Tower Hill,' &c., 4to, 1662. 7. 'The Speech against Richard Cromwell,' attributed to Vane by Forster and Hosmer on the authority of Oldmixon (*Hist. of England under the House of Stuart*, p. 430), is a composition by some pamphleteer of the period.

[The earliest life of Vane is the Life and Death of Sir Henry Vane, or a Short Narrative of the Main Passages of his Earthly Pilgrimage, 4to, 1662, by George Sikes. It contains very few facts. 'I have writ his life after another fashion than mens lives use to be written,' says the author, 'treating mostly of the principles and course of his hidden life' (p. 92). Of modern biographies the chief are those by C. W. Upham (Sparks's American Biograph. 1st ser. vol. iv.), by John Forster (Eminent British Statesmen, vol. iv., Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia), published in 1838, and by Professor J. K. Hosmer (1888). Shorter memoirs are contained in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 578, and Biographia Britannica, vi. 3989. The History of the Family of Wray, by C. Dalton, 1881, ii. 93–137, contains memoirs of the two Vanes with important documents; other authorities are mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

VANE, Sir RALPH (*d.* 1552), partisan of the protector Somerset. [See Fane.]

VANE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1652), divine and physician, received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded to the degree of D.D. He became chaplain extraordinary to the king and rector of Crayford, but resigned those preferments in consequence of his conversion to the Roman catholic faith. According to 'Legenda Lignea' (1653, p. 152) he carried a handsome wife with him to Paris, where he practised as a physician. He appears to have been created M.D. by some foreign university.

His works are: 1. 'An Answer to a Libell, written by D. Cosens against the great Generall Councell of Laterane under Pope Innocent the Third,' Paris, 1646, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Kenelm Digby. 2. 'A Lost Sheep returned Home; or, the Motives of the Conversion to the Catholike Faith of Thomas Vane;' 2nd edit., Paris, 1648, 12mo; 3rd edit., with additions, Paris, 1648, 12mo; 4th edit. 1649, 24mo. Dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria. The 'approbation' prefixed to the book is dated 2 April 1645. A reply to this book was published by Edward

Chisenhale under the title of 'Catholike History,' 1653. 3. 'Wisdome and Innocence, or Prudence and Simplicity, in the examples of the Serpent and the Dove, propounded to our Lord,' 1652, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5884, p. 5; Birchley's Christian Moderator, 1652, ii. 20; Bramhall's Vindication of himself against Baxter, p. 25; Carier's Missive to King James, 1649, pref. pp. 7, 29; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 70; Foulis's Romish Treasons and Usurpations, pp. 78, 105, 106.] T. C.

VANE, WILLIAM HARRY, first DUKE OF CLEVELAND of the second creation and third EARL OF DARLINGTON (1766–1842), was son of Henry Vane, second earl of Darlington, by Margaret, daughter of Robert Lowther, and sister of James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale [q. v.] He was born on 27 July 1766 in St. James's Square, London, and was educated by a private tutor, William Lipscomb [q. v.], and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 25 April 1783. He sat in the House of Commons for the borough of Totnes from 1788 to 1790, and from 1790 to 1792 for Winchelsea, being then styled Viscount Barnard. On the death of his father on 8 Sept. 1792 he succeeded to the peerage as Earl of Darlington. In 1792 he became colonel of the Durham militia, and lord-lieutenant of Durham in the following year; and in 1794 he was appointed colonel-commandant of the Durham regiment of fencible cavalry. In politics he was a whig, and from 1792 to 1827 was generally in opposition to government. He, however, voted for the seditious meetings prevention bill in December 1819, and gave independent support to Canning's administration and, subsequently, to that of the Duke of Wellington (*Hansard*, vol. xii. App. 1832, p. 115). He was an advocate of political reform, presented in the House of Lords a petition from South Shields on the subject on 3 March 1829, and proved himself throughout an influential supporter of the bill, and willing enough to abandon his six borough seats. He spoke seldom in the house of lords, and when he rose his manner is said to have been better than his matter (GRANT, *Random Recollections of the House of Lords*). On 17 Sept. 1827 he was created Marquis of Cleveland, and on 15 Jan. 1833 Duke of Cleveland. Through his grandmother Grace, daughter of Charles Fitzroy, first duke of Southampton and Cleveland [q. v.], he represented the family for which in the first instance the dukedom was created.

The duke was more notable as a sportsman than as a politician. Living at Raby Castle for a considerable portion of every year, he proved himself an enthusiastic upholder of every form of sport. He commenced to hunt his father's hounds in 1787, and spared no expense on his kennel. His hounds were renowned for their speed, and were divided into two packs, one of large breed and one of small; with these he hunted on alternate days. After each day's hunting it was his habit to enter an account of the day's sport in a diary, portions of which were privately published at the close of every season. He paid considerable sums of money to his tenants for the preservation of foxes, and on their behalf he successfully opposed the first Stockton and Darlington railway in 1820, because in its course it encroached on a favourite covert. In 1835 he divided his celebrated pack between his son-in-law, Mark Milbanke, and himself, and the old district of the hunt was at the same time apportioned. Almost equally enthusiastic in his patronage of the turf, he maintained a magnificent stud, and was rewarded by winning the St. Leger with his horse Chorister in 1831.

The Duke of Cleveland died in St. James's Square on 29 Jan. 1842, and was buried in Staindrop church, where a magnificent monument was erected to his memory. Lord Brougham, whom he had introduced to the House of Commons as member for Winchelsea and who was a lifelong friend, was named executor under his will.

The duke married, first, on 17 Sept. 1787, Katherine Margaret, second daughter and coheir of Harry Paulet or Powlett, sixth duke of Bolton [q.v.], by whom he left eight children; secondly, on 27 July 1813, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Russell of Newton, Yorkshire. He was succeeded in the dukedom by three of his sons in turn, each of whom died without male issue. The duke's honours and dignities (except the barony of Barnard, which passed to a distant cousin, Henry de Vere Vane) became extinct in 1891 on the death of the youngest son, Harry George, whose widow, Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina, daughter of Philip Henry, fourth earl Stanhope, married, secondly, Archibald Primrose, styled Lord Dalmeny, and was mother of the present Earl of Rosebery.

There are several portraits and miniatures of the first duke at Raby Castle; and a portrait by Devis, in the possession of the Milbanke family at Barningham, has been engraved by Fry.

[Times, 31 Jan. 1842; Morning Post, 31 Jan. 1842; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 543, ii. 676; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Newton's Rural Sports, ed. 1867; Nimrod's The Chase, the Turf,

and the Road, ed. 1837; and information kindly afforded by the present Lord Barnard.]

W. C–R.

VANE-STEWART, CHARLES WILLIAM, third MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY (1778–1854). [See STEWART.]

VAN HAECKEN (VAN AKEN), JOSEPH (1699?–1749), painter, was born at Antwerp about 1699. He came over to England at about the age of twenty, and was a good painter of history and portraits. He found more profitable employment, however, as painter of drapery and other accessories for Thomas Hudson (1701–1779) [q. v.], Allan Ramsay (1713–1784) [q. v.], and other portrait-painters. In this branch of art he showed remarkable excellence. Van Haecken died on 4 July 1749, and was buried in St. Pancras Church, leaving a widow, but no children. Hudson and Ramsay were executors of his will. Hogarth is stated to have drawn a caricature of a mock-funeral procession of Van Haecken, showing the distress of the painters at the loss of their indispensable assistant. Ramsay painted Van Haecken's portrait. A few portraits by Van Haecken himself were engraved in mezzotint by his younger brother, Alexander van Haecken (*b.* 1701), who lived with him and shared his work. A number of portraits by Amiconi, Hudson, Ramsay, and others were engraved in mezzotint by the younger Van Haecken, who carried on his brother's practice after his death.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's Manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23074, f. 9); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VANHOMRIGH, ESTHER (1690–1723), 'Vanessa.' [See under SWIFT, JONATHAN.]

VAN HUYSUM, JACOB (JAMES), (1687?–1746), flower-painter, born at Amsterdam about 1687, was brother of the celebrated flower-painter, Jan Van Huysum, and son of Justus Van Huysum (1659–1716), a painter, of Amsterdam. He painted in the same manner and in as close an imitation of his brother's work as possible. Though he never attained the same excellence, his work, especially in England, has often been mistaken for his brother's. Van Huysum came to England about 1721, in which year he was living in the house of a patron, Mr. Lockyear of the South Sea House. Subsequently he was patronised by Sir Robert Walpole, who received him as an inmate of his house at Chelsea, and employed him to paint flower-pieces and copies from old masters for the decoration of the great house at Houghton in Norfolk. Through his drunken and dissolute habits he lost this and other patronage, and died in obscurity in 1746.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23068); Descamps's Vies des Peintres Flamands, 1764, iv. 231; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong.] L. C.

VANKOUGHNET, PHILIP MICHAEL SCOTT (1822–1869), chancellor of Upper Canada, born on 21 Jan. 1822 at Cornwall, Ontario, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel Philip Vankoughnet by Harriet Sophia, daughter of Matthew Scott of Carrick-on-Suir, co. Tipperary. The family, which was originally named Von Gochnat, emigrated from Colmar in Alsace in 1750, and settled on the site of what is now the town of Springfield, Massachusetts.

Michael Vankoughnet (1751–1832), grandfather of Philip Michael, having been proscribed as a loyalist during the American revolution, took refuge in 1783 at Cornwall in Stormont County, Ontario. Here he died in October 1832, leaving three sons and a daughter, the issue of his marriage with Eve, daughter of John Bolton Empey. The eldest son, Philip Vankoughnet (1790–1873), born on 2 April 1790, served at the battle of Chrysler's Farm, 11 Nov. 1813, and commanded the fifth battalion of the Canadian incorporated militia at the battle of the Windmill, Prescott, 13 Nov. 1837, during Riel's rebellion. He was also for thirty years a member of the legislature of Upper Canada, and upon its union with the Lower Province in 1840 became a member of the Legislative Council. At his death he was chairman of the board of arbitrators for the dominion. He died at Cornwall in Canada on 17 May 1873, leaving eight sons and five daughters.

The eldest son, Philip Michael, served under his father in 1837. He was called to the Canadian bar in 1843, and took silk six years later. He soon acquired the largest practice in Upper Canada, and his entrance on political life was made at a large pecuniary sacrifice. In November 1856 he became the first member of the legislative council for Rideau. In the previous May he had been appointed president of the executive council and minister of agriculture in the Taché administration, on the resignation of Sir Allan Napier Macnab [q. v.] Vankoughnet reorganised his department, made it thoroughly efficient, and, in particular, took effective measures to check the ravages of the Hessian fly and weevil. In September 1858 he became chief commissioner of crown

lands in the Cartier-Macdonald administration, and held office for four years. During this time he established the system of selling townships *en bloc*, and opened up some of the best colonial roads. He also acted as leader of the conservative government in the legislative council or upper house of Canada. In 1862 he was appointed chancellor of Ontario or Upper Canada, which office he held till his death, having declined the office of chief justice which Macdonald made him in 1868. Vankoughnet died at Toronto on 7 Nov. 1869. He was a close political and personal friend of Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], but made his way chiefly through his own abilities. He was a forcible and fluent speaker, and an able lawyer. Vankoughnet married, in November 1845, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Barker Turner, by whom he had two sons.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol. ii.; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, 1862, pp. 615–17; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Times, 10 Nov. 1869; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 157, 201, 203–4, 233, ii. 74–5. See also an article on S. J. Vankoughnet, founded upon family documents, in Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography, 1888.] G. Le G. N.

VAN LAUN, HENRI (1820–1896), author and translator, born in Holland in 1820, was educated in France. He settled permanently in England in 1848, and at first sought fortune as a journalist, but after a brief experience he preferred the less precarious business of teaching. He was successively French master at King William's College, Isle of Man, at Cheltenham College, and the Edinburgh Academy. Settling afterwards in London, he acted for twenty consecutive years as examiner in French for the civil service commission and for the war office. His first publication, 'A Grammar of the French Language' (3 vols. 1863–1864), was followed by 'Selections from Modern French Authors' (3 vols. 1869–88). In 1871 appeared his translation of his friend Taine's 'History of English Literature.' This work was first issued in Edinburgh in two volumes. It ran through four or five editions, and was then issued in four volumes (London, 1886, 8vo). Van Laun's translation of the 'Dramatic Works' of Molière was published in 6 vols. at Edinburgh in 1875–6, 8vo, with illustrations by Lalauze. It embodies much curious information, derived from Langbaine and other sources, concerning seventeenth and eighteenth century translations of, and plagiarisms from, separate plays, acknowledged or unacknowledged. Van Laun's own 'History of French Literature' appeared in three volumes (London, 1876–7, 8vo), and was reprinted in 1883. He next published his 'French Revolutionary Epoch,' (2 vols. London, 1878, 8vo), being a history of France from the beginning of the first Revolution to the end of the Second Empire. He contributed a 'Notice of the Life and Works of Motteux' to Lockhart's revised edition of Pierre Antoine Motteux's English translation of Cervantes's 'Don Quixote' which appeared in four volumes (London, 1880–1, 8vo). Van Laun next published 'The Characters of La Bruyère, newly rendered into English' (London, 1885, 8vo). His last work was a translation of 'The Adventures of Gil Blas' from the French of Le Sage (3 vols. London, 1886, 8vo).

Van Laun was a competent translator, and was widely read in English dramatic literature, but his original essays in literary history were valueless compilations. He was for some years confidential adviser to Mr. John C. Nimmo, the publisher, of London. He died at his residence in Ladbroke Gardens, London, on 19 Jan. 1896.

[Times, 21 and 22 Jan. 1896; Athenæum, 25 Jan. 1896, p. 120; Annual Register, 1896, ii. 136.] T. C.

VAN LEEMPUT, REMIGIUS (1609?-1675), painter, born at Antwerp about 1609, was received into the guild of St. Luke there in 1628–9. He came to England in Charles I's reign, and among other works for that king he made a small copy in oils of the famous painting by Holbein at Whitehall of Henry VII, Henry VIII, and their queens, which was afterwards destroyed by fire; Van Leemput's copy is now at Hampton Court. He was one of the purchasers at the sale of King Charles's collection, and among his purchases was the great picture of Charles I on horseback, by Van Dyck (now at Windsor), which was recovered from him with some difficulty at the Restoration. M. Remy or Remée, as he was usually called by his contemporaries, was a well-known and skilful copyist of pictures. He copied many portraits by Van Dyck, and told Sir Peter Lely that he could copy his portraits better than Lely could himself. He copied Raphael's 'Galatea' for the Earl of Pomfret at Easton Neston. Van Leemput died in 1675, and on 9 Nov. was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, where a son of his, Charles Van Leemput, had been interred on 19 Sept. 1651. His daughter also practised painting, and married Thomas Streater, a nephew of Robert Streater [q. v.] Van Leemput had a well-chosen collection of pictures and

other works of art, which were advertised for sale at Somerset House on 14 May 1677 (*London Gazette*).

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Bathoe's Cat. of James II's Collection; Law's Cat. of the Pictures at Hampton Court; Rombouts and Lerius's Liggeren der St. Lukas Gild te Antverpen; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23071, &c.)] L. C.

VAN LEMENS, BALTHASAR (1637–1704), painter, born at Antwerp in 1637, came over to England, and had some slight success in painting small pieces of history. Meeting, however, with misfortunes, he was reduced to working for other people, drawing and making sketches to assist the work of both painters and engravers. Among the latter he was chiefly employed by Paul Van Somer [q. v.], the mezzotint-engraver. He also copied portraits by Van Dyck and others. He had a brother who practised in Brussels, and painted Balthasar's portrait. Van Lemens died in Westminster in 1704.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters (Suppl.); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

VAN MILDERT, WILLIAM (1765–1836), the last bishop of Durham to exercise the palatine dignities, belonged to a family formerly resident at Mildert or Meldert in North Brabant, but the first of them to settle in England came from Amsterdam about 1670. Some documents from the archives of the Dutch church in Austin Friars were communicated to Strype by Daniel Van Mildert, one of its 'ancient elders' (*Annals*, ed. 1826, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 422; cf. also Moens, *Dutch Church Registers*, pp. 51, 210, 212). The bishop's grandfather, Abraham Van Mildert (*b.* December 1680), a merchant first at Thames Street and then at Great St. Helen's, was a deacon of the Dutch church in 1711. His father was Cornelius Van Mildert, a distiller, of St. Mary, Newington, Surrey (*d.* 1799), who married Martha (1732–1818), daughter of William Hill of Vauxhall.

William, their second son, was born in Blackman Street, London, on 6 Nov. 1765 and baptised at Newington church on 8 Dec. by Samuel Horsley [q. v.] When about eight years old he was sent to St. Saviour's school, Southwark, and from 1779 to 1784 he was at Merchant Taylors' school, where he was much influenced by Samuel Bishop [q. v.] His first wish was to be apprenticed to the trade of a chemist, but he soon determined upon becoming a clergyman. At Merchant Taylors' he was friendly with (Sir) Albert Pell and Thomas Percy (1768–1808) [q. v.], and he contributed to Percy's 'Poems by a Literary Society' in 1784. He matriculated as a commoner from Queen's College, Oxford, on 21 Feb. 1784, graduating B.A. on 23 Nov. 1787, M.A. on 17 July 1790, and B.D. and D.D. in 1813 (cf. Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 787–8).

On Trinity Sunday 1788 Van Mildert was ordained deacon and licensed to the curacy of Lewknor, which he served from Oxford. Next year, when he was serving a curacy in Kent, he was ordained priest, and in 1790 he was appointed to the curacy of Witham in Essex. There he remained until 1795, and during those years he travelled in Holland and Belgium. On 24 April 1795 he was instituted, on the nomination of Cornelius Ives, his cousin and brother-in-law, to the rectory of Bradden, near Towcester. He was chaplain to the Grocers' Company, and through the influence of his uncle, Mr. Hill, was instituted in October 1796 to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, on the nomination of the company, which had the presentation for that turn. As there was no parsonage-house suitable for his habitation, he lived for the most part until 1812 at 14 Ely Place, Holborn. He had not long been in possession of the living before he was sued for non-residence 'by a qui tam attorney,' or common informer, and his claim for exemption, through the want of a parsonage-house, was not held to exempt him from penalty; but he and several other city incumbents in similar circumstances were relieved from the consequences by an act of parliament.

Van Mildert was appointed Lady Moyer's lecturer at St. Paul's about 1797, and from 1802 to 1804 he preached the Boyle lectures. Their subject was 'An Historical View of Infidelity, with a Refutation' (London, 1806, 2 vols; 5th edit. 1838). They were received with great favour, although their value now lies in the information contained in the notes. In 1807 he was one of the editors of 'The Churchman's Remembrancer,' a collection in two volumes of tracts in defence of the church of England. By the gift of Archbishop Manners-Sutton he was collated on 10 April 1807 to the vicarage of Farningham in Kent; this benefice he held until late in 1813, retaining with it the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow until August 1820.

In 1812 Van Mildert was elected by a large majority of the benchers to the preachership at Lincoln's Inn, which he held until he was raised to the episcopal bench. One of his earliest sermons preached in this new situation was 'On the Assassination of Mr. Spencer Perceval,' and it was printed in 1812. Two volumes of his scholarly 'Sermons

preached at Lincoln's Inn from 1812 to 1819' were printed in 1831, and passed into a second edition in 1832. In 1813 he was appointed Bampton lecturer at Oxford. His discourses—'An Inquiry into the General Principles of Scripture Interpretation'—were printed in 1815 and reprinted in 1832. In October 1813 he became regius professor of divinity at Oxford; to the professorship a canonry at Christ Church and the rectory of Ewelme were annexed.

Van Mildert was consecrated at Lambeth on 31 May 1819 to the bishopric of Llandaff. In the following January he declined the offer of the archbishopric of Dublin, but on 20 Aug. 1820 he was nominated to the deanery of St. Paul's. From midsummer 1821 he engaged Coldbrook House, near Abergavenny, and was the first prelate of Llandaff for many years to reside within the diocese. In 1826 he was translated to the rich see of Durham (confirmed 24 April), and he was the last count (often styled 'prince') palatine of Durham. His income was princely, and his generosity was equal to it. In conjunction with the dean and chapter he founded the university of Durham in 1832 (the university was opened in October 1833). The main part of the endowment came from the capitular revenues; but the bishop gave his Durham residence (The Castle), and 2,000*l.* a year until his death. He made very extensive alterations, not always in the best taste, in the chapel at Auckland Castle (Raine, *Auckland Castle*, pp. 95–6). During the assize week he entertained at dinner at Durham Castle upwards of two hundred guests, and on his four public days at Auckland Castle he feasted nearly three hundred persons. He gave the Duke of Wellington a sumptuous banquet at Durham Castle on 3 Oct. 1827, when Sir Walter Scott and Sir Thomas Lawrence were among the company. Scott gives a pleasant account of the entertainment, which exhibited 'a singular mixture of baronial pomp with the grave and more chastened dignity of prelacy,' and of the demeanour of the host, who showed 'scholarship without pedantry and dignity without ostentation' (Lockhart, *Memoirs of Scott*, vii. 71–4).

The bishop was an impressive preacher and speaker. 'The substance of his speech in the House of Lords on 17 May 1825' against Roman catholic claims was printed in that year, and he resisted them to the last. He assented, though with some hesitation, to the repeal of the Test Act, but he opposed the Reform Bill. He was seized with low fever on 11 Feb. 1836, and on 21 Feb. he died at Auckland Castle. His funeral sermon, afterwards printed, was preached by the Rev. Canon Townsend in the cathedral on 28 Feb., and he was buried immediately in front of the high altar on 1 March, the place being marked by a small slab with his initials. At the north end of the nine altars stands a full-sized statue by John Gibson, R.A., of the bishop, a lithograph of which, by R. J. Lane, was printed subsequently. A portrait of Van Mildert by Sir Thomas Lawrence hangs in the drawing-room at Auckland Castle; it was engraved by Thomas Lupton (published by M. Colnaghi, May 1831), and a replica is in the hall of Queen's College, Oxford; an excellent miniature by Evans is in the common-room of the college. He married at Witham, on 22 Dec. 1795, Jane, youngest daughter of General Douglas. She died at Harrogate on 19 Dec. 1837, and was buried in the same vault with the bishop. An auction catalogue of his library was printed in 1836. He presented to Durham University a fine set of the St. Maur Benedictine Fathers.

The bishop was the author of many single sermons, a charge to Llandaff diocese (1821), and charges to the diocese of Durham (1827 and 1831). A volume of his sermons and charges was edited, with a memoir of him, by Cornelius Ives, rector of Bradden, in 1838. From 1823 to 1828 he was engaged in passing through the Clarendon press an elaborate edition of 'The Works of Daniel Waterland' [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1836 i. 425–7, 1838 i. 221; Annual Biogr. and Obit. 1837, pp. 20–9; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 361; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 38; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 146; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 257, 317, 526, iii. 298, 511; Churton's Joshua Watson, passim; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 148; information from Dr. Kitchin, dean of Durham.] W. P. C.

VANNES, PETER (*d.* 1562), dean of Salisbury, born at Lucca in Italy, was son of Stephen de Vannes of that city. In one of his letters Erasmus calls him Peter Ammonius, and Cooper in his 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (i. 220) states that Vannes was son of a sister of Andrea Ammonio [q. v.] Vannes, however, is styled by himself and his correspondents more vaguely as 'consobrinus' or kinsman of Ammonio. It was through the influence of Ammonio, who was Latin secretary to Henry VIII, that Vannes was brought to England, and he became assistant to Ammonio in 1513 (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 3602–3). In the following year he seems also to have become secretary to Cardinal Wolsey. Ammonio died on 17 Aug.

1517, and Vannes immediately wrote to Wolsey begging for some living left vacant by his kinsman's death. At the same time Ammonio's friend Erasmus wrote to Vannes desiring him to collect his correspondence with Ammonio and return it to him. Erasmus was not satisfied with Vannes's efforts to do so, and complained that he could find in Vannes none of Ammonio's genius or temper (*ib.* ii. 4103, 4107). Silvestro Gigli [q. v.], a native of Lucca and bishop of Worcester, strongly recommended Vannes to Wolsey, and Lorenzo (afterwards cardinal) Campeggio [q. v.] in 1521 sought Vannes's influence to secure his promotion to the see of Worcester. On 12 Nov. 1521 Vannes was presented to the living of Mottram in the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, and in 1523 he was incorporated B.D. at Cambridge. He is termed 'frater' in the proctor's books, but it is not known to what order he belonged.

A vast number of documents calendared by Brewer and Gairdner are in Vannes's handwriting, but they do not supply the exact date when Vannes added the Latin secretaryship to the king to his similar office under Wolsey. In 1526 an unsuccessful effort was made to secure for him the bishopric of Lucca, and in October–November of that year he was in Rome (*ib.* iv. 2158, 2542). In July 1527 he accompanied Wolsey on his magnificent embassy to France, and in November 1528 was commissioned with Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] ambassador to the pope. The main purpose of the mission was to induce the pope to declare Henry VIII's marriage with Catherine of Arragon void *ab initio*, and with this object Vannes was specially instructed to hire advocates of Henry's cause, to bribe the cardinals, and generally to secure support wherever he could (*ib.* iv. 4979; Pocock, *Records of the Reformation*, i. 189). Other objects of the mission were to withdraw the pope from his alliance with the emperor, to discover the real causes of Campeggio's failure to proceed with the divorce question, and to make searching inquiry into the authenticity of the brief produced by Catherine removing all the disabilities found in the original dispensation for her marriage granted by Julius. If all other means failed, Vannes was 'to inquire whether the pope will dispense with the king to have two wives, making the children of the second marriage legitimate as well as those of the first, whereof some great reasons and precedents appear, especially in the Old Testament.' Vannes reached Florence on 9 Jan. 1528–9, and was at Rome on the 28th; the mission was, however, a complete failure, and in October following Vannes returned to England.

Vannes maintained friendly relations with Wolsey after his fall (*Letters and Papers*, 1 July 1530). That event did not interfere with his advancement; on 4 Dec. 1529 he was collated to the prebend of Bedwyn in Salisbury Cathedral, and on the 16th was instituted to the rectory of Wheathamstead, Hertfordshire. On 17 July 1533 he was appointed collector of papal taxes in England, an office soon to become a sinecure; and in the same year he was sent on the king's business to Rome, Avignon, and Marseilles. On 12 May 1534 he was made archdeacon of Worcester; on 22 Feb. 1534–5 he was admitted prebendary of Bole in York Cathedral; on 22 Sept. 1535 was constituted coadjutor to the dean of Salisbury, who was of unsound mind. He subscribed the articles of religion agreed upon in the convocation of 1536. In 1537 he held the prebend of Compton Dundon in Wells Cathedral, and on 3 Feb. 1539–40 succeeded to the deanery of Salisbury. In April 1542 he was admitted to the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral (Hennessy, *Nov. Rep.* p. 18). He also received shortly afterwards the prebend of Shipton-Underwood in Salisbury Cathedral, the rectory of Tredington, Worcestershire; and in 1545 a pension of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on the loss of his canonry by dissolution at St. Frideswide's, Oxfordshire.

Vannes apparently gave up his deanery during Edward VI's reign, but retained his Latin secretaryship, the grant of which was confirmed to him, with a salary of forty marks, on 12 Dec. 1549. On 19 May 1550 he was sent ambassador to Venice, where he arrived in August; his salary was forty shillings a day. In September 1551 he urged the council of ten to restore to Sebastian Cabot [q. v.] the property claimed by him, and on 16 Oct. was given credentials to the senators of his native city Lucca. Sir John Mason described Vannes's conduct as timid; but he was retained in that post by Queen Mary, who also restored to him the deanery of Salisbury. Vannes was at Venice when Edward Courtenay, earl of Devon, died there, and he sent the queen an account of that event (Froude, vi. 452–3). He was recalled in September 1556. He retained his preferments under Elizabeth and died early in 1563. By his will, dated 1 July 1562, and proved 1 May 1563, he left considerable property to his heir, Benedict Hudson *alias* Vannes. Leland commemorated his friendship in an ode (*Encomia*, p. 27; cf. Ascham, *Epist.* 278).

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i–xv., contain several hundred references to Vannes. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., Spanish, Foreign, and Venetian Series; State Papers of Henry VIII, 11 vols. passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, vol. iv.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Cotton MSS. passim; Lansdowne MSS. 611 f. 71, 982 f. 23; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Rymer's Fœdera; Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, pp. 460–5; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Burnet's Hist. Reformation; Strype's Works; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 220, and other authorities there cited.] A. F. P.

VAN NOST, JOHN (*d.* 1780), sculptor, son of a maker of leaden figures for gardens (Redgrave, *Dict. of British Artists*), was born in Piccadilly, London, early in the eighteenth century. About 1750 he went to Dublin, and worked there for many years as a sculptor. Among his works were a statue of Lord William Blakeney, erected in Sackville Street, but now removed; the equestrian statue of George II, now in Stephen's Green, and some minor sculpture. Redgrave erroneously says that Van Nost executed the statue of King William in College Green. He also did much of the sculpture in Dublin Castle, besides half-length statues of Thomas Prior [q. v.] and Samuel Madden [q. v.], copies of which were engraved by Charles Spooner [q. v.] He executed the statue of 'Mr. Lawton, ex-mayor of Cork,' in that city. He appears to have revisited England during 1780, but he died in Mecklenburgh Street, Dublin, at the end of September 1780.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Whitelaw and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, vol. ii.; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Dublin Directories, 1750–80.] D. J. O'D.

VAN RYMSDYK, JAN (*fl.* 1767–1778), painter and engraver, was a native of Holland, and at first practised as a portrait-painter. In 1767 he executed a mezzotint engraving of 'Frederick Henry and Emilia Van Solms, Prince and Princess of Orange,' from a painting by Jordaens at Devonshire House. Afterwards he settled at Bristol. His skill as a draughtsman and engraver brought him into the service of William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.], for whom he executed some of the admirable engravings which illustrate Hunter's 'Anatomia Humani Gravidi Uteri,' published in 1774. In 1778, in conjunction with his son Andrew, he published a series of plates from antiquities and curiosities in the British Museum, entitled 'Museum Britannicum;' a second and revised edition of this work was published in 1791.

His son, Andrew Van Rymsdyk (*d.* 1780), gained a medal at the Society of Arts in 1767, and in 1778 exhibited two enamels at the Royal Academy. He assisted his father in his works, and died at Bath in 1780. The name is sometimes anglicised erroneously as 'Remsdyke.'

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Graves's Dictionary of Arts, 1760–1892; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.] L. C.

VANS, Sir PATRICK (*d.* 1597), of Barnbarroch, lord of session and ambassador, was the second son of Sir John Vans of Barnbarroch by Janet, only child of Sir Samuel MacCulloch of Myreton, keeper of the palace of Linlithgow. He was educated for the church, and became rector of Wigton. In 1568 he succeeded to the family estates on the death of his elder brother, and on 1 Jan. 1576 he was appointed an ordinary lord of session on the spiritual side. On 21 Jan. 1587 he was admitted a member of the privy council (*Reg. Privy Council*, Scotl. iv. 162). In May of the same year he was sent, along with Peter Young, ambassador to Denmark, to arrange for a marriage between James VI and Anne, princess of Denmark (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 64; Sir James Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 363), and, having arrived home in August (Moysie, p. 65; Melville, p. 364), he was on 1 Oct. exonerated for his proceedings in Denmark (*Reg. Privy Council*, Scotl. iv. 219). When the ships conveying the princess to Scotland in October 1589 were driven back by storm, and the king resolved to send a special embassy to fetch her, Vans was named one of the principal ambassadors for that purpose (*ib.* iv. 421), and, when the king resolved himself to embark, was especially chosen to accompany him (Calderwood, *History*, v. 67). After witnessing the marriage, he, on the king's resolving to remain in Denmark until the spring, returned to Scotland to report the marriage to the council, arriving in Scotland on 15 Dec. (Moysie, p. 81). In 1592 he was elected a lord of the articles, and in June of the same year received an annual pension of 200*l.* He was again chosen a lord of the articles on 16 July 1593, and at the same time was appointed to a commission for the provision of ministers and augmentation of stipends. He died on 22 July 1597, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Vans, one of the gentlemen of the chamber to King James.

Though the name of Sir Patrick Vans has not by any ballad editor been associated with the old ballad of 'Sir Patrick Spens,' the supposition that he is the hero of it is at least as probable as any other theory as to

the origin of the ballad [cf. art. Wardlaw, Lady Elizabeth].

[Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs and Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. iii–v.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Henderson's Scottish Vernacular Literature, pp. 353–6.] T. F. H.

VANSITTART, GEORGE HENRY (1768–1824), general, born on 16 July 1768, was the eldest son of George Vansittart, M.P., of Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, by Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Sir James Stonhouse, bart., of Radley, Berkshire. Henry Vansittart (1777–1843) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Henry Vansittart (1732–1770) [q. v.] and Robert Vansittart [q. v.] were his uncles. He was educated at Winchester, at a military academy at Strasbourg, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 Nov. 1785.

After obtaining a commission as ensign in the 19th foot on 18 Oct. 1786, he was allowed a year's leave to study military science at Brunswick and attend the Prussian manœuvres. He became lieutenant on 25 Dec. 1787, exchanged to the 38th foot on 12 March 1788, and obtained a company in the 18th foot on 23 June 1790. He joined that regiment at Gibraltar, went with it to Toulon in 1793, took part in the defence, and was one of the last men to leave the place. He became major in the New South Wales corps on 20 Nov. 1793, and lieutenant-colonel of the 95th on 21 Feb. 1794. He took part with it in the expedition to the Cape under Sir Alured Clarke in 1795. He was made colonel in the army on 26 Jan. 1797; but the 95th was broken up in the course of that year, and for the next three years he was on half-pay and in the Berkshire militia, which his uncle, Colonel Arthur Vansittart, had previously commanded.

On 10 April 1801 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 68th foot, went with it to the West Indies, and was present at the capture of St. Lucia in June 1803. On 25 Sept. he was promoted major-general, and served on the staff in England from 1804 to 1806, and in Ireland from 1806 to 1810, when he became lieutenant-general (25 July). While in command of the Oxford district he received the degree of D.C.L. on 26 June 1805. He had been given the colonelcy of the 12th reserve battalion on 9 July 1803, and was transferred to the 1st garrison battalion on 25 Feb. 1805. The colours of this battalion were afterwards presented to him, and now hang in the great hall in Bisham Abbey. He became general on 19 July 1821, and died on 4 Feb. 1824.

On 29 Oct. 1818 he had married Anna Maria, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Copson of Sheppey Hall, Leicestershire. She survived him, with one son, George Henry (1823–1885), and a second son, Augustus Arthur (1824–1882), was born posthumously. There is a portrait of him in uniform, by Sir George Hayter, at Bisham Abbey.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, i. 278; R. M. Calendar, ii. 176; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] E. M. L.

VANSITTART, HENRY (1732–1770), governor of Bengal, born on 3 June 1732 at his father's house in Ormond Street, London, was the third son of Arthur van Sittart of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, by his wife Martha, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Stonhouse, bart., of Radley, Berkshire, comptroller to the household of Queen Anne. Robert Vansittart [q. v.] was his elder brother, and his younger brother, George, was father of General George Henry Vansittart [q. v.] and Vice-admiral Henry Vansittart [q. v.]

The family is of Dutch origin and derive their name from the town of Sittart in Limburg. Henry's ancestors removed to Julich, and afterwards to Danzig, whence his grandfather, Peter van Sittart (1651–1705), removed to London about 1670. Peter, who was a merchant adventurer, gained a large fortune by trade with the Baltic, the East Indies, and the South Seas. He was a governor of the Russia Company, and a director of the East India Company. His fifth son, Arthur van Sittart (1691–1760) (father of the subject of the present notice), was also a director of the Russia Company, and a man of great wealth. He died at his residence near Reading on 16 Sept. 1760.

Henry Vansittart was educated at Reading grammar school and at Winchester College. His youth was dissolute, and with his elder brothers, Arthur and Robert, he was a member of the graceless Society of the Franciscans of Medmenham, more usually known as the 'Hell-fire Club.' His father, alarmed at his extravagances, compelled him at the age of thirteen to enter the service of the East India Company on the Madras establishment. In the summer of 1745 he sailed for Fort St. Davids, where he was employed as a writer. He was extremely assiduous in his duties, and early mastered the Persian language, the tongue then employed in Indian diplomacy. While at Fort St. Davids he made the acquaintance of Clive, and a close friendship sprang up between them. In 1750

Vansittart was promoted to the grade of factor, and in the following year visited England. He had amassed a considerable fortune, which he soon dissipated in gambling and riotous living. Returning to India, he was employed in 1754 and 1755 in embassies to the French East India Company, and for his services was promoted to the rank of junior merchant. In 1756 he was advanced to that of senior merchant, while filling the post of secretary and Persian translator to the secret committee. In the following year he took his seat in the council, and was appointed searcher of the sea-gate. In February 1759 he took part in the defence of Madras against the French under Lally.

On 8 Nov. 1759, on Clive's recommendation, he was appointed president of the council and governor of Fort William and the company's settlements in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa; but owing to the critical condition of affairs at Fort St. George, where he was acting as governor *ad interim*, he did not arrive in Bengal until July 1760. His promotion occasioned much discontent at Fort William, due, in part at least, to the fact that he was junior to any member of the council there, and a petition was drawn up by John Zephaniah Holwell [q. v.], the temporary governor, on 29 Dec. 1759, which was signed by the members of the council, remonstrating against his appointment. The directors, however, upheld Vansittart, and in a reply, dated 21 Jan. 1761, removed the petitioners from their official places.

Vansittart arrived in Bengal at the end of July 1760. He found affairs embarrassed. Clive, by undertaking to assist the subadar in military matters, had entirely changed the position of the company in Bengal. By the treaty with the subadar, Mír Jafar, the company undertook to maintain a force under their own direction, but in the subadar's pay, to be at his service when he should require it. The sum for its maintenance was afterwards fixed at a lakh of rupees a month. The new governor found this subsidy unpaid, the treasury empty, and the income of the presidency scarcely sufficient for the current expenses of Calcutta. Nothing was to be expected from Mír Jafar, who was alienated from the English, and who besides had entirely lost control of the administration. The death of his son Mirán on 2 July 1760 plunged matters into inextricable confusion by removing the only man able to control the subadar's troops. Under these circumstances Vansittart resolved to place the administration in the hands of Mír Kásim, Mír Jafar's son-in-law, a man of undoubted ability and well affected to the English. On 2 Oct. 1760 Vansittart proceeded to Kásimbázár, and, finding Mír Jafar resolutely opposed to his plan, deposed him, and at his own request sent him to Calcutta. His successor, Mír Kásim, by a treaty previously concluded on 17 Sept., assigned the revenues of the provinces of Bárdwán, Midnapur, and Chittagong for the maintenance of the company's troops, and placed them under English administration.

In April 1761 a serious difference arose between the English military and civil authorities. Mír Kásim, on assuming authority, among others, summoned Ramnarain, the financial official of Patna and a protégé of the English, to give in a statement of his accounts. This, however, Ramnarain, supported by the military officers at Patna, Lieutenant-colonel (Sir) Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q. v.] and Major John Carnac [q. v.], steadily evaded doing. Vansittart at first was fully disposed to protect Ramnarain, and sent directions to Patna that if he made a statement of his accounts he was to be sheltered from attempts at extortion. Ramnarain, however, persistently evaded Mír Kásim's demand, and, relying on the connivance of the English, aspired to independence. He coined money in his own name, and Carnac, under pretence of protecting him, publicly, with an armed force, menaced and insulted Mír Kásim. Consequently Vansittart and the council recalled the two officers, leaving Ramnarain at the discretion of Mír Kásim, by whom he was imprisoned and afterwards put to death.

Though harmony was thus established for the moment, the state of affairs in Bengal was such that fresh disputes were inevitable. The company's servants were at that time allowed to engage in private trade, and the result was unfathomable corruption. By unjustifiably extending the privilege of trading free of duty to cover internal as well as foreign trade, by granting 'dustucks' or passports for their own and their servants' goods, as well as for those of the company, and by insisting that their native agents should be totally exempted from the subadar's jurisdiction, the English officials had engrossed the entire business of the country, and had established an independent government by the side of the nabob's. Vansittart set his face against these abuses, but the authority of the president was extremely limited. He was little more than chairman of the council, which determined all administrative action by a bare majority. He had hardly begun to take remedial measures when a peremptory order from the directors dismissed from their service three members of

the council for joining in Clive's famous remonstrance of 1759, and placed his party in a minority. In addition the change sent Ellis, Vansittart's strongest opponent, to Patna, the residence of the nabob. Under these circumstances matters took a serious turn. The company's factors, annoyed at the restraint the nabob endeavoured to place on their exactions, retaliated by arresting his officers. Unable to afford redress, Vansittart endeavoured to pursue a policy of conciliation, and, while retaining the nabob's confidence, to soften the animosity of the council. After Warren Hastings, who had consistently supported Vansittart, had been despatched in August 1762 on a preliminary mission of investigation, Vansittart, at the end of the year, taking Hastings as assistant, visited the nabob at Mungír, whither he had removed to avoid Ellis. Vansittart came to an agreement with him whereby the goods of servants of the company should pay a duty of nine per cent., a rate far below that levied on native traders (Clive's speech in the House of Commons, 30 March 1772). This arrangement was immediately repudiated by the council on 1 March 1763, notwithstanding the protest of Vansittart and Warren Hastings, and the nabob, in exasperation, abolished the whole system of duties on internal trade. The council declared that his action was contrary to treaty obligations, and called on him to re-establish the customs. The subadar had long seen that a rupture was inevitable and had made preparations for war. Hostilities were commenced by Ellis, who made an unjustifiable and unsuccessful attack on Patna, was taken prisoner, and put to death at Patna with other European captives. Mír Jafar, after some successes, was overthrown by Major Thomas Adams (1730?–1764) [q. v.], and sought refuge with the nawáb of Oudh. Vansittart, chagrined at the manner in which his policy had been thwarted, resigned the presidency on the conclusion of the war, and left Calcutta on 28 Nov. 1764.

He was assailed by his opponents in England with great vehemence both before and after his arrival. Clive, already aggrieved by the deposition of Mír Jafar, which he considered a reversal of his policy, had been completely alienated from Vansittart by a personal quarrel, and Vansittart was supported in the India House by Clive's opponent, Lawrence Sulivan. In 1764 Vansittart transmitted to London copies of the political correspondence during his administration, which were published by his friends under the title 'Original Papers relative to the Disturbances in Bengal' (London, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo). Finding on his arrival that the court of directors would not grant him an interview, he republished the papers with a connecting narrative under the title 'A Narrative of the Transactions in Bengal from 1760 to 1764' (London, 1766, 3 vols. 8vo). The rough draft of the narrative, with corrections by Warren Hastings, is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29211).

On 16 March 1768 Vansittart was returned to parliament for the borough of Reading. The reports sent home by Clive, who had been despatched to Bengal with extraordinary powers, justified him in the eyes of the company by exposing the corruption existing among their servants in Bengal. Early in 1769 he was elected a director of the company. On 14 June 1769 he was appointed, together with Luke Scrafton, a former official, and Francis Forde [q. v.], to proceed to India with the title of supervisor, and with authority to examine every department of administration. The three supervisors sailed from Portsmouth in September 1769 in the Aurora frigate, left Cape Town on 27 Dec., and were never heard of again (*Gent. Mag.* 1771 p. 237, 1773 pp. 346, 403, 1774 p. 85). William Falconer (1732–1769) [q. v.], the author of the 'Shipwreck,' who was on board in the capacity of purser, perished with them.

In 1754 Vansittart was married to Amelia (*d.* 1819), daughter of Nicholas Morse, governor of Madras. By her he left five sons —Henry, Arthur, Robert, George, and Nicholas, created Baron Bexley [q. v.] — and two daughters, Ann and Sophia. In 1765 Vansittart purchased the manors of Great and Little Fawley, Whatcombe, and Foxley in Berkshire, as well as a house at Greenwich, which descended to his children.

Owing chiefly to his quarrel with Clive, Vansittart has been unjustly treated by writers on Indian history. His conduct in Bengal was far-sighted, and his dealings with the subadar were distinguished by statesmanlike moderation. On every question that arose his proceedings were in accordance with the principles to which his successors were eventually obliged to conform. Had he been vested with sufficient authority, his administration would have been brilliant, but, like Warren Hastings at a later time, he found himself at the mercy of a hostile majority in the council, and was able only to indicate the right policy, not to carry it out. He was a good scholar and linguist, and was the author of several oriental translations. His son Henry, like his father, afterwards transmitted several to

the 'Asiatick Miscellany,' besides others of his own.

A portrait of Vansittart, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1767, is at Kirkleatham Hall, Yorkshire. Another portrait of him, painted by Reynolds in 1745, was engraved by Cousins and W. Reynolds; and a third, painted in 1769, was formerly in the India House. A portrait by Hogarth, painted in 1752–3, as a Franciscan of Medmenham, is at Shottesbrook; and a half-length by Dance, painted in 1768, is in the possession of Lord Haldon.

[Vansittart Papers; Vansittart's Narrative; Facts relating to the Treaty of Commerce lately concluded by Governor Vansittart without the consent of his Council, 1764; A Letter from certain Gentlemen of the Council at Bengal to the Secret Committee, containing reasons against the Revolution in favour of Meir Cossim Aly Chan, 1764; An Address to the Proprietors of East India Stock, 1764; A Vindication of Mr. Holwell's Character by his Friends, 1764; A Defence of Mr. Vansittart's Conduct, in concluding a treaty of commerce with Meir Cossim Aly Chawn, 1764; Scrafton's Observations on Vansittart's Narrative; A Letter from Vansittart to the Proprietors, 1767; Holwell's Address to Scrafton in Reply to his Observations on Vansittart's Narrative, 1767; Gleig's Memoirs of Warren Hastings, 1841, vol. i.; Malcolm's Life of Lord Clive, 1836; Transactions in India, 1785, pp. 39–50; Wilson's Clive, 1890. in English Men of Action; Mill's History of British India, ed. Wilson, 1830, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1764, pp. 51–6; Malleson's Lord Clive, in Rulers of India; Elphinstone's Rise of the British Power in India; Cambridge's Account of the War in India, 1762, pp. 79, 81, 95; Broome's History of the Bengal Army, 1851; Orme's Military Transactions in Industan; Verelst's View of the English Government in Bengal, 1772; Long's Selections from the Records of Bengal, 1869, pp. 291, 297; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ii. 445–6; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 20–1; Johnsonian Miscellanies, ed. Hill, ii. 367.] E. I. C.

VANSITTART, HENRY (1777–1843), vice-admiral, fifth son of George Vansittart (1745–1825) of Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, who married, 24 Oct. 1767, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Sir James Stonhouse, bart., was born in George Street, Hanover Square, on 17 April 1777. George Henry Vansittart [q.v.], was his elder brother. Henry Vansittart [q.v.], the governor of Bengal, was his uncle, and Nicholas, first baron Bexley [q.v.], his first cousin. Having been entered on the books of the Scipio, guardship in the Medway, in October 1788, he was afterwards nominally in the Boyne, guardship in the Thames, and probably actually served in the Pegasus on the Newfoundland station in 1791. In 1792 he was in the Hannibal, stationed at Plymouth, and in 1793 went out to the Mediterranean in the Princess Royal, flagship of Rear-admiral Goodall. During the siege of Toulon by the republican army he was severely wounded. After the evacuation of the place he was moved into L'Aigle, with Captain Samuel Hood, served at the siege of Calvi, and was in October 1794 moved into the Victory, in which he returned to England. On 21 Feb. 1795 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Stately, in which he was present at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope, and of the Dutch squadron in Saldanha Bay [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]. He was then moved into the Monarch, Elphinstone's flagship, and returned in her to England. He was next appointed to the Queen Charlotte, Keith's flagship in the Channel; and on 30 May 1798 was promoted to be commander of the Hermes. From her he was moved to the Bonetta, which he took out to Jamaica; and on 13 Feb. 1801 he was posted to the Abergavenny stationed at Port Royal. In July he returned to England in the Thunderer, and, after a few months on half-pay, was appointed, in April 1802 to the Magicienne, from which, in January 1803, he was moved to the Fortunée of 36 guns. For upwards of nine years he commanded this ship in the North Sea, off Boulogne, in the Channel, in the West Indies, and in the Mediterranean, for the most part in active cruising and in convoy service. In August 1812 he was moved into the 74-gun ship Clarence, till March 1814. With the exception of a few months in 1801–2 he had served continuously from 1791. He became a rear-admiral on 22 July 1830, vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died on 21 March 1843 at his seat, Eastwood, Woodstock, Canada. He married, in 1809, Mary Charity (*d.* 1834), daughter of the Rev. John Pennefather, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii. pt. i.) 329; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Service book in Public Record Office; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, ii. 1513; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 110.] J. K. L.

VANSITTART, NICHOLAS, first Baron Bexley (1766–1851), chancellor of the exchequer, born on 29 April 1766 in Old Burlington Street, London, was the fifth son of Henry Vansittart (1732–1770) [q. v.], governor of Bengal, by Amelia, daughter of Nicholas Morse, governor of Madras. On his father being lost at sea in 1770, Nicholas was placed under the guardianship of his uncles, Sir Robert Palk [q. v.] and Ar-

thur Vansittart. He was educated at Mr. Gilpin's school at Cheam, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 29 March 1784, and graduated B.A. 1787 and M.A. 1791. On 16 June 1814 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. Becoming a student of Lincoln's Inn on 21 April 1788, he was called to the bar 26 May 1791, and went the northern circuit for about a year, but never devoted himself to his profession. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 12 Nov. 1812. In London he at first associated with a somewhat gay set in fashionable society, but soon turned seriously to politics and proved himself a useful pamphleteer in support of Pitt's government. In 1793 he published 'Reflections on the Propriety of an Immediate Peace,' in which he maintained the necessity for the war, and the folly of trusting to an uncertain peace. In 1794 and 1795 he defended Pitt's finance in 'A Reply to the Letter addressed to Mr. Pitt by Jasper Wilson,' and in 'Letters to Mr. Pitt on the Conduct of the Bank Directors;' and in 1796 he published 'An Inquiry into the State of the Finances of Great Britain, in Answer to Mr. Morgan's Facts respecting the State of the War and the Actual Debt.' Having thus shown himself likely to be useful to the government in the House of Commons, he was returned as M.P. for Hastings on 25 May 1796, and continued to sit in the house for the next twenty-six years, being returned for Old Sarum on 12 July 1802, Helston on 3 Nov. 1806, East Grinstead on 8 June 1812, and for Harwich on 6 Oct. 1812, in possession of which seat he remained until he was made a peer. At almost the commencement of his parliamentary career he attached himself to Addington, and throughout remained consistently his political friend.

In February 1801, under the Addington administration, Vansittart was selected to conduct the special mission to Copenhagen; his instructions from Lord Hawkesbury [see Jenkinson, Charles, Earl of Liverpool] were to make clear the position of England, and to detach the court of Denmark from the northern alliance. His mission was unsuccessful, Denmark resenting too keenly the lengths to which the claim to search neutral vessels for contraband of war had been carried, and on 16 March Vansittart applied for his passports (cf. Addit. MS. 31233). In March, after his return, he was appointed joint secretary of the treasury, and held this office till the resignation of the ministry on 26 April 1804; he proved himself a useful and competent secretary, confining himself in the debates in the house mainly to financial subjects. He was fortunate in possessing a good friend in the Duke of Cumberland, who warmly recommended him in July to both the king and Pitt as secretary for Ireland. Pitt objected to him at first as being likely to alarm the catholics, and as not being a sufficiently good debater in the house (*Addit. MS.* 31229, f. 130); but at the beginning of January 1805 he received the appointment, and was admitted member of the privy council on 14 Jan. His short term of Irish office was undistinguished, and he failed to find himself in complete accord with the lord lieutenant, Lord Hardwicke [see Yorke, Philip, third Earl] (*ib.* 31230, ff. 109, 119). Addington (now Lord Sidmouth) left the administration in July 1805, and Vansittart followed his example in September. On Grenville's administration following the death of Pitt, Vansittart again took the secretaryship to the treasury, coming in as one of Sidmouth's friends, and during this period of his office was the first to summon Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.] to the assistance of the treasury. In March 1807 he resigned, with his chief, Sidmouth, just before the break-up of the administration. In the session of 1809, during the debate on the resumption of cash payments, he proposed and carried without opposition thirty-eight resolutions relating to the total war expenditure, sinking fund, and the imports and exports of the United Kingdom, and declaring that the national resources were sufficient to provide for the defence, independence, and honour of the country (*Hansard*, xiv. 1147). He had now so established his reputation as a financier that in October 1809 Perceval, hoping to secure Sidmouth's followers without their leader, offered the chancellorship of the exchequer to Vansittart. He, however, refused to desert his chief (*Life of Lord Sidmouth*, iii. 8; Walpole, *Life of Perceval*, ii. 47), and was the first of five to whom the office was on this occasion ineffectually offered. Despite his refusal, he remained on very friendly terms with Perceval.

On the report of the bullion committee in May 1811 Vansittart took the leading part in defeating Francis Horner's resolutions in favour of the resumption of cash payments, and proposed in their place, on 13 May, fourteen resolutions drawn up by the request of Perceval, to the effect that an immediate resumption was inexpedient, and that the restriction in cash payments had no connection with the unfavourable state of the exchanges. The third resolution, which affirmed that the promissory notes of the bank of England were held in public estimation to

be equivalent to the legal coin of the realm, brought upon the author a good deal of ridicule. Notwithstanding Canning's declaration that no assembly of reasonable men could be persuaded to give their concurrence, all the resolutions were passed. On Sidmouth eventually joining the Perceval administration, Vansittart was at first suggested as lord treasurer and chancellor of the exchequer for Ireland (Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 372); but the assassination of the prime minister on 11 May gave him a chance of higher office, and he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer on 20 May 1812.

Vansittart came into office at one of the most embarrassing periods in the history of English finance. The plan of his first budget, which was presented on 17 June 1812, was due to his predecessor; but Vansittart made new proposals for taxation, preferring additions to the existing taxes on male servants, carriages, horses, dogs, agricultural and trade horses, to Perceval's proposed tax on private brewing establishments. On 3 March 1813 he brought forward, in a number of resolutions in the House of Commons, a 'new plan of finance' (published 1813 under title 'The Outlines of a Plan of Finance'), dealing with the sinking fund. Under this plan, by repealing portions of the sinking fund bill, 42 George III, c. 71, it was believed the great advantage could be secured of keeping in reserve in time of peace the means of funding a large sum in case of renewed hostilities. The plan was adversely criticised by Huskisson, and Tierney said he was warranted in asserting that he had not met a single man who understood it; but the resolutions were agreed to seriatim on 26 March 1813 (*Hansard*, xxv. 350). This scheme was the first specimen of similar contrivances by Vansittart, all burdened with mysterious complications, which, after first winning from the public a puzzled admiration for the ability of their author, eventually brought him into disrepute. The main feature in the budget of 1813 was a general twenty-five per cent. increase of the customs to raise an extra 1,000,000*l.* required by the 'new plan of finance.'

Hopes of relief to the burdened taxpayers which the peace excited were disappointed by the budget of 1814. The chancellor of the exchequer found himself obliged not only to maintain the war taxes, 20,500,000*l.* in amount, but also to raise immense loans for the sinking fund, which he insisted on maintaining. The difficulty of providing sufficient specie for the wants of the army and for the payment of foreign subsidies was successfully met by employing Rothschild to collect with great secrecy bullion for the continent (*Addit. MS.* 31231, f. 14). During Castlereagh's absence in Paris in 1815 the administration was represented by Vansittart in the commons. He somewhat prematurely on 23 Feb. 1815 explained what new taxes were about to take the place of the property tax (speech published in the *Pamphleteer*, No. xi.); but the escape of Napoleon made provision necessary in the budget of 14 June 1815 for the enormous expenditure of 79,893,300*l.*, which was again met by a renewal of the war taxes and the issue of further loans. In this year the taxation of this country reached an unprecedented total.

On 12 Feb. 1816, in committee of supply, the chancellor of the exchequer presented his financial policy for a period of peace. This was to consist of a diminution of taxation and 'a system of measures for the support of public credit.' His proposal, however, to reduce instead of abolish the property tax was treated as a breach of good faith, the contention being that it was entirely a war tax. Numerous petitions strengthened discontent existing in the house, and the minister's motion for the continuance of the tax was rejected on 18 March (*Hansard*, pp. 33, 481). Vansittart thus found himself deprived of 7,000,000*l.* of revenue on which he had calculated; and on 20 March, owing to the pressure of the country members, he announced the discontinuance of the war malt tax. The loss of 2,700,000*l.* from this source, and about 1,000,000*l.* from other duties repealed, he appears to have regarded as of little consequence, 'as recourse to the money market was now necessary.' To make up for the loss of taxes producing some 18,000,000*l.*, he made additions to the post dues and excise, and a considerable increase on the soap tax. For this last he was caricatured as 'Startling Betty' by appearing in the wash-tub. Payment of debt by the sinking fund to the amount of more than 14,000,000*l.* was in the budget provided for as usual by further loans.

In the debates on the consolidation of the British and Irish exchequers, Vansittart thought himself precluded from taking part as an interested party; he was strongly in favour of the consolidation, which was agreed to on 20 May 1816.

A new method of raising money was propounded in his budget speech of 14 May 1818. He proposed the issue of 27,000,000*l.* at three and a half in the place of a similar amount of three-per-cent. stock, and recommended this unusual process as not increasing the nominal capital of the debt, and as affording facilities in the future for a

reduction of the four and five per cents. The methods of the chancellor of the exchequer began now to be subjected to severe criticism. On the debate (2 Feb. 1819) on the continuance of the Bank Restriction Act, Tierney attacked the whole conduct of Vansittart's finance, asserting that the minister added to the debt by exchequer bills as fast as he reduced it by the sinking fund.

The budget of 1819 was framed on the principle enunciated in the regent's speech for the year, that a clear available surplus of 5,000,000*l.* ought to be applied annually to the reduction of the national debt. To effect this Vansittart proposed a consolidation of the customs and increased taxation to the extent of 3,190,000*l.*, and to make up his deficiency availed himself of the simpler method of borrowing 12,000,000*l.* from the 15,000,000*l.* applicable under the sinking fund to the reduction of the debt (*Hansard*, xl. 864, 912, 974). The same policy was continued in 1820 and 1821, the requirements of the exchequer being provided for by borrowing from the sinking fund and issuing much smaller new loans, the chancellor clinging to some maintenance of the sinking fund, first for the sake of public credit, and secondly to prevent undue fluctuations in the price of stock. The heavy increase, however, of taxation in times of peace began to make Vansittart universally unpopular in the country (Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court during the Regency*, ii. 327), and on 14 June 1821 a motion for the repeal of the tax on horses employed in agriculture was carried against him in the house.

The conversion of the navy five per cents to a four-per-cent. stock, the most successful piece of finance with which Vansittart can be credited in his long term of office, was carried into effect without much difficulty in 1822. By this operation 105*l.* of the new stock was given for each 100*l.* of the old, and an annual saving of 1,140,000*l.* was thus effected at the cost of an addition of 7,000,000*l.* to the capital debt of this country. A similar arrangement for the conversion of the Irish five per cents was executed with equal facility the same year. The financial plan which Vansittart produced the same year for relieving in some degree the immediate burden of military and naval pensions was, however, from the first doomed to complete failure. His proposition was to grant to contractors a fixed annuity for forty-five years, calculated at about 2,800,000*l.*, while the contractors for the annuity were to pay sums sufficient to meet the pensions due during a term of forty-five years. In other words, the plan was simply the contracting for annual loans for the next fifteen years, which were to be repaid by a gradually increasing annuity continuing for thirty years after the expiration of the first fifteen years (*Hansard*, new ser. vii. 737–58). This scheme, ingenious only in its unnecessary complication, 'the most curious specimen of the most ruinous species of borrowing that the wit of man could devise' (*Annual Reg.* 1822, p. 132), after being completely exposed by Ricardo, Brougham, and Hume, but yet accepted by the house, happily could not be carried into effect, as no capitalists were ready to accept the risk. Subsequently (24 May 1822) very considerable modifications were made in the plan, under which trustees were nominated to lend specified sums for fifteen years, to be raised by exchequer bills on the sale of annuities. Here, however, there was obvious waste in appointing trustees to sell annuities and exchequer bills while the commissioners were being employed at the same time under the sinking fund. For this extravagance Vansittart made some amends by the passing of an act under which the salaries of all civil servants were considerably reduced, and a provision for superannuation made by reserving a percentage out of each salary (3 Geo. IV, c. 113). He attempted to conciliate public opinion by proposing, in his last budget, the immediate reduction of the tax on salt from fifteenpence to twopence per hundredweight. But the 'plan of finance' had destroyed any remaining confidence placed in him, and his retirement from office (December 1822) was regarded with relief even by his own friends (Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, i. 405). The spiteful story that he was dismissed by a letter from Lord Liverpool's secretary (Colchester, *Diary*, vol. iii. 5 Feb. 1823) is, however, absolutely untrue. Lord Liverpool wrote to him (14 Dec. 1822) explaining the proposed rearrangement of the cabinet in order to include Huskisson and Robinson, and at the same time offered him the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster and a seat in the cabinet (*Addit. MS.* 31232, f. 294). Vansittart accepted this new arrangement without hesitation, and on 1 March 1823 was created Baron Bexley of Bexley in Kent, and awarded a pension of 3,000*l.* per annum. In the debates in the House of Lords he took an occasional but not important part. He moved the Spitalfields weavers bill on 16 July 1823, which had been framed by Huskisson to repeal the Spitalfields acts, and voted with Liverpool (24 May 1824) for the second reading of the English Roman catholic elections bill. He accepted Canning's invitation to retain his

office in the new cabinet (January 1828), but was omitted from the Duke of Wellington's administration, and did not again secure office.

During the remainder of his long life Bexley took an active part in aid of religious and charitable societies, being for many years president of the British and Foreign Bible Mission and a strong supporter of the Church Missionary and Prayer Book and Homily societies. He also materially assisted in the foundation and the promotion of the interests of King's College, London. He died on 8 Feb. 1851 at Foot's Cray in Kent, when his peerage became extinct. He married, 22 July 1806, Catharine Isabella, second daughter of William Eden, first baron Auckland [q. v.] She died without issue on 10 Aug. 1810.

The remarkable feature in Vansittart's political career is that he held for twelve years the office of chancellor of the exchequer, though possessing no special qualifications, at perhaps the most difficult financial period in English history. Despite, however, his weak points as an economist and financier, he could justly boast that he left the country in possession of a surplus revenue of 2,000,000*l.* A mild-mannered man, most ineffective in debate, he yet had many friends, and his mediocre abilities with accommodating and moderate views probably account for his holding office from 1801 to 1828 with the exception of only two years. He took a keen interest in foreign politics, and maintained a lengthy correspondence with D'Ivernois and Generals Miranda and Dumourier, which is preserved among his papers in the British Museum.

Vansittart was a high steward of Harwich, a director of Greenwich Hospital, a F.R.S. and F.S.A.; and received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh on 2 March 1814.

There are numerous portraits of Vansittart. Two by William Owen now hang respectively in the Guildhall, Harwich, and in the hall of Christchurch, Oxford. Of two portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence, one (engraved by Dean) is at Foot's Cray, and the other at Kirkleatham. A fifth portrait, by Stephanoff, was engraved by Scriven. A sixth, by Rand, now at Foot's Cray, was engraved by C. Turner. A crayon portrait by Lorentin is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Hansard's Debates; Annual Register; Times, 10 Feb. 1851; Gent. Mag.; Dowell's History of Taxation; Buxton's Finance and Politics; Martineau's Hist. of Thirty Years' Peace; Walpole's Hist. of England; E. Herries's Memoir of J. C. Herries; nine volumes of Vansittart Papers in British Museum (Addit. MSS. 31229–37), bequeathed by Lord Bexley; information supplied by C. N. Vansittart, esq.] W. C–R.

VANSITTART, ROBERT (1728–1789), regius professor of civil law at Oxford University, born on 28 Dec. 1728 in London at Great Ormond Street, was the second son of Arthur van Sittart of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, by his wife Martha, eldest daughter of Sir John Stonhouse, bart., of Radley, Berkshire, comptroller of the household to Queen Anne. Henry Vansittart [q. v.], governor of Bengal, was his younger brother.

Robert was educated at Reading and at Winchester. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 3 April 1745, was elected a fellow of All Souls' College, and graduated B.C.L. in 1751 and D.C.L. in 1757. In 1753 he was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple. On 17 May 1760 he was nominated recorder of Monmouth, in 1763 recorder of Maidenhead, in 1764 recorder of Newbury, in 1765 of Maidenhead, and in 1770 recorder of Windsor. In 1767 he was appointed regius professor of civil law in the university, a post which he held till his death. For some years previous to his appointment he performed the duties of public orator for his predecessor, Robert Jenner.

Vansittart was on intimate terms with the painters George Knapton and Hogarth, as well as with the poets Paul Whitehead and Cowper. In Italy he met Goethe, who named a character in one of his comedies after him. He was a friend of Dr. Johnson, who regarded him with much affection, and who was invited to visit India with him by his brother Henry. In 1759, in a festive moment, Dr. Johnson, while on a visit to Oxford, proposed that they should scale the walls of All Souls' together. On another occasion, while Vansittart was edifying Boswell with a lengthy story of a flea, Johnson burst in with 'It is a pity, sir, that you have not seen a lion; for a flea has taken you such a time that a lion must have served you for a twelve-month.'

Vansittart, who was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 4 June 1767, amused his leisure with antiquarian studies. In the year of his election he edited 'Certain Ancient Tracts concerning the Management of Landed Property' (London, 8vo), which consisted of reprints of Gentian Hervet's translation of 'Xenophon's Treatise of the Householde,' 1534; Sir Anthony Fitzherbert's 'Boke of Husbandry,' 1534; and Sir Anthony Fitzherbert's 'Surveyinge,' 1539.

Vansittart was a man of licentious and debauched habits, and, like his brother Henry,

was a member of the 'Franciscans of Medmenham,' otherwise known as the 'Hell-fire Club.' To this society he presented with great pomp a baboon sent from India by Henry, to which Sir Francis Dashwood was accustomed to administer the eucharist at their meetings. Vansittart died at Oxford, unmarried, on 31 Jan. 1789, and was buried in a vault in the chapel of All Souls' College. In person he was tall and very thin, and the members of the Oxford bar gave the name of 'Counsellor Van' to a sharp-pointed rock on the river Wye from a fancied resemblance (see BLOOMFIELD, *Banks of Wye*, 1823, p. 23).

Two portraits of Vansittart exist: one by Hogarth representing him as a young man, with a kerchief in the colours of the 'Franciscans,' wound in turban fashion over the head, embroidered with the motto 'Love and Friendship;' the other, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, depicting him in later life. Both were formerly in the Shottesbrook collection.

[Manuscript memoir kindly furnished by Mr. C. N. Vansittart; Vansittart Papers; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 348, ii. 194, v. 460; Piozzi Letters, i. 191, 197; Letters of Samuel Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 389; Hill's Johnsonian Miscellanies, ii. 380–1; St. James's Chronicle, 17 Sept. 1768; Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi, i. 143–4; Boswelliana, p. 270; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 27, 28; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1789, i. 182.] E. I. C.

VAN SOMER, PAUL (1576–1621), portrait-painter, was born at Antwerp in 1576. An elder brother, Bernard Van Somer, was entered in the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp in 1588 as the pupil of Philippe Lisart, but there is no trace of Paul Van Somer having become a member of the guild. The two brothers, according to the historian of art, Karel Van Mander, were in 1604 residing at Amsterdam, both in good esteem for portrait-painting and other branches of the art. Paul was then a bachelor, but Bernard had married in Italy the daughter of Arnold Mytens, who was probably related to Daniel Mytens [q. v.], for so many years Van Somer's rival as a portrait-painter in England. It is uncertain when he came over to England. A portrait of Christian IV, king of Denmark, at Hampton Court, is dated 1606, and it is possible that he came over in that king's train, as he seems always to have been the favourite painter of James I's consort, Anne of Denmark, and her household. Van Somer is chiefly known by a number of full-length portraits, both male and female, which are of great interest historically from the carefully rendered details of the costume, resembling very much the portraits by the great Spanish painter, Sanchez Coello. They are sometimes, when not signed, with difficulty distinguished from those by Mytens of a similar character. Speaking generally, those by Van Somer are more freely handled, and are richer in colour, showing a strong predilection for deep reds and browns. Van Somer also frequently introduced a piece of landscape or a view of a building into the background. A portrait of Anne of Denmark in hunting dress, with her dogs, painted in 1617, and now at Hampton Court, has a view of Oatlands in the background, another of the same queen has a view of Inigo Jones's façade at St. Paul's Cathedral. A portrait of James I, painted in 1619–20, also at Hampton Court, has a view of the newly erected banqueting-house at Whitehall in the background. Two interesting portraits of the Earl and Countess of Arundel, in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk, painted in 1618, show views of the earl's picture gallery and collections of marbles. A fine portrait of Henry, prince of Wales, formerly at Blenheim Palace, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Among other important portraits by Van Somer are those of Sir Simon Weston (1608); William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke (1617, engraved by Simon Van de Passe); Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton (engraved by Simon Van de Passe); Francis Bacon, viscount St. Albans (at Gorhambury); Sir Thomas Lyttelton (1621, at Hagley); Robert Carr, earl of Ancrum (1619); and others. There is a fine series of paintings by Van Somer at Ditchley, the seat of Viscount Dillon, representing ladies of Anne of Denmark's court. Van Somer died in London, and was buried on 5 Jan. 1621 in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. It has been stated that his descendants remained in London and established a carpet manufactory. A portrait by Van Somer of himself was formerly at Ham House.

It is uncertain whether the mezzotint engravers Jan and Paul Van Somer belonged to this family. Jan Van Somer lived in Amsterdam, but his brother, Paul Van Somer, came to London in 1674, and lived in Newport Street, Soho, where he published many mezzotint engravings, and died in 1694.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum); Van Mander's Vies des Peintres, ed. Hymans; De Piles's Lives of the Painters.] L. C.

VAN SON, JAN FRANS (FRANCIS), sometimes erroneously written VAN ZOON (1658–1718?), painter, born at Antwerp on

16 Aug. 1658, was son of Joris Van Son (1623–1667), a well-known painter of flowers and still life in that city, whose paintings are frequently to be met with in collections. His mother's name was Cornelia Van Heulem. Van Son was a pupil of his father and a family friend, Jan Pauwel Gillemans. He practised in the same manner as his father, painting still life, flowers, fruit, and the like, but without attaining the same success. Van Son came therefore to London, and obtained a lucrative patronage through his marriage with a niece of the king's serjeant-painter, Robert Streater [q. v.] He was also patronised by Charles Robartes, earl of Radnor, who had a great number of Van Son's paintings in his house in St. James's Square. Some of Van Son's paintings were of considerable size. He lived for some time in Long Acre, but finally in St. Albans Street, St. James's, where he died about 1718. He sometimes introduced his own portrait into his paintings.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Van den Branden's Antwerpsche Schilderschool.] L. C.

VAN STRAUBENZEE, Sir CHARLES THOMAS (1812–1892), general, colonel of the 39th foot (Dorsetshire regiment), second son of Major Thomas Van Straubenzee, royal artillery, and of his wife Maria, youngest daughter of Major Henry Bowen of the 2nd royal veteran battalion, was born in Malta on 17 Feb. 1812. His great-grandfather, Philip William Casimir Van Straubenzee, captain in the Dutch guards, came to England about 1745, was naturalised by act of parliament, married Jane, only daughter of Cholmely Turner of Kirkleatham, Yorkshire, by Jane, granddaughter and sole heir of Sir Henry Marwood, bart., of Busby Hall, Yorkshire, and died in 1765. He had a younger brother, General A. Van Straubenzee, who was governor of Zutphen in 1798. His third son, Charles Spencer, married a granddaughter of Sir George Vane of Raby, and had seven sons in the British army and navy; of these, the eldest, Henry, succeeded a grand-uncle as head of the family and in the property of Spennithorne, North Riding of York; and the seventh was the father of the subject of this memoir.

Charles Thomas Van Straubenzee received a commission as ensign in the Ceylon rifles on 28 Aug. 1828, and arrived in Ceylon in June the following year. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 39th foot on 22 Feb. 1833. He joined his new regiment at Bangalore in India (Mysore), and on 17 March 1834 marched with it in the expedition under Brigadier-general Patrick Lindesay against Kurg (Coorg). Merkara, the capital, was found undefended, and occupied on 6 April, the raja surrendering in person on the 10th, when Van Straubenzee returned with his regiment to Bangalore.

He was promoted to a company in the 39th foot on 10 March 1837, and in November he went to England on furlough. In November 1841 he married, and in June of the following year he rejoined his regiment at Agra. In October 1842 he joined the army of reserve assembled at Firozpur on the return of the troops from Afghanistan. On 27 Aug. 1843 he was promoted to be regimental major, and in the autumn his regiment joined the army of exercise assembled at Agra in consequence of the state of affairs at Gwalior. Early in December he marched with it under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.] against Sindia. He distinguished himself at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec., when the 39th foot, supported by the 56th native infantry, drove the enemy from their guns into the village, the scene of a sanguinary conflict; later the regiment in a gallant charge carried the entrenched main position at Chouda, when the commanding officer of the regiment was desperately wounded, and Van Straubenzee, succeeding to the temporary command, brought it out of action after capturing two standards from the enemy. Van Straubenzee was mentioned by Gough in despatches for his conduct at Maharajpur, was specially brought to the notice of the commander-in-chief for services at Gwalior, and received the bronze star. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 30 April 1844.

On 30 Aug. 1844 Van Straubenzee exchanged into the 13th Prince Albert's light infantry, and, returning with it in July 1845, was quartered at Walmer. He took part in the ceremony of presentation of new colours to it by Prince Albert on 13 Aug. 1846 at Portsmouth. On 28 Aug. he exchanged into the 3rd 'buffs,' and accompanied his new regiment to Ireland in October. In April 1851 he embarked with the battalion for Malta, and on 11 Nov. was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel to command it. On 20 June 1854 he was promoted to be brevet colonel.

On 12 Nov. Van Straubenzee took the regiment to the Piræus in connection with the war with Russia. He was made a colonel on the staff on 15 Nov. to command the British contingent in Greece. He remained at the Piræus until 23 March 1855, when the 'buffs' were relieved by the 91st foot, and he returned with them to Malta. The

British minister at Athens wrote to Lord Clarendon on 4 April 1855, mentioning in the most complimentary terms the conduct of the 'buffs' while at the Piræus.

On 14 April Van Straubenzee sailed with his battalion for the Crimea, and joined the division of Sir Colin Campbell. On 11 May he was made brigadier-general. His brigade, consisting of the 'buffs,' the 31st and the 72nd regiments, was posted to the right attack, and he commanded it in the fight at the Quarries on 7 June. On 30 July he was appointed to command the first brigade of the light division, and took part in both assaults on the Redan, was wounded in that of 8 Sept., and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 3 Oct. 1855). Van Straubenzee returned home in July 1856. For his services he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, and an officer of the legion of honour. He received the British war medal with clasp, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the third class of the order of the Medjidie, and was promoted to be a temporary major-general on 24 July 1856. On the 29th of the same month he was appointed to command the infantry brigade at Dublin.

On 20 Sept. 1857 Van Straubenzee was gazetted to the command of a brigade in the expedition to China under Lieutenant-general Thomas Ashburnham, having already sailed in June for Hong Kong. Many of the troops destined for China were diverted to India on account of the mutiny, and in November Ashburnham and his staff also left Hong Kong for India, leaving Van Straubenzee in command of the British land forces in China. In December the available troops from the garrison of Hong Kong were conveyed by the fleet to the Canton river, and the island of Hainan was occupied. Van Straubenzee arrived on 22 Dec., and the attack on Canton by the allied naval and military forces of England and France was commenced by a bombardment on 28 Dec., and on 5 Jan. 1858 the city was taken. On 19 June Van Straubenzee was made a knight-commander of the Bath (military division) for his services. He was promoted to be major-general on the establishment on 11 Aug. 1859. He received the war medal and clasp. On 15 April 1860 he was compelled by ill-health to resign his command, and returned to England.

On 7 April 1862 Van Straubenzee took up the command of a division of the Bombay army at Ahmadabad. He was appointed colonel of the 47th foot on 31 May 1865. In this year he was temporarily in command of the Bombay army, pending the arrival of Sir Robert Cornelis Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala) [q. v.] He returned to England on 16 Feb. 1866, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 39th foot on 8 Dec. 1867, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 27 March 1868.

On 3 June 1872 Van Straubenzee was appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Malta, and was promoted to be general on 29 April 1875. He held the government of Malta for six years, was made a grand cross of the Bath (military division) on 29 May 1875. He returned to England in June 1878. He retired from the service on a pension on 1 July 1881, and settled at Bath. He died, without issue, on 10 Aug. 1892, and was buried in the Bathwick cemetery. Van Straubenzee married, on 18 Nov. 1841, Charlotte Louisa, youngest daughter of General John Luther Richardson of the East India Company's service, and of the Cramond family; she survived him.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Cannon's Historical Records of the 39th or the Dorsetshire Regiment, of Foot, and of the 3rd Regiment, 'The Buffs;' Russell's War from the Death of Lord Raglan to the Evacuation of the Crimea, 1856; Lane-Poole's Life of Sir Harry Parkes; private sources; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii.] R. H. V.

VAN VOERST, ROBERT (1596–1636), engraver, was born in 1596 at Arnheim in Holland, and studied at Utrecht under Crispin de Passe the elder. Some small plates of animals by him, which appeared in Passe's 'La Lumière de la Peinture,' 1643, were probably executed at this period. He came to England in 1628, and during the next few years engraved portraits of the queen of Bohemia, the Prince of Wales, Prince Rupert, and several English noblemen, from pictures by Honthorst, Dobson, Geldorp, Miereveldt, Mytens, and Janssen. Later he was employed by Vandyck, for whose 'Centum Icones' he executed the portraits of Christian, duke of Brunswick, Ernest, count Mansfeldt, Philip, earl of Pembroke, Sir Kenelm Digby, Simon Vouet, Inigo Jones, and himself. Van Voerst's masterpiece is the plate of Charles I and Henrietta Maria holding a laurel wreath, from the picture by Vandyck. He held the appointment of engraver to Charles I; and Vanderdort, in his catalogue of the royal collection, mentions a drawing of the Holy Family by him which he had presented to the king. Van Voerst died of the plague in London in 1636. His prints number only about thirty, but they are of very fine quality, rivalling in brilliancy those of his compatriot, Vorsterman. His portrait of himself has been copied by

T. Chambars and B. P. Gibbon for the 1763 and 1849 editions of Walpole's 'Anecdotes.'

[Kramm's Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

VARDY, JOHN (*d.* 1765), architect, published in 1744 the book of the 'Designs of Inigo Jones,' by William Kent [q. v.] He was a follower, if not a pupil, of Kent, and had a share after Kent's death in carrying out his design for the Horse Guards, a building of which Vardy drew and published two prints with plans (1752 and 1751-3). His appointment at this building dates from 1751 (Tregellas, *Horse Guards Memoranda*, 1880); and, though he is assumed to have been in supreme charge of the operations, he was associated with another clerk of the works, William Robinson (1720?–1775) [q.v.], at an equal salary (100*l.*), throughout the period of building (1751–2 and 1756–60); and the same amount was paid to Isaac Ware [q. v.] as draughtsman (see original manuscript accounts in R.I.B.A. Library). Vardy probably held several like appointments concurrently, for he succeeded H. Joynes at Kensington Palace some time between 1748 and 1754, and in 1748 was clerk of works both at St. James's Palace and Whitehall. At the time of his death, 17 May 1765, he held a similar post at Chelsea Hospital. At Westminster he not only acted as superintendent for Kent, but is said to have designed (1753) the court of king's bench (Blomfield, *Renaissance Arch. in England*, p. 247).

Vardy's principal work (1762) was Lord Spencer's house in St. James's Place, facing the Park, though the north front and part of the interior are attributed to 'Athenian' Stuart [see Stuart, James, 1713–1788]. It is a dignified palace in the Palladian manner (see *Vitruvius Britannicus*, ed. Wolfe and Gandon, plates 37-9), surmounted with statues by Michel Henry Spang. Vardy exhibited six drawings of the building at the Society of Artists of Great Britain, where he also showed a design (1751) for a building for the Society of Dilettanti; a design (1754) for the British Museum (by order of the trustees); designs (1748) for a palace at Whitehall and for a north front of St. James's Palace; a design (1753) for the court of king's bench in St. Margaret's Lane, Westminster; a coloured view of the 'Gothic hall' (Henry VIII's chapel) at Hampton Court (a print signed 'J. Vardy, 1749,' represents the same subject, but the dedication on the plates implies that it is after Kent); a design for a nobleman's stable and terrace near Hyde Park; an inside view of a bath for a gentleman in Suffolk; and a plan and elevation of Colonel Wade's house at Whitehall (see the *Catalogue of the Society of Artists of Great Britain*, 1761–2–3–4). With the exception of the court of king's bench, Lord Spencer's house, and possibly that of Colonel Wade, none of his designs are known to have been carried into execution. Uxbridge House in Burlington Gardens (now a branch office of the Bank of England), though attributed to Vardy, was built (1790–2) by another John Vardy, possibly his son, in collaboration with J. Bonomi (Britton and Pugin, *Edifices of London*, i. 80). Vardy engraved a print after Kent of the pulpit in York Minster, and another (original) of a vase in Hampton Court gardens (1749).

[Architectural Publication Society's Dict.; authorities mentioned in text.] P. W.

VARLEY, CORNELIUS (1781–1873), watercolour-painter and inventor of optical apparatus, elder brother of William Fleetwood Varley [q. v.] and younger brother of John Varley [q. v.], was born on 21 Nov. 1781. In early life he went out sketching with his brother John, and after his father's death, when about ten years old, was taken charge of by his uncle Samuel, watchmaker, jeweller, and maker of philosophical instruments. He soon began to make lenses, and invented a composition for polishing them which is still in use. In 1794 his uncle commenced chemical experiments at Hatton House, and founded the Chemical and Philosophical Society, the forerunner of the Royal Institution (founded 1800). Among other works in which Varley assisted were the construction of the first soda-water apparatus and a large electrical machine with a conductor twelve feet long. Varley made a lens one hundredth of an inch in focus, which was at the time regarded as the most perfect in existence, and he was awarded medals by the Society of Arts for communications on tools for making lenses, observations on the microscope, and investigations relating to animal and vegetable life. About 1800 he left his uncle, and returned to art studies with his brother John. They went together to Dr. Monro's [see Monro, Thomas, 1759–1833], and he was introduced by that gentleman to the Earl of Essex and Henry Lascelles (afterwards second Earl of Harewood) [q. v.] In 1801 he accompanied John to Gillingham Hall, Norfolk, and afterwards proceeded to Suffolk. In 1802 and 1803 he went for sketching tours in Wales, and in the latter year commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy with 'A Wood Scene: a Composi-

tion.' In 1804 he went to St. Albans, where, according to his own account, he conceived the idea of the Watercolour Society, of which he was one of the foundation members. He sent to their first exhibition (1805) 'Coloured Sketches and Views' of St. Albans, &c. After the first three years his contributions to the society's exhibitions were constant, but not numerous (they were fifty-nine in all), and were chiefly of a classical character, like the 'Vale of Tempe' and 'Ruins of Troy,' with architecture and groups of figures carefully finished. In 1815 he was appointed treasurer to the society, and he received one of three premiums awarded to its members in 1819. He left the society in 1821, and afterwards sent his principal works, seldom more than one a year, to the Royal Academy, where he exhibited for the last time in 1859. Between 1826 and 1844 he also sent drawings to Suffolk Street. Meanwhile he continued his scientific pursuits with much success. He invented the Graphic telescope, patented on 5 April 1811 (No. 3430), which was used by T. Horner in laying down his great panorama of London for the Coliseum in Regent's Park, and the lever microscope for watching the movements of animalcula. For the latter he received the 'Isis' gold medal of the Society of Arts. He became an active and useful member of this society in 1814. He was also a member of the Royal Institution, where he delivered the fourth Friday lecture in 1826. He was chairman of exhibitors, class 10, at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and received a prize medal for his Graphic telescope more than forty years after it was invented. He contributed a paper on atmospheric electricity to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and several to the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts' and the 'Journals of the Royal Microscopic Society.' He published a 'Treatise on Optical Drawing Instruments' and 'Etchings of Shipping, Barges, Fishing Boats,' &c. (1809). He lived to be the oldest member of the Society of Arts, and the last survivor of the founders of the Watercolour Society. He enjoyed his faculties to the end, and died at 19 South Grove West, Stoke Newington, on 21 Oct. 1873, in his ninety-second year. In 1821 he married Elizabeth Straker, and had a large family. One of his sons was Cromwell Fleetwood Varley [q. v.]

[James Holmes and John Varley, by Alfred T. Story; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Soc.; Redgrave's Dict.] C. M.

VARLEY, CROMWELL FLEETWOOD (1828–1883), electrical engineer, son of Cornelius Varley [q. v.], watercolour-painter, and nephew of John Varley [q. v.], was born at Kentish Town, London, on 6 April 1828, and was named after two of his ancestors, Oliver Cromwell and General Fleetwood. Andrew Pritchard [q. v.] was his first cousin. He was educated at St. Saviour's, Southwark, where he was a schoolfellow of Sir Sydney Waterlow. After leaving school he studied telegraphy, and, through the influence of William Fothergill Cooke [q. v.], was engaged in 1846 by the Electric and International Telegraph Company, with whom he remained until the acquisition of the telegraphs by the government in 1868, when he retired into private life, spending his time in bringing out new inventions. During the early part of his business career he attended lectures at the London Mechanics' Institute, and, in connection with his brother Theophilus, he inaugurated the chemistry class there.

The first improvement he introduced in telegraphy was the 'killing' of the wire by giving it a slight permanent elongation, which breaks out the bad places and removes the objectionable springiness which results from the drawing process. Next he devised a method of localising the faults in submarine cables, so that they could be easily found and remedied. On 16 Feb. 1854 he patented his double current key and relay (No. 371), by which it became possible to telegraph from London to Edinburgh direct; then came his polarised relay, his English patent anticipating by two days the date of Siemens's German patent for a like invention. His next improvement was the translating system for use in connection with the cables of the Dutch lines, and by its means messages were sent direct from England to St. Petersburg with the aid of two intermediate relays. In 1870 he patented an instrument, which he called a cymaphen, for the transmission of audible signals, and it is claimed for him that it contains the essentials of the modern telephone. However that may be, a year before the date of the Bell patent—namely, in 1870—music was transmitted by this instrument from the Canterbury Music-hall in Westminster Bridge Road to the Queen's Theatre in Long Acre over an ordinary telegraph wire with complete success.

Varley's name is probably chiefly remembered in connection with the Atlantic cable. The first cable, laid in August 1858, was a failure. Before the project for the second cable was published, it was referred to a committee, consisting of Robert Stephenson, Sir William Fairbairn, and Varley, to report as to its capabilities and the probability of its suc-

cess. It was at this time that Varley conceived the idea of making an artificial line, composed of resistances and condensers, which should exactly represent the working conditions of a submarine cable. The resistances corresponded to the copper conductor, while the condensers reproduced the induction which takes place between the two sides of the dielectric, and thus by the aid of the artificial line it became possible to predicate the speed of signalling through any proposed cable, and a subject which up to that time had been much obscured was placed upon a scientific basis. As a result of his experiments he offered to guarantee that the proposed cable should transmit twelve words a minute, a rate of speed which in practice was soon exceeded. He afterwards, in 1867, read a paper at the Royal Institution (*Proceedings*, 1869, pp. 45–59) 'On the Atlantic Telegraph,' when his lucid explanations and practical demonstrations contributed greatly to the restoration of public confidence in Atlantic telegraphy, and to the renewal of that most important enterprise.

In 1865 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and on 8 June 1871 a fellow of the Royal Society. He likewise took a great interest in the establishment of the Society of Telegraph Engineers in 1871, and was a member of the council. His papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Reports of the British Association,' and the 'Electrician' are all connected with the subjects of electricity and telegraphic communication. Like his uncle John, Varley was a rather credulous investigator of spiritualistic and other occult 'phenomena.' He died at Cromwell House, Bexley Heath, Kent, on 2 Sept. 1883, and was buried at Christ Church, Bexley, on 6 Sept. His second wife, whom he married on 11 Jan. 1877, was Jesse, daughter of Captain Charles Smith of Forres, Scotland. By a former wife, from whom he was divorced, he left two sons and two daughters. His two brothers, Frederick Henry Varley and Samuel Alfred Varley, were also improvers and inventors in connection with telegraphy.

[Times, 3 and 11 Sept. 1883; Engineering, 7 Sept. 1883; Telegraphic Journal, 15 Sept. 1883; Electrical Engineer, 1 Oct. 1883; Ronald's Cat. of Books on Electricity, 1880, pp. 508–9; Maxwell's Treatise on Electricity, 1892.]

G. C. B.

VARLEY, JOHN (1778–1842), landscape-painter, art-teacher, and astrologer, was born at Hackney on 17 Aug. 1778, the son of Richard Varley, who came to Hackney from Epworth in Nottinghamshire. His mother was a descendant of the General Fleetwood who married Cromwell's daughter Bridget. His father's profession is uncertain, but according to Redgrave he was of scientific attainments and tutor to the son of Earl Stanhope. John was the eldest of five children, two of whom, Cornelius and William Fleetwood, are treated separately. One of his sisters (Elizabeth) married William Mulready [q. v.] As a boy Varley was distinguished by his great muscular strength, his pugilistic propensities, and his love for sketching. His father, objecting to art as a profession, placed him at the age of thirteen with a silversmith; but at the death of his father in 1791, after a short time with a law stationer, his mother allowed him to follow his bent. Poverty compelled the family to move from Hackney, and a few years after 1791 they were living in an obscure court off Old Street, City Road, opposite St. Luke's Hospital. Varley drew indefatigably, obtained some employment from a portrait-painter in Holborn, and when about fifteen or sixteen years of age became pupil and assistant of Joseph Charles Barrow, a landscape-painter and drawing-master of 12 Furnival's Court, Holborn, where François Louis Thomas Francia [q. v.] was his fellow assistant. In 1796, when out sketching, he made the acquaintance of John Preston Neale [q. v.], and formed a friendship which lasted for life. He agreed to help Neale with the landscapes to illustrate his 'Picturesque Cabinet of Nature,' the first and only part of which was published in September 1796, and contains none of Varley's work. He also became acquainted with Dr. Monro, the celebrated encourager of young artists [see Monro, Thomas, 1759–1833]. Barrow took him on a professional visit to Peterborough, and he made his first success with a drawing of the cathedral, finely finished in pencil, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1798. He now, or soon after, started as a teacher on his own account, and prospered sufficiently to become the chief support of his family. During the years 1798–1802 he made three tours in Wales (during one of which he was tossed by a bull, an accident which thrice befell him), and in 1803 to Yorkshire, Northumberland, Devonshire, and other counties, laying in a store of sketches and studies which, with his earlier ones on the Thames and about London, formed the principal material for his exhibited drawings for many years. From 1799 to 1804 he exhibited at the Royal Academy three to six works yearly till 1804, when he assisted in the formation of the Watercolour Society

(now the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours), with which he afterwards identified himself almost exclusively. To their first exhibition in 1805 he sent forty-two subjects, nearly all Welsh, and contributed 344 drawings from 1805 to 1813 inclusive, or an average of over thirty-eight.

He was now recognised as a fine and original landscape-painter, and had earned, or was earning, an unrivalled position among art teachers. In 1800, according to his brother Cornelius, he was living with him in Charles Street, Covent Garden, but in the 'Academy Catalogue' of that year his address is given as Craven Street, Hoxton. From 1801 to 1804 he lived at 2 Harris Place, near the Pantheon, in Oxford Street, and thence moved to 15 Broad Street, Golden Square. In 1800 and 1801 some topographical plates ('Valle Crucis Abbey,' 'Stilton,' 'Monmouth,' &c.) were engraved by J. Walker, and another of 'Chepstowe' appeared in 'Beauties of England and Wales.' In the latter year he, with his brother Cornelius, went to Gillingham, and gave lessons to Mrs. Bacon-Schutz and her daughters, and about this time also to the Earl of Essex's seat, Hampton Court in Herefordshire.

With his pupils (who lived with him) and his growing family he had a large household. He also made a large income, for he found a ready sale for his drawings, and his production was extraordinary, he received premiums with his articled pupils (that paid by Finch was 200*l.*), and he charged a guinea for a lesson to others. He earned in his most prosperous time 3,000*l.* a year. He had a very large circle of friends and acquaintances. He was genial and amiable, his views were large and liberal, and his conversation striking and original. His house became 'the resort of wits and men of talent and education in every branch of art and the professions, and he attracted and delighted all alike by the kindliness of his heart and the extent and variety of his knowledge.' One of his greatest attractions was his devoted study and practice of astrology. He kept his own horoscope up day by day, and he was always ready to draw those of others. When introduced to a stranger his first question was generally as to the day of his birth. Though he did not charge for his astrological services, he was conscious that many of his fashionable pupils were attracted to him rather by curiosity about their future than the love of art. Among his predictions which are said to have been verified were a fatal accident to Paul Mulready, the death of Collins the artist, the injury by fire of William Vokins's daughter, and the burning of his own house. He taught astrology to Sir Richard Burton the traveller and to the first Lord Lytton. With his pupils he was very popular, helping them in all ways, and seeking their advancement, even to his own prejudice. But he was a stern disciplinarian, and if he heard a noise in their room he would rush in and thrash them all round without any discrimination. He had a cottage at Twickenham where they used to spend part of their time and draw, according to his precept, 'everything in nature and every mood.' Among the most celebrated of these were William Mulready, his brother-in-law, W. H. Hunt, John Linnell, F. O. Finch, William Turner of Oxford, and Samuel Palmer. Three others of the greatest of English landscape-painters, Copley Fielding, Peter De Wint, and David Cox, were greatly assisted by him in the formation of their styles, so that his training was the very backbone of the English school of water-colour. No one, except Turner and Girtin, did so much for its development, and he was surpassed by none in his knowledge of its *technique* and the science of composition.

His industry was extraordinary. For forty years (he said) he worked fourteen hours a day, but he loved play too, especially boxing, and would often leave off work to have a bout with the gloves with one or other of his pupils. He was very strong, and weighed seventeen stone, so that he was more than a match for most of them except Mulready. Sometimes, it is said, when tired of boxing, he and his pupils would toss Mrs. Varley from one to the other across the table.

But, though outwardly prosperous, Varley was always in difficulties from his carelessness in money matters. Abstemious and spending little on himself, he was the constant prey of his impecunious friends.

In 1812 the first Watercolour Society came to an end, but the meeting which resuscitated it as the Society of Painters in Oil and Watercolours was held at Varley's house in Broad Street. In 1813 he moved from 15 to 5 Broad Street, and in 1814 or 1815 to 44 Conduit Street, and in 1817 to 10 (afterwards 10½) Great Titchfield Street, where he built a gallery to show his pictures, and during this time contributed regularly, but not so profusely, to the exhibitions of the society. In 1819 Varley was introduced by John Linnell to William Blake (1757–1827) [q. v.], and became his constant companion till the poet-painter's death in 1827. It was for Varley that Blake in 1819–20 executed those strange drawings of visionary heads (see Gilchrist, *Life of Blake*, pp.

251–6), some fifty or more, including the 'Ghost of a Flea,' a copy of which was engraved by John Linnell for Varley's 'Treatise on Zodiacal Physiognomy' (pt. i. only, London, 1828, 8vo). In 1820 the Oil and Watercolour Society allotted to Varley one of their premiums of 30*l.* to incite the production of important works, and in 1821 Varley, in response, sent a large drawing of the 'Bride of Abydos,' which was followed in 1822 by another elaborate composition, 'The Destruction of Tyre.' From 1823 to 1836 he sent on the average twenty-two works yearly, but afterwards about six only. In 1825 he was burnt out at his studio, but, though he was uninsured, he was not disconcerted, because it agreed with a prediction he had made, of which he wrote an account while the fire was proceeding. In 1830 he was again burnt out, and this was his third fire, for one had occurred while he was living in Conduit Street. After a short stay at John Linnell's house in Porchester Terrace, he finally settled at 3 Elkins Road, Bayswater. His second wife did all she could to make his life comfortable, but his last years were full of ever increasing difficulties. He had thirty writs served upon him in one year, most, if not all, for other persons' debts. He said he did not feel all was quite right unless he was arrested for debt at least once or twice a month. He generally freed himself very soon by drawings sold to Vokins and other dealers. It is not surprising that works produced in his later life were often hasty and nearly always mannered, for he was in the hands of the dealers and the money-lenders, and had no time to study nature afresh. But his spirits and courage never broke down. He once said to Linnell, 'All these troubles are necessary to me; if it were not for my troubles I should burst with joy.' Nor did his interest in his profession decline. He constantly made experiments. At one time he tried painting in varnish over watercolour, and about 1837 commenced to paint on thin whitey-brown paper laid down upon white, which he scraped down upon for the lights. The drawings done by this method, with the darks enriched with gum, were almost as forcible as oil paintings, and produced quite a sensation among his brother artists. Shortly before his death he seemed to have a fresh access of energy. He exhibited thirty drawings in 1841, and forty-one in 1842. Nor were his energies confined to his art. He spent an immense amount of labour and a great deal of money, 1,000*l.* of which was borrowed, in striving to perfect a carriage with eight wheels, which he thought would move much more easily than one with four, but it was a complete failure and perfected his ruin. A friendly clerk of his moneylender warned him of the issue of a writ, and provided him with a retreat in his humble lodging in Gray's Inn Lane. Here he was found by Vokins, who took him to his own house, 67 Margaret Street, Cavendish Square. But then or soon after he became dangerously ill from disease of the kidneys, brought on, it is said, by sitting on damp grass while sketching in the gardens of the Royal Pharmaceutical Society at Chelsea. At Vokins's he was visited by many distinguished persons, 'not more,' said that gentleman, 'for his artistic celebrity than for his astrological knowledge and for the interest there was in the man himself, for his was a most genial spirit.' To his eldest son, Albert, Varley said, 'I shall not get better, my boy. All the aspects are too strong against me.' His astrological books were lying on his bed. He died at Vokins's house on 17 Nov. 1842. At the post-mortem examination all his organs, except the kidneys, were found in such perfect order that the surgeon said they looked 'as though they had never been used.'

As an artist Varley stands high among the early English watercolourists, although he produced a great deal of hasty and inferior work. He occasionally painted in oil. 'The Burial of Saul' (figures by Linnell) was in this medium. His early drawings, especially those of Welsh scenery, were full of fresh observation, and even his most conventional work has a fine style, caught perhaps from the Poussins and Claude, whom he greatly admired. He was a good colourist and a master of execution. Messrs. Redgrave say: 'When he laid himself out to do his best, and when he studied his subjects on the spot, his pictures have qualities that we find in no other painters—freshness, clearness, and a classical air, even in the most common and matter-of-fact subjects.' Ruskin once wrote that he was the only artist (except Turner) who knew how to draw a mountain. But he was greater as a teacher than an artist.

As a man he was remarkable for vigour of body and mind, for courage and self-reliance, for industry, unselfishness, and generosity, and not least for credulity. He was said to have believed 'nearly all he heard—all he read' (see *Edinburgh Phrenological Journal for* 1843, paper by Mr. Atkinson, F.S.A.) He believed in astrology and his own predictions; he believed in the visions of Blake, even the ghost of a flea; but in religion he was a sceptic, was indeed almost destitute of a sense of the supernatural, apart from 'the

stars.' But, if not spiritual, he was very humane, and spent his life mainly in endeavours to benefit his fellow-creatures, with little regard to his own interest.

In 1803 Varley married Esther Gisborne, sister of Shelley's friend John, and also of Mrs. Copley Fielding and Mrs. Clementi (wife of the famous musician). She died in 1824, and in 1825 he married his second wife, Delvalle Lowry, the daughter of his old friend, Wilson Lowry [q.v.], the engraver. Varley had eight children, all by his first wife. Two of them, Albert (*d.* 1876) and Charles Smith (*d.* 1888), followed his profession. John Varley, the son of Albert, and the painter of Cairene subjects, is still alive (1899). Edgar John, the son of Charles Smith Varley, also a painter, died in the same year as his father.

Varley was the author of: 1. 'A Treatise on the Principles of Landscape Design,' illustrated by sixteen views on eight aquatint plates. It was issued in eight parts at 5*s.* between 20 Feb. 1816 and 1 May 1821. 2. 'A Treatise on Zodiacal Physiognomy' (five illustrations), 1828. 3. 'A Practical Treatise on the Art of Drawing and Perspective,' 1815. 4. 'Precepts of Landscape Drawing, exemplified in fifteen views,' 1818. 5. 'Varley's List of Colours' (a sheet used by Varley's pupils). 6. 'Studies for Drawing Trees.' Six aquatints, after Varley's landscapes, by F. C. and G. Lewis, were published in 1806.

[Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Soc. (in which will be found references to earlier authorities); James Holmes and John Varley by Alfred T. Story; Gilchrist's Life of William Blake; Redgraves' Century; Monkhouse's Earlier English Painters in Watercolours.] C. M.

VARLEY, WILLIAM FLEETWOOD (1785–1856), artist, younger brother of Cornelius Varley [q. v.] and of John Varley [q. v.], was born in 1785. He received his first art instruction from his brother, and began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1804. About 1810 he was teaching in Cornwall, and afterwards at Bath and Oxford. At the latter place, through the thoughtless frolics of some students, he was nearly burnt to death, and received a shock to his system from which he never recovered. He exhibited twenty-one landscapes at the Royal Academy between 1804 and 1818. He died at Ramsgate on 2 Feb. 1856. He was married, and left seven daughters and one son. He was the author of 'Observations on Colouring and Sketching from Nature,' of which an enlarged edition was published by W. Mason of Chichester in 1820.

[Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society; Story's John Holmes and John Varley; Redgrave's Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 656.] C. M.

VARLO or VARLEY, CHARLES (1725 ?–1795 ?), agriculturist, was born in Yorkshire about 1725. He visited Ireland in his twenty-first year, spending some time with Edward Synge [q. v.], bishop of Elphin. 'At that period,' writes in 1796 the anonymous editor of Varlo's 'Floating Ideas,' 'being fifty years back, farming in Ireland was in its infancy; but flax-farming was yet less known, neither had the linen board been long instituted; and as the author was bred in a district in Yorkshire renowned for flax-farming, and he being deemed a proficient in that science, he was fix'd upon by the linen board, and honourably rewarded for being a farmer general, that is, to direct their stewards in the art of farming in general, but flax-farming in particular.' He is said to have received from the linen board a premium of 100*l.* for the quality of flax raised under his management.

In 1748 he would seem to have been farming on his own account in the county of Leitrim, and to have been also an early experimenter in the turnip husbandry, then coming more and more to the front (*New System of Husbandry*, i. 107). This agrees with the account given by his editor.

'Being arrived at the twenty-seventh year of his age he married, and commenced farmer and grazier in Ireland on a large scale. . . . He also took over English farming servants and implements of husbandry, particularly a plough of his own invention, which is now the most general of any in the kingdom, known by the name of the Yorkshire or Rotherham plough.' The statement that Varlo was the inventor of the Rotherham plough is incorrect, as the implement had been patented in 1730, when Varlo was a child, by Stanyforth & Foljambe of Rotherham (*Journal Royal Agricultural Society*, 1892, 3rd ser. iii. 53).

In 1760 the prohibition on the export of Irish cattle to England was removed. Varlo accordingly sold his land in Ireland, and proceeded to bring his cattle over to this country. The step was, however, very unpopular. Varlo's cattle were slaughtered by the mob in the streets of Dublin, and he himself had a very narrow escape. A small compensation was given to him by the government at the instance of the Duke of Bedford, then lord lieutenant, and he appears to have begun grazing in England, probably in his native county of Yorkshire. In 1764 he finished his machine 'that harrows, sows, and rolls at one time' (*System of Husbandry*, i. 292), for

which he received a premium from the Dublin Society. Another invention, which, according to his editor, brought him into 'yet more vagations or wanderings,' was a winnowing machine which he perfected in 1772. A third invention was 'a machine for taking off friction.'

In 1784 he was living in Sloane Square. At this date occurred the strangest incident in his career. He had got possession of certain papers and charters purporting to have been granted by Charles I to Sir Edward Plowden, and entitling him to colonise New Albion (i.e. New Jersey). This attempt at colonisation proved abortive, and in Charles II's reign the charter was superseded by a new grant to the Duke of York. Armed with his papers (which were probably forgeries), Varlo went out to the American colonies (the independence of which had just been recognised by Britain), expecting apparently to be acknowledged as governor of the province of New Jersey and as lessee of one-third of the territory. The case was tried before the colonial courts, and Varlo's claim was naturally scouted. Varlo printed his documents in America in a pamphlet of thirty pages, containing (1) 'The Grant of Charles I to Sir E. Plowden, Earl Palatine of Albion' (apparently a transcript with alterations of the grant to Lord Baltimore); (2) 'The Lease from the Earl Palatine to Sir T. Danby;' (3) 'The Release of the Co-Grantees to the Earl Palatine;' and (4) 'The Address of the Earl Palatine to the Public.' Only two copies of Varlo's original pamphlet are known to exist, one of which is in the Boston (U.S.A.) Athenæum. Hazard considered the papers to be sufficiently authentic to be introduced into his collection of state papers (vol. i.) Varlo also took a twelve months' tour through the states of New England, Maryland, and Virginia (where he met Washington). On his return to England he petitioned the king and the Prince of Wales in the hope apparently of getting some of the money granted to American loyalists. He does not, however, seem to have met with much success. The last trace of him is on 24 Feb. 1795, when he was living in Southampton Row, New Road, Paddington, to which address Sir John Sinclair sent a formal letter of thanks for certain suggestions made by Varlo to the board of agriculture relative to the offering of premiums for the cultivation of maize. Varlo must have been over seventy at this time.

Varlo wrote: 1. 'The Yorkshire Farmer,' a work chiefly concerned with the cultivation of corn and flax. Some of the opinions given in this book he renounced later (*New System*, i. 18). 2. 'A New System of Husbandry, from Experiments never before made public,' York, 1770, 3 vols. Two further editions were published prior to 1773, one of these at Winchester. In 1774 a fourth edition was issued in London, and in 1785 a fifth in Boston, U.S.A. (*Catalogue* of the Boston Athenæum). This work of Varlo's evinces a wide acquaintance with different parts of the United Kingdom; in fact Varlo appears, like Arthur Young (1741–1820) [q. v.], only in a less degree, to have conducted regular agricultural tours (*New System*, iii. 227, 300). Varlo is to some extent a disciple of Jethro Tull (iii. 97). 3. 'Schemes offered for the Perusal and Consideration of the Legislature, Freeholders, and Public in General ... by C. Varlo, Esq.,' 1775. It is probably to this work that Varlo refers when he says that he published a book called 'Political Schemes' in 1772. This covers to a large extent the same points as are mooted in the 'Husbandry,' and also enlarges on the advantages of a general enclosure act (for, though Varlo was one of the most spirited defenders of the open-field husbandry, he was in favour of a general act for the enclosure of waste and untilled land). 4. 'Nature Displayed: a New Work by different Gentlemen on several Subjects; Lectures on Philosophy; a Twelve Months' Tour of Observations through America, also Political Hints offered to the Legislature,' 3rd ed. 1793; new ed. 1796. 5. 'Floating Ideas of Nature, suited to the Philosopher, Farmer, and Mechanic,' 1796, 2 vols. These later works of Varlo are agricultural miscellanies, the greater part of the material for which is taken literally from his earlier writings. Whatever new matter there is chiefly relates to America, and especially to American agriculture, an account of Varlo's travels, and proposals to introduce into England certain details of American farm management, such as the cultivation of maize or the stabling of horses without litter.

[Most of these particulars are derived from the second volume of Varlo's Floating Ideas of Nature, 1796, where his editor gives a biographical sketch, with the text of his two petitions to the Prince of Wales. Varlo also drops some autobiographical hints in his New System. For his travels to and in America, see Memoirs of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, vol. iv. pt. i.; Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, 1846, i. 8–10, and the Catalogue of the Boston Athenæum.] E. C–E.

VASHON, JAMES (1742–1827), admiral, son of James Volant Vashon, vicar of Eye in Herefordshire and lecturer of Lud-

low, was born at Ludlow on 9 Aug. 1742. He entered the navy in August 1755 on board the Revenge, with Captain Frederick Cornewall, a man of local property and influence [see under Cornewall, James, and Cornewall, Folliott Herbert Walker]. In the Revenge Vashon was present at the battle of Minorca on 20 May 1756, and on Cornewall being sent to England as a witness on the trial of Admiral John Byng [q. v.], he was moved into the Lancaster, with Captain George Edgcumbe (afterwards Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe) [q. v.], and took part in the reduction of Louisbourg in July 1758. The Lancaster went to the West Indies, as part of the force under Commodore John Moore (1718–1779) [q. v.] in the reduction of Guadeloupe. Vashon was then moved into the Cambridge, Moore's flagship, and continued in her, under Captain Goostrey and Rear-admiral Charles Holmes [q. v.], at Jamaica. While there he was frequently lent to the Boreas, a cruising frigate, and in her saw some sharp boat service, in cutting out the enemy's privateers. Holmes died in November 1761, and on 1 July 1762 Goostrey was killed in the attack on the Morro Castle at Havana. In the summer of 1761 Goostrey is said to have asked Holmes to make Vashon a lieutenant. Holmes demurred, saying he looked such a boy, but he would make him one by and by. The death of Holmes and Goostrey deprived him of this patronage, and though he passed his examination on 7 Sept. 1763, and continued serving without interruption on the Newfoundland station and the West Indies, he was not promoted till 1 June 1774, when Sir George Rodney made him a lieutenant of the Maidstone. In 1777 the Maidstone returned to England, and, after refitting, was sent out to the coast of North America, under the command of Captain Alan (afterwards Lord) Gardner [q. v.], and employed during the early months of 1778 in active cruising. In March Vashon commanded the boats in setting fire to a ship which they had driven on shore, where she was defended by several field-pieces. In July he was sent up to Lord Howe at New York with news of the French fleet; and, having rejoined the Maidstone, assisted in capturing the Lion, a large armed ship. Vashon, with four-and-twenty men, was put on board her, but the boisterous weather prevented further communication, and the situation of the prize crew with some two hundred prisoners was very critical. The ship, too, was in a sinking condition, but Vashon succeeded in keeping the Frenchmen at the pumps, and so bringing his charge safely to Antigua.

For this service Vashon was promoted to the rank of commander on 5 Aug. 1779, ordered home, and appointed to the Alert, in which he was again sent to the West Indies. Early in 1781 he was sent home with despatches from Jamaica, was for some time attached to the fleet in the North Sea under Sir Hyde Parker, and in December went out to the West Indies with Rodney, where the Alert was stationed off Martinique as a look-out ship; he was with the fleet in the action off Dominica on 12 April 1782, when he took possession of the Glorieuse; was active in saving the people blown up in the César, and was posted to the Prince William by a commission dated the same day. He was afterwards appointed by Rodney to the Formidable, as flag-captain; and, on Rodney's being superseded, was moved into the Sibyl, which he commanded till the peace. From 1786 to 1789 he was captain of the Europa, with Commodore Gardner's broad pennant on board; in the Spanish armament of 1790 commanded the Ardent, and in 1793 was appointed to the St. Albans, employed on convoy service to the Mediterranean and to Jamaica. He afterwards commanded the Pompée in the Channel fleet off Brest, and during the mutiny at Spithead. When the fleet had returned to its duty, a new and dangerous outbreak occurred in the Pompée, and, though this was promptly quelled and the ringleaders tried by court-martial and sentenced to death, Vashon applied to be relieved from the command. He commanded in turn the Neptune, the Dreadnought (1801–1802), and the Princess Royal from 1803 till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 23 April 1804. He then, for four years, commanded the ships at Leith and on the coast of Scotland; was made a vice-admiral on 28 April 1808, and admiral on 4 June 1814. He died at Ludlow on 20 Oct. 1827. He left one son, in holy orders.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 182 (a long memoir apparently contributed by Vashon himself); Marshall's Roy Nav. Biogr. i. 208; Gent. Mag. 1827, ii. 465.] J. K. L.

VASSALL, JOHN (*d.* 1625), colonial pioneer, who describes himself in his will as 'mariner,' was of French extraction. He was sent to England by his father, John Vassall, during the religious troubles in France from his home in Normandy. Vassall seems to have been recognised as an authority in questions of navigation, as we find him recommended to be examined by the judge of the admiralty as to 'the skill of the pilot' in a suit respecting the wreck of a vessel on the Goodwin sands in 1577. In 1588 Vassall

fitted out and commanded a vessel of 140 tons to serve against the Spanish armada. In Harleian MS. 168, f. 177, his vessel is called the Samuell, while in the state papers in the record office (Eliz. vol. 215, f. 76) it appears as the Solomon.

Vassall was a member of the Virginia Company of London, and his name is inserted in its second charter of 23 May 1609 as 'John Vassall, gentleman.' In the following year he subscribed 25*l.* towards the adventure. From 1589 to 1602 he was apparently residing at 'Ratcliffe hamlet,' in the parish of Stepney, but about the latter year seems to have left the parish and gone to live at Cockseyhurst, Eastwood, Essex, where he had property. He died, however, at Stepney of the plague in 1625, and was buried in the parish church on 13 Sept. At Eastwood Vassall became acquainted with Samuel Purchas [q. v.], who mentions him in his 'Pilgrimage' (edit. 1617, p. 705) as 'a friend and neighbour of mine.'

Vassall married, first, at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, on 25 Sept. 1569, Anne Howes, by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, on 4 Sept. 1580, also at St. Dunstan's, Anna Russell (*d.* 1593) of Ratcliffe, by whom he had, besides other children, Samuel [q. v.] and William (see below). Vassall married, thirdly, on 27 March 1594, Judith (*d.* 1639), daughter of Stephen Borough of Stepney and Chatham, brother of William Borough [q. v.], and widow of Thomas Scott of Colchester and London, by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

William Vassall (1592–1655), fourth son of John by his second wife, was born at Stepney in 1592. He was named in the first charter of the Massachusetts Company of March 1629, and sailed for the colony in July of the following year. Not being able to agree with his colleagues, he returned to England after a stay of only a few months. He again went to America in June 1635, and, after a short stay at Roxbury, removed to Scituate in Plymouth colony, where, on 28 Nov. 1636, he joined the church of John Lothrop. Already in 1637, when Scituate was petitioning for more land, Vassall had managed to quarrel with his surroundings, and a new tract of land was granted to the place on the condition that a township was founded and that the differences with Vassall were composed. In 1638 he took the oath of fidelity. Though a public-spirited man, his usefulness was much restricted by his inability to agree with those around him. He became one of the richest settlers in Plymouth colony. In 1646, with a few others as discontented as himself, he sailed for England to make his grievances known. Some account of the alleged grievances is given in a pamphlet entitled 'New England's Jonas cast up in London' (London, 1647), with the name of John Child on the title-page, but it was probably the work of Vassall. It was answered in the same year by Edward Winslow in 'New England's Salamander Discovered,' in which the author's opinion of Vassall is openly expressed.

In 1650 Vassall removed to Barbados, where he died in 1655, possessed of much property.

A descendant, Spencer Thomas Vassall (1764–1807), after serving at Gibraltar (1782) and in Flanders during the French revolutionary wars, and being nearly executed as a spy, purchased in 1801 the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 38th regiment, called under his command the 'crack regiment of Ireland.' He took part in the capture of the Cape of Good Hope, and was appointed governor of the town. He died of wounds received during the capture of Monte Video on 3 Feb. 1807. His remains were removed to St. Paul's, Bristol, where a monument, designed by Flaxman, with verses by Mrs. Opie, was erected to his memory (cf. Halford, *Poems*, 1811, p. 111; Budworth, *Ramble to the Lakes*, 1810, p. 353).

[Unpublished pedigree by the late Rev. W. Vassall; Visitation of London, 1633 (Harl. Soc. Publ.), xvii. 308; Murdin's State Papers in the Reign of Elizabeth, p. 617; Brown's Genesis of the United States, pp. 208, 223, 1036; Force's Tracts, iii. 36; Hill and Frere's Memorials of Stepney Parish, passim; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 505, ii. 483; Chester's Marriage Licences (Foster); Brigg's Reg. Book of the Parish of St. Nicholas Acons, pp. 66, 67; P.C.C. 99 Clark; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, i. 10–14, 17; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd ser. iv. 240, 244, v. 121, 499–500, 517; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of First Settlers in New England, iv. 367; Anonymous Memoir of Lieut.-col. Vassall, passim; Gent. Mag. 1807, pp. 363, 481.] B. P.

VASSALL, SAMUEL (1586–1667), parliamentarian, second son of John Vassall [q. v.] by his second wife, Anna Russell, was baptised at Stepney on 5 June 1586. He became a merchant in London, and traded to New England, the West Indies, and Guinea. He was one of the incorporators of the first Massachusetts company in March 1628, and in 1630 was one of those who advanced 50*l.* in the enterprise. He and his brother William [see under Vassall, John] afterwards acquired by purchase, as original proprietors, two-twen-

tieths of all Massachusetts in New England. In September 1628 Samuel refused to pay the tonnage and poundage demanded by the custom-house on a large quantity of currants which he was importing. An information in the exchequer was exhibited by the attorney-general against him, when Vassall himself pleaded his own cause and the illegality of the imposition. The barons of exchequer refused to hear Vassall's counsel in the case, asserting that it would fall under the same rule as the famous Bate case already adjudged (Gardiner, ii. 5–6). Vassall was imprisoned and his goods retained. In June 1630 he was again contending against 'that pretended duty,' having brought up to Tilbury a vessel laden 'with that drug called tobacco' from Virginia. He had joined in April of the same year with George, lord Berkeley, and others, in an agreement to form a settlement in Virginia. In 1634 he was again in trouble, this time for breach of contract, having undertaken to convey certain settlers to the new colony of Carolina, and through some mismanagement having deposited them in October 1633 in Virginia, where they remained without further transport till the following May. Vassall was still imprisoned in the Fleet in 1636, proceedings against him continuing meanwhile. He appears to have been released at the end of the year.

On 2 March 1639–40 Vassall was elected to represent the city of London in the short parliament that sat from 13 April to 5 May. In June of the same year he, with Richard Chambers [q. v.], was summoned by the council in order to be 'committed to some prisons in remote parts for seducing the king's people.' On 20 Oct. 1640 he was re-elected to represent the city of London in the Long parliament. At this time he was styled clothier or clothworker. On 2 Dec. Vassall 'delivered his grievances by word of mouth' to the commons, and a committee was appointed to consider them (Rushworth, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 72). On 2 Feb. 1641 the House of Commons ordered the restitution to him by the farmers of the customs and imports of the tobacco which had been seized. In July the committee meeting in the Star-chamber was still considering 'of some fit way for reparation.'

Vassall was one of the members of the House of Commons who took the 'protestation' on 3 May 1641. In 1642 he was one of the commissioners for plantations in the colonies, and as such in November took part in the appointment of Sir Thomas Warner [q. v.] as governor of the Caribbee Islands. He was one of the commissioners for the incorporation of Providence plantations in the Narraganset Bay in New England in 1643. On 22 Sept. 1643 he took the covenant. On 20 Feb. 1645 he was one of the committee for the city of London for raising funds towards the maintenance of the Scottish army, and on 11 July 1646 he was named one of the commissioners for the kingdom of England for the conservation of peace between the two kingdoms. Early in 1650, as a trader to Guinea, he was giving information to the house respecting some disputes between various merchants and the Guinea Company.

Meanwhile, Vassall was endeavouring to secure compensation for his losses and imprisonment for refusing to pay tonnage and poundage in 1628. The matter had on 14 June 1644 been referred to the committee for the navy, and on 18 Jan. 1646–7 the commons voted him 10,445*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* He had also advanced money to pay the parliamentary forces in Ireland, and on 6 May 1647, 2,591*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, due to Vassall on this account, was ordered to be made chargeable on the grand excise, 'with interest on the same' payable every six months. Vassall, however, received nothing. On 6 April 1654, in a petition presented to the Protector, he stated that in consequence of resisting tonnage and poundage he lost money to the value of 15,000*l.*, and begged leave to refund himself by means of privileges to import French wines, ship coals and lead, or receive forest land. The debt with interest now amounted to 20,202*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* On 6 May 1656 he was granted 150*l.* annually as interest on the debt formerly charged on the excise. On 26 May on the taking of a 'Spanish prize' a warrant was issued by the council for the payment to him of 1,000*l.* He was nevertheless informed on 8 Sept. 1657 that he should make his application for payment to parliament, 'as no revenue remains at his highness's disposal to satisfy the said debt.' On 18 March 1658 the petition was again read to the council, and again on 3 June 1658, at which time Vassall was a 'prisoner in the upper bench.' On 1 April 1659 the commons recommended the Protector to grant a privy seal for the payment to him of 500*l.* as part of the debt. A bill was accordingly prepared for signature on 5 April. On 18 Aug. 1660 it was ordered that the remainder of the debt should again be made chargeable on the excise, and 'forthwith paid to Mr. Vassall.' In 1663 he was in Carolina occupied in making arrangements with the lords proprietors of the colony with respect to a claim laid by him for part

of a term not yet expired. In all probability he died in Massachusetts, but the exact time or place is not known. He may be identical with the Samuel Vassall of Bedale in Yorkshire, who was living in 1665 (will of his son John, P. C. C. 29 Hyde). But when letters of administration were granted in London to his son Francis on 24 Sept. 1667, it was stated that he died abroad.

[Unpublished pedigree by the late Rev. William Vassall; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, i. 10; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. i. p. 641, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 246, pt. iv. vol. i. pp. 313, 619, pt. iv. vol. ii. p. 1099; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1629 to 1659, passim; Neill's Virginia Carolorum, pp. 75–6; Cal. State Papers Colonial, 1574–1660, passim; Official List of M.P.'s, i. 482, 491; Commons' Journals, vols. ii. iii. iv. v. vii. and viii.; Lords' Journals, vii. 224; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll. 2nd ser. v. 121–2; manuscript notes by late Rev. W. Vassall, kindly supplied by Douglas Sladen, esq.] B. P.

VAUGHAN, BENJAMIN (1751–1835), politician and political economist, born in Jamaica on 19 April 1751, was eldest son of Samuel Vaughan, a West India merchant and planter, who settled in London, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hallowell of Boston. William Vaughan (1752–1830) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Benjamin was educated at Newcome's school in Hackney, at the nonconformist academy at Warrington, and at Cambridge University, but was prevented by the system of religious tests from graduating, being a unitarian. He apparently became acquainted with Lord Shelburne through Benjamin Horne, the elder brother of John Horne Tooke [q. v.], and soon gained the confidence of that statesman, by whom he was occasionally employed in confidential political business and as private secretary. He also studied law at the Temple and medicine in Edinburgh; it is said because William Manning, whose daughter Sarah he married on 30 June 1781, had at first refused his consent to the marriage on the ground that he had no profession (Vaughan's wife was aunt of Cardinal Manning). He subsequently returned to mercantile pursuits, and entered into a partnership with his brother-in-law, William Manning. He made acquaintance with Benjamin Franklin, with whom he afterwards contracted a warm friendship and continued to correspond after the outbreak of the war with the colonies. Like all the followers of Lord Shelburne, he sided with the colonists in their struggle with the mother country, and his political as well as his religious sympathies brought him into intimate relations with Price, Priestley, Paine, and Horne Tooke during the American war and the French revolution. In June 1782 he was sent to Paris to give private assurances to Franklin that the death of Lord Rockingham and the accession to power of Lord Shelburne had caused no change of policy in regard to the intention of recognising the independence of the United Colonies. In September of that year he took an active though unofficial part in the negotiations for peace at the secret request of Shelburne, who employed him on account of his intimate friendship with Franklin, and helped to persuade the English ministers to admit the independence of 'the United States of America' as a preliminary, and 'not as depending upon the event of any other part of the treaty.' He also urged that so great a divergence of views existed between the American and French negotiators in Paris as to give the British government an opportunity of concluding a separate peace with the colonies if this concession to their views were made. Vaughan's activity was resented by the English official negotiators, as appears by a letter of Richard Oswald [q. v.] to Lord Shelburne (*Life of Shelburne*, iii. 256, 321).

In 1790 Vaughan was in Paris with Lord Wycombe, the eldest son of Lord Shelburne (then Lord Lansdowne), and was in frequent communication with the leaders of the party opposed to the French court. At the 'fête de la fédération' of 14 July 1790 in the Champ de Mars he was almost the only stranger, except those belonging to the corps diplomatique, who obtained a place in the covered seats near the royal box. He describes Marie-Antoinette as looking 'well, fat, and sulky' (to Lord Lansdowne 15 July 1790). His French sympathies were not abated by the violent turn taken by subsequent events. In February 1792 he became member for Calne. He was very active at this time with his pen on commercial and economic subjects, as well as on politics. A 'Treatise on International Trade,' which was translated into French in 1789, and a series of letters to the 'Morning Chronicle' condemning the attack of the northern powers on Poland and France in 1792 and 1793, are his principal performances. There is a record of a speech by him in February 1794 on the subject of the negro population in the West Indies. But his active parliamentary career was now abruptly terminated, owing to the arrest of William Stone, brother of John Hurford Stone [q. v.], a well-known supporter of the French revolution and a notorious enemy to the policy of Pitt. J. H. Stone was at the time in Paris. On William Stone a letter from Vaughan was found,

apparently intended for J. H. Stone, and in consequence Vaughan was summoned before the privy council on 8 May 1794. Although the letter contained nothing that was in reality compromising, Vaughan, conscious probably that other and more dangerous documents might have fallen into the possession of the government, and aware that he had been introduced to William Jackson (1737?-1795) [q. v.], the Irish conspirator, left the country, and took refuge in France, where he arrived at the commencement of the reign of terror. War had been declared against England, and Vaughan was liable to be seized at any moment as a 'moderate' or as a 'foreigner.' He lived in hiding at Passy; Robespierre, at that time a member of the committee of public safety and at the height of his power, and Bishop Grégoire being among the few persons cognisant of the secret. In June his hiding-place was discovered, but he escaped with a month's imprisonment at the Carmelites, probably owing to the goodwill of Robespierre, and then left for Geneva. Thence he wrote a long letter to Robespierre, which actually arrived on 9 Thermidor (27 July) at the very moment of the fall of the dictator. It advised him to keep France within her natural limits, and to surround her with a fringe of free and allied states, a sort of anticipation of the Confederation of the Rhine (*Journal de la Montagne*, August 1794). This letter was alleged by Billaud-Varennes, in a speech on 28 July 1794, to be a proof that Vaughan was a spy of Pitt's. In 1796 he published a pamphlet at Strasburg in defence of the Directory, which he vaunted as a highly successful form of government, and one likely to be permanent. Subsequently he returned to Paris, and, though assured by Pitt, through his brother-in-law, William Manning, that he could safely return to England, he remained in France.

There are numerous allusions to Vaughan and Stone in the despatches of Barthélemy, the French minister in Switzerland, and in one of them Barthélemy describes Vaughan as a man 'dont le patriotisme, la probité, et les lumières sont infiniment recommandables' (*Papiers de Barthélemy*, iv. 593).

Vaughan preserved his good relations with Lord Lansdowne owing to the identity of their views in regard to France. About 1798 he went to America, probably despairing, like Priestley, of the political outlook in England. He joined his brothers and his relatives on the side of his mother at Hallowell, where he lived in a peaceful retirement. His political opinions are said to have adopted a very conservative hue in his later years. He died on 8 Dec. 1835, leaving three sons and four daughters. His descendants still live at Hallowell.

In 1779 Vaughan issued the first collective edition of Franklin's works in London, under the title 'Political, Philosophical, and Miscellaneous Pieces by Benjamin Franklin.' He also superintended the 'Complete Works of Benjamin Franklin,' issued in 1806 (London, 8vo), with a memoir.

[The best account of Vaughan is to be found in Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution. See also Lord E. Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne, vol. iii.; Papiers de Barthélemy, ed. M. Jean Kaulek, Paris, 1889; Appleton's American Biography; Sheppard's Reminiscences of the Vaughan Family; Introductory Narrative to William Vaughan's Tracts on Docks and Commerce, 1835; Diplomatic and Revolutionary Correspondence, Washington, 1887; Archives Nationales, Paris, ii. 221; Doniol's Participation de la France à l'établissement des Etats-Unis, Paris, 1886–92, v. 100, 161.] E. F.

VAUGHAN, CHARLES JOHN (1816–1897), headmaster of Harrow, master of the Temple, and dean of Llandaff, born in 1816, was second son of Edward Thomas Vaughan, vicar of St. Martin's, Leicester, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Thomas Pares, manufacturer and banker, of Leicester. Under the skilful tuition of his father, a man of ability and force of character, he early showed remarkable promise, and, after his father's untimely death in 1829, was sent to Rugby, then under the guidance of Dr. Arnold. Of the same year as Stanley, whose sister Catherine he married many years later (1850), and slightly senior to Clough, he belonged to the generation which, under Arnold, made the name of the school. After dividing with Stanley the honours of Rugby, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and was bracketed with Lord Lyttelton as senior classic and chancellor's medallist in 1838. He graduated B.A. in 1838 and M.A. in 1841, proceeding D.D. *per regias literas* in 1845. In 1839 he was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded to the study of the law. After a brief trial, however, he resolved to follow the calling of his father and elder brother. He was ordained in 1841, and almost immediately afterwards was appointed to the vicarage of St. Martin's, Leicester, formerly his father's parish, and subsequently that of both his eldest and youngest brothers. This charge he held, with great profit to his flock, till 1844.

In that year he was elected to the headmastership of Harrow. The school was then in low water. Its numbers had dropped to little over sixty, and its discipline was out of joint. Within two years Vaughan had

raised the numbers to over two hundred, and poured fresh life into the studies and discipline of his pupils. During the last dozen years of his rule it is probable that no school stood higher than Harrow. In his dealings both with boys and masters he happily joined firmness with consideration, and no headmaster, Arnold excepted, gathered round him a more gifted band of scholars or colleagues. Among the former may be mentioned Dr. Butler (his successor in the headmastership), C. S. Calverley, and Sir George Trevelyan; among the latter Dr. Westcott and Dr. Farrar. It is noticeable that, like Arnold, he refused to be lost in the more mechanical labour of organisation, and to the end, though far from indifferent to such minor details, found his chief work in teaching and preaching. As teacher, his main object was to impart to his pupils that strict accuracy of thought and expression, and to the more capable of them that keen sense of style and the subtle delicacies of language, in which his own delight peculiarly lay. As preacher—though certainly the sermons of those days are not comparable either in religious depth or in beauty of expression to those of later years—he already showed the instinctive grasp of his hearers' needs and the power of appealing directly to their hearts, which eventually made him one of the weightiest preachers of his generation.

At the end of 1859 Vaughan resigned the headmastership of Harrow. A few months later Lord Palmerston, who as chairman of the governing body had formed the highest opinion of his capacity, offered him the bishopric of Rochester. He accepted it without hesitation. A day or two later, probably after a severe struggle with his ambition, the acceptance was withdrawn. It is commonly believed that offers of a like sort were renewed more than once; but even to his closest friends he never spoke of them; his determination had been taken once for all. In the latter part of 1860 he was appointed to the important vicarage of Doncaster, and threw himself heart and soul into the ordinary work of a town parish. It was here that he perfected his powers as a preacher; it was here also that he entered on what was destined to be the most distinctive work of his life, the preparation of young men for ordination. After deep consideration he took occasion, in a sermon preached before the university of Cambridge in 1861, to announce his readiness to receive graduates of any university for this purpose. The offer was at once taken up by a few men. Before he left Doncaster over a hundred pupils had passed through his hands; before his death the number had gone beyond 450. Never probably has there been a deeper or more lasting bond between master and scholars than existed between him and successive generations of his pupils.

In 1869 Vaughan accepted the mastership of the Temple, and entered his new field of work with a manly declaration that he stood on the old paths of Christian belief, and must not be expected to trim his course with a view to suiting the supposed wishes of a critical, or perhaps sceptical, audience. This at once established a firm understanding between him and the benchers, an understanding which remained unbroken to the end. In 1879 he accepted the deanery of Llandaff. Henceforth he divided the year between the Temple and Llandaff, and found considerable advantage in the variety of pastoral work which the change offered to his pupils. His weight of character and freedom from sectarian bias soon won him a unique influence among all parties in South Wales. He was thus enabled to take a leading part in the foundation of the University College at Cardiff (1883–4), of which, in recognition of his services, he was elected president in 1894. A severe illness which assailed him in that year prevented him from actively discharging his new duties, and led to his resignation of the mastership of the Temple. He still, however, continued his work as dean and with candidates for ordination until illness again attacked him in the summer of 1896. After lingering for more than a year he died on 15 Oct. 1897. He left a strict injunction that no life of him should be published.

Among the numerous works published by Vaughan—altogether more than sixty—may be mentioned: 1. 'Memorials of Harrow Sundays,' 1859; 5th edit. 1880. 2. 'Notes for Lectures on Confirmation,' 1859; 9th edit. 1876. 3. 'St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans' (Greek text, with notes), 1859; 5th edit. 1880. 4. 'Epiphany, Lent, and Easter,' 1860; 3rd edit. 1868. 5. 'Lessons of Life and Godliness' (sermons preached at Doncaster), 1862; 5th edit. (printed with 'Words from the Gospels'), 1891. 6. 'Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians,' 1862; 4th edit. 1882. 7. 'Lectures on the Revelation of St. John,' 2 vols. 1863; 5th edit. (1 vol.) 1882. 8. 'Words from the Gospels,' 1863; 3rd edit. 1875. 9. 'The Church of the First Days,' vol. i. 1864, 3rd edit. 1873; vol. ii. 1865, 3rd edit. 1874; vol. iii. 1865, 3rd edit. 1875; in one vol. 1890. 10. 'The Young Life equipping itself for God's Service,' 1872; 7th edit. 1877. 11. 'St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians' (Greek text, with notes, &c.), 1885. 12. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews'

(Greek text, with notes), 1890; 2nd edit. 1891.

[Private information; Times, 16 and 18 Oct. 1897.] C. E. V.

VAUGHAN, Sir CHARLES RICHARD (1774–1849), diplomatist, son of James Vaughan, physician, of Leicester, and Hester, daughter of John Smalley, who had married a daughter of Sir Richard Halford, was born at Leicester on 20 Dec. 1774. His brothers were Sir Henry Halford [q. v.] (Vaughan), who dropped the latter name; Sir John Vaughan (1769–1839) [q. v.], baron of the exchequer; and Peter Vaughan, warden of Merton. He was educated at Rugby, where he entered on 22 Jan. 1788, and at Merton College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1791. He graduated B.A. in 1796, and M.A. in 1798, in which year he was also elected a fellow of All Souls'. He intended to follow the medical profession, attending lectures both in Edinburgh and London, and took the degree of M.B. in 1800. He was, however, elected Radcliffe travelling fellow on 4 Dec. 1800, and spent the next three years in Germany, France, and Spain. In 1804 he visited Constantinople, Asia Minor, and Syria. In 1805 he made his way from Aleppo to Bagdad, travelling with a pundit; thence he went to Persia, fell ill near the Caspian, and was indebted perhaps for his life to the kindness of some Russian officers. With them he sailed for the Volga in November, was shut out by the ice, had to spend the winter on the desert island of Kulali, but eventually arrived at Astrakan in April 1806, reaching England by St. Petersburg on 11 Aug. 1806.

In 1808, in a private capacity, Vaughan accompanied Charles Stuart (afterwards Lord Stuart de Rothesay) [q.v.] to Spain, and was present at the assembly of the northern juntas at Lugo; thence he went to Madrid, and travelled to Saragossa with Colonel (Sir) Charles William Doyle [q. v.] On his return to Madrid he was sent with despatches relating to the battle of Tudela to Sir John Moore at Salamanca, and returned to England in December 1808. In 1809 he published his 'Narrative of the Siege of Saragossa' (London, 8vo), which reached a fifth edition within the year.

In 1809 Vaughan was appointed private secretary to Henry Bathurst, third earl Bathurst [q. v.], secretary for foreign affairs. On 5 Jan. 1810 he became secretary of legation (later of embassy) in Spain, whither he returned with the minister, Henry Wellesley. He was sent to England in 1811 to give information as to the state of politics in Spain. He acted as minister-plenipotentiary during the absence of his chief from August 1815 till December 1816. His correspondence during these years throws much light on Spanish politics. On 5 April 1820 he went to Paris as secretary of embassy under his old friend Sir Charles Stuart, and on 8 Feb. 1823 became minister-plenipotentiary to the confederated states of Switzerland. In 1825 he was appointed envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the United States, and on 23 March 1825 he was made privy councillor. Between 11 July and 13 Aug. 1826 he travelled nearly eighteen hundred miles in the States; in 1829 he accomplished another long tour. From 1831 to 1833 he was on leave of absence in England, and during this time had a personal conference with the king on American affairs. In 1833 he was created knight grand cross of the Guelphs of Hanover. In October 1835 he finally left Washington. His service in the United States covered one of the most interesting periods in American history. He was intimate with such men as Story and Clay, and he had to watch such burning questions as that of the boundary with Canada, the position of the South American republics, the slave trade, and the tariff.

In 1835 Vaughan made a protracted tour on the continent. On 4 March 1837 he was sent on a special embassy to Constantinople, and proceeded by way of Malta, where he heard that the mission was no longer required; he therefore went to Venice, and thence travelled home through Italy and Switzerland. In such travel he spent most of the years that were left to him. He has left minute itineraries of his later journeys. He died unmarried in Hertford Street, Mayfair, on 15 June 1849.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 204; minute details are contained in notes taken by Mr. J. A. Doyle from the papers of Sir Henry Halford, and particularly in a very careful summary of the events and dates of Vaughan's life found among those papers.] C. A. H.

VAUGHAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1522), bishop of St. David's, was presumably of Welsh origin, being, according to some, a native of South Wales. He was born about the middle of the fifteenth century, and was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated LL.D. On 21 June 1487 he was instituted to the church of St. Matthew, Friday Street, London, and subsequently became vicar of Islington also. At St. Paul's he was successively promoted to the prebend of Reculverland, 15 April 1493, that of Harleston, 16 Nov. 1499, and was made treasurer 10 Nov.

1503, holding along with the latter the prebend of Bromesbury in the same church. He built a house near St. Paul's for his successors in the treasurership, and distributed five hundred marks to the poor in London in time of dearth (Leland, *Collectanea*, 2nd ed. ii. 324). He was made archdeacon of Lewes in 1509, and on 22 July in the same year, vacating his London appointments, he was consecrated bishop of St. David's, to which he was promoted by the pope's bull of provision dated 13 Jan. 1508–9.

To Vaughan has been assigned 'the most prominent place among the prelates who occupied the see of St. David's during the closing days of the ante-reformation era' (Jones and Freeman). Excepting Gower, the see never had a more munificent benefactor. In lieu of what had been, up to his time, a 'vilissimus sive sordidissimus locus,' he erected at St. David's 'the beautiful chapel' which still bears his name. On its walls he placed three coats-of-arms, namely, his own, those of Henry VII, and of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, 'who probably had been once his patron' (Willis, pp. 77, 89), and who spent his latter days at Carew Castle, close to Lamphey, which was then an episcopal residence (Laws, *Little England*, p. 235). He remodelled and roofed the lady-chapel and its ante-chapel, while the roof of the nave, and probably also the porch and the upper stage of the tower, belong to his period. He also built the chapel at Lamphey, and Leland (loc. cit.) ascribes to him the chapel of St. Justinian (now in ruins), the chapel at Llawhaden Castle, where Vaughan often resided, together with general repairs at the same place, and a great barn (now destroyed) at Lamphey. 'The beautiful interior decoration' of Hodgeston church is supposed to be his (Laws, p. 232).

Vaughan died in November 1522, and was buried in the chapel which he built and which bears his name. Over him was placed 'a plain marble tomb, with his effigy in brass richly engraven,' and underneath an inscription, which is quoted by Browne Willis (p. 20). All that now remains of it is 'a large slab of shell marble, immediately in front of the altar.' His will, dated 20 May 1521, was proved on 27 Jan. 1522–3.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743, p. 585; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 106 (see also pp. 118, 153, 203, 475, and 677); Le Nevé's Fasti, ed. 1854, i. 300, ii. 355, 364, 389, 430; Browne Willis's St. David's, pp. 15–22, 117–18; Fenton's Pembrokeshire, pp. 89, 313, 431; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 26; Bevan's Diocesan Hist. of St. David's (S.P.C.K.), p. 146; Newell's Welsh Church, p. 396. A full account of Vaughan's architectural work is given in Jones and Freeman's History and Antiquities of St. David's, pp. 69, 96, 124, 163–8, 308, and Arch. Cambr. 2nd ser. xiii. 67, 5th ser. xv. 223–6.]

D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN or VYCHAN, Sir GRIFFITH (*d.* 1447), soldier, was son of Griffith ap Ieuan and his wife Maud. The father was implicated in Glendower's rebellion in 1403 and defended Caus Castle for some time against Henry IV's forces; his deeds of valour were celebrated in a poem by Lewys Glyn Cothi (*Gwaith*, 1837, pp. 423–5). The son, who in 1406 was styled Sir Griffith (Vaughan or Vychan, meaning simply 'the younger'), was apparently not involved in the rebellion; he figured on the roll of burgesses in Welshpool in that year, and inherited lands in Burgedin, Treflydau, Garth, Maesmawr, and elsewhere. He accompanied Henry V to France, and fought at Agincourt on 25 Oct. 1415, when he was made a knight-banneret (*College of Arms MSS.*, Prothero, vii. 186, 195, and E. 6, 99). Towards the end of 1417 Sir Griffith and his brother, Ieuan ap Griffith, made themselves notorious by capturing on their ancestral estate at Broniarth Sir John Oldcastle the lollard, upon whose head a price had been set. Various privileges were granted them for this act by a charter from Edward de Charlton, lord of Powys [q. v.], dated 6 July 1419, and still preserved at Garth ('A Powysian at Agincourt' in *Montgomery Collections*, ii. 139). No further notice of Sir Griffith occurs until 1447, when he seems to have given offence to the queen, Margaret of Anjou. He was denounced by proclamation as an open rebel, and five hundred marks were offered for his capture. This was effected by Henry de Grey, lord of Powys, who summoned Sir Griffith to the castle of Pool, and gave what Sir Griffith considered a 'safe-conduct.' Immediately on his arrival within the court-yard he was beheaded 'without judge or jury.' This event, which took place about April 1447, was the occasion of poetical laments by Lewys Glyn Cothi and David Lloyd of Mathavarn (*Gwaith Lewys Glyn Cothi*, Oxford, 1837, pp. 418–22; *Montgomery Collections*, i. 335–6, vi. 92–5). On 20 July 1447 a treasury warrant was issued for the payment of the five hundred marks to Grey (*Trevelyan Papers*, Camden Soc. pp. 32, 36). The deed has been attributed to jealousy on Grey's part because Sir Griffith was descended from the ancient princes of Powys, and had probably laid claim to some of Grey's lands.

Sir Griffith married Margaret, daughter

and coheir of Griffith ap Jenkin of Broughton, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. The eldest son was David Lloyd of Leighton, ancestor of the Lloyds of Marrington, Marton, and Stockton; the second, Cadwalader, was ancestor of the Lloyds of Maesmawr; and the third, Reginald, was ancestor of the Wynnes of Garth and of the Lloyds of Broniarth and Gaervawr (*Sheriffs of Montgomery*, pp. 1–7, 376–425, 528–9; *Pedigrees of Montgomery Families*, 1888, pp. 16–18, 52, 126, 153).

[Authorities cited; College of Arms, Prothero, vii. 186, 195, and E. 6, 99; Visitation of England and Wales, iii. 1; Armorial Families, pp. 512–15; Dwnn's Visitations, i. 279, 328; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Lloyd of Stockton Manor;' documents kindly lent by Henry Crampton Lloyd, esq., of Stockton Manor; Chirbury, Shropshire.] A. F. P.

VAUGHAN, Sir HENRY (1587?–1659?), royalist soldier, born probably between 1585 and 1590, was the sixth son of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire [see under Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery]. William Vaughan (1577–1641) was his brother. He settled at Derwydd, having married Sage, the daughter of the heiress of that house, who was the first wife of John Gwyn William (cf. Dwnn, *Heraldic Visit.* i. 214, 232; *Arch. Cambr.* 4th ser. xii. 235, where Vaughan's brother, Walter Vaughan of Llanelly, is erroneously given as his father). He was sheriff for Carmarthenshire in 1620, and M.P. for Carmarthen from 1621 to 1629 (except for a short term in 1625, when, after a double return, he was unseated). He was again elected for the county on 26 March and 5 Nov. 1640, and was knighted at Oxford on 1 Jan. 1642–3 (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 200). He appears to have been a member of the committee for examining scandalous ministers, but in 1644 a petition was presented to the House of Commons by Hugh Grundy, urging his removal therefrom on the ground that he had himself placed 'six scandalous ministers, no preachers,' to serve 'six parish churches with several chapels' in Carmarthenshire which he had obtained from Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, at the rent of 750*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 389; *Arch. Cambr.* 4th ser. xii. 327). It seems to have been suggested that Vaughan had also harboured papists. He was disabled from retaining his seat in parliament on 5 Feb. 1644.

When in 1642 his nephew, Richard Vaughan, second earl of Carbery [q. v.], was given the command of the royalist forces in the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, Sir Henry, with the rank of major-general, seems to have been entrusted with plenary powers, and is said to have been 'the instrument of much mischief' in those counties, treating his opponents with brutality. His headquarters were at Haverfordwest, but, according to a political opponent, he precipitately abandoned that town in March 1643–4, owing to a panic caused by the stampede of a herd of frightened cattle, which were mistaken in the twilight for the parliamentary troops under Laugharne (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*, ii. 140–153; cf. Laws, *Little England beyond Wales*, p. 326). Vaughan fled to Carmarthen, but that town also was taken a few weeks later.

His next appearance was at the battle of Naseby on 14 June 1645, when he was taken prisoner; on the 18th he was brought before the House of Commons and committed to the Tower, where he remained till his removal to the Fleet prison on 1 Oct. 1647 (*Commons' Journal*). There he still lay in July 1648, 'like to be in a starvinge condicion' (see his letter to his wife, dated 29 July, in Harrison's *Notices of the Stepney Family*, p. 12).

On 27 April 1644 he had been ordered by the committee for compounding to pay 160*l.* (*Cal. of Proceedings*), and on 20 Aug. 1645 he was assessed at 500*l.*, his estate being valued at 600*l.* a year. He was excluded from the general pardon, 13 Oct. 1648 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s.a. p. 304; cf. Rushworth, iv. i. 313). This treatment, so different from that meted to the Earl of Carbery and other members of the same family, supports the view that Sir Henry was by far the most active and irreconcilable royalist among them, on which account probably he was referred to by a parliamentary writer as '"Act-all," now prisoner in the Tower for all [the family?],' brother to 'the honest Richard (Tell-all), who hath been grievously prosecuted, imprisoned, and plundered by them all for his affection to the parliament' (*The Earle of Carberyes Pedegree*, London, 1646, 4to). Vaughan, who was generally known as 'Sir Harry,' is also described thus in a cavalier song of 1647 (Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 30):

> Sir Harry Vaughan looks as grave
> As any beard can make him.
> Those [who] come poore prisoners to see
> Doe for our Patriarke take him.
> Old Harry is a right true blue,
> As valiant as Pendraggon,
> And would be loyall to his king
> Had King Charles ne'er a rag on.

Vaughan probably survived till close upon the Restoration, his release having

perhaps been procured through the influence of Colonel Phillip Jones [q. v.] (Jones's Impeachment, in Grant Francis's *Charters of Swansea*, p. 193). There is a portrait of him (dated 1644) preserved at Derwydd. His eldest son, John, apparently predeceased him, and his estate therefore devolved on

Sir Henry Vaughan the younger (1612–1676). He served in the royalist army, and when Tenby was captured by Cromwell in May 1648 he was taken prisoner and kept confined in Tenby Castle. He is described in a contemporary pamphlet as Sergeant-major Vaughan, though in his memorial inscription his rank is given as colonel (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 378; *Stepney Notices*, pp. 12, 84). After the Restoration Vaughan was knighted at Whitehall on 9 Jan. 1661 (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 149), and was sheriff for the borough of Carmarthen in 1661 and mayor in 1670. He was also elected M.P. for Carmarthen county in January 1667–8, but a question arose as to his eligibility to sit, as he 'had been outlawed for a debt upon a bond of 1,000*l*.' (*Commons' Journals* under 17 Feb. 1667–8). The decision was in his favour, and he retained the seat till his death on 26 Dec. 1676. He was buried at Llandebie church, where an elaborate monument was erected to his memory by his widow Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and coheiress of William Herbert of Colebrook, Monmouthshire. On the death, without issue, of his only child, Margaretta, in 1704, the Derwydd estate devolved upon his nephew, Richard Vaughan of Derllys (1654–1724), who was recorder (1683–1722) and M.P. in fourteen parliaments (1685–1724) for Carmarthen borough, as well as chief justice for Carmarthen circuit (1715–24). From the recorder's brother the estate descended in the female line to its present possessor, Alan Stepney-Gulston, esq.

Most writers have erroneously assumed the existence of only one Sir Henry Vaughan, while some (cf. Williams, *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, pp. 45, 52–3) have still further confounded them with a Henry Vaughan of Cilcennin, Cardiganshire, who was sheriff of that county in 1642, and was described shortly afterwards as 'being anything for money, a proselyte, and favorite to all the changes of tymes . . . his motto, Qui nescit dissimulare, nescit vivere' (*Cambrian Register*, i. 166; cf. Phillips, *Sheriffs of Cardiganshire*, p. 16).

[Authorities cited in text.] D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, HENRY, 'Silurist' (1622–1695), poet, was born at Newton-by-Usk in the parish of Llansaintffraed, Brecknockshire (*Anthony à Wood MSS.* Ff. 39, f. 216). He and his twin-brother Thomas [q.v.] were born on 17 April 1622 (*Sloane MS.* 1741). Their father, Thomas Vaughan (*d.* August 1658), was the representative of an ancient and honourable Welsh family, the Vaughans of Tretower Castle, descended from Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine, who had fallen at Agincourt. Vaughan's mother was Denys Gwillims, heiress of Newton. John Aubrey [q. v.] was his cousin. 'Their grandmother,' Aubrey wrote of the twins, 'was an Aubrey; their father a coxcombe, and no honester than he should be—he cosened me of 50*s.* once.' Although the relationship cannot be precisely traced, Henry must indubitably have been akin in blood as well as in mental constitution to the 'Mr. Vaughan' (born 1605) whose nativity appears in Gadbury's 'Collectio Geniturarum' (1663), and who 'was subject to believe that he conversed with angels and spirits many times in the likeness of scarabees, who informed him of unhappiness that attended either himself or his family.'

The two brothers, Henry and Thomas, always affectionately united throughout life received their first regular education from Matthew Herbert, rector of Llangattock, and in 1638 proceeded to Jesus College, Oxford. Henry left Oxford without a degree, and spent some time in London studying law at the wish of his father, but ultimately turned his attention to medicine. When or where he obtained a medical diploma has not been ascertained, but about 1645 he began to practise as a physician in Brecknock, whence in or about 1650 he removed to his native place, continuing to practise. Writing to Aubrey towards the end of his life, he says: 'My profession allso is physic, which I have practised now for many years with good successe (I thanke God) and a repute big enough for a person of greater parts than myselfe' (*Wood MS.* F. 39, f. 227). According to Antony à Wood he became eminent for his medical skill, 'and was esteemed by scholars an ingenious person, but proud and humorous' [whimsical]. He suggests in his elegy on the death of 'R. W.' that he was present at the battle of Rowton Heath, possibly as a surgeon with the king's army.

Vaughan had published a small volume, entitled 'Poems, with the Tenth Satyre of Juvenal Englished' (London, 8vo), in 1646; and another volume, 'Olor Iscanus: a Collection of some select Poems and Translations'—deriving its title from the principal poem, a eulogy on the River Usk, and accompanied with prose translations from Plutarch, Maxi-

mus Tyrius, and Guevara—was probably ready for the press in December 1647, the dedication to Lord Digby bearing that date. It did not appear, however, until 1651 (London, 8vo; reissued 1679), when it was published by Thomas Vaughan, with an address to the reader hinting that it would, but for his intervention, have been destroyed by the author. There is nothing objectionable in the book, and it can only be concluded that a revolution had in the meantime occurred in the poet's mind, which had rendered his secular poetry distasteful to him. The nature of this revolution may be deduced from the book he had published in the meantime, 'Silex Scintillans: or Sacred Poems and private Ejaculations, by Henry Vaughan, Silurist' (London, 1650, 8vo), which evinces deep traces of the influence of George Herbert, the effect rather than the cause of the spiritual visitation which he had clearly been experiencing. Some allusions in the poems seem to connect this with the death of a brother, which, being also alluded to in the preface to Thomas Vaughan's 'Anthroposophia Theomagica' (1650) as having occurred during the composition of that book, must have taken place between 1647 (when Thomas, deprived of his living, removed to Oxford) and 1650. The composition of the whole of the first part of 'Silex Scintillans' may thus be fairly placed between 1647 and 1650, and the number, no less than the merit of the poems, indicates the strength of the spiritual influence which had overpowered Vaughan and raised him to a far greater height as a poet than was promised by his early compositions. The impulse continued some time, for in 1655 a second part of 'Silex Scintillans' appeared, appended to what professed to be a reprint of the first, but was in fact only a reissue. This second part, though in general scarcely equal to the first, contains the crown of all Vaughan's poetry—'They are all gone into the world of light.' Vaughan had published, February 1652, a small volume of devotion, entitled 'The Mount of Olives . . . with an excellent discourse of the blessed state of Man in Glory, written by Father Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, and now done into English,' and in 1654 'Flores Solitudinis,' three religious tracts—two translated from the Jesuit Nierembergius, and another from St. Eucherius, with a life of St. Paulinus of Nola compiled by himself. The title-page speaks of a period of sickness, which seems to have been about 1652. In 1655 Vaughan published 'Hermetical Physick' (London, 12mo), a collection of extracts translated from the 'Naturæ Sanctuarium' of Henricus Nollius (Frankfort, 1619).

Nothing more is heard of Henry Vaughan until 1678, when 'J. W.,' an Oxford M.A. who has not been identified, printed 'Thalia Rediviva: the pass-times and diversions of a Countrey Muse;' here, along with poems by the 'Silurist,' are pieces by Vaughan's brother Thomas, who had died thirteen years previously. Some of Henry Vaughan's are apparently juvenile compositions; but others, by their subjects and the greater regularity of the versification, seem to be later than 'Silex Scintillans.' The friend 'C. W.' who is celebrated in a fine poem in 'Thalia' was Vaughan's cousin and neighbour, Charles Walbeoffe of Llanhamlach. The existence of three known copies (in the Brit. Mus., in Rowfant Library, and a private library at Brecon) has led to the conjecture that the publication was unauthorised, and that Vaughan suppressed it; but copies of the 'Mount of Olives' and 'Hermeticall Physick' are hardly less rare than 'Thalia Rediviva.' In truth, Vaughan's writings could afford little but waste paper for his own generation. He was a man of the past, as misplaced in the Restoration era as formerly among the puritans. He died, aged 73, according to his epitaph, on 23 April 1695, and was interred in Llansaintffraed churchyard. His neglected gravestone has been recently restored (January 1896).

Vaughan was twice married. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of Charles Wise, by whom he had three daughters—Lucy, Catherine, and Frances—and one son, Thomas. He married, secondly, his first wife's sister Elizabeth, who survived him and administered his estate. By her he had three daughters—Grizel, Lucy, and Rachael—and one son, Henry, rector of Penderyn (Vaughan of Newton pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 2289). Having died intestate, administration was granted on 29 May 1695 to his widow, 'Eliza' (*Genealogist*, iii. 33–6).

Vaughan's position among English poets is not only high, but in some respects unique. The pervading atmosphere of mystic rapture, rather than isolated fine things, constitutes the main charm of his poems; yet two, 'The Retreat' and 'They are all gone into the world of light,' rank among the finest in the language, and, except the poems on scripture history and church festivals, there is scarcely one without some memorable thought or expression, though frequently kindling, to use his own simile, like 'unanticipated sparks from a flinty ground.' He not unfrequently lapses into absurdity, misled by the affectation of wit and ingenuity which beset the poetry of his time; but his taste is on the whole better than Herbert's, and much better

than Crashaw's. It is natural to compare Vaughan with Herbert, to whom he was so much indebted; the resemblance is evident, but so is the dissimilarity. Perhaps this may be best expressed if we define Herbert as theistic, and Vaughan as pantheistic. Herbert is devout according to recognised methods, Vaughan is a devout mystic. Herbert visits the spiritual world as a pious pilgrim, but Vaughan is never out of it.

As a writer of prose, of which his 'Mount of Olives' is the most important instance, Vaughan commands a rich and melodious style, somewhat disfigured by the passion for antithesis habitual in his day. His translations of Greek and Spanish authors are probably made from Latin versions. Guevara's 'Praise and Happinesse of the Countrie-Life' (*ap.* 'Olor Iscanus') has dwindled to a mere abridgment in his hands, although reinforced by interpolations of his own. The fugitive pieces of verse and the translations scattered through his prose works have been brought together by Dr. Grosart, as an appendix to his edition of Vaughan's writings in 1871, under the title 'Aurea Grana.'

The title of 'Silurist' which Vaughan assumed had a topographical significance. 'Silures,' Aubrey explains, 'contayned Breconockshire, Herefordshire, &c.' (Aubrey, *Lives*, ed. 1898).

Vaughan's poems remained practically unknown until, towards the end of the eighteenth century, a copy came into the hands of Wordsworth, whose 'Ode on the Intimations of Immortality' and 'Happy Warrior' exhibit traces of his influence. Campbell names him only to disparage him. Some striking parallels between Tennyson and Vaughan's poetry have been noted, but Tennyson declared that he had read nothing of Vaughan's work but 'They are all gone into the world of light.' Dr. John Brown, F. T. Palgrave, Archbishop Trench, George Macdonald, Miss Guiney, and his editors have done much for him in various ways, and it may safely be said that there is now (after Milton) no poet of the Caroline period, except Herbert and Herrick, who is more widely known, and not one whose reputation is more solidly established.

Vaughan's 'Silex Scintillans' was edited by the Rev. H. F. Lyte in 1847. The book was reprinted in 1858, and in a revised form in 1883 and 1891. In 1871 Dr. Grosart printed in the 'Fuller Worthies' Library' in four volumes a complete edition of everything of Vaughan's recoverable, a large proportion from unique copies. A facsimile reprint of the first part of 'Silex Scintillans,' edited by the Rev. W. Clare, appeared in 1885, and an edition of the complete poetical works, in two volumes, was edited for the 'Muses Library' in 1896 by Mr. E. K. Chambers, with an introduction by the Rev. H. C. Beeching. Vaughan's secular poems, with some pieces by his brother Thomas, were edited in 1893 by J. R. Tutin. A selection of the sacred poems, with decorations by Mr. C. S. Ricketts, appeared in 1897.

[The memoirs in the modern editions cited above are the principal authorities for Vaughan's life; but see also Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. A. Clark, 1898, ii. 268–9; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Masson's Milton, vi. 312, 388; Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire, 1805–9, ii. 544 sq.; Sloane MS. 1741, f. 89. The fullest critical estimates of Vaughan, apart from those in the standard editions, are that in Dr. John Brown's Horæ Subsecivæ, originally published in the North British Review, and that by Miss L. I. Guiney, in the Atlantic Monthly for May 1894 (reprinted in her Little English Gallery, 1894). For the restoration of Vaughan's grave, see the Athenæum for 12 Oct. 1895 and 18 Jan. 1896; and the Daily Graphic, 8 Nov. 1895, with a reduced facsimile of the inscription.] R. G.

VAUGHAN, HENRY (1766–1844), physician. [See Halford, Sir Henry.]

VAUGHAN, HENRY HALFORD (1811–1885), professor of modern history, born in August 1811, was the son of Sir John Vaughan (1769–1839), by Augusta, daughter of Henry Beauchamp, twelfth lord St. John of Bletsho. Sir Henry Halford (previously Vaughan) [q. v.] was his father's brother. He was sent to Rugby in 1822, and left in 1829 for Christ Church, Oxford. In 1833 he took a first class in *literæ humaniores*, along with Deans Scott and Liddell, and Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke). In 1836 he was elected fellow of Oriel; 'a very good election,' according to Pattison, who notes that Vaughan was said to have read nothing in the previous vacation except Bacon's 'Advancement of Learning.' In the same year he gained the chancellor's prize for an English essay upon the 'Effects of a National Taste for general and diffusive Reading.' In 1840 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, but never practised as a barrister. His taste was for philosophical and historical rather than professional studies. In 1841 he was appointed clerk of assize on the South Wales circuit. In 1843 he was appointed a temporary assistant to the poor-law commission to inquire into the employment of women and children in agriculture. In 1848 he was appointed professor of modern history at Oxford. His inaugural lectures are said to have caused a 'thrill of excite-

ment' in the university. His later courses were upon the history of England down to the death of Stephen. Many distinguished hearers have continued to speak of the profound impression made upon them by Vaughan's eloquence. The inaugural lectures alone have been published, and are remarkable as expositions of a philosophical view of historical evolution very unusual in England at the time. Vaughan gave evidence before the university commission of 1850 (noticed in *Quarterly Review* of June 1853), and afterwards defended part of their report in a pamphlet. His general aim was that of the liberals, who desired that the professorate element should be strengthened and have more opportunities for original research. Mark Pattison afterwards advocated similar views. A reference in a note to Pusey's evidence led to a correspondence, part of which was published by Vaughan in a 'Postscript' (see *Pusey's Life*, iii. 386–90, including a slight reflection upon Vaughan, answered by anticipation in the 'Postscript').

Vaughan resigned his professorship in 1858. He served on the public school commission of 1861. In 1867 he settled at Upton Castle, Pembrokeshire. Vaughan was long occupied in writing a philosophical treatise upon 'Man's Moral Nature,' of which his friends had formed the highest expectations. A good deal was written, when unexplained accidents happened to the manuscript; and, for whatever reasons, it was never completed. Vaughan consoled himself by copying out and publishing some very elaborate annotations upon the text of Shakespeare, made during his residence in Wales. Vaughan died at Upton Castle on 19 April 1885. He married in 1856 Adeline Maria, daughter of John Jackson, M.D. She died in 1881. They were survived by one son and four daughters. Few men have had a higher reputation among their friends, and Vaughan's friends included many of the most eminent men of his day. Lord Selborne thought that he had more power of mind than any of his contemporaries. Jowett in 1844 regarded him as the best possible candidate for the professorship of moral philosophy. Unfortunately, he did not leave materials for forming any adequate judgment of his powers.

Vaughan's works (besides the prize-essay) are: 1. 'Two General Lectures on Modern History delivered on Inauguration,' 1849. 2. 'Oxford Reform and Oxford Professors,' 1854. 3. 'Postscript' to the same, 1854. 4. 'New Readings and New Renderings of Shakespeare's Tragedies,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1878–1886. 5. 'British Reason in English Rhyme,' 1889 (Welsh proverbs with verse translations, edited by his son, W. W. Vaughan).

[Information from W. W. Vaughan, of Clifton College, Vaughan's son; Times, 22 and 28 April 1885; Oxford Magazine, May 1885; Jowett's Life, i. 50, 92; Pattison's Memoirs, pp. 159, 246; Selborne's Memorials, pp. 165, 201, 225; Dean Boyle's Recollections, 1895, pp. 153, 154; Dr. Stubbs's Seventeen Lectures, 1886, p. 384.]

VAUGHAN, Sir JOHN (1603–1674), judge, eldest son of Edward Vaughan of Trawscoed, Cardiganshire, the family seat since the thirteenth century, by his wife Letitia, daughter of John Stedman of Strata Florida Abbey in the same county, was born at Trawscoed on 13 Sept. 1603. He was educated at the king's school, Worcester, and Christ Church, Oxford, where he resided between 1618 and 1623, but did not graduate. At the Inner Temple, where he was admitted in November 1620, called to the bar in 1630, and elected a bencher in 1660, he was inducted into law by Selden, who made him his close friend—to him is dedicated the 'Vindiciæ Maris Clausi'—and eventually co-legatee with Sir Matthew Hale of his library, and co-executor of his will. According to Clarendon, also an early friend, his legal studies 'disposed him to least reverence to the crown and most to popular authority, yet without inclination to any change of government' (*Life*, ed. 1827, i. 37). His conduct was equally inconsistent. A Star-chamber practice brought him wealth and fame, and in the Long parliament, to which, as to its two immediate predecessors, he was returned for the borough of Cardigan, he was supposed to sympathise with Strafford, but absented himself from the final division on his bill of attainder (22 April 1641). He subscribed the protestation of loyalty to the protestant religion on 3 May following, but on the outbreak of hostilities adhered to the king, and retired to Trawscoed, which was plundered by roundheads on 26 Jan. 1644–5. Though he does not appear to have given any very active support to the royal cause, the parliament, after voting his discharge from attendance on 1 Sept. 1645, assigned (22 Oct.) his library at the Inner Temple to John Glynne [q.v.], recorder of London, afterwards chief justice. He saved himself from sequestration by rendering assistance to the parliamentary forces at the siege of Aberystwith Castle (November to December 1646), but his name was nevertheless inserted in the list of delinquents (29 June 1648). At the king's request he was assigned by parliament (29–31 Aug. 1648) as one of his advisers

during the negotiations at Newport. He afterwards suffered a term of imprisonment —cause and duration uncertain—which was intermitted in 1650 for three months, during which he had leave (license of the council of state dated 22 July) to reside in London for the benefit of his health. On 18 Dec. 1656 he was authorised to resume practice at the bar; but, scrupling to recognise the government, he remained in retirement until the Restoration.

Declining the seat on the bench then offered him by Clarendon, Vaughan was appointed about July 1660 steward of Mevennydd and other royal manors in Cardiganshire. Returned for that county to the pensionary parliament, he early distinguished himself as a leader of the country party. He was the principal opponent of the transference of the three years' limit from the duration to the intermission of parliaments (31 March 1664–5), and made an ingenious but unsuccessful attempt to enervate by amendment the new test imposed on dissenting ministers in the same year (Burnet, *Own Time*, fol. i. 225). In 1667 (October to December) he stood forth as one of the most zealous and determined of the promoters of the impeachment of his former friend Clarendon. He presided in the spring of 1668 over the committee charged with the collection of precedents bearing on the constitutional questions raised by the cases of Alexander Fitton [q. v.] and Thomas Skinner (1629?–1679) [q. v.], and took a leading part in the conferences with the lords and other proceedings. In the same year he was knighted, invested with the coif, and created chief justice of the common pleas (19–20 May). As such he was ex officio a member of the court of summary jurisdiction charged with the determination of cases between owners and occupiers of tenements in the districts ravaged by the fire of London (19 Car. II, c. 3). In recognition of his services in this capacity, the corporation caused his portrait to be painted by Michael Wright, and placed in Guildhall (1671). By virtue of a special commission Vaughan sat as speaker of the House of Lords in the absence of Lord-keeper Bridgeman, 6–18 Nov. 1669, and 11 March to 4 April 1669–70.

Vaughan died at Serjeants' Inn on 10 Dec. 1674. His remains were interred in the Temple church, where there is a monument to his memory. The portrait of Vaughan mentioned by Evelyn (*Corresp.* ed. Bray, p. 301) as in the Clarendon gallery is now missing. Engraved portraits of him are at the British Museum, and one is prefixed to his 'Reports,' edited from his manuscripts by his son, Edward Vaughan, London, 1677, fol.; 2nd ed. 1706. Three of Vaughan's letters, one dated 12 March 1643–4, the others only 10 and 11 April, are printed in 'Archæologia Cambrensis,' new series, iv. 62–7.

Edward Vaughan (*d.*1688), son of the lord chief justice by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of John Stedman of Cilcennin, Cardiganshire, M.P. for Cardigan 26 Feb. 1678–9 to 28 March 1681, married Letitia, daughter of Sir William Hooker, and had a son John (*b.* about 1670, *d.* 1721), who was created by William III Baron of Fethard, co. Tipperary, and Viscount Lisburne, co. Antrim, and was ancestor of the Earls of Lisburne.

[Life by Edward Vaughan, prefixed to Vaughan's Reports; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1026; Whitelocke's Mem. p. 177; Commons' Journal, iv. 260, ix. 55; Lords' Journal, vii. 656, xii. 261–9, 305–38; Rushworth's Hist. Mem. III. i. 244, ii. 575; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 p. 248, 1656–7 p. 203, 1660–1 p. 141, 1664–5 p. 90, 1667 pp. 142, 406; Cal. Committee for Compounding, 1642–56, ii. 894; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Letters of Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis (Camden Soc.), p. 27; Bishop Cosin's Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), ii. 276, 278; Harl. MS. 4931, f. 126; Addit. MSS. 21507, 22883, f. 97; Stowe MSS. 180 f. 84, 304 ff. 77, 84–6; Hatsell's Prec. (1818), iii. App. ii.; Cobbett's State Trials, vi. 726; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 207; Phillips's Civil War in Wales, p. 355; Cambrian Register, i. 164; Cambrian Quarterly Mag. i. 61; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 4th ed. iii. 369; Brief Memoirs of the Judges whose portraits are preserved in Guildhall (1791); Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Evelyn's Diary; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 952; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, p. 110; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Nicholas's Annals of the Counties and County Families of Wales; Peerage of Ireland, 1768; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] J. M. R.

VAUGHAN, Sir JOHN (1748?–1795), lieutenant-general, born in 1747 or 1748, was a younger son of Wilmot Vaughan, third viscount Lisburne, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Watson of Berwick-on-Tweed. He entered the service in the old 52nd regiment, or Colonel Pawlett's 9th regiment of marines, from which on 9 April 1748 he was transferred to a cornetcy in the 10th dragoons. He became lieutenant in the regiment on 10 Dec. 1751, captain-lieutenant on 5 Jan. 1754, and captain on 28 Jan. 1755. With the 10th dragoons he served in England and Scotland, and in Germany during part of the seven years' war. He left the

regiment on 15 Oct. 1759, and obtained a majority in the army. He was at this time entrusted with the raising of a regiment of light infantry for service in North America, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of it on 12 Jan. 1760. This regiment, known as the 94th (or the royal Welsh volunteers), he accompanied to North America, and served with it until the following year, when he accompanied the expedition under Major-general Robert Monckton [q. v.], destined for the attack on the French West Indian islands. In command of a division of grenadiers he distinguished himself at the capture of Martinique, and was honourably mentioned in Monckton's despatch of 9 Feb. 1762.

On 25 Nov. 1762 he was removed from the 94th, which was about to be disbanded, to the command of the 46th foot, with which he served in North America. In 1767 the regiment returned home, and was quartered in Ireland. On 25 May 1772 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and on 11 May 1775 obtained the colonelcy of the 46th foot. On the outbreak of the war with the American colonists he proceeded to America with the reinforcements under the command of Lord Cornwallis, and was granted the local rank of major-general, dated 1 Jan. 1776. He led the grenadiers of the army at the battle of Brooklyn or Long Island; and was present at the battle of White Plains, where he was wounded in the thigh. At the end of the year he went home to England with Lord Cornwallis, but returned to America in 1777, on 29 Aug. of which year he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He accompanied Major-general Sir Henry Clinton's expedition up the North River, and commanded the right column at the attack on Fort Montgomery in October 1777. His horse was killed by a cannon-shot when he was dismounting to lead the attack on foot, which he conducted with great gallantry. He was particularly mentioned in Sir Henry Clinton's orders on 9 Oct. 1777, in these words: 'Fort Montgomery is henceforth to be distinguished by the name of Fort Vaughan, in memory of the intrepidity and noble perseverance which Major-general Vaughan showed in the assault of it.' He was present at the landing and burning of Æsopus, and commanded the advance of the army at the reduction of Verplank's Neck and Stoney Point on the Hudson River. At the end of 1779 he returned to England, and was appointed governor of Fort William, and in the following year governor of Berwick, an appointment worth 600*l.* a year, which he retained for life.

In December 1779 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands, and in 1781, in that capacity, took part with Admiral Rodney in the attempt on the island of St. Vincent. The expedition, however, was a failure. The reports as to the damage done by a hurricane turned out to have been grossly exaggerated. The fortifications were found intact, and far too strong to be taken except by regular siege, for which the general had neither men nor battering train. After a few days' stay on shore the soldiers were re-embarked, and the squadron returned to Gros Islet Bay.

Owing to a variety of causes, Holland had been drawn into the war, and orders, dated 20 Dec., came to Rodney and Vaughan to seize the island of St. Eustatius. On 30 Jan. 1782 Vaughan, with a force of about two thousand men, sailed in the fleet under Rodney from Gros Islet Bay. St. Eustatius was surrounded on 3 Feb., summoned, and taken at once. In connection with the capture of the island, Rodney's and Vaughan's conduct was afterwards the subject of a severe attack in parliament, and they were charged with confiscating the goods and property of the inhabitants and with making a fortune out of them. Vaughan, who was M.P. for Berwick from 1774 until his death, defended himself from his place in the House of Commons. In the debate on a motion for an inquiry into the whole circumstances, he declared upon his honour, and expressed his anxiety to confirm it upon oath, that neither directly nor indirectly, by fair means or foul, had he made a single shilling by the business. The motion was lost by 163 votes to 84. Vaughan also sat in the Irish parliament for St. Johnstown from 1776 till 1783.

On 20 Nov. 1782, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and was created a knight of the Bath in 1792. He died suddenly at Martinique on 3 June 1795, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, when serving as commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands. He was unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. 1782 and 1795; London Gazette and annual Army Lists; Hannay's Life of Rodney; Stedman's Hist. of the American War; Historical Record of the 46th Regiment.]

R. H.

VAUGHAN, Sir JOHN (1769–1839), judge, third son of James Vaughan, M.D. of Leicester, by Hester, daughter of John Smalley, alderman of the same place, was born on 11 Feb. 1769. Sir Charles Richard Vaughan [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Rugby school and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Queen's College on 17 Oct. 1785, and was

created D.C.L. on 10 June 1834. Admitted on 11 Feb. 1786, he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 30 June 1791. He chose the common-law side, and went the midland circuit, where his address in managing common juries early secured him a lead, and on 14 Feb. 1798 he was made recorder of Leicester. A strong supporter of Pitt, he threw himself with zeal into the movement for raising funds by public subscription to sustain the war with France. On 14 Feb. 1799 he was made serjeant-at-law. To Queen Charlotte he was appointed solicitor-general on 1 May 1814, and attorney-general in 1816 (Trinity vacation). In the latter year (Easter term) he was advanced to the rank of king's serjeant. As such he conducted the case for the crown in the prosecution of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] on 23 March 1820. He also led for the crown in the prosecution at the Warwick assizes (3–4 Aug. 1821) of the Birmingham reformers (Edmonds and others) for seditious conspiracy. On 24 Feb. 1827 he succeeded to the seat on the exchequer bench vacant by the resignation of Sir Robert Graham [q. v.] On 24 Nov. 1828 he was knighted, and on 30 June 1831 he was sworn of the privy council. On 27 April 1834 he was transferred to the court of common pleas. Vaughan was one of the judges to whom, in the case of Harding *v.* Pollock, on appeal to the House of Lords in 1829, was referred the moot point whether the right of appointing clerks of the peace for a county was vested in the *custos rotulorum* of the county or in the crown, and on 18 May gave his opinion in favour of the crown. He was also consulted by the committee of privileges in the Camoys peerage case in 1839 as to the rules regulating the determination of abeyances, and concurred in the judgment delivered by Chief-justice Tindal. He died at his seat, Eastbury Lodge, near Watford, Hertfordshire, on 25 Sept. 1839. His remains were interred in the burial-ground belonging to the parish of Wistow, Leicestershire. A mural tablet to his memory was placed in Wistow church by his brother, Sir Henry Halford [q. v.] His portrait, by Pickersgill, is in the Leicester town-hall; another is at Wistow Hall.

Vaughan married twice: first, on 20 Dec. 1803, Augusta (*d.* 1813), second daughter of Henry Beauchamp, twelfth baron St. John of Bletsho; secondly, on 4 Aug. 1823, Louisa (*d.* 1860), eldest daughter of Sir Charles William Rouse-Boughton, bart., widow of St. Andrew, thirteenth baron St. John of Bletsho. By his first wife he was father of Henry Halford Vaughan [q. v.], of another son, and four daughters; by his second wife a son and a daughter.

[Foster's Baronetage, 'Halford,' and Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'St. John;' Rugby School Reg. 1881, p. 46; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1823 ii. 272, 1839 ii. 648; Legal Observer, xix. 33; Munk's Life of Sir Henry Halford, p. 8; Walton's Random Recollections of the Midland Circuit, pp. 12–14; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. pt. ii. p. 453; Arnould's Memoir of Lord Denman, i. 58, ii. 2; Royal Kalendar, 1815 p. 137, 1817 p. 137; Greville Memoirs, Geo. IV–Will. IV, ii. 155; Macdonell's State Trials, i. 7, 46, 788, ii. 346, iii. 12, 91; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

VAUGHAN, RICE (*fl.* 1650), legal writer, was the son and heir of Henry Vaughan of Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 13 Aug. 1638 (Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*). In 1651 he published, with a dedication to parliament, 'A Plea for the Common Laws of England' (London, 16mo), a pamphlet in answer to 'A Good Work for a Good Magistrate,' published by Hugh Peters [q. v.] He died in or shortly before 1672, in which year his 'Practica Walliæ,' a guide to the practice of an attorney in the Welsh courts, was published posthumously, London, 12mo.

He was also the author of 'A Discourse of Coin and Coinage,' published in 1675 (London, 12mo), and edited by his relative, Henry Vaughan, who is identified in the British Museum 'Catalogue' with Henry Vaughan 'Silurist' [q. v.] It is a brief but somewhat interesting treatise on the origin of money, the debasement of coinage, and the relations of the precious metals.

[Vaughan's Works in Brit. Mus.] W. W.

VAUGHAN, RICHARD (1550?–1607), bishop successively of Bangor, Chester, and London, born about 1550 at Nyffryn in Llyn, Carnarvonshire, was second son of Thomas ap Robert Vychan or Vaughan of that place, by his wife, a member of the Griffin family (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitation*, ii. 183). He was related to John Aylmer, bishop of London, and it was probably through his influence that Vaughan was sent to Cambridge. He matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College on 16 Nov. 1569, and had as tutor John Becon [q. v.] On 6 Nov. 1573 he was admitted a scholar on the Lady Margaret's foundation; he graduated B.A. in 1573–4, M.A. in 1577, B.D. before 1588, and was created D.D. in 1589 (Baker, *St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 254–5). Soon after graduating M.A Vaughan became chaplain to Bishop Aylmer,

and on 22 April 1578 he was admitted to the living of Chipping Ongar, Essex (*Lansd. MS.* 983, f. 60). On 24 Nov. 1580 he was presented to the rectory of Little Canfield, in the same county, and on 18 Nov. 1583 was collated to the prebend of Holborn in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.*; Hennessy, *Nov. Rep. Eccl.* p. 2). In 1584 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and on 26 Oct. 1588 was appointed archdeacon of Middlesex. On 17 April 1591 Aylmer recommended Vaughan for a residentiary canonry in St. Paul's, which he does not appear to have secured (*Lansd. MS.* 68, art. 24); but on 19 Feb. 1591–2 he was collated by Aylmer to the rectory of Great Dunmow; on 29 Aug. 1592 he was admitted to the rectory of Moreton, Essex (*ib.* 983, f. 61); in 1593 to the canonry of Combe in Wells Cathedral; and in 1594 to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex. He was also chaplain to the queen and to Lord-keeper Puckering. In the latter year he was mentioned for promotion to the see of Llandaff (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 561, v. 18), but on 22 Nov. 1595 was elected bishop of Bangor, and in the following year became archdeacon of Anglesey. Essex and his friends proposed his translation to Salisbury (*Lansd. MS.* 983, f. 61) on Bishop Coldwell's death in 1596, but Henry Cotton [q. v.] was preferred, and in 1597 Vaughan was translated to the bishopric of Chester, being enthroned on 10 Nov. On 31 Jan. following he was commissioned to determine ecclesiastical causes in his diocese, and the prevalence of recusancy gave him trouble (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601 passim). In 1604 James I promoted Vaughan to the bishopric of London in succession to Bancroft; he was enthroned on 26 Dec. In January following he was summoned to a conference to consider the scandal caused by the sale of church livings (*ib.* 1603–10, p. 189); his tenure of the bishopric was marked by the deprivation and silencing of extreme puritans, but, according to John Chamberlain, Vaughan's measures were taken with such wisdom and temperance as to earn him commendations 'even among that faction,' and the reputation of being 'the most sufficient man of that coat.'

Vaughan died of apoplexy on 30 March 1607, and was buried in Bishop Kemp's chapel in St. Paul's Cathedral. An inscription to his memory was destroyed in the fire of 1666. A portrait of Vaughan is in the University galleries at Oxford (*Cat. Pictures*, 1796, p. 12), and another, ascribed to Cornelius Janssen, is in the library at Fulham Palace. Engraved portraits are given in Holland's 'Herωologia' and Fre-herus's 'Theatrum.' He had three sons and six daughters, of whom Elizabeth married Thomas Mallory, dean of Chester, and was mother of Thomas Mallory [q. v.]

Vaughan is said to have drawn up the Lambeth articles for Archbishop Whitgift in 1594 (Heylyn, *Laud*, p. 193), and to have published in 1573 two Latin poems on Sir John Pryse's 'Historiæ Britannicæ Defensio.' He assisted William Morgan (1540?–1604) [q. v.] in his translation of the Bible into Welsh; a Latin letter to the University of Cambridge, dated 29 Dec. 1604, is printed in Heywood and Wright's 'Transactions,' ii. 217, and an answer to an address on behalf of the French and Dutch churches in London in Strype's 'Annals,' iv. 395.

[In Harl. MS. 6495, art. 6, is an account of Vaughan by his kinsman John Williams [q. v.], archbishop of York, entitled Vaughanus redivivus sive . . . Richardi Vaughani . . . vita atque obitus. See also Lansdowne MSS. 68 art. 24, 445 f. 34, 983 ff. 60–1; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1595–1610 passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. iv–vi.; Owen's Epigrams, ii. 23, 24, iv. 92; Strype's Works (general index); Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Athenæ; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Newcourt's Repert.; Hennessy's Novum Repert. pp. 2, 9, 30, 383; Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll. i. 204, 254–5, ii. 664–5; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Cooper's Athenæ, ii. 450–2, and other authorities there cited.] A. F. P.

VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second Earl of Carbery (1600?–1686), was the eldest son of John Vaughan, first earl, of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Gelly Meyrick [q. v.] The family claimed descent from Bleddyn ab Cynvyn, prince of Powys (cf. Robert Vaughan, *Brit. Antiq. Revived*, 1662, pp. 40–3, correcting Enderbie's *Cambria Triumphans*, iii. 2). The first to settle at Golden Grove and to build the house there was John Vaughan, whose son Walter (*d.* 1598) greatly strengthened the position of the family by marrying for his first wife Katherine, second daughter of Griffith Rhys of Dynevor, who was the son of Rhys ap Griffith (ap Sir Rhys ap Thomas [q. v.]), by Katherine, daughter of Thomas, duke of Norfolk. His second wife was Letitia, daughter of Sir John Perrot [q. v.], and afterwards wife of Arthur, lord Chichester [q. v.] He left, besides other issue, Sir Henry Vaughan (1587?–1659?) (q. v.] and William Vaughan (1577–1641) q. v.] He was succeeded by his eldest son John Vaughan (1572?–1634), afterwards first Earl of Carbery, who, along with his brother William, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 4 Feb. 1591–2, served under

the Earl of Essex in his Irish campaign in 1599, and on 30 July was knighted by Essex; but both honours were subsequently disallowed by Elizabeth. He entered at the Middle Temple November 1596, was M.P. for Carmarthenshire in 1601 and 1620–2, and was comptroller of the household to Charles I while Prince of Wales, in which capacity he accompanied him to Spain in 1623 (Sir R. Wynn's 'Account of the Journey' in HEARNE'S *Vita Ricardi II*; *Epistolæ Hoelianæ*, ed. Jacobs, p. 171). After the death of his first wife he married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer [q. v.], the 'Travailer,' of Wingham, Kent, by whom he had no issue. He was created Baron Vaughan of Mullingar on 29 July 1621, and Earl of Carbery (both in the peerage of Ireland) on 5 Aug. 1628. James Howel styles him, presumably by mistake, as 'my lord of Carlingford' in a letter addressed to him on 1 March 1625 (op. cit. p. 225). He died 6 May 1634, and was buried at Llandeilo Fawr.

Richard Vaughan, his eldest and only surviving son, who succeeded him as second Earl of Carbery, must have been born about 1600. He seems to have travelled abroad, for James Howel says that he and young Vaughan were 'comrades and bedfellows' in Madrid 'many months together,' presumably in 1622 (op. cit. p. 171). He was knighted at the coronation of Charles I in February 1625–6, was M.P. for Carmarthenshire 1624–9, was admitted a member of Gray's Inn 15 Feb. 1637–8 (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 216), and was nominated by the commons in February 1641–2 to be lord lieutenant in command of the proposed militia in the counties of Carmarthen and Cardigan (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*, i. 96). On 25 Oct. 1643 he was created at Oxford an English peer as Baron Vaughan of Emlyn in Carmarthenshire, and was one of the royalist peers who at this time addressed a letter from Oxford to the council of Scotland dissuading that country from lending their support to the parliamentary party (CLARENDON, *Hist.* ed. Macray, vii. 288).

On the outbreak of the civil war Carbery was appointed (before the end of 1642) lieutenant-general of the royal army in the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke (for his instructions, dated 25 March 1642–3, see *Harl. MS.* 6852; cf. CARTE, *Ormonde*, v. 503), to which was added on 17 Nov. 1643 the governorship of Milford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s. a. p. 499, cf. pp. 478, 488, 498). Being popular in Pembrokeshire as a grandson of Sir Gelly Meyrick, he easily secured the adherence of the whole of his district, excepting the town of Pembroke (PHILLIPS, i. 173–6, ii. 82–5), but in March 1643–4 he was defeated and driven out of Pembrokeshire by Major-general Rowland Laugharne [q. v.] Being blamed for his defeat, which some attributed to 'a suspected natural cowardize, others to a designe to be overcome' (manuscript circa 1660, printed in *Cambrian Register*, i. 164), though, according to another account, it was his uncle, Sir Henry Vaughan [q. v.], who was guilty of cowardice, Carbery resigned his command, was replaced by Gerard, and ceased to take any active part on the royalist side (PHILLIPS, ii. 157; cf. WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 30–1).

Meanwhile the House of Commons had, on 19 April 1643, resolved on his impeachment. On 27 April 1644 he was ordered to pay 160*l.* to the committee for compounding (*Cal. of Proceedings*), and on 17 Nov. 1645 he was assessed as a delinquent at 4,500*l.* Laugharne had, however, given him a promise of pardon, and on 18 Nov. wrote on his behalf to the speaker. The parliamentary committee for Pembrokeshire, on the other hand, sent from Carmarthen on 29 Nov. to the committee for compounding a series of charges against Carbery, describing him as 'a merciless oppressor of the commons' in his district, and alleging that he had packed and intimidated the grand jury at Carmarthen so as to get 2,600*l.* of the country's money sequestered to himself, and had 'cherished the troubles to make commoditie thereof' (the letter and articles are printed in an abusive pamphlet called *The Earle of Carberyes Pedegree*, 1646). Carbery himself appears to have proceeded to London with the view of 'making all the friends he could to get him off' (*ib.*), and eventually the House of Commons agreed, on 16 Feb. 1645–6, to remit his delinquency, the formal ordinance to that effect being passed 26 Jan. 1646–7, and the discharge of his assessment being finally ordered on 9 April 1647. It is said that he alone of all the king's party in the western counties of South Wales escaped sequestration, and this exceptional treatment is explained by a contemporary (*Cambrian Register*, loc. cit.) as due to 'the correspondence he kept with the then Earl of Essex, and manie great services done by him to the parliament during his generalship, which was then evidenced to the parliament by Sir John Meyrick,' who was a cousin of Carbery's mother, 'and by certificate from several of the parliament's generalls in his behalfe' (cf. also *Cal. of*

Proc. of Comm. for Advance of Money, p. 637, and *Commons' Journals*, and PHILLIPS, i. 385–6).

In the spring of 1648, when Poyer refused to disband his troops in South Wales, Carbery not only declined to support him, but loyally cast his influence on the side of parliament (PHILLIPS, i. 398, ii. 353). There is, however, a local tradition (first given in CARLISLE'S *Topogr. Dict.* 1811, s.v. 'Llanfihangel Aberbythych;' cf. REES, *Beauties of S. Wales*, 1815, p. 326; and *Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. x. 170) that in May of that year Cromwell, on his way to besiege Pembroke Castle, 'came suddenly across the country with a troop of horse to Golden Grove,' with the view of seizing Carbery, who just succeeded in escaping before his arrival. Lady Carbery (whose great piety has been recorded by Jeremy Taylor) is then said to have influenced Cromwell so strongly as to produce in him a warm regard for her family, evidenced by his sending to the earl a few years later 'several stagges to furnish his park at Golden Grove' (*Cambrian Register*, loc. cit.)

Carbery is, however, less celebrated as a man of action than as the patron who for many years gave hospitable shelter to Jeremy Taylor at Golden Grove. Here Taylor wrote, among other works, 'The Great Exemplar,' the third part of which was, in the first edition (1649), dedicated to Frances, lady Carbery (on whose death in 1650 he preached a 'Funeral Sermon'), while in the third edition another dedication was added to her successor, Carbery's third wife. To Carbery himself he dedicated a course of fifty-two sermons delivered at Golden Grove, his 'Holy Living' and 'Holy Dying' (1650–1), and the 'Manual of Devotions,' to which, by way of further compliment to his patron, he gave the title of 'Golden Grove' (1655).

When the court of the marches was re-established at Ludlow at the Restoration, Carbery became its lord president, and in virtue of that office was lord lieutenant of all the counties in Wales. He appointed Samuel Butler (1612–1680) [q.v.] as his secretary, and made him also steward of Ludlow Castle, where Butler appears to have written the first part of 'Hudibras.' The court never regained its former administrative importance, though Carbery seems to have paid close attention to its business (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660 et seq.; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 88), and successfully asserted its jurisdiction in some matters over even the four English shires of the marches (*ib.* 5th Rep. App. p. 338; cf. DINELEY, *Beaufort Progress*, ed. 1888, introd. p. xviii). He continued lord president till 1672, when he was removed from office, partly owing to his maltreatment of his servants and tenants at Dryslwyn, near Golden Grove, some of whom had 'theyr eares cut of, and one his tongue cut out, and all dispossessd' (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 76; cf. SPURRELL, *Carmarthen*, p. 118). A contemporary described him, probably with much justice, as 'a fit person for the highest publique employment, if integrity and courage were not suspected to be often faylinge him' (*Cambr. Register*, loc. cit.) He died on 3 Dec. 1686 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 379, puts his death somewhat earlier in the year).

Carbery was thrice married. His first wife was Bridget, daughter and heiress of Thomas Lloyd of Llanllyr, Cardiganshire (MEYRICK, *Cardiganshire*, p. 243). His second wife, whose piety has been eulogised by Jeremy Taylor, was Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir John Altham [see ALTHAM, SIR JAMES] of Oxhey, Hertfordshire. She died on 9 Oct. 1650, and in July 1652 Carbery married, for his third wife, Lady Alice Egerton, daughter of John, first earl of Bridgwater. She was a pupil of Henry Lawes [q. v.], Milton's friend, who in 1653 dedicated his 'Ayres and Dialogues' to her and her sister Mary, the wife of Lord Herbert of Cherbury. It has been popularly supposed that Milton's 'Comus' was founded upon an incident which once befell her; but the tradition probably arose from her having represented the Lady in the mask when it was performed at Ludlow (MASSON, *Milton*, ii. 227–33; cf. JOHNSON, *Life of Milton*).

All Carbery's surviving issue was by his second wife. Francis, the eldest son, who was M.P. for Carmarthenshire from 1661 till his death, married in 1653 Rachel Wriothesley, afterwards wife of Lord William Russell [q. v.], but died in 1667 without issue, before his father, who was therefore succeeded by his second son,

JOHN VAUGHAN, third and last EARL OF CARBERY (1640–1713). He was probably educated at home under Jeremy Taylor and William Wyatt [q. v.], and subsequently at Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 23 July 1656, proceeding thence to the Inner Temple, where he was admitted in 1658. He was knighted in April 1661, sat as M.P. for the borough of Carmarthen 1661–1679, and for the county 1679–81 and 1685–7. He was appointed governor of Jamaica, and sailed out thither early in December 1674, in company with Henry Morgan [q. v.] the buccaneer, who had also received a commission to be lieutenant-general of the island. Vaughan is said to have 'made haste to grow

as rich as his government would let him,' and was charged with selling even his own servants. He was superseded by the Earl of Carlisle in March 1678 (Oldmixon, *British Empire in America*, 1708, ii. 278–81; cf. Bridges, *Annals of Jamaica*, i. 273–81. Papers relating to his administration are among the Marquis of Bath's manuscripts: see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 190, 4th Rep. p. 237). He succeeded his brother in the courtesy title of Lord Vaughan in 1667, and his father as third Earl of Carbery in 1686.

Like several other members of the family, he had a taste for literature. Besides being president of the Royal Society (1686–9), he was one of Dryden's earliest patrons, from as early as 1664, and wrote some commendatory verses which are prefixed to his 'Conquest of Granada' (1670–2). In August 1678 the poet in turn dedicated to Vaughan, who had then just returned from Jamaica, one of his coarsest poems, 'Limberham' (Scott, *Dryden*, vi. 6). Pepys describes him as 'one of the lewdest fellows of the age, worse than Sir Charles Sedley' [q. v.] (*Diary*, ed. 1848, iv. 265). He was also one of Charles II's most servile courtiers, and pressed savagely for Clarendon's impeachment in 1667 (*ib.* p. 357; Ranke, *Hist. of England*, iii. 451). In 1679 he took part in the debate on securing the protestant religion (*ib.* iv. 82). He lived chiefly at a house (since called Gough House) which he had built at Chelsea (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 90). He was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and a 'very fine' portrait of him by Sir Godfrey Kneller, which used to be hung up in the club, was engraved by Cooper (for 'Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club,' p. 124), and is now in the possession of W. R. Baker, esq., of Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 69).

He was thrice married, but died on 12 Jan. 1712–13 without male heir, when the barony of Vaughan and the Irish honours became extinct. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of George Savile, first marquis of Halifax [q. v.], who died in childbirth in 1689 (Luttrell, i. 212, 560), he had an only daughter and heiress, Anne, who married, in 1713, Charles Paulet or Powlett, third duke of Bolton [q.v.], but died without issue on 20 Sept. 1751, leaving the Vaughan estates, by this time the largest in West Wales, to her kinsman, John Vaughan of Torcoed (*d.* 1765), whose grandson in 1804 bequeathed them, out of personal affection, to his friend John Campbell, first baron Cawdor, in whose descendants they are still vested.

There are numerous portraits of this family preserved at Derwydd, Carmarthenshire, in the possession of Alan Stepney-Gulston, esq., who is descended from a younger brother of the first Earl of Carbery. They include a portrait of the third earl, painted by Guest in 1703; a mezzotint engraving by Faber (1733), after Kneller; and a painting, after the school of Mignard, of the last Lady Carbery. There are at Golden Grove over twenty other portraits of various members of the Vaughan family, including three of the second earl, while some other heirlooms are in the possession of the representatives of the Duke of Bolton.

The present barony of Carbery is a new and independent creation, dating from 1715, and conferred on a family named Evans, originally sprung from Carmarthenshire (Jones, *Brecknockshire*, ii. 669, and Corrigenda), and said to be 'not very distantly related to the Vaughans' (*Kit-Cat Memoirs*, loc. cit.)

[In addition to the authorities cited see, as to the pedigree of the family, Burke's Extinct Peerage (s.v. 'Vaughan'), p. 546, and Landed Gentry, ed. 1868 (sub nom. 'Watkins, Penoyre'), p. 1620, Golden Grove Book of Manuscript Pedigrees, deposited by Earl Cawdor at the Record Office; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. 1887, pp. 106–7; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, 2nd edit. pp. 217, 259, 264, 936; Sir Thomas Phillipps's Carmarthenshire Pedigrees, p. 1; and cf. Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. xii. 201, 220–38, and 273–88, and 5th ser. x. 168. Most of the contemporary papers relating to the part taken by Carbery in the civil war are printed in Phillips's Civil War in Wales and the Marches, vol. ii., and Fenton's Pembrokeshire, App. p. 7 (cf. pp. 194, 443), and are summarised in Laws's Little England beyond Wales, pp. 320–32, cf. 337. See also Commons' Journals, iii. 52, iv. 365, 444, v. 64, 104; Lords' Journals, viii. 184, 198–9, 706–7; Cambrian Journal (for 1861), viii. 17 et seq.; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire, i. 377–9, ii. 30; Clive's History of Ludlow, pp. 184, 290; Some Notices of the Stepney Family, by Robert Harrison (privately printed, 1870), pp. 9–13, 28, 30; Williams's Parliamentary Hist. of Wales, pp. 44–6; information kindly supplied by Alan Stepney-Gulston, esq., Derwydd, and Alcuin C. Evans, esq., Carmarthen.] D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, ROBERT (1592–1667), Welsh antiquary, was the only son of Howel Vychan ap Gruffydd ap Hywel of Gwengraig, near Dolgelly, and his wife Margaret, second daughter of Edward Owen of Hengwrt, a son of 'Baron' Lewis Owen (*d.* 1555) [q. v.] On Hywel's acquisition of Hengwrt (by purchase, not by marriage—see *Byegones* for 1872, p. 99), it became the seat of the family. Robert was born in 1592, and on 4 Dec. 1612 matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of Oriel College. He left without taking a degree, and spent the rest of his life at Hengwrt in studious retirement,

holding aloof from the political struggles of his day. By his marriage with Catherine, daughter of Gruffydd Nanney of Nannau, he had four sons: Hywel, who succeeded him at Hengwrt and was sheriff of Merioneth in 1671–2 (*Kalendars of Gwynedd*); Ynyr, Hugh, and Gruffydd. It was in a later generation that the estates of Hengwrt and Nannau became united. Vaughan died on 16 May 1667, and was buried at Dolgelly. He was a diligent collector of Welsh manuscripts, and to his own collection at Hengwrt was added before his death that of John Jones of Gelli Lyfdy, near Caerwys, in virtue of an arrangement between the two that the survivor should become possessed of the manuscripts of both. This joint collection, numbering many hundreds of manuscripts, has been preserved intact to the present day, passing in 1859, on the death of the last of the Vaughans, to the Wynnes of Peniarth, near Towyn, where it is now kept. It includes the 'Black Book of Carmarthen' and the 'Book of Taliesin,' two of the 'four ancient books of Wales.' Among the manuscripts are transcripts and some original tracts by Vaughan, but the only work he printed was 'British Antiquities Revived' (Oxford, 1662), an attempt to establish, against South Welsh objectors, the view put forward by Powel in his 'Historie of Cambria' as to the supremacy enjoyed by the princes of North Wales over those of Powys and the south. A second edition of this, with an introductory memoir of the author, appeared at Bala in 1834.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 227, 237; Hist. of Powys Fadog, vi. 22, 411, iv. 292–3; Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. v. 234 (1859). Catalogues of the Hengwrt MSS. are to be found in the Cambrian Register, vol. iii., the Transactions of the Cymrodorion Society for 1843, and Archæologia Cambrensis for 1869, 1870, and 1871.] J. E. L.

VAUGHAN, ROBERT (1795–1868), congregationalist divine, of Welsh descent, was born in the west of England on 14 Oct. 1795. His parents belonged to the established church. He had no early advantages of education, but showed a taste for historical reading, one of his first purchases being a copy of Ralegh's 'History of the World.' He came under the influence of William Thorp (1771–1833), independent minister at Castle Green, Bristol, who trained him for the ministry. From Thorp he caught his early style of preaching, which was declamatory with much action. While still a student he was invited (1819) by the independent congregation, Angel Street, Worcester, accepted the call in April, and was ordained on 4 July, among his ordainers being William Jay [q. v.] and John Angell James [q. v.] He soon became popular, and in March 1825 accepted a call to Hornton Street, Kensington, in succession to John Leifchild [q. v.] By his 'Life and Opinions of John de Wycliffe, D.D., illustrated principally from his unpublished Manuscripts' (1828, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1831, 2 vols.), and his 'Memorials of the Stuart Dynasty' (1831, 8vo), he gained some repute as an historical writer. In 1834 he was appointed to the chair of history in University College, London (then known as the London University), and published his introductory lecture 'On the Study of General History,' 1834, 8vo. In the same year he delivered the 'congregational lecture,' a series of disquisitions on the 'Causes of the Corruption of Christianity,' 1834, 8vo. His connection with the London University brought him into relations with the whig leaders, and increased his influence as a preacher, drawing to his services persons of social position. In 1836 he received the diploma of D.D. from Glasgow University. He continued his historical labours on the 'Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell,' 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, and 'The History of England under the House of Stuart . . . 1603–88,' 1840, 8vo.

In 1843 he succeeded Gilbert Wardlaw as president and professor of theology in the Lancashire Independent College, removed (26 April) to new buildings at Whalley Range, Manchester. He published his inaugural discourse on 'Protestant Nonconformity,' 1843, 8vo. Dissatisfied with the tone of the 'Eclectic Review,' which, under the editorship of Thomas Price, was favouring the policy of Edward Miall [q. v.], he projected the 'British Quarterly,' bringing out the first number in January 1845. During the twenty years of his editorship he kept it at a high level of intelligence, and while retaining its nonconformist character and its theological conservatism, admitted on other topics a wide range of writers of different schools. Some of his own contributions were collected in 'Essays on History, Philosophy, and Theology,' 1849, 2 vols. 16mo.

In 1846 Vaughan occupied the chair of the congregational union. Returning to the subject of his first publication, he edited, for the Wyclif Society, 'Tracts and Treatises of John de Wycliffe . . . with . . . Memoir,' 1845, 8vo, and published 'John de Wycliffe, D.D.: a Monograph,' 1853, 8vo. In August 1857 the state of his health led him to resign his

presidency of the Lancashire Independent College, when he was succeeded by Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.] After ministering for a short time to a small congregation at Uxbridge, Middlesex, he retired to St. John's Wood, and occupied himself with literary work, publishing 'Revolutions in English History' (1859–63, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1865, 8vo), and taking his part in the nonconformist publications occasioned by the bicentennial of the Uniformity Act of 1662. His tract in reply to George Venables's pamphlet questioning the right of the ejected ministers to a place in the English church bore the title 'I'll tell you: an Answer to "How did they get there?"' (1862, 16mo).

In 1867 he accepted a call to a newly formed congregation at Torquay. Scarcely had he removed thither when he was seized with congestion of the brain. He died at Torquay on 15 June 1868, and was buried there. He married (1822) Susanna Ryall of Melcombe Regis, Dorset, and had several children. Robert Alfred Vaughan [q. v.] was his eldest son. His eldest daughter married Dr. Carl Buch, principal of the Government College at Bareilly, Upper India, who was murdered in 1857 at the outbreak of the Indian mutiny.

Vaughan, whose portrait has been engraved, was a man of striking presence and great platform power. Stoughton describes 'the searching glance from under his knitted brow' and 'his lordly bearing,' which 'created expectations rarely disappointed.' He valued nonconformity as a bulwark of evangelical religion, and did real service to his denomination by extending its literary culture. Besides works specified above and single sermons and speeches, he published: 1. 'The Christian Warfare,' 1832, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on the . . . State of Religious Parties in England,' 1838, 12mo; 1839, 8vo. 3. 'Congregationalism . . . in relation to . . . Modern Society,' 1842, 12mo; two editions. 4. 'The Modern Persecutor Delineated,' 1842, 16mo (anon.) 5. 'The Modern Pulpit,' 1842, 12mo. 6. 'The Age of Great Cities,' 1843, 12mo. 7. 'Popular Education in England,' 1846, 8vo (enlarged from the 'British Quarterly'). 8. 'The Age of Christianity,' 1849, 12mo; 1853, 8vo. 9. 'The Credulities of Scepticism,' 1856, 8vo. 10. 'English Nonconformity,' 1862, 12mo. 11. 'Ritualism in the English Church,' 1866, 8vo. 12. 'The Way to Rest,' 1866, 8vo. 13. 'The Church and State Question' [1867], 8vo. 14. 'The Daily Prayer Book' [1868], 8vo. He edited in 1866 a folio edition of 'Paradise Lost,' with life of Milton.

[Robert Vaughan, a Memorial, 1869 (portrait); Congregational Year-book, 1869; Waddington's Congregational Hist. (1800–50), 1878, pp. 318 seq.; Waddington's Congregational Hist. (1850–1880), 1880, pp. 8 seq.; Stoughton's Religion in England (1800–50), 1884, ii. 278; Cal. of Associated Colleges, 1887, p. 116; Urwick's Nonconformity in Worcester, 1897, pp. 120 seq., 205; Addison's Graduates of Univ. of Glasgow, 1898, p. 622.] A. G.

VAUGHAN, ROBERT ALFRED (1823–1857), author of 'Hours with the Mystics,' eldest child of Robert Vaughan (1795–1868) [q. v.], was born at Worcester on 18 March 1823. He was a seven-months child, reared with difficulty, and never robust, though he reached a handsome manhood. His father began his education, and he entered University College school, London, in 1836 at the age of thirteen. Passing on to University College, he graduated at the age of nineteen (1842) B.A. with classical honours, in London University. He wrote verses, drew landscapes, and thought of taking to art as a profession. But his prevailing tastes were literary, and the life of the lettered divine was congenial to his deeply religious temperament. In 1843 he became a student in the Lancashire Independent College, under his father's presidency. Next year he put forth his first publication, 'The Witch of Endor, and other Poems,' 1844, 12mo, his desire being 'to face criticism early.' His verse shows facility rather than promise. His father set him on reading Origen for an article for the 'British Quarterly;' when published (October 1845) it won the commendations of Sir James Stephen [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] To the 'London University Magazine' he contributed in 1846 a dramatic piece, 'Edwin and Elgiva.'

Having finished his course in Manchester, and become engaged to be married, he spent a session (1846–7) at the university of Halle, coming under the influence of Julius Müller and Tholuck. At this time his mind was somewhat morbidly introspective. The work of his life, he thought, was to be the production of a series of ecclesiastical dramas to illustrate the history of the church. Tholuck directed him to the study of philosophy, which gave tone to his mind. Between June and October 1847 he travelled in Italy with his father. Early in 1848 he became assistant to William Jay [q. v.] at Argyle Chapel, Bath. His preaching was very acceptable to the bulk of the congregation. He expected to be ordained as colleague and successor to Jay, and resigned when difficulties were made about this; his

engagement ended on 24 March 1850. While at Bath he wrote articles for the 'British Quarterly' on Schleiermacher and Savonarola, and projected (March 1849) his work on the mystics.

Accepting a call from Ebenezer Chapel, Steelhouse Lane, Birmingham, he was ordained there on 8 Sept. 1850. The chapel was too large for his physical powers; he suffered from ill-health in the winter of 1851–2, and he overworked himself in his study. He was learning Spanish and Dutch (being already at home in French, German, and Italian) to gain access to the writings of mystics, and was contributing constantly to the 'British Quarterly.' In the autumn of 1854 he visited Glasgow, but declined a call to succeed Ralph Wardlaw [q. v.] He returned home ill, and was laid by for two months with pleurisy. In the spring of 1855 symptoms of pulmonary disease were apparent; he resigned his charge, preaching his last sermon on 24 June. In August he put to press his 'Hours with the Mystics,' published in March 1856, 2 vols. 8vo; an enlarged edition appeared in 1860, edited by his father; a third edition in 1880, edited by his son, Wycliffe Vaughan.

As designed by himself, this series of dialogues, interspersed with studies in narrative form, was meant as a prelude to further work on the whole history of the church; it has proved an introduction, of singular attractiveness and great permanent value, to a class of writers and thinkers never before presented to the English mind in such lifelike tints. The range of the survey is very wide, and the accuracy remarkable; the power of selection and ease of compression exhibit equal grasp and skill, and the setting of the sketches is delightful.

The brief remainder of his life was that of an invalid at Bournemouth, St. John's Wood, and Westbourne Park, London. Yet he was hard at work with his pen, contributing articles to 'Fraser's Magazine' ('Art and History,' October 1857) as well as to the 'British Quarterly.' He died at 19 Alexander Street, Westbourne Park, on 26 Oct. 1857. About 1848 he married the only child of James Finlay of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The portrait prefixed to his 'Essays and Remains,' 1858, 2 vols. 8vo, shows a noble forehead and a flowing mass of curly hair. As preacher his nearsightedness forbade him to use manuscript, nor could he commit to memory what he had written; the quiet grace of his manner accorded with the 'rhythmical sweetness' of his spoken discourse. His conversation was buoyant and full of a quaint humour. His sympathies were catholic; in his essays on imaginative literature, and on phases of thought and action, he is less the critic than the communicator of his own keen enjoyment of his themes. Some of his letters will be found in 'Positive Religion,' 1857, 12mo, edited by Edward White.

[Funeral Sermon, by Stallybrass, 1857; Memoir, by his father, prefixed to Essays and Remains, 1858, also separately, 1864 (enlarged); Biogr. Sketch by J. B. Paton in the Eclectic Review, September 1858; Sibree and Caston's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, p. 185; Urwick's Nonconformity in Worcester, 1897, p. 205.] A. G.

VAUGHAN, ROGER WILLIAM BEDE (1834–1883), catholic archbishop of Sydney, born at Courtfield, near Ross, Herefordshire, on 9 Jan. 1834, was the younger brother of Cardinal Vaughan, being the second son of Colonel John Francis Vaughan of Courtfield, by his first wife, Elizabeth Louisa, daughter of John Rolls of the Hendre, Monmouthshire. At the age of six he was sent to a boarding-school at Monmouth, and in 1851 he entered the Benedictine College of St. Gregory at Downside, near Bath. There he received the Benedictine habit on 12 Sept. 1853, and took the solemn vows of religion on 5 Oct. 1854. Afterwards he was sent to Rome to prosecute his theological studies in the abbey of St. Paul *extra muros*. He was ordained priest by Cardinal Patrizi on 9 April 1859. On his return to England he was placed in charge of the mission at Downside. In November 1861 he was nominated to the professorship of metaphysics and moral philosophy at St. Michael's Priory, Belmont, near Hereford. In July 1862 he was appointed principal of the same priory of St. Michael under the title of cathedral prior of the diocesan chapter of Newport and Menevia. He held the office of prior until his appointment by Pius IX to the titular archbishopric of Nazianzus, as coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, to John Bede Polding [q.v.], first archbishop of Sydney, New South Wales. He was consecrated at Liverpool on 9 March 1873 by Cardinal Manning. On the death of Dr. Polding on 16 March 1877 he entered into full possession of the metropolitan see of Sydney, and he was solemnly invested with the pallium on 13 Jan. 1878. Leaving Australia for a visit to England in 1883, he arrived at Liverpool on 16 Aug., proceeded on the following day to his uncle s at Ince Blundell Hall, Lancashire, where he died suddenly of disease of the heart on 18 Aug. 1883. He was buried in the church at Ince Blundell Hall.

Vaughan was an eloquent preacher and lec-

turer, and acquired a high literary reputation by his elaborate work on: 1. 'The Life and Labours of St. Thomas of Aquin,' 2 vols. London, 1871–2, 8vo, an abridgment of which, by Dom Jerome Vaughan, was published at London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. Among his other works are: 2. 'What does it profit a Man? University Education and the Memorialists. By the Son of a Catholic Country Squire,' 1865. In this he maintained the position that to send Catholic youths to Oxford and Cambridge was sure to result in the loss of the English catholic tradition. 3. 'English Catholic University Education,' in the 'Dublin Review,' October 1867. 4. Introduction to an English translation of Dom Prosper Guéranger's 'Defence of the Roman Church against Father Gratry,' London, 1870, 8vo. 5. 'Ecclesia Christi: Words at the opening of the Second Session of the Fourth Provincial Council of Westminster,' London, 1873, 8vo. 6. Oration on O'Connell, delivered on the occasion of his centenary in August 1875. 7. 'Hidden Springs; or Perils of the Future, and how to meet them,' 1876. 8. 'Pius IX and the Revolution,' 1877. 9. 'Arguments for Christianity,' a series of Lenten lectures, 1879. 10. 'Pastorals and Speeches on Education,' Sydney, 1880. 11. 'Christ's Divinity,' a series of Lenten lectures, 1882.

[Memoir by the Right Rev. J. C. Hedley, D.D., in the Downside Review, January 1884, iii. 1–27 (with portrait), also published separately; McCabe's Twelve Years in a Monastery, 1897, p. 201; Men of the Time, 1879, p. 981; Tablet, July to December 1883, pp. 283, 300, 301, 311.]

T. C.

VAUGHAN, ROWLAND (*fl.* 1640), Welsh writer, was son and heir of John Vaughan of Caer Gai, Merionethshire, who was sheriff of that county in 1613–14 and 1620–1, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Hugh Nanney of Nannau. The Vaughans of Caer Gai were a younger branch of the Vaughans of Llwydiarth, near Llanfyllin (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, i. 227, ii. 291, 294; *History of Powys Fadog*, vi. 113–16). Born towards the end of the sixteenth century, he was for a short time at Oxford (preface to translation of tract by Despagne), probably, as Wood says (*Athenæ Oxon.*), as an inmate of Jesus College, though the name does not seem to be in the matriculation register. By the death of his father he came, in December 1629, into possession of Caer Gai, and in 1642–3 was sheriff of Merioneth. On the outbreak of the civil war he actively espoused the king's cause, and fought as a captain at Naseby (*Gwyliedydd*, iv. 247). In August 1645 his house at Caer Gai, which had been garrisoned for the king, was burnt by a parliamentary force from Montgomeryshire, and the estate given to one of his kinsmen (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. i. 40; Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 342; Edwards, *Traethodau Llenyddol*, p. 295). Vaughan himself was imprisoned in March 1650, soon, however, to be released, for he was nominated on the grand jury of Merioneth in 1652, though he did not serve, owing to the objections of the parliamentary party (*Cambrian Quarterly Magazine*, i. 73; preface to translation of Mayne's *Sermon*). After living for many years in obscurity, he recovered his estates, though not without a protracted lawsuit, at the Restoration, and rebuilt Caer Gai, where he died early in the reign of Charles II. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of Edward Price of Coed Prysg, an estate which adjoined Caer Gai, and had by her four sons —John, Edward, Arthur, and Gabriel—and four daughters, Ellen, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Mary. He was succeeded by his eldest son, John (born in 1616 or 1617), who was sheriff of Merioneth in 1669–70. The estates of Caer Gai and Coed Prysg ultimately passed by sale to the Wynnstay family.

Vaughan was a writer of Welsh verse, and the third edition of 'Carolau a Dyriau Duwiol' (Shrewsbury, 1729) contains eight religious poems which are ascribed to him. In 'Blodeugerdd Cymru' also (Shrewsbury, 1759) a poem of his appears which deplores the evils of the civil war. He is, however, chiefly remembered as a translator into Welsh of manuals of devotion. In 1630 appeared 'Yr Ymarfer o Dduwioldeb' (London), a translation of Bishop Bayly's 'Practice of Piety,' which became remarkably popular, and was reissued in 1656, 1675, 1685, 1700, and 1710. During the Commonwealth period Vaughan was busy at several Welsh translations, all of which, it would seem, were published together in 1658. They were versions of: 1. 'A Catechism, by Archbishop Ussher.' 2. 'A Defence of the Use of the Lord's Prayer, by J. Despagne.' 3. 'A Sermon by Dr. Mayne against Schism,' preached in 1652. 4. 'A Book of Prayers, compiled by Dr. Brough;' with two other works of which the originals are not easily to be identified. His earnestness and industry won for Vaughan the esteem of men of all parties in Wales, but he was not well equipped as a translator, and for the third edition the 'Ymarfer' underwent extensive revision at the hands of Charles Edwards.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Edwards's Traethodau Llenyddol, pp. 292–309; Breese's Kalendars

of Gwynedd; preface to Eos Ceiriog; Rowland's Cambrian Bibliography; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig.] J. E. L.

VAUGHAN, STEPHEN (*d.* 1549), diplomatist, was probably a native of London, and, as he speaks as though he had known Dean Colet, may possibly have been educated at St. Paul's school. Probably his father, who was alive in 1535, was a member of the Mercers' Company, with which the school was connected, and Stephen himself became subsequently a merchant of London. About 1520 he made the acquaintance of Thomas Cromwell, possibly in the course of his mercantile pursuits, and at various times Cromwell seems to have lent him money. In March 1523–4 he was in Cromwell's service, and he rose with the rise of his master. Through Cromwell's influence he was employed by Wolsey to 'write the evidence' for his college at Oxford (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2538, 5787). But he was mainly occupied with commercial pursuits; he was a member of the company of merchant adventurers, and his business relations with Flanders necessitated frequent and prolonged visits to Antwerp. He was frequently entrusted with commissions on behalf of Cromwell and of Henry VIII, and about 1530 became royal agent or king's factor in the Netherlands (Burgon, *Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham*, i. 57). His principal duty was to negotiate loans with the Fuggers, and his salary seems to have consisted in the 'fee penny,' or commission on the accounts he raised.

Vaughan had already adopted the religious views of the English reformers, and in 1529 he complains that John Hutton, the governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, actuated by jealousy, had instigated charges of heresy against him before the bishop of London and Sir Thomas More, and that More continually sought to obtain evidence against him (*ib.* iv. 5823). The influence of Cromwell, who in the will he made in 1529 left Vaughan a hundred marks, protected him, and on Hutton's death about 1534 Vaughan succeeded him as governor of the company. He also became, in succession to Sir John Hackett, president of the factory of English merchants at Antwerp, residing in what was called 'the English House.' In 1531 he was charged by Henry VIII to persuade William Tyndale [q. v.], the translator of the Bible, to retract his heretical opinions and return to England. He had various ineffectual interviews with Tyndale, frequently forwarded early copies of his books to the king, and occasionally succeeded in delaying their publication. His efforts did not satisfy Henry VIII, who thought Vaughan 'bore too much affection towards Tyndale;' Vaughan had also interceded in Latimer's favour when he was cited before convocation in January 1531–2; and fresh charges of heresy were brought against him by one George Constantine in 1532. In reply to these Vaughan wrote an outspoken and courageous protest against Henry's persecution of the reformers. 'Instead of punishments, tortures, and death,' he declared, 'ridding the realm of erroneous opinions . . . let the king be advertised from me that he will prove that it will cause the sect in the end to wax greater, and these errors to be more plenteously sowed in his realm' (*ib.* v. 574). Nevertheless, he was on 6 Aug. 1534 appointed 'to the office of writing the king's books lately held by Thomas Hall, deceased,' with a salary of 20*l.* a year.

In December 1532 Vaughan was sent on a mission to Paris and Lyons, and in August following accompanied Mont on his tour through Germany to report on the political situation in the various states [see Mont, Christopher]. His ignorance of German impaired his usefulness, and after visiting Nuremberg, Cologne, and Saxony, he returned to Antwerp in December, where he sought to effect the capture of William Peto [q. v.], the fugitive friar (cf. Froude, iv. 394). On 10 April 1534 he was appointed a clerk in chancery, an office which did not prevent his residence at Antwerp. In January 1535–6 he was in England, and was sent to watch over Chapuys during his interview with Catherine of Arragon, at Kimbolton, shortly before her death. In the following summer, when again at Antwerp, he made strenuous efforts to save Tyndale from the flames. Soon afterwards he was given a position in the mint, of which he ultimately became under-treasurer (Ruding, *Annals of the Coinage*, i. 66). In 1538 he was sent with Wriothesley and Sir Edward Carne [q. v.] to negotiate respecting the intended marriage of Henry VIII with the Duchess of Milan (the stories in the *Spanish Chron. of Henry VIII*, pp. 89, 93, relative to a similar embassy regarding Anne of Cleves, seem to be fictitious). About the same time he became governor of the merchant adventurers of Bergen, and in 1541 he was sent with Carne to the regent of Flanders to procure the repeal of the restrictions on English commerce. In 1544 he was granted the clerkship of dis-

pensations, and about the same time the priory of St. Mary Spital, Shoreditch (Rymer, xv. 26; Ellis, *Shoreditch*, p. 326). He retained his post as agent in the Netherlands until September 1546, when he returned to England and occupied himself with his business as under-treasurer of the mint. On 26 Oct. 1547 he was returned to parliament for Lancaster.

Vaughan died in London on 25 Dec. 1549. He was twice married: first, to Margery Gwynneth or Guinet, whose brother, John Guinet, clerk, was his executor (*Acts P.C.* ii. 308); and, secondly, to Margery Brinclow, possibly a relative of Henry Brinkelow [q.v.] The second marriage was licensed on 27 April 1546, and apparently took place at Calais, in the chapel of the lord-deputy, Lord Cobham, who at Vaughan's request entertained the bride previous to the ceremony (*Harleian MS.* 283, f. 218). By his first wife Vaughan had three surviving children, two daughters and a son Stephen, who was twelve years old (cf. Venn, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll.* p. 37). Stephen inherited his father's property, consisting of twelve tenements in St. Mary Spital, Shoreditch, three in Watling Street, All Saints, one in St. Benedict's, and one in Westcheap; he was father of Sir Rowland Vaughan, and grandfather of Elizabeth Vaughan, who married Paulet St. John, second son of Oliver St. John, first earl of Bolingbroke [q. v.]

[Vaughan's correspondence is extant in the Record Office, and among the Cottonian and Harleian MSS., especially Nos. 283 and 284, in the British Museum; a 'book' which he wrote and sent to Cromwell, on commercial affairs in the Netherlands, does not seem to have been printed. See also Lansdowne MS. 109, f. 90; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. ii–xv.; State Papers, Henry VIII, 11 vols.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, vol. v. pt. i. pp. 2, 3, 17; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. ii. 141, 171, 200, 206, 208, 215, 221, 281; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 26, 101; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, vols. i. and ii.; London Inquisitions post mortem (Index Library), i. 85–7; Chester's Lond. Marr. Licences; Visit. of London (Harl. Soc.), ii 309; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Tyndale's Works (Parker Soc.), passim; Demaus's Life of Tyndale, ed. 1886; Burgon's Life and Times of Gresham, i. 57–63, 73, 74, 91; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club).]

A. F. P.

VAUGHAN, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1483), soldier, was probably youngest illegitimate son of Sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower, son of Sir Roger Vaughan (*d.* 1415), by an illegitimate daughter of Prior Coch (the redheaded) of the monastery of Abergavenny (Meyrick in Dwnn's *Heraldic Visitation of Wales*, i. 42; Jones, *Brecknockshire*, iii. 506; Nichols, *Grants of Edward V*, p. xv; but cf. *Poems of Lewis Glyn Cothi*, ed. Jones, p. 44). He must be carefully distinguished from the Thomas Vaughan of the true line of Herast who was killed at the battle of Banbury, 1469, and is celebrated by Glyn Cothi (*Poems*, p. 16); from the Sir Thomas Vaughan who distinguished himself at Bosworth (cf. Campbell, *Materials for the History of Henry VII*, ii. 126, 157, 252); and seemingly from a Thomas Vaughan who was master of the ordnance in 1450.

Vaughan was a great warrior in the wars of the roses, taking the Yorkist side. Glyn Cothi (*Poems*, p. 47), writing in 1483, speaks of his having fought eighteen battles for Edward IV. In 1455 he was exempted from an act of resumption; he had then two houses in London. He was attainted, like other Yorkists, in 1459. When Edward became king, Vaughan was made a yeoman of the crown, a squire of the king's body, and then treasurer of the king's chamber. He also held at some time the office of comptroller of the coinage of tin in Cornwall and Devonshire. He was exempted from an act of resumption in 1464, and from an act of apparel in 1482. On 4 Feb. 1470 he was appointed one of the commissioners to deliver the Garter to Charles the Bold. That Edward trusted him entirely may be seen from his having appointed him in 1471 chamberlain and councillor to the young Prince Edward, and he carried the prince in September 1472 at the ceremonial attending the reception of Lewis de Bruges Seigneur de la Gruthuyse at Windsor. He was knighted on Whitsunday 1475. At the time of Edward IV's death, Vaughan was with the young prince at Ludlow, as were Rivers, Grey, Haute, and others. On the journey to London, by order of the council, they were met by Richard and Buckingham, who seized them at Stony Stratford, and hurried them off to the north of England. Vaughan was tried before the Earl of Northumberland and a court probably of northern peers, and executed at Pontefract about 23 June 1483. The matter was managed, doubtless roughly enough, by Sir Richard Radcliffe [q. v.] Vaughan was buried in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory. It is curious that Glyn Cothi, who wrote two odes to him in 1483, thought that he was about to support Richard. But it may be that the words were really addressed to the Sir Thomas Vaughan of the right line, as Jones assumes, which we may accept without following Jones to

the extent of regarding that Sir Thomas as the chamberlain of Edward V.

Vaughan married Alianor or Eleanor, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Arundel of Betchworth, Surrey, and widow of Sir Thomas Browne, under-treasurer of the household to Henry VI. By her he had a daughter Anne, married to Sir John Wogan, and a son Henry, whose son, Sir Thomas, taking the name of Parry, is separately noticed.

[Authorities quoted; More's Life of Richard III, ed. Lumby, p. 18; Polydore Vergil's Hist. Engl. ed. 1557, p. 540; Acts of the Privy Council, vi. 94; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, p. 180; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 5; Lodge's Illustrations of British Hist. i. 302, iii. 388; Cal. of Inquisitions post mortem, Hen. VII, p. 256; Gairdner's Richard III; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. ii.; Markham in Engl. Hist. Rev. vi. 264; Rot. Parl. v. 316, 349, 350, 369, 534, 587, 590, 592, vi. 93, 221.]

W. A. J. A.

VAUGHAN, THOMAS (1622–1666), alchemist and poet, was son of Thomas Vaughan (*d.* 1658) of Llansaintffraed, Breconshire, and was born at Newton or Scethrog in that parish on 17 April 1622. Thomas, with his elder twin-brother, Henry Vaughan 'Silurist' [q. v.], was educated in the first instance under Matthew Herbert, rector of Llangattock (1632–8). On 14 Dec. 1638 Thomas matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1642, and was made fellow of his college. In 1640 he seems to have been presented to the living of St. Bridget's, Breconshire, by a distant relative, Sir George Vaughan of Fullerstone in Wiltshire. He adhered to the royal cause during the civil wars, retired to Oxford, and bore arms for the king. Consequently about 1658 he was accused of 'drunkenness, swearing, and incontinency, being no preacher,' and was apparently deprived of St. Bridget's. He became a devoted student of chemistry, and pursued his researches both in Oxford and afterwards in London under the patronage of Sir Robert Murray (*d.* 1673) [q. v.] He died on 27 Feb. 1665–6 while staying at the rectory of Albury, Oxfordshire. The cause of his death is thought to have been the inhalation of the fumes of mercury upon which he was experimenting. He was buried at Albury on 1 March following. It is apparently his will in Somerset House (53 Mico) which was dated 17 Feb. 1662–3, and proved on 6 March 1665–6. He is there described as 'of Cropredy in Oxfordshire;' his son William was his sole executor. Vaughan married his wife, Rebecca, on 28 Sept. 1651. She died on 16 April 1658 at Mappershall in Bedfordshire, where she was buried on the 26th.

Vaughan was an attached disciple of Cornelius Agrippa, 'to whom in matters of philosophy he acknowledged that, next to God, he owed all that he had' (Wood). In his 'Anthroposophia Theomagica' he speaks of him as

> Nature's apostle and her choice high priest,
> Her mystical and bright evangelist.

With the philosophy of Aristotle he was entirely out of sympathy, and his attitude towards that of Descartes was hostile.

Having made some disparaging remarks in his 'Anima Magica Abscondita' on the 'Psychodia Platonica' of Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.], a controversy between the two authors ensued. More (under the pseudonym of Alazonomastix Philalethes) published in 1650 his 'Observations upon Anthroposophia Theomagica and Anima Magica Abscondita,' in which he accused Vaughan of being a magician, cast a slur on his sense of morality, and resented his treatment of Aristotle and his followers. Vaughan vindicated himself in 'The Man-Mouse taken in a Trap' (1650), and was again answered by More in 'The Second Lash of Alazonomastix' (1651). Vaughan had the last word in 'The Second Wash' (1651). The controversy was characterised by much virulence and petty acridities which accord little with the tone of the rest of Vaughan's writings. Elsewhere in both his prose and verse there is to be discerned a passionate craving for a solution of the mysteries of nature. He himself claimed to be a philosopher of nature and no mere student of alchemy, which in the 'common acceptation' of the term meant no more than 'a torture of metals.' On such mistaken lines he confesses to have wandered in his early efforts. Vaughan's mysticism finds quaint expression in some diurnal jottings which he set down at the back of a manuscript of his in the British Museum, entitled 'Aqua Vitæ; Non Vitis; or the Radical Humiditie of Nature mechanically and magically dissected' (*Addit. MS.* 1741). In these jottings he relates strange dreams and premonitions that had befallen him, and frequently prays for forgiveness for the errors of his past life, especially in connection with 'a certain person with whom I had in former times revelled away many years in drinking.' Vaughan is frequently said to have been a Rosicrucian, but the statement would appear to have been founded on the fact of his having published a translation (by an unknown hand) of the 'Fama,' with a preface of his own (London, 1652). In

his preface he distinctly states that he had no relations with the fraternity, neither did he much desire their acquaintance.

His life and work have made varying impressions. Dibdin, in his notes to Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia' (1808, p. 441), though avoiding any statement of opinion as to the subject-matter of 'Magia Adamica,' considers the style and learning of the author to be admirable, and comments on his predilection for forcible metaphor. Wotton, on the other hand, in his notes to Swift's 'Tale of a Tub' (1867, p. 153), pronounces 'Anthroposophia Magica' to be 'a piece of the most unintelligible fustian that perhaps was ever published in any language.' The first part of Samuel Butler's 'Character of an Hermetic Philosopher' (*Genuine Remains*, ed. Thyer, 1759) is obviously drawn from Vaughan, as are some traits in the character of Ralph in 'Hudibras' (edit. 1761, p. 19). Vaughan's verses, both English and Latin, are tinged with genuine poetic feeling.

His published works appeared almost entirely under the pseudonym of Eugenius Philalethes. They include: 1. 'Anthroposophia Theomagica,' with 'Anima Magica Abscondita,' London, 1650; Amsterdam, 1704 (in German); Leipzig and Hof, 1749 (in German); London, 1888, in Waite's 'Magical Writings.' 2. 'Magia Adamica; or the Antiquities of Magic,' London, 1650, 1656; Amsterdam, 1704 (in German); Leipzig and Hof, 1749 (in German); London, 1888 (in 'Magical Writings'). 3. 'The Man-Mouse taken in a Trap,' London, 1650. 4. 'The Second Wash; or the Moore scour'd once more,' London, 1651. 5. 'Lumen de Lumine,' London, 1651; Hof, 1750 (in German). 6. 'Aula Lucis; or the House of Light,' London, 1652 (under the pseudonym 'S. N., a Modern Speculator'); Hamburg and Frankfort, 1690 (in Lange's 'Wunderliche Begebenheiten,' part ii., in German); Nuremberg, 1731 (in Scholtz's 'Deutsches Theatrum Chemicum,' in German). 7. 'Euphrates; or the Waters of the East,' London, 1655, 1671; Stockholm and Hamburg, 1689 (in German); Nuremburg, 1727 (in Scholtz's 'Deutsches Theatrum Chemicum,' in German). 8. 'The Chymists Key to shut, and to open; or the True Doctrine of Corruption and Generation,' London, 1657.

Langlet du Fresnoy assigns to Vaughan 'Abyssus Alchymiæ Exploratus' (Hamburg, 1705), which is a translation of 'The Open Entrance to the Closed Palace of the King,' by Eirenæus Philalethes (see below); and Halkett and Laing mention a work called 'The Retort. By the Author,' London, 1761.

He wrote verses for Thomas Powell's 'Elementa Opticæ,' London, 1651, for the English translation of Cornelius Agrippa's 'Three Books of Occult Philosophy,' London, 1651, and for William Cartwright's 'Comedies,' London, 1651.

A collection of Thomas's Latin verses was printed at the end of Henry Vaughan's 'Thalia Rediviva,' London, 1678. Some of his English poems, which are scattered through his prose works, were included in Tutin's 'Secular Poems of Henry Vaughan,' Hull, 1893, and a large (perhaps complete) collection of both English and Latin is printed in Grosart's 'Works of Henry Vaughan' in the 'Fuller Worthies' Library.'

Vaughan must be carefully distinguished from the mystical writer who assumed the pseudonym of Eirenæus Philalethes, a list of whose works is given at the end of the notice of George Starkey [q. v.] (cf. *Sloane MS.* 646, ff. 1–5). Vaughan's identity with this strange person has been pressed by an alleged descendant, calling herself Diana Vaughan, in 'Mémoires d'une Ex-Palladiste,' No. 4, October 1895, published in Paris, where wild assertions of morbid credulity are repeated, including the legendary pact between Satan and Thomas Vaughan, signed 25 March 1645.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. col. 722; Jones's Hist. of Brecknock, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 507, 540, 546; Rawl. MS. A. 11, 335; Thurloe State Papers, ii. 120; Foster's Alumni; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clarke, 1898, ii. 268–9; Grosart's Edition of the Works of Henry Vaughan, vol. i. pp. xxv–xxviii, xxxv–xli, vol. ii. pp. 298–9, 301, 303, 311–15; Saturday Rev. 22 Oct. 1887; Walker's Sufferings, pt. ii. p. 389; Waite's Magical Writings of Thomas Vaughan, passim; Langlet du Fresnoy's Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique, iii. 266; biographical note by Mr. E. K. Chambers prefixed to vol. ii. of the 'Muses' Library' edition of the Poems of Henry Vaughan, pp. xxxiv et seq.] B. P.

VAUGHAN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1772–1820), dramatist, son of a lawyer, was educated in the same profession. He obtained the post of clerk to the commission of peace of the city of Westminster, and about 1782 became captain of a company of the Westminster volunteers. He had a great partiality for the stage, and devoted much of his leisure to dramatic literature. In 1772 he wrote a series of essays in the 'Morning Post' on the Richmond Theatre. In 1776 he produced a farce entitled 'Love's Metamorphoses,' which was acted for Mrs. Wrighten's benefit at Drury Lane on 15 April. It was afterwards rejected by Kemble, manager of Drury Lane, in 1789,

and by George Colman the younger, manager of the Haymarket, in 1791. Vaughan published it in 1791, under the title 'Love's Vagaries' (London, 4to), with a dedication to the rejectors. In 1776 he published another farce, entitled 'The Hotel, or the Double Valet' (London, 4to), which appeared at Drury Lane on 21 Nov. His next dramatic venture was 'Deception,' a political comedy, which was acted at Drury Lane on 28 Sept. 1784. None of Vaughan's plays possessed much merit, and they met with no success. He was the author of a novel entitled 'Fashionable Follies' (London, 1782), which had some vogue; he republished it in 1810 with considerable additions, and with a dedication to Colman, with whom he had formerly quarrelled, and who bestowed on him the nickname of 'Dapper.' 'The Retort' (London, 1761, 4to), a reply to Churchill's 'Rosciad,' which contained an allusion to Vaughan as 'Dapper,' is also assigned to him (Lowe, *Engl. Theatrical Lit.*; *Rosciad*, ed. Lowe, 1891, p. 31). He was a friend of Sheridan, and is said to have been the original of Dangle in the 'Critic. The date of his death is not known.

[European Mag. 1782, i. 30, 58; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, v. 494, 546, vi. 332.] E. I. C.

VAUGHAN, THOMAS (1782–1843), vocalist, born in Norwich in 1782, was a chorister of the cathedral under John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.] His father died while Vaughan, still very young, was preparing to enter the musical profession, which he was enabled to do under the advice and patronage of Canon Charles Smith. In June 1799 Vaughan was elected lay-clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, where he attracted the notice of George III. On 28 May 1803 he was admitted a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and about the same time became vicar-choral of St. Paul's and lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. In 1811 he joined Charles Knyvett [q. v.] in establishing vocal subscription concerts, in opposition to the Vocal concerts; but on the death of Samuel Harrison [q. v.] in 1812 the two enterprises were merged, and Vaughan stepped into the position of principal tenor soloist at all the prominent concerts and festivals. He sang at the Three Choirs festivals from 1805 to 1836, and took part in the production of Beethoven's Choral Symphony in 1825. For twenty-five years the public recognised in him the typical faultless singer of the English school, perfected by the study of oratorio music. With distinct enunciation, pure intonation, and severe elegance, Vaughan reigned supreme until a more versatile and energetic reading of classical as well as modern music was introduced by John Braham [q. v.], who, however, was never admitted to the frigid region of the Ancient concerts.

Vaughan died at a friend's house near Birmingham, on 9 Jan. 1843, and was buried on the 17th in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. He married in 1806 Miss Tennant, a soprano singer well known from 1797 in oratorio performances. After some nine or ten years of married life they separated, and Mrs. Vaughan was heard, as Mrs. Tennant, at Drury Lane Theatre.

[Hist. of Norfolk, 1829, p. 1089; Phillips's Memoirs, pp. 141, 149; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 212; Athenæum, 1843, p. 39; Musical World, 1843, p. 20; Quarterly Musical Mag. vols. ii. v. vi.; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 82–8; Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 233, 319.] L. M. M.

VAUGHAN, WILLIAM (1577–1641), poet and colonial pioneer, born in 1577, was the second son of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire [see under Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery]. Sir Henry Vaughan (1587?–1659?) [q. v.] was his brother. William matriculated, along with his brother John, from Jesus College, Oxford, on 4 Feb. 1591–2, and graduated B.A. on 1 March 1594–5, and M.A. on 16 Nov. 1597. He supplicated for B.C.L. on 3 Dec. 1600, but before taking the degree he went abroad, travelled in France and Italy, and visited Vienna, where he proceeded LL.D., being incorporated at Oxford on 23 June 1605. He was sheriff of Carmarthenshire for 1616.

Soon after his return he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of David ap Robert of Llangyndeyrn, where he thereupon settled at a house now called Torcoed, or, as he fancifully spelt it, Terra-Coed. By her he had one son, Francis, who appears to have died young. In January 1608 the house was struck by lightning and his wife killed, though Vaughan himself 'miraculously escaped.' As a result, spiritual thoughts so absorbed his mind that apparently he suffered for a time from religious mania, while most of his subsequent work bears evidence of strong religious feeling. 'Disgracefull libelles' were, however, 'dispersed farre and nigh' about his wife's death. To refute these Vaughan wrote a strangely mystical work, which he entitled 'The Spirit of Detraction coniured and conuicted in Seven Circles: a Work both Divine and Morall, fit to be perused by the Libertines

of this Age, who endeavour by their detracting and derogatory Speeches to embezell the Glory of God and the Credit of their Neighbours' (London, 1611, 4to). What appear to have been 'remainders' of this work were reissued in 1630, but with the substituted title of 'The Arraignment of Slander, Periury, Blasphemy, and other Malicious Sinnes.'

Vaughan's attention was, however, soon directed to other matters of great public interest. In 1610 James I had granted to 'a company of adventurers,' consisting of the Earl of Northampton, Sir Francis Bacon, and forty-six other associates, considerable territory in Newfoundland for purposes of colonisation. In 1616 Vaughan purchased from the grantees a part of their land, and in the following year 'I transported thither,' he says, 'certayne colonies of men and women at my owne charge; after which, finding the burthen too heavy for my weake shoulders, I assigned the Northerly proportion of my grant unto . . . Viscount Falkland,' and a further portion somewhat later, probably in 1620, to Sir George Calvert (afterwards Lord Baltimore). In 1618 Vaughan sent out a second batch of settlers under the command of R. Whitbourne, whom he appointed governor for life of the undertaking (cf. WHITBOURNE, *A Discourse and Discovery of Newfoundland*, 1620; OLDMIXON, *Brit. Empire in America*, 1741, i. 8).

In compliment to Wales, Vaughan had given his settlement the name of Cambriol, while its place-names included Vaughan's Cove, Golden Grove, and the names of all the counties of South Wales except Radnor (see MASON'S Map), all of which have since disappeared. The settlement was situated on the south coast at the head of Trepassey Bay, and had been 'expressly planned on such a scale as to make agricultural pursuits and the fishing mutually depend on each other' (BONNYCASTLE).

Ill-health had prevented Vaughan from accompanying the earliest settlers, but he appears to have gone out himself after the return of Whitbourne in 1622. He had, however, returned to England by 1625, bringing with him two works ready for publication. One was a Latin poem, written under the pseudonym of 'Orpheus Junior,' in celebration of the marriage of Charles I, under the title of 'Cambrensium Caroleia' (London, 1625, 8vo. This extremely rare book—the only known copy being that at the British Museum—also contains a map of Newfoundland by Captain John Mason (1586-1635) [q. v.]

To the other work, which was published in 1626, Vaughan gave the title of 'The Golden Fleece . . . transported from Cambrioll Colchios, By Orpheus Junior' (London, 4to). This has been described as 'a compound of truth and fiction, of quaint prose and quainter verse' (RICH, *Cat. of Books relating principally to America*, p. 45), and is written after a fantastic plan, also used by Boccalini, according to which a succession of historical characters present, in the court of Apollo, bills of complaint against the evils of the age, and finally the Golden Fleece, which is to restore all worldly happiness, is discovered in Newfoundland, of which country much detailed information is therefore given. This work ranks among the earliest contributions to English literature from America (see *Encycl. Brit.* 9th edit. i. 720, s.v. 'American Literature'). These works were chiefly intended to advertise the colony, or, as the author states elsewhere, 'to stirre up our Ilanders Mindes to assist and support the Newfound Ile.' His efforts were warmly appreciated by his fellow-adventurers, and Robert Hayman in his 'Quodlibets . . . from Newfoundland' (London, 1628) addressed two of his epigrams to Vaughan. Hayman himself is in turn addressed in verse by 'poore Cambriol's lord,' who, according to Wood (loc. cit.), must have been living out there at the time.

He was, however, again in England in 1630, settling his private affairs, which he would have 'chiefly to rely upon untill the Plantation be better strengthened.' His hopes for the future of the colony were doomed to disappointment, chiefly owing to its severe winters. He died at Torcoed in August 1641, and was buried in Llangyndeyrn churchyard, 'without vain pomp,' as enjoined in his will (which was dated 14 Aug., and was proved on 29 Aug. 1641).

Vaughan married, for his second wife, Anne, only child of John Christmas of Colchester. She died on 15 Aug. 1672, at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Carmarthenshire, close to the altar, where her monument and kneeling effigy are still to be seen (SPURRELL, *Carmarthen*, pp. 187, 202). By her he had five daughters and one son, Edward, who was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 19 March 1632-3, and was probably the person of that name knighted at Oxford on 24 Nov. 1643 (METCALFE, *Knights*). He took a leading part in negotiating with General Laugharne the cessation of hostilities in Carmarthenshire on the submission of that county to parliament in October 1645 (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 274–278). He married Jemima, daughter of Nicholas Bacon of Shrubland Hall, near Ipswich.

Fourth in direct descent from them was John Vaughan, the last male representative of the family, who in 1804 bequeathed the whole of the Vaughan estates, with the house at Golden Grove, to John Campbell, first baron Cawdor [see under VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL OF CARBERY, *ad fin.*]

'Though indifferently learned' in law, in which faculty he had taken his degree, yet Vaughan 'went beyond most men of his time for Latin especially and English poetry' (WOOD). He was also greatly attracted 'ever since his childhood' to the study of medicine, and wrote on the subject, whence, coupled with his degree of 'doctor,' he has often been erroneously described as a physician (APPLETON, *Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.* vi. 268; DRAKE, *Dict. of Amer. Biogr.* p. 940).

Besides the works already mentioned, Vaughan was the author of the following: 1. 'Ερωτοπαίγνιον pium: Continens Canticum Canticorum Salomonis, et Psalmos aliquot selectiores,' part i., London, 1597, 16mo; part ii. 1598, 8vo. 2. 'Poematum Libellus;' containing (i) an ode to Robert, earl of Essex (to whom the book is also dedicated); (ii) 'De Sphærarum Ordine;' and (iii) 'Palæmonis Amoris Philosophici,' London, 1598, 8vo. 3. 'Speculum humanæ condicionis, in Memoriam patris sui ... Gualteri Vaughanni,' London, 1598, 8vo. 4. 'The Golden Grove moralised, in three Bookes: a Work very necessary for all such as would know how to gouerne themselves, their houses, or their countrey,' London, 1600; 2nd edit. (enlarged), 1608, 8vo. This work, which is perhaps the most interesting of Vaughan's performances, throws much light on the manners and diversions of the age, which as a rule he criticises with severity. 5. 'Naturall and Artificiall Directions for Health derived from the best Philosophers, as well Moderne as Ancient,' London, 1600, 12mo; reprinted in black letter, 1602, 8vo; 3rd edit. (revised and enlarged), 1607, 16mo; 4th edit. 1613; 5th edit. (with dedication to Sir Francis Bacon), 1617; 6th edit. (dedicated to William, earl of Pembroke, and containing two other treatises by other writers on diseases of the eyes), 1626, 4to; 7th edit. 1633, 4to. 6. 'The Newfound Politicke,' &c., London, 1626, 4to. This was a translation from the Italian of Trajano Boccalini's 'Ragguagli di Parnaso.' The book is in three parts, Vaughan, who was responsible for its publication, having himself translated the third part only, to which he also appended a translation of 'The Duke of Hernia, his Speech in the Councill of Spaine.' The whole is intended as an earnest though indirect warning by a protestant against concluding any alliance with Spain, and is dedicated to the king, whom the author prophetically reminds of the verse, 'Tunc tua res agitur paries cum proximus ardet.' 7. 'The Newlanders Cure,' London, 1630, 8vo. This is a medical work, treating of the complaints most prevalent in Newfoundland, with an autobiographical dedication to the author's brother, which was reprinted almost unabridged in the 'North American Review' for March 1817 (iv. 289–95). 8. 'The Church Militant, historically continued from the Yeare of our Saviours Incarnation 33 untill this Present 1640,' London, 1640, 8vo. 9. 'The Soules Exercise in the Daily Contemplation of our Saviours Birth, Life, Passion, and Resurrection,' London, 1641, 8vo. The two last mentioned are bulky books, written in verse, the latter being dedicated to both the king and queen.

There was another colonial pioneer named WILLIAM VAUGHAN (*d.* 1719), who also came much in contact, at a later date, with another Captain Mason. He was of Welsh extraction, but bred in London under Sir Josiah Child, who had a great regard for him. He emigrated to New England, and his name first appears in the records of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, under date of 8 March 1666–7. On the establishment of provincial government in that colony, Vaughan was nominated on 18 Sept. 1679 to be one of the councillors of the province, which office he appears to have held till 1716. From 1683 he bore the brunt of a most persistent attempt made by a Captain Mason to obtain possession of a large tract of land in Portsmouth. He died in 1719 ('Memoir' in *New Hampshire Hist. Soc. Collections*, viii. 318 et seq., with Vaughan's autograph at p. 325; BELKNAP, *Hist. of New Hampshire*, ch. vi–xi., CAPTAIN MASON, ut infra, pp. 122, 126, 354).

[There is much autobiographical matter contained in Vaughan's Works, especially in the Golden Fleece and the preface to the Newlanders Cure. As to his settlement, see Whitbourne's Discourse (cited in text), Purchas his Pilgrimes (iv. 1888), Bonnycastle's Newfoundland in 1842 (i. 73–4), and Memoirs of Captain John Mason, published by the Prince Society, Boston, 1887, pp. 138–42, 163–5. See also art. on JOHN MASON, (1586–1635). See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 444; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 514; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. vol. xxx. As to his genealogy, see the authorities cited for the article on VAUGHAN, RICHARD, second EARL OF CARBERY.] D. LL. T.

VAUGHAN, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1649), royalist governor of Shrawardine Castle, probably belonged to one of the

Shropshire or Herefordshire families of that name. He appears to have been serving in the Irish campaign of 1643, for towards the end of the following January the Marquis of Ormonde despatched him (already described as Sir William) from Dublin at the head of some 160 horse, with which he landed early in February 1643-4 at Neston in Cheshire (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales and the Marches*, ii. 125, 137–8; CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 44; SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 255; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 557). Having joined the royalist forces at Chester under Lord Byron, he probably took part in most of the engagements which occurred in that district during the ensuing summer. In September he accompanied Byron to the relief of Montgomery, and 'was the occasion of fighting the enemy in that place, but,' according to Byron himself, 'contributed not much to the action,' the royalists being in fact completely routed on the 18th (PHILLIPS, ii. 209).

About this time he was appointed governor of Shrawardine Castle in Shropshire, which he garrisoned on 28 Sept.; but early next month he was surprised and taken prisoner by Mytton, while on his knees receiving the sacrament in Shrawardine church. He was allowed to re-enter the castle on the pretext of persuading a surrender, but, breaking his parole, he caused the drawbridge to be raised and refused to come forth ('True Informer,' No. 51, quoted in PHILLIPS, i. 267; WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 133). During the following winter, being now general of Shropshire, he quartered his own regiment in the various garrisons of the county, and seems to have placed his brother James, 'a parson,' in command of Shrawardine (SYMONDS, p. 256). He continued to harass the parliamentarians in the district, and is said not to have been over-scrupulous as to the confiscation of their property (PHILLIPS, loc. cit.; WEBB, ii. 265), on which account, perhaps, he was given the name of 'the Devil of Shrawardine' (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 1 Feb. 1644). When the king in May 1645 marched from Oxford towards Chester, he was met on the 17th at Newport, Shropshire (WEBB, ii. 186, says Evesham), by Vaughan, who had left Shrawardine 'with his coach and six horses, his wife and other weomen, all with their portmanteals furnished for a longe march' (loc. cit.), having on his way thither worsted some Shrewsbury horse near Wenlock (PHILLIPS, i. 294–5), though he was himself defeated by Cromwell on 27 April at Bampton in Oxfordshire (GARDINER, *Civil War*, ii. 201). During the next four weeks he accompanied the king (SYMONDS, p. 181), and at Naseby (14 June) he took part in the grand charge that pierced through the enemy's force (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 127, cf. p. 104, and plan, p. 88). After the day's defeat he fell back on Shropshire, where on 4 and 5 July he won two victories of some importance, resulting in the relief of High Ercall (WEBB, pp. 186, 266). Vaughan was shortly after directed by Maurice to join Rupert at Bristol (*ib.* p. 133), but this was probably countermanded, for during the next few months he again attended the king in his marches along the Welsh borders, accompanying him to Newark, where towards the end of October he was appointed general of the horse in all Wales, and in Shropshire, Worcestershire, Staffordshire, and Herefordshire (SYMONDS, p. 256). He at once marched back to Denbighshire so as to organise the royalist troops there with the view of relieving Chester (then besieged by Brereton), but on 1 Nov. was attacked and defeated by Mytton and Colonel Michael Jones [q. v.], just outside the town of Denbigh (PHILLIPS, ii. 282; cf. SYMONDS, op. cit.; GARDINER, ii. 357, 377; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 161, 174, 220, 223; WILLIAMS, *Ancient and Modern Denbigh*, pp. 215–9). Vaughan's routed horse made their way to Knighton, Radnorshire, where on 13 Nov. the party broke up; but many, with their commander, found temporary quarters at Leominster, but soon had to escape to Worcester (WEBB, ii. 243–4). Early in December he received orders to renew the attempt to relieve Chester, whereupon he began the difficult task of reinforcing his troops, chiefly around Leominster and Ludlow (SYMONDS, p. 276). In January 1645-6 he joined his forces with those of Lord Astley, and they 'lay hovering about Bridgnorth,' waiting for Lord St. Paul with Welsh troops; but their junction with him being frustrated, Vaughan and Astley had to fall back once more on Worcester (PHILLIPS, i. 351–4, ii. 289, 292; WEBB, pp. 244, 257). On 22 March their joint forces were completely broken up at Stow-in-the-Wolds, Gloucestershire, by Brereton, who had hurried in pursuit of them immediately after he had taken Chester (PHILLIPS, i. 360).

The war being practically at an end, Vaughan appears to have gone over to The Hague. There in November 1648 Rupert gave him the command of a ship (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 275), with which he probably crossed over to Ireland (*ib.* 8th Rep. App. p. 610 *b*; CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 441), where he became major-general of horse under Ormonde. When General Michael Jones, however, surprised

the royalists at Rathmines, on 2 Aug. 1649, Vaughan led the charge in repulsing him, but was killed, dying 'bravely at the head of his men,' who were thereupon seized with panic, and could not be brought to rally (CARTE, iii. 464-8, 471; cf. VERNEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 343; cf. PEACOCK, *Army List*, pp. 11–12).

On 8 Oct. 1651 Charles Vaughan, his administrator, applied for leave to compound for his estate, permission to which effect was granted (*Cal. of Proceedings of Committee for Compounding*, p. 2880).

[Authorities cited.] D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, WILLIAM (1716?–1780?), Jacobite soldier and Spanish officer, born about 1716, was the third son of John Vaughan (1675–1752) of Courtfield, near Ross, Herefordshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Jones of Llanarth, Monmouthshire. Both families have always been Roman catholic, and to the former belonged Thomas Vaughan who entered Douay in 1622, and, having taken orders, was sent upon the English mission on 27 Aug. 1628, but 'fell a victim to the persecution commenced in 1641' (CHALLONER, ii. 210). After the landing of Charles Edward in Scotland in 1745, William Vaughan left Monmouthshire for the north, in the company of David Morgan (who was executed for high treason on 30 July 1746), and joined the prince's army at Preston on 27 Nov. (*Cambrian Journal*, viii. 310–11; *Wales*, January 1895, pp. 20–3; cf. HOWELL, *State Trials*, xviii. 372). Vaughan was at first attached to the prince's life-guards, but subsequently served as lieutenant-colonel in the Manchester regiment. He was present at Culloden, but succeeded in effecting his escape into France. Early in 1747 he accompanied Prince Charles on his journey from Paris to Madrid (see Charles's letter to his father, dated 12 March 1747, in LORD MAHON, *Hist. of England*, vol. iii. App. p. xxxviii, and EWALD, *Life of Charles*, ii. 147), and on Charles's recommendation was admitted into the Spanish service, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in the regiment called Hibernia. In this he served over twenty-nine years, attaining in December 1773 the rank of brigadier-general. On 26 Oct. 1777 he was appointed major-general (mariscal de campo) of the royal armies, but towards the end of 1778 he joined the expedition to Buenos Ayres. He is last mentioned in the Spanish records under date of 29 March 1780 as being nominated to serve with the troops under the general command of Don Vittoria de Navia. He probably died soon after.

His elder brother, Richard Vaughan (*b.* 1708), the second son, also took part in the Jacobite rising, joined the Duke of Perth's division, and was likewise present at Culloden. He also subsequently entered the Spanish service, and died in that country, having married a Spanish lady, Donna Francesca, by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth (who was married to Colonel Count of Kilmallock, in the Spanish service), and a son William (1740–1796), who succeeded to the Courtfield estate, and continued the line, Cardinal Vaughan and Roger William Vaughan [q. v.] being his great-grandsons.

[Extracts from the Archives of the Spanish War Office at Simancas, kindly communicated by His Eminence Cardinal Vaughan. See also Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Vaughan of Courtfield;' Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, p. 267; Coxe's Monmouthshire, p. 346.]

D. Ll. T.

VAUGHAN, WILLIAM (1752–1850), merchant and author, born on 22 Sept. 1752, was the second son of Samuel Vaughan, a London merchant, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hallowell of Boston, Massachusetts. Benjamin Vaughan [q.v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Newcome's school at Hackney and at the academy at Warrington in Lancashire. His studies were much directed to geography, history, travels, and voyages of discovery. After leaving school he entered his father's business, and soon became prominent in mercantile and commercial questions. In 1783 he was elected a director of the Royal Exchange Assurance Corporation, and continued in it, as director, sub-governor, and governor, until 1829. During the naval mutiny at the Nore in 1797 Vaughan formed one of the committee of London merchants convened to meet at the Royal Exchange to take prompt measures to restore tranquillity. He proved extremely active, and independently drew up a short address to the seamen which was put in circulation by the naval authorities. In 1791 he had endeavoured to form a society for the promotion of English canals, and, with this end in view, made a collection, in three folio volumes, of plans and descriptions relating to the subject. Failing in his object, he turned his attention to docks, on which he became one of the first authorities. From 1793 to 1797 he published a series of pamphlets and tracts advocating the construction of docks for the port of London, and on 22 April 1796 he gave evidence before a parliamentary committee in favour of the bill for establishing wet docks. The great development of London

as a port must be regarded as partly due to his unceasing exertions.

Vaughan was for many years a fellow of the Royal Society, a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. He was a member of the New England Corporation, and filled the office of governor till 1829. He was also a member of the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor, which was instrumental in 1815 in establishing the first savings bank in London, at Leicester Place, Westminster. Vaughan died in London on 5 May 1850, at his residence, 70 Fenchurch Street. He was a governor of Christ's Hospital and an honorary member of the Society of Civil Engineers. A bust of Vaughan was executed by Sir Francis Chantrey in 1811, and was reproduced from a drawing by the Rev. Daniel Alexander in Vaughan's 'Tracts on Docks and Commerce,' 1839.

He was the author of: 1. 'On Wet Docks, Quays, and Warehouses for the Port of London,' London, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'Plan of the London Dock, with some Observations respecting the River,' London, 1794, 8vo. 3. 'Answers to Objections against the London Docks,' London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to a Friend on Commerce and Free Ports and London Docks,' London, 1796, 8vo. 5. 'Examination of William Vaughan in Committee of the House of Commons,' London, 1796, 8vo. 6. 'Reasons in favour of London Docks,' London, 1797, 8vo. 7. 'A Comparative Statement of the Advantages and Disadvantages of the Docks in Wapping and the Isle of Dogs,' 2nd ed. London, 1799, 8vo. Nos. 1 to 6 were published collectively in 1797 under the title, 'A Collection of Tracts on Wet Docks for the Port of London, with Hints on Trade and Commerce and on Free Ports.' They were republished in 1839, with the addition of No. 7, and of several small pieces under the title, 'Tracts on Docks and Commerce, printed between 1793 and 1800.'

[Memoir prefixed to Tracts on Docks and Commerce, 1839; Gent. Mag. 1850. i. 681; Pantheon of the Age, 1825.] E. I. C.

VAUS or VASCUS, JOHN (1490?–1538?), latinist and the earliest Scottish writer on grammar, was born at Aberdeen about 1490. He appears to have studied at Paris (verses addressed by him to his fellow students in Lockhart's *Materia Noticiarum*, Paris, 1514), and to have returned to his native town in 1515 or 1516, when he was appointed humanist or professor of Latin in the college of St. Mary (afterwards King's College), succeeding in that post a namesake and probable relative, Alexander Vascus (Boece, *Episc. Aberd. Vitæ*, ed. Moir, 1894, pp. 90, 96).

Boece, the principal of the college, describes him as 'in hoc genere disciplinæ admodum eruditus, sermone elegans, sententiis venustus, labore invictus.' By his pupil and colleague, Robert Gray, he is styled 'clarissimus vir, optimis literis, amænissimo ingenio, suavissimis moribus, singulari probitate, gravitate, fide et constantia præditus' (letter to Aberdeen students); and by Ferrerius, 'vir cum literis tum moribus ornatissimus et de juventute Scotica bene meritus' (*Acad. Dissertat.*)

In 1522 Vaus published, for the use of his students, a commentary on the first part of the 'Doctrinale' of Alexander de Villa Dei; combined with a more elementary original treatise 'Rudimenta puerorum in artem grammaticalem' (Sale Catalogue of D. Laing's library). He revisited Paris to superintend the printing of these books at the Ascensian press; and the former (of which the only known copy is in the University Library, Aberdeen) contains interesting letters to the Aberdeen students from Vaus and from his printer, Jodocus Badius, reprinted by M. L. Delisle in the 'Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes' (vol. lvii.) Of the 'Rudimenta' a second edition appeared in 1531; and a third, 'Rudimenta artis grammaticalis,' was issued posthumously in 1553, under the editorship of Theophilus Stewart, the successor of Vaus in the professorship of humanity. A fourth edition was printed at Edinburgh by Lekpreuik in 1566 (Dickson and Edmond, *Annals of Scottish Printing*, p. 23). The work is valuable to the student of early Scots, a great part of the book being in that dialect, though devoted only to Latin grammar.

Vaus was in office in 1538 (*Off. and Grad. of King's Coll.* p. 45), but probably died in that year, as on 17 April 1539 Stewart had succeeded to his professorship.

[Spalding Club's publications, especially Miscellany, vol. v. pref. p. 43; Aberdeen and Banff Collections, p. 65; Fasti Aberdonenses, pref. p. xxi; Ruddiman's Bibliotheca Romana; Delisle's Josse Bade et Jean Vaus. Paris, 1896; Kellas Johnstone's Script. Aberd. Incunabula in Scottish Notes and Queries, vol. xii.] P. J. A.

VAUTOR, THOMAS (*fl.* 1616), musician, was apparently a household musician in the family of Anthony Beaumont, of Glenfield, Leicestershire; and filled the same post to Sir George Villiers after his marriage with Anne Beaumont in 1592. On

11 May 1616 Vautor supplicated for the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford, which was granted on condition of his composing a choral hymn for six voices; he was admitted on 4 July. At this time George Villiers, the son of Vautor's patrons, was rising in the king's favour, and in 1619 he was created Marquis of Buckingham, upon which Vautor dedicated to him a collection of twenty-two madrigals, entitled 'The First Set; being Songs of diverse Ayres and Natures for Five and Sixe parts; Apt for Vyols and Voices.' Among the pieces are two fa-las, a 'Farewell to Oriana' (Queen Elizabeth), an elegy on Prince Henry, and another on Sir Thomas Beaumont of Stoughton, Leicestershire. These had evidently been composed at an earlier period; and Vautor mentions in the dedication that 'some were composed in your tender yeares, and in your most worthy father's house.' Nothing further is recorded of Vautor, and no other compositions by him are known, either in print or manuscript.

None of Vautor's music has been reprinted; but two specimens of the verses, 'Blush not rude present' and 'Sweet Suffolk Owl,' are included in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Lyrics from the Songbooks of the Elizabethan Age.' His collection is very rare. Anthony Wood was not aware that he had published anything; and Hawes, in reprinting Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana' (1814), did not include Vautor's 'Farewell to Oriana' among the supplementary numbers. A list of the twenty-two pieces is given in Rimbault's 'Bibliotheca Madrigaliana.'

[Vautor's collection of madrigals in the British Museum; Boase and Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 148, where he is inaccurately called John Vauler; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 1539; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 215, 224.] H. D.

VAUTROLLIER, THOMAS (*d.* 1587?), printer, was a Huguenot of learning, who came to London from Paris or Rouen about the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was admitted a brother of the Stationers' Company on 2 Oct. 1564, and probably worked as a servant to some printer till 1570, when he established a press in Blackfriars. His first publication was 'A Booke containing divers Sortes of Hands,' 1570. In 1578 he printed 'Special and Chosen Sermons of D. Martin Luther,' without a license, and was fined 10*s.*, and in the following year was fined for a similar offence. In the general assembly of the church of Scotland, 1580, a recommendation was made to the king and council that Vautrollier should receive a 'licence and priviledge' as a printer in Scotland. The exact date of his arrival in Edinburgh is not known. He brought a large supply of books with him, and traded as a bookseller for several years before he started a press. This appears from a complaint made against him by Charteris and others, so that in 1580 the town council demanded custom for the books he imported (*Town Council Records*). Vautrollier, when he came to Scotland, brought a letter of introduction from Dr. Daniel Rogers [q. v.], one of the clerks of the privy council, to George Buchanan (1506–1582) [q. v.] During his absence from London the press there was in full operation under the management of his wife. It appears that Vautrollier returned to London, and shortly afterwards had to leave for Edinburgh again, as it is supposed he had incurred the displeasure of the Star-chamber by the publication of Bruno's 'Last Tromp,' dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney. On his way to Scotland he was plundered by robbers. Having succeeded in establishing his press in Edinburgh in 1584, Vautrollier was patronised by James VI, and printed the first of the king's published works, 'The Essayes of a Prentise in the Divine Art of Poesie,' 1584, and, at the desire of the king, an English translation of Du Bartas's 'History of Judith,' 1584—both issued 'cum privilegio regali.'

In 1584 Vautrollier printed six distinct works, and in the following year only two. In 1586 he returned to London, having obtained his pardon, taking with him a manuscript copy of John Knox's 'History of the Reformation,' which he 'put to press, but all the copies were seized [by the order of Archbishop Whitgift] before the work was completed' (*Works of John Knox*, vol. i. p. xxxii). No perfect copy of this edition is extant.

After his return he dedicated to Thomas Randolph (1523–1590) [q. v.], master and comptroller of the queen's posts, a work which he translated and printed, titled 'An excellent and learned treatise of Apostasi . . . Translated out of French into English by Vautrollier the printer.' In this dedication, which is dated 'from my poor house in the Black ffryers the 9th May 1587,' he acknowledges to Randolph 'the great duty wherein I stand bound to your worship for your great favours and assistance in my distresses and afflictions.' Vautrollier remained in London till the time of his death, which took place some time before 4 March 1587–8, for on that day the Stationers' Company ordered 'that Mrs. Vautrollier, late wife of Tho. Vautrollier, deceased, shall not hereafter print anye manner of book or books whatsoever, as well by reason that her husband was noe printer at

the tyme of his decease, as also for that by the decrees sette downe in the Starre Chamber she is debarred from the same.' In 1588, however, she printed several works probably left by her husband in an unfinished state. Vautrollier had several privileges conferred upon him, among others one from James VI in 1580. He had also liberty to employ in his printing office 'six Frenchemen or Duchemen, or suche like' (*Stationers' Reg.* B. fol. 487 *b*).

Vautrollier had four devices, all of which have an anchor suspended by a right hand issuing from clouds, and two leafy boughs twined, with the motto 'Anchora Spei.'

Vautrollier had a number of children, sons and daughters. The following appear in the register of Black Friars—Simon, Thomas, Daniel, and Manassie. A daughter Jaklin was married in 1588 to Richard Field (*fl.* 1579–1624), Shakespeare's friend and fellow-townsman, who succeeded Vautrollier in his house and business. On that ground Field has been reckoned among Vautrollier's apprentices, and the further fanciful theory has been educed that Shakespeare, like his friend Field, acquired a knowledge of printing in Vautrollier's workshop (*Shakspere and Typography*, 1872).

[Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing (containing list of publications and a facsimile of device); Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Company Registers; Harleian MS. 5910; two manuscripts by George Chalmers in Advocates' Library, entitled 'Hist. Annals of Printing in Scotland' and 'Printing in Scotland;' Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert.] G. S–H.

VAUX, ANNE (*fl.* 1605–1635), recusant, was the third daughter of William Vaux, third baron Vaux of Harrowden in Northamptonshire, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Beaumont (*fl.* 1550) [q. v.], master of the rolls. Thomas Vaux, second baron Vaux [q. v.], was Anne's grandfather.

A zealous Roman catholic, like others of her family, Anne devoted her life to the service of her faith. She attached herself especially to Henry Garnett [q. v.] Styling herself Mrs. Perkins, to avoid the suspicion attaching to her family, she and her married sister, Eleanor Brooksby, at various times hired houses under Garnett's directions to serve as meeting-places for the jesuits. The most famous of these was White Webbs, near Enfield. In 1604 she and Garnett were residing at a house she had taken at Wandsworth, whither her cousin, Francis Tresham [q. v.], the conspirator, frequently resorted. After the Gunpowder plot had been set on foot by Thomas Winter (*d.* 1606) [q. v.], both Tresham and Robert Catesby [q. v.] continually visited her. Towards the time for the execution of the plot, she took up her abode with Garnett at White Webbs, and the house became a rendezvous for the conspirators. She and Garnett probably knew little or nothing of their plans.

The theory has been advanced that Anne acted as an amanuensis to the writer of the famous letter to Lord Monteagle which frustrated the plot (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, i. 251–5). She was the intimate friend of the wife of Thomas Habington [q. v.], to whom the letter is assigned by tradition, and was related to Francis Tresham, who is now regarded as the author. A comparison of the anonymous letter, however, with one by Anne Vaux preserved in the state papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 296) shows that the handwriting of the two, though bearing a superficial resemblance, is different in essential details.

After the discovery of the plot Anne was committed to the charge of Sir John Swynerton, but was soon discharged on Sir Lewis Pickering's bond (*Addit. MS.* 11402, f. 108). She proceeded with Garnett early in January 1605–6 to Hindlip, near Worcester, the house of Thomas Habington. There Garnett was arrested on 25 Jan., after a search lasting twelve days. During his concealment he was nourished by broths and warm drinks conveyed through a reed from the chamber of 'the gentlewoman,' probably Mrs. Vaux. After Garnett was conveyed to the Tower, she established a communication with him through his keeper. The important part of their letters was written in orange juice, invisible until exposed to the fire. The keeper, however, betrayed them, and all their correspondence was read by the officers of the crown. Early in March she was arrested and conveyed to the Tower 'with some rough usage.' She was examined on 11 and 24 March, and confessed to keeping White Webbs, and to the visits of Catesby, Winter, and Tresham, but denied all knowledge of the plot. She was liberated before September, and for many years remained in obscurity. At a later date she took up her residence at Stanley Grange, near Derby, where she kept a school for the children of catholic gentry under the auspices of the jesuits. It was dispersed in 1635 by warrant of the privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, pp. 303, 420). The date of her death is not known.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, passim; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, 1879, passim; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 1st ser. pp. 150,

180; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, ii. 103; Burke's Peerage; Morris's Life of Gerard, 1881.] E. I. C.

VAUX, LAURENCE (1519-1585), Roman catholic divine, was born at Blackrod in the parish of Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, in 1519. His family seems to have been connected with that of Lord Vaux of Harrowden. He passed, probably from the Manchester grammar school, to Queen's College, Oxford, and thence to Corpus Christi, and was ordained priest by the bishop of Chester on 24 Sept. 1542 in the collegiate church of Manchester. When the college was dissolved in the first year of Edward VI, Vaux was one of the fellows, and in receipt of a pension of 8*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In the following year he was described as one of the curates of the parish of Manchester, having for his salary 12*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, 'and no other lyvynge.' After the accession of Mary, the college was refounded (July 1557) and Vaux reinstated as fellow; and in 1558 he succeeded Collier as warden, having previously (1556) been admitted to the reading of the sentences at Oxford and having taken the degree of B.D. In Mary's reign the college was used as a prison for protestant confessors, but Vaux was never accused of cruelty, and he is described by the presbyterian Hollingworth as 'well beloved and highly honoured .... and in his way devout and conscientious.'

On the passing of the act of uniformity in 1559, Vaux acted with unusual promptitude and boldness. When the ecclesiastical commissioners visited the college they found that the warden had already fled, taking with him the college muniments. He had also removed the college plate and vestments. It appears that for a short time he retired to Ireland, where he fell among thieves and lost some church goods, perhaps a small portion of the college property. In 1561 he was reported to be 'secretly lurking' in Lancashire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1545-65, p. 522), and he received orders from the royal commissioners to confine himself to the county of Worcester. Meantime he supported himself by teaching, and acted as tutor to Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], but before long slipped abroad to Louvain, where he found his former bishop, Cuthbert Scott [q. v.], who died there on 3 Oct. 1564 (Molanus, *Hist. Lov.* ii. 785), and other English scholars, who for the most part occupied two houses, which they named 'Oxford' and 'Cambridge' (Maziere Brady, *Episc. Success.* iii. 56). Vaux himself kept a small school for the children of the lay exiles. In 1566 he went to Rome and had private audience of Pius V, who explained to him the commission he had given in consistory to two of the Louvain exiles, Dr. Sanders and Dr. Harding, as apostolic delegates to give certain faculties to priests in England, and to make known the papal decision that under no circumstances was it lawful for catholics to attend the Anglican church service. Vaux, after communicating with the two doctors, on their persuasion went himself into England, carrying with him as his credentials from Dr. Sanders a pastoral letter which made some stir. Vaux also circulated among his friends in Lancashire a letter in which he strongly enforced the prohibition against frequenting the protestant church. The results of his mission were soon visible. The 'secret and disorderly practices in Lancashire by means of seditious persons' attracted the attention of the government. The bishop was reprimanded for remissness and ordered to visit his diocese. The sheriff received a writ for the apprehension of Vaux and a few clerical assistants, while several country gentlemen got into trouble for harbouring them.

Vaux made his way back in safety to Louvain probably early in 1567, and there printed at the press of John Fowler [q. v.] his famous little catechism, written for the benefit of his young pupils (cf. Rogers, *Works*, Parker Soc. pp. 62, 110–14, 252, 258–60, 287–9, 299). It bore the imprimatur of the parish priest of St. Peter, Louvain, dated 20 April 1567. Five years later, in his fifty-third year, as he himself said, he entered as a novice the order of canons regular of St. Augustine in their monastery of St. Martin (10 Aug. 1572), and there made his profession on 3 May of the following year. He previously executed certain legal documents providing for the safety of the Manchester church plate and property, 'until such time as the college should be restored to the catholic faith.' The charters and muniments, with certain vessels and furniture enumerated by him, he had left in Lancashire with his friend Edward Standish of Standish. Some other rich vestments and vessels he deposited in the sacristy of his monastery.

In 1580 Vaux, who had meanwhile been elected sub-prior, left Louvain on the command of the pope for Rheims, where he was to join or follow the jesuits, Parsons and Campion, and other priests in their missionary attack upon England. Vaux passed in safety through the searchers at Dover, but was betrayed and captured at Rochester, put through a severe examination by the bishop of London, and committed to the gatehouse, Westminster. In a letter written to the

prior of St. Martin's in the following October Vaux gives a graphic account of his soft bed, tidy room, excellent fare, and goodly company, adding, 'So I remain in prison, but well content with my state.' In another letter, addressed three years later to an old friend and former fellow of Manchester, then confined in Chester Castle, Vaux still writes cheerfully. He was paying indeed 16*l.* a year for his room, but says, 'As yet I have found no lack; my friends here be many and of much worship, especially since my catechism [i.e. the third edition] came forth in print.' It was selling well, and three hundred copies were distributed in the north.

But in 1584 Vaux was transferred to the Clink in Southwark. The irritation against catholics at this time found vent in the banishment of some seventy priests and increased rigour against others. Vaux, obnoxious on account of his catechism, was once more examined by the bishop of London and the commissioners, and was, according to Strype, put 'in danger of death.' Burghley interceded for the old man, and probably saved him from the gallows. He died in the course of 1585. 'Obiit in vinculis martyr,' writes Bridgewater in 1588; and the rumour reached Louvain that his death was caused by starvation or the hardships of his prison, but of this there is not sufficient evidence.

Vaux's only publication was 'A Catechism of Christian Doctrine, necessary for Children and Ignorant People,' Louvain, 1567; Antwerp, 1574. Two editions appeared during the author's imprisonment in 1583, one at Liège, and the other perhaps from some secret press in England. A reprint, edited by the present writer, was issued by the Chetham Society in 1885.

[Introduction to the reprint of the catechism for the Chetham Society, 1885; early notices in Pits, Dodd, Challoner, and Wood are scanty and inaccurate. See also Paquot's Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas, 1770; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, pp. 183 seq.; Raines's Lives of the Wardens and Bailey's Church Goods (Chetham Soc.) The testamentary and other documents of Vaux formerly at Louvain, now in the Chetham Library, Manchester, were first printed by Mr. R. Simpson in the Rambler, December 1857.]

T. G. L.

VAUX, Sir NICHOLAS, first Lord Vaux of Harrowden (*d.* 1523), courtier and soldier, was of the family of Vaus or Vaux, settled at Harrowden in Northamptonshire since the time of Henry IV. Vaux's mother is stated in a manuscript at the college of arms to have been 'Katherina filia Georgii Peniston de Courtowsell Pedemontani' (*Vincent MS.* 20). In Bridges's 'History of Northamptonshire' this is given as 'Gregory Peniston of Courtesells in Piedmont.' The lady's father was doubtless an English political refugee. Vaux's father, Sir William Vaux, was a zealous Lancastrian. He was attainted by Edward IV's first parliament in 1461 and his estates confiscated. It is not improbable that he then fled the country, and his eldest son, Nicholas, may have been the offspring of an Italian alliance, though Anthony Wood says that he was born in Northamptonshire. He probably returned to England at Easter 1471, accompanying Margaret of Anjou from Normandy. He was slain in the disastrous defeat of Tewkesbury on 4 May of that year (*Paston Letters*; Warkworth, *Chron.* p. 18; cf. *Rot. Parl.* vi. 304; Campbell, *Materials*, &c., ii. 325). One of the ladies taken prisoners in Queen Margaret's company was his wife, 'Dame Kateryne Vaus' (Warkworth, *Chron.* p. 19). Sir William Vaux's manor of Harrowden was, upon his attainder in 1461 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 516), given to Ralph Hastynges.

Wood states that Nicholas Vaux 'in his juvenile years was sent to Oxford.' But of this there is no evidence (Boase, *Regist. Univ. Oxon.*) A manuscript pedigree in the college of arms says of him, 'floruit summa gratia apud Margaretam comitissam Richmundiæ,' and she, it is known, retained Maurice Westbury, an Oxford man, for the instruction at her residence of 'certayn yonge gentilmen at her findyng' (*Reg. Oxon.* F. Ep. p. 458; Wood, *Annals*, i. 655; Churton, *Life of Bishop Smyth*, p. 13). This would account for the favour he evidently enjoyed with Henry VII, for within three months of the victory of Bosworth he obtained from the king a grant for life of the offices of steward of the towns of Olney and Newport Pagnell, dated 2 Nov. 1485 (Campbell, *Materials*, i. 168). Henry VII's first parliament met on 7 Nov. 1485, and a petition was immediately presented by Nicholas Vaux setting forth the attainder and forfeitures of his father, and praying the repeal of the act of 1461 and his restoration to his father's lands (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 304 *b*). The royal assent was at once given (*ib.*; cf. Campbell, *Materials*, ii. 325).

In 1487 Vaux was presumably resident upon his restored estates in Northamptonshire. He was mentioned by Polydore Vergil (ed. 1649, p. 728) among the notables who brought their followers to the support of Henry VII against Lambert Simnel in June 1487. After the king's victory on 16 June at Stoke, near Newark, Vaux received knighthood (*Coll. Arms Vincent MS.*

20; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 14). Vaux actively devoted himself to agricultural improvement, and was in consequence returned by the commissioners for enclosures in 1517–18 as having violated the acts against enclosure at Stanton Barey in Buckinghamshire in 1490, at Harrowden in 1493, and at Carcewell, Northamptonshire, in 1509. For these and the numerous enclosures of his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Green of Green's Norton, whose daughter and coheiress, Anne, he had married, Vaux (and, after his death, his representatives) was repeatedly summoned before the court of exchequer in 1519 and 1527 (R. O. MSS. Exch. Q. R. Mem. Rolls, 2993, 11 Hen. VIII, M. T. m. 23; *ib.* 307, E. T. 19 Hen. VIII, 1527, m. 23). Vaux escaped the statutory penalties in the one case in which they seem to have been claimed by the crown during his lifetime by procuring a supersedeas (*ib.*) After his death a pardon for these and other similar offences was granted (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 4231).

In 1492 Vaux was among the knights appointed to ride and meet the French ambassadors. Ten years later Vaux became 'lieutenant' of Guisnes, three miles inland from Calais (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 4635). While here an attempt seems to have been made by the Yorkist party to tamper with his fidelity (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 231). Henry VII, unlike his successor, was singularly free from uneasy suspicions of the loyalty of his professed friends. Vaux continued when in England to figure at court ceremonies, where his taste for magnificence of dress made him conspicuous (cf. STOW, *Annals*, p. 484; GRAFTON, p. 598, cp. p. 600; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. 4661).

Vaux augmented his ample patrimony by a second marriage with an heiress of extraordinary wealth. His first wife, Elizabeth Fitzhugh, was the widow of Sir William Parr, and the daughter and coheir of Henry, lord Fitzhugh (*d.* 1472). She died at some time during the reign of Henry VII, leaving three daughters by Vaux. About 1507 Vaux married Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Green, who had died in 1506. This lady and her sister, who married Sir Thomas Parr, inherited lands in Northamptonshire, Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Buckinghamshire, Yorkshire, Kent, and Nottinghamshire. During her minority an attempt was made by Bishop Foxe, Lord Daubeney, Sir Charles Somerset, and others of Henry VI's court to obtain possession of this vast property for the crown (BAKER, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ii. 60; cp. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 602). This Vaux succeeded in defeating, but both he and Sir Thomas Parr were compelled on 10 July 1507 to enter into indentures for the payment of nine thousand marks (6,000*l.*) to the king, probably either as a fine for having married, or for license to marry wards of the crown. Of this sum 2,400 marks were paid, and the residue remitted by deed of 26 Oct. 1509, after the accession of Henry VIII (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 600, cp. 3049).

Henry VIII renewed Vaux's appointment at Guisnes under new and somewhat onerous pecuniary conditions (*ib.* i. 544, 545, 598, 599, 652; *Chronicle of Calais*, Camden Soc. xxxv. 203; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 545). Vaux, who had perhaps suffered from the exactions of Sir Richard Empson [q. v.] and Edmund Dudley [q. v.] (*ib.* Nos. 464, 777, 1026), profited by their fall, receiving a large share of Empson's offices. On 28 Feb. 1511 Vaux was commissioned with five others to make inquisition as to the possessions of Empson, who had been executed in the preceding August (*ib.* 1518). In July of the same year he entertained the king at his Northamptonshire seat (*ib.* ii. p. 1452).

During the campaign in France of 1513 Vaux saw much service. In April of that year he, under Lord Lisle [see BRANDON, CHARLES], was one of the commanders of the English van of 3,200 men (*ib.* i. 3885; cf. 4008, 4021). During the siege of Therouenne Vaux and Sir Edward Belknapp convoyed the supplies from Calais, and on 29 June 1513, being surprised by the French, narrowly escaped with their lives after losing three hundred men (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 12). On 30 June Henry VIII landed at Calais (*ib.*), and Vaux was attached to the division of 9,466 men immediately under the king's command (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 4307). At the end of the war in August 1514 Vaux, despite signs of loss of royal favour, was still at Guisnes. On 4 Sept. 1514 he was one of those who were selected to meet the Princess Mary, the sister of Henry VIII, and conduct her to Abbeville for her marriage with Louis XII. Lady Vaux was to accompany him (*ib.* No. 5379). His appointments were characteristically sumptuous—'forty horses in his train and all with scarlet cloth' (*ib.*, and 5407). At the end of the year he probably returned to England, for on 1 Dec. 1514 he was placed upon the commission of the peace for Northamptonshire, a position to which he had not been nominated since January 1512 (*ib.* 5658, cp. 2045). Thenceforth his custom was apparently to spend the summer months at his

post, and the autumn and winter in England (*ib.* App. iv. 87). His favour at court continued, for in October 1518 he was nominated with others to settle both the terms of peace and the marriage treaty between Henry VIII's daughter, the Princess Mary, and the dauphin (*ib.* ii. 4529, 4564). On 14 Dec. 1518 Vaux, as ambassador, together with his colleagues, received the oath of Francis I to the treaty (*ib.* 4649, 4661, 4669; Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 672). On 10 Feb. 1519 Vaux and his colleagues surrendered Tournay to the French in accordance with the terms of peace (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 65, 71). In March 1520 he was (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 18) making preparation at Guisnes (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 704) for the Field of the Cloth of Gold held between Guisnes and Ardres (*ib.* 737, 750; cf. *Chron. of Calais*, pp. 79–85). The interview between the two kings took place on 7 June following (*ib.* p. 28). Vaux and Sir William Parr represented the knighthood of Northamptonshire (*ib.* p. 21). On 10 July Henry VIII rode to Gravelines with a large retinue, in a list of which Vaux's name stands first among the knights, to meet the king of the Romans (afterwards the emperor, Charles V) (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 906; cf. *Rutland Papers*, Camden Soc. p. 31).

Vaux had maintained his intimacy with some of the Yorkist leaders, and in May 1521 Wolsey suspected him of complicity in the intended treason of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham (Brewer's *Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 379–80). There does not appear to have been any direct evidence against Vaux, and no proceedings were taken against him; but, with a refined cruelty frequently practised by Henry VIII's government upon persons whose sympathies were suspected, he was nominated upon the commission of oyer and terminer in the city of London, which on 8 May 1521 found an indictment against the duke (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 1284). Vaux shared Buckingham's hatred of Wolsey. He took into his service in France in 1522 a refugee from England, Buckingham's former chaplain, John Coke or Cooke, against whom a warrant was out for seditious preaching at Walden in Essex, and using violent language against the king, cardinal, and the Duke of Norfolk (*ib.* iii. 1070, iv. 4040).

On 29 May 1522 war was declared against France. Vaux was probably already at his post (*ib.* iii. 2020). During June he was actively engaged in securing the defence of Guisnes (*ib.* 2326, 2352, 2378). On 22 Sept. Sandys wrote to Wolsey from the camp at Hesdin giving an account, in a letter which is unfortunately mutilated, of what was probably a quarrel between Sir Richard Wingfield, captain of Calais, and Vaux, 'touching the castle of Guisnes.' He adds, 'Sir N. Vaux lieth very sore,' as though he had been wounded (*ib.* p. 2560). Probably as a recognition of his services during the war, Vaux was raised to the peerage in 1523 as Lord Vaux of Harrowden. Dugdale, on the authority of Stow, gives 27 April 1523 (cf. *ib.* 2982). On 14 May following Vaux was reported, in a letter from an anonymous correspondent in London to the Earl of Surrey, as 'sick and in great danger' (*ib.* 3024); and on 16 May his successor, Sir William Fitzwilliam, was appointed to the command of Guisnes (*ib.* 3027). Vaux died on 14 May 1523. His will, undated, was proved on 3 July of the same year. He bequeathed 100*l.* for religious uses, founded a chantry in the parish church of Harrowden, and left 500*l.* each to his three daughters by his second marriage. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Thomas [q. v.]

[Coll. Arm. MSS. Vincent 20, B. and H. fol. 169 *b*, Philpot 29 *b*; Record Office MSS., Exch. Q.R. Mem. Rolls, 299 and 307; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, vols. i. iii.; Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, vols. i. ii.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i. ii. iii. iv.; Rot. Parl. vols. v. vi.; Domesday of Inclosures (Roy. Hist. Soc. 1897); Chronicle of Calais (Camden Soc. 35); Paston Letters, vol. iii. ed. Gairdner; Warkworth's Chronicle (Camden Soc. 10); Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, 1826, ii. 559; Dugdale's Baronage, 1676, ii. 304; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, 1856, p. 487; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 81; Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire, 1822–36, i. 33; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 202; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, vol. i.] I. S. L.

VAUX, THOMAS, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden (1510–1556), poet, born in 1510, was eldest son of Nicholas Vaux, first baron Vaux [q. v.], by his second wife, Anne Green. He seems to have been educated at Cambridge, and on the death of his father in 1523 he succeeded to the barony. Although he had not completed his thirteenth year, he attended Cardinal Wolsey on his embassy to France in 1527, and in 1532 accompanied the king to Calais and Boulogne. He was first summoned to the House of Lords on 9 Jan. 1530–1. He was created a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in May 1533. His only public office seems to have been that of captain of the Isle of Jersey, which he surrendered in 1536. He was pre-

sent at the disputation at Cambridge before Edward VI on 24 and 25 June 1549. He attended the House of Lords until 6 Dec. 1555. Dying in October 1556, he was buried apparently in Northamptonshire (Machyn, *Diary*).

Vaux married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Cheney, knt., of Irthlingborough. She was five years his junior. By her he had two sons—William (see below) and Nicholas—and two daughters: Anne, wife of Reginald Bray of Stene; and Maud, who died unmarried.

Drawings by Holbein for portraits of both Vaux and his wife are at Windsor, and were engraved by Bartolozzi. Another drawing of Lady Vaux by Holbein is in the Imperial Palace at Prague. Holbein's finished portrait of Vaux's wife, which was executed about 1537, when the lady was apparently thirty-two years old, is at Hampton Court (Law, *Catalogue of Pictures at Hampton Court*, p. 196).

Vaux belonged to the cultured circle of the courts of Henry VIII and Edward VI, and emulated the poetic efforts of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder and the Earl of Surrey. Such of his work as survives and has been identified consists of short lyrics. Most of it breathes an affected tone of melancholy which is unredeemed by genuine poetic feeling; but some of Vaux's poems show metrical facility and a gentle vein of commonplace reflection which caught the popular ear. Puttenham, in his 'Art of English Poesie' (1589), noticed Vaux's poetic achievements, in close conjunction with those of Surrey and Wyatt, and carelessly gave Vaux the christian name of his father, Nicholas, thus causing some confusion between the two among biographers and historians of literature. Puttenham wrote (p. 76): 'The Lord Vaux his commendation lyeth chiefly in the facillitie of his meetre, and the aptnesse of his descriptions such as he taketh upon him to make, namely in sundry of his songs, wherein he sheweth the counterfait action very lively and pleasantly.' Elsewhere (p. 247) Puttenham described Vaux as 'a noble gentleman' who 'much delighted in vulgar making' (i.e. vernacular poetry), but 'a man otherwise of no great learning.'

The two poems by which Vaux is best known were first printed as the work of 'an uncertain author' in 1557 in the 'Songes and Sonettes' of Surrey, commonly quoted as Tottel's 'Miscellany.' In the last century both poems acquired a fresh vogue on being included in Percy's 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry.' That entitled 'The assault of Cupide upon the fort where the louers hart lay wounded, and how he was taken,' was quoted by Puttenham, who first assigned it to Vaux, in the 'Arte of English Poesie' (p. 247), as an excellent specimen in English of 'pragmatographia or counterfait action.' It was widely imitated by Elizabethan poets. The second of Vaux's poems that Tottel printed was called 'The aged louer renounceth loue.' George Gascoigne, in a prefatory epistle to his 'Posies' (1575), refers to the poem as the work of Vaux, and says it 'was thought by some to be made upon his deathbed,' a notion which Gascoigne ridicules. An early manuscript version in the British Museum (*Harl. MS.* 1703, No. 25) is superscribed, 'A dyttye or sonet made by the Lord Vaus, in the time of the noble Quene Marye, representing the image of Death.' Another unprinted version is in Ashmolean MS. No. 48. A license for the publication of this poem in the form of a broadside ballad, with the title 'The Aged Lover renownceth Love,' was issued to R. Serle in 1563-4. It obviously enjoyed a very wide popularity at the end of the sixteenth century. Three verses of it are quoted with intentional inaccuracy by Shakespeare in 'Hamlet,' where they are sung by the First Gravedigger (act v. sc. i. 69–72, 79–82, 102–5). Other anonymous pieces ('by uncertain authors') in Tottel's 'Miscellany' may well be by Vaux. A sonnet assigned by Tottel to Surrey ('The frailtie and hurtfulness of beautie,' which begins 'Brittle beautie, that nature made so fraile') is tentatively assigned to Vaux by Surrey's editor, Dr. Nott.

Thirteen other pieces signed 'L[ord] Vaux' appear in the popular poetic anthology entitled 'The Paradyse of daynty deuises,' to which Richard Edwards [q. v.] was the chief contributor. A fourteenth poem ('Being asked of the occasion of his white head') which bears Vaux's name in a later edition of the 'Paradyse' is signed by William Hunnis in the first. A fifteenth piece in the 'Paradyse,' signed 'E. S.' (No. 33 in 1576 edition), 'Of sufferance cometh ease,' is assigned to Vaux by Collier (*Bibl. Cat.* i. 245). The 'Paradyse' was first issued in 1576, and subsequently passed through many editions; it was reprinted in Brydges's 'British Bibliographer' (vol. iv.) and in J. P. Collier's 'Poetical Miscellanies.' Four of the best of Vaux's authentic contributions to the 'Paradyse,' entitled respectively 'Being disdained he complaineth,' 'Of the mean estate,' 'Of a contented mind,' and 'Of the instability of youth,' are printed in Hannah's 'Poems of Raleigh and other courtly Poets' (1885, pp. 128–34). All Vaux's undoubted contributions to the 'Paradyse' and to Tot-

tel's 'Miscellany'—fifteen pieces in all—are included in Dr. Grosart's 'Fuller Worthies' Library Miscellanies,' 1872, vol. iv.

Vaux's son and heir, WILLIAM VAUX, third BARON VAUX (1542?–1595), distinguished himself by his devotion to the catholic faith, and by his zeal in protecting priests and jesuits. He married twice: first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Beaumont of Grace Dieu, Leicestershire; and, secondly Mary, daughter of John Tresham of Rushton, Northamptonshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Tresham. Both his wives (especially his second wife, Mary Tresham) were, with his sons and daughters, as enthusiastically devoted as himself to the cause of the Roman catholic faith. In the summer of 1580 he offered the jesuit Campion an asylum in his houses at Hackney and Harrowden. There Vaux devised means for secretly observing all Roman catholic rites which were imitated in many catholic households. The fact became known to the government, and Vaux and his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Tresham, were summoned before the Star-chamber on 18 Aug. 1581. On refusing to answer the questions put to them they were committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster. They were put on their trial on 28 Nov. 1581 for contempt of court, and were recommitted to prison (*Harl. MS.* 859; SIMPSON, *Campion*, p. 247; FOLEY, *Records*, iii. 657 seq.) Subsequently Vaux confessed that the accusation of harbouring Campion was justified, and flung himself on the queen's mercy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, passim; STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 180–1). He was set at liberty on paying a heavy fine. On 12 June 1591 a government spy reported that Vaux and his friends, 'Sir Thomas Tresham, Mr. Talbot, Mr. Owen, and Mr. Townsley, are accounted very good subjects, and great adversaries of the Spanish practices; these are the most markable catholics' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 56). But while Vaux held aloof from Spanish conspiracies, he continued to spend his fortune in the cause of his religion. Writing to Lord Burghley on 18 Feb. 1591–2, he begged to be excused from attendance in parliament on the ground that he had pawned his parliament robes and was suffering the extremes of poverty (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 108–10). He died on 20 Aug. 1595 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 154). Henry, his son by his first wife, died in his lifetime without issue. George, his son by his second wife, married in 1590 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Roper (afterwards Lord Teynham), but died in 1594 (in his father's lifetime), leaving his widow to be guardian of their infant son Edward, who succeeded his grandfather as fourth Baron Vaux.

EDWARD VAUX, fourth LORD VAUX OF HARROWDEN (1591–1662), was brought up as a devoted catholic by his mother and her sisters-in-law, Anne Vaux [q. v.], and Elizabeth, wife of Edward Brooksby (cf. GERARD, *Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, ed. Morris, passim; FOLEY, *Records*, v. 960). When he was a boy of fourteen suspicion fell on his mother and aunts of encouraging the gunpowder plot, and they were examined by the council. Although he was regularly summoned to the House of Lords during the reign of Charles I, the fourth lord spent much of his time on the continent. He married, in 1632, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], and widow of William Knollys, earl of Banbury [q. v.] He was believed to have lived with the lady in her first husband's lifetime, and to be the father of the latter's reputed children. Vaux died without lawful issue on 8 Sept. 1661, being buried at Dorking. He settled in 1646 on his wife's son, Nicholas Knollys, called third earl of Banbury, his lands at Harrowden. His title passed to his only surviving brother, Henry, on whose death without issue on 25 Sept. 1662 it fell into abeyance. It was revived on 12 March 1838 in the person of George Charles Mostyn of Kiddington, who traced his descent to Mary Vaux, wife of Sir George Symeon of Britwell, Oxfordshire, and a daughter of William, third lord Vaux of Harrowden. The House of Lords decided in favour of Mostyn's claim to the title, in preference to that of Edward Bourchier Hartopp, who sought to trace his descent to Katherine Vaux, wife of Henry Neville, lord Abergavenny, another daughter of the third lord Vaux of Harrowden.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 304–5; Burke's Peerage; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 1802; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 103; House of Lords Report on the Vaux of Harrowden Peerage Case, 1838. A collection of documents dealing with peerage litigation is preserved in the British Museum (press-mark Banks, 3. i. 3.] S. L.

VAUX, WILLIAM SANDYS WRIGHT (1818–1885), antiquary, only son of William Vaux (*d.* 1844), prebendary of Winchester and vicar of Wanborough, Wiltshire, was born on 28 Feb. 1818. He was educated at Westminster school from 1831 to 1836, and matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 18 March 1836, graduating B.A. 1840 and M.A. 1842. In 1841 he entered the department of antiquities of the British Museum, and in January 1861 became the keeper of the department of coins and medals, a post

which, owing to ill-health, he resigned in October 1870. He was connected with the early development of the Oxford movement in London, and his rooms were a frequent place of meeting for the sub-committees connected with the London Church Union and the foreign chaplaincies. From 1871 to 1876 he was engaged in cataloguing the coins in the Bodleian Library. From 1846 he was a member of the Numismatic Society, and to his friendly care much of the success of that body is due. In 1852 he became one of the secretaries, and for some time assisted John Yonge Akerman [q. v.] in editing the first series of the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' in which he himself wrote twenty-five papers. In 1855 he was elected president, and remained in office until 1874. For many years the society met in his rooms in Gate Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. On 4 June 1868 he became a fellow of the Royal Society. From November 1875 to his death he was the secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society, and for many years secretary to the Royal Society of Literature. He died at 102 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London, on 21 June 1885, having married on 11 July 1861 Louisa, eldest daughter of Francis Rivington of Harley Street, London.

Vaux's knowledge was large and varied, more especially in all that related to oriental antiquities. His 'Nineveh and Persepolis: an Historical Sketch of Ancient Assyria and Persia, with an Account of the recent Researches in those Countries' (1850; 4th ed. 1855), did much to popularise the discoveries of Layard and other travellers. He also wrote: 1. 'Handbook to the Antiquities in the British Museum: a Description of the Remains of Greek, Assyrian, Egyptian, and Etruscan Art,' 1851. 2. 'Ancient History from the Monuments; Persia from the earliest Period to the Arab Conquest,' 1875: new edition by Prof. A. H. Sayce, 1893. 3. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Greek Cities and Islands of Asia Minor,' 1877. In 1854 he edited for the Hakluyt Society 'The World encompassed by Sir F. Drake.'

[Times, 24 June 1885; Proc. of Society of Antiquaries, 1885–7, xi. 145; Proc. of Numismatic Society, 15 Oct. 1885, pp. 18–19; Guardian, 24 June 1885.] G. C. B.

VAVASOUR, JOHN (*d.* 1506?), judge, was eldest son of John Vavasour of Spaldington in Yorkshire, by his wife Isabell, daughter and coheir of Thomas de la Haye, lord of Spaldington (*Misc. Gen. et Herald.* i. 194; Glover, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, ed. Foster, p. 116). He studied law at the Inner Temple. His first employment in court recorded in the year-books took place in Trinity term 1467. In Trinity term 1478 he was invested with the order of the coif; in June 1483, in the last fortnight of the reign of Edward V, he was nominated a king's serjeant, an appointment renewed by Richard III and Henry VII. On 23 Sept. 1485 he was appointed one of the justices of pleas within the duchy of Lancaster. In the first year of Henry's reign the post of recorder of York was contested by candidates nominated by the king and by the Earl of Northumberland, and the corporation took advantage of the rivalry to elect Vavasour. He ingratiated himself with the king during a royal visit to York in April 1486, and afterwards as the bearer of despatches in regard to the complicity of John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], in Simnel's rebellion. He was knighted, and on 10 April 1489 was appointed on the commission to make inquest in the city of York concerning the insurrection. On 14 Aug. 1490 he was appointed puisne justice of the common pleas. From a memorial dated 1505-6 it appears that he was concerned in Sir Richard Empson's lawsuit against Sir Robert Plumpton [see under Plumpton, Sir William], and that he suffered himself to be influenced by Empson. Vavasour died without issue, probably soon after Michaelmas 1506. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Talboys, son of Sir William Talboys [q. v.]

[Foss's Judges of England, v. 78; Gent. Mag. 1851 i. 477–85, ii. 461; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 47, 215; Plumpton Correspondence (Camden Soc.), pp. lxxxix, cvii, 159, 161; Campbell's Materials for Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 84, 559, ii. 443; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. 1097.] E. I. C.

VEDDER, DAVID (1790–1854), Scottish poet, son of a small proprietor, was born in the parish of Deerness, near Kirkwall, Orkney, in 1790. Receiving little or no education, and being 'pretty well grown before he could read or write' (Grant Wilson, *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*), he at length read extensively, and seems ultimately to have mastered French, Italian, and German. Early left an orphan, he went to sea, and when twenty-two became captain of a Greenland whaler, which he commanded for several years. In 1815 he was appointed first officer of an armed cruiser, and in 1820 became a tide-surveyor, officiating successively at Montrose, Kirkcaldy, Dundee, and Leith. Retiring on a pension in 1852, he died at Newington, Edinburgh, on 11 Feb. 1854, and was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. Vedder was survived by his widow, by a son in the royal navy, and by two daughters, one of whom was married to

Frederick Schenck, a well-known Edinburgh lithographer.

Vedder wrote and translated verse from a comparatively early age. In 1828 he published 'The Covenanters' Communion, and other Poems,' the title-piece comprising fifty-seven vigorous and opinionative Spenserian stanzas, and several of the lyrics being well turned and vivacious. In 1832 appeared 'Orcadian Sketches,' a prose and verse miscellany, largely representing the results of direct observation and disciplined experience. In 1830 De Quincey and others supported Vedder's 'Edinburgh Literary Gazette,' in opposition to the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal' of Henry Glassford Bell [q.v.] In 1832 he published a very popular memoir of Scott, freely compiled from Jeffrey's 'Essays' and other sources. He edited in 1839 'Poetical Remains of Robert Fraser,' a Kirkcaldy poet, and in 1842 issued a collected edition of his own 'Poems, Legendary, Lyrical, and Descriptive,' illustrated by Walter Geikie, the distinguished delineator of Scottish character. With lyric movement usually correct and fluent, Vedder commands at once a certain frank humour, and a pathos unfeigned and manly. His scripture transcripts are marked by grace and reserve. His lyric, 'The Temple of Nature,' was a favourite with Dr. Chalmers, who frequently recited it to his students (Gilfillan, *Prefatory Memoir to Poems, Lyrics, and Sketches*, p. xxii). Vedder collaborated with Frederick Schenck in 'The Pictorial Gift-Book of Lays and Lithography,' 1842. In 1852 he published, in one volume quarto, his 'Story of Reynard the Fox; new version, illustrated by Gustav Canton of Munich.' With lithographs by Schenck and MacFarlane, this was considered on its appearance 'the best edition of this famous story yet presented in England' (*London Literary Gazette*, 1852, p. 789). Vedder contributed letterpress to Geikie's 'Etchings,' and he is represented in the supplementary volume of George Thomson's 'Scottish Melodies,' in Blackie's 'Book of Scottish Song' (1844), and 'Whistle-Binkie' (1853). He wrote for the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' Constable's 'Edinburgh Magazine,' the 'Christian Herald,' 'Tait's Magazine,' and 'Chambers's Journal.' George Gilfillan edited, with memoir, a posthumous undated volume of Vedder's 'Poems, Lyrics, and Sketches' (1878?).

[United Presbyterian Mag. 1854; Gilfillan's Memoir; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

VEEL or **VEAL, EDWARD** (1632?–1708), nonconformist tutor, was of good family, and born, probably in Gloucestershire, about 1632. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 27 Feb. 1650–1, and graduated B.A. 13 Feb. 1651–2, M.A. 21 Feb. 1653–4. Between these last dates he was elected fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and was promoted to a senior fellowship before 24 Nov. 1656. On 14 Aug. 1657 he was ordained at Winwick, Lancashire, by the fourth Lancashire presbyterian classis, on a call from the parish of Dunboyne, co. Meath, where he had officiated from 1655, with a stipend of 40*l.* under the civil establishment of Henry Cromwell. On 3 July 1661 he was made B.D. at Trinity College. Shortly afterwards he was deprived for nonconformity, and, having received a certificate (31 Dec. 1661) of his eminent usefulness from Stephen Charnock [q. v.] and five other nonconformist divines, he left Ireland in January 1662. He became chaplain to Sir William Waller [q.v.], after whose death in 1668 he was pastor to a small congregation at New Stairs, Wapping. He kept also an academy at Stepney for 'university learning;' among his pupils was Samuel Wesley (1666?–1735) [q.v.], the father of John and Charles Wesley. He died on 6 June 1708, aged 76. His funeral sermon was preached in the parish church of Wapping by Thomas Simmons (*d.* March 1717–18), his successor. He spelled his name Veel, and sometimes Veal; it is also given as Veale and Veele.

Besides single sermons (some in the Morning Exercises at Cripplegate), he published two volumes of 'Discourses,' 1703, 8vo, and 1705, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 95, 104; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 57; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 81 sq.; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1797, p. 96; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, i. 336; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 556; Urwick's Early Hist. of Trinity College, Dublin, 1892, pp. 61 sq. 72 sq.] A. G.

VEEL, VEALE, or **VEIL, ROBERT** (1648–1674?), poetaster, born at Alveston, Gloucestershire, in 1648, was a younger son of William Veel of Simondshall in the same county, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gulliford of Purbeck, Dorset.

The poetaster's grandfather, Thomas Veel (1591?–1663), born about 1591, was a zealous royalist. He was governor of Berkeley Castle in August 1644. He was afterwards displaced by the influence of Lord Bristol, in spite of his gallant defence of the castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 668). But he subsequently raised a regiment of horse, and commanded it at the battle of Worcester, whence he escaped with diffi-

culty to the continent. Recommended to the notice of Charles II by his relative Sir Edward Massey [q. v.], Veel received from him four blank commissions to raise troops, dated two from Bruges in November 1656, and two from Brussels in May 1659, and he assisted Massey in his unsuccessful attempt to raise Gloucestershire. For his 'delinquency' in the first civil war Veel was fined at the rate of one-sixth of the value of Alveston, and in September 1659 the family estates were ordered to be sequestered (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, pp. 85, 2079, 3248). Clarendon in 1662 suggested a baronetcy as a reward to Veel for having 'ruined his future in more than ordinary activity for the king' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 668). In June 1662 he and his brother Nicholas obtained a grant of the office of making and registering assurances in the Royal Exchange (*ib.* 1661–2, pp. 386, 407). Colonel Thomas Veel died the next year at Alveston. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Winneat, and left several sons.

Robert Veel matriculated from St. Edmund Hall on 4 May 1664, where he resided ten terms, but left without a degree. Going to London, 'he lived,' says Wood, 'after the manner of poets, in a debauched way,' writing verses 'to gain money and carry on the trade of folly,' as well as to amuse himself and his idle companions. He died there obscurely about 1674. He published in 1672 a volume of tedious and somewhat freely conceived love songs and drinking catches, entitled 'New Court Songs and Poems.' Among these were songs from John Crowne's 'Charles VIII of France,' Ravenscroft's 'Mamamouchi, or the Citizen turned Gentleman,' and 'The Fatal Jealousie,' attributed to Nevil Payne. Others are described as having been sung to the king on his birthday. The dedication is to 'Mr. T. D.,' from whom the author professes to have drawn his inspiration. It is unlikely, for chronological reasons, that this was D'Urfey, as has been suggested. 'New Court Songs' have by some been attributed to one Robert Vine. Wood says that Veel published other tracts, and mentions 'Poor Robin's Intelligence,' which appeared in a half-sheet weekly in 1672–3, and contained an attack on the 'misses of the town.' A certain K.C. retorted with 'Poor Robin's Elegy; or the Impostor Silenc'd,' a half-sheet in verse and prose.

[The Veel pedigree is given in Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, pp. 38–40. See also Atkyns's Present and Ancient State of Gloucestershire, 2nd edit. pp. 449–50; Rudder's New Hist. of Gloucestershire, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1028–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn; Biogr. Dram. ii. 92, 104, 228, iii. 12. For Colonel Thomas Veel see a paper contributed by his descendant, William Veel, F.S.A., to Archæologia, xiv. 75–83.] G. Le G. N.

VEITCH. [See also Vetch.]

VEITCH, JAMES, Lord Eliock (1712–1793), Scottish judge, son of William Veitch of Boigend and Eliock, writer to the signet, Edinburgh, was born on 25 Sept. 1712. After serving an apprenticeship with his father, he was called to the Scottish bar on 15 Feb. 1738. Shortly afterwards he visited the continent, where he became a favourite of Frederick the Great at his court. On returning to Scotland, he kept up a correspondence with his majesty. On 13 July 1747 he was appointed sheriff-depute of the county of Peebles, in 1755 was elected representative in parliament for Dumfriesshire, and continued member for the county till 1760. In 1761 he was elevated to the bench in the room of Andrew Macdowall (lord Bankton) [q. v.], and took his seat on 6 March by the title of Lord Eliock. He died at Edinburgh on 1 July 1793. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his nephew. 'His lordship,' say Brunton and Haig, 'was endowed with mental abilities of the first order, and was generally allowed to be one of the most accomplished scholars of his time.'

[Books of Sederunt; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 525–6; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 675; Scots Mag. 1793, p. 361; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland, p. 347.] G. S–h.

VEITCH, JOHN (1829–1894), professor of philosophy and historian of the Scottish border, born at Peebles on 24 Oct. 1829, was son of Sergeant James Veitch, a Peninsular veteran, by his wife, Nancy Ritchie. Both parents, particularly the mother, evinced those high ideals of the value of education characteristic of some of the Scottish peasantry. Till sixteen years of age Veitch was educated successively at Mr. Smith's 'adventure' school and at the high school of Peebles. In 1845 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, where he at once gained a bursary or entrance scholarship.

Two years before, at the time of the disruption, Veitch, with his parents, had joined the free church, and, after one session's attendance at Edinburgh university, he entered the New College, just instituted for the benefit of free-church students. Here he first met Professor A. Campbell Fraser, who became his lifelong friend. The year 1848 found him back at the university, hearing the brilliant

lectures of Aytoun, of 'Christopher North,' and conspicuously of Sir William Hamilton, by whom Veitch was profoundly influenced. Originally destined for the ministry of the free church, he turned his attention to theology in 1850, but was repelled by the dogmatic tendencies of the day. Until 1856 he maintained himself by private tuition.

In 1856 he was appointed assistant to Sir William Hamilton in the chair of logic and metaphysics in the university of Edinburgh. Sir William's death took place in the same year, and was followed by the transference of Campbell Fraser from the professorship of philosophy in New College. Veitch continued in his position as assistant to Professor Fraser till his election in May 1860 to the chair of logic, rhetoric, and metaphysics in the university of St. Andrews. During the same period he aided his chief in the editorial work of the 'North British Review.' His duties at St. Andrews required him to teach English literature as well as philosophy, and he began those studies in the literature and antiquities of the Scottish border by which he will be best remembered. At this period his friends included many remarkable men, among others James David Forbes [q. v.], James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.], John Tulloch [q. v.], William Young Sellar [q.v.], and John Campbell Shairp [q. v.]

In the summer of 1864 he was elected to the professorship of logic and rhetoric in the university of Glasgow, which he occupied till his death. Six months of the year were thenceforth spent in Glasgow, and the remainder at Peebles, where he built a residence, and enjoyed unique opportunities of studying the scenery, history, literature, and lore of his native borderland. He took an active part in the leading border associations, in the politics of the county of Peebles, and in various benevolent institutions. In 1872 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. He died at Peebles on 3 Sept. 1894. In June 1862 he married Eliza Hill, only daughter of George Wilson of Dalmarnock and Auchineden, but he had no family by her.

As a thinker Vetch was at odds with the chief movements of his day, and by adopting an extreme, and often contemptuous, attitude of criticism, he baulked himself of formative influence with the thousands of students who came under his care. Those of them who knew him intimately were affected by his personal character, not by his prelections. On the other hand, inborn inclination, extraordinary opportunity, and rare power of observation combined in the production of his work on 'The History and Poetry of the Scottish Border' (1893, 2 vols.) The same qualities reveal themselves in the fine volumes on 'The Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry' (1887, 2 vols.), as well as in the three small books of verse, 'The Tweed, and other Poems' (1875), 'Hillside Rhymes' (1872), and 'Merlin and other Poems' (1889). The poems are less successful than the prose works. Occasionally they reach a high level, but always within a limited range. His pupils and friends have erected monuments to his memory within the main building of the university of Glasgow, in the town of Peebles, and on the top of Cademuir, one of his favourite hills.

Besides those already mentioned, Veitch's principal works were: 1. 'Memoir of Dugald Stewart,' 1857. 2. 'Memoir of Sir William Hamilton,' 1869. 3. 'Hamilton' (Blackwood's Philosophical Classics Series), 1879. 4. 'Institutes of Logic,' 1885. 5. 'Knowing and Being,' 1889. 6. 'Dualism and Monism,' 1895. 7. 'Border Essays,' 1896. He also edited, in conjunction with Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.], Sir William Hamilton's 'Lectures' on logic and metaphysics (4 vols. 1859–60), and translated, with an introduction, appendix, and notes, Descartes's 'Method,' 'Meditations,' and selections from his 'Principles of Philosophy,' 1879.

[Memoir (1896) by Veitch's niece, Mary R. L. Bryce, and the Introductory Essay to Dualism and Monism by the present writer.] R. M. W.

VEITCH, WILLIAM (1640–1722), covenanter, younger son of John Veitch, minister of Roberton, Lanarkshire, was born on 27 April 1640. He studied at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1659; and in 1660 he became tutor to the family of Sir Andrew Ker of Greenhead at the university of Edinburgh. About 1664 he took license as a preacher and joined the presbyterians; but, being forfeited in 1667 for having been at Mauchline and the Pentlands, he escaped to England, where he lived under the name of Johnson. For some time he was chaplain to the wife of the mayor of Newcastle; and, after preaching in London and other places, he was in 1671 ordained minister of a meeting-house at Faldlees and afterwards at Hanamhall in the parish of Rothbury, Northumberland, whence four years afterwards he removed to Seaton Hall in the parish of Longhorsly. On 16 Jan. 1679 he was apprehended, while living there under the name of Johnson, but having been on 22 Feb. sisted before the committee of public affairs in Edinburgh, he was sent to imprisonment on the Bass Rock. On 17 July following he was, however, set at liberty, and

returned to Northumberland. When in December 1681 the Earl of Argyll escaped from prison, Veitch not only sheltered him in his house, but, being an adept in the shifts of a fugitive from justice, conducted him safely to London. Veitch had soon afterwards to make his own escape to Holland (in 1683), but during the Monmouth rising of 1685 was sent to Northumberland to foment an outbreak there. The Argyll fiasco put an end to the project; and, after remaining for some time in hiding under various names, Veitch became minister of a meeting-house at Beverley, Yorkshire, where he remained six or seven months. Returning to Scotland, he was called to the parish of Whittonhall in the presbytery of Kelso, where he was admitted in April 1688. In 1690 he was translated to Peebles, and in 1694 to Dumfries. He demitted his charge on 8 Dec. 1714, and died on 8 May 1722. His wife, Marion Fairlie of the house of Braid, was author of a diary which was published by the free church of Scotland in 1846. She died a day after her husband, and was buried in the same grave. By her Veitch had five sons and five daughters. The second son, Samuel, who adopted the spelling Vetch for his surname, is separately noticed under that heading.

He was the author of: 1. 'Two Sermons preached before Her Majesty's Commons at the Opening of Parliament,' Edinburgh, 1693. 2. 'Two single Sermons preached before the Commission,' Edinburgh, 1695, 1699. 3. 'A Short History of Rome's Design against the Protestant Interest in Britain,' Dumfries, 1718. 4. 'Answer to a Letter pretendedly written by Mr. John Hepburn, Division Maker; but really by Riddoch and Hunter and other Romish Emissaries, who are Defenders of his Faith both Summer and Winter,' Dumfries, 1720.

[Wodrow's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 236, 466, 568–9; M'Crie's Life of Veitch.] T. F. H.

VEITCH, WILLIAM (1794–1885), classical scholar, son of a miller and farmer, was born at Spittal-on-Rule, parish of Bedrule, Roxburghshire, in 1794. Receiving his elementary education at Jedburgh, he studied for the church at Edinburgh University, where Edward Irving and Carlyle were among his contemporaries. He became a licentiate of the church of Scotland, and preached occasionally before the secession of 1843, afterwards devoting himself to research and tuition. His rare scholarship failed to secure for him the Edinburgh Greek chair in 1851, when John Stuart Blackie was preferred. He continued to read with advanced classical pupils, and to advise and assist scholarly writers. In 1866 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. Fond of sport, and a skilled raconteur, he fascinated his guests, both in his Edinburgh quarters and in his holiday cottage at Langton, Teviotdale, with stories of the Perthshire moors and the Border streams. He died a bachelor in Edinburgh on 8 July 1885, and was buried in the Dean cemetery of the city. In 1880 his friends presented him with his portrait, painted by James Irvine. It is now in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Veitch early edited Cicero's 'De Natura Deorum,' and in 1848 he issued his massive work, 'Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective,' which straightway gained him a European reputation. New editions, attesting the author's successful persistence in wide and minute study, appeared in 1852, 1865, 1878, and 1887. He collaborated with Liddell and Scott in the later editions of their 'Greek Lexicon,' and he also helped in the elaboration of Smith's 'Latin-English Dictionary.' He edited the 'Iliad' in 1852 (2nd edit. 1863), and he prepared a new edition of Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford's 'Extracts from Greek Authors,' with notes and vocabulary. Various other standard works of reference and educational books profited by Veitch's scholarship. His reviews of classical and kindred works frequently graced the columns of the 'Edinburgh Courant.'

[Scotsman 10 July 1885; Thomson's Day-Dreams of a Schoolmaster; Scottish Church Mag. November 1885; Chambers's Encyclopædia; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

VELEY, MARGARET (1843–1887), novelist and poet, was the second daughter of Augustus Charles Veley, by his wife Sophia, daughter of Thomas Ludbey, rector of Cranham. She was born on 12 May 1843 at Braintree, Essex, where her father practised as a solicitor, being mainly occupied with the ecclesiastical business of the district. Margaret was educated at home with the exception of one term spent at Queen's College, Tufnell Park. She became proficient in French literature. Although she began early to write both prose and verse, she published nothing until 1870. Her first poem, 'Michaelmas Daisies,' appeared in the 'Spectator' in the April of that year, and in September she published a short story, 'Milly's First Love,' in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1872 she began her best and most successful novel, 'For Percival.' It appeared

as a serial in the 'Cornhill Magazine' (September-December 1878), then under the editorship of Mr. Leslie Stephen. It was immediately published in book form, and was well received. Written in a clear and pointed style, it showed a strong sense of humour and keen perception of character. Melancholy consequent on the deaths of two of Miss Veley's married sisters in 1877 and 1885 and of her father in 1879, strongly affected her later writings. In 1880 she removed to London. The stories 'Mrs. Austin' and 'Damocles' appeared serially in the 'Cornhill' in 1880 and 1882 respectively. 'Mitchelhurst Place' appeared serially in 'Macmillan's Magazine' in 1884, and there was a two-volume edition in that year, and an edition in one volume in 1885. 'A Garden of Memories' ran through the 'English Illustrated Magazine' from July to September 1886, and was published in two volumes in 1887.

Miss Veley died on 7 Dec. 1887, after a short illness. She was buried on 10 Dec. in Braintree cemetery.

Miss Veley, who took interest in many things besides literature, was very shy and completely free from vanity. A volume of her poems, 'A Marriage of Shadows,' published after her death in 1888, was prefaced by a biographical introduction by Mr. Leslie Stephen.

[Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 1466; Leslie Stephen's introduction to 'A Marriage of Shadows,' 1888.] E. L.

VELLEY, THOMAS (1748?–1806), botanist, born at Chipping Ongar, Essex, in 1748 or 1749, was son of the Rev. Thomas Velley of that town. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 19 March 1766, and graduated B.C.L. in 1772. He became lieutenant-colonel of the Oxford militia, and was made D.C.L. of the university in 1787. He resided for many years at Bath, and devoted himself to botany, and especially to the study of algæ, collecting chiefly along the south coast. He was the friend and correspondent of Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], Dawson Turner [q. v.], John Stackhouse [q. v.], Sir Thomas Gery Cullum [q. v.], Sir William Watson [q. v.], and Richard Relhan [q. v.], and became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1792. Jumping from a runaway stage-coach at Reading on 6 June 1806, he fell and suffered a concussion of the brain, from which he died on 8 June. His extensive and annotated herbarium, illustrated by numerous dissections and microscopic drawings of grasses and other flowering plants, and especially of algæ, which occupy eight folio volumes, was purchased from his widow by William Roscoe [q. v.] for the Liverpool Botanical Garden. Sir James Edward Smith in 1798 gave the name *Velleia*, in his honour, to an Australasian genus of flowering plants. Velley's only independent work was 'Coloured Figures of Marine Plants found on the Southern Coast of England, illustrated with Descriptions . . .,' London, 1795, folio, pp. 38, with five coloured plates. He is credited with four papers in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vi. 131), of which the last is, however, the work of Sir J. E. Smith.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886; Gentleman's Magazine, 1806, i. 588; Naturalist, 1839, iv. 398.] G. S. B.

VENABLES, EDMUND (1819–1895), antiquary and divine, born at 17 Queenhithe, London on 5 July 1819, was third son of William Venables (*d.* 1840), paper-maker and stationer at 17 Queenhithe, alderman of London, who was lord mayor in 1826, and M.P. for London 1831–2. His mother, Ann Ruth Fromow, was of Huguenot descent. Edmund was educated at Merchant Taylors' school from July 1830, and became the captain of the school. In 1838 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he was Stuart's exhibitioner and scholar (29 May 1839). In 1842 he graduated B.A., being third wrangler and fifth in the second class in the classical tripos. In 1845 he proceeded M.A., and he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford on 17 Dec. 1856.

Venables was ordained by the bishop of Chichester in 1844 as curate to Archdeacon Julius Hare, rector of Hurstmonceux in Sussex, and remained there until 1853. In 1846 he was ordained priest by the bishop of Norwich. From 1853 to 1855 he was curate at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight, and for some years after 1855 he remained there, taking pupils. His love of antiquarian research induced him, when an undergraduate, to share in the foundation of the Cambridge Camden Society; in 1845 he became a member of the Royal Archæological Institute, and he contributed many papers to its journal (*Archæol. Journ.* lii. 198). While in the Isle of Wight he compiled, with the assistance of some 'eminent local naturalists,' a guide to the island, which was published in 1860. In 1867 he brought out, mainly from the contents of this volume, a smaller work entitled 'A Guide to the Undercliff of the Isle of Wight.'

Venables was appointed by Bishop Jackson as his examining chaplain at Lincoln, and continued in that position when his diocesan was translated to London. In 1865 Jackson appointed him to the prebendal stall of Carlton with Thurlby in Lincoln Cathe-

dral, and in 1867 precentor and canon-residentiary in the same cathedral body. Thenceforth Venables identified himself with Lincoln. He was full of love for the minster, was the 'guardian angel' of its library, and revelled in the antiquarian charm of the city, which inspired many occasional papers. Three 'excellent little lectures on Lincoln'—one, 'A Walk through the Minster,' and two series of 'Walks through the Streets of Lincoln'—are recommended to every tourist (Murray, *Handbook to Lincolnshire*, p. 26). An essay by him on Lincoln Cathedral was included in 1893 in a volume of 'Our English Minsters,' and printed separately in 1898. He edited in 1882 the fourth edition of Murray's 'Handbook for Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, and Somersetshire,' and published in that year an 'Historical Sketch of Bere Regis, Dorset.'

Venables died at the Precentory, Lincoln, on 5 March 1895. He married at St. Michael's Church, Highgate, on 8 Sept. 1847, Caroline Mary, daughter of Henry Tebbs, proctor of Doctors' Commons. She died the day after his own death, and both were buried on 9 March in the same grave in the cloisters of Lincoln minster. They had issue one son and six daughters.

Venables translated in 1864 Karl Wieseler's 'Chronological Synopsis of the Four Gospels,' which was included in 1877 in Bohn's 'Theological Library,' and he edited in 1869 a translation by his brother, G. H. Venables, of Bleek's 'Introduction to the Old Testament,' reproduced in 1875 in Bohn's 'Ecclesiastical Library.' For the Clarendon Press series he edited in 1879 Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress and Grace Abounding;' his life of John Bunyan, admirable in tone, appeared in 1888 in the 'Great Writers Series;' and in 1883 he edited the 'Private Devotions' of Bishop Andrewes. He contributed an essay on the 'Architecture of the Cathedrals of England considered Historically' to Dean Howson's 'Essays on Cathedrals;' and he undertook, though he did not live to finish, a volume on the 'Episcopal Palaces of England' (it came out in 1895, the accounts of seven of the palaces being by Venables). Four addresses on 'The Church of England' delivered in Lincoln minster in September 1886 were published by him in that year, and he contributed largely to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities,' Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography,' the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' Kitto's 'Biblical Encyclopædia,' and to this 'Dictionary.' He was also a frequent writer in the 'Saturday Review,' 'Athenæum,' 'Guardian,' and 'Good Words.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 243; Athenæum, 9 March 1895, p. 319; Guardian, March 1895, pp. 401, 418, 451; Lincoln Gazette, 9 March 1895; Hare's Memoirs of a Quiet Life, Suppl. pp. 247 sq.; information from Mr. E. E. Venables of 46 Onslow Square, S.W., and Rev. C. H. Prior of Pembroke College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

VENABLES, EDWARD FREDERICK (1818–1858), one of the heroes of the Indian mutiny, born on 5 May 1815, was the third son of Lazarus Jones Venables, barrister-at-law, of Liverpool and Woodhill, Shropshire, by Alice, daughter of Thomas Jolley of Liverpool. He early went to India as an indigo-planter, and at the time of the outbreak of the mutiny was settled near Azimghur in the North-West Provinces. After the rising of the 17th native infantry on 3 June 1857, he left Azimghur for Ghazipur. But some planters and clerks having been left behind, Venables and another planter, named M. P. Dunn, determined to rescue them. No help was afforded them by the commissioner of the division, and when they set out on the 16th they had only a few native mounted constables, given them by A. Ross, the magistrate at Ghazipur. To these, however, Venables was able to add some of the tenants on his own estates at Duri Ghat and a few refugees from surrounding villages. Having obtained the assistance from within the town of Ali Bakh, a native collector, Venables compelled the 13th irregular cavalry to abandon Azimghur and reoccupied it. On 10 July he took the offensive against the sepoys with seventy-five mounted constables, an old gun, and a loyal native regiment. He stormed the police-station and released his friends. When, however, on the 16th he attacked the rajputs of the Palwar clan at Koilsa, he was deserted by his sepoys and had to re-enter Azimghur. Two days later reinforcements reached him, but most of them he sent to Ghazipur. On the 20th he marched out again with the rest, and, though compelled to retire before superior forces, the retreat, in which Venables himself led the cavalry, was so masterly that the rebels very soon retired from before Azimghur. But on 29 July, under orders from Commissioner Tucker, it was once more evacuated, Venables retiring a second time to Ghazipur. But Azimghur having been in August occupied by the Nepaulese allies, Venables again took part in an advance on it. On 19 Sept., when the rebels were surprised at Mandori, he, though only a volunteer, commanded the cavalry, was first up to the first gun taken, and killed three men with his own

hand. Five hundred rupees were now offered by the sepoys for his head.

Venables next rode as a volunteer with General Sir Thomas Harte Franks [q. v.] in his march from Eastern Oudh to Lucknow, and rendered splendid services. In the early spring of 1858 he had retired to Allahabad in broken health and spirits, and was looking forward to a return to England, when Lord Canning persuaded him to again volunteer his services at Azimghur. His judgment and local knowledge were of great value to Lord Mark Kerr and Sir E. Lugard. With the former Venables re-entered Azimghur on 6 April. While engaged in the pursuit of Koor Singh after his defeat by Lugard on the 15th, he was mortally wounded, and he died four days later, on 19 April. When, in the following June, the Calcutta chamber of commerce met to consider the question of a memorial to Venables, Lord Canning, the governor-general, wrote commending his intrepidity, energy, and calm temper, and his 'thoroughly just appreciation of the people and circumstances with which he had to deal.'

Venables, his two elder brothers being dead, had inherited from his father in 1856 the family estates near Oswestry in Shropshire. He married, in 1851, Eliza Power, daughter of R. H. Kinchant, esq., of Park Hall, Oswestry, but left no issue. His younger brother became heir to the property.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th ed. pt. ii.; Kaye and Malleson's Indian Mutiny, 1889, vols. iv. vi.; H. G. Keene's Fifty-Seven, ch. vii.; Ann. Reg. 1858, App. to Chron. pp. 462–3; Ward's Men of the Reign.] G. Le G. N.

VENABLES, GEORGE STOVIN (1810–1888), barrister and writer, born on 18 June 1810, was the second son of Richard Venables of Llysdinam Hall, Brecknockshire, archdeacon of Carmarthen, and for twenty-five years chairman of the Radnorshire quarter sessions. His mother was Sophia, daughter of George Lister of Girsby, Lincolnshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse at the same time as William Makepeace Thackeray [q. v.], whose nose was broken in a fight between them. He proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge, and in 1831 won the chancellor's medal for English verse, the subject being the 'North-West Passage.' He graduated B.A. in 1832 and M.A. in 1835, was elected a fellow of Jesus College, and for some years acted as tutor.

Venables was called to the bar by the Inner Temple in May 1836, and joined the Oxford circuit, but eventually devoted himself to parliamentary practice, being made a queen's counsel in 1863. He is described as a cogent rather than a brilliant advocate, but capable on occasion of expressing himself with the most vigorous emphasis. His memory was so remarkable that he never made a note. He retired from practice with a considerable fortune in 1882. He died on 6 Oct. 1888.

The public work of his life was anonymous journalism. He was one of the original contributors to the 'Saturday Review,' in the first number of which (1 Nov. 1855) he wrote the first leading article. From that date until very shortly before his death he contributed an article or two to that paper almost every week, and he probably did more than any other writer of his time to establish and maintain the best and strongest current style, and the highest type of political thought, in journalism. For at least twenty-five consecutive years from 1857 he wrote the summary of events which took the place of leading articles in the 'Times' on the last day of each year.

The impression made by Venables upon many of the most distinguished of his contemporaries was that he was almost without an equal in the extraordinary force and charm of his character. A year before his death some of his friends erected a window as a memorial of Venables and his two brothers (the Rev. Richard Venables of Llysdinam Hall, and Joseph Henry Venables, 1813–1866, barrister-at-law) in the church at Llysdinam, which he had built and endowed. It is inscribed 'Conditori hujus ecclesiæ amicissimi quidam.' Upon this occasion Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.], in a letter of warm eulogy, saluted Venables as 'a sort of spiritual uncle or elder brother.' Thackeray is alleged to have founded upon Venables the character of George Warrington in 'Pendennis.' Lord Tennyson accepted from him a line in 'The Princess,' which is dedicated to Venables's most intimate friend, Henry Lushington. The fourth book begins:

> There sinks the nebulous star we call the Sun,
> If that hypothesis of theirs be sound.

The cautious second line was both suggested and composed by Venables.

The only work published with Venables's name is his memoir of Henry Lushington, printed as a preface to Lushington's 'Italian War' (1859). He also printed privately in 1848, in conjunction with Henry Lushington, a volume of poems called 'Joint Compositions.'

A portrait of him by the Hon. John Collier is at Llysdinam, Newbridge-on-Wye.

[Personal recollections ; Saturday Review, 13 Oct. 1888 ; Leslie Stephen's Life of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, pp. 151, 467 ; Burke's Landed Gentry ; Tennyson's Memoir of Tennyson, 1897, i. 123, ii. 346.] H. S–n.

VENABLES, ROBERT (1612?–1687), soldier, born about 1612, son of Robert Venables of Antrobus, Cheshire, by Ellen, daughter of Richard Simcox of Rudheath, entered the parliamentary army when the civil war broke out, and served under Sir William Brereton in Cheshire and Lancashire (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, i. 658 ; *Discourse of the Civil War in Lancashire*, pp. 9, 97). In 1645 Venables was governor of Tarvin, and in October of that year was wounded at the siege of Chester, being then a lieutenant-colonel (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 288). In January 1648 Venables was governor of Liverpool. In 1649 he commanded a foot regiment in the army under Cromwell destined for the reconquest of Ireland (*Norris Papers*, p. 19, Chetham Soc. 1846). He preceded Cromwell to Ireland, landing at Dublin on 25 July 1649, in time to take part in the victory of Rathmines (Borlase, *History of the Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, p. 277). After the storming of Drogheda Cromwell detached Venables to join Sir Charles Coote in Ulster. On his march Venables defeated Colonel Mark Trevor at Dromore, and captured Newry and Carlingford (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letters cvi. cxv. ; Carte, *Ormond*, iii. 475). Belfast surrendered to him early in October, and in December he and Sir Charles Coote defeated Lord Ards near Lisnegarvy, and took Carrickfergus (Borlase, App. p. 24 ; *Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction*, iii. 159). In 1650 Venables assisted Coote to capture Charlemont, and in 1652 forced Colonel Tirlogh O'Neill and Lieutenant-general Farrell to capitulate (*ib.* iii. 320, 336 ; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 318, 522 ; Borlase, App. p. 28 ; *History of the War of Ireland by an Officer of Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment*, 1873, pp. 88, 99, 117, 133). On 9 Dec. 1651 Irish lands to the value of 1,223*l.* were ordered him for his arrears of pay (*Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 273). In May 1654 Venables left Ireland, and on 9 Dec. following he was appointed general of the forces sent by the Protector to attack the Spaniards in the West Indies (his commission is printed in Thurloe's *State Papers*, iii. 115). The instructions of the Protector and his council gave Venables the full latitude of choice as to the point to attack, suggesting various places, but declining to tie his hands, and ordering him simply 'to gain an interest in that part of the West Indies in possession of the Spaniards' (G. Penn, *Life of Sir W. Penn*, ii. 28). He was, however, to consult with Penn, the admiral commanding the fleet employed in the expedition, and with two commissioners, Edward Winslow [q. v.] and Gregory Butler, on the method of carrying out his instructions.

The expedition set sail in December 1654, reached Barbados at the end of January, where additional forces were embarked, and arrived at Hispaniola on 13 April. A landing was effected with about eight thousand men some forty miles west of the capital, and the army marched through the woods to attack it. After suffering two disastrous defeats from the Spaniards on 17 April and 25 April, Venables, complaining loudly of the cowardice of his men, decided to give up the attempt, and sailed for Jamaica. That island was reached on 10 May, the chief town occupied with very little fighting, and the governor forced to capitulate on 17 May. The Spaniards retired into the woods and hills, whence they continued their resistance ; the expedition was badly equipped with provisions and other necessaries, and sickness decimated the ranks of the army. Penn with part of the fleet sailed home on 25 June, and Venables himself followed in the Marston Moor on 4 July. He had been ill ever since reaching Hispaniola, and by this time was thought to be at the point of death. But, apart from reasons of health, he was anxious to get to England in order to clear himself from responsibility for the failure at Hispaniola, and to represent to the Protector the needs of the colony at Jamaica (Thurloe, vol. iii. passim ; *Life of Penn*, ii. 28–132 ; Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 46-52 ; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, ii. 90-8). When he arrived at Portsmouth (9 Sept. 1655) he described himself as 'in a recovering condition,' but almost a skeleton, and so weak that he could neither stand nor ride (*ib.* ii. 97). On 20 Sept. he appeared before the council of state, and was immediately committed to the Tower. Penn shared the same fate. On 30 Oct. Venables was released from his imprisonment, on condition of surrendering his general's commission and his command in Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 327, 343, 402). He obtained no further employment during the protectorate. The main cause of the failure at Hispaniola and the reason for the imprisonment of the two generals was the lack of cordial co-operation on the part of both. The errors committed by Venables himself in the man-

agement of his attack were equally fatal, and he never obtained the confidence either of his officers or his soldiers (cf. PENN, ii. 32; THURLOE, iii. 646, 754). His army, however, was composed of very inferior and undisciplined troops hastily got together and badly equipped. His wife, who accompanied him, says in her journal: 'The success was ill, for the work of God was not like to be done by the devil's instruments. A wicked army it was, and sent out without arms or provisions.'

After the fall of the house of Cromwell, Venables began to promote the restoration of the monarchy. According to a story told in the life of Dr. Barwick, his own horror at the execution of Charles I and the persuasions of a royalist lady early induced him to undertake the overthrow of Cromwell, and he purposed employing the troops raised for the expedition to the West Indies for that object. There is no contemporary evidence of any kind to support this improbable fiction (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, ed. 1724, pp. 165, 184). In 1659, however, he was won over to the king's cause, though he cautiously avoided taking part in Sir George Booth's insurrection. When Monck came into England he appointed Venables governor of Chester (25 Feb. 1660; *Clarke MSS.*) 'I am very glad,' wrote Hyde to Barwick, 'that Colonel Venables is governor of Chester, of whose affections the king hath not the least doubt; yet I have thought to ask you a question concerning him long, whether he be of the Independent party in point of religion; which I have heard constantly averred by some who have great kindness for him; and together with that a great opinion of his parts and understanding which methinks should hardly consist with the other' (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, pp. 431, 451, 522). Venables obtained nothing at the Restoration. In 1664 he was informed against as concerned in what was known as the Yorkshire plot, but the charge met with no belief (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 512). He sheltered William Veitch [q.v.] when he was in hiding in England after the Pentland rising, and seems to have remained a nonconformist (M'CRIE, *Memoirs of Veitch and Brysson*, 1825, p. 23; *Autobiography of Henry Newcome*, ii. 207). He died in July 1687, aged 75, or, according to another account, 70 (HEYWOOD, *Northowram Register*, p. 72).

Venables married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard, Staffordshire; secondly, in 1654, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Lee of Darnhall, and daughter of Samuel Aldersey (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 120). Shortly after the Restoration he bought the estate of Wincham, where his descendants are still settled. His portrait, the autobiography of his second wife, and some manuscripts relating to the West Indian expedition are still preserved there (*Chetham Miscellany*, iv. 3, 9).

Venables published in 1662: 'The Experienced Angler, or Angling improved,' being a general discourse of angling, imparting many of the aptest ways and choicest experiments for the taking of most sorts of fish in pond or river,' 12mo. To it is prefixed an epistle by Izaak Walton to his ingenious friend the author. 'I have read,' says Walton, 'and practised by many books of this kind . . . yet I could never find in them that height for judgment and reason which you have manifested in this.' A fifth edition appeared in 1683, and one, with a life of Venables prefixed, was published in 1827.

[A good life of Venables is given in a note to the Discourse of the Civil War in Lancashire, edited by W. Beaumont (Chetham Soc.), 1864, pp. 97–100; Some Account of General Robert Venables (Chetham Miscel. vol. iv. 1871); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 120; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 658; letters of Venables are printed in the Thurloe State Papers and in Carte's Collection of Original Letters, 1739. Narratives of the Jamaica Expedition are printed in Leonard Howard's Original Letters, 1753, pp. 1–21; the Harleian Miscellany, ed. Park, iii. 510; Granville Penn's Life of Sir William Penn, 1833, ii. 28–132; Long's Hist. of Jamaica, 1774; Burchett's Complete Hist. of the most remarkable Transactions at Sea, 1720.] C. H. F.

VENDIGAID, CADWALADR (*d.* 664?), king of the Britons. [See CADWALADR.]

VENDRAMINI, GIOVANNI (1769–1839), engraver, was born at Roncade, near Bassano, Italy, in 1769, and at the age of nineteen came to England and placed himself under Bartolozzi, one of whose ablest pupils he became, and to whose house at Fulham he succeeded in 1802. Among his early works, which are all in the stipple style, are 'St. John the Baptist,' after Raphael; five of the set of 'Cries of London,' after Wheatley; and 'The Power of Love,' after D. Pellegrini. About 1802 he became associated with Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.], whose panoramic pictures of the 'Storming of Seringapatam,' 'The Passage of the Alps by the Russians under Suwarrow,' and the 'Death of Sir Ralph Abercromby,' he engraved on a large scale between 1802 and 1805. At the same period he engraved Porter's 'Twenty-six Illustrations to Ana-

creon.' In 1805 Vendramini went to Russia, and was for two years in the employment of the czar, by whom his work was so much admired that, when he desired to leave, he was unable to obtain the necessary permission, and was obliged to effect his escape in disguise. After his return to England he produced many fine plates, both in stipple and line, chiefly from pictures by the old masters, including 'Leda,' after Leonardo da Vinci; 'Vision of Saint Catherine,' after Paul Veronese; 'St. Sebastian,' after Spagnoletto; and 'Raising of Lazarus,' from the picture by Sebastiano del Piombo now in the National Gallery. He died at his house in Regent Street, London, on 8 Feb. 1839. Vendramini married an Englishwoman of Portuguese origin, by whom he had two daughters.

Francesco Vendramini (*fl.* 1820), an engraver who was contemporary with Giovanni, and probably his brother, appears to have followed him to Russia and there settled. He practised both in stipple and line, and became a member of the Academy of Fine Arts at St. Petersburg. His finest and best known plate is the 'Death of Peter Martyr,' after Titian.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 325; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers ed. Armstrong; Andresen's Handbuch für Kupfers ichsammler.]

F. M. O'D.

VENN, HENRY (1725-1797), evangelical divine, third son of Richard Venn [q. v.], was born at Barnes, Surrey, on 2 March 1724–1725. He was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, in June 1742, but soon migrated to Jesus College, having been appointed to a Rustat scholarship there. He graduated B.A. in honours, 1745–6, and M.A. 1749. He was nominated by William Battie [q. v.] in 1747 to the university scholarship which Battie had just founded, and was elected to a fellowship at Queens' College on 30 March 1749, which he held till his marriage in 1757. He was ordained deacon in June 1747, and priest in June 1749, and for some time served as curate at Barton, Cambridgeshire, and elsewhere in the neighbourhood. In 1750 he left Cambridge and went as curate to Adam Langley, who held the livings of St. Matthew, Friday Street, and West Horsley, Surrey. In these years he changed his father's high-church principles for others of an evangelical character.. In 1753 he was elected lecturer of St. Swithun's, London Stone. In 1754 he accepted the curacy of Clapham, where he commenced a lifelong friendship with John Thornton and others of his family [see under Thornton, Henry]. In 1759 he became vicar of Huddersfield. During the twelve years that he remained there he produced a profound impression by his piety and earnestness (see *Life*, pp. 38–47). In 1771, being completely broken down in health by his exhausting labours, he accepted the small living of Yelling, Huntingdonshire, about twelve miles from Cambridge, which he held till his death.

Venn is commonly spoken of as a Calvinist, but his opinions were far from extreme, and he had a strong dislike to this and other party names. His disposition, far from being gloomy, was remarkably cheerful and happy. The letters published in his 'Life' were naturally selected for their devotional character, but his large unpublished correspondence shows a mind of much natural shrewdness, playfulness, and affection. The singular charm of his conversation was admitted by all who met him. As one of the prominent leaders of the evangelical revival in the church of England, he became widely known by his labours as a preacher, by his writings, and, in later years, by his large correspondence and his strong personal influence on many young men who used to visit him from Cambridge. Among these were Charles Simeon [q. v.], William Farish [q. v.], and Joseph Jowett [q. v.] His most popular work was the 'Compleat Duty of Man.' The title was doubtless suggested by the well-known 'Whole Duty,' but the views expounded were widely different. It had a very large circulation. The first edition was published in 1763, and many subsequent editions followed.

Venn died at Clapham, where his son was rector, on 24 June 1797, and was buried in the old churchyard.

He married twice: first at Clapham, on 10 May 1757, Eling (*d.* 1767), daughter of Thomas Bishop, minister of the Tower church, Ipswich, by whom he had one son, John (see below), and four daughters. Of these, the eldest, Eling, married Mr. Charles Elliott, and was the mother of Edward Bishop Elliott [q. v.] and Henry Venn Elliott [q. v.] He married, secondly, in July 1771, a widow, Catherine Smith, daughter of James Ascough, vicar of Highworth, Wiltshire.

Venn's other works were: 1. 'A Volume of Sermons,' 1759. 2. 'The Examination of Dr. Priestley's Free Address on the Lord's Supper,' 1769. 3. 'Mistakes in Religion exposed: an Essay on the Prophet Zacharias,' 1774. 4. 'Memoirs of Sir John Barnard, Mayor of London,' 1786; and a number of separate sermons, one of these being preached at Bath on the death of George Whitefield, as 'a token of respect.'

There are two portraits of him in posses-

sion of the family, one of them by John Russell (1745–1806) [q. v.]

His son, JOHN VENN (1759–1813), a central figure of the group of religious philanthropists known as the 'Clapham sect,' was born at Clapham while his father was curate there, on 9 March 1759. He entered at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1781, and M.A. in 1784. He was rector of Little Dunham, Norfolk, from 1783 to 1792, and rector of Clapham from 1792 to his death. He was one of the original founders of the Church Missionary Society in 1797, and was an active participator in the labours of his friends in the suppression of the slave trade and other philanthropic efforts. He died at Clapham on 1 July 1813. He married first, at Trinity Church, Hull, on 22 Oct. 1789, Catherine, daughter of William King, merchant, of Hull. By her he had Henry Venn (1796–1873) [q. v.] and John, for many years vicar of St. Peter's, Hereford; also five daughters, of whom Jane, the second, married James (afterwards Sir James) Stephen [q. v.], and was mother of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.] and of Mr. Leslie Stephen. He married, secondly, on 25 Aug. 1812, Frances, daughter of John Turton, esq., of Clapham. A volume of his sermons was published after his death.

[Venn's Life was commenced by his son John, and completed, with a selection of his letters, by his grandson Henry in 1834. It passed through many editions. See also Sir James Stephen's account of the Clapham Sect in his Essays on Ecclesiastical Biography.] J. V.

VENN, HENRY (1796–1873), divine, son of John Venn, rector of Clapham, and grandson of Henry Venn (1725–1797) [q. v.], was born at Clapham on 10 Feb. 1796. He matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1814, graduated B.A. as nineteenth wrangler in 1818, and was elected a fellow of that college in January 1819. He graduated M.A. in 1821 and B.D. in 1828. He was ordained deacon of Ely in 1819, and priest in 1820, and soon afterwards took the curacy of St. Dunstan-in-the-West. In practice it was a sole charge, and he remained there four years. He returned to Cambridge in 1824, where he was actively engaged as a lecturer, and afterwards as a tutor. He was proctor in 1825, and for a short time evening lecturer at St. Mary's. In 1827 he was appointed by an old friend of his family, named Wilberforce, to the incumbency of Drypool, Hull. He resigned his fellowship in 1829 on his marriage. In 1834 he accepted the living of St. John's, Holloway, in the gift of Daniel Wilson, vicar of Islington, which he held till 1848. He was appointed a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1846.

He resigned St. John's in 1846, in order to devote himself entirely to the work of the Church Missionary Society. He acted as honorary secretary for thirty-two years, from 1841 to 1873, and it is with this society—his connection with which was hereditary, his father having been one of the founders in 1797—that his name will always be associated. His remarkable gifts of organisation, discrimination of character, and sound and rapid judgment, made him for many years the leading spirit in the counsels of the society. When he first undertook the work there were 107 European and nine native clergy employed by the society. When he died in 1873 these numbers had risen to 230 and 148 respectively. During his tenure of office no fewer than 498 clergymen were sent abroad. All of them passed under his personal inspection, and with most of them he as secretary maintained a regular correspondence. He was largely concerned in the establishment of eight or nine bishoprics for the more efficient superintendence of the missionary clergy, and was generally consulted in the appointments made. With a view to checking the slave trade on the west coast of Africa, and for the useful employment of native converts, he spent much time in developing the trade in the natural products of the country. He had young negroes sent to England in order to learn improved methods of preparation of cotton, palm oil, and other articles of trade; and he paid repeated visits to friends at Manchester engaged in the cotton industry.

In his later years his position as a recognised leader of the evangelical body in the church of England was acknowledged by his being placed on the two royal commissions commonly known as the 'clerical subscription' and the 'ritual commissions.' He died at Mortlake, Surrey, where he had resided for twelve years, on 13 Jan. 1873, and was buried in the churchyard of that parish. On 21 Jan. 1829 he was married to Martha, fourth daughter of Nicholas Sykes of Swanland, near Hull.

His incessant correspondence left little leisure for literary work, beyond occasional sermons and pamphlets upon the principal questions arising in his professional work. Among these may be mentioned 'Colonial Church Legislation,' 1850; 'Lord Langdale and the Gorham Judgment,' 1853; 'Retrospect and Prospect of the Operations of the Church Missionary Society,' 1865.

His only substantive works were the 'Life and Letters of Henry Venn' (his grandfather), first published in 1834; and his

'Missionary Life of Xavier,' 1866, an attempt to construct the life of the famous saint entirely from his own letters.

There is a portrait of him, by George Richmond, in the committee-room of the Church Missionary Society, and a marble relief in the crypt of St. Paul's.

[Venn's Life, principally written by the Rev. W. Knight, his fellow-secretary, 1880; family knowledge.] J. V.

VENN, JOHN (1586–1650), regicide, was second son of Simon Venn of Lydiard St. Lawrence, Somerset, where he was baptised on 8 April 1586. He sprang from an old yeoman stock which may be traced back thither to the beginning of the fourteenth century. He was apprenticed in the Merchant Taylors' Company, 8 June 1602, and admitted to the freedom of the company, 27 Aug. 1610. He served as warden of his company in 1640–1, but was excused the mastership in 1648, being then in parliament. He belonged to the Artillery Company, and became 'captain serjeant major' in 1636, whence his early title of Captain Venn. He seems to have been always a substantial citizen, contrary to the royalist statements (Noble, *Lives of the English Regicides*; *Universal Mag.* December 1751). He was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Bay Company enumerated in the royal charter of 4 March 1628–9; attended their meetings while these were held in England, and is mentioned as a stockholder in 1644 (*Records of Massachusetts*, vol. i., Boston, 1853). According to Hutchinson (*History of the Colony of Massachusetts*, i. 18, Boston, 1764), he had intended at one time himself going to New England. At home he was engaged in the silk and wool trade with the west of England and Ireland, being one of the merchants who complained in a petition that their visits to the fairs at Exeter and Bristol were forbidden by the local magistrates from fear of the plague (*Cal. State Papers*, 1 May 1637). He was elected a burgess for the city of London in 1640, and began at once to take a prominent part on the side of the parliament. He was accused on 2 Dec. 1641 of fomenting the gathering of armed citizens in the neighbourhood of the House of Commons, by saying in a shop in Cheapside, 'You must go to the parliament with your swords, for that party which is best for the commonwealth is like to be over-voted.' His defence is given in a brief pamphlet, 'A True Relation of the most wise and worthy Speech made by Captain Venn to the apprentices of London who rose in Cheapside, upon the Combustion at Westminster . . .' (29 Dec. 1641). He was one of six members who, together with those charged with treason, were excepted from the king's pardon on 17 June 1642. He shortly after appears as a colonel of foot in the parliamentary army, and took part in the fight by Worcester on 23 Sept. 1642. In an account in a letter (*Cal. State Papers*) he is said to have been in command of a party of horse there, employed in guarding the passages of the Severn. He was sent on 28 Oct. 1642 to take possession of Windsor Castle, where he remained as governor till June 1645. In this capacity he showed himself harsh and fanatical. He plundered the chapel of St. George, destroyed the furniture and decorations of the choir, and expelled the canons (Tighe and Davis, *Annals of Windsor*, 1858). A letter from him, refusing to allow any kind of religious service over the body of one of his prisoners, is given in Malcolm's 'Anecdotes of Manners and Customs of London' (i. 266). In his military capacity he was vigorous and successful. While in command at Windsor he repelled, on 7 Nov. 1642, a sharp attack by Prince Rupert, who for a time succeeded in obtaining mastery of the town. 'Colonel Venn behaved himself very bravely, to the wonder and amazement of the beholders' (*A Most famous Victory obtained by that valiant religious Gentleman, Colonel Venn, against Prince Robert . . .* London, 1642). Another contemporary account says: 'Colonel Venn's dragooners have done of late very good service. His name is grown so terrible to the cavaliers that for fear of him they have taken up the bridge at Staines' (*A True Relation of two merchants of London who were taken prisoners by the Cavaliers*, London, 1642).

By 3 April 1646 Venn was in command at Northampton, whence he was ordered to send recruits for the attack on Woodstock. For these services he received the thanks of parliament on 26 April 1646. For the next few years he resided in or near Hammersmith, but was constantly at Westminster, where he was often in attendance as a member of the army committee of the House of Commons. A grant of 4,000*l.* had been made to him by parliament on 8 March 1647–8, principally for his outlay and other expenses at Windsor. This he was to receive out of the estates of papists and delinquents discovered by him. He was appointed 'treasurer of petty emptions' on 14 Aug. 1649.

Venn was nominated a commissioner for the trial of the king. He was present at all but two of the sittings of the commission,

and his name and seal are affixed to the death-warrant. At one time he was much under the influence of Christopher Love [q. v.], who had been chaplain in his regiment, and lived in his house at Windsor; he used to attend his preaching at St. Anne's, Aldersgate, and when he was no longer able to attend had his sermons taken down and sent to him. He died on 28 June 1650 (Smith, *Obituary*). Bate says that he was found dead in his bed in the morning, an account which is confirmed by his daughter's diary, and which probably gave rise to the royalist report that he committed suicide. It was referred to the committee of the army on 3 July 1650, 'to consider of some recompence to be given for the faithful service of John Venn.' His will was proved in London on 1 July 1650. Besides a small family estate at Lydiard, he left lands in several parts of England. He was attainted after the Restoration, 29 Aug. 1660, and it is said that his estates were forfeited.

He married twice: first, Mary, daughter of a city merchant named Neville, who was buried at All Hallows on 1 Aug. 1625; secondly, Margaret, daughter of John Langley of Colchester, and widow of John Scarborrow. In the license, dated 13 Feb. 1625–6, he is described as a silkman of All Hallows, Bread Street. By his first wife he had a son Thomas, 'Captain Venn,' who was author of a work on 'Military Discipline,' 1672, and was afterwards mayor of Bridgwater. By his second wife he had a son John, and a daughter Anne, whose diary was published in 1658 under the title of 'A Wise Virgin's Lamp burning.' Several other children died in infancy. His widow, Margaret, not long after his death married a Mr. Wells (? Thomas Weld, editor of his daughter's diary), a minister. There were many subsequent petitions from her to the House of Commons (*Cal. State Papers*) for arrears due to Colonel Venn.

His namesake, John Venn (1647–1687), son of his first cousin, Simon Venn of Lydiard St. Lawrence, was master of Balliol College from 1678 to 1687, and vice-chancellor of Oxford in 1686–7.

[Calendars of State Papers and of the Committee for Compounding; House of Commons Journals; George Bate's Lives, Actions, and Execution of the prime Actors . . . of that horrid murder . . . of King Charles . . ., London, 1661—a brief but much more trustworthy account than the one by Noble in his Lives of the Regicides. Like other citizens who sprang from respectable country stock, Venn entered his pedigree in the Heralds' Visitation of London (1633–4), as his son Thomas did in 1672.] J. V.

VENN, RICHARD (1691–1740), divine, born at Holbeton, Devonshire, on 7 Jan. 1690–1, was eldest and only surviving son of Dennis Venn, vicar of Holbeton, himself the third in a direct line of clerical ancestors who graduated from Exeter College, Oxford, and held livings in Devonshire. He entered at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, 1709, with a scholarship from Blundell's school, Tiverton, and graduated B.A. in 1712–13, and M.A. in 1716. He soon went to London, where he was probably curate to Thomas Bennet (1673–1728) [q. v.] He became rector of St. Antholin's in 1725, and was also weekday preacher there, preacher at Paul's Cross, and clerk of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. He acquired the reputation of a learned divine of strong high-church views, and formed close friendships with Francis Hare [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, and many of the leading London clergy. He is best known by his opposition to the appointment of Thomas Rundle [q. v.] to the bishopric of Gloucester in 1734, from the belief that Rundle held deistical opinions. The affair, usually known as the Bangorian controversy, caused much public ferment, and government finally appointed Rundle to the bishopric of Derry in Ireland (Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 229; *Letters by several Eminent Persons deceased*, London, 1782, ii. 35). During the controversy Venn was vigorously attacked by Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], who wrote under the title of 'A Gentleman of the Temple.'

Venn died on 16 Feb. 1739–40, and was buried at St. Antholin's. He married (license dated 2 Nov. 1716) Mary Anna Isabella Margaretta Beatrix (*d.* 1762), only surviving child of John Ashton [q. v.], and god-daughter of James II's queen. Her father was executed in 1691 for complicity in a Jacobite plot. By her Venn had three sons and a daughter. Of his sons, Edward graduated at St. John's, Cambridge, and became a physician at Ipswich; Richard was in business in London; and Henry is separately noticed. The daughter, Mary, married William James Gambier of Camberwell. A volume of Venn's miscellaneous writings was published by his widow in 1740, under the title 'Tracts and Sermons.'

[Principally from manuscript Parentalia, communicated by his son Henry, and written by his grandson, John.] J. V.

VENNAR or VENNARD, RICHARD (*d.* 1615?), author, was the younger son of John Vennar of Salisbury, a commissioner of the peace. He was educated by

Adam Hill [q. v.], prebendary and succentor of Salisbury Cathedral, proceeding about 1572 to Balliol College, Oxford, where he studied for two years as a fellow commoner. He crossed to France towards the close of 1574, visited the court of Henri III, and procured letters of commendation to the emperor, Maximilian II. After some stay in Germany he returned home, and became a member of Barnard's Inn. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 10 June 1581, receiving the privileges of a special admission on 25 July 1587 (*Records of Lincoln's Inn*, 1896, i. 93). On the death of his father he found himself involved in a lawsuit with the husband of his elder brother's widow for the possession of his patrimonial estates, and was ultimately compelled to take a younger brother's portion. In 1600 he proceeded to Scotland, and injudiciously solicited the intervention of James VI with the lords of the council. He had a favourable reception, and composed a thanksgiving for the delivery of James from the Gowrie conspiracy, which was presented to the king. His good reception aroused Elizabeth's anger, and on his return to England he was promptly arrested and imprisoned for a short time 'as a dangerous member to the state.' In 1601 appeared 'The Right Way to Heaven: and the true testimonie of a faithfull and loyall subject. Compiled by Richard Vennard of Lincolnes Inne. Printed by Thomas Este,' London, 4to, a work of a religious character, but abounding in adulation of Queen Elizabeth. The first part was reprinted in the following year with several alterations and additions, with the title, 'The Right Way to Heauen, and a good presedent for Lawyers and all other good Christians.' It was reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth' (iii. 532–43). An undated reprint of the second part, 'The True Testimonie,' is preserved in the Bridgwater Library. It is prefaced by a dedication to James I, and contains a thanksgiving for the deliverance of the kingdom from the gunpowder plot (Collier, *Cat. of Bridgwater Libr.* p. 321). Not realising much by the sale, Vennar, who had in contemplation a second journey to Scotland, proclaimed his intention of representing England's triumphs over Spain in a masque entitled 'Englands Ioy.' The broadside of the plot is in possession of the Society of Antiquaries, and has been reprinted in their 'Miscellanies' (x. 196). He announced that it would be represented at the Swan on 6 Nov. 1602, and a large company, including many noblemen, assembled to witness it. After taking the entrance money, however, Vennar disappeared, and the audience revenged themselves by breaking up the furniture. Vennar himself states that he was arrested by bailiffs when the masque was about to begin, but Chamberlain relates that he fled on horseback, was pursued, captured, and brought before Sir John Popham, who treated the affair as a jest, and bound him over in five pounds to appear at the sessions (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camden Soc. p. 163; Hazlitt, *Shakespeare Jest Books*, 1864, i. 145). The episode caused much amusement. Vennar was universally regarded as an impostor and dubbed 'England's Joy,' a name which gave him peculiar annoyance. In 1614 he wrote a vehement protest, entitled 'An Apology: written by Richard Vennar of Lincolnes Inne, abusively called Englands Joy. To represse the contagious ruptures of the infected multitude. . . . London. Printed by Nicholas Okes.' The work is divided into two parts, of which the first is autobiographical, and the second relates Vennar's exertions to obtain the abolition of imprisonment for debt in England. The only perfect copy extant is in the British Museum Library, but it has been reprinted in Collier's 'Illustrations of Old English Literature' (vol. iii.) Collier inaccurately claims that it is the 'oldest piece of prose autobiography' in English. Several allusions to 'England's Joy' occur in contemporary literature, particularly in Ben Jonson's 'Love Restored' (1610–11), in his 'Masque of Augures' (1622), and in Sir John Suckling's comedy, 'The Goblins' (1646). A poem entitled 'Englands Joy,' commemorating the defeat of the Irish in 1600 under Hugh O'Neill, second earl of Tyrone [q. v.], by R. V., published without date, place, or printer's name, is sometimes attributed to Vennar, but may quite as well be the work of Richard Rowlands alias Verstegen [q. v.]

In 1606 Vennar was arrested on suspicion of an intention to defraud Sir John Spencer of 500*l.* on pretence of preparing a masque under the patronage of Sir John Watts [q. v.], the lord mayor. After that he avoided London, and lived chiefly in Essex and Kent. In spite of the exertions on behalf of debtors of which he speaks in his 'Apology,' Vennar himself perished before 1617 in 'the black hole' of Wood Street counter, in the most abject misery, the victim of his keeper's resentment (Fennor, *Compters Commonwealth*, 1617, p. 64). Taylor in his 'Cast over the Water. . . . Given gratis to William Fennor, the Rimer,' 1615, accused one Fennor of passing off as his own some manuscripts in reality written by

> Poor old Vennor, that plaine dealing man,
> Who acted Englands Ioy first at the Swan.

Fennor's theft was probably committed while Vennar was confined in Wood Street counter.

[Vennar's Works; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), v. 323–32; Fleay's English Drama, ii. 265; Ritson's Bibliogr. Poetica, p. 380; Collier's Hist. of Dram. Poetry, iii. 321, 405; Collier's Bibliogr. Catalogue, ii. 466–9; Nichols's Progr. of James I, ii. 398, iii. 139; Dodsley's Collection of Old Plays, 1780, x. 72; Hazlitt's Handbook; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1st ser.; Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), pp. 82, 93.] E. I. C.

VENNER, THOMAS (*d.* 1661), plotter, a cooper by trade, was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts in March 1637–8 (Winthrop, *Hist. of Massachusetts*, ed. 1853, ii. 448). He returned to England, and became one of the preachers of the Fifth-monarchy men (Thurloe, v. 272). In April 1657 the Protector's government discovered a plot headed by him for a rising of Fifth-monarchy men in London. A declaration meant to be published by the insurrectionists, and their standard bearing a red lion couchant, with the motto 'Who shall rouse him up?' were seized, and exhibited to the parliament by Secretary Thurloe (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 521; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 38). In Thurloe's narrative to the house he said: 'The chief and leader of them is one Venner, that was a wine cooper, and about two years since had a place in the Tower, from whence he was removed, being observed to be a fellow of desperate and bloody spirit, and was suspected to have designs to blow up the Tower with powder. . . . He had also spake at the same time very desperate words concerning the murdering of his Highness' (Thurloe, vi. 163, 185). On 9 April Venner was sent to the Tower, and he was still in confinement there in February 1659 (*ib.* vi. 188, vii. 598).

When released he returned to his old trade of preaching, and on the night of 6 Jan. 1661, after exhorting his adherents in their meeting-house in Coleman Street, set forth with about fifty men to overthrow the government and set up the Fifth monarchy. Their watchword was 'The King Jesus, and the heads upon the gates.' After a skirmish with the trained bands in the city they retired to Highgate, and thence to Caen Wood. On 9 Jan. they appeared again in the city, and those who were not killed were captured by the king's guards in Wood Street, after a very sharp fight (Kennet, *Register*, pp. 354, 356; Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 756; Pepys, *Diary*, 10 Jan. 1661; Mackinnon, *Coldstream Guards*, i. 98). The prisoners were tried on 17 Jan. at the Old Bailey, before Chief-justice Foster, and Venner was hanged and quartered before his meeting-house in Coleman Street on 19 Jan. (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vii. 812; *State Trials*, vi. 106; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 471).

A portrait of Venner is given in Pagitt's 'Heresiography,' 1662.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

VENNER, TOBIAS (1577–1660), medical writer, was born 'of honest parents' at Petherton, Somerset, in 1577. He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 15 May 1595, graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1598–9, and M.A. on 7 July 1603. He then returned to Petherton, where he established himself in practice as a physician. On 31 March 1613 he graduated M.B. and M.D. at Oxford, having obtained a certificate from the regius professor of medicine that he was fit for these degrees, a dispensation for non-attendance on the professor's lectures, and a grace in convocation which relieved him of the necessity of waiting over four congregations for the degrees (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. i. 34, 125, 126, 128). He subsequently extended his practice to Bridgewater and Bath, where he resided during the spring and autumn, the seasons for visitors in quest of the Bath waters, which Venner did much to popularise. In 1620 he published his first book, 'Via Recta ad Vitam Longam; or a Plaine Philosophicall Discourse of the Nature, Faculties, and Effects of all such things as by way of Nourishments and Dieteticall Observations made for the Preservation of Health . . . with the true use of our Bathes of Bathe' (London, 4to). The dedication to Francis Bacon, lord Verulam, was changed in the second edition (London, 1622, 4to) to one to Prince Charles; other editions appeared in 1628, 1638, 1650, and 1660, all published in quarto in London. The treatise on the 'Bathes of Bath' was issued separately in 1628 with a dedication to Henrietta Maria, and reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744, vol. ii.) A second part of the 'Via Recta' was published (London, 1623, 4to), 'wherein the true use of sleepe, exercise, excretions, and perturbations is, with their effects, discussed.'

To these works Venner is said to have owed his large practice at Bath. He followed them up in 1621 with 'A Briefe and Accurate Treatise concerning the taking of the Fume of Tobacco, which very many in these dayes doe too too [*sic*] licentiously use . . .' (London, 4to); reprinted with the 'Via Recta' in 1638, 1650, and 1660. It is interesting as showing the prevalence of tobacco-smoking as early as 1621; Venner

upbraids those who 'cannot travel without a tobacco-pipe at their mouth,' and who smoke between the courses at meals. Venner died at Bath on 27 March 1660, and was buried in the south aisle of St. Peter's Church, where a 'massie monument of free-stone,' with an effigy, was erected to his memory (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, iv. 471). 'He lived to see both his wives and all his children die before him, and left his estate to the relations by his second wife, now in Bath' (Guidott, *Lives and Characters of the Physicians of Bath*, 1676, pp. 168–73), Two sons, John and Tobias, graduated in medicine at Oxford (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Gardiner, *Reg. of Wadham.* i. 62). A portrait, engraved by Faithorne, dated 1660, 'ætat. suæ 85,' is prefixed to the 1660 edition of the 'Via Recta.'

[Authorities cited; Addit. MS. 5520, f. 260; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 491–2; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 89; John Wood's Description of Bath, 1749; Joseph Hunter's Connection of Bath with the Literature and Science of England, 1853, pp. 45, 79; Fairholt's Tobacco and its Associations, 1859, p. 107; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. F. P.

VENNING, JOHN (1776–1858), philanthropist, born at Totnes, Devonshire, on 20 May 1776, was the son of Walter Venning, a merchant, by his wife Mary Ann. He was educated at Totnes grammar school, and at the age of fourteen was put into the counting-house of Messrs. Jackson & Co., a firm of Russia merchants in London. He went to St. Petersburg in 1793, and made for himself a high position there as a merchant. His interest in the condition of Russian prisons was aroused by his brother, Walter Venning [q. v.], and in 1819, on the foundation of the St. Petersburg Society for the Improvement of Prisons, he became treasurer. After his brother's death (1821) he threw himself with great energy into this branch of philanthropic work, visiting the prisons of Sweden, Germany, France, and England, and making reports and suggestions, which he laid, with some success, before the imperial government. He had much personal intercourse with the czars Alexander I and Nicholas I. In addition to prison reforms, he was able to introduce many needed improvements in lunatic asylums. In 1830 he settled in Norfolk, where he aided in benevolent and evangelical work. He died at Norwich on 11 April 1858. He was married on 13 Sept. 1805 to the daughter of James Meybohm, a merchant of St. Petersburg. She survived him and left issue.

[Miss Henderson's Memorials of John Venning, 1862, with portrait.] A. G.

VENNING, RALPH (1621?–1674), nonconformist divine, son of Francis and Joan Venning, was born in Devonshire, perhaps at King's Teignton, about 1621. He was the first convert of George Hughes [q.v.], the puritan vicar of Tavistock (dedication of *Mysteries and Revelations*, 2nd ed. 1649). He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted as a sizar on 1 April 1643, graduated B.A. 1646, and proceeded M.A. 1650. He held a lectureship at St. Olave's, Southwark, where he had a great repute as a preacher of charity sermons. Ejected by the Uniformity Act (1662), he became a colleague to Robert Bragge (1627–1704), pastor of an independent congregation at Pewterers' Hall, Lime Street, Fenchurch Street, and held this charge till his death. He died on 10 March 1673–4, in his fifty-third year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married Hannah, widow of John Cope of London, and left a son, and a daughter Hannah (*d.* 7 June 1691). His portrait was engraved by Hollar. Of his style, John Edwards (1637–1716) [q. v.] remarks in 'The Preacher' (1705, i. 203): 'He turns sentences up and down, and delights in little cadences and chiming of words.' His works still retain popularity; cheap reprints of some of them were issued in 1891.

He published, besides single sermons preached at St. Paul's Cathedral in 1654 and 1656: 1. 'Orthodoxe Paradoxes,' 1647, 12mo; 7th ed. 1657, 16mo. 2. 'Mysteries and Revelations,' 1647, 16mo; 5th ed. 1657, 16mo. 3. 'The New Command Renew'd,' 1650, 16mo; 4th ed. 1657, 16mo. 4. 'Milke and Honey,' 1653, 16mo (added is a second part of No. 1); 3rd ed. 1656, 16mo. 5. Canaan's Flowings' [1654], 16mo (a second part of No. 4); 3rd ed. 1658, 16mo. 6. 'Things worth thinking on,' 1665, 16mo. 7. 'The Beauty of Holiness,' 1665, 16mo. 8. 'Sin, the Plague of Plagues,' 1669. 8vo. Posthumous were 9. 'The Dead yet Speaking, or Mr. Venning's Living Sayings,' 1674, broadsheet. 10. 'Alarm to Unconverted Sinners,' 1675, broad sheet. 11. 'Venning's Remains,' 1675, 8vo (portrait). He was one of the editors of the 'English Greek Lexicon,' 1661, 8vo (the first lexicon of New Testament Greek giving the meanings in English); his farewell sermon at St. Olave's is in 'A Compleat Collection of Farewell Sermons,' 1663, 8vo; his 'divine sentences' are included in 'Saints' Memorials,' 1674, 8vo (portrait). He prefaced books by William Strong [q. v.], Jonathan Hanmer [q. v.], Theophilus Polwhele [q. v.], and John Goodwin [q. v.]

'An Elegy' on his death was printed on a broadsheet in March 1674.

[Funeral Sermon, by Bragge, 1674; Funeral Sermon, by W. Beerman, 1674; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 982 sq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 22 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 18; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 325; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 210; Dredge's Few Sheaves of Devon Bibliography, 1889, pp. 8 sq. (gives a full bibliography); Alford's Abbots of Tavistock, 1891, p. 310; information from the records of Emmanuel College, per J. B. Peace, esq., from W. M. Venning, esq., D.C.L., and from the Rev. H. G. Le Neveu; there is no trace of his baptism in the parish register at Tavistock; that at King's Teignton does not begin till 1670.] A. G.

VENNING, WALTER (1781–1821), philanthropist, younger brother of John Venning [q. v.], was born at Totnes, Devonshire, on 15 Nov. 1781. He began business life in London with an elder brother, William, but in 1799 he joined another brother, John, at St. Petersburg, remaining in this connection till 1807. In 1810 he came under strong religious impressions, which were deepened by his mother's death in 1811; on 6 Sept. 1811 he joined the congregational church. On the formation in 1815 of the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline he became an active member, and on returning to St. Petersburg in 1817 founded a similar society there in 1819. Through Prince Alexander Galitzin he obtained permission 'to visit the Russian prisons at all times.' In 1818 he visited those of Moscow. He proposed to visit Denmark on a similar errand in August 1820, but was beaten back by weather. He died at his brother's country house on 10 Jan. 1821 of typhus, caught while visiting a prison at St. Petersburg. He was buried at St. Petersburg, where a monument was erected to his memory by the St. Petersburg Society for the Improvement of Prisons.

[Knill's Memoir of Walter Venning, 1822, with portrait; Miss Henderson's Memorials of John Venning, 1862.] A. G.

VENNOR, HENRY GEORGE (1840–1884), Canadian meteorologist, born at Montreal on 30 Dec. 1840, was the son of an English hardware merchant, a member of the firm of Budden & Vennor. He was educated at the high school of Montreal, and while still a schoolboy formed a collection of snakes and other Canadian reptiles, which received an honourable mention at a provincial exhibition. It is now at the McGill University. He graduated at the McGill University in 1860, taking a course of zoology, geology, and mineralogy under Sir William Dawson, and afterwards studied engineering and took a course of chemistry in Montreal Medical College. After leaving the university in 1860 he was employed for five years in the mercantile firm of Frothingham & Workman, devoting his leisure to studying the weather and to making a collection of the birds and fossils of Montreal Island. In 1865 he became temporary assistant to Sir William Edmond Logan [q. v.], who was engaged in a geological survey of Canada, and with him he spent a season in examining Manatoulin Island in Lake Huron. He also made on his own account a collection of the birds frequenting the shores of the lake, which he presented to Queen's College, Kingston, and prepared a list of those that bred there. He was placed on the permanent staff of the geological survey in 1866. His special field in the survey was the Laurentian Mountains. His revised classification of the great Laurentian system of rocks added greatly to his reputation, and in 1870 he was elected a member of the Geological Society of London. In 1872 he directed attention to the phosphate resources of the county of Ottawa, where mines have since been worked at a large profit. His field of investigation was changed in 1875 to the other side of the Ottawa in the country drained by the rivers Lièvre, Rouge, and Gatineau, which he traced to their sources.

Vennor devoted much time to the study of meteorology, and in 1877 commenced to publish the 'Vennor Almanac.' He at once commanded attention by accurately predicting the character of the succeeding winter, and his almanac is said to have attained a larger circulation than any previous publication of the character in the world. For many years he made an especial study of the character and course of storms, and was able to deduce definite theories on the subject. About 1882 he supplemented his almanac by the 'Monthly Bulletin.' In 1881 he resigned his post on the survey, and established a mining agency at Montreal.

He died unmarried at Montreal on 8 June 1884. After his death his 'Almanac' was continued by Walter Smith.

He was the author of 'Our Birds of Prey; or the Eagles, Hawks, and Owls of Canada' (Montreal, 1876, 4to), a work of great value, the result of wide reading and personal observation. He also contributed to the 'Canadian Naturalist' and to the 'British American Magazine,' as well as to the Montreal 'Witness.'

[Morgan's Dominion Annual Register, Montreal, 1884; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] E. I. C.

VENTRIS, Sir PEYTON (1645–1691), judge, eldest surviving son of Edward Ventris, barrister-at-law, of Gray's Inn and Granhams, Great Shelford, Cambridgeshire (a scion of a Bedfordshire family of some antiquity), by Mary, daughter of John Breuse of Wenham Hall, Suffolk, was born at Wenham Hall in November 1645. He was admitted on 3 Feb. 1653–4 a member of the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 2 June 1661. Failing to secure a practice, he devoted himself to reporting (see infra). In 1681 he was one of three commissioners for executing the office of high steward of Ipswich, for which borough he was returned to the Convention parliament on 12 Jan. 1688–9. He vacated the seat the same year, on being raised to the bench of the common pleas (4 May), having previously (2 May) been sworn serjeant-at-law. On 1 Oct. following he was knighted at Whitehall. As assessor to the House of Lords in the Preston peerage case (11 Nov. 1689), he advised against the validity of the English patent on the ground that it had been made out after the 'abdication' of James II [see Graham, Richard, Viscount Preston]. He was also consulted by the peers during the progress of the corporations restoration bill, the regency bill, and other important legislative measures. He died on 6 April 1691, leaving issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Whiting of Coggeshall, Essex. Edward Ventris, an antiquary, was a lineal descendant of the judge, and the possessor of his portrait by Riley.

Ventris's 'Reports' appeared posthumously in two parts: 1. 'Cases in the King's Bench, 20–36 Car. II.' 2. 'Cases in the Common Pleas, 21 Car. II–3 Will. and Mary' (each part with an appendix of miscellaneous cases), London, 1696, fol. Later editions appeared in 1701, 1716, and 1728. They have a high reputation for accuracy.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, iv. 387; Lysons's Magna Britannia, II. i. 249; Foster's Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights; Wodderspoon's Memorials of Ipswich, p. 122; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 529, ii. 205; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. 335, 432, 13th Rep. App. v. 72, 135, 138, 148, 176; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Wallace's Reporters.]

J. M. R.

VERBRUGGEN, Mrs. SUSANNA (1667?–1703), actress, born about 1667, was the daughter of Percival or Percivall, an actor, who in 1673 played at Dorset Garden Fortinbras in 'Hamlet,' and was seen in other characters of secondary importance. 'Percivall the player' is last heard of during 1693. On 17 Oct. in that year he was sentenced to death at the Old Bailey for clipping coin, and he was reprieved in the cart at Tyburn seven days later (cf. Luttrell, *Brief Hist. Relation*, iii. 183, 205, 212). His daughter Susanna is first heard of in 1681, when at the Theatre Royal, as Mrs. Percival, she was the original Winifred, described as a young Welsh Jilt, in D'Urfey's 'Sir Barnaby Whig, or No Wit like a Woman's.' In 1684, after the junction of the companies, she played at Dorset Garden two parts, Susan and Mrs. Jenkin, in Ravenscroft's 'Dame Dobson, or the Cunning Woman,' and, at the Theatre Royal, Phillis in Otway's 'Atheist, or the second part of the Soldier's Fortune,' Juliana in Southerne's 'Disappointment, or the Mother in Fashion,' and Constance Holdup in Brome's 'Northern Lass.' In the following year she was Prudentia in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Duke and no Duke,' to her father's Mago; and (at Dorset Garden) Girtred to his Alderman Touchstone in Tate's 'Cuckolds Haven, or an Alderman no Conjuror.' At the Theatre Royal she was Julietta in D'Urfey's 'Commonwealth of Women,' an alteration of Fletcher's 'Sea Voyage,' and Matilda in 'Rollo, Duke of Normandy.' In 1686 she was the orignal Nell in Jevon's 'Devil of a Wife,' and Lucia in D'Urfey's 'Banditti.' On 2 July a license was issued for the marriage of William Mountfort [q. v.] of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, bachelor, aged 22, and Mrs. Susanna Peircevall, spinster, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, aged 19, by consent of parents, at St. Giles-in-the-Fields (see Chester, *Marriage Licences*, under Mountfort). As 'Mrs. Mountfort, late Mrs. Percival,' she was in 1687 the original Diana in Mrs. Behn's 'Lucky Chance, or an Alderman's Bargain.' She was also the first Panura in the 'Island Princess,' altered by Tate from Fletcher, and Bellemante in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon.' In 1688 she 'created' Isabella in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' and in 1689 Mrs. Gertrude in Shadwell's 'Bury Fair,' and Maria in Carlile's 'Fortune Hunters.'

In 1690 she is already spoken of as one of those at the head of Betterton's company (Cibber), and this same year saw her as the first Feliciana in Mountfort's 'Successful Strangers,' Morayma in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian,' and Phædra in Dryden's 'Amphitryon, or the two Sosias;' 1691 as Florella in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' and Sir Anthony Love in Southerne's 'Sir Anthony Love, or the Rambling Lady;' and 1692 as Mrs. Witwoud in Southerne's 'Wives Excuse,' Eugenia in Shadwell's 'Volunteers,

and Lady Susan Malepert (*sic*) in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer.'

On 9 Dec. 1692 William Mountfort was assassinated by Captain Richard Hill (see CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, ii. 343 sq.; cf. HOWELL, *State Trials*, xii. 578). Mrs. Mountfort remained on the stage, and was in 1693 the original Belinda in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor;' Catchat, an old maid, in Wright's 'Female Virtuosoes,' a rendering of Molière's 'Femmes Savantes;' Annabella in 'Very Good Wife,' an adaptation by Powell from Middleton's 'No Wit, no Help like a Woman's;' Dalinda in Dryden's 'Love Triumphant;' and Lady Froth in Congreve's 'Double Dealer.'

Some time later than November 1693 she married John Verbruggen, an actor in the company (see below), and in 1694, as 'Mrs. Verbruggen, late Mrs. Mountfort,' played Mary the Buxom in the first and the second parts of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' and Hillaria in Ravenscroft's adaptation, 'Canterbury Guests, or a Bargain Broken.' In 1695, when she temporarily quitted Betterton's company, her name does not appear. In 1696 she repeated in the third part of 'Don Quixote' Mary the Buxom, and at Drury Lane or Dorset Garden was the first Charlot Welldon in Southerne's 'Oroonoko,' Ansilva in Gould's 'Rival Sisters,' Achmet, chief of the Eunuchs, in Mrs. Pix's 'Ibrahim, thirteenth Emperor of the Turks,' Olivia in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover, or the Jealous Husband,' Demetria in Norton's 'Pausanias the Betrayer of his Country,' Clarinda in Scott's 'Mock Marriage,' Olivia in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother, or the Amorous Jilt,' the Governor's Lady in Mrs. Pix's 'Spanish Wives,' and Narcissa in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift.' To 1697 belong Berinthia in the 'Relapse,' Jacintha in Settle's 'World in the Moon,' Marsidia, in which she personated Mrs. Manley [q. v.], in the 'Female Wits, or the Triumvirate of Poets at Rehearsal,' by W. M., Doris in Vanbrugh's 'Æsop,' and was Cælia in a revival of the 'Humorous Lieutenant.' The next year she was the first Madame la Marquise in D'Urfey's 'Campaigners,' and Margaret the Shrew in 'Sauny the Scot,' an alteration by Lacy of 'Taming the Shrew.' In 1699 she was the first Letitia in 'Love without Interest,' and Lady Lurewell in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple.' No new part was taken in 1700, but in 1701 she was the original Louisa in Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' Lucia in Baker's 'Humour of the Age,' Lady Lurewell in Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair,' and Gillian Homebred, the Western Lass, in D'Urfey's 'Bath, or the Western Lass.' Lady Brampton in Steele's 'Funeral,' Bisarre in Farquhar's 'Inconstant,' Lady Cringe in Burnaby's 'Modish Husband,' and Hypolita in Cibber's 'She would, and she would not,' are her creations of 1702, and Hillaria in Baker's 'Tunbridge Walks,' and Mrs. Whimsey in Estcourt's 'Fair Example,' those of 1703. She was also, at a date not fixed, the original Mrs. Barnard in Vanbrugh's 'Country House,' and played Abigail in the 'Scornful Lady,' and Melantha in 'Marriage à la Mode,' and Bayes in the 'Rehearsal.' When, at the close of the season of 1703, the company went to Bath, she was too ill to accompany it. A few months later she died in childbirth.

Mrs. Verbruggen's powers were confined to comedy, over which she reigned almost supreme, many of the best parts in the finest Restoration comedies being assigned her. No portrait of Mrs. Verbruggen can be traced. Thanks, however, to the description of her appearance given by Aston, and that of her acting, we know her better than almost any actress of past days. Aston speaks of her as 'the most pleasant creature that ever appeared . . . she was a fine fair woman, plump, full-featured; her face of a fine smooth oval full of beautiful, well-dispos'd moles on it, and on her neck and breast. Whatever she did was not to be called acting; no, no, it was what she represented. She was neither more nor less, and was the most easy actress in the world.' Her acting was 'all acquired, but she dressed it so nice it looked like nature.' Cibber's praise is perhaps the most eloquent ever bestowed on an actress. She was, he says, mistress of more variety of humour than he ever knew in any actress; her elocution was 'round, distinct, voluble, and various,' she was an excellent mimic, and there was 'nothing so barren that if within the bounds of nature it could be flat in her hands.' 'Her greatest charm was laughing, flirting her fan, and *je ne sais quoi* with a kind of affected twitter.' Mrs. Oldfield copied her in some respects, but failed to reach her charm. In his 'Comparison between the Two Stages,' 1702, Gildon, after referring to Mrs. Oldfield and Mrs. Rogers, calls Mrs. Verbruggen 'a miracle.' D'Urfey praises her performance of Mary the Buxom (1696) with scarcely less enthusiasm than Cibber infuses into his well-known tribute to her in Melantha (a part of very different character) in 'Marriage à la Mode' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, 1891, i. 167).

JOHN VERBRUGGEN (*fl.* 1688–1707?), the actress's second husband, is first traceable at Drury Lane in 1688, when, under the name of Alexander, he was the original Termagant in the 'Squire of Alsatia' to the younger

Belfond of Mountfort, and the Isabella of Mrs. Mountfort (subsequently Mrs. Verbruggen). The name of Alexander he adopted, it is said, on account of his fondness for the part of Alexander the Great, and was called by it by his fellows and the public till 1694. He was a dissipated dare-devil man and a good actor. His original parts as Alexander included Sharper in the 'Old Bachelor' and Careless in the 'Double Dealer.' In 1694, as Verbruggen, he was Ambrosio in both parts of 'Don Quixote.' In subsequent years he was the first Loveless in 'Love's Last Shift' and in the 'Relapse,' Oroonoko, and Prince Frederick in the 'Younger Brother.' At Lincoln's Inn Fields or Drury Lane his original characters comprised Constant in the 'Provoked Wife,' King of Granada in the 'Mourning Bride,' Achilles in 'Heroic Love,' Xerxes in 'Xerxes,' Mirabel in the 'Way of the World,' Bajazet, Altamont, Antonio in the 'Jew of Venice,' and Young Valere in the 'Gamester.' At the Haymarket he was seen, among many other parts, as Edgar, Horatio, Alexander, Cassius, Wolsey, Don Sebastian, Chamont, Pierre, Iago, Sullen, Lorenzo in the 'Spanish Friar,' Apemantus, Wilmore in the 'Rover,' and Duke Ferdinand in the 'Duchess of Malfi.'

Verbruggen was tall, well built, but a little in-kneed, which gave him a not unbecoming shambling gait. His Edgar in 'Lear' was greatly admired, as were his Wilmore, Bajazet, and Oroonoko. In the part last named he is said to have spoken 'like a lion.' As Wilmore in the 'Rover' he supported admirably Mrs. Bracegirdle. His Cassius, all nature, was contrasted with the Brutus of Betterton, which was all art. Aston describes him as a rough diamond shining more brightly than all the polished brilliants of the stage. Aston further says Verbruggen was 'nature without extravagance, freedom without licentiousness, and vociferous without bellowing.' Many stories of his wildness and want of conduct are given. He is said to have struck the Duke of St. Albans behind the scenes at Drury Lane and called him a son of a ——. Compelled to apologise or leave the London boards, he came on the stage and said he had been accused of calling the duke a son, &c. He then continued: 'It is true, and I am sorry for it' (Davies, *Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 447). On 24 April 1708 a benefit was announced for a young orphan child of the late Mr. and Mrs. Verbruggen.

[Genest's account of the English Stage; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (manuscript); Curll's History of the Stage; Gildon's Comparison between the Two Stages, 1702; Aston's Brief Supplement.]

J. K.

VERDON or VERDUN, BERTRAM DE (*d.* 1192), judge, was the son of Norman de Verdun and Luceline, daughter of Geoffrey de Clinton, chamberlain to Henry I. He is mentioned as adhering to Henry II against his rebel sons in 1173 (Bened. Peterb. i. 51). In 1175 and the three following years he was regularly present as a baron at the sittings of the curia regis (Madox, *History of the Exchequer*, i. 94), and from 1175 to 1179, and probably later, acted as itinerant justice in eight counties (*ib.* i. 137; Bened. Peterb. i. 107). He was also sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire from 1168 to 1183 (*Pipe Rolls*, Pipe Roll Soc., for these years up to 1173; Foss). In March 1177 he was sent with others of the king's counsellors by Henry to Ferdinand to negotiate and announce his intention of making a pilgrimage to Compostella (Bened. Peterb. i. 157). He was seneschal of Ireland in 1184–6, when Giraldus Cambrensis mentions his stay with him (*Opera*, i. 65). He continued in the service of Richard I, witnessing charters at Canterbury on 1 Dec. 1189, and Westminster in January 1190 (Gerv. Cant. i. 503; *Historians of York*, iii. 87), and accompanied Richard to the Holy Land. He was surety for Richard's peace with Tancred of Sicily in November 1190 (Rog. Hov. iii. 62), and witnessed a charter at Messina on 23 Jan. 1191 (*Pipe Roll. Soc. Anc. Charters*, p. 98). He arrived in Palestine in June 1191 ('Itin. Ricardi' in *Memorials of Richard I*, i. 217), and on 21 Aug. was left with Stephen de Longchamp in charge of Acre and the queens of England and Sicily, and the daughter of the Emperor of Cyprus, while Richard proceeded towards Jerusalem (Bened. Peterb. ii. 190; Rog. Hov. iii. 128). He died next year (1192) at Joppa (Bened. Peterb. ii. 150). Among other religious benefactions he founded in 1176 the Cistercian abbey of Croxden in Staffordshire, where his chief lands were (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, v. 660; *Ann. Burton*, i. 187).

His first wife was Maud, daughter of Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, by whom he had no issue. By his second wife, Rohese, he had two sons, Thomas and Nicholas. Nicholas's only daughter and heiress, Rohese, married Theobald Butler, and was grandmother of Theobald de Verdon [q.v.]

[Authorities cited in text; Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 471; Foss's Biographia Juridica; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 640.]

W. E. R.

VERDON, THEOBALD DE (1248?–1309), baron, was the son of John de Verdon (*d.* 1274), and his wife, Margaret de Lacy. His grandfather, Theobald Butler, an Irish lord, married Rohese de Verdon, only daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Verdon, the last male representative of the Norman family of Verdon. They were lords of Farnham Royal in Buckinghamshire, of Brandon Castle in Warwickshire, and possessors of large estates in Leicestershire and Staffordshire, where their principal residence, Alveton (or Alton) Castle, was situated, and where also was their chief religious foundation, the Cistercian abbey of Croxden, established in 1176 by Bertram de Verdon [q. v.] They also acquired during the twelfth century considerable estates in Ireland. Rohese de Verdon was therefore a great heiress, who after her marriage retained her family name and arms and handed them on to her son. About 1242 she founded in her Leicestershire property at Belton in Charnwood Forest the priory of Grace Dieu for Austin canonesses (*Monasticon*, vi. 507; NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 651–5). She died on 10 Feb. 1247, and was buried at Grace Dieu. At the dissolution her tomb was removed to Belton church, where it still remains. It is figured in Nichols's 'Leicestershire' (iii. 647). Her eldest son, John de Verdon as he was called, paid thirteen hundred marks to the king for the livery of her lands. He upheld the king's cause during the barons' wars, and Brandon Castle was demolished by the opposite party. He went on crusade with the future Edward I, and died on 21 Oct. 1274. Before 1248 he had further increased the importance of his house by his marriage with Margaret de Lacy, daughter of Gilbert de Lacy, and jointly with her sister Matilda, wife of Geoffrey de Genville, heiress of her grandfather Walter de Lacy's rich estates in Shropshire, the Welsh march, and in Ireland. This match brought to the Verdons a moiety of Weobley, of the marcher lordship of Ewyas Lacy, and of the manor of Ludlow, all Stokesay, and Stoke-on-Tern, and the half of the great Lacy palatinate of Meath in Ireland, with the office of constable of Ireland. Margaret de Lacy died in 1256. John's second wife, Eleanor, an Irish lady, left no issue (*Hist. Coll. Staffordshire*, vi. 1, 71). Margaret had three sons, but of these the eldest, Nicholas, and another brother, John, were slain in Ireland about July 1271 (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 524). Nicholas died without issue, so that on his father's death the younger son, Theobald de Verdon, paid 100*l.* as relief, and was put in possession of his lands. He is returned in one inquest as then 'twenty-two years old and more,' and in another as twenty-six years of age (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 213, cf. p. 149). The latter seems the exacter statement. In November 1274, on paying 200 marks fine, he also got seisin of his Irish estates (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 187).

In the spring of 1275 Verdon went to Ireland (*ib.* p. 194). The governor, Robert de Ufford, sought to diminish his authority in his Meath franchise, and, after some litigation, took Meath into the king's hands in June 1280 (*ib.* p. 344). In September 1284 Verdon received protection on being about to visit Ireland, then in an exceptional state of war (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 131, 132). He did not, however, go thither before June 1285. In 1289 he was again in England (*ib.* p. 326). In that year he was among the barons present at the great meetings at Norham about the Scots succession ('An. Regni Scot.' in RISHANGER, p. 253). In 1291 he was called to answer for 'divers transgressions and disorders.' On his not appearing at Abergavenny, where the court was finally held, he was imprisoned and deprived of Ewyas Lacy (*Rot. Parl.* i. 81 *b*). The parliament of January 1292 confirmed the sentence, but as a great favour he was allowed to purchase release from prison with 500 marks, and the king promised to restore Ewyas after his death. It was only after this that, on 19 Feb. 1292, his lordship of Ewyas was taken into the king's hands. His disfavour did not last long, for on 8 June Ewyas was absolutely restored, apparently on condition of a grant of a fifteenth, which Edward promised should not prejudice his franchise (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 478, 492, 503).

In 1294 he was summoned to serve in Gascony, and in 1295 he again went to Ireland (*ib.* 1292–1301, p. 141), where he still remained in 1297 and 1299 (*ib.* pp. 321, 394). Accordingly he was allowed to send his eldest surviving son, Theobald, to represent him (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293–1301, p. 202; *Parl. Writs*, i. 883) in the Scots campaigns of 1297 and 1298. He was himself at the Lincoln parliament of 1301, and signed the famous letter to the pope as 'T. de Verdon dominus de Webbele' [Weobley] (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123). He was also summoned to the parliament of Carlisle in 1307; but to this, as to some previous parliaments, he was allowed to send a proxy (*Parl. Writs*, i. 883). He was summoned under Edward II to the Stamford parliament of July 1309. He died on Sunday, 24 Aug. 1309, at his castle of Alveton in Staffordshire, and was buried 'with great honour' in the family foundation of Croxden Abbey on 12 Oct. (*Monasticon*, v. 661).

By his wife Margaret (*Hist. Coll. Staffordshire*, vi. 1, 106; the pedigree in Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. 640, makes him and his son marry the same person), Verdon left several children. Their eldest son, John de Verdon, died on 13 June 1297 in Ireland. An attempt of his father to enfeoff him with some estates without royal license caused difficulties with the king (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 768). The second and youngest son, Theobald de Verdon junior (*d.* 1316), accordingly succeeded to his father's lands. He had been sent back from Ireland in 1298, when he was knighted on 24 June by Edward I, and took part in the Falkirk campaign. On 29 Dec. 1299 he was summoned to parliament during his father's lifetime as 'Theodore de Verdon, junior.' In 1313 he was made justice and lieutenant of Ireland with a salary of 500*l.*, but after Bannockburn he was on 12 Aug. 1314 summoned to leave Ireland at once with horses and arms to fight against the Scots (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 193). Eyton speaks of his 'short but brilliant career.' He died at Alveton on 27 July 1316, and was buried at Croxden on 19 Sept. A long list of his estates is given in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (i. 284–5).

Theodore de Verdon junior married first Matilda (*d.* 1312), daughter of Edmund Mortimer (*d.* 1304), on 29 July 1302, and therefore sister to Roger Mortimer, first earl of March. By her he was the father of three daughters: 1. Joan (1304–1334), married to Thomas Furnival; 2. Elizabeth (*b.* 1307), married to Sir Bartholomew Burghersh; and 3. Margaret, married to Sir William Blount. Verdon married, secondly, on 4 Feb. 1316, Elizabeth de Clare [q. v.], the king's niece, sister of the deceased Earl Gilbert of Gloucester, and widow of John de Burgh, the heir of Ulster (cf. *Rot. Parl.* i. 352 *b*). After Verdon's death Elizabeth became the mother of his fourth daughter Isabella, who married Henry Ferrers, lord of Groby. As there was no son, the Verdon estates were divided among these four daughters, and the peerage passed into abeyance.

[Calendars of Documents relating to Ireland; Calendars of Patent Rolls and Close Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Calendarium Genealogicum; Rolls of Parliament; Parliamentary Writs, i. 882–44, ii. 1554–5; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 488–9; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 471–5; Eyton's Shropshire; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii.; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland.] T. F. T.

VERE, Family of, is supposed to have derived its name from Ver, near Bayeux, and was founded in England by Aubrey ('Albericus') de Vere, who obtained from the Conqueror vast estates, chiefly the property of Wulfwine, a great English thegn, in the counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Cambridge, with two manors in Huntingdonshire and that of Kensington in Middlesex (*Domesday*). The continuance of his family in the male line and its possession of an earldom for more than five and a half centuries have made its name a household word. Macaulay's elaborate but inaccurate panegyric (lib. ii. cap. 8) on 'the longest and most illustrious line of nobles that England has seen' is rivalled by the stately eloquence of Lord-justice Crewe when pronouncing his judgment on the great case in 1626 for the family honours: 'I suppose there is no man that hath any apprehension of gentry or nobleness but his affection stands to the continuance of so noble a name and house.' Less familiar is the entail of his estates by the seventeenth earl (1575) for the preservation of the ancient 'name of the Veers, whereof he is lyneally discended, in alliance and kindred with moste of the ancient nobilitie of this realme, and in the good will and good lykinge of the cominaltie of the same realme,' &c. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep., App. ix. 277).

The earliest information on the family history is found in the cartulary of Abingdon, which relates the grant of Kensington church to the abbey by Aubrey de Vere 'senior.' Aubrey de Vere (*d.* 1141) [q. v.], created great chamberlain in 1133, was son or grandson of the founder of the family. The early pedigree has been much confused by Dugdale and others (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 388–98). A considerable addition to the family fief was made by the marriage of Robert de Vere, third earl [q. v.], to the heiress of the Bolebecs, whose ancestor, Hugh, had obtained large estates in Buckinghamshire at the Conquest. In virtue of this match the earls eventually assumed *proprio motu* the title of Viscount Bolebec. The fifth earl, Robert de Vere (*d.* 1296), was a follower of Simon de Montfort, who knighted him on the field in 1264, and summoned him to the parliament of 1265. His marriage with the heiress of Gilbert de Sanford brought the family the office of chamberlain to the queen (*Liber Rubeus*, p. 507), which Gilbert had exercised in 1236, when the earl's father had similarly acted as chamberlain to the king (*ib.* p. 759). The earls eventually added to their titles that of Lord Sanford in virtue of this marriage. The seventh earl, John de Vere [q. v.], married a coheiress of the Lords Badlesmere, whose title was similarly assumed by his descendants. His grandson

Robert (1362–1392) [q. v.], the favourite of Richard II, was succeeded by his uncle Aubrey (1340 ?–1400) [q. v.], to whom the king, in 1392, 'restitut, done, et grante . . . le nom, title, estat et honour de Count d'Oxenford,' with limitation to his heirs male, 'et luy fist Count d'Oxenford en plein parlement' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 603), the original earldom having been forfeited in 1388. It is remarkable that his grandson and all the successive earls signed themselves 'Oxenford.'

The twelfth earl, John de Vere (*d.* 1462), a staunch Lancastrian, who was beheaded, with his eldest son, in 1462, married the heiress of the barony of Plaiz. His younger son and successor, John, thirteenth earl [q.v.], was attainted in 1474, but was restored to all his family honours on the triumph of Henry VII. With his nephew, John, the fourteenth earl, the direct male line came to an end (1526), and the earldom passed to a descendant of the eleventh earl, Richard (1400–1417), who obtained with it the great chamberlainship (as being entailed on heirs male under Richard II), and assumed the other titles of the family. Of his younger sons, Aubrey was grandfather of Robert de Vere, the nineteenth earl, and Geoffrey was father of Sir Francis Vere and Horatio, lord Vere of Tilbury [q. v.] His grandson, Edward, the seventeenth earl (1562–1604) [q.v.], ruined his inheritance, and with his son, Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.], the direct male line again came to an end in 1625. Although, a century before, in the same circumstances, the heir male appears to have succeeded to the family honours without question, they were now stubbornly contested by Robert (Bertie), lord Willoughby de Eresby (Collins, pp. 269–75), whose mother was an aunt of the last (eighteenth earl), on the ground that the latter's three sisters were only 'of the half-blood.' The House of Lords referred the whole question to the judges, who adjudged the earldom to the heir male—a poor officer, Robert de Vere, nineteenth earl (*d.* 1632) [see under Vere, Aubrey de, twentieth earl]; the office of great chamberlain (by a bare majority) to Lord Willoughby de Eresby, in whose descendants it is still vested; and the baronies (which had merely been assumed by the family) to the heirs general of Earl John, who died in 1525. Robert's son Aubrey [q.v.], the twentieth and last earl, restored the fortunes of his family by his marriage with Anne Bayning, a great heiress, in 1647. His daughter Diana married the first Duke of St. Albans, whose descendants preserve his memory in the barony of Vere of Hanworth (1750) and the names of 'Aubrey' and 'De Vere.'

Among the religious foundations of the family were the priories of Earl's Colne (their place of sepulture) and Hatfield Broadoak, Essex, and a nunnery at Ickleton, Cambridgeshire. Their ancestral seat was at Castle Hedingham, where the finest rectangular keep in England still testifies to their power. From its resemblance to that of Rochester, it was probably the work of the first great chamberlain. Stephen's queen died there. The cognisance of their house was the blue boar (a pun on *verres*), and their motto 'Vero nil verius.'

[Domesday Book; Abingdon Chron. and Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Ser.); Rotuli Parliamentorum; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Nichols's Descent of the Earldom of Oxford (Arch. Journ. ix. 17–29); Collins's Historical Precedents; Halsted's Succinct Genealogies; Macaulay's Hist.; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Vere Papers among the Round MSS. in App. ix to 14th Report on Hist. MSS. pp. 276–81. There are fine engravings of Hedingham keep in Vetusta Monumenta.] J. H. R.

VERE, AUBREY de (*d.* 1141), great chamberlain, was son and successor of Aubrey (Albericus) de Vere 'senior,' by Beatrice his wife. He is found in 1125 acting as joint-sheriff of London (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 309); and in 1130 he appears, in conjunction with Richard Basset, as holding the shrievalty of eleven counties 'ut custodes' for the crown (*ib.* pp. 297–8). But he was then indebted for an enormous sum to the crown for having allowed a prisoner to escape, and for permission to resign the shrievalty of Essex and Hertfordshire (*Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I, p. 53). In September 1131 he was among the magnates attending the council of Northampton (*Sarum Charters*, p. 6); and in 1133, on the king leaving England for the last time, Aubrey was given at Farnham the office of great chamberlain for himself and his heirs (Madox, *Baronia Anglica*, p. 158). He is found at Stephen's court as chamberlain early in 1136 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 262–3), and was with him at Clarendon not long afterwards (*ib.* p. 378). When, in 1139, Stephen was called upon to defend before a council his arrest of the bishops, he selected as his advocate Aubrey, whom William of Malmesbury describes as 'causidicus' and as practised in (legal) cases (pp. 552–4). He was slain on 9 May 1141 (not, as stated, 1140) in a London riot (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Major*, ii. 174; *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 81).

The statement that he was 'chief justiciar of England,' for which Foss could find no authority (*Judges of England*, pp. 89, 138–9),

rests on the assertion to that effect by his son William in a tract 'De miraculis S. Osythæ' (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 390).

There has been much confusion as to Aubrey's marriage and children. By his wife Alice, daughter of Gilbert (Fitz Richard) de Clare—who survived him twenty-two years, retiring as a widow to St. Osyth's Priory—he left, besides Aubrey, his successor (see below), three sons: (2) Geoffrey, who in 1142 was promised by the empress the fief of Geoffrey Talbot, and who, afterwards marrying the widow of William Fitz Alan, held a Gloucestershire fief in her right, besides a Shropshire one in 1166 (*Lib. Rub.* pp. 274, 298); (3) Robert, who in 1142 was promised by the empress a 'barony' of equal value (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 182), and who held a small Northamptonshire fief in 1166 (*Lib. Rub.* p. 335; *Feudal England*, p. 220); (4) William, who in 1142 was promised the reversion to the chancellorship (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 182), and who was identical with the writer of the above tract, a canon of St. Osyth's (*ib.* p. 389). Of Aubrey's daughters, Rohese married, first, Geoffrey, first earl of Essex [q.v.], secondly, Payne de Beauchamp of Bedford; and Alice, first, Robert of Essex, secondly, Roger Fitz Richard of Warkworth (*ib.* p. 392).

Aubrey de Vere, first Earl of Oxford (*d.* 1194), was eldest surviving son of the above Aubrey, whom he succeeded in 1141. Having married Beatrice, daughter of Henry, castellan of Bourbourg, and heiress of her maternal grandfather, Manasses, count of Guines, Aubrey, on the latter's death (? 1139), became Count of Guines in her right (*ib.* pp. 189, 397; Stapleton, *Archæologia*, xxxi. 216 sq.), and is so styled in a charter of the abbot of St. Edmund's (*Cott. Chart.* xxi. 6). It was also as count before his father's death that he executed the charter to Hatfield Priory quoted by Morant (*Essex*, ii. 506). In his 'Historia Comitum Ardensium' (Pertz, vol. xxiv.), Lambert of Ardres, as the writer has shown (*Academy*, 28 May 1892), speaks of Aubrey as 'Albericus Aper' in his account of the comté of Guines. He was divorced by the Countess Beatrice, who then married Baldwin of Ardres, the claimant to the comté, about 1145 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 189).

Meanwhile he had joined his brother-in-law, Earl Geoffrey, in intriguing with the Empress Maud (*ib.* p. 178), and, through his influence, obtained from her at Oxford in 1142 a remarkable charter, granting him lands and dignities, including an earldom, either of Cambridge, or, if that was impossible, of Oxford, Berkshire, Wiltshire, or Dorset, which charter her son Henry confirmed (*ib.* pp. 179–88). The title he adopted was that of Oxford, and in January 1156 Henry II by a fresh charter granted him its 'third penny' as earl (*ib.* p. 239). In 1166 he made a return of his knights' fees (*Lib. Rub.* p. 352). He is said to have founded the priories at Hedingham and at Ickleton, Cambridgeshire.

By his second wife, Euphemia Cantelupe, he seems to have had no issue, but by the third, Lucy, daughter of Henry of Essex, he left at his death in 1194 (*Rot. Pip.* 7 Ric. I) Aubrey, second earl, and Robert, third earl of Oxford [q. v.]

[Pipe Roll of 1130 (Record Comm.); Sarum Charters and Documents, Giraldus Cambrensis, William of Malmesbury, Matt. Paris, Liber Rubeus Scaccarii (all in Rolls Series); Madox's Baronia Anglica; Archæologia; Morant's History of Essex; Pertz's Monumenta; Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Monasticon; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville and Feudal England; Academy, 28 May 1892; Cotton Charters; Pipe Rolls.] J. H. R.

VERE, AUBREY de, tenth Earl of Oxford (1340?–1400), second son of John de Vere, seventh earl of Oxford [q. v.], by his wife Maud, second daughter and coheir of Giles, lord Badlesmere (*d.* 1338), and widow of Robert Fitzpayne, was born about 1340. In July 1360 he became steward of the royal forest of Havering in Essex, and in October 1367 was retained to 'abide for life' with the Black Prince, on an allowance of a hundred marks a year, and accompanied him to Aquitaine (Doyle; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 161; *Fœdera*, iii. 837, Record ed.) Before this he had been knighted.

The Black Prince looked well after his followers, and in 1375 Vere obtained the constableship of Wallingford Castle and the stewardship of the honours of Wallingford and St. Valery, which he held until 1382 (*ib.* ii. 120). In the last weeks of Edward III's life he was one of the ambassadors to treat for peace with France (*Fœdera*, vii. 143). Early in the next reign (1 Feb. 1378) he surrendered part of his allowance from the Black Prince, and received in return the custody of Hadley Castle and the manor of Thundersley in Essex, with the crown revenue from the neighbouring town of Rayleigh (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 112). Next year he was given charge of the royal parks at these places, and in 1381 the reversion of the bailiwick of the hundred of Rochford, in which Hadley and Rayleigh lay (*ib.* i. 371, 564). As uncle of Robert de Vere (1362–1392) [q. v.], the royal favourite, he might expect further advancement. He obtained

a grant of sixty pounds a year in 1380, and of the lands of the seigneur d'Albret in the Bordelais and Medoc in 1381 (*ib.* i. 542; Doyle). Early in the latter year Vere appears as chamberlain of the royal household and member of the privy council, and the negotiations with the ambassadors of King Wenzel were entrusted (29 March) to him, along with the Earl of Cambridge and Hugh Segrave (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, iv. 108, Record ed.) In October 1383 he was chief commissioner to treat for a truce with France, and took part in the Scottish campaign two years later (*ib.* vii. 412; Dugdale, i. 194). The Merciless parliament of 1388, which condemned his nephew, the Duke of Ireland, as a traitor, included Aubrey among the partisans of Richard who were required to abjure the court, and he consequently lost his post of chamberlain of the household (Malverne, p. 116). Shortly after his nephew's death in exile [see Vere, Robert de, ninth Earl of Oxford and Duke of Ireland], the king, with the consent of the parliament, which met in January 1393, revived in Vere's favour the dignity of Earl of Oxford, on which the new earl did homage and took his seat in parliament, 'right humbly thanking our lord the king for his good and gracious lordship' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 303). As the forfeiture of 1388 was not reversed (though the entailed estates were restored on the ground that they were not affected by it), and a special limitation to heirs male was introduced, peerage authorities lean to the view that this must be looked upon as a new creation. The subsequent reversal of the forfeiture in 1397 might be supposed to have revived the old limitation to heirs general, but the judges in 1626 decided that it did not. This decision has been much criticised (G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, vi. 166; cf. art. Vere, Family of).

Oxford petitioned in vain for the restoration of the lord-chamberlainship of England, which had been given (1390) to Richard's half-brother, John Holland, earl of Huntingdon (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 166). There is some reason to believe that Oxford married his eldest son to a daughter of Huntingdon, possibly with a view to smoothing the way for the recovery of the chamberlainship (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 192; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 441). Huntingdon was deprived of it after the fall of Richard. In the first parliament of Henry IV the commons petitioned for its restoration to the old line, pleading that the earl was too poor to maintain himself, and that he had only abandoned the rights of his family under menaces from King Richard, and had ever since suffered from such feebleness and sickness as one who languished from palsy, having no health or discretion (*ib.*) He had been unable to attend the parliament of 1397, which reversed the measures of 1388 against his nephew (Dugdale, i. 195). Henry returned an unfavourable answer, intending the dignity for his half-brother, John Beaufort, and the attainder of the Duke of Ireland was revived (Wylie, i. 75). Oxford is said to have given shelter to the unfortunate Huntingdon after the abortive rising of January 1400 (*ib.* i. 102). He died on 23 April in that year.

Oxford married, about 1380, Alice, daughter of John, seventh lord Fitzwalter, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Richard, succeeded him as eleventh Earl of Oxford, was one of the commanders at Agincourt (Wavrin, ii. 188), and died on 15 Feb. 1417, leaving a son, John de Vere, twelfth earl (1408?–1462), father of John de Vere, thirteenth earl (1443–1513) [q. v.] The tenth earl's younger son, John, died unmarried; the daughter married Sir John FitzLewis. Oxford's widow is sometimes said to have married a certain Nicholas Thorley, but this is a mistake; it was her elder son's widow who became Thorley's wife (Dugdale, i. 196; *Ordinances of Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, iii. 145).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Richard II, vols. i. and ii. 1895–7; Malverne's Chronicle in Higden's Polychronicon (Rolls Ser.), vol. ix.; Wavrin's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Doyle's Official Baronage; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV.]

J. T–t.

VERE, AUBREY de, twentieth Earl of Oxford (1626–1703), born in 1626, was the eldest son of Robert de Vere, nineteenth earl, by Beatrice de Banck, daughter of Sjierck Hemmema of Nufen in Friesland.

Robert de Vere (1599?–1632) was the only son and heir of Hugh de Vere, grandson of John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], by Eleanor, daughter of William Walsh. Hugh de Vere, who was first cousin of Sir Francis Vere [q.v.], and to Horace, lord Vere [q. v.], of Tilbury, served as a volunteer in Leicester's first campaign in the Netherlands. His son Robert followed in his footsteps, serving under Horace, lord Vere. In April 1625 Robert claimed the earldom of Oxford, and also the office of lord chamberlain in succession to Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.] A rival claim was

set up by Lord Willoughby de Eresby. After three days' debate the lords on 5 April 1626 adjudged the earldom to Vere, but awarded the chamberlaincy to his opponent. Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Simon D'Ewes had interested themselves in the claims of Robert, who was in narrow circumstances (D'Ewes, *Autobiogr.* 17 Jan. 1662; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. ii. 117). Robert on 14 April 1626 took his seat in the House of Lords next below Arundel, the premier earl; but he passed the greater part of his remaining days abroad. Before his succession to the peerage he had received a commission (now in the possession of Mr. J. H. Round) as captain of foot in the service of the estates of Holland; and when his cousin, Sir Edward Vere, fell at the siege of Bois-le-Duc in August 1629, Oxford received the colonelcy of his regiment. Three years later he was serving under Lord Vere (who was congratulated on having diverted him from dissipation to a military life) at the siege of Maastricht. There, on 17 Aug. 1632, while bringing up reinforcements to the men in the trenches, he was mortally wounded. Clarendon's reference to the Duke of Buckingham's quarrels with 'the Earl of Oxford' is commonly assumed to apply to Earl Robert, but there is little doubt that Clarendon was referring to Earl Robert's predecessor in the title, Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.] Evans mentions a rare print by Stent of a portrait of Oxford engraved by Richardson, and Doyle gives a portrait engraved after H. Vaughan.

Aubrey de Vere, who was between five and six years old at his father's death, was brought up by his mother's family in Friesland. He served in the regiment of English foot in the Dutch service till the peace of Westphalia. His name is attached to two protests in the House of Lords dated 24 Dec. 1641 and 24 and 26 Jan. 1642, while not yet of age (Rogers, i. 7, 10, 11). In April 1651, when in England, he quarrelled at play with Robert Sidney, the lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and they were with difficulty prevented by friends from going to Flanders to fight a duel (*Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 749–93; Whitelocke, p. 467). In the same year the sequestration of his estates was ordered by the parliament, his 'delinquencies' having 'been discovered' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. p. 114). On 20 June 1654 he was committed to the Tower for conspiracy against the lord protector (Whitelocke, p. 574), but was never brought to trial, and was soon released, though strongly suspected of royalism (Thurloe, *State Papers*, vii. 83–84, 247). In September 1656 he was thought to be a fitting person to command the royalist forces which were to be ready when Charles II landed, 'as being free from any former engagement;' and as 'Mr. Waller' he was selected by the royalists as their chief when in the following year they contemplated seizing the city of London (*Clarendon State Papers*, ed. Macray, iii. 167, 220, 373). Oxford, who seems to have commanded 'a regiment of scholars' at Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 88), was again arrested on 13 Aug. 1659 on suspicion of being concerned in Sir George Booth's rising, but was discharged by the committee of safety on 2 Nov. on security to live peaceably (Whitelocke, pp. 683, 688, 691).

Oxford was one of the six lords who, with twelve commoners, presented to Charles II at The Hague on 3 May 1660 the petition for his return to England. He came back with the king, who on 1 June gave him the Garter, and in the same year appointed him lord lieutenant of Essex and chief justice in eyre of the forests south of the Trent.

Oxford petitioned for the office of lord chamberlain, which had formerly been hereditary in his family: it was, however, granted on 9 May 1661 to the Earl of Lindsay, 'but with the saving of the rights of the former' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 424, 584). At the coronation of Charles II Oxford bore the sword of state called the 'curtana,' as he did at that of the three succeeding sovereigns. On 16 Sept. 1660 Pepys records a false report of his death from smallpox, and on 15 May 1663 writes of a 'ridiculous falling' out at his house, including 'high words and pulling off of perriwiggs' by the noble guests, till Monck took away some of their swords and sent for soldiers to guard the house till the fray was ended. The affair was thought worthy of communication to M. de Lionne by the Comte de Comminges, the French ambassador (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Lord Braybrooke, appendix). Pepys, in mentioning an early call which he made on Oxford in January 1665, speaks in very uncomplimentary terms of his family. He was much scandalised by his appearing in company with Monmouth in April 1667 in a hackney coach in the park with his Garter robes on.

On 29 Aug. 1661 Oxford received the colonelcy of a regiment which throughout his life was called after him 'the Oxford blues,' and which after his death became 'the blues,' or the royal regiment of horse guards blue. During the Dutch war he was very active in his own county of Essex making preparations against the threatened land-

ing of the enemy. On 28 July 1667 he represented to Arlington the necessity of reinforcements, and especially of gunners for the fort of Harwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 335). In October 1668 he was there attending the Duke of York. On 22 May 1667 he had been made warden of the New Forest, and on 6 Nov. 1670 a warrant for 2,000*l.* as a free gift from the king was issued to him. On 18 June of the same year he was named one of a commission to act under the Duke of York 'to consider all military matters' (*ib.* 1670, pp. 282, 518).

Oxford was sworn of the privy council on 5 Jan. 1669, but was left out on its reconstitution ten years later. On 4 May 1678 he had been gazetted lieutenant-general of the forces, and in the same year became a lord of the bedchamber. On 12 July 1680 he went to Calais 'to compliment the French king on his arrivall in those parts' (Luttrell, i. 52). He was readmitted to the privy council in the following January (*ib.* p. 64). He acted as one of Danby's sureties when in February 1684 he was released from the Tower on a writ of habeas corpus (*ib.* p. 300).

Oxford's pension of 2,000*l.* was continued by James II (see List in Append. to Clarendon's *Diary*); but, in spite of his encumbered estates and his dependence on the court, he gradually joined the opposition to the king's measures. When commanded to use his influence in his lieutenancy 'for the taking off of the penal laws and the test,' Oxford 'told the king plainly he could not persuade that to others which he was averse to in his own conscience,' and his regiment was thereupon given to Berwick (Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, p. 390); and in February 1688, after an explanation had taken place in the royal closet, the lord-lieutenancy of Essex was given to Petre. Both, however, were restored to Oxford, the latter in October and the former in December (Luttrell, i. 421, 470, 489). In November 1688 Oxford refused to join in the petition for calling a free parliament, 'as he knew it would not please the king' (Clarendon's *Diary*, ed. Singer, ii. 209); but in the following month he went in to the Prince of Orange at Salisbury (Luttrell, i. 484). At the meeting on 8 Dec. at the inn at Hungerford between the representatives of James and William, Oxford, who was among the latter, 'was persuaded to take the chair' (Clarendon, ii. 221). William III reappointed him to his former offices, and on 13 Feb. 1689 made him lieutenant-general of horse and foot, with a day's precedency over Marlborough. Oxford was present at the battle of the Boyne, and in November 1690 was described as 'making great preparations to attend his majesty into Holland' (Luttrell, ii. 134). In 1691 he was to be 'a lieutenant-general to command in Flanders next year' (*ib.* p. 318). On 24 Oct. 1692 he went to Kensington at the head of the officers of the army 'to congratulate the king's safe return' (*ib.* p. 601; cf. p. 624).

During the reign of William III Oxford usually acted with the whig lords. Thus he signed protests against the rejection of a proposal for giving equal validity to the taking of the sacrament in all protestant places of worship, and against the refusal to give longer time to the city for preparing their case for reversing the quo warranto. In the controversy with the commons over the impeachment of Somers he favoured the rights of the lower house. In April 1697 he obtained a grant of 'the quitt rents in Ireland' (Luttrell, iii. 30). On several occasions he was one of the commissioners for the prorogation of parliament. On the accession of Anne he was again sworn of the privy council. He died on 13 March 1703. With him expired the earldom of Oxford, so long held by his family.

Oxford is described by Macaulay as 'a man of loose morals, but of inoffensive temper and of courtly manners,' of a nature not factious. In person he was handsome, and he shone at court. A full-length portrait in oils, by Verelst, is at Welbeck Abbey. A portrait of him, drawn by S. Harding, was engraved by Schenker for Harding's edition of the Grammont 'Memoirs.'

By his first wife, Anne (*d.* 1659), daughter and coheir of Paul, second viscount Bayning, he had no issue; but by the second, Diana, daughter of George Kirke, groom of the bedchamber to Charles II [see under Kirke, Percy], he had a son and three daughters. A portrait of the second countess was painted by Lely (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 461). The son predeceased his father. Two daughters, Margaret and Henrietta, were buried in Westminster Abbey. A third, Diana, married Charles Beauclerk, first duke of St. Albans. Their third son was on 28 March 1750 created Baron Vere of Hanworth; the barony afterwards reverted to the dukes of St. Albans, who now quarter the De Vere arms.

The 'Aubrey de Vere' who was baptised at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 15 May 1664, and buried from Gray's Inn at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 4 June 1708, as 'Earl of Oxford,' was probably an illegitimate son of Vere by an actress (probably Elizabeth Davenport) with whom he went through a

mock marriage. The story was told in Grammont's 'Memoirs' as 'a recent proof of men's perfidy' (see Vizetelly's ed. pp. 101–3 *n.*; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 461; Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 191 note).

[Biographia Britannica, 1763, vol. vi.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, with De Vere pedigree; Doyle's Official Baronage; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 54–5; Morant's Hist. of Essex, passim; Rogers's Protests of the Lords; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1858, ii. 320–1, 524, 537, iii. 624; Markham's Fighting Veres, 1888, ch. iv. v.; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

VERE, Sir AUBREY de (1788–1846), poet. [See De Vere.]

VERE, Sir CHARLES BROKE (1779–1843), major-general, born on 21 Feb. 1779, was the second son of Philip Broke of Nacton, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter and eventual heiress of the Rev. Charles Beaumont of Witnesham, Suffolk. Rear-admiral Sir Philip Bowes Vere Broke [q. v.] was his brother. Charles was commissioned as ensign in the 5th foot on 23 June 1796, became lieutenant on 7 Dec., and captain on 21 Feb. 1799. He served with his regiment in the expedition to Holland in that year. In 1805 he was wrecked on the Dutch coast, and made prisoner, while on his way to join Lord Cathcart's expedition to the Elbe. But he was soon released, and served in the force sent to South America under Craufurd in 1807. In the attack on Buenos Ayres he was employed as assistant quartermaster-general. On 4 Feb. 1808 he obtained a majority in his regiment.

After serving for a short time on the staff in Ireland he went to the Peninsula in 1809, and was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to the fourth division. He was present with it at Busaco, Albuera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, and Salamanca; at Badajoz he was severely wounded while leading the men of the division to the breach in the Trinidad bastion. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 April 1812. He had been removed from his regiment and made a permanent assistant quartermaster-general on 7 Feb. 1811. During the campaigns of 1813–14 he was employed on the headquarter staff, and was present at Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse. He received the gold cross with five clasps, and was made K.C.B. in January 1815. In the campaign of 1815 he was at first attached to Hill's corps, and Hill in his report of 20 June expressed his particular thanks to him; but when Sir William Howe de Lancey [q. v.] was killed in the battle of Waterloo, Wellington chose Broke, though he was not the senior, to perform the duty of quartermaster-general. He did this during the latter half of the battle and on the march to Paris, and he was afterwards deputy quartermaster-general in the army of occupation. He received the Russian order of Wladimir (second class) and the Netherlands order of Wilhelm (second class). He was placed on half-pay on 4 July 1823, and was promoted colonel on 27 May 1825, when, upon Wellington's recommendation, he was appointed aide-de-camp to the king. He held this post until 10 Jan. 1837, when he became major-general. In 1822 he had taken the additional name of Vere. In 1832 he contested East Suffolk without success, but he was returned second on the poll in 1835, and unopposed in 1837, while he again defeated the whig candidate in 1841. He died at Bath on 1 April 1843, and was buried at Nacton (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 654).

Besides election addresses, he published a pamphlet, 'The Danger of opening the Ports to Foreign Corn at a Fixed Duty considered' (Ipswich, 1834).

[Ann. Reg. 1843, App. p. 246; Brighton's Memoir of Admiral Sir P. B. V. Broke, p. 479; Wellington Despatches, Suppl. vols. x–xii., 3rd ser. ii. 450; a broadsheet issued during the election of 1832 gives a biographical sketch of his military services.] E. M. L.

VERE, EDWARD de, seventeenth Earl of Oxford (1550–1604), born on 2 April 1550, was only son of John de Vere, sixteenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of John Golding, and sister of Arthur Golding [q. v.], the translator of Ovid. Until his father's death he was known as Lord Bulbeck. He matriculated as an 'impubes' fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1558. Subsequently he migrated to St. John's College. Bartholomew Clerke [q.v.] is reported to have acted as one of his tutors at Cambridge, and Thomas Smith, an illegitimate son of Sir Thomas Smith (1513–1577) [q.v.] seems to have studied with him. When his father died in 1562, he succeeded to the earldom of Oxford and other hereditary dignities, which included the office of lord great chamberlain of England. His father, who left a large estate, nominated his son one of his executors; but Edward was only twelve years old, and consequently became a royal ward. Sir William Cecil, the master of the court of wards, drew up special orders for his exercises and studies, and he became an inmate of Cecil's house in the Strand. There his uncle, Arthur Gold-

ing, joined him in the capacity of tutor and receiver of his property. He was thoroughly grounded in French and Latin, but at the same time learnt to dance, ride, and shoot. While manifesting a natural taste for music and literature, the youth developed a waywardness of temper which led him into every form of extravagance, and into violent quarrels with other members of his guardian's household.

Oxford became a prominent figure at Elizabeth's court during his boyhood. He accompanied the queen to Cambridge in August 1564, when he stayed at St. John's College. He also attended the queen on her state visit to Oxford in September 1566. He was created M.A. of both universities (cf. *Elizabethan Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc. pp. 115, 173, 177). Meanwhile his guardian Cecil found his perverse humour a source of grave embarrassment. In July 1567 Cecil narrated in his diary how the earl inflicted a wound which proved fatal on Thomas Brynckknell, an under-cook at Cecil House. Luckily a jury was induced to deliver a verdict of felo de se, the man's death being attributed to his 'running upon a poynt of a fence sword of the said erle.' On 24 Oct. 1569 Oxford begged his guardian to obtain for him some military duty. He took his seat in the House of Lords on coming of age on 2 April 1571, and on the first three days of the following May he greatly distinguished himself in a solemn joust at the tilt, tourney, and barrier, which took place in the queen's presence at Westminster. In August he was appointed to attend the French envoy, Paul de Foix, who came to England to discuss the queen's projected marriage to the Duc d'Anjou. Burghley wrote hopefully at the time that 'he found in the earl more understanding than any stranger to him would think' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 95). In December he married, with the queen's consent, Burghley's eldest daughter, Anne. The queen attended the ceremony, which was celebrated with much pomp.

Oxford did not prove a complaisant son-in-law. A few months after his marriage he hotly remonstrated with Burghley on the government's prosecution of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk, who was distantly related to him through his kinswoman, Lady Anne Howard, wife of John de Vere, fourteenth earl of Oxford. He projected a hare-brained plot which came to nothing to rescue the duke from the Tower (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 478), and he was currently reported to have threatened to ruin his wife by way of avenging himself on his father-in-law for helping to ruin the Duke of Norfolk (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 200). Next year (on 22 Sept. 1572) he entreated Burghley to procure him naval employment. But Burghley kept him at home in the belief that the queen, who admired his gallant bearing, was likely to make more adequate provision for him. 'My Lord of Oxford,' wrote Gilbert Talbot to his father, the Earl of Shrewsbury, on 11 May 1573, 'is lately grown into great credit; for the queen's Majesty delighteth more in his personage, and his dancing and valiantness, than any other. I think Sussex doth back him all that he can; if it were not for his fickle head, he would pass any of them shortly' (Lodge, *Illustrations*, ii. 16).

Court life continued to prove irksome, and in July 1574 he escaped to Flanders without the queen's knowledge or consent. Elizabeth was enraged at his contumacy, and gentlemen pensioners were despatched to bring him back. He returned by the 27th, and in August he and his father-in-law waited on the queen at Bristol to offer apology. The queen was conciliatory and showed the earl renewed attentions (cf. Wright, *Elizabeth*, i. 504, 507; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 484–5).

In 1575 Oxford realised his ambition of foreign travel, and, with the permission of the authorities, made his way to Italy. In October he reached Venice by way of Milan (*ib.* p. 504). He returned home in the following March laden with luxurious articles of dress and of the toilet. To him is assigned the credit of first introducing from Italy into this country embroidered gloves, sweet-bags, perfumed leather jerkins, and costly washes or perfumes (Stow). He ingratiated himself with the queen by presenting her with a pair of perfumed gloves trimmed with tufts or roses of coloured silk. A temporary alienation from his wife followed his Italian tour. He 'was enticed,' wrote Burghley in his 'Diary' (29 March 1576), 'by certain lewd persons to be a stranger to his wife.' Although the difference was arranged, his domestic relations were not thenceforth very cordial.

Oxford's eccentricities and irregularities of temper grew with his years. He attended the queen to Audley End on 26 July 1578, and was present next day when a deputation from the university of Cambridge offered verses and gloves to her and her attendants. Some of the verses were from the pen of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who in his official poem ('Gratulationes Valdenses') paid the earl conventional compliments, but there was a suspicion that Harvey at the same date

held the earl up to ridicule in his satiric portrait of an italionated Englishman, with his affected apparel and gesture, which formed the main topic of Harvey's 'Speculum Tuscanismi.' According to Nash, Harvey moreover circulated privately some 'very short but yet sharp [jibes] upon my Lord of Oxford, in a rattling bundle of English hexameters:'

A little apish hat, couched fast to the pate, like an oyster;
French cambric ruffs, deep with a witness, starched to the purpose:
Delicate in speech; quaint in array; conceited in all points;
In courtly guiles, a passing singular odd man.

Nash's story that the earl was so angered by Harvey's lampoons as to cause his libeller to be imprisoned in the Fleet is not confirmed, and was warmly denied by Harvey (Harvey, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 183; Nash, *Works*, ed. Grosart, passim). In September 1579 Oxford grossly insulted (Sir) Philip Sidney [q. v.] in the tennis-court at Whitehall by calling him a 'puppy.' Sidney had previously circulated a sensible reply to a melancholy 'epigram' by the earl. He now sent the earl a challenge, but the queen interposed in the earl's behalf, and, while forbidding a duel, ordered Sidney to offer an apology on the ground of Oxford's superior rank. Sidney declined to obey and retired from court (cf. Wright, *Elizabeth*, ii. 100–1). To avenge himself on Sidney, Oxford is said to have deliberately planned the murder of his antagonist, and he very reluctantly abandoned what he affected to regard as a 'safe' scheme of assassination (Fulke Greville, *Life of Sidney*, pp. 74–81; Fox-Bourne, *Life of Sidney*, pp. 242–50). At the ensuing new year the earl presented to the queen a splendid gift, consisting of 'a fair juell of golde, being a shippe garnished fully with dyamonds and a meane perle pendant.' Soon afterwards he received from the queen's hand a prize for the prowess that he displayed in a grand tilt at court.

In March 1581–2 his violence involved him in new difficulties and jeopardised his hold on the queen's favour. He engaged in a duel with Thomas Knyvet (afterwards Lord Knyvet), a gentleman of the privy chamber. Both were wounded, the earl dangerously. During the period that the earl was disabled the warfare between him and Knyvet was pursued by their respective retainers. A man was killed on each side. The queen's attention was called by Knyvet to the series of hostilities which he and his dependents suffered at the earl's hands. Oxford was peremptorily ordered to confine himself, as a prisoner, to his own house. Burghley's equanimity was seriously disturbed by the queen's anger. He appealed to Hatton and Ralegh to intercede with her in his son-in-law's behalf. Ralegh had been treated with characteristic disdain by the earl since he appeared at court, and, while expressing his readiness to help Burghley in rehabilitating the earl at court, declared that he was helping to cure a serpent which, on recovery, would sting his benefactor. At length, in May 1583, Ralegh persuaded the queen to pardon the earl his past offences, and the queen received him in audience when she visited Lord Burghley at Theobalds at the end of the month (Edwards, *Ralegh*, i. 59, ii. 21; Birch, *Memoirs of Elizabeth*, i. 22, 37). Subsequently Oxford was given some dignified official employment. In October 1586 he was appointed special commissioner for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and he took part in the proceedings at Fotheringay and in the Star-chamber at Westminster. In 1588 he joined, as a volunteer, the fleet which repelled the Spanish armada, and he was in the procession when the queen went to return thanks at St. Paul's on Sunday, 24 Nov. (cf. Laughton, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, Naval Records Soc., vol. i. pp. lxxvi–vii). He was one of the peers who on 14 April 1589 sat in judgment on Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, and joined in convicting the earl of high treason.

During these years Oxford's continued extravagance involved him in pecuniary difficulties. He first 'sent his patrimony flying' (to use Camden's phrase) by alienating to Burghley soon after his marriage his property of Hedingham. In September 1583 he parted with the ancestral estate of Earl's Colne to his steward, Roger Harlackenden, for 2,000*l.*, and thenceforth he seemed to take delight in selling every acre of his land at ruinously low prices. Burghley made ample provision for Oxford's wife and children. But when the countess died on 6 June 1588 he showed little inclination to relieve his son-in-law's necessities. Oxford had squandered some part of his fortune upon men of letters whose bohemian mode of life attracted him. He was patron of a company of players who gave performances at Ipswich, Cambridge (in 1581), and other places. When the earl was himself in distress he had no scruple in seeking assistance of his poor literary friends. About 1591 Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], the poet, hired lodgings in London for the earl at the house of one Mrs. Penn, giving his own bond for payment. Oxford left Mrs. Penn's lodgings without meeting his bill, and Churchyard, in fear of arrest, sought sanctuary.

Thence he wrote to the landlady protesting his honesty and told her that he had informed the queen of the earl's faithlessness (Wright, *Elizabeth*, ii. 414).

A second marriage soon afterwards with Elizabeth Trentham, one of the queen's maids of honour, seems to have temporarily restored Oxford's tottering fortune. In 1592 he petitioned for a monopoly to import into the country certain oils, wool, and fruits, but appears to have met with no success. The rest of his life was mainly spent in retirement. But he sat on the trials for high treason of Robert, earl of Essex, and Henry, earl of Southampton, on 19 Feb. 1600–1601. He subscribed the proclamation of James I, and at James I's coronation (25 July) he officiated as lord great chamberlain. Towards the end of his life he lived in Cannon Row, Westminster, whence he removed before his death to a house at Newington, Middlesex. There he died on 24 June 1604; he was buried in Hackney church on 6 July.

Oxford, despite his violent and perverse temper, his eccentric taste in dress, and his reckless waste of his substance, evinced a genuine interest in music, and wrote verse of much lyric beauty. Puttenham and Meres reckon him among 'the best for comedy' in his day; but, although he was a patron of a company of players, no specimens of his dramatic productions survive. A sufficient number of his poems is extant, however, to corroborate Webbe's comment that he was the best of the courtier-poets in the early years of Elizabeth's reign, and 'that in the rare devises of poetry, he may challenge to himself the title of the most excellent among the rest.' Twenty-three lyrical pieces have been identified as his work. Most of them first appeared in poetical anthologies signed 'E. O.,' or 'E. of O.' Seven were published in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices.' Three poetic fragments are in 'England's Parnassus' (1600); two of these, 'Doth Sorrow fret thy Soul?' and 'What Plague is greater than the Grief of Mind?' together with another beginning 'Faction that ever dwells,' figured in the appendix to the publisher Newman's surreptitious edition of Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella' (1591). Others are found in 'Phœnix Nest' (1593) or in 'England's Helicon,' 1600 ('The Shepherd's Commendation of his Nymph'). The earl is noticed as one of the poets from whose works unspecified extracts figured in Bodenham's 'Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses,' 1600. The most attractive of his poems, a dialogue between the poet and Desire, was first printed imperfectly in Puttenham's 'Art of Poesy' (1589), and then perfectly in Breton's 'Bower of Delights' (1597). Verses by Oxford 'To the Reader,' together with a prefatory letter from the earl's pen to the translator, were prefixed to Bedingfield's translation of Cardanus's 'Comfort,' 1576, which was 'published by commandment of the right honourable the Earl of Oxenford.' A few others of the earl's poems have been recovered by modern editors from the unprinted collection in the Rawlinson manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (No. 85). Hannah printed five of the earl's poems in his 'Courtly Poets' (1885, pp. 142–7). Dr. Grosart printed all the extant verse that has been assigned to Oxford in his 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library,' 1872.

Among men of letters who acknowledged Oxford's patronage the chief were John Lyly, who dedicated to him 'Euphues and his England' (1584), and Edmund Spenser, who addressed a sonnet to him in the opening pages of his 'Faerie Queene' (1590). Of books of smaller account that were dedicated to him mention may be made of the translation of Justinus's abridgment of Trogus Pompeius by his uncle, Arthur Golding (1564), Underdown's rendering of Heliodorus (1569), Thomas Twine's translation of Humphrey Lhuyd's 'Breviary of Britayne' (1573), Anthony Munday's 'Galien of France' (1579? lost), Zelauto (1580), and 'Palmerin d'Oliva' (1588), Southern's 'Diana' (1584), and John Farmer's song-books (1591, 1599).

A portrait of Oxford is at Welbeck, and has been reproduced in Mr. Fairfax Murray's catalogue of the pictures there (1894, p. 147). Another portrait—a small bust—was lent by Dr. John Harley to the Tudor Exhibition in 1890.

Oxford's first wife, Anne, elder daughter of William Cecil, lord Burghley, died at the queen's palace at Greenwich on 6 June 1588, and was buried in state at Westminster Abbey on 25 June. A Latin epitaph is preserved in Cottonian MS. Julius F. x. f. 132. She was a woman of notable cultivation, and was author of 'Foure epytaphes, after the death of her young sonne the Lord Bulbecke,' &c. which, together with 'the fowre last lynes of [two] other that she made also,' were printed in the volume of poems by John Soowthern [q. v.] called 'Diana,' 1584. By her the earl had issue: Elizabeth, born 2 July 1575, who married at Greenwich, on 26 Jan. 1594, William Stanley, earl of Derby, and died at Richmond on 10 March 1626–7; a son, born in May 1583, who died a few hours after birth (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 32); Bridget, born 6 April 1584, who was married to Francis, lord Norris (afterwards Earl of Berkshire) [q.v.]; Frances, buried at Edmonton 12 Sept. 1587; and Susan, born 26 May 1587, who was first wife of Philip

Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and died 1628–1629.

Oxford's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rocester Priory, Staffordshire; she was buried at Hackney on 3 Jan. 1612–13. By her he was father of Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl [q. v.]

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 389–92, 554; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 199–200; Markham's Fighting Veres; Nicholas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton; Martin A. S. Hume's Life of Lord Burghley; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Cal. Hatfield Papers.] S. L.

VERE, Sir FRANCIS (1560–1609), general of the English troops in the service of the united provinces of the Netherlands, the second son of Geoffrey Vere, was born most probably at Crepping Hall, Essex, in 1560. The father, Geoffrey Vere, brother of John de Vere, sixteenth earl [q. v.], married, in 1556, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hardekyn (*d.* 1558) of Wotton House, Castle Hedingham, Essex. He survived the eldest brother about six years, and the widow then settled at Kirby Hall, near Hedingham, where Francis and his brothers, (Sir) Horace Vere [q. v.] and Robert, were brought up. His sister Frances married, in 1601, Robert Harcourt [q. v.] of Stanton Harcourt.

When Francis was but two years old he received a legacy of 20*l.* from his uncle, the sixteenth Earl of Oxford. Among the 'Carmina Scholæ Paulinæ in regni Elizabethæ initium' (*Brit. Mus. Royal MS.* 12 A. lxvii. f. xviii.) are some Latin elegiacs signed 'ffranciscus Verus.' As, however, these verses were probably written in 1558, nothing can safely be deduced from this appearance of the name.

Francis and his brother Robert were initiated in the military art by old Sir William Browne, who had served for many years in the Low Countries (Lodge; Brown, *Genesis*, p. 834), and in 1580, when he was barely twenty, Francis made with Captain Francis Allen 'a voyage to Polonia,' possibly to serve in the Polish army (Birch, *Lives*, i. 57). Before he came of age Vere had decided to adopt the profession of a soldier. Elizabeth, spurred to action by the murder of the Prince of Orange, having decided in the summer of 1585 to send a small English army under the Earl of Leicester to assist the revolted provinces, the drum was beaten all over England for volunteers, and early in December Vere joined the expeditionary force at Colchester, and three days later set sail from Harwich for Flushing and The Hague. Having sailed merely as a volunteer, Vere had no definite status in Leicester's army; but in February 1586 he succeeded in attaching himself to the suite of Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby [q.v.], who had married his first cousin, Lady Mary de Vere. Willoughby was given the command of a troop of horse, in which Vere commenced his active service in the Netherlands. Within a month of his arrival Willoughby was made governor of the important town of Bergen-op-Zoom, and there, in May, Francis Vere took part in a smart brush with the enemy, in which a convoy of four hundred and fifty wagons was cut off on the Antwerp road by Willoughby, and three hundred men were slain. Two months later he took part, under Prince Maurice, Sir Philip Sidney, and Willoughby, in the night march to Axel and the surprise of that place. He took part, too, in the sieges of Doesborgh (August) and Zutphen (September). Shortly after these affairs his name was included in an official list of 'valiant young gentlemen' competent to command a company; and in the course of the autumn he was nominated captain of a hundred and fifty men in the Bergen-op-Zoom garrison, to receive pay from 12 Nov. 1586. In the spring of 1587 his troop was temporarily moved to Ostend (*Acts of Privy Council*, new ser. xv. 90).

In June 1587 Alexander of Parma opened a campaign by the siege of Sluys, assembling an army at Bruges early in the month for that purpose. Supplies and troops were hurried into the threatened town by the allies, under the command of Sir Roger Williams [q. v.], and it was on the ramparts of Sluys (the scene of former English victories) that Vere, in the company of the brave Sir Thomas Baskerville [q. v.], won his spurs against the renowned *tercio viejo*, the pick of the Spanish infantry, the model of the military organisation of Europe. The siege was prolonged by heroic efforts until 2 Aug., when Francis Vere, 'twice wounded, but not disabled, marched out with the garrison to embark for Flushing, and was henceforth spoken of as 'young Vere who fought at Sluys.' Upon the resignation of Leicester in the ensuing December, Willoughby succeeded as general of the English auxiliary forces, and Vere's hopes of promotion were thereby increased.

In October 1588 he won great applause under the governor, Sir Thomas Morgan [q.v.], at Bergen-op-Zoom, upon which strong place the Duke of Parma, after the defeat of the Spanish armada, had concentrated his attention. The keys of the place were the two water-forts commanding the communication between the town and the Scheldt;

the command of one of these was entrusted to Vere, and he distinguished himself by foiling a treacherous assault upon the northern of these sconces, led by Sir William Stanley (1548–1630) [q. v.] and some high Spanish officers. This discomfiture was so signal that it effected the raising of the siege and the withdrawal of Parma. Vere had well earned the knighthood that he received at the hands of Willoughby upon the conclusion of the siege (25 Oct.) He obtained leave for England, went home with a letter from Lord Willoughby to the lord treasurer, dated 3 Nov. 1588, and was by Burghley introduced to the queen. He spent a little over two months at his home in Essex, and returned to the theatre of war in February 1589, when he was appointed sergeant-major-general of the forces, or second in command to the general. Willoughby, however, resigned his post finally (after several futile efforts) in May 1589. A number of veteran officers of distinction, including Baskerville, Williams, Drury, Wilford, and Sir John Norris, were withdrawn from the Netherlands to serve either in France or Ireland, and the path was thus cleared for a young officer of approved valour and conduct, who, without interfering with the prerogatives of the governors of the cautionary towns, or claiming in any degree the state and the viceregal pretensions of a generalissimo, could act as the real leader of the English troops in the field. From August 1589 Sir Francis Vere, with the rank of sergeant-major-general (and pay of 20*s.* soon raised to 40*s.* per diem), was placed in command of all her majesty's soldiers out of the garrisons in the Netherlands. The supreme commands were reserved nominally for the general and lieutenant-general, but these posts were never filled.

The first operations under Vere's orders were the two expeditions for the relief of Rheinberg, the second of which, in October 1589, was led with the utmost dash and daring by the sergeant-major-general in person. He spent the following winter in improving the organisation of his force by forming a depôt at Utrecht, by remodelling as far as possible his list of captains, and by filling up the cadres and working out an efficient system of checks to prevent frauds. During December he played a part in the ingenious stratagem of Prince Maurice by which the town of Breda was won from the Spaniards. In June 1590, being 'wonderfully skilled in the work of intrenching' (Markham, *Epistles of War*, 1622), he personally superintended the construction of the fort of Knodsenburg, designed to threaten Nymeguen; and next month he directed a somewhat risky enterprise in the escalade of the detached fortress of Recklinghausen in Westphalia. In November he was back at Flushing incorporating four hundred recruits from England in his little army. In May 1591 by a clever ruse he secured the possession of the Zutphen sconces, and so smoothed the way for the prompt capture of the town by Maurice. Next month he led an unsuccessful attack upon a breach made in the walls of Deventer, but the town surrendered very soon afterwards. In September he concerted some brilliant manœuvres for the relief of Knodsenburg, leading up to the capture of Nymeguen on 12 Oct. In July 1592 he was again wounded at the assault upon Steenwerk preceding the surrender of that town; and in August, despite orders from home to the contrary, he dashed to the relief of Maurice when in danger from a sortie made by the garrison of Koevorden.

During the winter he was employed on the uncongenial duty of shipping off companies which he had drilled and trained to serve under other commanders in France or Ireland. There were left, however, four thousand effective English troops in the Netherlands at the commencement of 1593, and Gertruydenburg (Geertruidenberg) surrendered to Maurice and Vere in the early summer of this year. The great event of 1594 was the siege and capture of Groningen in the north of the united provinces. Vere worked in the trenches side by side with the regiments of Friesland and Zeeland; many of his contingent fell, and among those promoted to fill up vacancies were his brothers, Horace and Robert. Sir Francis himself had a narrow escape, the buckler under which he was reconnoitring the walls being struck by a large shot. Upon the surrender of the town on 15 July, Vere was despatched with a force of five thousand to escort the youthful Count Philip of Nassau to Sedan through an enemy's country, a dangerous service, which he performed in the face of a large hostile force without mishap.

Meanwhile, in July 1593, there had been a great improvement in Vere's position. Fearful lest the queen might possibly withdraw him from the Netherlands, the States-General offered him eight hundred florins a month in order to secure the retention of his services, and his acceptance of the offer was graciously approved by Elizabeth. At the same time he by no means escaped the occasional jealousy of the queen or the reprimands of Burghley for his slackness in her majesty's service, in contrast to his active zeal on behalf of the Dutch. Since 1589, when he was temporarily suspected of having

fomented a mutiny in Gertruydenburg, his relations with the States-General, with Maurice and Barneveldt, and with Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], the queen's envoy at The Hague, had been uniformly good. In 1595 Philip of Nassau conceived a daring scheme (to which Vere gave a reluctant assent) for surprising the Spanish force on the Rhine, near Wesel, under the nonagenarian Mondragon. But Mondragon, though ninety, was still the ablest of the Spanish generals after the death of Parma, and he lured the Dutch and English cavalry into a most skilfully prepared ambush, in which Vere's brother Robert lost his life by a lance-wound in the face. Sir Francis took the sad news home to his mother. On his visit to England he was specially consulted by the queen, and chosen by her to conduct the confidential negotiations with the Dutch in view of the counterstroke which it was decided to aim at Spain in a more vital part than the Netherlands.

On 1 March 1596 Vere arrived at Middelburg. He found the States-General somewhat inclined to evade his propositions, but succeeded in giving them the requisite character of urgency, and he sailed at the end of the following month with a thousand of his veterans (in Dutch pay) to join at Dover the Cadiz expedition under the joint command of Lord Howard of Effingham and Essex. Vere was lord-marshal, lieutenant-general, and one of the six members of Essex's council of war. He could not altogether escape the rivalries from which he was so happily exempt in the Low Countries, but he took the lead with an excellent steadying effect at the capture of the town of Cadiz, in which Essex himself impetuously led the stormers (21 June). The expedition, with Vere on the Rainbow, arrived safely at Plymouth, after the sack on 8 Aug., and Vere passed some of the succeeding winter at the court. He was again to serve as a sea captain in the summer of 1597 in the Islands' voyage, and we are told that he applied himself in the interval to the study of 'sea-cases.' He sailed in the Mary Rose, master John Winter, on 9 July 1597, and again, after putting back from stress of weather and a most severe 'bucketing,' on 17 Aug.; like his comrades, he had little opportunity of adding to his reputation by this injudiciously managed sea-raid. On his return he defended the conduct of his general before Elizabeth. Nevertheless the seeds of dissension seem to have been sown during the voyage between Vere and Essex, who had hitherto been staunch friends and correspondents.

In the autumn of 1597 Vere was once more in Holland, and at The Hague was in frequent intercourse with Barneveldt; it was mainly through the latter's influence in the States-General that at Vere's instance a more aggressive policy was decided upon in December against the formidable Spanish infantry. A force was accordingly secretly collected by Prince Maurice at Gertruydenburg to attack the advanced guard of the Spaniards under the Count of Varras at Turnhout. The English contingent, forming nearly a third of the little army of between five thousand and six thousand cavalry and infantry, was under the command of Vere and Sir Robert Sidney. A complete surprise was effected, and Varras had barely time to effect a retreat in the small hours of the morning of 24 Jan. 1598 before Maurice occupied the town. An immediate pursuit was counselled by Vere, who, with a small force of cavalry, succeeded in effectually cutting off the infantry of the enemy's rearguard and securing six hundred prisoners. His action was warmly applauded, and Elizabeth wrote herself to signify her 'good liking' of Vere's services.

In May it was decided by the English government (having regard to the rapidly increasing prosperity and burden-bearing capacity of the united provinces) that the relations between England and Holland should be revised and a new treaty negotiated on a basis which should render the war less burdensome to England. With a view to these negotiations, Vere was selected by the queen and Burghley as special envoy to the States-General, with George Gilpin [q. v.], the resident minister at The Hague, as his colleague. He was instructed on 7 June 1598 to remind the states of the sacrifices England had made on their behalf, and to point out that if the Dutch persisted in their resolution to make no peace with the Spanish monarchy, the queen would still stand by them, but on condition only of a repayment of a portion of their debt and a regular contribution towards the maintenance of the English garrisons in Holland (see Instructions in *Cotton. MS.* Galba D. xii. 159).

On 18 June Vere was received with his colleague at The Hague, and delivered a speech embracing the various points of his instructions, whereupon, after numerous conferences, a satisfactory settlement was arrived at—the states acknowledging a debt of 800,000*l.*, and stipulating that they would contribute 30,000*l.* annually towards the cost of the English troops in the Netherlands. The new treaty was signed on 16 Aug. 1598. Twelve days before this Burghley died, but Vere was quite secure in the con-

fidence of Sir Robert Cecil, and during the autumn he received a convincing mark of royal favour by his appointment to the governorship of the important cautionary town of Brill (De Briel) and his promotion to be general of the queen's forces in the Netherlands and of the English troops in the pay of the states. He went out to Brill to organise his new government in the early spring of 1599, being accompanied by Edward Cecil (afterwards Viscount Wimbledon) [q.v.] and by his brother Horace. He arrived to find the Dutch straining every nerve to save the island and town of Bommel, situate in the Maas between Dordrecht and Nymeguen, from a carefully concerted assault by the admiral of Aragon. Early in May the admiral captured Crèvecœur, occupied the land, and laid siege to Bommel. Early in July Vere crossed the Maas with six thousand men, and made a brilliant attack on the Spanish entrenchments, and, the vigilance of the allies being seconded by a mutiny in the camp of the enemy, the Spaniards had to beat an ignominious retreat before the close of the month.

In the summer of 1600 the States-General, upon the advice of Barneveldt, resolved to carry the war into the enemy's country by landing a powerful force on the Flemish coast and laying siege to Nieuport, a few miles south-west of Ostend. The Dutch army effected a landing in safety during the last days of June, and on 1 July arrived the news that the Archduke Albert was approaching with a large force from Ghent with a view of preventing their further advance. To Vere was entrusted the command of the allied vanguard consisting of 4,350 men, of whom sixteen hundred were English, and when it was decided to give battle in the dunes, on 2 July, he planted his vanguard in an advantageous position on two sandhills and a ridge about two miles north of Nieuport. The bulk of the cavalry was drawn up on the seashore, and the reserves under Prince Maurice about three hundred yards south of Vere's forlorn hope on the 'East Hill.' The battle began about 2 p.m. with a desperate struggle at push of pike between the 250 English posted on this hill and the pick of the Spanish infantry. Vere designates this portion of the fight as the 'Bloody Morsel,' his men being gradually overborne by overwhelming numbers. Messenger after messenger was despatched by Prince Maurice, but brought no reinforcement; the commander rode in person down into the hollow to cheer his men, and when retreat became imperative, after receiving a musket-shot in the thigh and another in the leg, he was with difficulty extricated from his dead horse. His wounds compelled his retirement from the field, but Prince Maurice at this juncture rallied the broken vanguard and advanced with his main force to the West Hill, where he made a determined stand. Furious charges by Sir Horace Vere, Ogle, Fairfax, and Sir Edward Cecil destroyed the cohesion of the Spanish *tercios*, and about four o'clock they broke and fled. The archduke made his escape to Bruges. Zapena and the admiral of Aragon were taken prisoners, while about a third of the Spanish army were put *hors de combat*. Of the sixteen hundred English, no fewer than eight hundred were either killed or wounded. Vere's wounds proved serious, but his name was in every one's mouth, and he was gladdened by a letter from the queen, to whom Prince Maurice had written attributing the victory in great measure to the judgment and valour of the English general (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 204; cf. Hexham, *True Relation of the Battell of Nieuport in Flanders . . .* Delft, 1641; *A New Ballad of the Great Overthrow . . gave to the Archduke*, 1600, s. sh. fol.)

The battle of Nieuport was the most signal victory won by the Dutch patriots in the field during the war of independence, but the defence of Ostend was of even greater moment to their cause. On 5 July 1601 the Archduke Albert began the siege with twenty thousand men and fifty siege guns in position. The States-General rightly attached vital importance to the defence of this outlying post, which they consequently transferred from the hands of Vandernood to the more experienced management of Vere, to whom ample powers were confided. After a brief visit on the part of Vere to England in quest of recruits, the Dutch governor delivered up the keys to Sir Francis on 9 July 1601, and the strength of the garrison was raised from two thousand to three thousand five hundred. After the sieges of Leyden and Antwerp, perhaps no siege of the period attracted more universal attention (references to the siege of Ostend appeared in Tourneur's *Atheists Tragedie* and in other pieces of the day). The governor's first care was to strengthen the defences of the Polder or port meadow, which, though situated outside the wall, would have afforded a most dangerous base of attack for the enemy, and he next provided for the safe entry and unloading of ships from the sea bearing supplies. Shortly after he had completed these sagacious precautions he was unhappily wounded severely in the head by a stray shot, and had to leave Ostend for a few weeks. He returned on 19 Sept. to find

his garrison still further augmented by recruits from England. The scions of distinguished families in Scotland and France, as well as from Holland and England, flocked to the place to learn the art of war under a veteran so distinguished. By some of these young 'popinjays,' who came to Ostend not for discipline but for diversion, Vere was considerably annoyed, and he took no pains to conceal how much he deprecated their presence. Conspicuous among this class was the Earl of Northumberland, who left the place in high dudgeon at the 'discommodities of the place' and the 'little observance' done him. The severity of Vere's discipline may have had something to do with the dwindling of the garrison, reduced by December to little more than two thousand men. A gale of wind prevented the arrival of any reinforcement, and supplies were running short. Vere realised his weakness when on 4 Dec. the archduke delivered a general assault, which was repulsed with the utmost difficulty. He managed to gain a little time by some sham negotiations with the enemy (see *Extremities urging the Lord-general Sir F. Veare to offer the late Antiparle with the Archduke Albertus*, London, 1602, 4to); and happily before the month closed five men-of-war arrived from Zeeland with men and material, which they managed to disembark under a heavy fire. In January 1602 the enemy began preparing for another general assault. By this time the Spaniards had fired nearly two hundred thousand shots into the town, and scarcely a whole house was left standing. On the night of 7 Jan. they made a desperate assault upon the breaches at the north-west corner of the town, between the works called Porc-espic (ravelin) and Helmund (bastion), near which point Vere himself conducted the operations. Since the new year, however, Vere had considerably strengthened his position, and after several hours' fighting the enemy were repulsed at all points, the opening of the western sluice by Vere's orders at a critical moment of the retreat washing many of the besiegers into the sea. This triumphant defence was followed by a lull in the attack, and on 7 March Vere was withdrawn from Ostend (which held out two years and a half longer) in order to take up a command in the field. Before doing so, however, he went over to England to obtain permission from the queen to levy more recruits for service in the Netherlands. While about the court he was challenged to a duel by the Earl of Northumberland, who had felt himself personally slighted by Vere at Ostend, but he declined to meet the earl while he himself was engaged upon public service (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1854, vol. i.; *Addit. MS.* 25247, ff. 308–11).

Returning without delay to The Hague, Vere found himself at the head of a splendid force of eight thousand Englishmen in the pay of the states. On 7 July siege was laid by Vere and Prince Maurice to the small town of Grave, near Nymeguen. There, in the following month while inspecting the trenches, Sir Francis was struck by a bullet just under the right eye. He lay in a critical condition at Ryswyk for several months. In January 1603 he was active again, and engaged upon an arduous conflict with the States-General, from whom he demanded jurisdiction over his own men, untrammelled by any inteference by Dutch magistrates. The Dutch authorities seemed inclined to concede the point to their veteran commander, 'second only to Maurice in their army;' but on 21 March Vere was stunned by the news of the death of Queen Elizabeth, which he received through Prince Maurice at Ryswyk. He took measures to have James I proclaimed in Holland, and he was continued by the new king in the governorship of the Brill; but in 1604 James made a treaty of peace with Spain, and in the summer of that year Vere retired from the service of the states, retaining only the honorary command of his regiment of horse, and settled on his property at Tilbury Lodge, near Kirby Hall, the home of his mother and elder brother. In August 1605 he paid a last visit to The Hague, bearing letters from James I to the States-General. He took leave of his old comrade Prince Maurice and of the states in May 1606, and returned to England next month, bearing with him a substantial proof of Dutch regard in the form of a pension of 500*l.* annually. On 15 June 1606, upon his return to England, he was appointed governor of Portsmouth and the isle of Portsea, in succession to the Earl of Devon. Henceforth his time was passed between Portsmouth and Tilbury Lodge. On 26 Oct. 1607 he married at Mitcham a girl of sixteen, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dent (*d.* 1595), a citizen of London, by his second wife, Alice (Grant).

Vere spent his unwonted leisure in inditing his straightforward and soldierlike 'Commentaries,' or short narratives of 'the diverse pieces of service wherein he had command.' These notes were jotted down for private circulation only, but in 1657 they were published at Cambridge as 'The Commentaries of Sir Francis Vere,' in small folio, by Dr. William Dillingham [q. v.], who had accidentally lighted upon the manuscript

(Brit. Mus. Grenville, with autograph letter of Sir F. Vere inserted). The 'Commentaries' have been reprinted in the seventh volume of Arber's 'English Garner' (1883). Between 1605 and his death Vere made generous donations in money and books to the library which his old friend Bodley was founding at Oxford.

Vere lived to see the coronation of his life's work by the truce of April 1609 recognising the independence of the Dutch republic. He died in London somewhat suddenly, and at the early age of forty-nine, on 28 Aug. 1609. He left no issue. He was buried next day, with a soldier's funeral, in Westminster Abbey, where a splendid monument in black marble (modelled upon the tomb of Engelbert of Nassau at Breda) was erected to his memory by his young widow. She married, as her second husband, in August 1613, Sir Patrick Murray. The only portrait of Vere is a half-length profile, now at Welbeck Abbey; this was engraved by Faithorne to illustrate the 'Commentaries,' and is reproduced in Mr. Fairfax Murray's 'Welbeck Catalogue,' 1894, p. 132. It depicts a young man with aquiline features and an alert and resolute cast of expression. In October 1609 a 'Funerall Poeme' commemorating Vere came from the pen of the dramatist Cyril Tourneur [q. v.]

Vere came to the front in an age of great commanders like Drake and Ralegh, Norris and Williams, and, trained as he was in the school of Parma (the greatest general of the day when in the maturity of his powers), he was rivalled by few, if indeed by any, of his contemporaries in soldierly accomplishment. For Vere was not only a strategist and a leader and organiser of men in the field, but he was also quite at home on shipboard; a capable artilleryman and scoutmaster, and an expert engineer. He was, moreover, a diplomatist who combined tact with modesty, and was thus able to maintain an exceptionally difficult position with such economy and success that he was singled out more than once for delicate diplomatic missions. It is true that, unlike some of his greatest contemporaries, he did not excel as a courtier. Comparatively young as he was at the close of his active service, he was regarded as the Nestor of his profession, and as a transmitter of the best military tradition of his day he is entitled to rank almost with Spinola, who held him in the highest admiration. Among Vere's pupils in the military art, in addition to his brother Horace, were Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Francis and Gervase Markham, Edward Wingfield, Miles Standish, and many other notable soldiers both in the old country and in New England.

[The memoirs of Vere in the Biographia Britannica, and in Gleig's Lives of the Most Eminent British Military Commanders, 1831, i. 124–98, have been superseded at all points by The Fighting Veres, 1888, being lives of Sir Francis and Sir Horace Vere by (Sir) Clements R. Markham, a definitive biography, in which Motley's strictures upon Sir Francis Vere are refuted with care and moderation. The Fighting Veres is based upon an examination of the Hatfield Papers of the Norham and Holman manuscripts at Oxford, of Harl. MSS. 4189, 6776, and 532, of Gough's manuscript Memoirs of the Veres at Castle Hedingham, and, above all, of the volumes labelled 'Holland' at the Record Office. See also Harl. MS. 1344, Addit. MSS. 25247, 34218, Egerton MSS. 2714 f. 193 and 2592 f. 1, and Stowe MSS. 165–8; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, s.v. 'Oxford;' Majendie's Castle Hedingham and the De Veres, 1898; Wright's Hist. of Essex; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia; Sidney Papers, ed. Collins. 1746; and Collins's Hist. Collections, 1752; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 43, 47, 262, 510, iii. 8; Birch's Mem. of Queen Elizabeth; Grimston's Siege of Ostend, 1604, and Historie of the Netherlands, 1608; Stapleton's Hist. of the Low Country Wars, 1650; Meteren's Histoire des Pays Bas, 1618; Motley's United Netherlands, 1867, passim; Leycester Correspondence, 1844, Chamberlain Letters, 1861, Cecil and Carew Correspondence, 1864 (all three in the Camden Soc.); Carleton Corresp. 1775; Winwood Memorials, 1725; Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House, 1845, pt. i.; Devereux's Earls of Essex, 1853, chap. xv.; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Autobiography, ed. Lee; Neale and Brayley's Westminster Abbey, ii. 194; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library.] T. S.

VERE, HENRY DE, eighteenth EARL OF OXFORD (1593–1625), born on 24 Feb. 1592–3 at Newington, Middlesex, was only son of Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of Oxford [q.v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth Trentham. He succeeded his father as eighteenth earl of Oxford on 24 June 1604. He is said to have been educated at Oxford. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in November 1604, and was created M.A. of Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605. He was made a knight of the Bath on 3 June 1610, and keeper of Havering Park on 15 Nov. 1611. According to Arthur Wilson (*Life of James I*) the eighteenth earl 'was of no reputation in his youth, being very debauched and riotous, and, having no means, maintained it by sordid and unworthy wayes.' His mother complained of the bad company he kept (cf. MARKHAM, *Fighting Veres*, pp. 383–4). On her death, early in 1613, he inherited a share of her fortune, and set out soon afterwards on an extended foreign tour. From Brussels he

made his way through France to Italy. At Venice in 1617 he distinguished himself by offering to raise a body of volunteers for the service of the republic, and he exerted himself to obtain the release of his kinsman Sidney Bertie, who had fallen into the hands of the inquisition at Ancona (Wotton's letters, February and June 1617). While abroad Lady Hatton offered him the hand of her daughter Frances, whom the king wished to marry to Sir John Villiers, afterwards Viscount Villiers [q. v.], Buckingham's brother (cf. Spedding, *Bacon*, vi. 222; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 485), and thus were laid the seeds of a future quarrel between Buckingham and the earl. Oxford returned to England in October 1618 (Camden), 'refined in every esteem.' On 22 May 1619 he was admitted to the hereditary office of chamberlain. Between June and November 1620 he served under his kinsman, Sir Horatio Vere [q. v.], in the palatinate, and on his return home was appointed, in January 1621, to the council of war that was ordered to determine the aid that England would render the elector palatine. In July 1621 an incautious expression of dissatisfaction with the Spanish match led to a few weeks' imprisonment in the Tower. In December 1621 he was nominated by Buckingham to command the Assurance, a vessel that was commissioned to guard the Channel. He captured a Dutch Indiaman, which he had to restore. The experience displeased him. Buckingham's predominance was already obnoxious to him, and on returning from sea he expressed a hope that a time might come when justice should be free and not pass through the favourite's hands. He was sent to the Tower on 20 April 1622 for a second time. Demand was made in vain by his friends to give him a public trial; but in order to satisfy popular clamour a bill was filed in the Star-chamber charging him with scandalous attacks on the government in private conversation. No legal proceedings were taken against him, and he was released in December 1623, after a twenty months' imprisonment. Immediately afterwards (January 1623–4) Oxford married Lady Diana Cecil, daughter of the Earl of Exeter, a lady of great beauty, who brought him a fortune of 30,000*l*. Bacon in his disgrace besought his favours in an obsequious letter which he addressed to the earl in the month of his marriage (Spedding, vii. 454–5). Oxford declined a reconciliation with Buckingham, to whose friendship and hostility he declared himself equally indifferent (Clarendon, i. 66). In June 1624 he went to the Low Countries as colonel of a volunteer regiment of foot that was raised for the service of the elector palatine. He put forward a claim of precedency over a fellow colonel, Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q.v.], which the council of war, after much deliberation, allowed with qualifications. It was admitted that Oxford was entitled to precedency in all civil capacities, but not 'in martial and military' offices. He was present in June at the unsuccessful assault on Terheiden (in connection with the operations to relieve Breda), but soon afterwards died at The Hague of fever. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 25 July 1625. He is described as 'corpulent and heavy' (cf. *Epistolæ Hoelianæ*, ed. Jacobs, i. 228). A portrait is at Welbeck, and there is an engraving by Robert Vaughan. He left no issue, and was succeeded by a second cousin, Robert de Vere (1599?–1632), father of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford [q. v.]

[Brydges's Peers of the Reign of James I, pp. 3, 493; Gardiner's Hist.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–24.] S. L.

VERE, Sir HORACE, Baron Vere of Tilbury (1565-1635), military commander, fourth son of Geoffrey Vere by his wife Elizabeth, and younger brother of Sir Francis Vere [q. v.], was born in 1565. He left his home at Kirby in 1590 to join his two elder brothers, Robert and Sir Francis, in the Netherlands, commencing his service in the infantry company of the latter during his tenure of office as sergeant-major-general. He was wounded during the intrepid assault by the English and Dutch soldiers upon the fortress of Steenwerk on 5 July 1592, was recommended by his brother for a company at the siege of Groningen in June 1594, and was knighted for his gallantry at the siege of Cadiz in June 1596. He commanded three hundred foot at the battle of Nieuwport under his brother, after whose retirement from the field he helped Ogle and Fairfax to rally the broken English vanguard; and at the siege of Ostend he took a conspicuous part in the repulse of the great Spanish assault on 7 Jan. 1602, being stationed (along with Sir Charles Fairfax) at a most vital point in the defences known as the 'Sandhill,' in command of twelve companies. He was badly hurt in the leg by a splinter. Early in April 1603 he was despatched by his brother with a message to the new king.

Upon the retirement of Sir Francis Vere, Sir Horace took his place in the Netherlands, though not with the same rank and powers, being at first only the senior of the four colonels of the English companies, the others being Sir John Ogle [q. v.], Sir Edward Cecil

(afterwards Viscount Wimbledon [q. v.]), and Sir Edward Harwood [q. v.]

The outset of Sir Horace's individual career in the Dutch service was marked by the fall of Ostend on 24 Sept. 1604 before the great Spanish general, Ambrosio Spinola. As a makeweight to Ostend, Prince Maurice meditated the recapture of Sluys. The Spanish general opposed the advance upon the town with a force of two thousand men strongly entrenched at Damme, situated between Sluys and Bruges. This force, under the Spanish general of horse, Velasco, had to be dislodged, and it was in this risky operation—for the place had to be approached by a narrow causeway environed by swamps and stagnant water—that Vere first won for his command the special approbation of the States-General. In July 1604 Spinola was foiled in an attempt to relieve the town, and on 20 Aug. it was surrendered (cf. Prinsterer, *Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau*, 1e série).

The year 1605 was, owing mainly to the superior strategic skill of Spinola, the reverse of fortunate to the cause of the united provinces. At the battle of Mulheim on 9 Oct. 1605 the Dutch cavalry were completely outmanœuvred, and several of the troops broke and fled in panic. Had it not been, in fact, for a diversion most promptly and skilfully conceived, planned, and executed by Vere, who crossed the river with four companies of infantry and kept the Spaniards at bay for over an hour, while the Dutch forces had time to rally and retreat in some order, there is little doubt that the army of the states would have been destroyed. This was the opinion expressed by Spinola, and entertained no doubt by Prince Maurice; for from this time Sir Horace became one of the most trusted and valued of his officers.

The battle of Mulheim was followed by Vere's return to England, and by his marriage in 1607. Two years later came the twelve years' truce between the united provinces and Spain. In October 1609 Sir Horace succeeded his brother as governor of the Brill (Winwood, *Memorials*, 1725, iii. 80). In 1609 he was promised the reversion of the mastership of ordnance after Lord Carew [see Carew, George, Baron Carew]. In 1610 he served at the siege of Juliers under Sir Edward Cecil (cf. Herbert of Cherbury, *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, pp. 113, 117). In 1616 he yielded up the cautionary town of Brill to the Dutch upon the repayment by them of the loans received from England, receiving a life pension of 800*l.* in compensation for his loss of the governorship. Two years later Sir Horace received from Maurice the governorship of Utrecht, in which city he was joined by his wife towards the close of 1618. He had previously aided the prince in disarming and suppressing the provincial levies, raised at the instance of the ill-fated Barneveldt.

In May 1620 James I was being strongly urged by popular opinion to defend the cause of his son-in-law, the elector palatine, against the catholic combination on the continent. After much hesitation James allowed Count Dohna, the palatine envoy, to levy a body of volunteers at his own cost, and to issue a circular to the whole kingdom, calling upon the gentry to imitate the example of the London citizens (who had given 10,000*l.* to the cause) by contributing to the expenses of an expedition (Gardiner, *Hist.* iii. 351; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, James I, p. 629). Dohna, as paymaster, selected the commander, and Dohna's choice fell upon Sir Horace Vere, although Vere had not even asked for the appointment. Buckingham had destined the post for Sir Edward Cecil, and, in high dudgeon, withdrew his countenance from the expedition. Such, however, was Vere's reputation as the first English soldier of the day that as soon as his appointment was known the flower of the young nobility were pressing forward for the honour of serving as subordinates under so distinguished a commader (*ib.* 1619–23, p. 159). Yet up to the end of June the contributions for the payment of Vere's troops came in but slowly. The whole sum which had been levied from the counties did not exceed 10,000*l.*, and it was announced by Dohna that, even if if this sum were considerably increased, he would be able to provide for a regiment of only two thousand men, instead of the four thousand for which he had hoped. When the news arrived of the treaty of Ulm (23 June) between the union of catholic princes and the league, preparing the way for a catholic invasion of the palatinate, the money came in more rapidly. On 9 July Vere went to Theobalds to take leave of the king, and on 22 July the regiment, 2,200 strong, set sail from Gravesend to Holland, whence they were to be escorted to the seat of war by a body of Dutch cavalry. The service was one of great risk. Sir Dudley Carleton wrote in August: 'We cannot yet conceive with what safety they can make into the palatinate; Spinola being before them with one army, Don Luis de Velasco in the way with another.' Vere's plan was to effect a junction with the protestant force near Mannheim, under the margrave of Anspach. He marched through Wesel into the neighbourhood of

Coblenz, and then made a detour by a route through the Taunus, on the other side of which, in the valley of the Main, Spinola made an unsuccessful attempt to cut him off. Vere crossed the Main by a ford, near Frankfort, and then, by way of Darmstadt and Bensheim (there resting his troops), proceeded to Worms, where the junction of forces actually took place. Spinola now adopted Fabian tactics in the hope of wearing the enemy out, until the approach of winter compelled the English and their allies to seek quarters. Vere divided his troops among the three most important strongholds of the palatinate. He himself occupied Mannheim, Sir Gerard Herbert he stationed in Heidelberg Castle, while (Sir) John Burroughs [q. v.] undertook to defend Frankenthal. Early in 1621 the evangelical or protestant union was broken up, and the English garrisons had to relinquish all hope of effective relief. During 1621, owing to the expiration of the twelve years' truce and the withdrawal of troops to the lower Rhine, the English governors were not closely pressed. The garrison under Vere at Mannheim received a visit early in 1622 from the dethroned elector, who had promised them a diversion, and who, in conjunction with Mansfelt, had inflicted a momentary check upon the imperialist army under Tilly at Wiesloch (April). A few weeks later, however, Tilly, having been reinforced by Gonzalez de Cordova, inflicted two crushing defeats upon the protestants, and in June the elector had finally to leave Mannheim. The English garrisons were now surrounded and threatened by an overwhelming force of imperialists and Spaniards under Tilly, Cordova, and Verdugo. Vere resolved to hold out, though he knew that the military position was hopeless. On 16 Sept. the town of Heidelberg was taken by storm, and the castle, after a terrible defence—for it was entirely commanded by the enemy's cannon on the Königstuhl and neighbouring heights—surrendered three days later. Sir Gerard Herbert had received a mortal wound during the siege. It was next the turn of Mannheim, where Vere, with a garrison of fourteen hundred men, without money or supplies, had to defend very extensive fortifications; reduced to extremities, he retired to the citadel, but no extraneous help being forthcoming, he was forced to capitulate at the close of September, and, having marched out with the honours of war, withdrew to The Hague. Vere's defence is commemorated in George Chapman's 'Pro Vero Autumni Lachrymæ . . . inscribed to the Incomparable Souldier, Sir Horatio Vere, Knight, besieged and distrest in Mainhem' (1622), in which the poet urged that aid should be sent to the relief of the distressed garrison. The defence that Burroughs made at Frankenthal, despite the antiquated character of its fortifications, was the most notable of all, for he did not surrender the place to Verdugo until 14 April 1623, and then only in response to direct orders from home. Thus ended the forlorn hope led by Vere in the cause of the 'Queen of Hearts' and the 'Winter King.'

The resolute courage displayed by Vere against enormous odds for upwards of two years was recognised in England, whither the general returned early in February 1623. It is true that his salary and expenses were never paid up in full by the treasury (5,000*l.* being due at the time of his death), but on 16 Feb. 1623 he was appointed master-general of the ordnance for life, and he became a member of the council of war on 20 July 1624. Upon the death of his elder brother, John, in the same year he became his residuary legatee, with the reversion of Tilbury and Kirby Hall upon the death of the widow. This same brother's illegitimate son, (Sir) John Vere, had served under the Veres in the Low Countries, became sergeant-major in Sir Horace Vere's regiment, was knighted in 1607, and died in the Netherlands in 1631.

In 1624 Sir Horace Vere repaired once more to The Hague in order to second Prince Maurice in the defence of Breda, the siege of which important fortress was commenced by Spinola in August, in defiance of the opinion of a council of war that the place was impregnable. Maurice died on 23 April 1625, and the chief action in relief of the garrison devolved upon Vere. Spinola had drawn a double line of circumvallation round the city, with strong forts at intervals; at the same time he drowned the lower lands by cutting the dykes at Terheiden, and made a stockade over the drowned meadows to hinder relief by boats. The only ways to approach the siege works from outside were by the causeways of Gertruydenburg and Sevenburg, neither exceeding about twenty-five feet in width. One of these causeways was palisaded and cut through; the other was also cut and fortified with a redoubt and breastwork. Notwithstanding these obstacles, the new stadtholder, Maurice's brother, Prince Frederic Henry, resolved to attempt the causeways, and Vere was selected to conduct this wellnigh hopeless enterprise. Taking with him some six thousand men, including three hundred pikemen led by his kinsman, the Earl of Oxford, Vere started an hour before the

dawn on the morning of 13 May 1625. The English marched along the dyke with dauntless resolution, threw in fireballs, and after a sharp engagement captured the redoubt. Spinola thereupon sent strong reinforcements to the threatened point, and, after a gallant struggle and incurring a very heavy loss, the English were forced to retire, which they did in perfect order (cf. HEXHAM, *Relation of the Famous Siege of Breda*, Delft, 1637; cf. *Egerton MS.* 2596, f. 163). Upon his return to England that summer Vere, who now stood head and shoulders above any living Englishman in military reputation, was created Baron Vere of Tilbury (24 July 1624). The supporters granted to the peerage were dexter, a boar azure with a shield of the arms of Holland round its neck, and sinister, a harpy with a shield of the arms of Zeeland.

His next enterprise in the Netherlands was in connection with the siege of Bois-le-Duc, one of the chief military positions in Brabant, undertaken by Prince Frederic Henry in April 1629. A large number of Englishmen who were afterwards distinguished served under Vere in the trenches at Bois-le-Duc, among them Thomas Fairfax and Philip Skippon, the future organisers of the 'new model,' Jacob Astley, Thomas Glemham, the future royalist generals, Sir John Borlase, and Henry Hexham, the historian of the Dutch wars (see his *Relation of the Famous Siege of Busse* [Dutch 's Hertogenbosch, shortened sometimes to 's Bosch], Delft, 1630), who had learned the military art while a page to Sir Francis Vere at Ostend. Vere's distant kinsman, Sir Edward Vere, was mortally wounded in the lines on 18 Aug., a few weeks before the place was finally surrendered. Two months previously a false report had reached London that Lord Vere himself was killed. The services of the Veres in the Netherlands were closed by the siege of Maastricht, May–August 1632. Vere commanded a powerful brigade, and posted his headquarters opposite the Brussels Gate. Among those killed during the operations were Vere's kinsman, Robert, nineteenth earl of Oxford, and Sergeant-major Williamson, while among the wounded were his nephew, Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Holles.

After the surrender of Maastricht, Vere returned to England. While dining with Sir Harry Vane, The Hague envoy and his diplomatic friend, at Whitehall on 2 May 1635, he was seized with an apoplectic fit and died within two hours (*Strafford Letters*, i. 423); he was sixty-nine at the time, and had been in good health previously, but 'no doubt,' says Fuller (*Worthies*, p. 331), 'he was well prepared for death, seeing such was his vigilancy that never any enemy surprised him in his quarters.' He was buried with military pomp on 8 May in Westminster Abbey, where the same tomb serves for him and his brother, Sir Francis. With his death the barony of Vere of Tilbury became extinct (BURKE, *Ext. Peerage*, p. 553).

Vere married, in October 1607, Mary, daughter of Sir William Tracy, kt., of Toddington, Gloucestershire, and widow of William Hoby. He left issue five daughters, who were his coheirs: (1) Elizabeth, who married John Holles, second earl of Clare [q. v.], grandfather of the first Duke of Newcastle; (2) Mary, who married, first, Sir Roger Townshend, bart., of Raynham in Norfolk, whence are descended the Marquises of Townshend, and secondly, Mildmay Fane, second earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; (3) Catherine, who married, first, Oliver St. John of Lydiard Tregoze (Bolingbroke was thus her great-grandson), and, secondly, John, lord Paulet; (4) Anne, who married Sir Thomas (afterwards Lord) Fairfax [q. v.]; and (5) Dorothy, who married John Wolstenholme, eldest son of Sir John Wolstenholme, bart., of Nostell, Yorkshire (see BURKE, *Ext. Baronetage*, 1844, pp. 578–9). Lady Vere continued to live at Clapton until the death of the widow of Lord Vere's eldest brother, John, when she succeeded to Kirby Hall, where she died on Christmas eve 1670, aged 90. For a short while in the spring of 1645, after the death of the Countess of Dorset, the king's children, Elizabeth and Henry, duke of Gloucester, were entrusted to her care. The old lady, whose religious views, according to Clarendon, were of a Dutch complexion, was much in the parliament's favour; but she was by no means ambitious of the charge, despite the handsome allowance, and managed to transfer it to the Earl and Countess of Northumberland (GREEN, *Princesses*, vi. 335 sq.)

Vere, according to Fuller, had 'more meekness and as much valour as his brother; as for his temper, it was true of him what is said of the Caspian Sea, that it doth never ebb nor flow, observing a constant tenor neither elated or depressed.' While Sir Francis was held in awe, Sir Horace is said to have been loved by his men (*Biogr. Brit.*), and his manner was characterised by a courtierlike deference which was lacking in his brother. Prince Maurice extended to him a cordial friendship in place of the profound though cold respect he had entertained for

Sir Francis. Sir Horace was a professional soldier pure and simple; in tactical skill he was in all probability Sir Francis's superior. No other individual exploit of the 'Fighting Veres' is perhaps quite on a par with the soldierlike promptitude and self-effacement of Sir Horace's action at Mulheim. Even more than was the case with the elder brother, the fame of Sir Horace attracted pupils in the military art from all quarters. The Earl of Essex was one of his lieutenants, and the Earls of Warwick, Peterborough, and Bedford served under him, as did the valiant royalist soldiers Lords Grandison, Byron, and Goring. Fairfax, Skippon, and George Monck were also in an especial degree his pupils in the art of war.

A half-length portrait of Lord Vere by Cornelius Janssen (engraved by Vertue for Collins's 'House of Vere') is in the possession of the Marquis of Townshend, and there is a copy at Wentworth. A full-length, also attributed to Janssen, belongs to Sir H. St. John Mildmay. Two anonymous portraits (busts) are at Welbeck (*Cat.* Nos. 315, 513).

[The exploits of Sir Horace occupy a third portion of Sir Clements R. Markham's monograph on the 'Fighting Veres,' two-thirds of which is devoted to Sir Francis. A reproduction of the half-length portrait is given on p. 364. To the authorities given at the end of this work, and under Vere, Sir Francis, add Harl. Misc. 1813, iii. 3 sq., v. 93; Nichols's Progresses of James I, 1828, iii. 170, 516, 611, 966; Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890, ii. 1037–8; Majendie's Castle Hedingham and the Veres; Watson's Philip III; Motley's Life of Barneveld, 1874, ii. 71; Carleton Letters, 1780, pp. 32, 44, 54, 272, 310, 487 sq.; Gindely's Thirty Years' War, 1885, chap. vii.; Pauli's Allgemeine preussische Staats-Geschichten, Halle, 1762, iii. 502 sq.; Hennequin de Villermont's Tilly, 1859, i. 209 sq., and Ernest de Mansfeldt, 1865, chap. xvii. Some of Vere's letters to Lord Doncaster are in Egerton MSS. 2593–4.] T. S.

VERE, JOHN DE, seventh EARL OF OXFORD (1313–1360), hereditary great chamberlain of England, was son and heir of Sir Alfonso de Vere (*d.* 1328), younger brother of Robert de Vere, sixth earl (*d.* 1331), by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Foliot. Robert de Vere, third earl of Oxford [q. v.], was his great-great-grandfather. Born in 1313, John succeeded his uncle, who left no issue, in April 1331.

Oxford took an active part in Edward III's wars. He fought in the Scottish campaigns of 1333 and 1335, in support of Edward Baliol. When war broke out with France he accompanied the king to Flanders in 1339, and three years later joined in the first Breton campaign of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton [q. v.], and was doubtless present at the hard-fought battle of Morlaix (LE BAKER, pp. 76, 248; MURIMUTH, pp. 125-8). He had in his train forty men-at-arms, one banneret, nine knights, twenty-nine esquires, and thirty mounted archers, with an allowance of fifty-six sacks of wool as wages (DUGDALE, i. 192). In 1343 he was with the Earls of Derby and Northampton in the expedition for the relief of Lochmaben (WALSINGHAM, i. 254). Northampton being sent to Brittany again in June 1345, Oxford once more accompanied him (MURIMUTH, p. 162; *Fœdera*, II. iv. 175, III. i. 40, Hague ed.) Jean le Bel (ii. 41) and Froissart (iii. 42) must therefore be mistaken in taking him to Gascony with the Earl of Derby if their 'Comte de Kentort' was meant for Oxford. On his return from Brittany 'about the feast of the Blessed Virgin,' his ship was driven out of its course, and wrecked upon the shores of Connaught, where the 'barbarous people' robbed the party of all they possessed (LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 560). Oxford served immediately after in the campaign of Crécy (where he was one of the commanders of the first division) with a following of 160 men, including three bannerets and twenty-seven knights (LE BAKER, p. 79). In the following year he was again in France (*Fœdera*, v. 562). Accompanying the Black Prince to Bordeaux in October 1355, Oxford took part in his celebrated raid into Languedoc, and subsequently shared with the Earl of Warwick the command of the first division at Poitiers, when it fell to his lot to execute a timely manœuvre which saved the English archers from being ridden down by the enemy's cavalry (LE BAKER, pp. 127, 143, 148; AVESBURY, p. 447). He did not live to see peace made, dying on 24 Jan. 1360, during the invasion of Burgundy (WALSINGHAM, i. 288; FROISSART). His body was brought to England, and interred in the family burial-place in Colne Priory. Before starting he had made his will (1 Nov. 1359), which contained bequests to Colne church and the chapel (called the New Abbey) at Hedingham, and an instruction to his executors to pay with all convenient speed a sum of four hundred marks sterling left by his ancestors in aid of the Holy Land (DUGDALE, i. 193; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 62).

By his wife Maud (*b.* 1310), widow of Robert Fitzpayne, second sister and coheir of Giles, lord Badlesmere (*d.* 1338) of Badlesmere in Kent, whom he married in 1336, Oxford had four sons and at least one daughter.

The sons were Thomas (1337–1371), who became eighth Earl of Oxford, and was father of Robert de Vere, ninth earl of Oxford and duke of Ireland [q. v.]; Aubrey, who succeeded his nephew as tenth earl in 1393, and is separately noticed; and two, John and Robert, who predeceased their father. John married a daughter of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devon (*d.* 1377), who took for her second husband, Sir Andrew Lutterel of Chilton, and died on 7 Aug. 1395 (Beltz, p. 249; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 127). Oxford's daughter, Margaret, married, first (before 1361), Henry, lord Beaumont (*d.* 1369); secondly, Sir Nicholas Louvaine of Penshurst, seneschal of Ponthieu from 1364, who made his will on 20 Sept. 1375; and thirdly, John, lord Devereux (*d.* 1393), whom she survived (*ib.* p. 98; *Fœdera*, iii. 709, 739, 920). The daughter Isabel mentioned by Dugdale as married first to Sir John Courtenay, and secondly to Sir Oliver Dynham, was really the daughter of Hugh, the fourth earl. Courtenay died in 1273, and Dynham about 1298. Oxford in his will left a thousand marks for the marriage of 'Maud my daughter.' Unless we ought to read Margaret, there is no other mention of her. His widow died in May 1366 (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 164). Oxford's privy seal is engraved in the 'Proceedings' of the Archæological Institute, 1850, p. 189.

[Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Galfrid Le Baker's Chronicle, ed. Maunde Thompson; Murimuth, Avesbury, and Walsingham, Historia Anglicana (in the Rolls Ser.); Jean le Bel, ed. Polain; Froissart, ed. Luce; Dugdale's Baronage; Leland's Collectanea, ed. Hearne; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Maxwell Lyte's Dunster and its Lords.] J. T–t.

VERE, JOHN de, thirteenth Earl of Oxford (1443–1513), was the second but eldest surviving son of John de Vere (1408?–1462), twelfth earl, and his wife Elizabeth Howard, *suo jure* baroness Plaiz, and cousin of Sir John Howard [q. v.], created Duke of Norfolk by Richard III (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 167, 254). His father (*b.* 1408?), grandson of Aubrey de Vere, tenth earl [q. v.], served in France in 1436 and 1441, acted as one of the English plenipotentiaries at the peace conference of Oye in 1439, and was one of the nobles who undertook in 1454 to keep the seas for three years (Dugdale, i. 196; Stevenson, ii. 493). He sat in the privy council from that year (*Ordinances P. C.* vi. 167). He was a strong Lancastrian. In 1455 he was bringing a force to the battle of St. Albans, but did not arrive in time (*Paston Letters*, i. 333). Shortly after Edward IV's accession he was arrested with his eldest son Aubrey (who, according to one version, betrayed him) on a charge of arranging for a Lancastrian landing on the east coast (Ramsay, ii. 289; *Chronicles of the White Rose*, p. 11). They were condemned to death by the constable's court, and executed on Tower Hill on 20 Feb. 1462 (*ib.* p. 12; but cf. Fabyan, p. 652). His widow (whom he married before 26 June 1429) was living in 1474 (*Paston Letters*, iii. 106). Like his successor, Oxford figures largely in the Paston correspondence. His son Aubrey leaving no issue by his wife Anne Stafford (*d.* 1472), daughter of the first Duke of Buckingham, his second son, John, became thirteenth earl.

John de Vere petitioned the king in the parliament of 1463–4 for the reversal of the attainder and forfeiture of the Duke of Ireland, which had been procured in 1388 'by the straunge meanes and gret power' of Henry, earl of Derby, acting with others, and confirmed by him when he became king after having been reversed in 1397. His prayer was granted with a salvo for the king and some other holders of lands affected (*Rot. Parl.* v. 549). Oxford figured among the 'knights of the Bath' created on 23 May 1464 for the queen's coronation (Will. Worc. p. 783). Nevertheless, he fell under suspicion of conspiring with the Lancastrians, and was thrown into the Tower in November 1468. He obtained his release, however, before 7 Jan. 1469 (Ramsay, ii. 335). On the king's return to London in the autumn from Middleham Castle, where he had been virtually the prisoner of the Earl of Warwick, Oxford was noticed to be out of favour (*Paston Letters*, ii. 389). He followed Warwick into France the next year, and, returning with him in September, took a leading part in the restoration of Henry VI (Fabyan, p. 658; Warkworth, p. 61; *Paston Letters*, ii. 411; Ramsay, ii. 361). He had the satisfaction of passing sentence of death (15 Oct.) as constable upon John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q.v.], who in that capacity had condemned his father and brother in 1462. After being very active in precautions against Edward's landing in the eastern counties, Oxford fought against him at Barnet, where, as high constable, he led the van. He routed Hastings on the king's left and drove him off the field, but his men 'fell to ryfling,' which prevented him from bringing assistance to the hard-pressed Warwick until it was too late, and, though some of his followers were brought back into action, their silver 'mullet' badges were mistaken in the mist for Edward's sun 'with stremys,' and

their own party fired upon them. The earl and his men cried 'Treason! treason!' and fled from the field (WARKWORTH, p. 16; *Arrivall of Edward IV*, pp. 19–20).

Oxford succeeded in escaping to France, according to one account by way of Scotland, in another version through Wales (*ib.*; GRAFTON, p. 456). Early in 1473 he fitted out a small squadron at Dieppe, carrying a force variously estimated at 397 and 80 men, and, accompanied by his brothers George and Thomas and by Lord Beaumont, landed near St. Osyth in Essex on 28 May, but re-embarked on the approach of a royal force under the Earl of Essex (*Paston Letters*, ii. 88, 90). A few days later he was reported off Thanet, and on 30 Sept. he seized St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall (*ib.*; WARKWORTH, p. 26; WILL. WORC. *Itin.* p. 122). Orders were sent to Henry Bodrugan of Bodrugan, 'the chief ruler' in those parts, to drive him out. But Bodrugan, who seems to have been a very lawless personage, allowed him to revictual the castle (*ib.*; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 139). The king in December transferred the command to John Fortescue, the sheriff of the county, with four ships and nine hundred men (exaggerated by William Worcester into eleven thousand). Despite which the siege dragged on for nearly two months longer, until Oxford, finding his men were being successfully tampered with, agreed to surrender on promise of their lives (*ib.* vi. 149). He was sent to the castle of Hammes, near Calais, and attainted early in 1475 (*ib.* vi. 145). His wife had to depend on charity and her needle until the king in 1481 granted her 100*l.* a year (DUGDALE, i. 198; GAIRDNER, p. 250; FABYAN, p. 663). After three years' confinement, Oxford 'lyepe the wallys and wente to the dyke, and into the dyke to the chynne; to whatt entent I can nott telle; some sey, to stele away and some thynke he wolde have drownyd hymselffe' (*Paston Letters*, iii. 235). Richard III was on the throne before he succeeded in escaping (by August 1484), with the help of Sir James Blount, the governor of Guines and Hammes, with whom he joined the Earl of Richmond in Paris, leaving a garrison in Hammes to hold it for Richmond (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 566). When Hammes was threatened from Calais, Oxford came to its relief and obtained leave for the garrison to depart with bag and baggage (GAIRDNER, p. 200).

Landing with Henry in Wales in the summer of 1485, Oxford acted as captain-general of his army, and would naturally command its right wing at Bosworth (BERNARD ANDRÉ, p. 29). It was a successful movement of his which decided Lord Stanley to abandon his attitude of neutrality, and the continuator of the Croyland history (p. 574) eulogises him as a 'most valiant soldier.'

Oxford had no reason to complain that Henry showed himself ungrateful. His attainder was reversed, and the hereditary chamberlainship of England restored to the family after being in other hands for close upon a century (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 281; *Rutland Papers*, p. 5). Before the end of 1485 he became a privy councillor, and was made constable of Rising Castle and of the Tower of London, high steward of the duchy of Lancaster (south of Trent), steward of the forests of Essex, and admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine (DOYLE, ii. 734). He helped to execute the office of high steward at Henry's coronation. Framlingham and other forfeited estates were bestowed upon him, he was made K.G. before April 1486, and the stream of lucrative offices did not cease to run in his direction (DUGDALE, i. 198; BELTZ, p. lxxvi).

Oxford led the van of the royal army at the battle of Stoke, but Polydore Vergil must be mistaken in stating that he commanded the troops sent to Flanders in 1489 (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 210, 214, 247). He had probably in his mind the expedition to Picardy in 1492, when Oxford commanded the van (STOW, p. 447). Henry in his will, made a few months before, appointed Oxford one of his executors (*Rot. Parl.* vi 444). In the following years he received additional posts of profit in his own county of Essex (DOYLE). When the Cornish rebels came up to London in June 1497 he cut off their retreat at Blackheath (BUSCH, i. 111).

In the summer of 1498 Oxford entertained the king for about a week, and to this occasion is generally referred the well-known story of his incurring a heavy fine of fifteen thousand marks by collecting a large body of retainers with his badge and livery in his anxiety to receive Henry at Castle Hedingham with proper honour (BACON, p. 211; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 119). But Bacon only speaks of it as a report that had come down to his day, and the amount of the fine sounds incredible.

Oxford was high steward for the trial of the Earl of Warwick in November 1499. Towards the end of the reign infirmities and private business kept him from court, but he spent some days with the king at Stratford and Greenwich in July 1508 (BERNARD ANDRÉ, p. 125). His last appearance in a public capacity was as a commissioner of array in Essex in January 1513. He died on 10 March following, and was buried in the priory at

Earls Colne. He had made his will on 10 April 1509 (*Testamenta Vetusta*, ed. Nicolas, p. 526). Oxford was twice married. His first wife (about 1465) was Margaret, sixth daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.] She was living after 1488 (*Paston Letters*, iii. 398), and was buried at Colne. His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of William, second viscount Beaumont (*d.* 19 Dec. 1507), Oxford's old companion on St. Michael's Mount, who, losing his reason in 1487, spent his last years under his friend's care at Wivenhoe. She made her will on 30 May 1537, and, dying on 26 June in the same year, was buried with her first husband at Wivenhoe (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 674). By her he had no issue, and his only child by his first wife, John de Vere, died young, a prisoner in the Tower during his father's exile. Oxford's dignities passed to his nephew John, fourteenth earl (1499?–1526), son of his brother, Sir George Vere [see next article].

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, with William Worcester's Chronicle, and Wavrin, in the Rolls Series; Fabyan's and Grafton's Chronicles, ed. Ellis, 1811–12; Chronicles of the White Rose, 1845; Warkworth's Chronicle, the Arrivall of Edward IV, and the Rutland Papers, published by the Camden Society; Itinerary of William Worcester, ed. Nasmyth; Polydore Vergil, ed. 1546; Bacon's Henry VII, ed. 1622; Leland's Collectanea, ed. 1770; Excerpta Historica, ed. Nicolas, 1831; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Ramsay's Hist. of Lancaster and York; Gairdner's History of Richard III, 3rd edit.; Busch's History of Henry VII (English transl.) The De Vere, earl of Oxford, and his son Arthur, who are prominent characters in Sir Walter Scott's 'Anne of Geierstein,' are not historical personages.] J. T–t.

VERE, JOHN DE, sixteenth **EARL OF OXFORD** (1512?–1562), born about 1512, was eldest son of John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford (1490?–1540), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward (or John) Trussell of Cublesdon, Staffordshire. His father (a cousin of John de Vere, fourteenth earl, often called 'Little John of Campes,' 1499?–1526), was esquire of the body to Henry VIII in 1510; was knighted by the king on 25 Feb. 1513 at the Battle of the Spurs; was created K.G. on 21 Oct. 1527; took a prominent part, as a friend of the king, in the measures against Wolsey and Catherine of Aragon; bore the crown at the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and acted as a commissioner at her trial. He was the first protestant earl of Oxford, and was popularly known as 'the good earl.' He died at his manor of Earls Colne on 21 March 1540, and was buried at Castle Hedingham on 12 April. An altar-tomb in black marble is adorned with effigies of himself and his countess in an attitude of prayer, surrounded by their four sons and four daughters. Of his younger sons, Aubrey was great-grandfather of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl [q. v.], while Geoffrey was father of Sir Francis Vere [q. v.] and of Sir Horace Vere [q. v.]

John, the eldest son, received in 1541 livery of lands which descended to him through his mother. In 1544 he served with the expedition to Boulogne, holding the rank of captain in the rearguard of the king's army. As hereditary great chamberlain he was frequently at court, but played no prominent part in politics. He was knighted by Edward VI at his coronation, 20 Feb. 1547, and at the end of the reign, on 16 June 1553, signed the letters patent by which Lady Jane Grey was nominated the king's successor. But on 19 July, shortly after Edward VI's death, he declared for Queen Mary, and on 3 Sept. was admitted to her privy council. He bore the sword before Mary on her progress through London on 30 Sept. Subsequently the queen's faith in his loyalty was shaken. His zeal for catholicism was doubted, and in 1556 there were rumours that he was implicated in the plot of Sir Henry Dudley and Richard Uvedale [q. v.] Elizabeth, on her accession, showed him much favour, and in September 1559 he was appointed, with Lord Robert Dudley, to attend the king of Sweden's second son, John, duke of Friesland, when the duke came to England to offer Elizabeth marriage in behalf of his elder brother, Prince Eric. He met the duke on his landing at Harwich, and showed him 'great sport' in the valley of the Stour. From 14 to 19 Aug. 1561 he entertained Queen Elizabeth at his residence of Castle Hedingham. In Essex, where his estates lay, he held through life many posts of honour. He was appointed chief commissioner of array on 7 May 1545, joint lord lieutenant on 25 Sept. 1550 and 24 May 1553, joint lord justice and lieutenant on 4 May 1551 and 7 May 1552, justice of the peace on 18 Feb. 1554, and lord lieutenant on 17 Jan. 1557–8 and 1 May 1559. He was known in the county as a good landlord and a keen sportsman. He died on 3 Aug. 1562, and was buried in the church of Castle Hedingham.

He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married on 3 July 1536, was Lady

Dorothy, second daughter of Ralph Neville, fourth earl of Westmorland. His second wife, whom he married after 27 June 1547, was Margaret, daughter of John Golding of Belchamp St. Paul, near Hedingham, and sister of Arthur Golding [q. v.], the translator of Ovid; she married a second husband, Christopher (or Charles) Tyrell, and, dying on 2 Dec. 1568 at Earls Colne, was buried there. By his first wife Oxford had an only child, Katharine, who married Edward, lord Windsor; and by his second wife he had two children, Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], and a daughter, Mary, who married Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby.

[Markham's Fighting Veres, pp. 8–9, 22; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 199; Doyle's Baronage; Camden's Annals, ed. 1688, p. 62; Froude's Hist.; Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.), pp. 28, 99, 159.] S. L.

VERE, ROBERT DE, third **EARL OF OXFORD** (1170?–1221), was the second son of Aubrey de Vere, the first earl (1142–1194) [see under VERE, AUBREY DE, *d.* 1141], by his third wife, Lucy, daughter and heir of Henry of Essex. Born about 1170, Vere had reached middle age when the death of his childless elder brother Aubrey, second earl of Oxford, in 1214, made him third earl and hereditary great chamberlain of England (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 163). On payment of a thousand marks he obtained livery of his lands and the wardship of the heir of William Fitz-Oates to marry to his niece (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 191). His brother had been reckoned among the 'evil counsellors' of King John, but he took the side of the barons, became one of the twenty-five executors of Magna Charta, forfeited his estates, and was excommunicated by the pope (MATT. PARIS, ii. 585, 604, 613). After John's death he recovered his lands.

Oxford has by some writers been reckoned a judge of the royal court, on the strength of a solitary record of fines levied before him in 1220, and as a younger son he might have been brought up to the law. But he may only have been presiding, as peers frequently did, over a body of itinerant justices. Indeed, he is found acting in that capacity in Hertfordshire later in the same year (Foss).

Oxford died on 25 Oct. 1221, and was buried in the Benedictine priory at Hatfield Broadoak (Regis), near Bishop Stortford, founded by his grandfather as a cell of St. Melaine at Rennes (TANNER; NICHOLS, *Alien Priories*, ii. 124; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 587–8). He has himself sometimes been accounted its 'primus fundator' (CAMDEN, p. 453; LELAND, *Itinerary*, vi. 41). Perhaps he secured for it independence of the mother house. His effigy, cross-legged, remains in the parish church, whither it was removed from the old priory church. Vincent called attention to the fact that on his shield the silver mullet in the first quarter was borne, not as by all other Veres upon a field gules, but upon one of France ancient. This anomaly does not seem to have been explained.

Oxford married Isabella (*b.* 1176?), daughter and coheir (ultimately sole heir) of Walter de Bolebec (*d.* before December 1185), the last male of the Buckinghamshire family of that name (LIPSCOMB, *History of the County of Buckingham*, iii. 508; DUGDALE, i. 452). His father, whose ward she was, had purchased her hand for his younger son in 1190–1, but this arrangement in some unexplained way fell through, and she married about 1197 Henry de Nonant, lord of Totnes in Devonshire (*ib.* i. 522). In spite of the proof he gives of this, Dugdale elsewhere (*ib.* i. 191, 452) makes Nonant her second husband. He must have been dead before 1208, when Oxford bought a license to marry her and obtained his desire, although she had given a larger sum not to be compelled to marry (*ib.* i. 191). She bore him a son Hugh, born about 1210, who succeeded his father in the peerage and died in December 1263; he was great-grandfather of John de Vere, seventh earl [q. v.] The third earl's widow died on 3 Feb. 1245. In the year of Oxford's death she gave a site in the city of Oxford to the Dominicans (the black friars) who had just come into England (MATT. PARIS; LELAND, *Itinerary*, vi. 41).

[Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Leland's Itinerary, ed. Hearne; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, ed. 1787; Foss's Judges of England; Newcourt's Repertorium Parochiale Londinense; Proceedings of the Archæol. Institute, 1850; other authorities in text.] J. T–T.

VERE, ROBERT DE, ninth **EARL OF OXFORD** and **DUKE OF IRELAND** (1362–1392), hereditary great chamberlain of England, was the only son of Thomas de Vere, eighth earl (1337–1371), by Maud, daughter and heir of Sir Ralph de Ufford (*d.* 1346), viceroy of Ireland in 1344, brother of Robert de Ufford, first earl of Suffolk [q.v.] Her mother, Maud, dowager countess of Ulster, was daughter of Henry, third earl of Lancaster, grandson of Henry III (*Topographer and Genealogist*, ii. 274; GILBERT, p. 253). John de Vere, seventh earl of Oxford [q. v.], was his grandfather.

Born in 1362, Vere succeeded to his father's

dignities when only nine years old. Edward III, who knighted him with other youths on St. George's day (23 April) 1377, gave his wardship in 1371 to his son-in-law Enguerrand (or Ingelram) de Couci, earl of Bedford, who wished to marry him to his second daughter, Philippa, and though De Couci, on the accession of Richard II, renounced all his English honours and returned to France, the marriage duly took place on or before 30 June 1378 (*Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, i. 260). The income hitherto assigned out of his estates for his maintenance was now doubled (*ib.* i. 190, 260). It was raised to 300*l.* a year in February 1380 (*ib.* i. 434). Oxford is said by Froissart (ix. 243; cf. ix. 68) to have accompanied his wife's uncle, Thomas of Woodstock [q.v.], in his invasion of France in this year, but does not appear in the list of those who received letters of protection (*Fœdera*, iv. 88-91, Record ed.) He was with the king in London during the crisis of the peasants' revolt in June 1381.

Evidence soon begins to present itself of that close friendship with Richard which was to prove so fatal to both. Oxford's near relationship to the royal family would naturally bring them together without the intervention of Sir Simon Burley [q.v.], to whose intrigues their intimacy was afterwards traced (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 242). Burley, upon whom Oxford bestowed one of his Herefordshire manors before 1384, may have encouraged the connection. On the plea that they had not enough to support their estate, the earl and his wife received a grant in October 1382 of certain lands forfeited by her father (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 177, 314). He came of age in the following year, and some twelve months later (17 July 1384) the king, on the same plea, gave him the custody of the town and castle of Colchester and the hundred of Tendring, together with the wardship of the heir of Sir Thomas de Roos of Hamelake (*ib.* ii. 440–2). A wardship was given to one of his esquires (*ib.* ii. 516). His confessor, a friar, was the king's orator (*ib.* ii. 483). A London citizen, Walter Sibille, who brought a charge of maintenance against him, was overawed into withdrawing it in the parliament of November 1384, and, unable to pay the fine imposed, remained in the Tower until April 1387 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 186, 399). Oxford became a member of the privy council and a knight of the Garter. The jealousy of the other nobles had already found open expression; for in bestowing upon his favourite the castle and lordship of Queenborough in March 1385, Richard invoked 'the curse of God and St. Edward and the king' upon all who should do or attempt anything against his grant (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 542). In the summer, according to Froissart (x. 382, 397), Oxford accompanied the king into Scotland, and being 'tout le cuer du roy,' induced him to disregard the Duke of Lancaster's advice to pursue the Scots beyond the Forth. On the road Richard had given him a further proof of his favour by the grant of the castle and lordship of Oakham and the hereditary sheriffdom of Rutland, which would not make his rise more agreeable to Thomas of Woodstock, to whose wife's ancestors they had belonged (Doyle).

But greater honours awaited the fortunate youth. Envoys arrived in the autumn from the English colony in Ireland, riven by dissensions and in danger of extinction at the hands of Irish, Spanish, and Scottish enemies, to urge Richard to come over in person, or, if that were impossible, to send one of the highest and most powerful of his nobles to protect his Irish dominions from the impending catastrophe (Gilbert, p. 252). They can hardly have expected that his choice would fall upon the untried Oxford, who in full parliament on 1 Dec. was created 'in consideration of his noble blood, strenuous probity, eminent wisdom, and great achievements,' Marquis (*marchio*) of Dublin with almost regal powers, and immediately invested therewith by the king (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 209). The title, for which there was no precedent, was conferred, like the powers that went with it, for Oxford's life only, and can hardly be reckoned as a new peerage dignity, though it gave him precedence of the earls in parliament (*ib.* iii. 210; *Complete Peerage*). The name *marchio* was familiar enough in England as applied to the holder of an exposed border district (lord marcher), but it had never before been used as a distinct title like the German Markgraf, which may have suggested it to Richard. The whole of the royal rights in Ireland, coinage not excepted, were handed over to Oxford, reserving only to the crown liege homage and appeals, together with the suzerainty and allegiance of the land. The expenses of his government were to be charged upon the English treasury for the first two years, by the end of which he was expected to have completed the conquest of the island, and to be able to pay over an annual sum of five thousand marks to the royal treasurer. The ransom of John of Blois, fixed at thirty thousand marks, was set aside (23 March 1386) to provide him with five hundred men-at-arms and a thousand archers for the first two years (*Fœdera*, vii. 503; Walsingham, ii. 150).

Over and above which, all lands he could conquer from the Irish which had never belonged to the crown or English lords were to be held by himself and his heirs free of rent or service. The right to use his own great and privy seal seems to have been implied in the grant of 1 Dec., and he was subsequently (3 Jan. 1386) allowed to quarter with his own arms the three golden crowns on a field azure, usually attributed to St. Edmund the king (one of Richard's patron saints), but in this case intended to serve as the arms of Ireland (*Chartulary of St. Mary's Abbey*, ii. p. xx: Doyle; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 603; *Trans. Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xix.) His banners displayed these arms in place of those of England. All writs ran in his name. The 'time of the Marquis of Dublin' was afterwards carefully distinguished from 'the time of the king' (*Chartulary of St. Mary's Abbey*, i. 13).

The prospect of a separation between Richard and his favourite no doubt did something to mitigate the jealousy excited by Oxford's exaltation. But though ships were ordered on 28 March for his passage to Ireland, he eventually contented himself with sending Sir John Stanley as his deputy (*Fœdera*, vii. 506; Gilbert, p. 254). This must have helped to precipitate the crisis of October, when Richard was called upon by parliament to dismiss his chancellor, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.] He was at first determined not to yield, and emphasised his obduracy by cancelling Oxford's patent as Marquis of Dublin and creating him (13 Oct.) Duke of Ireland, with even fuller powers in that country and the adjacent islands, reserving only his liege homage (Beltz, p. 300). The estates of James, lord Audley (*d.* 1 April 1386), in Somerset, Devonshire, and Cornwall, the reversion of which had been purchased by Edward III as part of the endowment of his new Cistercian abbey of St. Mary de Graces near the Tower, were granted to him to hold until he had completely subdued Ireland (Dugdale, i. 194; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 180; Gilbert, p. 255). Murmurs were heard that the next step would be to make him its king, and it was darkly whispered that Richard's infatuation had a disgraceful origin (Walsingham, ii. 148). But his enemies still rested their hopes on his going to Ireland, and are said to have obtained a promise that he should start before Easter (*ib.* ii. 150). But Easter passed, and he still lingered. In the summer Richard accompanied him into Wales, ostensibly to see him off, but really to concert measures for undoing the work of the last parliament, which had virtually taken the government out of his hands. Oxford is said to have been made justice of Chester and got a grant of Flint Castle (Malverne, p. 94). The duke returned with the king to Nottingham, where, in August, their plan of action was finally settled (cf. *Rot. Parl.* iii. 232-6). Richard now assigned him the royal castle at Berkhampstead as a residence (Dugdale, i. 194). Such was his influence with the king that 'if he had said black was white, Richard would not have contradicted him' (Froissart, xii. 239). Meanwhile Oxford had given new offence to Gloucester by repudiating his niece for one of the queen's women, whose name is variously given as La Lancegrove (Froissart, xii. 261) and Launcecrona (Walsingham, ii. 160). Froissart speaks of her as 'une damoiselle assez belle et plaisante,' while most of the English writers say she was ugly and low-born, the daughter of a Bohemian saddler. M. Kervyn (note to Froissart, xxii. 40) connects her with the noble family of Landskron and a certain Peter de Landskron, who is said to have come into England with Michael de la Pole in 1377; but this conflicts with the general consensus of the chroniclers that she was a Bohemian (Höfler, p. 101). The identification (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 165 *n.*) with the 'Landgravine of Lucembergh,' who is known to have come in the queen's train, must be rejected. The 'Landgravine of Lucembergh' was the wife of Landgraf Johann of Leuchtenberg, and left England in 1382 (*Fœdera*, vii. 342). Oxford obtained a divorce from Philippa at Rome, by means, it was alleged, of false witnesses, and married the Bohemian (Malverne, p. 95). The queen is said to have vainly protested, and his own mother took up the cause of the injured wife (*ib.*; but cf. Froissart, xii. 239, 262).

The *coup de main*, planned by the king's entourage during the summer progress of 1387, was forestalled. Oxford and he returned to London on 10 Nov. to find Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick on their guard and arming. Richard was forced to grant them an audience, in which they laid a formal charge of treason against Oxford and his other advisers. He promised that they should be tried in the forthcoming parliament, but immediately after smuggled Oxford away to Chester disguised as an archer (Knighton, ii. 241, 250). With the help of Thomas Molyneux, the constable of Chester, the duke raised some four or five thousand men in Cheshire, Lancashire, and North Wales, and marched southwards towards London. The lords appellant advancing to Northampton closed

the direct road to the capital, and, by a western movement, compelled him to make a circuit through Stow-on-the-Wold, and cut off his line of retreat to Chester by occupying Banbury, Chipping Norton, and Chipping Camden (Malverne, p. 111). On 20 Dec. he encountered the vanguard of the enemy under Arundel, between Whitney in Oxfordshire and the bridge over the Thames at Radcot (*ib.*) Oxford was flying the royal standard and the banner of St. George. There are some discrepancies in the accounts of what followed. According to Walsingham (ii. 168), Oxford lost heart and prepared for flight as soon as the enemy came in sight; but the continuator of Knighton (ii. 252) declares that he could not get his men to fight, and this agrees well enough with Malverne's account of the parley, in which Arundel persuaded his opponent's forces to abandon 'the traitor.' It is clear that there was practically no fighting; the main force of the lords appellant coming up, Oxford rode off to Radcot Bridge. He found it guarded and partly broken down. Throwing off part of his armour, he leapt his charger into the stream and got away on the further side in the falling dusk (*ib.* p. 112; Knighton, ii. 253). In his baggage were found a large sum of money and letters from the king promising to meet him and put to the hazard 'son corps royal' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 235).

Oxford reached London disguised as a groom, and, after a hasty interview with Richard, went down to Queenborough and sailed to the Low Countries (Malverne, p. 112; *Eulogium*, iii. 365; cf. St. Denys, i. 498), where he is reported to have previously placed a large sum of money in the care of the Lombards at Bruges (Froissart, xii. 286). Capgrave says (p. 249) that he landed at Middelburg. This seems more probable than Froissart's story (*ib.*) of his flight through Wales to Edinburgh, whence he sailed to Dordrecht.

Failing to appear when summoned at the opening of the 'Merciless parliament' (February 1388) to answer the charge of treason brought against him by the five lords appellant, Oxford was outlawed, and all his possessions, save the entailed estates, were seized into the king's hands. The detailed indictment, subsequently laid before parliament, accused him, along with Michael de la Pole and others, of deliberately attempting to secure entire control of the king and exclude all good counsellors; of impoverishing the crown by grants to themselves, their relatives, and friends; of interfering with the common and statute law and unlawfully maintaining quarrels; of exciting the king to get the pope's consent to Oxford's being made king of Ireland; of prompting the king to refuse to recognise the parliamentary commission of reform, and to arrest and put to death the Duke of Gloucester and others who had procured it; and of seeking the French king's assistance against the lords appellant, and promising in return to surrender to him Calais and its march (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 230–6). Certain articles were pronounced to be treason, and Oxford was sentenced by the lords (13 Feb.) to be drawn and hanged as a traitor to the king and realm. Orders were sent to Ireland on 4 April to cease using his seal, banner, and pennons (*Fœdera*, vii. 577).

Oxford does not seem to have made a long stay in the Low Countries. He was joined by Michael de la Pole, who had also escaped, and, obtaining a safe-conduct from Charles VI, they made their way to Paris (Malverne, p. 172; St. Denys, i. 498). This does not leave much time for Froissart's story (xii. 287, xiv. 32) of his being expelled from the dominions of the Duke of Holland and Zealand, and finding refuge at Utrecht. Froissart, however, places his arrival in Paris, where he stayed about a year (*ib.*), not earlier than 1389. But this cannot be reconciled with his subsequent statement that Oxford was forced to leave France, where he had been treated with distinction in spite of the enmity of the seigneur de Couci, after the conclusion of the three years' truce with England, for this was signed on 18 June 1389. He may not have yet left Paris when De la Pole died in the following September, bequeathing such property as he had with him to his fellow exile (Malverne, p. 217; Walsingham, ii. 187).

At Oxford's request King Charles wrote to his aunt, the Duchess of Brabant, requesting her to give him an asylum, and he fixed his residence at Louvain, paying occasional visits to a neighbouring castle, which he borrowed from a knight of Brabant. Archbishop Neville, another exile of 1388, lived with him (Froissart, xiv. 32–4). He did not live to benefit by Richard's eventual reversal of the proscription of the Merciless parliament. In the course of a boar hunt in 1392 the animal turned upon Oxford and inflicted a wound which caused his death (Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 186; Otterbourne, i. 181). Walsingham (ii. 212) asserts that he died in great distress and poverty. Sir John Lancaster, who had shared his exile till his death, received a pardon in the parliament of January 1393 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 249, 303). It was not until September 1395 that

Richard ventured to have Oxford's embalmed body brought over and solemnly interred with his ancestors in Earls Colne priory. He himself was present, and had the cypress coffin opened in order that he might look once more on the face and clasp the hand of his friend. The ceremony was attended by Oxford's mother, by Archbishop Courtenay, and many other bishops, abbots, and clerics. But most of the nobles absented themselves, 'not yet having digested their hatred of the dead man' (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 185). The funeral cost nearly 300*l.* (Beltz, p. 302).

Our authorities supply but scanty materials for a portrait of Oxford. Those who resented his meteoric advancement over the heads of older and more experienced men professed themselves unable to discover any merit in him that could justify such a preference, and some of them fell back upon the magic spells of a friar in his household as the only possible explanation of the extraordinary influence he won over the king (Walsingham, ii. 140, 160). There is no reason to suppose that they did him much injustice. In his Irish commission he had a chance of showing his mettle, but, whether the fault was his own or Richard's, the opportunity was let slip. His treatment of his wife cannot be justified, and he seems to have made no attempt to restrain the king's naturally headstrong and violent temper. The case would have to be put much more strongly if it were safe to attribute the change in Richard's tactics from 1388 in any measure to Oxford's removal from the scene. He left no issue; the earldom of Oxford was revived in favour of his uncle, Aubrey de Vere, tenth earl [q.v.] His divorce was annulled by papal bull in 1389, and Philippa, once more his wife, survived him until 1411–12, being always called Duchess of Ireland (Malverne, p. 218; Beltz, p. 303; Wylie, iii. 115). It is thought that the tomb at Earls Colne, surmounted by an effigy with the piked horn headdress, may be her resting-place (*Complete Peerage*, vi. 166). It has been called Lancecrona's.

Oxford's mother, who was fined and imprisoned under Henry IV (1404) for proclaiming that Richard II was still alive, died on 25 Jan. 1413 (*ib.* vi. 164; Wylie, i. 417, 426–8; ii. 46; *Test. Vet.* i. 182).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–84, vols. i–ii.; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana; Malverne's Chronicle (in Polychronicon, vol. ix.); Continuations of Knighton's Chronicle and of the Eulogium Historiarum, Annales Ricardi II (with Trokelowe) and Chartulary of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, all in Rolls Ser.; Monk of Evesham's Chronicle and Otterbourne's Chronicle, ed. Hearne; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chronique du Religieux de St. Denys, ed. Bellaguet; Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richard Deux (ed. Engl. Hist. Soc.); Leland's Collectanea, ed. 1770; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Wallon's Histoire de Richard II; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV.]

J. T–t.

VEREKER, CHARLES, second Viscount Gort (1768–1842), was the second son of Thomas Vereker of Roxboro, co. Limerick, by his wife Juliana, sister of John Prendergast Smyth, first viscount Gort [see under Prendergast, Sir Thomas]. Vereker, who was born in 1768, was descended from a family of Flemish extraction, long settled in co. Limerick. At the age of fourteen he entered the royal navy, and, serving as a midshipman in the Alexander in the squadron under Lord Howe, participated in the relief of Gibraltar in 1782. Though so young an officer, Vereker's gallantry on this occasion received the warm acknowledgment of his commander; but after a few years' service he retired from the navy and purchased a commission in the army. In 1790 Vereker was returned for the borough of Limerick to the Irish parliament. He retained this position until the union, when he was returned for the same constituency to Westminster, and he held this seat down to his succession to the peerage in 1817. In 1798 Vereker was appointed to the command of the Limerick militia, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in that capacity was in charge of the garrison at Sligo at the time of the French invasion during 1798. After his victory at Castlebar the French general, Humbert, desiring to form a junction with the Ulster insurgents, marched on Sligo at the head of his whole force of sixteen hundred men, and on the morning of 5 Sept. he arrived at Colooney, a village within five miles of that town. Vereker, who had only three hundred men at his disposal, had received orders not to risk an engagement, but believing that the French force at Colooney represented only a detachment of the main army, he marched out to meet it. By skilful handling of his small force Vereker, after holding the enemy at bay for nearly two hours, contrived to effect his retreat to Sligo with but trifling casualties to his own troops. He was, however, himself severely wounded in the engagement. Humbert, conjecturing from his audacity that he was supported by the main body of the British army under Lake [see Lake, Gerard, first Viscount

Lake], diverted his march from Sligo, a change of purpose which had a marked effect on the campaign, and accelerated the final defeat of the French. For his services Vereker was voted the thanks of the Irish parliament, received a sword of honour from the city of Limerick, and was awarded the privilege of adopting the motto 'Colooney,' with a grant of supporters bearing the flag of the Limerick militia.

Vereker was a vigorous opponent of the union, against which he voted, declaring in his place in the House of Commons in 1799 that 'having defended his country with his blood, there was nothing in the gift of the crown that could tempt him to betray it by his vote.' In 1807 Vereker was appointed a commissioner of the treasury for Ireland. He also held the honorary offices of constable of Limerick Castle and governor of Galway. He succeeded his uncle in the peerage of Gort on 23 May 1817, and was elected an Irish representative peer in 1820. Though he acted in general with the conservative party, Viscount Gort voted for catholic emancipation, and was a supporter of the Irish Corporation Act. Vereker died at Dublin on 11 Nov. 1842. He was twice married: first, on 7 Nov. 1789, to Jane, widow of William Stamer of Carnelly, and daughter of Ralph Westropp of Attyflyn, who died on 19 Feb. 1798; and, secondly, on 5 March 1810, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Palliser of Derryluskan, co. Tipperary. He had issue by both marriages, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John Prendergast Vereker, third viscount.

[Burke's Peerage; Dublin Univ. Mag. vol. xix.; Webb's Compendium; Annual Register; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] C. L. F.

VERELST, HARRY (*d.* 1785), governor of Bengal, was a grandson of Cornelius Verelst, the flower-painter, whose eldest son was his father. He was brought up by his uncle, Willem Verelst, the portrait-painter [see under Verelst, Simon]. About 1750 he entered the service of the East India Company and went to Bengal. In February 1757 he was appointed to take charge of the company's factory at Lakhipur, and to receive from the officers of the government the effects taken from that place by Suraj ud Dowlah. In the following April, when on his way to Calcutta, his party was attacked and made prisoners by the nabob's troops, whose commander produced orders prohibiting the passing and repassing of Europeans, and a declaration repudiating the treaty by which the effects were to be restored. After the battle of Plassey he was released, and became a member of the Bengal council. In that capacity he joined in a protest (November 1760) against Governor Vansittart's deposition of Meer Jaffier [see Vansittart, Henry, 1732–1770]. From 1761 to 1765 he was in charge of the province of Chittagong. Clive referred to him in 1764 as one of those on whom he relied for the re-establishment of affairs in Bengal; and Verelst was in June of that year appointed a member of the select committee, who were independent of the Bengal council, and constituted a kind of cabinet. As supervisor of Burdwan and administrator of the province of Midnapur, which offices he held in 1765-6, he introduced useful reforms and increased the company's revenue. In July 1765 Verelst, acting under Clive's instructions, carried on successful negotiations with the nabob at Moorshedabad, and soon afterwards was despatched by him to Calcutta to remonstrate with Governor Sumner for yielding material privileges of the select committee to the council of Bengal. In May 1766 he was continued as a member of the former, and during Clive's absence acted as governor. On his departure in the following January Verelst succeeded to his position, his appointment as governor of Bengal being confirmed by the directors on 17 May 1767. He held the office till the end of 1769. Clive, whose policy he continued, was in constant and intimate correspondence with him.

During Verelst's government Bengal was reduced to a state of great impoverishment owing to the want of specie and the demands made upon its revenue by the assistance given to Madras in the war with Hyder Ali. But trading beyond the province was prohibited in April 1768, and the vizier of Oudh, Sujah Dowlah, was compelled to reduce his forces by the treaty of January 1769. In taking leave of the company in December 1769 Verelst, writing to his successor, John Cartier, earnestly advised that the company should take no further step in the direction of sovereignty, that its governing body should be free from commercial views and connections, and that the special functions of the council and select committee should be precisely defined. He also recommended that the grand mogul should be kept in dependence upon it, and that the vizier of Oudh should be managed by appeals to his vanity.

In 1770 Verelst returned to England with an easy fortune. He married and settled at Aston Hall, near Sheffield, which he purchased from Lord Holdernesse. But he was ruined by litigation resulting from the measures he had taken in Bengal to repress the officers' mutiny and put down illegal

trading, and he was ultimately obliged to retire to the continent. Verelst's prosecutions were prompted by Willem Bolts [q. v.], who had been dismissed and sent to England by him. On 15 Dec. 1774 he was condemned to pay 5,000*l.* damages, with costs, for false imprisonment in one case; in another the following day 4,000*l.*, and similar cases were afterwards decided against him. He died at Boulogne on 24 Oct. 1785, and was buried at Minster in the island of Thanet. He married, in 1771, Ann, daughter and coheiress of Josiah Wordsworth of Wadworth, near Doncaster. By her he had four sons and five daughters. Verelst was a man of strict integrity and great industry, and his judgment was highly valued by Clive, his intimate friend, who, however, seems to have thought him wanting in firmness.

In reply to Bolts's attack on the Bengal administration Verelst published in 1772 a quarto volume entitled 'A View of the Rise, Progress, and Present State of the English Government in Bengal.' The work is of value not merely as a successful refutation of the charges made against himself and other officials, but also for its statistical information and the historical documents printed in its copious appendices. Moreover, its lucid style and general impartiality commended it to succeeding historians, such as Mill, Malcolm, and McCulloch.

[Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 920; European Mag. p. 394; Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, ii. 166; Verelst's View of Bengal; Mill's Hist. of British India, ed. Wilson, 4th ed. iii. 308–9, 392, 413 et seq., 431–2, 450; Malcolm's Memoirs of Clive, chs. xiii–xvii.; McCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Economy, p. 104; Ann. Reg. 1774 pp. 170–1, 1775 p. 97, 1776 p. 120, 1778 p. 191; S. Nicol and T. Davie *v.* Verelst and others, 1775, fol.; see arts. Bolts, Willem, and Clive, Robert, Lord.]

G. Le G. N.

VERELST, SIMON (1644–1721?), flower and portrait painter, born at the Hague in 1644, was younger son of Pieter Verelst, a painter, originally of Antwerp. The name of Vander Elst or Van der Helst, shortened into Verelst, was well known in Holland, especially at Dordrecht, where Pieter Verelst first settled. He painted portraits and also small peasant scenes in the manner of Ostade, Sorgh, and other painters, for whose works his pictures have often been mistaken. In 1642 he settled at The Hague, where he became a prominent member of the guild of St. Luke, of which his sons, Harmen and Simon, were also members in 1666. Simon Verelst excelled in flower-painting, his works being remarkable for their finish and exactness, and as rivalling those of the famous flower-painter of that date, Rachel Ruysch. He seems to have come to London in 1669, and lodged near Jan Looten [q. v.] in St. James's market, where he was seen by Samuel Pepys. In his diary for 11 April 1669, Pepys says that he visited Looten, who 'by accident did direct us to a painter that was then in the house with him, a Dutchman, newly come over, one Evereest [*sic*], who took us to his lodging close by, and did show us a little flower-pot of his drawing, the finest thing that ever, I think, I saw in my life; the drops of dew hanging on the leaves, so as I was forced again and again to put my finger to it, to feel whether my eyes were deceived or no. He do ask 70*l.* for it; I had the vanity to bid him 20*l.* But a better picture I never saw in my whole life, and it is worth going twenty miles to see it.' Verelst's flower-paintings were quickly the fashion of the day. The second Duke of Buckingham urged him to attempt portraiture, and he painted a small portrait of the duke surrounded with fruit and flowers. The novelty of treatment became fashionable, and Verelst's services were eagerly competed for by the court and nobility (cf. Peck, *Desiderata Cur.* 1732, bk. vi. p. 44). Portraits with floral accessories conspicuous in the composition are frequently met with in private collections. One of the Duchess of Portsmouth is at Hampton Court. Verelst became inordinately vain and conceited, and regarded himself as the god of flowers and a king of painters. Matthew Prior celebrated his paintings in verse. The Earl of Shaftesbury, however, was so much disgusted with Verelst's behaviour that he declined to sit to him. At last Verelst's excessive conceit produced a disordered mind, and he was placed in confinement. Although he recovered partially, he lost his vogue as an artist, and died in Suffolk Street about 1721. Six portraits, including the king and queen, were in James II's collection. In 1685 Verelst was employed at Windsor to paint the portrait of the Duchess of Norfolk, and was subsequently an important witness in the suit brought by her husband against the duchess for criminal conversation with Sir John Germaine.

Harmen Verelst (1643?–1700?), painter, elder brother of the above, painted portraits and flowers. He resided till 1667 at the Hague, and then removed to Amsterdam. Subsequently he visited France and Italy, and settled for some time in Vienna. Towards the close of his life, about 1683, he came to England, and died in London about 1700. He is said to have been buried in St. An-

drew's, Holborn. He left a son, Cornelius Verelst, a painter, born in Holland in 1667, died in London in 1734, and a daughter, Maria Verelst, born at Vienna in 1680, who studied painting under her father, and eventually came to London, where she worked with and in the manner of her uncle Simon, in whose house she resided. She had considerable success as a painter, and died in London in 1744.

WILLEM VERELST (*fl.* 1740) was son of Cornelius, and born in London, where he practised as a portrait-painter. About 1740 he painted for the East India Company two portraits of John Dean, a sailor, who saved one of the company's ships. One of these portraits is in the National Portrait Gallery. He painted a portrait of Tobias George Smollett [q. v.], the novelist, in 1756. A portrait group by him is at St. Giles's, Dorset, the seat of the Earl of Shaftesbury. Harry Verelst [q. v.] was Willem Verelst's nephew.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; information from Dr. A. Bredius and Dr. C. Hofstede de Groot.] L. C.

VERGIL, POLYDORE (1470?–1555?), historian, born at Urbino in Italy about 1470, was son of George Vergil. His great-grandfather, Antony Vergil, had been doctor of physic and philosophy and reader in the university of Paris; one of his brothers, John Matthew Vergil, professor of philosophy at Pavia, died young; another, Jerome Vergil, was a merchant who lived for some time in London. From an account of himself which he gave in 1509 to James IV of Scotland, it appears that he studied at Padua, but before that he seems to have been at Bologna. At some uncertain time he became secretary to the Duke of Urbino, his patron in literature. He certainly remained for some time at Padua, and there his earliest known work, an epistle prefixed to the Venetian edition of the 'Cornucopie' of Nicolaus Perottus, published in 1496, was composed. This work he is said to have collated with a manuscript in the ducal library at Urbino. It was at Padua, too, according to his own statement, that he wrote the two books by which he became widely known, the 'Proverbiorum Libellus' or 'Adagia,' and the 'De Inventoribus Rerum.' The 'Proverbiorum Libellus' was printed at Venice in 1498 (cf. DUPLESSIS, *Bibl. Parémiologique*, p. 80), and dedicated to the Duke of Urbino; it was the first collection of the kind (FERGUSON), and its popularity may be gauged by the rapid succession of the editions which appeared (Venice 1500, Strasburg 1511, Basel 1521, 1525, 1550). Its publication led to a slight dispute with Erasmus, who claimed that his 'Adagia' appeared first. Polydore Vergil pointed out the true state of the case in the preface to the 'De Inventoribus Rerum' in 1499, and then Erasmus explained that he had not heard of Polydore Vergil's work when he published his own. On this Polydore Vergil was mollified, and the relations between the two, though occasionally strained, were thenceforth friendly. Still Polydore Vergil thought it well to discuss the question of priority in the epistle to Richard Pace which is found in the 1521 edition of the 'Adagia' (FERGUSON).

But the 'De Inventoribus Rerum' was far more popular. It was written at the request of the Duke of Urbino, and, according to Vergil's own account, was composed in nine months. It was published at Venice from the press of De Pensis in 1499, and in all somewhere about a hundred and ten editions have appeared. About thirty of these consist of translations or abridgments into Italian, Spanish, French, German, and English. At first the work consisted of three books. Five more were added, probably first in the Basel edition of 1521 (FERGUSON, who doubts the existence of the supposed 1517 edition). The Latin text took final shape not later than 1544, possibly earlier; the first English abridgment appeared in 1546 (see FERGUSON for much curious information as to the English editions). Polydore Vergil in many parts of his writings shows a tendency to rationalism, and various statements in the 'De Inventoribus Rerum' offended the clergy. It was, therefore, put on the 'Index,' and later, in 1576, an expurgated edition was printed at Rome and others forbidden.

Polydore Vergil became chamberlain to Alexander VI, whose papacy lasted from 1492 to 1498. His relative, Adrian de Castello [q. v.], had been made collector of Peter's pence in England about 1489, but had been resident at Rome as Henry VII's representative since 1492. Probably by his influence Polydore Vergil was appointed sub-collector, and came to England in 1501 or possibly (cf. BUSCH, p. 396) in the early part of 1502. His first clerical preferment in this country was the rectory of Church Langton, Leicestershire, to which he was presented by Sir Nicholas Griffin on 6 Nov. 1503. That he was intimate with Henry VII his history affords abundant evidence, and it was Henry himself who in 1505 asked him to write a history of England. From this time accordingly much of his leisure was occupied by that work. Adrian de Castello, though not in England, had been made

bishop of Hereford in 1502, and when, in 1504, he was translated to Bath and Wells, Polydore Vergil acted as his proxy at the enthronement. About 1507 he was made prebendary of Nonnington in the cathedral of Hereford, and on 6 Feb. 1507–8 archdeacon of Wells and prebendary of Brent. He cannot have been much at Wells. He lived a literary life in London, corresponding with his friends in Italy (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 246, ii. 168) and occupied in writing books; once he is mentioned as buying horses for the Duke of Mantua. He presented hangings for the choir of Wells cathedral which Leland saw with Polydore Vergil's arms, a laurel tree vert on ground argent supported by two crocodiles proper, worked in them; they were there, says Burton, in his day, 1636. On 16 April 1507 Polydore Vergil was collated to the prebend of Scamlesby in the cathedral of Lincoln.

Wood states, what other authorities confirm, that Polydore enjoyed the friendship of the learned, in particular of Fox, More, Pace, Linacre, Tunstall, and Latimer. In his history he speaks kindly of Lily and Colet; one of Lily's sons was called Polydore, probably after him. In all his historical work he gives evidence of zealous personal investigation. The interesting letter which is extant from him to James IV of Scotland (printed in *Polydore Vergil's History*, ed. Ellis, vol. i. p. xii), besides containing some biographical particulars, asks for the names and deeds of the Scottish kings. He had in vain, he says, sought for this information from James's chaplain. James did not comply with the request, Ruddiman suggests because he thought that Scottish history could be best written by Scotchmen; and thus Hector Boethius came to take these matters in hand. Gawin Douglas [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld, however, just before his death, about 1522, gave the required information, which Polydore Vergil gratefully acknowledged.

On 22 Oct. 1510 Polydore Vergil was naturalised without paying the usual fees, and, owing doubtless to the favour of the king, he was in 1513 excused from paying extra subsidy due from him as a foreigner. On 11 June of the same year he was collated to the prebend of Oxgate in St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1514 he decided to go to Rome, and on 26 Feb. in that year Henry wrote to Leo X commending him and saying that he wished to revisit his native land after twelve years' absence (printed in *History*, ed. Ellis, vol. i. p. xi).

The events which follow are obscure. In February Vergil returned from his visit to Rome, during which Wolsey apparently expected his aid in obtaining a cardinal's hat; but a letter dated 3 March, in which he made indiscreet references to Wolsey's ambition, was intercepted, and on 11 April 1515 Andrew Ammonius [q. v.] brought definite charges against Vergil of vilifying Wolsey and of forging dispensations. Vergil was thus seriously compromised, and he was put in prison. Henry VIII wrote to Leo on 22 May 1515 explaining the cause of this step, and asking that Ammonius should be appointed in his stead. Sir Henry Ellis cannot be right in saying that Ammonius was formally made sub-collector on 26 March 1515, unless the appointment was antedated.

Vergil's imprisonment occasioned great excitement. Leo X, Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, and the university of Oxford petitioned the king for his release. In September 1515 Polydore Vergil addressed himself to Wolsey in terms which show, as does his subsequent letter to Mary, how thoroughly pagan he was (printed in *History*, ed. Ellis, vol. i. p. xv). It appears that Vergil was released before 24 Dec. 1515. Although he lost his subcollectorship, he managed to retain his benefices. His imprisonment made him a determined enemy of Wolsey, and his view of Wolsey, as recorded in his history of England and copied by writer after writer, held the field until recent years.

On 12 March 1516 the pope wrote that he required Vergil at Rome at once. He was in England again in 1517. In 1521 Erasmus, writing to Pace, mentioned that Frobenius was printing some of Polydore Vergil's works, a reference doubtless to the edition of the 'De Rerum Inventoribus' which then appeared. In 1522 he was so far restored to favour that he was again treated as a native in respect of the clerical subsidy.

In 1523 he wrote offering Erasmus help and money. On his side Erasmus was grateful for his liberality, and helped Vergil with regard to the printing of his books. While passing an autumn vacation in the country in 1524 (FERGUSON), Vergil composed a commentary on the Lord's Prayer with an epistle to Fisher prefixed. It seems to have appeared for the first time (*ib.*) in the edition of the 'Proverbs and Inventions' published in 1525. It was afterwards often printed with the 'Inventions,' and, with that book, appeared in Italian in 1543. Professor Ferguson cannot confirm Ellis's surmise that it was printed separately about 1554.

In the course of his studies for his history of England he edited in 1525 the work of Gildas for the first time. Tunstall

lent him one manuscript, which he collated with one in his own possession.

On 6 June 1533 Polydore Vergil had license to go beyond the sea on business, with six horses and six servants. He probably went a little later, as we know from the dedication to his history that he was in London in August 1533. This work, upon which he had been engaged for twenty-eight years, was now ready for publication. It was dedicated to Henry VIII, and printed at Basel by Bebelius, 1534, fol. The title of the first edition runs 'Polydori Vergilii Urbinatis Anglicæ Historiæ Libri xxvi.' A second edition was published at Basel in 1546. In both these the history is brought down to 1509. The third edition, Basel, 1555, fol., comprised twenty-seven books, and brought the history down to 1538. Later editions were: Basel, 1557, fol.; Ghent, 1556–7, 2 vols. sm. 8vo; Basel, 1570, fol.; Leyden, 1651, 8vo. Thysius, who edited the last, overlooked the reign of Henry VIII while the book was passing through the press, and ultimately inserted it at the beginning. Sir Henry Ellis edited for the Camden Society in 1844 the reigns of Henry VI, Edward IV, and Richard III, and in 1846 the first eight books, comprising the period prior to the Norman conquest, from a manuscript translation of the Tudor period, Royal MS. 18, C. viii. and ix. in the British Museum.

Vergil was an Italian, a Roman catholic, a despiser of Brute, of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and of Arthur, a contemner of Wyclif and the lollards. Many passages wounded national or religious prejudices. The most notable of his antagonists were Leland, whose 'Codrus sive Laus et Defensio Gallofridi Arturii Monumetensis contra Polydorum Vergilium' is contained in the fifth volume of his 'Collectanea;' and Sir John Price [q. v.], whose posthumous 'Historiæ Brytannicæ Defensio' was directed against Vergil. More serious are the charges, somewhat inconsistent, of burning the records that he had used, or of shipping them off to Rome. Burton needlessly, but ably, defended him against the former charge (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, III. i. 538). According to Gale, a shipload of documents sailed from Rochester Bridge (see upon the whole question Sir Henry Ellis, *History*, pp. xx, &c.)

Vergil's historical method was far in advance of anything that England had then known. Unlike preceding chroniclers, he wrote a history on modern lines, attempted to weigh authorities, and told a connected story. As an authority he is invaluable for the reign of Henry VII, with whose aims and character he thoroughly sympathised, and he realised fully the changes which marked the passing away of the middle ages (cf. Busch, *England under the Tudors*, transl., p. 397; Gairdner, *Early Chroniclers*, p. 306; Ellis, passim; for another view, Markham in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 254). When he comes to the time of Henry VIII he is not so trustworthy, owing to his bias against Wolsey. The substance of his history became, through the medium of Hall and later writers, common property. It is curious to note that, having served as a source for Hall's chronicle, Polydore used Hall himself in his last part.

Polydore Vergil seems to have caught the contemporary spirit of religious indifferentism. There is no record of his having, as archdeacon of Wells, taken the supremacy oath, but he signed the articles of 1536; in this year he acted as proctor for Cardinal Campeggio, and as proctor in convocation for the cathedral chapter. He is supposed to have visited Italy between 1536 and 1547 (Ferguson), but he cannot have stayed there long. His health now, it would appear, began to fail (*Historia*, ed. 1557, p. 619). On 29 Sept. 1539 he was four and a half years in arrears with the rent of his house (*4l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum), but on 9 July 1540 he was one of those present at the process as to Anne of Cleves and signed the judgment of convocation. He was in London in 1543.

In 1547 he signed the declaration in favour of communion in both kinds. He was now very old and ill, and probably anxious about the rate at which religious matters were moving ('turbata Anglia in patriam rediit'), and so he decided to return to Urbino. On 2 June 1550 he obtained a warrant enabling him to depart, and at the same time to continue to hold Nonnington and his archdeaconry. The warrant spoke of him in very honourable terms, referring to his 'long, painful, and acceptable service.' On 13 Oct. 1551 he received a hundred marks, and on 1 Nov. three hundred crowns of the royal bounty, apparently for his travelling expenses. It seems that he sold the archdeacon's house at Wells, and it remained in private hands until a few years ago, when it was bought for the theological college.

From Urbino he wrote a letter to Queen Mary on her accession, dated 5 Aug. 1553. The date of his death at Urbino is doubtful. Ugolini (*Storia dei Conti e Duchi d'Urbino*, ii. 343) says that he died in 1555. His successor in the archdeaconry was collated in 1554 during his lifetime. Oxgate was given to John Brabant on 19 Dec. 1555, owing, it is stated, to the death of Polydore Vergil.

But he is recorded as presenting to South Brent as patron on 13 Jan. 1557. His successor at Nonnington was admitted on 21 May 1558. According to Peter a Sancto Romualdo in the continuation of Ademar's 'Chronicle,' he died in 1562. Andrew Thevet in his 'Virorum Illustrium Historia' gives the same date. The balance of evidence seems in favour of 1555. He was buried in the Duomo.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Polydore Vergil published: 1. 'De Prodigiis,' the preface to which is addressed to the Duke of Urbino and dated 1526. Ferguson thinks that the British Museum copy (Basel, 1531) is the first edition; another edition appeared in 1533. It was reprinted with the 'De Inventoribus Rerum,' Basel 1544 (Fabricius says 1545), Leyden 1644, Amsterdam 1671. An Italian translation by Baldelli, with Polydore Vergil's other dialogues, appeared, Venice 1550. With the works of Julius Obsequeus and Camerarius it was printed in Latin at Basel 1552, and Lyons 1553. An Italian translation of the three writers by Damiano Maraffi (Lyons, 1554) is perhaps the most interesting edition on account of the woodcuts; an illustrated French translation of the three appeared at Lyons in 1555, and a Latin one, poorer but also illustrated, Lyons, 1589. 2. 'Divi Joannis Chrysostomi de perfecto Monacho Principe Libellus.' The dedication to Erasmus is dated 1528; it was at Erasmus's request that the translation of the fragment from Greek was undertaken. It was first published at Basel in 1533 (Ferguson), 8vo. Later it was reprinted with the 'Proverbs,' Basel, 1550, 8vo. 3. 'De Patientia et ejus fructu libri duo,' 'De Vita Perfecta,' and 'De Veritate et Mendacio.' These three dialogues were written apparently in 1543; the epistle to the Duke of Urbino prefixed to that on patience is so dated. The edition (mentioned by Bale) of Basel, 8vo, 1545, in which they were printed together with the 'De Prodigiis,' is probably the first. They appeared in Italian by Baldelli, Venice, 1550 (see above). Polydore Vergil contributed a preface to the treatise on 'Matrimony' by William Harrington [q. v.] which appeared without date before 1528. He also wrote notes on Horace which were included in Höniger's edition, Basel, 1580.

Bale vaguely mentions one or two other works which cannot be identified. There seem to have been one or two manuscripts which have perished; one, the 'Cronica Polydori,' was in the Royal Library in the days of Henry VIII (cf. Fabricius, vi. 308). A most interesting letter from Richard Mulcaster to Abraham Ortelius contains a reference to Polydore Vergil's works, which, like a similar reference in a letter from Janus Jacobus Boissardus to Ortelius, suggests that he published other volumes than those that are now extant.

[The most important sources of information are Professor Ferguson's pamphlets and article in Archæologia, li. i. 107, on the bibliography of the De Inventoribus Rerum; Ellis's prefaces to the 2 vols. of the History of Engl. published by the Camden Society; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. i 538; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, vii. iii. 1014; the Calendared Letters and Papers Henry VIII, first five vols.; Bale's Scriptores, fol. 223, and the prefaces to Polydore Vergil's own works. See also Dennistoun's Lives of the Dukes of Urbino, ii. 110–12, 446; Sanuto's Diarii, ed. Stefani, v. 233, 238, 240; Beckmann's Beyträge zur Geschichte der Erfindungen, iii. 571–8; Reusch's Der Index, i. 154–5, 469; Gairdner's Early Chroniclers; Jortin's Erasmus, i. 11, 54, &c., ii. 344, 345, 717; Knight's Erasmus, pp. 169–70; Erasmus's Epistolæ (ed. Lond. 1642), pp. 669, &c; Rawdon Brown's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII, i. 88, ii. 66, 320; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. i. 161, 518, ii. 204; Brewer's Henry VIII, i. 28, 31, &c; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 13, 24, 190, iii. 435, Fasti Oxon. i. 8, 31, 117; Stevenson's ed. of Gildas, pref. pp. xvii, &c; Foxe's Acts and Mon. i. 322, ii. 69, &c. v. 279, 742; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 67, 3rd ser. iv. 487, 5th ser. i. 308, 338; Leland's Itin., ed. Hearne, iii. 107; Proc. of Somerset Arch. and Nat. Hist. Soc. xxxiii. 108; Reynolds's Wells Cathedral, p. 224; Wells Cath. MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), p. 223; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, pp. 25, 35, 107; Cal. of State Papers, Venetian, (1202–1509) p. 936, (1509–19) p. 129, (1527–33) p. 794; Hessels's Eccl. Lond. Bat. Ex. Arch. i. 250, 469; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, p. 332. For a detailed criticism of his history during the reign of Henry VII, see Busch in England under the Tudors, vol. i.; several references to its importance for the reign of Henry VIII will be found in Brewer's Henry VIII, e.g. i. 21. There are many references, mostly expressing disapproval, in Strype's Works, and in the publications of the Parker Society; see the general indexes. Notes very kindly furnished by Professor Busch and Professor Ferguson. Information most kindly obtained at Wells by Mr. Walter Hobhouse, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Hobhouse, Mr. T. S. Holmes, and Canon Church.] W. A. J. A.

VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE (1500–1562), reformer, known as Peter Martyr, son of Stefano Vermigli, by his first wife, Maria Fumantina, was born at Florence on 8 May 1500. His father, who had been a follower of Savonarola, lost several children in infancy, and vowed to

dedicate any that lived to the Dominican saint, Peter Martyr (*d.* 1252). His mother taught him Latin; his studies were pursued under Marcello Vergilio. At the age of sixteen he entered on his novitiate in the Augustinian cloister at Fiesole, his sister Felicita entering the convent of St. Peter Martyr. His father's disapproval of this step has been inferred from his leaving part of his property to the Albergo de' Forestieri for the benefit of the poor. At Fiesole he had access to a fine library, and applied himself to biblical study. In 1519 he was transferred to the convent of St. John of Verdara, near Padua, and studied for eight years at the university of Padua, attaining the degree of D.D. To master the philosophy of Aristotle he learnt Greek. He was first employed as a public preacher in Lent 1527 at Brescia, then at Rome, Venice, Pisa, and elsewhere. In the intervals between the preaching seasons (Advent and Lent) observed by Augustinians, he lectured on Scripture in various convents of his order; at Bologna he learned Hebrew by help of a Jewish physician, named Isaac; at Vercelli he renewed a friendship with Benedict Cusano, and lectured on Homer at his request. By 1530 he was elected abbot of the Augustinian monastery in Spoleto, and 'reformator' of his order. Showing great capacity, he was promoted, three years later, to be prior of the important convent of St. Peter at Aram at Naples. Here he fell in with the commentaries on the Gospels (1527) and the Psalms (1529) by Martin Bucer [q. v.], and read also Zuingli's 'De Vera et Falsa Religione' (1525). Like Bernardino Ochino [q. v.], he came under the influence of Juan de Valdés, and was associated with his evangelical conferences. In his convent church he began to lecture to large audiences on the first Epistle to the Corinthians. The Theatins accused him of error regarding purgatory, and Toledo, the viceroy, forbade his preaching. The prohibition was removed on appeal to Rome, where he had influential friends among the cardinals, including Reginald Pole [q. v.], his contemporary at Padua. His health was impaired by a fever, and in the latter half of 1541 he was transferred to Lucca, as prior of St. Frediano, and visitor-general of his order. At Lucca he did much to promote biblical studies, engaging John Emmanuel Tremellius [q. v.] to teach Hebrew. His safety was endangered by measures taken against heresy by the cardinal bishop of Lucca, Bartholomew Guidoccioni. Summoned in August 1542 to a chapter of the order at Genoa, Vermigli fled from Lucca with three friends, hid for a short time in Pisa, where he celebrated the Lord's Supper in secret, and made his way to Ochino at Florence. Vermigli had already made his plans for leaving Italy; he advised Ochino to the same course, and furnished money for his journey to Geneva. Two days later (? 25 Aug.) Vermigli started for Zürich. Finding no opening there, he pushed on to Basle, with no better prospect. The death of Capito (1541) had made a vacancy at Strasburg. On Bucer's invitation, Vermigli went thither on 16 Nov. 1542; the senate appointed him professor of theology, and for five years he prelected on parts of the Old Testament with great reputation. Here he married his first wife, Catherine Dammartin of Metz, who had left a convent, having adopted evangelical views.

In 1547 Cranmer invited Vermigli and Ochino to England, charging John Abell (*d.* 1569), a London merchant, with the conduct of their journey. Abell's account of expenses (126*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* from their outfit) at Basle to their arrival in London—from 4 Nov. to 20 Dec.—is still preserved (*Ashmole MSS.* No. 826). Cranmer received them at Lambeth, and obtained for each of them a pension of forty marks, secured by letters patent. Vermigli was followed by his friend Giulio Terenziano, known in England as Julius. In February 1548 Vermigli was incorporated D.D. at Oxford, and appointed regius professor of divinity at the end of March. He succeeded Richard Smith, D.D. [q.v.], deprived. Smith attended his lectures (on the Epistles to the Corinthians), and challenged him to a disputation on the eucharist, which was fixed for 4 May 1549. Accounts differ as to whether Smith appeared. According to Wood and Strype, the discussion, which actually began on 28 May, lasted four days, Vermigli's opponents being William Tresham (*d.* 1569) [q. v.], William Chedsey or Cheadsey [q. v.], and Morgan Philipps or Philippes [q. v.] (Strype, *Cranmer*, ed. Barnes, 1853, i. 289). Vermigli and Tresham each published accounts of the disputation. Vermigli believed in a real presence, conditioned by the faith of the recipient. On 20 Jan. 1550–1 he was installed in the first canonry of Christ Church. His wife and the wife of Richard Cox (1500–1581) [q.v.] were 'the first women, as 'twas observ'd, that resided in any coll. or hall in Oxon' (Wood). Hence the windows of his lodgings, which looked into Fish Street, were often broken, 'especially in the night time,' by indignant papists, and he removed to the lodgings of the second canonry in the cloister, and built in the garden 'a fabric of stone' two stories high, as a study (demolished, March 1684, by Henry Aldrich [q. v.])

Vermigli's share in the preparation of the prayer-book of 1552 has been variously estimated, but seems to have been limited to advocacy of alterations proposed by Bucer before his death. These changes were in some instances adopted; other objections were met by emendations made by English bishops, especially Ridley. Vermigli was placed on the commission (11 Nov. 1551) of eight (six divines and two laymen), selected from a larger commission (6 Oct.) of thirty-two, for reformation of the ecclesiastical laws (CARDWELL, *Documentary Annals*, 1839, i. 95). He came up to London as Cranmer's guest at Lambeth. The new code had already been drafted in the previous reign, under Cranmer's superintendence; it was now revised by Cranmer and Vermigli, the phraseology being corrected by Walter Haddon, LL.D. [q. v.], and was published in 1571, 4to, but never authorised (see CARDWELL's reprint, 1850, with information based on Harl. MS. 426, containing great part of the original). Vermigli returned to Oxford on the dissolution of parliament (15 April). The Strasburg authorities were anxious for his return thither; but Edward VI would not permit it.

Early in 1553 Vermigli's wife died of fever, and he was for some months prostrated by the same disorder. On the accession of Mary he was kept prisoner in his house for six weeks, Henry Siddall or Syddall [q. v.] being charged to prevent his escape. His friend Terenziano, with William Whittingham [q. v.], petitioned the privy council at Richmond for a license enabling him to leave the kingdom. Through the interest of Sir John Mason [q. v.] he was allowed to come up to London; he stayed with Cranmer at Lambeth, and on 13 Sept. obtained a safe-conduct from the queen. Gardiner stood his friend, and found him money for his journey. He sailed for Antwerp, and reached Strasburg on 29 Oct.

Opposition to his reappointment as professor was raised by Jean Marbach (1521–1581), head of the Strasburg consistory, on the ground that he had receded from the Lutheran doctrine of the eucharist. Vermigli made a conciliatory statement of his position, but declined to subscribe the Wittenberg concordia of 1536. The senate was with him, and on 1 Jan. 1554 he was restored to his former place. In May Calvin invited him to take charge of the Italian church at Geneva, but he declined. In 1555 he gave hospitality to John Jewel [q. v.], and his house became a rallying point for a number of English exiles repelled by the internal disputes at Frankfort. Renewed opposition to his eucharistic teaching rendered his position at Strasburg untenable. An invitation from Zürich to succeed Conrad Pellican in the chair of Hebrew reached him in May 1556. He at once accepted it, and removed to Zürich in July 1556, taking Jewel with him.

At Zürich he married for the second time. He declined renewed invitations to Geneva (1557) and to Oxford (1561). With Jewel, Cox, John Parkhurst (1512?–1575) [q. v.], Edwin Sandys (1516?–1588) [q. v.], Thomas Sampson [q. v.], and others, he maintained a constant correspondence on English affairs. On the invitation of Anthony, king of Navarre, he took part in the colloquy of Poissy (9 Sept.–19 Oct. 1561), speaking in Italian to gain the ear of Catherine de Medicis. His own account of the colloquy, continued by William Stuckius, who accompanied him, is printed by Hottinger (*Hist. Eccles.* 1665, vii. 714 seq.) The journey was too much for him, and his health began to fail. He was seized with fever on 4 Nov., and died at Zürich on 12 Nov. 1562. A silver medal bearing his likeness was sent to his English friends. His portrait (on a panel) is in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford, and has been several times engraved.

He married, first, Catherine Dammartin (died without issue 15 Feb. 1553), described by George Abbot [q. v.] as 'reasonably corpulent, but of most matronlike modesty,' and skilled in cutting 'plumstones into curious faces.' She was buried in the cathedral at Oxford, near the tomb of St. Frideswide. In 1557 a commission against heresy, headed by James Brooks [q. v.], sought evidence of her heresy, with a view to burning her body; none was obtained, as the persons examined 'did not understand her language.' Cardinal Pole sent an order to Richard Martial or Marshall [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, for the disinterment of the body, as it lay near that of the saint. Martial transferred the corpse to a dungheap in his stable. In 1558 an ecclesiastical commission deputed James Calfhill [q. v.] to superintend the reinterment. The remains were identified, and, purposely mingled with supposed relics of St. Frideswide, were buried at the north-east end of the cathedral, after an oration ending 'hic requiescit religio cum superstitione' (see Calfhill's 'Historia de Exhumatione' in HUBERT'S *Historia*, 1561, 8vo). Vermigli married, secondly, Caterina Merenda, a native of Brescia, and member of the Italian church at Geneva, by whom he had two children who died in infancy, and a posthumous daughter, Maria, who married Paul Zanin. His widow married Lodovico Ronco, a merchant of Locarno.

Vermigli's chief publications were the following: 1. 'Theses propositæ ad disputandum publice,' Strasburg, 1543, fol. 2. 'Oratio de Utilitate . . . Ministerii,' Strasburg, 1543, fol.; in English, 1583, fol. 3. 'Una semplice Dichiaratione sopra gli XII Articoli della Fede,' Basle, 1544, 4to (translated into Latin, with title 'Symboli Expositio'). 4. 'Tractatio de Sacramento Eucharistiæ' [1549], 4to; gives his account of the Oxford discussion; often reprinted; translated into English by John Udall, with title 'A Discourse or Traictise' [1550], 4to. 5. 'An Epistle unto . . . the Duke of Somerset,' 1550, 8vo; translated by Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.] 6. 'Defensio doctrinæ . . . de . . . Eucharistia,' Zürich, 1551, 4to (against Stephen Gardiner [q. v.]; often reprinted). 7. 'Aristotelis Ethicæ cum . . . Sacra Scriptura collatæ,' 1555 (Cantù). 8. 'In Epistolam . . . ad Romanos . . . Commentarii,' Basle, 1558, fol.; often reprinted; translated into English, with title 'Most learned and fruitfull Commentaries . . . upon . . . the Romanes,' 1568, fol. 9. 'Defensio sui contra R. Smithæi . . . de Cœlibatu,' Basle, 1559, 8vo. 10. 'Dialogus de utraque in Christo natura,' Zürich, 1561, 8vo. 11. 'Epistolæ duæ ad Ecclesias Polonicas . . . de negotio Stancariano,' Zürich, 1551 (Cantù). Posthumous were: 12. 'Loci Communes sacrarum literarum,' Zürich, 1563, fol.; often reprinted; translated into English, with title 'The Common Places of . . . P. Martyr,' 1583, fol. (has prefixed 'oration,' by Josias Simler, on his life and death). 13. 'Chorus alternatim Canentium,' 1563 (broadsheet). 14. 'In librum Judicum . . . Commentarii,' Zürich, 1563, fol.; translated into English, with title 'Cõmentaries . . . upon the Booke of Judges,' 1564, fol. 15. 'In . . . libros Samuelis . . . Commentarii,' Zürich, 1564, fol.; often reprinted. 'Preces Sacræ ex Psalmis Davidis,' 1564, 16mo; translated into English by Charles Glemham, with title 'Most godly Prayers . . . out of David's Psalmes,' 1569, 8vo. 16. 'In . . . priorem ad Corinthios Epistolam . . . Commentarii,' 1569, fol.; prepared for publication at Oxford, and dedicated to Edward VI. 17. 'Questions proposées & Resolues,' 1571, 8vo. 18. 'Epistre . . . à quelques Fidèles touchant leur abjuration' [Geneva?], 1574, 8vo. 19. 'A briefe Treatise concerning . . . Dauncing' [1580], 8vo; edited by Rob. Massonius. 20. 'In Aristotelis Ethicorum . . . librum primum . . . Commentarius,' 1582, 4to. 21. 'De Libero Arbitrio . . . et Prædestinatione,' Zürich, 1587, fol. 22. 'An Deus sit . . . author peccati. An Missa sit sacrificium,' Zürich, 1587, fol. 23. 'In Lamentationes . . . Jeremiæ . . . Commentarium,' Zürich, 1629, 4to; edited by J. R. Stuckius. His judgment on vestments will be found in 'A briefe Examination' [1559], 4to; a prefatory letter by him is prefixed to Jewel's 'Apologia,' edition of 1581 and subsequent ones; extracts from his writings were edited in 1849, 8vo, by George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.]; an unpublished letter was edited in 1850, 8vo, by William Goode, D.D. [q. v.]

[The primary source for Vermigli's life is the Oratio de Vita et Obitu by Josias Simler, 1563, in English, 1583; the Leben by F. C. Schlosser, 1809, and the Leben und ausgewählte Schriften by C. Schmidt, 1858, are founded mainly on Simler; the best study in English is in Young's Life and Times of Aonio Paleario, 1860, i. 397–493 and appendix, where use has been made of the Zürich Letters printed for the Parker Society: the Discorso in Cantù's Gli Eretici d' Italia, 1866, ii. 69–80, is a good summary, with some few additional particulars. Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 326; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 126; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Oxon. 1674, i. 267 seq.; Strype's Cranmer and Strype's Eccles. Memorials; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, i. 141; McCrie's Hist. of the Reformation in Italy, 1833, pp. 144 seq.; Zürich Letters (Parker Soc.,) ed. Hastings Robinson [q. v.], 1842–5, 2nd edit. 1846; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), ed. Robinson, 1846–7; Benrath's Bernardino Ochino, 1875, pp. 72 seq.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 981.] A. G.

VERMUYDEN, Sir CORNELIUS (1595?–1683?), engineer, born probably about 1595, was son of Giles Vermuyden of St. Maartensdyk, in the island of Tholen, Zealand, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Cornelius Warkendyk of the same place (*Visit. London*, 1633, ii. 310; Van der Aa, *Woordenboek*, xix. 184). His native place afforded him exceptional facilities for studying the principles and practice of embanking and reclaiming lands from the sea, and his skill in this profession apparently led to a demand for his services in England. He is improbably said to have noticed the possibility of reclaiming Hatfield Chase in Yorkshire when in attendance on Prince Henry, who died in 1612; but the earliest authentic mention of him in England occurs in 1621. In September of that year the Thames had broken down its banks near Havering and Dagenham in Essex, and Vermuyden was employed to repair the breaches and drain the marshes (Sir W. Dugdale *Hist. of Imbanking*, p. 82). In the following year he professed to have accomplished his task, and spent 3,600*l.* on it; the commissioners of sewers for the county, however, declared that he had accomplished little, and that the land was in

a worse condition than before (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 470, 475). They accordingly refused to pay his charges; but in July 1625 the king granted him a considerable portion of the reclaimed land as compensation (DUGDALE, p. 82; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 63). In February 1621–2 Vermuyden had also undertaken to drain three hundred and sixty thousand acres of fen land in the counties of Northampton, Lincoln, and Cambridge, of which he and his colleagues in the venture were to receive fifty thousand acres in free gift, and twenty thousand more to which was attached the obligation of keeping the rest dry (*ib.* 1619–1623, p. 353).

In 1626 Vermuyden undertook to drain Hatfield Chase in the isle of Axholme; on 13 June 1628 he was granted 2,600 acres in Missen Levels, and on 11 July Hatfield Chase and other lands at a rent of 150*l.* a year. These were supplemented in 1629 by a grant of a third of the lands he had reclaimed for a fine of 16,000*l.* (*ib.* 1628–9, pp. 160, 206; GARDINER, viii. 292). The undertaking was financed by capitalists in London, Amsterdam, and Dordrecht, and workmen were imported from Holland. From the first it met with great opposition. The foreign workmen were unpopular, the reclamation of the marshes proved injurious to many who had earned a living by fishing or snaring ducks, and their resentment took the form of cutting the embankments and attacks on the Dutch workmen. The latter were, moreover, bitterly annoyed when Laud refused to allow them to worship after their own fashion in chapels which Vermuyden had in the contract been empowered to erect. Vermuyden endeavoured, by offering to compensate those who suffered by the draining of the fens and to employ English workmen, to calm the agitation. The matters in dispute were submitted to the arbitration of Wentworth and Hutton; they drew up an award by which the rights of the commoners were guaranteed. It was confirmed by the court of exchequer, but did not end Vermuyden's difficulties. Many hostile criticisms were passed on his engineering methods, and his disagreement with Sir Philiberto Vernatti and others of the adventurers eventually led him to part with his interest in the undertaking and sell Hatfield Chase (Manuscript History of Hatfield by Abraham de la Pryme [q.v.] in *Lansd. MS.* 897, ff. 191–3). He was, however, knighted on 25 Sept. 1628, or on 6 Jan. 1628–9, and on 10 July following granted an addition to his arms; in 1633 he was naturalised as 'Sir Cornelius Pharmedo' by the Scots parliament (*Acta Parl. Scot.* v. 58).

This disappointment did not prevent Vermuyden from engaging in similar ventures. About 1629 he was concerned in a contract for draining Malvern Chase in Worcestershire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. iii. vol. i. p. 457), and in that year the commission of sewers entered into a contract with him for draining the 'Great Fens,' afterwards called the Bedford Level. The same difficulties recurred, and the commissioners persuaded Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.], to undertake the work. He appointed Vermuyden engineer, and in 1637 the work was declared completed. This was far from being the case, and eventually after much wrangling Charles I took the matter into his own hands. For his information Vermuyden drew up in 1638 his 'Discourse touching the Great Fennes;' it was not printed until 1642 (London, 4to, ordered to be printed 25 Feb. 1641–2), when Andrewes Burrell immediately replied with his 'Exceptions against Sir Cornelius Virmudens Discourse' (London, 1642, 4to), in which he accused Vermuyden of misrepresentation, and attacked his methods of engineering. His criticisms have been endorsed by modern writers, and it has even been said that subsequent engineers had to begin by unlearning all that Vermuyden taught and practised (see WELLS, *History of Bedford Level*, 1830, i. 92–289, for an elaborate account of the undertaking, and a severe condemnation of Vermuyden's methods; a more favourable view is taken in SMILES's *Lives of the Engineers*, i. 19–45). Charles, however, reappointed Vermuyden to the post of engineer. In the opposition which the scheme met with from the commoners, Cromwell is alleged to have sided with the latter (GARDINER, *History*, viii. 297; cf. art. CROMWELL, OLIVER), and the outbreak of the civil war put a stop to the progress of the undertaking.

As soon as the war was over, William Russell, fifth earl and afterwards first duke of Bedford [q. v.], resumed his father's project for draining the fens; and again, in spite of the opposition of a rival engineer, Westerdyke, Vermuyden was appointed to direct it. The work was recommenced in 1649, and brought to completion in 1652. The reclaimed land was, however, only dry in the summer, and remained of comparatively little value until the end of the eighteenth century (*Journal Roy. Agric. Soc.* 3rd ser. ii. 124). The 'southern level' still remained to be drained, and Vermuyden continued to act as director-general; he also attended meetings of the company, with his son, until 4 Feb. 1655–6. He was

then ordered to account for sums of money received by him to expedite the works; he failed to do so, and his share of the lands was sequestered to meet the demand (Wells, i. 256-7).

Meanwhile, 'on 23 Sept. 1653 one of Cromwell's confidants—probably Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, the drainer of the Fens,' was sent to Holland with 'the most astounding proposal ever made by an Englishman to the minister of a foreign state' (Gardiner, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, ii. 349; Thurloe, ii. 125; another paper, however, addressed to Cromwell, extant in the *Rawlinson MSS.*, and printed in Thurloe, iii. 652, on the possibility of the Swedes taking up the cause of Charles II and invading England, is attributed to Mr. John Vermuyden). The proposition was for a perpetual alliance, offensive and defensive, between England and Holland, mutual admission to civil rights, war against all princes maintaining the inquisition, and the partition of the remainder of the globe between the two powers, the whole of Asia falling to the Dutch, and the two Americas, with the exception of a portion of Brazil, to the English. The project originated with Vermuyden, but it met apparently with the approval of Cromwell and his party in the council of state (Gardiner, ii. 350-1; Verbael, pp. 149-53; Geddes, i. 364). The Dutch somewhat naturally declined this extraordinary overture, and the negotiation dwindled down to a question of alliance between the two powers.

Henceforth Vermuyden sinks into obscurity; his projects had resulted in great pecuniary losses, and he was compelled gradually to sell almost all his land, his last days being spent in poverty. The most various dates are assigned to his death. Wells (*Hist. Bedford Level*, i. 256-7) maintained that Vermuyden died in February or March 1655-6, soon after the appropriation of his lands by the Bedford company; but in the summer of that year he had turned his attention to Sedgemoor, which he was endeavouring to drain (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 76; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, pp. 132, 337-8), and a bill enabling him to make an arrangement with the commoners was introduced into parliament on 27 Dec. (Burton, *Parl. Diary*, i. 259). Either he or his son was elected F.R.S. on 20 May 1663 (Thomson, *Royal Soc.* App. p. xxiii), and according to one account Sir Cornelius died on 27 Sept. 1665. Colonel Chester, however, identified him with the 'Cornelius Fairmeadow, eques auratus,' who was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, on 6 April 1683, letters of administration being granted to his widow on the 20th (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 35, 8th ser. iii. 478).

Vermuyden married, about 1625, Katherine, daughter of Allsaints Lapps (*sic*) of London, and had a numerous family. He had seven children before 1635, all born in the parish of St. Dionys Backchurch (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 593); the baptisms of six and burials of five are recorded in the registers of that church between 1628 and 1638 (Harl. Soc.) Cornelius, the eldest, born probably in 1626 in some other parish, is said to have been the colonel in the parliamentary army; he married Mary, daughter of Sir Compton Reade (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 152), was a shareholder in the Bedford Level Company, and was elected conservator in 1663; he had, however, left England before the Restoration, and his shares were eventually transferred to others. Before the end of the century Abraham de la Pryme [q. v.], the son of one of Sir Cornelius's original colleagues, was unable to trace the fortunes of the Vermuyden family (Pryme, *Diary*, Surtees Soc., pp. 126 sqq.; a Cornelius Vermuyden was, however, resident in Middlesex in 1690. Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. v. 14). Another son, Charles, baptised on 22 Dec. 1637, graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, on 14 June 1661, was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1662, and married in 1667 Mary Upton of Hendon, Middlesex (Munk, *Royal Coll. of Phys.* i. 308; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Chester, *Lond. Marr. Lic.* col. 1385; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 152). Descendants of Vermuyden's daughters, one of whom, Deborah, married Sir Francis Bickley, and another, Elizabeth, Sir Thomas Peneystone, still remain (*ib.* 6th ser. ii. 99, 8th ser. iii. 429, 478, iv. 152). In his old age Vermuyden seems to have married a second wife, Dionysia Stonhouse.

The Colonel Vermuyden who was active on the parliamentary side during the civil war was not Sir Cornelius, nor, as has always been assumed, his eldest son Cornelius, who was only seventeen in 1643. His christian name began with B, and possibly he was a younger brother of Sir Cornelius. He led a forlorn hope of dragoons at Winceby on 11 Oct. 1643 (Markham, *Life of Fairfax*, p. 120), was colonel in command of five troops of horse, and was quartermaster-general to Manchester, and in this capacity probably commanded his second line at Marston Moor (Mr. C. H. Firth in *Trans. Royal Hist. Soc.* 18 Nov. 1898). In May 1645 he was detached from Fairfax's army with 2,500 troops to reinforce

the Scots, rejoining Fairfax near Newport Pagnell in June. Just before the battle of Naseby he obtained leave to go to Holland on urgent private matters (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5 passim; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 57, 65; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 452, 456, 463; Rushworth, v. 282; Vicars, *Gods Ark*, p. 42; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, 1854, pp. 23, 29, 32; Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 211, 237).

[Vermuyden's Discourse, 1642; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–56 passim; Lansd. MSS. 205 art. 24, 899 ff. 53 sqq.; Rawlinson MS. A. 12, ff. 109, 119; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. p. 398, 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. 3, 6, 12th Rep. App. pt. iii. vol. i. p. 457, ii. 17, 20, 29, iii. 149; Commons' Journals; Thurloe's State Papers; Rushworth's Collection; Ludlow's Mem. ed. Firth, i. 120; Baillie's Journals (Bannatyne Club), ii. 276; Diary of Abraham de la Pryme (Surtees Soc.); Sir W. Dugdale's Hist. of Imbanking, 1662, pp. 82, 145; Samuel Wells's Hist. of the Drainage of Bedford Level, 1830, i. 92–289; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i, 160; Stonhouse's Hist. of Asholme, 1830; Carlyle's Letters of Cromwell, i. 217; Masson's Milton, iii. 327, 334; Markham's Life of Fairfax, pp. 120, 201, 205, 207; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, ed. 1874, i. 19–45; Clarke's 'Agriculture and the House of Russell' in Journ. Roy. Agric. Soc. 3rd ser. ii. 124–6; Wiffen's Mem. of the House of Russell; J. S. Burn's Foreign Refugees, p. 101; Cunningham's Alien Immigrants, 1898, pp. 208–11; Gardiner's Hist. of England, Civil War, and Commonwealth and Protectorate, passim; Chambers's Journal, x. 213; Visitation of London (Harl. Soc.), ii. 310; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 21, 4th ser. i. 484, 5th ser. vii. 429, 6th ser. ii. 55, 99, 8th ser. iii. 429, 478, iv. 152, 297; Notes supplied by Mr. C. H. Firth.] A. F. P.

VERNEUIL, JOHN (1583?–1647), sub-librarian of the Bodleian Library, was born at Bordeaux about 1583, and was educated at the protestant university of Montauban, where he graduated M.A. He is said by Haag (*La France Protestante*) to have become a refugee in England on account of his religion, but when admitted as a reader in the Bodleian Library his object in coming to this country is described as having been the furtherance of his studies. The entry in the register was as follows: 'Jan. 31, 1608. Joh. Vernulius, A.M. in partibus transmarinis, et in Angliam in majorem bonarum artium profectum adventus' (Wood MS. E. 5, Bodl. Libr.) He was at first (as we learn from the dedication to Sir Thomas, first baron Leigh, and his wife, of the translation of J. Cameron's tract, *infra*) 'refreshed' in England with a 'liberal maintenance' by Sir Thomas Leigh of Stoneleigh, and for some years 'belonged, he says, to his grandson, the above-named first Lord Leigh. Wood tells us that he was afterwards assisted at Oxford by the authorities (among others) of Magdalen College. He was matriculated at Magdalen College at the age of twenty-five on 4 Nov. 1608, but did not proceed in the regular course of graduation, being at length only incorporated as M.A. from his native university on 13 Dec. 1625. He was appointed sub-librarian of the Bodleian in 1618, in which year entries are first found in his handwriting in the library registers (not, as stated by an evident misprint in the *Annals of the Bodleian Libr.*, in 1647, which was the year of his death). In 1644 he was ill (apparently of the plague) for fourteen weeks. His death took place at his house at the Eastgate in Oxford, at the end of September 1647; he was buried on the 30th of that month in the church of St. Peter-in-the-East, 'at which time,' says Wood, 'our public library lost an honest and useful servant, and his children a good father.' Of his children, a son Peter paid over some money on his father's account to the library after his death. Verneuil was succeeded as sub-librarian of the Bodleian by John Berry, M.A., of Exeter College.

His publications were: 1. 'A Sermon preached before the King's Maiesty at Greenwich, the 15th of Iune, 1615, by Master Peter du Moulin, newly translated out of French into English by I.V.,' Oxford, 1620, 4to; dedicated to the curators of the Bodleian. 2. 'A Tract of the Soveraigne Judge of Controversies in matters of Religion; by John Cameron . . . Divinity Professor in the Academie of Montauban; translated into English by John Vernevil, M.A.,' Oxford, 1628, 4to. 3. 'La descouverte de la cautelle du cœur de l'Homme, par Daniel Dyke; trad. de l'Anglois par Jean Vernueil' (*sic*), Geneva, 1634, 12mo; dedicated to Charles Herbert, son of Philip, earl of Pembroke, on his leaving Oxford, which was at the age of fifteen. 4. 'Catalogus interpretum S. Scripturæ . . . in bibl. Bodleiana; accessit elenchus auctorum . . . in libros Sententiarum, Aquinatis Summas,' &c.; appended, anonymously, to John Rouse's 'Appendix ad Catalogum Librorum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana,' Oxford, 4to, 1635. 5. 'A nomenclator of such Tracts and Sermons as have beene printed or translated into English upon any place of Holy Scripture,' Oxford, 1637, 12mo; 2nd edit., entitled 'A nomenclator [&c.] now to be had in the most famous and publique Library of Sir Thomas Bodley in Oxford,' Oxford, 1642, 12mo; dedicated 'to the faithfull ministers of the Gospel.'

A translation by one 'I. V.' of a homily, by Phil. de Mornay, on St. Matthew xvi. 18, printed at Oxford in 1615, has been supposed to be his work (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, 1895, p. 103), but the only ground for the reasonable supposition is the identity of initials.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 221; Haag's La France Protestante, 1859, ix. 470; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Macray's Annals of the Bodl. Libr. 2nd edit. 1890, pp. 98–9, 103–5, 486. In Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, 1887, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 399, we find John Vernulio admitted as a white-bread baker, 17 Jan. 1621–2. Possibly the sub-librarian was driven to eke out his subsistence for a time in this trade.]

W. D. M.

VERNEY, Sir EDMUND (1590–1642), knight-marshal and standard-bearer to Charles I, born in 1590, was the second son of Sir Edmund Verney, knt., of Penley, Hertfordshire, and Claydon, Buckinghamshire (*d.* 1599), by his third wife, Mary Blakeney, widow, first, of Geoffrey Turville; secondly, of William St. Barbe. His father was a prominent country gentleman of Elizabeth's time, strongly protestant and patriotic, high sheriff for Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and one of the five captains commanding the Hertfordshire musters levied to oppose the Great Armada. His elder son, Sir Francis Verney [q.v.], dissipated his portion of the estates.

The second Edmund, who inherited Claydon, had 'his mind accomplished in all active, useful, and manly knowledge.' He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 9 March 1603–4, but left the university without a degree (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) 'When education had made him a compleat man, he bethought himself that he was born to labour. After some time spent with my Lord Goring to see the Low Country wars, and some sallies out with my Lord Herbert and Sir Henry Wotton to see the Courts of France and Italy, he returned so well accomplished as to be recommended to the service of Prince Henry' (Lloyd, *Memorials*). Sir Thomas Chaloner, his neighbour at Steeple Claydon, was the prince's governor, and his uncle, Francis Verney, his falconer. Edmund Verney was knighted on 7 Jan. 1610–11, and was sent to Madrid, where Lord Digby was ambassador. Prince Henry's death was one of the great sorrows of his life; he shared his master's protestant principles and his love for simplicity of worship. In 1613 he was appointed to the household of Prince Charles, and in 1622 the Duke of Buckingham made him lieutenant of Whaddon Chase, and he began to take his share in the serious business of the county. In 1623 Sir Edmund was among the gentlemen sent by King James to follow Prince Charles and Buckingham to Spain, and he was one of the few who reached Madrid. There he gave offence to the Spaniards by defending the deathbed of Washington, the prince's page, against the proselytising zeal of a Roman catholic priest; 'they fell from words to blows;' the king of Spain demanded the dismissal of all Charles's protestant attendants, but Gondomar interfered. Sir Edmund remained with the prince till they all left Madrid, when he parted with a fine family jewel, 'a cross of ten thick table-diamonds,' to his master, to furnish him with another farewell present, in addition to the great store he had brought from England. He was returned as member for Buckingham in February 1624, for Aylesbury in 1628, for Chipping Wycombe in 1640, for the Short and the Long parliaments.

Charles I gave Sir Edmund a pension of 200*l.*, and appointed him in 1626 for life knight-marshal of the king's palace, which gave him a general supervision of the palace; he was to take cognisance of all causes in the king's household and within twelve miles of the court, to preserve order and prevent the access of improper persons to court; he had a deputy and some half-dozen officers or vergers (Bruce, *Verney Papers*, p. 123). He kept up the Marshalsea prison, and repaid himself by the profits of his court and the fines imposed on prisoners. During the last years of his life he lost heavily on the Marshalsea and on all his public offices; and the money Charles borrowed from him was repaid with promises and a couple of fine Van Dycks, the king's portrait and Sir Edmund's. Sir Edmund's last loan to the king of 1,000*l.*, which he borrowed from his wife's aunt, Elizabeth Isham, was secured to him on the aulnage (the duty paid to the crown on cloth goods), and his family were involved for years in endeavouring to recover this sum and the arrears of pension due to him for his younger children's fortunes. Other financial ventures turned out badly; he lost money in the Earl of Bedford's scheme for draining the fens, and he was forced to surrender a valuable patent for inspecting tobacco, as Lord Goring and some other courtiers started a fresh company to enrich themselves with this revenue; the patent for restraining the number of hackney coaches for hire in London, in which he had an interest, proved difficult of enforcement. He was the most sanguine of men in financial speculations, a generous friend and liberal landlord. He was 'a reddy and compleat

man for the pleasures of ladies,' and his family was said by the king to be 'the model he would propose to gentlemen.' In parliament 'his dislike of Laudian practices had led both him and his eldest son, Sir Ralph, to vote steadily as members of the House of Commons in opposition to Charles's wishes' (Gardiner, *Hist. Civil War*, i. 4), and greatly against his personal interest, as his younger sons found when they wanted promotion in the army. Much as he disapproved of the king's arbitrary measures, his personal loyalty was unshaken; he accompanied him to the Scottish war in 1639, having made his will. When the army was disbanded a quarrel ensued between Lord Newcastle and Lord Holland; the former chose Sir Edmund as his second, but the duel was prevented.

When the civil war broke out, Sir Edmund and his eldest son, Ralph, found themselves on opposite sides. The royal standard was committed at Nottingham to Sir Edmund's keeping on 22 Aug. 1642; he said, as he accepted the charge, 'that by the grace of God (his word always) they that would wrest that standard from his hand must first wrest his soul from his body.' He entered the war with a heavy heart. 'You,' he said to Hyde, in explaining the motives by which he had been influenced, 'have satisfaction in your conscience that you are in the right, that the king ought not to grant what is required of him. . . . But for my part I do not like the quarrel, and do heartily wish that the king would yield and consent to what they desire, so that my conscience is only concerned in honour and in gratitude to follow my master. I have eaten his bread and served him near thirty years, and will not do so base a thing as to forsake him; and choose rather to lose my life—which I am sure to do—to preserve and defend those things, which are against my conscience to preserve and defend: for I will deal freely with you—I have no reverence for bishops for whom this quarrel subsists' (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 4).

On the morning before Edgehill (23 Oct. 1642) Sir Edmund attended the king for the last time at breakfast in a solitary little inn overlooking the field. The struggle round the standard during the battle was furious 'in the extream,' according to Lloyd; 'Sir Edmund adventured with it' among the enemy in order that 'the soldiers might be engaged to follow him. He was offered his life by a throng of his enemies, if he would deliver the standard; he answered that his life was his own, but the standard was his and their sovereign's, and he would not deliver it while he lived, and he hoped it would be rescued when he was dead, selling it and his life at the rate of sixteen gentlemen which fell that day by his sword;' 'he broke the point of his standard at push of pike before he fell,' writes Sir Edward Sydenham in sending the news to Sir Ralph. The hand, faithful in death, was found still grasping the standard, but the body was never recovered.

A portrait in oils, painted in Spain, and another in oils by Van Dyck, are at Claydon House; a marble bust is on a monument in Middle Claydon church.

Verney married, in 1612, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Denton of Hillesden, by whom he had six sons, of whom Sir Ralph (1613–1696) and Sir Edmund (1616–1649) are separately noticed, and six daughters. She died in 1641, and was buried at Claydon.

[Gardiner's Hist. of England and Hist. of the Great Civil War; Verney Memoirs by F. P. and M. M. Verney, vols. i. and ii.; Verney Papers, ed. Bruce (Camd. Soc.); Lloyd's Memorials; Clarendon's Hist. of the Great Rebellion and Clarendon's Life; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, Sir EDMUND (1616–1649), soldier, born in 1616, was third son of Sir Edmund Verney (1590–1642) [q. v.] and his wife, Margaret Denton. Sir Ralph Verney (1613–1696) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. Edmund was educated at a private school at Gloucester, at Winchester College (1634), and then at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 Jan. 1635–6, learnt little and got into debt and into disgrace with his tutor, Henry Wilkinson (*d.* 1675) [q.v.] Thence he was removed to the care of Mr. Crowther, rector of Newton Blossomville, formerly his eldest brother's Oxford tutor, who found him 'devoid of the first grounds of logicke or other University learning,' but 'willing and capable.' He entered the army as a volunteer in 1639, joined his father in the king's army on the Scottish border, and from that time proved himself a first-rate soldier, enduring hardships cheerfully, and winning the confidence of his men. With the first money he earned he paid off his Oxford creditors, and, when the war with Scotland was over, joined the army of the states in Flanders in Sir Thomas Culpepper's company. In winter quarters at Utrecht he studied Latin, French, and history seven or eight hours a day at the university, and did much to repair the time wasted at Oxford. He had many disappointments about promotion, though Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, did her best to help him. In 1640 he served again in the English army against the Scots.

Verney sided with the king in the civil war, and suffered heavily for his loyalty; his pay as well as that of his men was constantly in arrears; the grief of his father's death at Edgehill was embittered by the sorrow and indignation he felt that his eldest brother, Ralph, should support the parliament; his portion invested in the aulnage was practically forfeited, and he suffered most of all from the mistakes he witnessed daily in the conduct of his own leaders. In 1642 he served with Ormonde in Ireland, in the savage warfare against unarmed and untrained peasants. 'Nobler spirit never was,' writes Gardiner, 'than that of Edmund Verney, a younger son of Charles's knight-marshal, yet even his temper was lowered by the element in which he worked.' 'The enemy runs from us wheresoever we meet them,' he writes, 'but if we chance to overtake them, we give no quarter, but put all to the sword.' He sent the same report after the taking of Trim; he saw much fighting, and was wounded at Rathconnel. He was knighted in 1644, and made lieutenant-governor of Chester; he served during the two sieges, and was highly valued by Lord Byron and other commanders. After the surrender of Chester, Sir Edmund rejoined Ormonde, to whom he was devotedly attached; and their portraits were painted in Paris by Egmont in 1648, as companion pictures. They returned to Ireland to take part in the last fierce struggle against Cromwell. Sir Edmund had previously been reconciled with his brother.

Ormonde committed the command of his own regiment to his friend, when he sent the flower of his army with Sir Arthur Aston to reinforce the defenders of Drogheda. Sir Edmund wrote thence (9 Sept. 1649) earnestly begging Ormonde to fall on the enemy's camp to make a diversion. He survived the horrors of the assault and Cromwell's massacre of the inhabitants, but the few who had escaped were 'sought out and killed in cold blood.' Among these was Verney, who was enticed, even from the presence of Cromwell, by a certain Roper, who then 'ran him thro' with a tuck' (Gardiner).

His portrait (a head) in oils, by Egmont, is at Claydon House.

[Verney Memoirs, vols. i. and ii., Verney Papers, ed. Bruce (Camd. Soc.); Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. x. 175, and Hist. of the Commonwealth, i. 124, 128, 135; Traill's Social Engl. iv. 92; Clarendon's Hist of the Rebellion, fol. edit. iii. 264; manuscripts at Claydon House.]

M. M. V.

VERNEY, Sir FRANCIS (1584–1615), buccaneer, born in 1584, was eldest son of Sir Edmund Verney of Penley, Hertfordshire, and Claydon, Buckinghamshire (*d.* 1599), by his second wife Audrey Gardner, widow of Sir Peter Carew. Sir Edmund Verney (1590–1642) [q. v.] was his half-brother. His misfortunes began young; his masterful stepmother (Mary Blakeney) married him as a boy to her daughter by a former marriage, Ursula St. Barbe; and persuaded his father to divide with her son Edmund the property settled wholly upon Francis by his uncle's will. The will was superseded, and the fresh settlement was confirmed by act of parliament (39 Eliz.) in 1597.

Francis was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 19 Sept. 1600. He had all the advantages that a fine face and figure, great personal courage, and a magnificent taste in dress could bestow. His father died in 1599. He was knighted at the Tower on 14 March 1603-4. As soon as he was of age he turned fiercely upon Dame Mary Verney, and appealed to the House of Commons to upset the family arrangement which they had previously sanctioned as unjustly depriving him of his rights during his minority. Famous counsel were employed on each side; Sir Francis lost his case, sold his estates (1607–8), escaped from his wife's sharp tongue, and went abroad, leaving no address. He reached Jerusalem in his wanderings, and is mentioned as attending service at the English embassy in Paris on his return. He was a great traveller, 'fought several duellos,' and squandered his large fortune. At this time Captain Philip Giffard, a connection of the Verneys, commanded two hundred Englishmen, mostly gentlemen volunteers, in the service of Muley Sidan, who claimed to be emperor of Morocco. Sidan's father, Muley Hamet, had received from Queen Elizabeth 'extraordinary favours of good value;' therefore it was not impossible for Englishmen to help Sidan against other aspirants to the throne. But after his defeat in 1607 some of these wild spirits took up a less honourable form of warfare. Richard Giffard was captain of the Fortune, in what was practically a pirate fleet, and Sir Francis Verney is mentioned among his associates, 'making havoc of his own countrymen, and carrying into Algiers prizes belonging to the merchants of Poole and Plymouth' (Gardiner).

There is a tradition that he 'turned Turk,' and, being taken prisoner by Sicilians, served them as a galley-slave for two years. William Lithgow [q. v.] found 'the some time great English gallant Sir Francis Verney' in 'extremest calamity and sickness' in the hospital of St. Mary of Pity at Messina in 1615, where he died on 6 Sept. An English

merchant, John Watchin, obtained a formal certificate of his death, which he forwarded with his effects to Claydon, where they are still preserved. The rich stuffs of which his clothes are made, his finely enamelled ring, and his staff inlaid with crosses belie the story told by Lithgow that he became a beggar and a renegado.

A portrait (full length in oils), in the style of the Spanish school, is at Claydon House.

[Verney Papers, ed. Bruce (Camd. Soc.), 1853; Verney Memoirs, vol. i.; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. iii. 65, 67; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, Sir HARRY (1801–1894), second baronet, country gentleman and member of parliament, whose surname was originally Calvert, was son of General Sir Harry Calvert [q. v.], by his wife Caroline (*d.* 1806), daughter of Thomas Hammersley. Born on 8 Sept. 1801, he was educated at Harrow, and when he was fifteen went on to the military college lately founded at Sandhurst, where he was one of the earliest cadets (1818–19).

He received his commission in the 31st foot, and was sent to Stuttgardt at seventeen as attaché to Sir Brook Taylor's mission, with introductions to the old king's daughters, the queen of Würtemberg and the electress of Hesse Homburg, who entertained him kindly, as did King John of Saxony at Dresden. While abroad he perfected himself in French and German, and studied Italian. On his return in 1820 he joined the 7th fusiliers at Londonderry; served also with the 72nd and 52nd regiments, and then entered the grenadier guards, where he became adjutant; he acted for a time as Sir Herbert Taylor's private secretary at the Horse Guards.

With the zeal to acquire knowledge which distinguished him throughout life, he put himself to school again when he could obtain leave of absence from his military duties. In 1822 he studied with John Marriott (1780–1825) [q. v.], curate in charge of Broadclyst, to whom he became deeply attached; and while in Devonshire he laid the foundation of a lifelong friendship with Sir Thomas Acland and his family.

On the death of his cousin, Mrs. Verney of Claydon House, Buckinghamshire, he assumed the surname of Verney in place of that of Calvert by royal license, dated 23 March 1827. He found himself owner of an estate heavily burdened and long neglected, at a period of agricultural distress and widespread discontent. Giving up his hopes of distinction as a soldier, he prepared to learn the new duties he had assumed with the name of Verney. Before he could settle down, however, as a country squire, his father's old friend, Lord William Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.], was made governor-general of India, and Sir Harry accepted his offer to accompany him as military secretary; but, falling ill on the voyage out, he was left behind at Rio Janeiro, and never rejoined his chief. He recruited his health by hunting with the Indians and riding wild horses on the Pampas; he made a perilous journey across the snow-covered Andes, collected birds and insects, learnt Spanish, and threw himself into the politics and wars of the small South American states, narrowly escaping death while helping to put down an insurrection at Santiago. At one time he took part in resisting some fresh claims of the papacy which an Italian mission had been sent to assert. Years afterwards he was received at the Vatican by the once obscure young priest—by that time pope of Rome—who had been employed in the business, but Pius IX would tolerate no reference to the circumstances of their former meeting. After a year of romantic adventures, extending to Chili, Sir Harry sailed round Cape Horn in the Volage, commanded by (Sir) Michael Seymour (1802–1887) [q. v.], and returned to Claydon in 1829.

Sir Harry proved himself a model landlord. He drained and reclaimed the land, built and repaired cottages, founded schools, planted trees, and, by taking a much more active share in poor-law work and county business than was usual at that time among the country squires, raised the tone of quarter sessions, and helped to give greater regularity and publicity to the proceedings. He knew George Stephenson, made himself personally acquainted with the working of the new system of railroads, and, with more foresight than his neighbours, he welcomed railways on his estate when other landowners were ordering their gamekeepers to warn off the surveyors or to put an end to their operations by force.

When in 1832 cholera broke out among the duck-breeders of Aylesbury and a panic spread through the town, Sir Harry rendered energetic and fearless service to the sick and dying; later in the same year (1832) he was at Paris during a far more terrible outbreak of cholera, and visited the hospitals. After these experiences he worked arduously to collect funds for a county hospital, the establishment of which at Aylesbury he considered one of the happiest events of his life. During a part of these busy years (1831, 1832, and 1833) Sir Harry was studying at the university of Cambridge as

a fellow commoner of Downing College. Being older than the other undergraduates, he lived chiefly with the fellows and tutors, and enjoyed the friendship of Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] and William Whewell [q. v.]

On 10 Dec. 1832 Sir Harry was returned for Buckingham to the House of Commons, in which he sat (with two short interruptions) for fifty-two years. A liberal in politics, he supported with ardour the abolition of the slave trade and the repeal of the corn laws; he voted for factory legislation, the amendment of the criminal law, the abolition of university tests, of Jewish disabilities, and of the paper duties; in later years he supported the disestablishment of the Irish church, the education act, the abolition of army purchase, and the successive measures for the extension of the franchise. He promoted the social reforms of Lord Shaftesbury, his old schoolfellow at Harrow and intimate friend; he was an active member of the Bible Society, the Church Missionary Society, and the Evangelical Alliance, and was able to render good service to the foreign protestant churches and pasteurs whom he loved to visit. In religious opinion he was of the old evangelical school, but his sympathies were broad.

An early member of the Royal Geographical Society, Verney had a remarkable knowledge of geography and a keen interest in every fresh discovery; he attended the conference at Brussels in 1876, when King Leopold gave him his portrait, and afterwards kept up the acquaintance by correspondence. Sir Harry was one of the founders of the Royal Agricultural Society; he attended its jubilee in 1888, when he was welcomed by the Prince of Wales as the 'father' of the society.

His own political jubilee was celebrated at Buckingham in 1883 amid the congratulations of members on both sides of the House of Commons, in which the borough or the shire of Buckingham had been represented by the Verneys of Claydon since the reign of Edward VI. Two years later the long political connection between Buckingham and its member, described by the Duke of Argyll as 'a rare example of the soundest and best kind of relationship between those who represent and those who are represented in parliament,' came to an end by the disfranchisement of the borough in the Reform Bill of 1885. Sir Harry was then made a privy councillor. He spoke at the Oxford diocesan conference in 1893, and rode his grey pony within a week of his death on 12 Feb. 1894, in the ninety-third year of his age.

Sir Harry married, first, in 1835, Eliza, daughter of Admiral Sir George Hope, one of Nelson's captains at Trafalgar, and sister of Sir James Hope [q. v.], admiral of the fleet; and secondly, in 1858, Frances Parthenope, elder daughter of William Edward Nightingale. By his first wife he had four sons and three daughters. From the date of his second marriage it was Sir Harry's greatest interest and delight to promote the work of his sister-in-law, Florence Nightingale, and he took a leading part in the national aid to the sick and wounded during the Franco-German war in 1870.

He published the 'Journals and Correspondence of General Sir Harry Calvert, Bart.,' London, 1853, besides sundry pamphlets.

A portrait in oils, by George Richmond, R.A., is in the Aylesbury Infirmary, and a replica at Claydon House. A three-quarter-length in oils, by Sir William Richmond, R.A., is at Claydon House, together with a head by Sir G. Hayter, a study for a picture of the House of Commons in 1834. There is a bust, in white marble, by Williamson, and a bronze bas-relief, by H. A. Pegram, is in Middle Claydon church.

[Harrow Reg.; Times, 13 Feb. 1894; Record, 16 Feb. 1894; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; manuscript letters and journals at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, Sir RALPH (1613–1696), first baronet and politician, was the eldest son of Sir Edmund Verney (1590–1642) [q. v.] and Sir Edmund Verney (1616–1649) [q. v.] was his younger brother. A methodical and studious youth, Ralph was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and married, while still an undergraduate, Mary, daughter and heiress of John Blacknall of Abingdon. His public life began young; he represented Aylesbury in both the Short and the Long parliaments of 1640. Verney was knighted on 8 March 1640-1. His 'Notes of Proceedings in the Long Parliament' were edited by Mr. Bruce for the Camden Society (1845). He was present when the king entered the house to arrest the five members; sat on Strafford's trial, and kept 'very careful notes of the theological revelations and profound arguments' heard in the committee which considered 'the petition and remonstrance' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, i. 150). He was strongly opposed to Laud, and joined with his father in bringing over Archbishop Ussher to preach in London, collecting subscriptions among his friends for his support. He took as careful notes of Ussher's sermons as he did of the debates. Not being fettered, as his father was, by the close personal ties that bound him to the king, Sir Ralph took the parlia-

ment side in the great struggle. 'Peace and our liberties are the only things we aim at,' he wrote; 'till we have peace, we can enjoy no liberties, and without our liberties I shall not heartily desire peace.' Sincerely attached to the church of England, he went into exile in 1643 rather than sign the covenant. His estates were sequestrated in 1646. His wife, after many weary journeys and much soliciting of parliament, got the sequestration taken off, 'as Sir Ralph's delinquency consisted of mere absence from the house' (GARDINER, *Hist. of the Great Civil War*, iii. 312); but when her painful exertions were crowned with success, she died, after rejoining her husband at Blois, in her thirty-fourth year. Sir Ralph mourned her with unalterable devotion for his remaining forty-six years of life. He travelled in France, Italy, and the Low Countries, and was everywhere a generous friend to the exiled English clergy, whom he found living in great poverty in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague. He ventured back to England in 1653.

Sir Ralph, with his instinctive caution, moderation, and love of fair play, was destined to be champion of struggling causes. A triumphant majority soon lost his sympathies; he returned to find his former associates in power, and he suffered severely at their hands. He was imprisoned by Cromwell in 1655 for a supposed share in the royalist plots which he abhorred, and was fined in 1656 by the court of major-generals at Aylesbury. He had abhorrence of military rule, but he refused to act against the Protector. After Richard Cromwell's fall he would not invite Monck to Claydon nor wait upon him during his progress to London, as most of his county neighbours were doing. He reconciled himself, however, to the Restoration when it was accomplished, attended Charles II's coronation, and accepted from him a baronetcy.

Sir Ralph avoided the court, and devoted himself to his county duties as a magistrate and to the improvement of his estate at Claydon. He was ready to stand up against the encroachments of the crown as stoutly as of old. He served for Buckingham in the parliament of 1680, 'among the very few whigs who found their way there.' On the accession of James II he was one of the most ardent supporters of the freeholders of Buckinghamshire against the savage attacks of Judge Jeffreys upon their electoral rights, and in the famous election of 1685 (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, i. 479) he helped to save the county seat, and kept his own in the borough of Buckingham. He was put out of the magistracy by James II, and served in the Convention parliament which welcomed William and Mary.

Sir Ralph died in 1696, in his eighty-fourth year, 'loved and honoured by all the country round.' His voluminous correspondence, arranged and docketed by himself with minute care, is preserved at Claydon House. He outlived his eldest son Edmund and his three children, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, John, who became Viscount Fermanagh in the peerage of Ireland on 16 June 1703, and was father of Ralph Verney (created Earl Verney on 22 March 1742).

A portrait of Sir Ralph as a youth by Cornelius Janssen, in oils, and a three-quarter-length in oils by Sir Peter Lely are at Claydon House. A bust, taken at Rome in 1652, is in Middle Claydon church.

[Verney Memoirs, 4 vols. by F. P. and M. M. Verney, published in 1892–9; Verney Papers and Verney's Notes of the Long Parliament; ed. Bruce (Camden Soc.), 1845, 1853; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, RALPH, second EARL VERNEY and third VISCOUNT FERMANAGH in the peerage of Ireland (1712?–1791), politician, born in 1712 or 1713, was second son of Ralph Verney, first earl (*d.* 1752), by his wife Catherine (*d.* 1748), daughter of Henry Paschall of Baddow Hall, Essex [see under VERNEY, SIR RALPH]. His elder brother, John, died on 3 June 1737, leaving only a daughter. Ralph succeeded his father in the British parliament as member for Wendover in 1753. He was elected F.R.S. on 20 April 1758. He had several pocket boroughs in connection with his large estates in Buckinghamshire. He early recognised Edmund Burke's ability, and gave him his first introduction to parliamentary life by nominating him for Wendover; he had already given William Burke (*d.* 1798) [q. v.] a seat at Great Bedwin. Lord Verney at that time represented the Welsh borough of Carmarthen. In the parliaments of 1768, 1774, 1780, and 1791 he sat for Buckinghamshire; he fought many contested elections in the whig interest against the Grenvilles, and gave a steady support to the Marquis of Rockingham and Fox.

In 1774 the condition of Lord Verney's affairs obliged him to ask Edmund Burke to find another seat (which he did at Bristol), but this made no break in their friendship. 'His private circumstances are very indifferent,' Burke writes; 'indeed I am infinitely far from having any sort of reason to complain of the step which he is going to take. He

will, indeed he must, have those to stand for Wendover who can bear the charge which that borough is to him.' Burke complains bitterly to the Duke of Richmond that Lord Verney's services had not been recognised by the whig leaders. 'I believe no man in England,' Burke wrote, 'without the exception of another has been so indulgent, humane, and moderate a landlord on an estate of considerable extent, or a greater protector to all the poor within his reach.' Burke added that if Verney would have temporised as Lord Temple did, or have joined the court party, for which he did not lack invitation, 'he would have had neither the least uncertainty nor a shilling expense in his election.'

The rivalry between the Verneys and the Temples was not confined to politics. Sir Richard Temple had commenced in 1697 to build a palace at Stowe which was the admiration of the county. Earl Verney boasted that he would make of Claydon a more beautiful house, without the gilding and painted ceilings with which Stowe was resplendent. Soon after his father's death in 1752 he pulled down a wing of the old Claydon House, which he rebuilt on an ambitious scale from the plans of the architect Adam, adding a hall with a lofty dome and a great ballroom. He employed artificers in wood, iron, and plaster who worked under Patrioli, an Italian artist, Lord Verney personally supervising the work with his own admirable taste. Three beautifully decorated rooms remain and a broad marqueterie staircase with a graceful iron balustrade; but his niece and successor pulled down the new wing, which had not been completed at his death.

With this lavish expenditure Lord Verney's money matters went from bad to worse. 'It is past all description, past all conception,' Burke writes, 'the supinesses, neglect, and blind security of my friend in everything that concerns him. He suspects nothing, he fears nothing, he takes no precautions, he imagines all mankind to be his friend.' Burke had reason to know this. In 1769 Edmund and Richard Burke owed Lord Verney 25,000*l.* between them. In 1784, in a schedule of sums due to him are the entries, 'Rt. Hon. Ed. Burke 11,000*l.*, Wm. Burke, esq., 20,000*l.*, do., no security except honour 40,000*l.*' Lord Verney's West India property fell heavily in value, his transactions in East India stocks proved disastrous, blow after blow fell upon him. In 1783 he sued Edmund Burke in chancery for a sum of 6,000*l.* lent for the purchase of Beaconsfield, but failed to establish his claim. Yet, in spite of his losses, Lord Verney's interest was as magnificently supported as ever in a fiercely contested election in 1784, on which the attention of the whole country was fixed. The polling lasted sixteen days, and Verney was defeated by twenty-four votes. His many creditors again pressed upon him, and he was honourably anxious to meet them all. His estates were put in the hands of trustees and lawyers, and, as they were anxiously considering how small a pittance their magnificent client could live upon, another general election burst upon the country. The clamour for the popular candidate drowned all other cries; Lord Verney's agent wrote that he would try to limit his expenses to 12,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* (June 1790). Processions carrying his banners converged on Aylesbury from all the neighbouring districts, two hundred gentlemen breakfasted at Claydon House, three hundred of the meaner sort were fed with the remnants of the meal; he was triumphantly returned, and the county rang with his praises. Then came the crash; bailiffs were put in possession; the sudden death of the countess on 20 Jan. 1791 added to the confusion and gloom at Claydon; the furniture was seized and sold, and tradition says that the master of the house eluded his creditors by escaping in his wife's hearse. Verney died without issue at his house in Curzon Street, Mayfair, on 31 March 1791. On his death his titles became extinct. He married, on 11 Sept. 1740, Mary, daughter and coheir of Henry Herring of Egham, a London merchant and a director of the bank of England.

[Verney's Memoirs, i. 16; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, 1789, ii. 287; Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 94, 383; Burke, by J. Morley, English Men of Letters, pp. 30–4; Correspondence of Edward Burke, ed. Earl Fitzwilliam, vol. i.; Fowler's Old Country Life; Worthies of Buckinghamshire, ed. Gibbs, p. 390; manuscripts at Claydon House.] M. M. V.

VERNEY, RICHARD, third Baron Willoughby de Broke (1621–1711), born at Kingston, Warwickshire, on 28 Jan. 1621, was the third son of Sir Greville Verney (*d.* 1642) of Compton Murdac, Warwickshire, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell of Woodrising, Norfolk. His grandfather, Sir Richard Verney (1563–1630), by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Sir Fulk Greville, became possessed of estates in Hertfordshire, Somerset, Cambridgeshire, Leicestershire, Wiltshire, and Staffordshire; he represented Warwickshire in several parliaments of Elizabeth and in the first of James I. There is a monument to him and his wife in Compton Murdac church.

Richard, who became the head of the family upon the failure of the line of his elder brother in August 1683, was sheriff of Rutland in 1682. He was knighted on 1 April 1685, when he presented an address of congratulation to James II, on his accession, from his constituents of the county of Warwick. He was again returned for Warwickshire to the first parliament of William and Mary. In 1694, as a descendant through the heiress of Greville, from Robert Willoughby, second baron, he laid claim to the barony of Willoughby de Broke. The House of Lords, at the end of the third day's hearing, 10 Jan. 1695, 'voted him no peer' (LUTTRELL, iii. 424), but resumed the case a week later. On 4 Feb. the king's counsel was ordered to be heard again and Verney to attend, and on the 13th the question was carried unanimously in his favour (*ib.* iv. 6, 13, 17). He took his seat as a peer on the 27th instant. The case was of some importance as a precedent (see COLLINS, *Proceedings on Baronies by Writ*, p. 321).

The historian of Rutland, James Wright, terms Verney 'a true lover of antiquities and a worthy Mæcenas,' and Dugdale acknowledged help from him in 'the delineation of divers monuments.' A couple of trifles from his pen, 'A Poem on the Safe Arrival of the Prince of Orange in England' and 'In Honorem Legis Oratio,' were printed after his death. Born under the first of the Stuarts, he was within three years of seeing the transference of the crown to the Brunswick line; but he died, aged 90, on 18 July 1711, and was buried in his own chapel at Compton Verney, Warwickshire. Verney was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of Sir John Pretyman of Lodington, Leicestershire; and, secondly, to Frances, daughter of Thomas Dove of Upton, Northamptonshire. By his first wife he had three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John Verney, represented Leicestershire in the tenth and twelfth parliaments of William III and the first and fourth of Anne. He died without issue on 31 Oct. 1707. The second son, George (1674–1728), succeeded to the title as fourth Lord Willoughby de Broke; he became a fellow of New College, Oxford, graduating M.A. 1686 and D.D. 1699, and was installed dean of Windsor in 1713, when he also became registrar of the order of the Garter. He died on 26 Dec. 1728, and was buried at Compton Verney. The eldest surviving son, Richard, fifth baron Willoughby de Broke, died without issue in 1752 (*Derby Advertiser*, 6 Feb. 1741).

JOHN VERNEY (1699–1741), youngest son of the fourth and brother of the fifth Lord Willoughby de Broke, was born at Brasted, Kent, in 1699, and matriculated at New College, Oxford, in 1714. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1721, became king's counsel in 1729, and was afterwards attorney-general to Queen Caroline and a justice for South Wales. He resigned the latter office in 1732, but in 1734 was made chief justice of Chester. He represented Downton, Wiltshire, from 1722 to 1734. On 7 Oct. 1738 he was appointed master of the rolls and a privy councillor. He died on 5 Aug. 1741. He married Abigail, only daughter of Edward Harley of Eyewood, Herefordshire, and sister of Robert, earl of Oxford. His son by her, John Peyto Verney (1738–1816), succeeded his uncle as sixth Baron Willoughby de Broke. His two sons by Louisa, daughter of Francis North, earl of Guilford, became successively seventh and eighth barons. They both died without issue. The latter was succeeded as ninth baron by his nephew, Robert John Verney (1809–1862), son of Louisa, wife of Robert Barnard, prebendary of Winchester. He died on 5 June 1862. By his wife, Georgiana Jane, third daughter of Major-general Thomas William Taylor of Ogwell, Devonshire, who died on 7 March 1889, he had three sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest is Henry Verney, tenth lord Willoughby de Broke.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vi. 691–703; Burke's Peerage, 1897; Wright's Antiquities of Rutland, p. 24; Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, pp. 565–72, which gives the Verney pedigrees, plates of the family tombs at Compton, and a prospect of Compton House. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foss's Judges of England; Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 442; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LE G. N.

VERNON, EDWARD (1684–1757), admiral, second son of James Vernon [q. v.], secretary of state under William III, was born in Westminster on 12 Nov. 1684. At the age of seven Edward was sent to Westminster school, where, in the course of eight or nine years, he acquired a familiar knowledge of Latin and Greek; he is said to have also studied mathematics and astronomy. He entered the navy on 10 May 1700, as volunteer per order, or king's letter-boy, on board the Shrewsbury, flagship of Sir George Rooke [q. v.], in the operations in the Sound. In March 1700–1 he was appointed—again as a v.p.o.—to the Ipswich; in June he was discharged to the Mary galley, and afterwards from her to one of the ships forming the fleet off Cadiz in the summer of 1702. On 16 Sept. he was promoted by Rooke to be lieutenant of the Lennox with Captain (afterwards Sir William) Jumper [q. v.]

On 25 Sept. the Lennox parted from the fleet and returned to England with a convoy of empty victuallers. In the following spring she took the trade out to Lisbon, returning to the Downs by the end of April. In May she was with the Channel squadron cruising between Ushant and Scilly. In July she went out to the Mediterranean with the Levant trade; in October and November she was at Smyrna; in December she returned to England, and was paid off on 13 March 1703–4. Vernon had already been appointed to the Barfleur, flagship of Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], which he now joined, and in her went out to the Mediterranean, and was present in the battle of Malaga. In December he was moved into the Britannia, Shovell's flagship in the Mediterranean, and at the capture of Barcelona in 1705. On 22 Jan. 1705-6 he was made captain of the Dolphin frigate, and ten days later was moved into the Rye, which he commanded in the Mediterranean during 1706 and 1707, returning to England in October with the fleet commanded by Shovell, but escaping Shovell's fate. On 21 Nov. 1707 he was moved from the Rye to the Jersey of 50 guns, which he took out to the West Indies in the following April, and commanded on that station for the next four years, under Commodore (afterwards Sir Charles) Wager [q. v.] and Commodore James Littleton [q. v.], whom he helped to break up a Spanish squadron off Cartagena, July 1710, and with whom he returned to England in the autumn of 1712. In March 1715 he was appointed to the 50-gun ship Assistance, one of the fleet in the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.] in 1715–16, and under Sir George Byng [q. v.] in 1717. She was paid off on 22 Oct. 1717, and for the next eighteen months Vernon was on half-pay. In March 1719 he was appointed to the Mary, a 60-gun ship, and was again with Norris in the Baltic in the summers of 1719–1720-21. He then went on half-pay, and in 1722 was returned to parliament as member for Penryn. In April 1726 he was appointed to the 70-gun ship Grafton, one of the fleet in the Baltic that summer under Sir Charles Wager, and in 1727 under Norris. In the winter she joined the fleet under Wager, at Gibraltar, and returned to England in May 1728, on the conclusion of hostilities with Spain.

It is now not difficult to see that the treaty of Seville insured a speedy renewal of war. Its commercial clauses necessarily led to smuggling on the one hand, to violent repression on the other. The well-known case of Robert Jenkins [q. v.] occurred in 1731, and there were others of a similar kind both before and after. Rear-admiral Stewart, the naval commander-in-chief, could see that the fault lay largely with the merchants at Jamaica (*Engl. Hist. Review*, iv. 742–4); but at home the merchants whose goods were seized could make their complaints heard in parliament, and the angry feeling against the Spaniards gave Walpole's enemies a definite point of attack on the government. In these debates Vernon distinguished himself by his vehement invective. He specially insisted on the weakness of the Spanish colonies; and as Porto Bello was the most hateful of these, being the port from which the guarda-costas fitted out, he urged that Porto Bello should be destroyed. Nothing but determination was needed; it might be done, he himself would undertake to do it, with six ships. It was natural to believe that in promoting Vernon to the rank of vice-admiral, 9 July 1739, and appointing him to the command of an expedition to the West Indies, the government was gladly getting rid of a man who had made himself obnoxious (Campbell, *Lives of the Admirals*, iv. 8); but though this consideration may have had weight, Vernon was not only an officer of longer service and more active experience than any other then available, but was also well and favourably known to Wager, at this time first lord of the admiralty, and to Norris, admiral of the fleet, and in daily consultation with Wager. Far from being, as has been supposed, a mere parliamentary job, Vernon's appointment may be fairly considered as due mainly, if not entirely, to the recommendation of these two men, with whom he had long served.

No declaration of war was made till 19 Oct.; but on 19 July Vernon received his instructions 'to destroy the Spanish settlements in the West Indies and to distress their shipping by every method whatever;' and on the 23rd he put to sea with eight ships of the line and one frigate. The frigate and three of the line-of-battle ships were, however, detached for independent service on the coast of Portugal, and it was with only five ships that Vernon arrived at Jamaica, where he was shortly afterwards joined by Commodore Charles Brown [q. v.] in the Hampton Court. This gave him exactly the six ships that had been spoken of, and with these he came off Porto Bello on the night of 20 Nov. The next morning the squadron stood in to attack, the Hampton Court leading. The fortifications were nasty enough to look at. The entrance of the harbour was narrow and was commanded on the left hand by the Iron Castle (San Felipe

de todo Hierro); on the right, but nearer the town, by the Gloria Castle (Santiago de la Gloria); and was raked by San Geronymo, still higher up. By position, structure, and size, these were formidable; but they had been neglected during the long peace, and though for several months war had appeared imminent, they were quite unprepared for it. Of their two hundred guns, the greater number, especially in the Iron Castle, were dismounted; there were no carriages for them; there was a very small quantity of ammunition; and the garrison was far below even its peace complement. Everything had been left for the morrow; gun-carriages were going to be made; the forts were going to be put in order; for four years the president of Panama had been urging that it should be done, but it was still undone when the English squadron appeared before the fort (Don Dionisio Martinez de la Vega, president of Panama, to the king of Spain, 12 Feb. 1740, N.S., in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, No. 77).

Vernon's order was for his ships to pass into the harbour within two hundred yards of the Iron Castle, giving it as they passed a warm fire, but not staying to silence it. But as the ships drew in with the land, the breeze failed; off the Iron Castle they were becalmed, and the attack thus became more serious than had been intended. The first three ships poured in a close and sustained fire; the Burford, carrying Vernon's flag, was the fourth, and keeping somewhat closer in, her fire and the musketry from her tops drove the Spaniards from their few effective guns. The signal was made for the boats to land, which they did under the very walls of the castle, in front of the lower battery. There was no breach; but the sailors climbed in through the embrasures, and pulled up the marines; and without any further opposition such of the Spaniards as had not already escaped surrendered at discretion. The next day the other forts and the town capitulated; all the ships in the harbour, including three guarda-costas, were taken possession of; the brass guns were carried off; the iron guns were destroyed, and the forts were blown up.

This was the celebrated capture of Porto Bello, the news of which caused the people of England to go mad with excitement and joy. As an achievement of war it was a very small thing, for the Spaniards had done what they could to make it easy; but the feeling against the government was running very high, and Vernon's success was counted as a great party victory. Both houses of parliament voted their thanks; London voted him the freedom of the city; and London and all the principal cities and towns sent congratulatory addresses to the king. Innumerable medals were struck for the use of the people; base in metal, abominable in workmanship, patriotic in sentiment, and all showing Vernon's head with the legend 'He took Porto Bello with six ships.' There are more than a hundred varieties of these in the British Museum (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 70). In different parts of England and Scotland Porto Bellos sprang into existence, and Vernon's Head was, for many years, a favourite sign for the public-houses.

Even before the capture of Porto Bello, Vernon had been considering what operations were to follow, and how, with the force at his disposal, he was to carry out his instructions to 'destroy the Spanish settlements.' His letters at this time are peculiarly interesting, and show how clearly he understood what the policy of England ought to be. 'The most sensible loss to Spain,' he wrote, 'would be to take the island of Cuba from them, as what would be of most detriment to them and service to Great Britain;' but considering, he continued, the populousness of the island, its neighbourhood to the French at Hispaniola, the great cost of transport, and the uncertainty of such attempts, 'the best advice I can think of giving is to lay aside all thoughts of such expensive land expeditions, as all advantages may be better and cheaper procured by keeping a strong superiority at sea in these seas; by which means, let who will possess the country, our royal master may command the wealth of it,' and much more to the same effect (Vernon to Newcastle, 31 Oct. 1739, *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, No. 77). At home, however, neither people nor government had any thought of complying with Vernon's advice, and it was determined to send out to him not only a reinforcement of ships far in excess of what could be wanted for any purely naval purpose, but also a large land force, the whole to be employed as a land expedition.

Vernon, meanwhile, insulted Cartagena by an ineffective bombardment from the sea on 6 March 1740, and reduced and took possession of Chagre on the 24th. Such cruising as was possible was also done, and watch was kept on such Spanish ships as came out to the West Indies; but, from a naval point of view, the event of the year was the issue on 21 Aug. of the celebrated memorandum forbidding the serving out of raw spirits to the ships' companies. In home waters the established daily ration for each seaman was a gallon of beer, and for

this a quart of 'beverage' wine had been substituted on the coast of Portugal or in the Mediterranean; but in the West or East Indies brandy, rum, or arrack had taken its place, and the equivalent measure was half a pint. This was served out 'neat' a little before noon. In the West Indies new rum was so issued, with the result that there was a very great deal of drunkenness and of crime. On 4 Aug. 1740 Vernon addressed a general order to the captains and surgeons of his squadron, and found it to be their unanimous opinion that 'the pernicious custom of the seamen drinking their allowance of rum in drams, and often at once, is attended with many fatal effects;' it impaired their health, ruined their morals, and made them slaves to every brutish passion. It was also the unanimous opinion that the best remedy was to mix the rum with water, and this was accordingly ordered. Rum was to be 'no more served in species,' but the daily allowance was to be mixed with water in the proportion of one quart of water to each half-pint of rum, and to be served out at two servings in the day, about eleven in the forenoon and about five in the afternoon. It was perhaps the greatest improvement to discipline and efficiency ever produced by one stroke of the pen, and though, as issued by Vernon, only a station order, was very quickly accepted throughout the service and adopted by the admiralty. The seamen did not altogether approve of the curtailment of their privileges, and called the official mixture 'grog,' which is said to have been Vernon's nickname in the squadron —derived, it is said, from his having a grogram boat-cloak. The drink, however, soon became popular, and the name has been hallowed in naval memory by hundreds of traditions. It was only forty years old when Dr. Thomas Trotter [q. v.] described Neptune as ordering his attendant sprites to

> Bid Vernon mix a draught for me
> To toast his native land;

and continued—

> The sacred robe which Vernon wore
> Was drenched within the same [the grog tub];
> And hence his virtues guard our shore,
> And grog derives its name

(*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 168).

The large reinforcement of twenty-five ships of the line under Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived at Port Royal on 7 Jan. 1740–1, and with it a force of nine thousand soldiers under Brigadier-general Wentworth, who had succeeded to the command on the death of Major-general Lord Cathcart. Nothing more unfortunate could have happened, for Wentworth had neither ability nor experience, but had an enormous amount of self-conceit. The point of attack was left to Vernon's judgment, and he had already decided to reduce Cartagena, which it was thought could scarcely offer any serious resistance to such a formidable armament as was gathered at Port Royal. But the divided command, the incompetence of Wentworth, and the natural antipathy between the two characters caused delays which proved fatal. It was not till 3 March that the fleet came off Cartagena, and not till the 9th could they decide where to land. Two small forts were then reduced, and in the afternoon the landing began; but as Wentworth could not make up his mind as to what guns or stores he wanted, everything was put on shore, and thus four days were wasted. Vernon urged on the general that, to the army, delay was most dangerous, for the wet season was approaching. Wentworth laid the blame on the engineers. Vernon replied that wilful delay was treachery, and that any engineer guilty of it ought to be tried by court-martial and shot. It was, however, not till the 23rd that the soldiers had their batteries ready for the attack of Fort St. Luis, which defended the left or northern side of the Boca-Chica. San Luis was then reduced in a leisurely way, after which the ships cut the boom that blocked the Boca-Chica, and passed into the harbour. On 1 April Vernon wrote announcing this success, and expressing a hope that the city must soon fall. The people at large took an anticipation for a reality, and struck medals to celebrate the conquest, and sang ballads, such as—

> We did so cannonade, and such breaches we made,
> And so many of their houses set in a flame,
> They did submit to fate and the town surrender
> To Admiral Vernon, the scourge of Spain.

They were leaving Wentworth out of the reckoning. The troops did not land till the 5th, and though Vernon urged that even then an immediate assault on San Lazaro—a hill fort which dominated the city—would be successful, and that the surrender of the city must follow as a matter of course, Wentworth refused to attempt it till he had allowed the Spaniards four days more to recover from their panic and strengthen their defences. Contrary, then, to all advice, Wentworth resolved to assault, and, having made no preparations, was beaten off with very great loss. Nothing further was done or could be done. The wet season set in,

and the men were falling down very fast. Vernon was very angry, but, as he had no command over the soldiers on shore, he could do nothing beyond endeavouring to sting Wentworth into exertion, and that was impossible. Of the 6,600 men who had been landed, more than half were either dead or in hospital dying. On 17 April the miserable remnant were re-embarked and the fleet returned to Port Royal, leaving a few ships to demolish the forts which had been taken. The failure has very commonly been spoken of as a naval one—as Vernon's—and still more commonly as due to the ill-feeling between Vernon and Wentworth, and especially to Vernon's violent temper and savage tongue. This is the view which has been popularised by Smollett (*Roderick Random*, chaps. xxviii–xxxiii.); but, in point of fact, Smollett, though on board one of the ships (in a very humble capacity), was not in a position to know anything beyond what he could actually see on the rare occasions when he was permitted to be on the poop. Of the relations of Vernon and Wentworth, of their letters or conversations, he was and must have been altogether ignorant. The letters show that there was no quarrel before the ill-judged attack on San Lazaro; and that though Vernon did repeatedly urge Wentworth to exertion and point out the danger of delay, it was always in language of scrupulous courtesy.

Towards the end of May a large part of the fleet was sent home under Commodore Richard Lestock [q. v.], and Vernon, with Ogle, Wentworth, the other generals, and Trelawny, the governor of Jamaica, determined that an attack should be made on the island of Cuba. Santiago was the point decided on, and as the defences were sufficient to prevent the ships going into the harbour, they went to Guatanamo, a deep roomy inlet about sixty miles off, which had been known to English navigators as Walthenham, and to which Vernon now gave the name of Cumberland Harbour. Here the troops were landed, but did nothing beyond making a few predatory excursions to neighbouring villages. Vernon and Ogle were urgent on Wentworth to advance against Santiago, but he refused. The road, he said, was impassable for artillery. Time passed away in writing letters and holding councils of war; sickness broke out among the soldiers; many died, many were sent to hospital; the rest re-embarked in December, and returned to Port Royal. There they were joined by two thousand fresh soldiers from England, and the council of war decided on an attack on Panama. After a delay of nearly three months, Wentworth, who had gone to Porto Bello, found out that he had not sufficient force, and the expedition accordingly returned to Port Royal.

But the ill-feeling between Vernon and Wentworth, between the naval and military officers, could no longer be restrained. On 4 April Vernon wrote to Wentworth, in so many words, that it was principally owing to his (Wentworth's) 'inexperience, injudiciousness, and unsteady temper' that his Majesty's affairs had prospered so ill; that he had said this before, and, to avoid any misrepresentation, thought it better to give it under his hand. He concluded: 'I am sorry I have been more unsuccessful in preserving a good correspondence with you than any gentleman I ever had to act with before.' There were probably many angry meetings, for the quarrel seems to have been very bitter on both sides. In the end they were both recalled. Vernon sailed for England in the Boyne on 19 Oct., and after a rough passage, 'with much blowing weather and a great tumbling sea,' made St. David's Head on 26 Dec. 1742, and was compelled to anchor for some days under the island of Lundy. It is a stock instance of the dangerous tendency of Rennell's current after bad weather in the Atlantic.

During his absence Vernon had been again elected member of parliament for Penryn; he had also been elected for Ipswich, and had preferred to sit for that place, having bought Nacton, an estate in Suffolk. After his return he was on shore for a couple of years, attending pretty constantly in parliament, making himself, as an independent member, obnoxious to the government, and writing many pamphlets on matters relating to the navy; but, as these were anonymous, it is only possible to identify a few of them, and those doubtingly. One which may pretty confidently be attributed to Vernon—'An Enquiry into the Conduct of Captain Mostyn' [see Mostyn, Savage]—is an able but bitter criticism on the state of the navy at the time. In April 1745 Vernon was promoted to the rank of admiral of the white, and appointed to command the ships in the North Sea. The threatening rebellion which broke out in the latter part of the year rendered this command one of peculiar importance; and though the French proved unable or unwilling to attempt any further naval operations in the Stuart interest, Vernon was considered to have prepared for all possibilities with skill and judgment. He became, however, extremely dissatisfied with the treatment he received from the admi-

ralty, which refused him the title and privileges of commander-in-chief, and on 1 Dec. 1745 he wound up his complaint by assuring their lordships that their relieving him from the command by a successor would be the only favour he would think of troubling them with. He was accordingly superseded by Vice-admiral William Martin (1696?–1756) [q.v.]

Shortly afterwards his correspondence with the admiralty and the Duke of Bedford was given to the public. He was officially called on to explain this publication (Corbett to Vernon, 4 April 1746), and, his answer being considered insufficient, he was summoned to attend the board. The titles of two pamphlets—'A Specimen of Naked Truth from a British Sailor, a sincere well-wisher to the Honour and Prosperity of the present Royal Family and his Country,' and 'Some Seasonable Advice from an Honest Sailor, to whom it might have concerned, for the service of the Crown and Country'—were read to him, and he was required to give a categorical answer and say 'Aye or no, whether he was the author or publisher of those pamphlets.' This he refused to do. 'He apprehended,' he said, 'they had no right to ask him that question, and that he was under no obligations of answering it. If his continuing an officer in the service was an eyesore to any one, he was now grown to be an old man, and had reason to be tired with being treated in so contemptuous a manner.' He was told he might withdraw, and two days afterwards, 11 April 1746, he was informed officially that the case had been laid before the king, who 'had been pleased to direct their lordships to strike his name out of the list of flag officers.' This, however, did not prevent his continuing to take a warm interest in service questions, and on these he frequently spoke in the House of Commons. He died suddenly at Nacton on 30 Oct. 1757. Six years later his nephew, Francis Vernon, lord Orwell (afterwards Earl of Shipbrook), erected a monument to his memory in the north transept of Westminster Abbey (the monument was designed and sculptured by Rysbrack. See Neale, *Westm. Abbey*, ii. 207). His portrait, by Charles Phillips, belongs to Lord Vernon, also a bust by Roubiliac. A copy of each (both have been very frequently engraved) is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. His portrait by Gainsborough is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Vernon married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Best of Chatham, and by her had three sons, who all died young.

[Memorial of Admiral Vernon, by W. F. Vernon (London, 1861), is presumably correct as to the family details, but is extremely incorrect in the account of his early service; so also is Life of Admiral Vernon, by an Impartial Hand (London, 1758, 12mo). Charnock's Memoir (Biogr. Nav. iii. 349) is better, but imperfect; that here given is from the Commission and Warrant books, Pay-books, and Logs in the Public Record Office; the Log of the Lennox for 1702–4 here referred to is that kept by Vernon himself, and is signed by him. The correspondence relating to the capture of Porto Bello is in Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 77; that relating to the Cartagena expedition is in No 91. This last has been printed, with slight and unimportant verbal alterations, in Original Papers relating to the Expedition to Carthagena (2nd edit. 8vo, 1744). So, also, Original Papers relating to the Expedition to the Island of Cuba (8vo, 1744), and Original Papers relating to the Expedition to Panama (8vo, 1744). There can be little doubt that these were published by Vernon himself. An Account of the Expedition to Carthagena, with explanatory notes and observations (3rd edit. 8vo, 1743), is attributed to Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] A Journal of the Expedition to Carthagena, with notes, in answer to a late pamphlet entitled An Account of the Expedition to Carthagena (2nd edit. 8vo, 1744), is from the soldier's point of view; so also is an Account of Admiral Vernon's attempt upon Carthagene in the West Indies (Sloane MS. 3970). Continuacion á los comentarios del Marques de S. Felipe, desde el año de 1733, por Don Joseph del Campo Raso, vol. iv. (Madrid, 1793, 4to), gives an account of the siege of Cartagena, but from English sources, though with a Spanish colouring. That it is so is proved by the dates, which are given—unwittingly—in old style. Journal kept by Augustus Hervey, afterwards Earl of Bristol (Addit. MS. 12129). Original Letters to an Honest Sailor (8vo, 1746? [not dated]) is a collection of letters addressed to Vernon between 1739 and 1746 by Wager, Pulteney, Duke of Bedford, Lord Vere Beauclerk, and others, with an account of his last interview with the admiralty and his dismissal from the service. The two pamphlets whose titles were then read to him contain his correspondence with the admiralty during his command in the North Sea. The originals are in the Public Record Office. Some of his speeches in the House of Commons will be found in Parliamentary History.] J. K. L.

VERNON, Sir EDWARD (1723–1794), admiral, fourth son of Henry Vernon (1663–1732) of Hilton, Staffordshire, was born on 30 Oct. 1723. Richard Vernon (1726–1800) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Admiral Edward Vernon [q. v.] belonged to a widely different branch of the family, their common ancestor in the male line having lived in

the time of Henry III, though an intermarriage in the time of Charles I had brought them a little closer together. Neither was the service of the younger man in any way connected with that of his older relative. The younger Edward Vernon entered the Royal Academy at Portsmouth in November 1735; continued there for three years and three months; was then appointed as a volunteer per order to the Portland with Captain John Byng [q. v.], whom he followed to the Sunderland, one of the fleet off Cadiz, and in the Mediterranean under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] In 1742 he was in the Sutherland, still in the Mediterranean, and he passed his examination on 3 March 1742–3. On 4 April he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Granada sloop, and in June 1743 was appointed to the Berwick, then commissioned by Captain Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], with whom he went out to the Mediterranean and was present in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4. On 5 Dec. 1747 he was promoted to be commander of the Baltimore sloop, and on 3 April 1753 to be captain of the Mermaid. In May 1755 he was appointed to the Lyme of twenty guns, attached to the fleet in the Bay of Biscay during 1755-6, and sent out to the Mediterranean with Admiral Henry Osborn [q. v.] in 1757. In November 1758 he was moved into the 64-gun ship St. Albans, one of the fleet with Admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.] when he defeated and destroyed the French fleet on 18–19 Aug. 1759. In 1760–1–2 he commanded the Revenge under Hawke or Boscawen in the Bay of Biscay.

After the peace he was for some time captain of the Kent, flagship of Vice-admiral Pye at Plymouth; in 1770 he successively commanded the Yarmouth and Bellona, guardships at Portsmouth, and from March 1771, the Barfleur, the flagship of Pye. When the king reviewed the fleet in June 1773, he knighted Vernon [see PYE, SIR THOMAS], who remained in the Barfleur with Sir James Douglas [q. v.], till in May 1775 he was appointed to the Ramillies as commodore and commander-in-chief at the Nore. In May 1776 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, and went out with his broad pennant in the Ripon of sixty guns. Besides the Ripon, he had only two small frigates and a corvette under his orders, and when war with France broke out in 1778, he naturally thought that he might be opposed by a very superior force. As it happened, the French commodore, M. de Tronjolly, whose squadron was of almost exactly the same strength as Vernon's, was similarly impressed with the sense of his own weakness, and thus neither of them sought out the other. An indecisive action off Pondicherry on 10 Aug. led to the French squadron retiring to the Mauritius and staying there. Vernon, who was promoted to be rear-admiral on 19 March 1779, returned to England early in 1781. He had no further service in the navy, but in the spring and summer of 1785 he attracted some notice by making a couple of balloon ascents from Tottenham Court Road, descending, the first time at Horsham, the second at Colchester. He was made a vice-admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, admiral on 12 April 1794, and died a few weeks later, 16 June 1794. His arrears of pay were paid to his widow, Dame Hannah, who is not otherwise mentioned.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 112; Commission and Warrant Books, Paybooks, &c., in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Mem. iv. 407, vi. 121; Chevalier, Hist. de la Marine Française, i. 376.] J. K. L.

VERNON, EDWARD VENABLES (1757–1847), archbishop of York. [See HARCOURT, EDWARD.]

VERNON, FRANCIS (1637?–1677), traveller and author, born about 1637, near Charing Cross, was son of Francis Vernon of London, and brother of James Vernon [q. v.], secretary of state in the reign of William III. He was admitted in 1649 to Westminster school, whence he matriculated on 10 Nov. 1654 at Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 28 Jan. 1657–8, and M.A. on 17 July 1660. Being 'possessed of an insatiable desire of seeing,' he began his travels even before he had taken his master's degree. During one of his expeditions he was taken by pirates and sold, and 'endured much misery.' On his release he seems to have returned to Oxford. In 1668 he was chosen on the ground of his long travel and experience to accompany the Earl of Carlisle, ambassador-extraordinary to Sweden, and the king wrote to the dean and chapter of Christ Church requesting leave of absence for him. He was next appointed to go with Ralph Montagu [q. v.] to Paris as secretary to the embassy. His letters, it appears, did not give satisfaction (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 174), but he remained there till the end of 1671.

During this time Vernon acted as the medium of communication between the scientific men of France and England. Among his correspondents was Edward Pococke [q. v.], the orientalist, copies of whose son's Latin version of 'Ibn-al-Tifail' he presented

to the Sorbonne and to Huyghens. Another correspondent was John Collins (1625–1683) [q. v.], the mathematician, for whom Vernon obtained, through Père Berthet, many foreign scientific works, among which were Descartes's 'Traité de la Mécanique' and the third volume of his 'Letters' and Pascal's 'Triangle Arithmétique.' He also sent the mathematican James Gregory a copy of Fermat's 'Diophantus.' Edward Bernard [q. v.], the astronomer, valued Vernon's opinion; and Gregory told Collins he always 'admired him for his great knowledge in many sciences and languages.' Vernon's services to science were recognised by his election to the Royal Society on his return to England in 1672, his proposer being Henry Oldenburg [q. v.]

In spite of the dissuasions of his friends, Vernon's 'itch of rambling' did not allow him to remain long in England. His last journey was from Venice, through Dalmatia, Greece, and the Archipelago to Persia. Writing from Athens to the English resident at Venice, he said that he had well examined the ruins of the temple at Delphi, and all that was remarkable at Thebes, Corinth, Sparta, and Athens; had clambered up mounts Helicon and Parnassus; and had diligently but vainly searched on the banks of the Alpheus for the Stadium Olympium. Arriving in Persia in the spring of 1677, he became engaged in a quarrel with some Arabs over a penknife, and was murdered by them. He was buried at Ispahan two days afterwards. A letter to Oldenburg, dated 10 Jan. 1675, was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1676 (cxxiv. 575, Abridg. ii. 284), under the title 'Observations made during Travels from Venice through Dalmatia . . . to Smyrna.' It was translated into French by Jacob Spon, who incorporated it in his 'Réponses à la Critique publiée par M. Guillet,' 1679, 12mo.

Vernon's 'Journal,' which was begun at Spalatro and finished at Ispahan, was found among the papers of Dr. Robert Hooke [q. v.] It contains short notes and many inscriptions. Wood says that he left behind him a piece of poetry and several observations on his travels 'not fit to be published because imperfect and indigested.' A Latin poem entitled 'Oxonium Poema,' published in 1667, under the initials 'F. V. ex æde Christi,' has been identified as by Vernon. It is a description of Oxford and its environs.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss), iii. 1133–4, and Fasti pp. 190, 224; Welch's Alumni Westm.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Twells's Life and Works of Pocock, 1740, pp. 66–8; Rigaud's Corresp. of Scientific Men in the Seventeenth Century, i. 139–41, 151–6, 160–5, 176–9, 186–7, ii. 121, 221–2, 243; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cal. State Papers. Dom. 1668–9 p. 179, 1670 pp. 127, 174; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 275, 276, by 'Cuthbert Bede.'] G. Le G. N.

VERNON, Sir GEORGE (1578?–1639), judge, only son of Sir Thomas Vernon of Haslington, Cheshire, by Dorothy, daughter of William Egerton of Betley in the same county, was born about 1578. He was admitted in November 1594 a student at the Inner Temple, where in 1603 he was called to the bar, and in the autumn of 1621 and in Lent 1627 was reader. He was also in 1627 called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (4 July), advanced to a seat in the court of exchequer (13 Nov.), and knighted (23 Dec.) Thence he was transferred on 8 May 1632 to the court of common pleas. In the following year he was placed on the ecclesiastical commission (17 Dec.) He concurred with his colleagues of the common-law bench in the extrajudicial opinion in favour of the legality of ship-money, signed on 7 Feb. 1636–1637, and also, by writing, being absent by reason of ill-health, in the judgment in Hampden's case. He died at Serjeants' Inn on 16 Dec. 1639. His remains were interred (18 Dec.) in the Temple church. His contemporary, Sir George Croke, describes him as 'a man of great reading in the statutes and common law, and of extraordinary memory.'

Vernon married twice: first, Jane, daughter of Richard Corbet of Stoke, Shropshire; secondly, Alice, daughter of Sir George Booth of Dunham, Cheshire. By his second wife he had no issue; by the first he had three daughters, of whom the second and survivor, Muriel, married Henry Vernon of Sudbury, Derbyshire, ancestor of George Venables Vernon, first lord Vernon of Kinderton (created on 1 May 1762).

[Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 317–18; Inner Temple Books; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 168; Chron. Ser. pp. 108, 109; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xix. 348; Whitelocke's Liber Famel. (Camden Soc.) p. 108; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 188; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ii. 20; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1633–4 p. 326, 1636–7 p. 418; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1125; Croke's Reports, ed. Leach, iii. 565; Collins's Peerage, vii. 401; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

VERNON, GEORGE (1637–1720), divine, born in 1637, was a native of Cheshire, but his name does not figure in the pedigree of any branches of the well-known Cheshire family of Vernon (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. passim). He was admitted as a

servitor at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 17 March 1653–4, and graduated B.A. in October 1657 and M.A. in July 1660. Having taken holy orders, he became chaplain of All Souls', and in 1663 rector of Sarsden, Oxfordshire. Subsequently he was appointed rector of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucestershire.

In 1670, in an anonymous 'Letter to a Friend concerning some of Dr. John Owen's Principles and Practices, with a Postscript to the Author of the late Ecclesiastical Polity [Samuel Parker],' Vernon made a violent attack upon that nonconformist divine, whom he charges with having broken his oath to observe the Oxford statutes, the oaths of allegiance and canonical obedience, and even the 'solemn league and covenant.' Owen had 'played at Bo-peep with the dreadful name of God in his most solemn appeals unto him;' had been a Machiavel to Cromwell, and was the implacable enemy both of Charles I and his successor. To the 'Letter' Vernon appended 'An Independent Catechism made in Imitation of Dr. Owen's Catechism at the end of the Book against Mr. John Biddle.' He himself wished to remain anonymous, as being 'cloistered in obscurity, known to few, and enemy to no man.'

Vernon next entered into a controversy with his neighbour in Gloucestershire, Sir Thomas Overbury the younger, by publishing 'Ataxiæ Obstaculum: an Answer to certain Queries entitled "Queries dispers'd in some parts of Gloucestershire,"' 1677, 8vo. His object he declares to have been 'to remove false pretences of conscience in matters of religion, and to defend the magistrate's power in the same.' Overbury rejoined [see Sir Overbury, Thomas]. Vernon's last and principal work was his 'Life of the Learned and Reverend Dr. Peter Heylin,' originally published in 1681 with Heylyn's 'Historical and Miscellaneous Tracts.' It was reissued in 1682 with dedications to two Henry Heylyns (son and nephew of the subject), on account of a dispute with Barnard, a rival biographer, to whom the work had been submitted by desire of the publisher [see art. Heylyn, Peter, authorities]. In his preface Vernon says he was not personally acquainted with Heylyn, and undertook the work 'with some unwillingness.' He was induced to write it 'out of reverence to his memory, and the honour he owed to some of his nearest relations,' as well as for public reasons. He attacks Heylyn's opponent Baxter, and charges him with an act of inhumanity towards a certain Major Jennings during the great rebellion. In the body of the work Vernon labours to disprove the story of Heylyn's clandestine marriage, which Barnard, the divine's own son-in-law, says he cannot justify. As a writer he defends him against the strictures of Burnet. He deals at some length with Heylyn's works, of which he appends a catalogue. Barnard, in his own biography, deals very contemptuously with Vernon's work, concurring only in his treatment of Baxter (see 'A Necessary Vindication,' prefixed to his *Life of Heylyn*, 1683).

Vernon died on 17 Dec. 1720. On the north wall of the chancel of Bourton-on-the-Water church is a handsome pyramidal monument of marble, with inscription to himself and his wife, as well as to their two sons, Thomas and Richard. It was erected by his daughter, Dorothy Vernon, who in 1764 bequeathed by her will to All Souls', Oxford, the advowson of Bourton. Of Vernon's sons, Richard (1674–1752) succeeded him as rector of Bourton-on-the-Water, and died on 18 Feb. 1752; and Charles (1679–1736) became vicar of West Ham, Essex, in 1705, and rector of Shadwell St. Paul, Middlesex, in 1725, dying on 20 July 1736.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 605–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rudder's New Hist. of Gloucestershire, pp. 304–5; Vernon's Works.]

G. Le G. N.

VERNON, GEORGE JOHN WARREN, fifth Baron Vernon (1803–1866), the only son of George Charles Vernon, fourth baron Vernon (1779–1835) of Sudbury, Derbyshire, and Frances Maria, only daughter of Admiral Sir John Borlase-Warren [q. v.], was born at Stapleford Hall, Nottinghamshire, on 22 June 1803. Sir Richard Vernon [q. v.], speaker of the house of commons in 1426, was an ancestor. Vernon entered public life in 1831 as M.P. for Derby. After the passing of the Reform Bill, of which he was a warm supporter, the county had two divisions, and he became the member for the southern part. He continued in the House of Commons until 1835, when he was called to the House of Lords on the death of his father. In 1837 he exchanged his patronymic Venables Vernon for that of Warren, in compliance with the will of Viscountess Bulkeley, but his children born before 1839 retained their own name. He was an expert rifle-shot, an energetic supporter of the volunteer movement, and in 1859 raised a company at Sudbury, where he erected a firing-range. As a mere youth he was taken to Italy, and afterwards lived much in Florence, where he studied the Italian language and history. His whole life was devoted to Dante, to whom he erected a noble literary

monument. His friends and collaborateurs were Luigi Passerini, Francesco Bonaini, Giuseppe Antinori, Brunone Bianchi, Giuseppe Canestrini, Giunio Carbone, Stefano Audin, and especially Sir Anthony Panizzi [q. v.], Sir J. P. Lacaita, Mariano Armellini, Vincenzo Nannucci, and Pietro Fraticelli. With their advice and help he printed, not for sale, some hitherto inedited texts and two important works. The earliest of these was 'Le prime quattro Edizioni della Divina Commedia letteralmente ristampate,' London, 1858, a careful reprint of the first editions of the poem edited by Sir Anthony Panizzi with a learned preface. This was followed by a remarkable publication, 'L' Inferno di Dante Alighieri disposto in ordine grammaticale e corredato di brevi dichiarazioni di G. G. Warren, Lord Vernon,' London, 1858-65, 3 vols. folio, of which only a limited number of copies were issued for private circulation. The few which have appeared for sale have sold for high prices. The work was described by Henry Clark Barlow [q. v.] (*On the Vernon Dante*, 1870, p. 1) as one 'which, for utility of purpose, comprehensiveness of design, and costly execution, has never been equalled in any country.' Some of the most distinguished artists and men of letters in Italy were occupied for twenty years in its preparation. It includes the text of the 'Inferno,' with a grammatical *ordo* and many notes and tables; the second volume is an encyclopædia of history, geography, topography, and heraldry relating to Dante and Florence, with many unpublished documents; the third or album volume, which appeared after Lord Vernon's death, contains 112 original engravings of incidents in the 'Inferno,' views of towns, castles, and other localities mentioned therein, as well as portraits, paintings, plans, and historical monuments illustrating the history of the fourteenth century.

He was a *socio corrispondente* of the Academia della Crusca, and was a member of many other literary societies. He was also created Cavaliere di San Maurizio e Lazzaro in May 1865, in recognition of his labours on behalf of the national poet.

After a long illness he died at Sudbury Hall, near Derby, on 31 May 1866. He married, first, on 30 Oct. 1824, Isabella Caroline, daughter of Cuthbert Ellison of Hebburn, Durham, who bore him Augustus Henry (1829-1883) [see below], William John Borlase Warren Venables Vernon (*b.* 1834), and three daughters; secondly, on 14 Dec. 1859, his cousin, Frances Emma Maria, only daughter of the Rev. Brooke Boothby, who survived him but was childless. An engraved portrait of Vernon is in the album of his 'Inferno.'

Besides the two works above mentioned, he also printed: 1. 'L'Inferno, secondo il testo di B. Lombardi con ordine e schiarimento per uso dei forestieri di L. V.,' Florence, 1841, 8vo (only the first seven cantos; a kind of foreshadowing of his great work on the 'Inferno'). 2. 'Petri Allegherii super Dantis ipsius genitoris comœdiam commentarium,' Florence, 1846, 8vo (edited by Vincenzo Nannucci). 3. 'Chiose sopra Dante, testo inedito, ora per la prima volta pubblicato,' Florence, 1846, 8vo (commonly known as 'Il falso Boccaccio'). 4. 'Il Febusso e Breusso, poema ora per la prima volta pubblicato,' Florence, 1847, 8vo (a 'romanzo cavalleresco'). 5. 'Chiose alla Cantica dell' Inferno di Dante Allighieri attribuite a Jacopo suo figlio,' Florence, 1848, 8vo. 6. 'Comento alla cantica di Dante Allighieri di autore anonimo,' Florence, 1848, 8vo (the oldest commentary on the 'Inferno' in existence, probably written about 1328). He had intended to print the famous Latin commentary of Benvenuto da Imola, delivered as public lectures at Bologna about 1375; but this work was carried out by his second son, William Warren Vernon, in 1887, 5 vols. 4to, under the editorship of Sir J. P. Lacaita.

Vernon's eldest son, Augustus Henry Vernon, sixth Baron Vernon (1829–1883), was born at Rome on 1 Feb. 1829. He was lieutenant and captain in the Scots fusilier guards, but retired in 1851. On 7 June of the same year he married Harriet (*d.* 15 Feb. 1898), third daughter of Thomas William Anson, first earl of Lichfield, who bore him four sons and six daughters. On the death of his father in 1866 he succeeded to the title. He was a president of the Royal Agricultural Society, and as chairman of the French farmers' seed fund in 1871 took an active part in the relief of the French agriculturists who had suffered during the war. Though not an Italian scholar, he shared in the family devotion to Dante, and the third or album volume of the father's edition of the 'Inferno' was issued under his care. He died in Dover Street, London, on 1 May 1883, in his fifty-fifth year, and was succeeded by his son, George William Henry Venables Vernon, seventh baron Vernon (1854–1898).

[Information from the Hon. William Warren Vernon. See also Memoir of the fifth Lord Vernon by Sir J. P. Lacaita in Album of the great edition of Inferno; H. C. Barlow's Vernon Dante and other Dissertations, 1870; Times, 1 June 1866, 3 and 9 May 1883.] H. R. T.

VERNON, JAMES (1646–1727), secretary of state, younger son of Francis Vernon of London (a scion of the Vernons of Haslington, Cheshire, and Hanbury, Staffordshire), by his wife, Anne Welby, widow, daughter of George Smithes, a London goldsmith, was born in 1646. Like his elder brother Francis [q. v.], he was an alumnus of Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 19 July 1662, graduated B.A. in 1666, and proceeded M.A. in 1669. In 1676 he was incorporated at Cambridge, which university he represented in the parliament of 1678–9.

Vernon was employed by Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.] to collect news in Holland in March 1671–2, and in the following June attended Halifax on his mission to Louis XIV [see SAVILE, GEORGE, MARQUIS OF HALIFAX]. On his return he became secretary to the Duke of Monmouth—he it was that erased the obnoxious adjective 'natural' from the patent conferring the command-in-chief upon the duke in 1674—but left his service in 1678. He then entered the secretary of state's office as clerk and gazetteer, i.e. editor of the 'London Gazette' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 253, 12th Rep. App. vii. 204). These duties he exchanged on the revolution for the post of private secretary to Shrewsbury [see TALBOT, CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY]. On Shrewsbury's resignation, Vernon served in the same capacity Sir John Trenchard [q. v.], by whom he was employed in Flanders in the summer of 1692 to furnish reports of the movements of the army to Sir William Dutton Colt, British minister at Celle (see his despatches in *Addit. MS.* 34096). In 1693 he was appointed to a commissionership of prizes, which he held until 1705. On 30 Oct. 1695 he was returned to parliament for Penryn, Cornwall, and on 22 July 1698 for Westminster, which seat he continued to hold until the dissolution of 2 July 1702. He again represented Penryn in the parliaments of 1705–7 and 1708–10. On Shrewsbury's return to power (March 1693–4) Vernon resumed in name his former relations with him. Shrewsbury's ill-health, however, and the course of events soon thrust Vernon into prominence, and during the king's absences on the continent he acted as secretary to the lords justices. On him fell the main burden of investigating the assassination plot, and of hushing up the charges brought by Sir John Fenwick (1645–1697) [q. v.] against Godolphin, Shrewsbury, Marlborough, and Russell. In support of the bill for Fenwick's attainder he made on 25 Nov. 1696 the only important speech which he is recorded to have delivered throughout his parliamentary career. The dexterity which he displayed in this affair, and Shrewsbury's virtual retirement, enhanced his consequence, and at Sunderland's suggestion he received the seals on the resignation of Sir William Trumbull [q. v.], and was sworn of the privy council (5 Dec. 1697). Though he did not formally succeed to Shrewsbury's department on his resignation, 12 Dec. 1698, he was thenceforth virtually secretary for both departments until the delivery of the southern seals to Jersey, 14 May 1699 [see VILLIERS, EDWARD, EARL OF JERSEY].

By the king Vernon was treated rather as a clerk than as a minister. He was hardly more than cognisant of the negotiations for the peace of Ryswick, and of the partition treaty he knew nothing until the draft was placed in his hands for transmission to Somers [see SOMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS]. He went down to Tunbridge Wells with a mind made up against the treaty, and, though he drafted the blank commission and transmitted it to Holland, he fully approved, if he did not inspire, the letter with which Somers accompanied it (28 Aug. 1698). When the treaty was signed he drafted the necessary forms of ratification and procured their authentication by Somers under the great seal. With Somers alone of the ministers in England, he shared the secret of the separate articles. When the treaty came before the notice of parliament, Portland, who bore the first brunt of the attack, sought to share his responsibility with Vernon, whom he represented as cognisant of and concurring in the negotiation from the outset. Vernon cleared himself from this charge by producing with the king's leave the relevant correspondence, and, though no less responsible than Somers for the course taken at Tunbridge Wells, he was omitted from the articles of impeachment and was continued in office (The statement of Evelyn, *Diary*, 24 April 1700, that he was 'put out' merely records a rumour; cf. PEPYS, *Corresp.* C. orig. 1 July 1700). He was, in fact, sole secretary during the interval, 2 May–5 Nov. 1700, between Jersey's resignation and the appointment of Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.], and retained the seals when Hedges gave place to Manchester, 4 Jan. 1701–2 [see MONTAGU, CHARLES, first DUKE OF MANCHESTER].

A staunch whig, Vernon viewed with undisguised alarm the death of the Duke of Gloucester (30 July 1700), and proposed that the king should again marry and the succession be settled, in default of issue, in the Hanoverian line, thus passing

over Anne. This proposition rendered him so odious to the tories that, soon after the accession of Anne, he was dismissed and replaced by Nottingham [see FINCH, DANIEL, second EARL OF NOTTINGHAM]. By way of pension he was provided (29 June 1702) with the sinecure office of teller in the exchequer, of which he was deprived on the decisive victory of the tories in 1710. He was one of the commissioners to whom, on 28 Aug. 1716, the privy seal was entrusted during Sunderland's absence on the continent, but held no other office during the reign of George I. His last days were spent in retirement at Watford, Hertfordshire, where he died on 31 Jan. 1726–7. His remains were interred in Watford parish church.

Vernon married, by license dated 6 April 1675, Mary (*d.* 12 Oct. 1715), daughter of Sir John Buck, bart. He had issue by her two sons, James and Edward Vernon (1684–1757) [q. v.] the admiral, and two daughters. The elder son, James Vernon (*d.* 1756), was appointed in September 1698 groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Gloucester, and sworn clerk of the council in extraordinary in 1701. He was accredited in January 1701–2 envoy extraordinary to the court of Copenhagen, at which he resided until 1706. He represented Cricklade, Wiltshire, in the parliament of 1708–10, was appointed in the latter year commissioner of excise (20 Oct.), and on the accession of George I was sworn (26 June 1715) clerk of the council in ordinary. He was one of the associates of Dr. Thomas Bray [q. v.] in the administration of the parochial library trust (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 119). He retained both the excise office and the clerkship to the council until his death on 15 April 1756. His remains were interred in the parish church of Hundon, Suffolk, adjoining Great Thurlow, in which he had his seat. Francis Vernon, his younger son by his wife Arethusa, daughter of Charles Boyle, styled Lord Clifford, was created, 8 Feb. 1777, Earl Shipbrook of Newry in the peerage of Ireland.

Secretary Vernon was an able and upright servant of the crown, who under a less arbitrary régime might have developed into a statesman. To his knowledge of affairs and indefatigable industry his correspondence, printed and unprinted, bears abundant testimony (see 'Lexington Papers,' ed. Sutton, 'Shrewsbury Correspondence,' ed. Coxe, 'Letters of William III and Louis XIV and their ministers,' ed. Grimblot, 'Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III,' to Shrewsbury, collected rather than edited by G. P. R. James, 3 vols. 8vo; 'Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence,' ed. Singer; and 'Memoirs from the Courts in Europe from 1697 to 1708,' ed. Cole, with which cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. ii., Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne,' ii. 48, 49, and 'Archives de la Bastille,' ed. Ravaisson, x. 85–7, 99–130). Letters from Vernon to William Blathwayte (1693–1705) are in Egerton MS. 920 and Addit. MS. 34348; to John Ellis [q. v.] (1695–1700) in Addit. MSS. 28879–81, 28890, 28894, 28895, 28900; to Lord Hatton (1697–9) in Addit. MSS. 29566–7; and to other correspondents in Addit. MSS. 21551 f. 10, 22852, 28882, 28943, and Stowe MS. 222; besides letters to him from Sir Paul Methuen (1707) in Addit. MS. 21491, from Sir Joseph Williamson and Portland (1698) in Addit. MS. 29592, and from other correspondents in Egerton MS. 918, Addit. MSS. 15572 and 34348 (cf. Bodleian Library Rawl. MSS. A. 450, 451, C. 936. See also Hist. MSS. Comm. Reps. i–iv., vii–viii., xii–xiii., Appendices; letters of James Vernon the younger are preserved in Addit. MSS. 21551 and 28911–28913).

[Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 317; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 88; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 37; Dalrymple's Memoirs, i. 175; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1671 pp. 209, 609, and 1689–90; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Chester's London Marr. Lic.; Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camden Soc.); Burnet's Own Time; Prior's Own Time; Coxe's Memoirs of Marlborough, ed. Wade (1847), i. 59; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Murray, i. 58, ii. 376, iv. 503; Kingston's True History of the several Designs and Conspiracies, &c, p. 47; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Members of Parliament (Official lists); Parl. Hist. v. 1153; Addit. MSS. 17677 Q.Q. ff. 123, 149 et seq., 592 et seq., ib. R. R. ff 184 et seq., 245 et seq., ib. S. S. ff. 211, 332, 407; Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury (Roxburghe Club); Wentworth Papers, ed. Cartwright; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1714–16 p. 62, 1727 p. 9; Chamberlayne's Angliæ et Magnæ Britanniæ Notitia, 1694–1755; Gent. Mag. 1756, p. 206; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 251, 266; Macky's Memoirs (Roxburghe Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. 131, 12th Rep. App. ii. 439, 13th Rep. App. ii. 59, App. vi. 27, 40, 44; 14th Rep. App. ix. 491, 15th Rep. App. ii. 71; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, Bde. vi–x.] J. M. R.

VERNON, JOSEPH (1738?–1782), actor and singer, born at Coventry in 1737 or 1738, studied under W. Savage (BROWN), presumably in the choir of St. Paul's Cathedral, London. As a boy Vernon had an exceptionally fine soprano voice, and on 23 Feb. 1751 he sang at Drury Lane in Arne's

'Alfred.' On 22 May he took part in 'Queen Mab;' on 20 Sept. in the funeral procession in 'Romeo and Juliet;' and on 19 Nov. in 'The Shepherd's Lottery.' In the early part of 1754 Vernon, whose voice in maturity was of poor quality (BOADEN), sang tenor parts and acted comedy in Drury Lane, to which house he was faithful throughout his career, interrupted though it was after 1755, when he was married at the Savoy Chapel to Miss Poitier, a singer at Drury Lane. John Wilkinson, the incumbent of the Savoy Chapel, had imagined that the terms of the Marriage Act of 1753 did not apply to his extra-parochial church, and, in spite of warnings, he continued to issue licenses and to solemnise marriages. Among many technically irregular weddings Vernon's chanced to be the test case seized upon by authority. A declaration of illegality was hailed with joy (if Tate Wilkinson is to be believed) by Vernon and his bride, who sought other partners, not before 'Mrs. Vernon' had appeared in February 1755 in the 'Fairies,' and in 1757 in the 'Tempest' as Ceres. The scandal threatened temporarily to deprive Vernon of his livelihood. He was erroneously suspected of having inspired the legal action which led to the ruin of a woman and the fourteen years' transportation of two well-meaning clergymen, and the public resented his employment upon the stage. Vernon's enforced retirement from Drury Lane lasted but a few years. He had become a favourite in Dublin, and his 'refined and musicianly art communicated dignity to the Vauxhall house' (*ib.*) before his return to be for twenty years longer the delight of the patrons of Drury Lane Theatre. In 1762 he entered upon a series of Shakespearean and other parts, where his technically perfect singing was joined to an admirably natural style of acting. Shakespeare's Amiens, Lorenzo, Balthazar, Ferdinand, Thurio, Autolycus, Clown ('Twelfth Night'), and Roderigo were assigned by Garrick to Vernon, and some characters in later comedy: Colonel Bully in the 'Provok'd Wife,' Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Sir John Loverule in the 'Devil to Pay,' and Sharp in the 'Lying Valet.' In opera and interlude he sang Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Principal Witch in the 'Witches,' Bates's 'Pharnaces,' 1765; Arne's 'Cymon,' 1767; and in the 'Padlock,' 'Love in a Village,' 'Ode to Shakespeare,' the 'Jubilee,' 1769; 'Lionel and Clarissa,' and 'King Arthur,' 1770; 'Christmas Tale,' 1773; the 'Deserter,' 1774; 'Black-a-moor washed White' (with Mrs. Siddons), 'Rival Candidates,' 'Selima and Azor,' 1776; and many others. The song in act iii. of the 'School for Scandal' was written by Linley for Vernon. His latest performances were Artabanes in 'Artaxerxes,' First Bacchanal in 'Comus,' and Truemore in the 'Lord of the Manor,' 1780. Until 6 Oct. 1781 he appeared in these and his older parts. He died on 19 March 1782 at Lambeth, and the administration of his effects was granted to Margaret Vernon, his widow.

Contemporary criticism was unanimous in praise of Vernon's merit as an actor of comedy. Boaden found that the exhilaration of Vernon 'was peculiar; his look was an invitation to be happy, and his voice, though weak, sufficed to convey the effect of both words and music. . . . His style was full of meaning.'

Vernon compiled about 1782 'The New London and Country Songster, or a Banquet of Vocal Music.' He composed several songs and ballads, including 'New Songs in the Pantomime of the Witches,' the celebrated epilogue in 'Twelfth Night,' and a song in the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona.'

[Brown's Dictionary of Musicians, p. 600; Grove's Dictionary, iv. 255; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs, i. 78; Drury Lane Collection Newspaper Cuttings, vols. i. ii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1782, p. 151; P. C. C. Administration Grant, 15 April 1782; Boaden's Siddons, i. 262; A. B. C. Dario; Papendieck Journals, i. 121; O'Keeffe's Recollections, i. 54, 93; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, p. 442; Genest's Hist. vi. 220; Dibdin's Professional Life, ii. 55; Hist. of the Stage, v. 365; Burn's Hist. of Fleet Marriages, 1834, pp. 139–41.] L. M. M.

VERNON or PEMBRUGE, SIR RICHARD DE (*d.* 1451), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir Richard de Vernon (*d.* 1402), by Joanna or Jenetta, daughter of Sir Richard Griffin. The name of the family was derived from the châtellenie of Vernon in Normandy, which gave its name to a commune and town in the department of the Eure. It was granted by William, duke of Normandy, to Richard de Redvers. His son William took the name of Vernon. About 1052 he founded and endowed a church there, in the choir of which is his tomb and effigy in white marble with a French inscription. He died in 1060. His eldest son, Richard, accompanied Duke William to England, and was created Baron de Shipbrook in the county palatine of Chester (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, iii. 245–51). Richard's descendant, William de Vernon, chief justice of Chester in the reign of Henry III, by his marriage with Avicia, daughter of William de Avenel, acquired part of the manor of Haddon in Derbyshire, which ultimately came into full possession of the family, and was retained by them for more than three centuries.

Sir Richard Vernon, the speaker, was under age at the time of his father's death. He probably served with Henry V in France, and was knighted in 1418. He represented Derbyshire in the first parliament of Henry VI, but in 1423 was in France, and on the capture of Pont Melance was appointed by the Earl of Salisbury joint captain with Sir H. Mortimer of the town (Hall, *Chron.* 1809, p. 116; Holinshed, iii. 386). This Sir Richard, however, may have been a kinsman, the son of that Sir Richard Vernon of Shipbrook who was beheaded on 23 July 1403 after the battle of Shrewsbury (see Ormerod, *Cheshire*, iii. 133; Wylie, i. 364, ii. 230, iv. 187). To the parliament which met at Leicester (known as the 'Bats parliament') Vernon was again returned for Derbyshire, and on 28 Feb. was presented to the king as speaker. On 1 June he gave assent on behalf of the commons to the subsidy recently voted (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 296, 302). His name appears in 1435 in a list handed in by Gloucester to the privy council (Nicolas, *Acts of the Privy Council*, iv. 303); and in the following year he contributed a hundred marks to the French war (*ib.* p. 323). At Michaelmas 1448 Vernon received a grant of 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his services as knight-steward (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 463).

In 1450 Vernon was made treasurer of Calais, and he died in the following year. At his death, besides the Haddon property, he was possessed of the Pembruge estates of Tong, Ayleston, and Ullingwyke, Shropshire (inherited from his great-uncle, Sir Fulk), the Swynnerton estates at Harlaston, Staffordshire, and other property in Buckinghamshire and Leicestershire. He married Benedicta de Ludlow, daughter of Sir Robert Pembruge of Tong and Juliana Trussel. According to an inscription in Bakewell church, Derbyshire, they are said to have founded a chapel there in 1427. The monumental figure of a man in armour and his wife, recumbent on an alabaster tomb in Tong church, Shropshire, was thought by Dugdale (*Visitation of Salop*, 'Church Notes,' p. 18; Wylie, iv. 327, 329) to be that of Sir Fulk Pembruge; but Eyton identifies it with that of his heir Sir Richard, the speaker. A portrait was engraved by H. Shaw from the Tong monument (Evans, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*, No. 22385).

Vernon's eldest son, Sir William, succeeded his father as treasurer of Calais, and was the last who held for life the office of constable of England. He died in 1467, and was buried in Tong church, Shropshire, where there is a monument to him and his wife. There is also a cenotaph in the church at Vernon in Normandy. Engravings are given in Ducarel's 'Anglo-Norman Antiquities' (p. 43) and in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain.' Sir William Vernon married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Pype of Spernore, by whom he had seven sons and two daughters. His grandson, Sir Henry Vernon (*d.* 1515), married Anne Talbot, daughter of the second Earl of Shrewsbury. He was governor and treasurer to Arthur, prince of Wales, son of Henry VII, whose marriage contract he signed in 1500. A room at Haddon Hall, called the 'Prince's chamber,' commemorated their intimacy. He was buried at Tong. His grandson, Sir George Vernon (*d.* 1567), the last male of the main branch of the family, was known as 'King of the Peak' for his 'magnificent manner of living and commendable hospitality' (Camden, *Britannia*, ii. 303). His daughter and heiress Dorothy (*d.* 1584) eloped with Sir John Manners, second son of Thomas, first earl of Rutland, and became ancestress of the present dukes of Rutland, to whose family Haddon Hall now passed. The door through which Dorothy Vernon is said to have eloped is still called after her, and the Vernon name is commemorated at Haddon by engravings of their arms.

[Some account of the origin of the Vernon family is given in Thomas Stapleton's fragment, Historical Memoirs of the House of Vernon. Probably the most correct pedigrees are those given in Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire, ii. 226, and in Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 264. Those in Lipscomb's Buckingham, iv. 591, 592, and Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 36, are obviously imperfect. See also Hist. and Antiquities of Haddon Hall, 1867; Anderson's Shropshire Antiquities, pp. 44, 47; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, ii. 220, iii. 308; Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire, ed. Harwood (for connection with Swynnertons), pp. 47, 53, 108, 161 *n.*, 237 *n.*, 467, 518-19 *n.*, 522; Playfair's British Families of Antiquity, ii. 195-9; Bateman and Glover's Vestiges of the Antiquities of Derbyshire, pp. 189, 240. The account in Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 75, 76, is genealogically worthless.] G. Le G. N.

VERNON, RICHARD (1726–1800), 'father of the turf,' born 18 June 1726, was the fourth son of Henry Vernon (1663–1732) of Hilton, Staffordshire, by Penelope, daughter and coheiress of Robert Phillips of Newton Regis, Warwickshire, and brother of Admiral Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.] In early life he held a commission in the guards, and was known as Captain Vernon. He attached himself to John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford [q. v.], and is said to have

acted as his secretary when lord lieutenant of Ireland (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, ii. 348). He was returned to parliament on 10 Dec. 1754 for the duke's borough of Tavistock, and, as member for Bedford in the succeeding parliament, was appointed in April 1764 a clerk comptroller of the household. He was re-elected for the same constituency in the next parliament (1768–74), and sat for Okehampton from 1774 to 1780, and for Newcastle-under-Lyme from 1784 to 1790. But it was on the turf, and not in the army or in parliament, that Vernon made a great figure. As early as 4 June 1751 the betting-book at the old White's Club records a wager between Lord March and 'Capt. Richard Vernon, *alias* Fox *alias* Jubilee Dicky.' Vernon was blackballed at the new club in the following year on account of his intimacy with Bedford, though he was 'a very inoffensive, good-humoured young fellow, who lives in the strongest intimacy with all the fashionable young men' (H. Walpole to Sir H. Mann, 2 Feb. 1752). Some time after this he removed to Newmarket, where he entered into a racing partnership with Lord March, afterwards the fourth Duke of Queensberry, commonly known as 'Old Q.' Thomas Holcroft [q. v.] the dramatist, who was for two years and a half in his stables, calls Vernon 'a gentleman of acute notoriety on the turf,' and supplies an instance of his adroit betting. By means of betting and breeding horses Vernon is stated to have converted 'a slender patrimony of three thousand pounds into a fortune of a hundred thousand' before quitting the turf as an owner.

Vernon, who was one of the original members of the Jockey Club, bred and owned a large number of horses. The Vernon Arabian, sire of the dam of Emigrant, winner of the July Stakes 1796, was owned if not imported by him; and Diomed, winner of the first Derby, came from his stables. He also ran horses for many years, and in 1758 himself rode in a gentleman-jockey race at Newmarket. In 1753 he won one of the two Jockey Club Plates, and in 1768 carried off the first Jockey Club Challenge Cup with his Marquis, son of the Godolphin Arabian. At the first Craven meeting, held in 1771, he won the stakes with Pantaloon against a field of thirteen; and his three-year-old Fame by that sire ran second for the first Oaks on 14 May 1779. In 1787 he succeeded in winning the Oaks with Annette (by Eclipse).

Vernon was one of those who began the running of yearlings at Newmarket. In 1791, when the conduct of Chifney, the Prince of Wales's jockey, had been arraigned by the club and upheld by his master, 'Old Dick Vernon' (as he was now called) is reported to have said that the prince, having the best horses and the best jockey, was 'best off the turf.' The Jockey Club were his tenants at the old coffee-room at Newmarket. The ground lease was purchased by him in 1771, and bought by the stewards on its expiration sixty years later.

Vernon's name is also remarkable in the annals of horticulture as the introducer of fruit-forcing. His peaches at Newmarket were celebrated. His sporting traditions were carried on by his nephew, Henry Hilton, whose name appears in the first official list of the Jockey Club, published in 1835.

Vernon died at Newmarket on 16 Sept. 1800. He married, in February 1759, Evelyn, daughter of John Leveson-Gower, first earl Gower [see under Leveson-Gower, John, Lord Gower], and widow of John Fitzpatrick, earl of Upper Ossory. They had three daughters, of whom the eldest, Henrietta, married in 1776 George Broke, second earl of Warwick; and the second Caroline, Robert Percy Smith ('Bobus' Smith) [q. v.] Caroline seems to have inherited her father's tastes. She was the mother of Robert Vernon Smith, lord Lyveden [q. v.], who edited Walpole's correspondence with his grandmother, the Countess of Ossory. The names of the three Misses Vernon frequently occur in Walpole's letters, and a poem on them is to be found among his works (iv. 388). One of the younger sisters, probably Caroline, is introduced in Reynolds's group of the 'Bedford Family' now in the possession of Lord Jersey. Vernon Place, Bloomsbury, was named after Vernon by the Duke of Bedford.

[Collections for the Hist. of Staffordshire (William Salt Society), vol. vii. pt. ii. table 4 (pedigree of Vernons of Hilton); Black's Jockey Club, pp. 13, 79, 111, 140–3, 153, 173, 246, 250; Hist. of White's Club, 1892, ii. 22; 'L. H. Curzon's' Mirror of the Turf, pp. 27, 118, and Blue Ribbon of the Turf, pp. 229, 234, 239, 245, 246; J. R. Robinson's Last Earls of Barrymore, pp. 144, 190, and Memoir of the Fourth Duke of Queensberry, pp. 37, 38; Holcroft's Memoirs, ed. Hazlitt, i. 91, 117, 165; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ii. 278, iv. 225, 246, 388, v. 46 *n.*, 478, vi. 168, 397 *n.*, 442 *n.*, vii. passim, ix. 278; Whyte's Hist. of Brit. Turf, vol. i. passim. The short notice in Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 909, is inaccurate as to name and age.] G. Le G. N.

VERNON, ROBERT (1774–1849), patron of art, born in 1774, was of humble origin, and became, through his own exer-

tions, a jobmaster, posting contractor, and dealer in horses in London in a very large way. He amassed a large fortune as contractor for the supply of horses to the British armies during the wars with Napoleon. He turned his attention to pictures, and between 1820 and 1847 he collected some two hundred works by living English masters, as well as a few by continental painters. All these he is said to have bought without the intervention of dealers, and with little guidance beyond that of his own judgment. On 22 Dec. 1847 he presented a selection of 157 pictures from his collection to the nation. This collection was housed at first in Marlborough House. It was afterwards moved to the South Kensington Museum, and in 1876 to the National Gallery in Trafalgar Square. It is now divided between that building and the National Gallery of British Art at the Tate Gallery, Millbank.

Vernon was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at his house in Pall Mall on 22 May 1849, and was buried at Ardington, Berkshire, where he owned property. His portrait, by H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., and a bust in marble, by W. Behnes (the latter given by the queen, the prince consort, and a committee of subscribers), are in the National Gallery.

[Vernon Heath's Recollections, 1892; Gent. Mag. 1849 pt. ii. 98; Art Journal, 1849; National Gallery Catalogue.] W. A.

VERNON, ROBERT, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873). [See Smith, Robert Vernon.]

VERNON, THOMAS (1654–1721), law reporter, was the only son and heir of Rev. Richard Vernon of Hanbury Hall, Worcestershire, and was born on 25 Nov. 1654. Being admitted a student of the Middle Temple on 11 May 1672, he was called to the bar on 30 Oct. 1679, and chosen a bencher of that society on 29 Oct. 1703. Practising for forty years in the court of chancery, Vernon became generally recognised (according to Lord Kenyon) as the ablest man in his profession, whose opinion on intricate points of law successive judges treated with the greatest respect. Such was the weight of his opinion as counsel that Lord Talbot, referring to a case decided by the Earl of Macclesfield, mentioned as a circumstance of weight that Vernon had always grumbled at the determination of that case. As an instance of the 'ruling passion,' Lord Cobham, writing to Pope, suggests 'Counsellor Vernon retiring to enjoy himself with 5,000*l.* a year which he had got, and returning to the chancery to get a little more when he could not speak so loud as to be heard.' Vernon was referred to in complimentary terms in the poem 'Corona Civica,' addressed to the lord keeper, 1706.

In 1715 Vernon was admitted an honorary freeman of the city of Worcester (Sir Thomas Phillips, *Collections*); and at the general election in the same year he successfully contested the county of Worcester as a whig, and held the seat until his death without issue at the age of sixty-six on 6 Feb. 1721. A monument was erected to his memory in Hanbury church. In 1679 he married Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Keck, knt., a commissioner of the great seal in 1689.

Vernon realised a considerable fortune by his profession, and greatly increased his possessions in Worcestershire and the adjoining counties. He built the mansion of Hanbury Hall about 1710. About 1720 he purchased the manor and wood of Shrawley, and by his will, which was dated 17 Jan. 1711 and proved in March 1721, he left a charity of 18*l.* to that parish, and other considerable legacies to the poor of Audley and Hanbury. He also had a town house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was lord of the manor of Feckenham.

Vernon is best remembered for his 'Reports of Cases decided in Chancery, 1681–1718.' During his long career he was an industrious note-taker; but it seems probable that he intended them merely for his own use, and not for publication. The manuscripts were found in his study after his death, and became the subject of a suit in chancery (Atcherly *v.* Vernon) between his widow, his residuary legatee, and the heir-at-law. The widow claimed them as included in the bequest of 'household goods and furniture;' the trustees of the residuary estate as embraced by the expression 'the residue of my personal estate;' while the heir contended that, as guardian of the reputation of the testator, the manuscripts belonged to him. Lord Macclesfield finding the decision difficult, and the parties probably thinking that it was doubtful, the dispute was settled in the best of all possible ways by the chancellor's keeping the manuscripts himself, by the consent of all, to have them printed under the direction of the court without making any profit of them. Under the direction of Lord Macclesfield and of Lord King they were first published in 1726–8, the editors being William Melmoth the elder [q. v.] and William Peere Williams [q. v.] This edition, however, was found to be so full of errors and discrepancies that, at the suggestion of Lord Eldon, a new and far superior edition was brought out in

1806–7, ably edited by John Raithby [q. v.]; and another edition appeared in 1828.

Vernon has been sometimes confused in error with Thomas Vernon of Twickenham Park, Middlesex, formerly secretary to the Duke of Monmouth. This person was a lord commissioner of trade and foreign plantations from September 1713 to September 1714, and was M.P. for Whitchurch as a tory from 1710 till he was expelled the house in May 1721, and again from 1722 till his death in 1726.

[Information supplied by Sir H. F. Vernon, bart., of Hanbury Hall; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Wallace's Reporters; Pope's Works, ed. Roscoe; Nash's History of Worcestershire; Williams's Worcestershire Members.] W. R. W.

VERNON, THOMAS (1824?–1872), engraver, was born in Staffordshire about 1824, and studied first in Paris and later in England, where he was a pupil of Peter Lightfoot. He worked in pure line, and became one of the best engravers of figure subjects of his day. He engraved for Samuel Carter Hall's 'Royal Gallery of Art' Dyce's 'Virgin Mother,' Winterhalter's portrait of Princess Helena as an amazon, and two other plates; also several for the 'Art Journal.' Vernon's latest and most important work was 'Christ healing the Paralytic,' from the picture by Murillo belonging to Colonel Tomline, M.P., who presented the plate to the Newspaper Press Fund. He died on 23 Jan. 1872.

[Art Journal, 1872; Curtis's Velazquez and Murillo, 1883.] F. M. O'D.

VÉRON, JOHN (*d.* 1563), protestant controversialist, was born at or near Sens, for he styled himself Senonensis, but at what date is unknown. He studied at Orleans in 1534, and about 1536 settled in England, for his letters of denisation, 2 July 1544, state that he had been eight years in that country, that he had been a student at Cambridge (apparently without graduating), and that he was, and intended continuing to be, a tutor. In 1548 he published a volume entitled 'Certyne Litel Treaties set forth by J. V. for the erudition and learnyng of the symple and ignorant peopell,' London, 16mo. It included 'The Five abominable Blasphemies contained in the Mass' (cf. *English Hist. Rev.* x. 419–21), an English translation of Bullinger's treatise against the anabaptists, 'The Byble the Word of God,' 'No Humane Lymmes the Father hath,' and 'The Masse is an Idol.' In 1550 he had removed to Worcester, where he dedicated to Sir John Yorke [q. v.] 'The godly Sayings of the ancient Fathers on the Sacrament' (Worcester, 8vo; reprinted from this edition, London, 1846, 8vo). There he also translated Zwingle's 'Short Pathway to the Understanding of the Scriptures,' dedicated to Sir Arthur Darcy, and Bullinger on 'Infant Baptism.' 'The Ymage of both Pastours' appeared at London in 1550. On 21 Aug. 1551 he was ordained deacon by Ridley at Fulham, and on the 29th of the same month he received priest's orders. He was instituted on 3 Jan. 1552 to the rectory of St. Alphage, Cripplegate. He witnessed, or was in some way implicated in, the uproar at Paul's Cross, which led on 16 Aug. 1553 to the arrest of John Bradford (1510?–1555) [q. v.], for Véron was likewise committed to the Tower, both being styled 'seditious preachers' (*Acts of Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, iv. 321; *Works of Thomas Becon*, Parker Soc. 1843). Ridley, writing to Bradford in 1554, inquired for Véron (see FOXE, *Martyrs*), who in 1554 was deprived of his benefice and remained a prisoner till Queen Elizabeth's accession. He published while in the Tower a translation of Bullinger's 'Dialogue between a Libertine and a Christian.' On his release he became a preacher at Paul's Cross, was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's on 8 Nov. 1559, rector of St. Martin, Ludgate, on 8 March 1559–60, and vicar of St. Sepulchre on 21 Oct. 1560, which preferments he held till his death. On 8 Oct. 1559 he preached before the queen at Whitehall, when he urged that protestant bishops should retain the old temporalities of their sees, so as to live in proper style. Aspersions were cast on his character, and on 2 Nov. 1561 a man did penance at Paul's Cross for calumniating Véron, while on the 23rd of the same month Henry Machyn [q.v.] had also publicly to apologise. Machyn disliked Véron, and seems to have nicknamed him 'White-hair.' About 1560 Véron published 'A moste necessary treatise of free wil not onlye against the Papists, but also against the Anabaptists' (London, 8vo); and in 1561 'The Huntynge of Purgatorye to Death' (London, 8vo), dedicated to the Earl of Bedford, and 'The Overthrow of the Justification of Works,' dedicated to James Blount, lord Mountjoy. He was likewise the author of 'A frutefull Treatise of Predestination . . . with an Apology of the same . . . whereunto are added . . . a very necessary boke against the free wyll men, and another of the true justification of faith and the good workes proceadynge of the same' (London, 1563? 8vo), dedicated to the queen; 'A strong defence of the Marryage of Pryestes,' and 'A strong Battery

against the Idolatrous Invocation of the dead Saintes' (London, 1562, 8vo). Most of his works were in dialogue form. Strype describes him as a courageous and eloquent preacher.

On 1 March 1562 Véron certified to the privy council the accuracy of a translation of a French pamphlet against catholicism, which there was an idea of publishing in England. He died on 9 April 1563, and was buried in St. Paul's, but seems to have had no tombstone. John Awdelay (*fl.* 1559–1577) [q. v.] wrote some verses to his memory (*Poetry of Reign of Elizabeth*, Parker Soc. 1845), and in 1575 Rodolphus Waddington published a 'Latin-English Dictionary' which Véron had apparently left in manuscript. The Christopher Véron who matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1578 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*), was probably his descendant, and a Mademoiselle Véron was living in 1561 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Hatfield Papers, iv. 159).

[The fullest account of Véron is in Bulletin Soc. Hist. Protestantisme, 1890, partially reprinted in Schickler's Églises du Refuge, 1892, but it has not utilised Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc. 1848), which contains numerous references to Véron; see also Véron's Works in the Brit. Mus. Libr.; William Reginald's Calvino-Turcismus; Strype's Annals and Memorials; Newcourt's Repertorium (which confuses Véron with Heron); Hennessy's Nov. Repert. Eccl. pp. 38, 293; Denizations, Huguenot Soc. 1893, vol. viii.] J. G. A.

VERRIO, ANTONIO (1639?–1707), decorative painter, was born at Lecce, near Otranto in South Italy, and studied painting at Naples. He settled for a time in France as a history-painter, and among other works painted the altar-piece for the church of the Carmelites at Toulouse. After the restoration of Charles II to the throne of England the king desired to re-establish the tapestry works at Mortlake, which had been suspended during the civil wars. He therefore sent over to France for Verrio to take charge of this work. The works, however, were never re-established. According to John Evelyn [q.v.], in his 'Diary' for October 1671, the first decorative works executed by Verrio in England were done for the Earl of Arlington at Euston in Suffolk. Verrio was employed by Charles II to paint the ceilings in Windsor Castle, which was being transformed into a royal residence after the manner of Versailles. Verrio, who in 1675 resided in Piccadilly, also had a residence in Windsor Castle for some years. On 23 July 1679 he was visited there by Evelyn, who says that Verrio 'shew'd us his pretty garden, choice flowers, and curiosities, he himself being a skilfull gardener.' The king was much pleased with Verrio's work in spite of the painter's extravagant pretensions, and, besides paying him handsomely, gave him the post of master-gardener and a house in the Mall, near St. James's Palace. Little remains of Verrio's work at Windsor owing to the subsequent alterations in the nineteenth century. St. George's Hall was at one time entirely decorated by him with the legend of St. George and the triumph of the Black Prince, and at the end of the hall there was a Latin inscription commemorating his completion of the work, in which he was described as 'non ignobili stirpe natus.' In 1683 Evelyn records meeting at the house of Sir Stephen Fox at Chiswick 'Signor Verrio, who brought his draught and designs for the painting of the staircase of Sir Stephen's new house,' and proceeds to extol Verrio's works in fresco at Windsor. Verrio was employed by the Earl of Essex at Cassiobury, and by Lord Montagu at Montagu House, Bloomsbury; but his frescoes in the latter were destroyed by fire a few years after they were painted. Verrio designed the large equestrian portrait of Charles II for Chelsea Hospital, which was executed by Henry Cooke [q. v.]

After the death of Charles II Verrio's services were retained and his appointments continued by James II, but on the accession of William III Verrio declined all court appointments. He found, however, ready patrons in the Duke of Devonshire, who employed him at Chatsworth; and the Earl of Exeter, who employed him on extensive decorative paintings at Burghley House; and other noblemen (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1732, bk. vi. pp. 27, 43). Peck mentions Verrio as one of the 'persons who made up the great Earl of Exeter's family as it stood April 25, 1694.' At last, however, Verrio was induced by his patron, the Earl of Exeter, to accept an important commission from William III for a series of decorative paintings at Hampton Court. Verrio therefore took up his residence at Hampton Court for this purpose. The royal favour was continued to him by Queen Anne, and his talents further employed at Hampton Court; but shortly after her accession his eyesight began to fail him, and he was obliged to relinquish work. His health quickly became impaired, and he died at Hampton Court in 1707. Had he lived he would have been employed upon the decorations of Blenheim Palace for the victorious Duke of Marlborough.

The satire of Pope, 'where sprawl the saints of Verrio and Laguerre,' has done much to lower the reputation of Verrio in the history of art. In reality the faults of taste in his decorative paintings are characteristic of the age in which he lived rather than of the artist himself. He was employed by Charles II to graft into England upon the new italianised architecture of Wren, Vanbrugh, and other architects, the gaudy decorations which had been brought into such prominence and fashion in France, especially at Versailles. In his earlier paintings at Windsor Verrio's designs were infinitely superior to those at Hampton Court, by which in this day he is principally known. The paintings at Hampton Court show a tasteless exuberance and confused medley of subject. On the other hand Verrio was a master of his art, and his decorative paintings, like those of his successors, Laguerre, Streater, and Thornhill, have remained in a fair state of preservation when more modern works of a similarly ambitious nature have entirely perished. He frequently introduced portraits into his paintings, sometimes with a satirical intent (cf. PECK, bk. vi. p. 41). His own portrait is at Althorp.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Law's History of Hampton Court Palace; Evelyn's Diary; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Pyne's Royal Residences; Cunningham's History of London, ed. Wheatley.] L. C.

VERSTEGEN, RICHARD (*fl.* 1565–1620), antiquary. [See ROWLANDS, RICHARD.]

VERTUE, GEORGE (1684–1756), engraver and antiquary, was born, of Roman catholic parents, in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, in 1684. His father is said to have been a tailor. He was apprenticed to a Frenchman who was at the time one of the chief heraldic engravers in London, but who shortly afterwards became bankrupt and returned to France. Vertue then worked for seven years with Michael Van der Gucht [q. v.], and in 1709 established himself independently. Being recommended to Sir Godfrey Kneller [q. v.], he was employed by him to engrave some of his portraits; and when that painter instituted an academy in 1711, Vertue became a member, and drew there assiduously. A portrait of Archbishop Tillotson, after Kneller, for which he received a commission from Lord Somers, and a head of George I, which he produced immediately after the accession of that monarch, confirmed his reputation; and throughout his career he had constant employment as an engraver of portraits, his plates of that class, many of them frontispieces to books, numbering over five hundred. They are all faithful transcripts of the originals, and many of them have considerable artistic merit. In 1730 he issued a set of 'Twelve Heads of Poets;' and when the brothers Knapton projected their folio edition of Rapin's 'History of England,' published in 1736, they engaged him to execute the plates, and upon these he was occupied for three years. For the same publishers he engraved some of the portraits in Birch's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons;' but in this work he was superseded by Houbraken, whose more brilliant but less truthful productions were preferred to his. From an early period Vertue was ardently devoted to antiquarian research, and by his incessant and conscientious labours in this field he has earned enduring fame. Obtaining the patronage of the Earl of Oxford, Lord Coleraine, and other noblemen of similar tastes, he travelled in their company through many parts of England, visiting the great country houses and other places of interest, and making careful notes and drawings of everything of artistic and antiquarian value that he met with, and his engravings of these subjects are almost as numerous as his portraits. On the revival of the Society of Antiquaries in 1717 he became a member, and was appointed its official engraver, in which capacity he executed nearly all the plates published in 'Vetusta Monumenta' down to 1756, including the portrait of Richard II at Westminster, the shrine of Edward the Confessor, and a view of Waltham Cross. From 1723 to 1751, all the Oxford Almanacs, with one or two exceptions, were designed, and engraved by Vertue, who introduced views of the colleges and incidents connected with their foundation. In 1740 he commenced his valuable series of nine 'Historic Prints' from paintings of the Tudor period, which included the 'Visit of Queen Elizabeth to Blackfriars' (miscalled the 'Procession to Hunsdon House'); 'Henry VII and his Queen, with Henry VIII and Jane Seymour;' 'The Cenotaph of Lord Darnley;' and 'Edward VI granting a Charter to Bridewell Hospital.' The original copperplates of these were purchased after his death by the Society of Antiquaries, and republished by them in 1776; they have again been reprinted recently. In 1741 Vertue lost his great patron, the Earl of Oxford; but he found others in the Duchess of Portland, the Duke of Norfolk (for whom he engraved the large plate of the Earl of Arundel and his family, after Van Dyck),

and Frederick Prince of Wales, who employed him in cataloguing the royal collections, and purchased many of his works. One of his latest undertakings was a set of ten plates of Charles I and the sufferers in his cause, each plate containing two portraits, with characters taken from Clarendon and other authors. Vertue died on 24 July 1756, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, where there is a mural tablet to his memory. His wife, Margaret Evans, to whom he was married in 1720, survived until 1776. His collections of coins, prints, &c., were sold by auction in May 1757. During the last forty years of his life Vertue was industriously gathering materials for a history of the fine arts in England; and the invaluable series of notebooks in which he set down all the information he could obtain respecting English artists of all periods, including his own, were purchased from his widow by Horace Walpole, who compiled from them his 'Anecdotes of Painting in England.' The volumes passed at the Strawberry Hill sale to Dawson Turner [q. v.], and are now in the British Museum.

Vertue published 'A Description of the Works of Wenceslaus Hollar,' 1745 (reprinted 1759); and 'Medals, Coins, Great Seals, Impressions from the Works of Thomas Simon,' 1753 (reprinted 1780). He transcribed and prepared for the press Vanderdoort's catalogue of the collection of Charles I, and that by Chiffinch of the collection of James II; these, together with his own catalogue of the works of art belonging to Queen Caroline at Kensington, were printed after his death, with prefaces by Walpole.

A portrait of Vertue, painted by Gibson, 1715, belongs to the Society of Antiquaries, to which it was presented by his widow; there is a scarce engraving of it by himself. Another, at the age of fifty, by Jonathan Richardson, now in the National Portrait Gallery, was engraved by Thomas Chambers for the first edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes.' A profile head, drawn by Richardson, was engraved by Basire for Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.' A drawing by himself, showing him seated in a library, holding a miniature of the Earl of Oxford, was engraved by G. T. Doo for the 1849 edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' and there is also a lithograph of it published in 1821. A drawing of Vertue and his wife, standing together, done by him on their wedding-day, has been etched by William Humphrey.

Vertue had three brothers, one of whom, Peter, became a dancing master at Chelmsford; another, James, practised as an artist at Bath, and died about 1765. A view of the interior of Bath Abbey, drawn by him, was engraved by his brother George.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 246; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33406).] F. M. O'D.

VERULAM, Baron (1561–1626). [See Bacon, Francis.]

VESCI, Lords. [See Clifford, Henry de, first baron, 1455?–1523; Clifford, Henry de, second baron, 1493–1542; Clifford, Henry de, third baron, *d.* 1570.]

VESCY or VESCI, EUSTACE de, Baron Vesci (1170?–1216), son of William de Vesci and Burga de Stuteville, paid his relief on coming of age in 2 Richard I (1191–2). He was with the king in Palestine in 1195. On 13 Aug. 1199 he appeared as one of the guarantors of the treaty between John and Renaud, count of Boulogne (*Charter Rolls*, p. 30 *b*), and in the same year, probably later, he was sent to William the Lion of Scotland to promise him satisfaction of his rights in England, and witnessed his homage on 22 Nov. 1200 (Rog. Wend.; Rog. Hov. iv. 122). He witnessed charters frequently in the early years of John's reign, in 1209 was one of the guardians of the bishopric of Durham (*Charter Rolls*, passim; *Patent Rolls*, p. 91), and on 10 April of the same year he was sent to meet William the Lion on his visit to England (*Patent Rolls*, p. 91). He was serving the king in Ireland from June to August 1210 (*Rotul. de Præstitis*, pp. 182, 205, 222). Accused of conspiring against John in 1212, he fled to Scotland (Rog. Wend. ii. 62). The tale of John's attempted seduction of his wife, and the trick played on him, which first appears in Walter of Hemingburgh (i. 247–249), and is copied in Knighton (i. 193–5), is scarcely credible, and bears in some of its main details a close resemblance to the story of Valentinian III and Petronius Maximus (Procopius, Bonn ed., i. 328). His lands were seized, but after John's submission to the pope he was forced to invite Vescy back (27 May 1213; *Patent Rolls*, p. 99), though orders were sent on the same day to Philip de Ulecot [q. v.] to cripple him by destroying his castle of Alnwick. On 18 July 1213 he was one of the recipients of John's pledge to abide by the decision of the pope concerning the things about which he had been excommunicated (*Charter Rolls*, p. 193 *b*), and

his lands were restored to him the next day (*Patent Rolls*, p. 101 *b*). On 5 Nov. 1214 Innocent III warned him not to trouble the king by reason of his previous disputes with the barons (Rymer, i. 126). He was prominent among the barons who wrung the Great Charter from John (Rog. Wend. ii. 114), and was one of the twenty-five appointed to see it carried out (Matt. Paris, ii. 605). He was excommunicated by name with others of the barons in 1216 (Rog. Wend. ii. 167–9). He accompanied Alexander I of Scotland on his way to do homage to Louis of France. On the way they laid siege to Barnard Castle, belonging to Hugh de Balliol, and, approaching too near, Vesci was shot through the head by an arrow (Rog. Wend. ii. 194). His lands were confiscated and given to Simon de Champ Rémy, Philip de Ulecot, and William de Harcourt (*Patent Rolls*, p. 164 *b*; *Close Rolls*, pp. 314 *b*, 288).

He married Margaret, illegitimate daughter of William the Lion and sister of Alexander II of Scotland, and left a son William (*d.* 1253), who was father of John de Vescy [q. v.] and of William de Vescy [q. v.]

[Authorities cited in text; Dugdale's Baronage of England.] W. E. R.

VESCY, JOHN de (*d.* 1289), baron, was eldest son of William de Vescy (*d.* 1253), and elder brother of William de Vescy [q. v.] In 1253, on the death of his father in Gascony, he succeeded to the family estates. These included the barony of Alnwick and a large property in Northumberland, besides Malton and considerable estates in Yorkshire. John was then under age, and Henry III gave great offence to the Vescy family by conferring the wardship of his estates on one of his foreign kinsmen, probably Peter of Savoy, Queen Eleanor's uncle (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, v. 410). He was one of the young barons who were attracted by the brilliant personality of Simon de Montfort, and espoused the popular cause during the barons' wars (Rishanger, *De Bello*, Camden Soc.) He was summoned to the great parliament of January 1265, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Evesham (*Flores Hist.* iii. 6; *Waverley Annals*, p. 365). He was released and admitted to compound for his estates after the Dictum de Kenilworth. There is a Northumbrian legend that he took home with him to Alnwick one of Simon's feet, which was preserved in the priory, shod with a silver shoe, till the dissolution. In 1267 he associated some of the northern barons with himself in another rising. However, early in the year Edward went north and forced him to submit (Fordun, i. 303). The king's son treated him with such leniency that ever after he was his devoted friend (Wykes, pp. 197–8). He took the cross and attended Edward on his crusade to Palestine (*Archives de l'Orient Latin*, ii. 631). He was one of the two barons who led Eleanor of Castile from the presence of her husband when he was operated upon for his famous poisoned wound (Hemingburgh, i. 336). In 1273 he was made governor of Scarborough Castle. In 1275 he took part in the Scottish expedition which defeated Godred, king of Man (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 98). He now stood so well at court that he was in 1279 married to Mary of Lusignan, sister to Hugh, count of La Marche, the bridegroom covenanting with Hugh to restore 9,500*l. tournois*, if she died without issue. Mary died very shortly, and in 1280 John married again. His second wife was the high-born Isabella de Beaumont, sister of Louis de Beaumont (afterwards bishop of Durham) [q.v.] and of Henry de Beaumont (afterwards lord of Man). Vescy bargained with Queen Eleanor, his wife's kinswoman, to pay her 550*l.* in silver if the lady died without issue. Edward I granted the bridegroom lands in Northumberland and Kent, the latter including Eltham.

John served in Wales in 1277 and 1282. He became the king's secretary and counsellor, and was sent in February 1282 with Antony Bek I [q. v.] to Aragon to negotiate a marriage between Alfonso, son of King Peter, and Edward's daughter Eleanor, and in August signed the contract as proxy at Huesca (*Fœdera*, i. 593, 602, 615). In June 1285 he was sent with two others to negotiate the marriage between Edward's daughter Elizabeth and the son of the Count of Holland (*ib.* i. 658). In 1288 he was one of the hostages given by Edward I to the king of Aragon (*ib.* i. 693). He died in 1289, without issue, and was buried at Alnwick (*Lanercost*, p. 122). His heart, as a mark of signal favour, was buried in 1290 with the hearts of Queen Eleanor and her eldest son, Alfonso, in the great Blackfriars church in London ('Ann. Londin.' in *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 99). His brother William succeeded to his estates. His widow played a notable part in the reign of Edward II, as a strong friend of the king and queen, procuring the advancement of her brothers, and being specially banished by the ordinances of 1311, though she soon came back. She died about 1335.

[Authorities cited in text, and in art. Vescy, William de.] T. F. T.

VESCY, WILLIAM DE (1249?–1297), baron, was the son of William de Vescy (*d.* 1253) and his second wife, Agnes, daughter of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, and, with her three sisters, coheiress of Walter Marshal, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under MARSHALL, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUIL]. His grandfather was Eustace de Vescy [q. v.], and John de Vescy [q. v.] was his elder brother. Early in the campaign of 1265 during the barons' war William held Gloucester against Prince Edward (WYKES, p. 166), but was pardoned, and entered Edward's service as king. He served against the Welsh in 1277 and 1282. He was from June 1285 justice of the forests north of the Trent, and in 1286 married his eldest son John to Clemence, kinswoman of Queen Eleanor. On the death in 1289 of his brother John, whose fortunes he had closely followed, William, then forty years old (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 402), succeeded to the family estates. He had livery of his brother's lands, and the custody of Scarborough Castle was also granted to him as it had been previously to his brother (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 320).

In 1289 Vescy was sent with Antony Bek I [q.v.] and others to represent Edward in Scotland, but on the death of the Maid of Norway he himself appeared among the competitors for the Scottish throne. He derived his claim from his grandmother, Margaret, daughter of William the Lion and wife of Eustace de Vescy (*Fœdera*, i. 775). The weak part of the claim was that the lady was illegitimate. Vescy himself thought so little of his candidature that he left it to be prosecuted by his son John and by various other proxies, such as Walter de Huntercombe. These duly appeared on the border and joined in the general submission of the candidates to Edward (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 368; *Fœdera*, i. 755). At last, on 10 Nov., at the very eve of the king's decision in the great suit, the Vescy claim was withdrawn ('Annales Regni Scotiæ' in RISHANGER, p. 267, Rolls Ser.)

Vescy's neglect of his weak Scottish candidature was doubtless due to the accession to his wealth and importance which came with the death of his mother, Agnes, before June 1290, whereupon he was at once put into possession of the great estates in Ireland, including the franchise of the county of Kildare, which he had inherited from the Marshals (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1285–92, pp. 334–6). It was already customary for the English king to rule Ireland through some loyal native lord, and on 12 Sept. of the same year Vescy was appointed justice of Ireland (*ib.* p. 349). He was to have 500*l.* a year for his maintenance and respite of all ancient debts so long as he continued in office (*ib.* p. 351). He landed in Ireland on 11 Nov. (*ib.* p. 428).

Complaints soon arose against Vescy's government in Ireland. In October 1293 they were laid before the king, who on 10 Dec. appointed a commission of inquiry headed by William de Estdene, treasurer of Ireland. Details of the charges are to be found in the 'Calendar of Documents, Ireland, 1293–1301,' pp. 52–7 (cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 108). Vescy, who had gone to England to answer the charges, returned to Ireland about December 1293 (*ib.* p. 51). The commission was ordered to report to the king at his Easter parliament of 1294. Before that, however, a graver complication ensued. Sir John Fitzthomas, lord of Offaly, one of the Fitzgeralds [see FITZTHOMAS, JOHN, first EARL OF KILDARE], fiercely quarrelled with Vescy. Fitzthomas and Vescy supported rival claimants to the throne of Connaught, while the proximity of their estates brought them necessarily into antagonism. Fitzthomas now told an elaborate tale to the effect that Vescy had accused the king of personal cowardice at the time of the siege of Kenilworth, and had recently solicited him to join in a conspiracy. The justiciarship was put into commission, and Vescy sued Fitzthomas for defamation before the council at Dublin. On 21 April the king summoned all the parties to Westminster. Fitzthomas did not appear, and Vescy loudly clamoured for judgment in his favour by reason of the default. This was not allowed, and the further consideration of the question was postponed to the parliament in August 1295, when Fitzthomas completely submitted himself to the king's will (*Fœdera*, pp. 103–4). The process against Vescy was annulled, and he regained the king's favour, though not the government of Ireland. He was restored to his former position as justiciar of the forests beyond Trent (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 149, 209). He was summoned to three parliaments in 1295, and in December of that year he was sent to Gascony 'on the king's service.' In the mythical Geraldine version of the quarrel with Fitzthomas, Vescy's employment in France is represented as his fleeing beyond sea to avoid his antagonist, and in the same way Vescy's surrender of Kildare, effected two years later, is made out to be the consequence of this, and Edward is said to have granted it at once to Fitzthomas, who really became earl of Kildare in 1316.

Vescy was now growing old and infirm. He had married Isabella, daughter of Adam de Perinton and widow of Robert de Welles, who survived him (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 558). But their only son, John, died before his father in the spring of 1295 (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 163). This made William very eager to procure the succession to his estates and dignity for a young bastard son, born in Ireland, and generally called William de Vescy of Kildare. With this object he fell in easily with the policy that Edward I was then employing with regard to Roger Bigod, fifth earl of Norfolk [q. v.], and many other nobles. On 18 Feb. 1297 he surrendered his castle and liberty of Kildare to the king on condition of his and his brother's debts to the exchequer being forgiven. Having abolished its palatine privileges and annexed it for the time to the county of Dublin, Edward regranted Kildare to Vescy on 22 June, but for life only (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293–1301, pp. 172–3, 300). On 16 Feb., two days before the Kildare surrender, Vescy resigned Malton and his Yorkshire estates to Antony Bek, bishop of Durham, and received them back for life and entailed after his death on his illegitimate son and his heirs in tail (*ib.* p. 174). He also enfeoffed Bek with his castle of Alnwick on trust, to restore it to the young William when he came of age. Soon after Vescy the elder died.

In 1300 the bastard William was summoned against the Scots as possessing lands worth 40*l.* or more in Lincolnshire, besides other estates in Yorkshire (*Parl. Writs*, i. 887). However, on 19 Nov. 1309, the young William, irritated with the bishop, sold Alnwick to Henry de Percy [see Percy, Henry, first Baron Percy of Alnwick], thus first securing the establishment of the Yorkshire house of Percy on the ruins of the power of the Vescys of Northumberland, just as the Geraldine authority in Kildare was based upon their fall in Ireland. William the bastard was slain at Bannockburn (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 301). The catalogue of his possessions in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (i. 261) shows that his father had not been unsuccessful in establishing him in the north. He was summoned, despite his birth, to the parliaments from 8 Jan. 1313 to 29 July 1314. He left no issue, and the estates devolved upon Gilbert de Ayton, who represented a brother of Eustace de Vescy.

[Rymer's Fœdera, Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls, Cal. Inquis. post mortem, Calendarium Genealogicum, Parl. Writs, Rot. Parl., Matt. Paris's Hist. Major, Flores Hist., Annales Monastici, Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II, Chron. de Melsa, Rishanger (all in Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh (Hist. Soc.); Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club); Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 491; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 93–4; Blaauw's Barons' Wars; Tate's Hist. of Alnwick; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Foss's Biographia Juridica, pp. 693–4.] T. F. T.

VESEY, Lord (1783–1843). [See Fitzgerald, William Vesey.]

VESEY, ELIZABETH (1715?–1791), one of the 'blue-stocking' coterie in London, born about 1715, was the second daughter of Sir Thomas Vesey, bishop of Ossory, who married Mary, only surviving daughter of Denny Muschamp of Horsley, Surrey [see under Vesey, John]. Elizabeth married, first, William Handcock of Willsbrook, Westmeath, M.P. for Fore; and secondly, before 1746, Agmondesham Vesey, M.P. for Harristown, co. Kildare, and Kinsale, co. Cork, who held the appointment of accountant-general of Ireland, probably from 1767. In the summer of 1762 the Veseys went with Lord Bath, Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], and Dr. Monsey to Lord Lyttelton's seat of Hagley (Doran, *Lady of Last Century*, p. 132), and Vesey assisted Lyttelton in his 'Life of Henry II' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. app. i. 491). In 1777 they visited Burke at Beaconsfield. Vesey was made a privy councillor in Ireland in the spring of 1776, and on 2 April 1773, through the friendship of Burke, who described him as 'a man of gentle manners,' he was elected a member of 'The Club.' Malone wrote that his desire for election was so great that he had 'couriers stationed to bring him the quickest intelligence of his success' (*ib.* 12th Rep. app. x. 344).

Johnson, when forming from the members of 'The Club' the staff of an imaginary university, erroneously assigned to Vesey 'Irish antiquities or Celtic learning.' Vesey was quite ignorant of any such subjects. Architecture was his hobby, and he indulged it in his house at Lucan, near Dublin. The old house, which he had improved in 1750, was in 1776 removed to make way for a new structure 'in Mr. Vesey's correct Grecian state' (Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Montagu, iii. 39–40). Sir William Chambers refers to Vesey's 'new method of slating' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. x. 319, 332). The grounds surrounding the house were much praised by Arthur Young (*Tour in Ireland*, 1892 edit. i. 30). Vesey died without issue early in June 1785, and by his will made 'very inadequate provision for his widow; but the

nephew and heir acted with great kindness and liberality.'

Mrs. Vesey sought 'to see everything and everybody;' and she was popular with every one (even with Horace Walpole, who called her parties 'Babels'). So early as 1755 Mrs. Montagu made her acquaintance at Tunbridge Wells, and found in her an easy politeness 'that gains one in a moment,' while 'in reserve she has good sense and an improved mind' (Mrs. Montagu, *Letters*, 1813, iii. 306, 310). Her London parties attained their chief fame between 1770 and 1784. Her house in London was at first in Bolton Row, and Mrs. Carter wrote with enthusiasm, both in January 1768 and in October 1779, of its 'dear blue room;' but in 1780 Mrs. Vesey purchased and removed to 'Mrs. Digby's house in Clarges Street.' Her sister-in-law, Mrs. Handcock, lived with her and managed the house. She was called 'body' and Mrs. Vesey 'mind.' From her 'spirit, wit, and vivacity' she was known to Mrs. Carter and many friends as 'The Sylph.' The 'Blue Stocking' parties of Mrs. Vesey were given every other Tuesday, the day when the members of 'The Club' dined together and came to her afterwards. Details of these parties are given by Bennet Langton (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 426), Wraxall (*Hist. Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, i. 103–4, 115), Madame d'Arblay (*Diary*, ii. 286–93), and Montagu Pennington (*Memoirs of Mrs. Carter*, i. 466–70). Pennington praises her magic art of putting people at their ease; but her hatred of formalities occasionally led her into extremes (D'Arblay, *Diary*, i. 184). She wished to introduce the Abbé Raynal to Johnson (Mrs. Chapone, *Posthumous Works*, 1807, i. 172), and Hannah More in 1781 writes of her party as collected 'from the Baltic to the Po, a Russian nobleman, an Italian virtuoso, and General Paoli.' Wraxall claims that her gatherings were 'more select and more delicate' than those of Mrs. Montagu (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. x. 279). By 1786 Mrs. Vesey was much depressed and her memory impaired; but she received her friends down to January 1788. Mrs. Handcock died in February 1789, and Mrs. Vesey was then 'bereft of her faculties,' a fate which she always dreaded. She lingered in this state until 1791. Pennington possessed a portrait of her in crayons.

Hannah More sent to Sir W. W. Pepys on 24 July 1783 'a parcel of idle verses,' with which she hoped to divert Mrs. Vesey, whose sight was then very bad, and who was 'banished from London.' This was the poem of 'Bas Bleu, or Conversation,' which, after circulation in manuscript and much alteration, was published in 1786 and 'addressed to Mrs. Vesey.' It began with the words

> Vesey, of verse the judge and friend,

dwelt on the qualities of many of the guests at her parties, and gave to her, with Mrs. Boscawen and Mrs. Montagu, the 'triple crown' for dispelling cards by conversation.

Mrs. Vesey urged Mrs. Montagu to publish her letters, and a letter from that lady to her is in the 'Letters of Mrs. Montagu' (1813), iv. 337–8. The letters of Mrs. Carter to Miss Catherine Talbot [q. v.] and Mrs. Vesey were published by Montagu Pennington in four volumes in 1809, and other letters to her from Mrs. Carter are in Pennington's 'Memoirs' of that lady (i. 358–63, 408–10, 458–60). A poem 'to Mrs. Vesey, 1766,' is in the same work (ii. 108–11). The 'Ode to Humanity' appended to vol. ii. in the first edition of Mrs. Carter's 'Letters' as by Mrs. Vesey was written by John Langhorne [q. v.] and it was omitted in the edition of 1809 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 1144). A lively letter from her is in Roberts's 'Memoirs of Hannah More' (i. 336–8).

[Letters of Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Montagu (1817); Roberts's Hannah More; Walpole's Letters, vii. 497, 510, viii. 525, ix. 115; Mrs. Delany's Life, ii. 415, 503, 557, vi. 219, 267; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 479, ii. 318, iv. 28, v. 108; Boswell's Tour to the Hebrides, ed. 1835, p. 112; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, ii. 88; Johnsonian Misc. ed. Hill, i. 229, ii. 58–60; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, i. 244–5, ii. 270–71; Sherlock's Letters (1781), ii. 165–6; Mrs. Carter's Letters (1809), preface and iii. 244, 287; Gent. Mag. (1808), ii. 581.] W. P. C.

VESEY, JOHN (1638–1716), archbishop of Tuam, born at Coleraine on 10 March 1638, was the only son of Thomas Vesey, sometime presbyterian minister, afterwards rector of Coleraine. His grandfather, William, a scion of the house of De Vescy in Cumberland, was the first of his family to settle in Ireland in the reign of Elizabeth. John was educated at Westminster school and Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded M.A. in 1667 and D.D. in 1672. He had already, it is said (Ware, i. 516), before attaining canonical years, been ordained deacon and priest by John Lesly, bishop of Raphoe in the time of the Commonwealth. In 1661 he was appointed chaplain to the House of Commons in Ireland, and on 29 June presented to the rectories of Ighturmurrow and Shandrum in the diocese of Cloyne. Being also vicar of Rathgonil, *alias* Charleville, in the same diocese, he was instituted archdeacon of Armagh on 16 Oct. 1662; but he held

the appointment only for a short time, being succeeded by his father on 9 May 1663 (Cotton, *Fasti*, iii. 46). On 3 Feb. 1667 he was created dean of Cork and treasurer of Cloyne, and from thence advanced to the joint bishoprics of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe on 11 Jan. 1673; he was consecrated the following day in Christ Church, Dublin, by Michael Boyle, archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the archbishop of Armagh and the bishops of Killaloe and Ossory. On 18 March 1678 he was translated to the archbishopric of Tuam; but his retention of the 'quarta pars episcopalis,' or fourth part of the tithes of most of the parishes in his diocese, in defiance of an arrangement begun by the Earl of Strafford but interrupted by the outbreak of the rebellion and confirmed by the act of settlement (Ware, *Works*, i. 619), drew forth a petition against it on the part of his clergy; he induced them, however, to withdraw it by promising to surrender the 'quarta pars' in exchange for the wardenship of Galway whenever it became vacant. This it shortly afterwards did, but, though Vesey obtained a commendatory grant of the same, he avoided the fulfilment of his promise, and it was indeed not until Edward Synge [q. v.] became archbishop of Tuam in 1716 that the clergy reaped any benefit from Strafford's arrangement.

During the troublesome times that ensued in consequence of the innovations in church and state by Richard Talbot, duke of Tyrconnel [q.v.], Vesey suffered great hardships at the hands of the native Irish, who plundered his cattle, regarding certain improvements he continued to make to his palace, and especially a steeple he erected on his cathedral, 'wherein he intended to place six bells at his own charge,' as sure signs of his affection to the cause of William of Orange (*Short Sketch of the Methods*, &c., p. 17). He was deprived of the wardenship of Galway; but it was only when deeming his life to be in peril that he abandoned his charge, being, with Bishop Richard Tenison [q. v.], the last to quit the province. He sought a retreat with his wife and twelve children in London, where he obtained a small lectureship worth 40*l.* a year. His name was included in the list of those proscribed by the parliament of James II; but, returning after the revolution to his diocese, he preached before the lord lieutenant and both houses of parliament in Christ Church, Dublin, on 16 Oct. 1692; and six days later moved to present a vote of thanks to King William for the great care he had taken of Ireland in venturing his person for its reduction. He was included in the commission for the government of Ireland during the absence of the lord lieutenant in 1712 and 1714, but in the latter year was incapacitated from acting through sickness. He died on 28 March 1716 at his residence of Holymount, about nine miles from Tuam, a commodious and comfortable house built by himself, at that time 'one of the pleasantest places in Ireland,' surrounded by a park and garden in the laying out of which he had taken great delight. He was buried there, and John Wesley, visiting the place in 1755 (*Journal*, ii. 324–5), copied from a stone pillar in the garden the following touching inscription:

> Linquenda tellus, et domus, et placens
> Uxor, cum numerosa et speciosa prole,
> Chara charæ matris sobole;
> Neque harum quas colis arborum
> Te præter invisam cupressum
> Ulla brevem dominum sequetur.

Besides three single sermons, Vesey published 'The Life of John Bramhall, Archbishop and Primate of all Ireland;' prefixed to an edition of Bramhall's works, Dublin, 1678.

His eldest son, Sir Thomas Vesey (1668?–1730), born at Cork when his father was dean of the church there, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and became a fellow of Oriel College. He married Mary, only surviving daughter and heiress of Denny Muschamp, esq., of Horsley, Surrey, and, through her coming into a considerable estate, was on 13 July (patent 28 Sept.) 1698 created a baronet. Taking holy orders, he was on 24 June 1700 ordained priest, and, becoming chaplain to the Duke of Ormonde, was by his influence advanced to the bishopric of Killaloe on 12 June 1713, and the following year translated to that of Ossory. He died on 6 Aug. 1730, and was buried in St. Anne's Church, Dublin. His only son and heir, Sir John Denny Vesey, lord Knapton, was ancestor to William Vesey Fitzgerald, lord Fitzgerald and Vesey [q. v.] Elizabeth Vesey [q. v.] was his daughter.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 33–4; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. i. 196, 289, 329, 404–5, ii. 283, iii. 46, iv. 15, 16, v. 206; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 516, 618, 621, ii. 270; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 697, 711, ii. 55, 279, 310; 'A Short View of the Methods made use of in Ireland for the Subversion and Destruction of the Protestant Religion and Interest in that Kingdom: By a Clergy-Man lately escaped from thence,' London, 1689, pp. 7, 17; Addit. MS. 28927, f. 81; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 232, 3rd Rep. pp. 420, 426, 6th Rep. p. 763, 7th Rep. p. 761.] R. D.

VESTRIS, Madame (1797–1856), actress. [See Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth.]

VETCH, JAMES (1789-1869), captain royal engineers, conservator of harbours of the United Kingdom, third son of Robert Vetch of Caponflat, Haddington, East Lothian, by his wife, Agnes Sharp, was born at Haddington on 13 May 1789. Educated at Haddington and Edinburgh, he entered the military college at Great Marlow, whence in 1805 he was transferred to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He was employed on the trigonometrical survey at Oakingham, Berkshire (1806), until he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 July 1807. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 1 March 1808. After serving for three years, partly at Chatham and partly at Plymouth, he was sent in 1810 to Spain, and joined the division of Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch [q. v.]) at the blockade of Cadiz. He took part in the battle of Barrosa on 5 March 1811, and was made the bearer of despatches to Gibraltar. Vetch was then sent to the Barbary coast, and proceeded from Tangier to Tetuan to report on the capabilities of the country to furnish engineer supplies.

In March 1812 Vetch left Cadiz for Elvas, sailing up the Guadiana with a company of sappers and miners to take part in the siege of Badajos. On the evening of 6 April, when the final assault took place, he made a lodgment with three hundred men in the ravelin of San Roque, and entered Badajos with the victorious army. He was promoted to be second captain on 21 July 1813, and returned to England the following year. For his services in the Peninsula he received the war medal with clasps for Barrosa and Badajos.

From 1814 to 1820 Vetch commanded a company of sappers and miners, first at Spike Island in Cork harbour, where he was employed in the construction of Fort Westmoreland, and afterwards at Chatham. In 1821 he was appointed to the ordnance survey, and during this and the two following years, assisted by his friends Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Thomas Drummond [q. v.] and Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Robert Kearsley Dawson [q. v.], both of the royal engineers, he conducted the triangulation of the Orkney and Shetland islands and of the western islands of Scotland.

Promotion being very slow, Vetch went on half-pay on 11 March 1824, and, going to Mexico, managed the silver mines of the Real del Monte and the Bolaños companies. He also gave his services to the Anglo-Mexican Association, and later to the United Mexican Company. He returned to England in 1829, but again went to Mexico after his marriage in 1832, and remained there until 1835. During his sojourn in Mexico he constructed roads in connection with the mines, organised efficient systems of transport, and paved the way for the great development which took place in mining operations in that country. Sir Henry Ward, the British envoy, in an official report, called attention to his services. Feeling the want of a good map of the country, Vetch accumulated astronomical and barometrical observations, measured several short base-lines, and triangulated a large tract of country. His papers and maps on the subject were presented after his death to the topographical department of the war office. He presented a valuable collection of Mexican antiquities to the British Museum and wrote a paper about them. Vetch was resident engineer of the Birmingham and Gloucester Railway Company from 1836 to 1840 for the construction of one half of that line of railway.

From 1839 the project of a ship canal between the Mediterranean and Red Seas occupied Vetch's attention, but it was not until 1843 that he published the results of some years' consideration of the subject in a work (No. 8 below) which ran through several editions and attracted much public attention. Unfortunately the government, and especially Lord Palmerston, opposed the plan as contrary to the political interests of the country. Twelve years later M. Ferdinand de Lesseps published his scheme, printing Vetch's opinions as an appendix to his work.

In 1842 Vetch designed a system of sewerage for the borough of Leeds, which was satisfactorily carried out. In 1843 he was associated with Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q. v.] in the preparation of designs for the drainage of Windsor, and in 1844 designed a scheme of drainage for Windsor Castle and parks and for the purification of the Frogmore lakes. These works, in which the prince consort was much interested, were completed in 1847. On the passing of the Assessionable Manors of the Duchy of Cornwall Act in 1844, Vetch was appointed one of the three commissioners to carry it out, John Douglas Cook [q. v.] acting as secretary. Vetch resided first at Devonport and then at Truro, and on the termination of the labours of the commission in 1846 the prince consort, president of the council of the duchy, expressed the high sense entertained by the council of the conduct of the commissioners.

In 1844, 1845, and 1846 Vetch was examined before the tidal harbours and the harbours of refuge commissions, and at their request furnished a report to show the advantages which he claimed for the employment of wrought-

iron framework in the construction of piers and breakwaters. In 1845 he reported on the various designs for a harbour of refuge at Dover.

In July 1846 Vetch was appointed consulting engineer to the admiralty on all questions relating to railways, bridges, and other works which might injuriously affect the harbours, rivers, and navigable waters of the United Kingdom. In 1847 he was appointed a member of the new harbour conservancy board at the admiralty, the other members being Captains Washington and Bethune, royal navy. Washington was withdrawn from the board in 1849, and in 1853 Vetch was appointed sole conservator of harbours. In 1849 he was appointed one of the metropolitan commissioners of sewers, a laborious honorary office which he held for four years. In the same year he proposed an extended water supply for the metropolis, and in 1850 designed a system of drainage for Southwark. In 1858–9 he was a member of the royal commission on harbours of refuge, of which Admiral Sir James Hope was chairman.

Vetch retired from the admiralty in 1863; his office of conservator was then abolished and the duties transferred to the board of trade. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1818, of the Royal Society and of the Royal Geographical Society in 1830, an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1839, a member of the Société Française de Statistique Universelle in 1852, and was a member of other learned bodies. He died on 7 Dec. 1869, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Vetch married, on 2 Feb. 1832, in London, Alexandrina Ogilvie (*d.* 1853), daughter of Robert Auld of Edinburgh. By her he had ten children, of whom seven survived him, including Rev. James Edward (*d.* 1870), Robert Hamilton, colonel royal engineers, and William Francis, colonel, formerly royal Dublin fusiliers. Vetch's portrait, by Joshua Munro, is in possession of his eldest surviving son.

Vetch was author of: 1. 'Account of the Remains of a Mammoth found near Rochester,' 1820. 2. 'Account of the Island of Foula,' 1821. 3. 'Letter to Lord Viscount Althorpe on Reform,' 1831. 4. 'On the Monuments and Relics of the Ancient Inhabitants of New Spain,' 1836. 5. 'Considerations on the Political Geography and Geographical Nomenclature of Australia,' 1838. 6. 'Description of a Bridge built of blue lias limestone across the Birmingham and Gloucester Railway at Dunhampstead,' 1841. 7. 'On the Structural Arrangement most favourable to the Health of Towns,' 1842. 8. 'Enquiry into the Means of Establishing a Ship Navigation between the Mediterranean and the Red Seas,' 1843. 9. 'On the Advantages of employing a Framework of Malleable Iron in the construction of Jetties and Breakwaters,' 1843. 10. 'Havens of Safety,' 1844. 11. 'Remarks on the Effluvia from Gully Gratings,' 1849. 12. 'On the River Bann Navigation,' 1850. 13. 'On Surveys for Drainage and the Application of Sewer Water for Agricultural Purposes,' 1842. Reports were published by Vetch between 1847 and 1859 on the following harbours: Ramsgate, the Tyne, Cork, Wexford, the Isle of Man, Holyhead, Port Patrick, and Donaghadee, Galway, Portsmouth, Table Bay, Port Natal, Point de Galle.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1871, 1880, and 1881; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1841, 1870 (Memoir); Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1870; Ward's Mexico in 1827, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1828; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Connolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; The Isthmus of Suez Question, by M. Ferdinand de Lesseps, 8vo, London and Paris, 1855; Gordon's Description of Captain Vetch's Metropolitan Sewerage Plans, 1851; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1836 and 1838; Journal of the Geological Society, 1821; Memoirs of the Wernerian Society, 1821; Vetch's Letters from an Engineer Officer in the Peninsula, ap. Roy. Eng. Journal, 1880; private sources.] R. H. V.

VETCH, SAMUEL (1668–1732), colonel, first governor of Nova Scotia, born in December 1668, was second son and third child (in a family of ten) of William Veitch [q.v.], the covenanter, and of his wife, Marion Fairlie of the house of Braid, near Edinburgh, Midlothian. His father fled to Holland, and Samuel and his brother William were educated at Utrecht. Both entered the army of the Prince of Orange, accompanied him to Torbay in 1688, and, when the Cameronians or 26th regiment of foot was raised, obtained commissions in it. They both fought at the affair of Dunkeld (21 Aug. 1689), and afterwards in Flanders at the battle of Steinkirk (3 Aug. 1692), where William was severely wounded, and at the battle of Landen or Neerwinden on 29 July 1693. After the peace of Ryswick in 1697 they joined their father at Dumfries, where he was then minister.

Vetch and his brother both volunteered

for the expedition to Panama under William Paterson's Darien company. They were given the rank of captain, and appointed members of the council of seven which was to govern the colony. Samuel Vetch sailed from Leith on 17 July 1698 with twelve hundred men, and landed between Portobello and Carthagena on 3 Nov. Fort St. Andrew was constructed and the settlement named 'New Edinburgh.' The new colony, however, met with great opposition from the other British colonies in the West Indies and North America, the Spaniards commenced hostilities, and internal disorder prevailed. After vainly struggling against these difficulties for some months, the place was evacuated on 23 June 1699, Paterson, Vetch, and others proceeding to New York. William Vetch died at sea off Port Royal, Jamaica, on his passage home.

Samuel Vetch resided at Albany, where he took part on 26 Aug. 1700 and following days in a conference between Lord Bellamont, governor of New York, whose confidence he had gained, and the Sachems of 'the Five Nations.' In July 1702 (about which time he removed from Albany to Boston) he attended another conference with the Indians of the Five Nations. In 1705 he was sent by Governor Dudley of Massachusetts to Quebec as one of the commissioners to negotiate a treaty of neutrality with M. de Vaudreuil, the French governor-general of Canada, and to arrange for the exchange of prisoners. He made it his particular business to gain all the information he could about the French colony, noting the weak points of its defence and taking soundings of some of the most difficult passages of the St. Lawrence River; he boasted that he knew the river better than the Canadians themselves.

In 1708 Vetch visited his parents in Scotland, and thence went to London and laid before the British government a plan which he had formed for the conquest of Canada and Acadia. His proposals were approved by the government, who agreed to send a powerful fleet and three thousand regular troops. He was despatched in a man-of-war with instructions to the several colonial governments to provide their respective quota of provincial troops.

Vetch arrived in Boston on 28 April 1709, and was so successful in his negotiations with the colonial governments that by June 1709 the transports and New England troops were ready at Boston, where the troops were drilled by officers brought by Vetch from England for the purpose, and were in daily waiting for the British fleet; but on 11 Oct. intelligence arrived that the promised forces had been diverted to Portugal. The expedition consequently fell through, and the colonial levies returned to their homes.

This fiasco was a bitter disappointment to Vetch and to the colonists, as their resources had been severely taxed for no purpose. A congress of governors and delegates from the several colonies held in November sent Vetch, now raised to the rank of colonel, and Colonel (afterwards Sir) Francis Nicholson [q. v.] to London to urge the government to undertake a fresh expedition. The ministry deemed the conquest of Canada too great an undertaking, but agreed to send next year an expedition against Nova Scotia. Nicholson was appointed to the chief command, and Vetch adjutant-general. They arrived on 15 July 1710 at Boston in the Falmouth, accompanied by several transports containing four hundred British marines, and on 18 Sept. sailed with fifteen hundred additional colonial troops, arriving at Port Royal, Nova Scotia, on the 24th.

Vetch landed with two battalions the next day on the north side of the river, and Nicholson, with the remainder, on the south side. On the 26th the troops entrenched themselves, and after some days' bombardment, De Subercasse, the French commander, capitulated, and the French garrison marched out. On 16 Oct. the British took possession, and Vetch was presented with the keys, in accordance with the queen's instructions, as the first governor of the fort of Annapolis Royal, as Port Royal was renamed, and of the country of Acadia and Nova Scotia, with the appointment of adjutant-general of British troops and general and commander-in-chief of colonial troops in those parts.

Vetch's garrison consisted of only two hundred marines and 250 New England volunteers. He dealt with the conquered inhabitants in a spirit of justice and kindness, and, while protecting them from the extortion of the soldiers, showed firmness and determination in maintaining his authority. An attack by a body of Indians upon an expedition sent by Vetch to procure wood fuel in the spring of 1711 was the signal for a general rising and for the blockade of Annapolis. Vetch was not discouraged. 'I must say,' is his observation, 'I would not wish to survive the loss of this place while I have the honour to command it.'

While matters were in this state, news arrived of a formidable British expedition against Canada, which at once raised the blockade. The expedition consisted of seven veteran regiments and a train of engineers and

artillery, under the incompetent Brigadier-general John Hill [q. v.], and of a fleet under Rear-admiral Sir Hovenden Walker [q. v.] It arrived at Boston on 24 June 1711, and on 6 July Vetch sailed for Boston, leaving Sir Charles Hobby in command at Annapolis, and took over the command of the Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island levies which were to proceed with the regular troops under Hill to the St. Lawrence, while Nicholson commanded the remainder of the provincial troops for the attack of Montreal by way of Lake Champlain, as arranged for the attack proposed in the previous year.

The expedition sailed on 30 July, Vetch being on board the Despatch, arrived at Gaspé Harbour on 18 Aug., and left again on the 21st in a thick fog. On the night of the 22nd the flagship, the Edgar, was leading when she found herself among the breakers of the Egg Islands. She narrowly escaped, but eight transports were wrecked, and over nine hundred lives were lost. Vetch, well astern in the Despatch, was extremely uneasy at the course steered by the flag, and expressed his surprise to Captain Perkins and Colonel Dudley, but it was not until the 25th that he learned the full extent of the disaster. On that day a council of war was held on board the flagship to determine whether the expedition should be abandoned. Vetch insisted, and the other colonels agreed with him, that there was still an ample force for the purpose of the expedition, and urged its prosecution; it was, nevertheless, decided to abandon the expedition. As soon as Vetch returned to his ship he sent a strongly worded remonstrance to the admiral, pointing out the serious consequences to the interests of the crown and of the British North American colonies.

The failure of his grand scheme greatly mortified Vetch, but he had done his part and had the confidence of all, even the admiral testifying to his skill and energy. He returned to Annapolis with reliefs detached from each of the seven regiments which had returned to England. On 20 Oct. 1711 he visited Boston, leaving Thomas Caulfield as his deputy at Annapolis. He remained until the spring of the following year, settling matters in connection with the recent expedition and with his Acadian government. During his stay his nephew, Major Livingstone, raised for him a valuable body of Iroquois Indians, which he sent to Annapolis in March to act against the Indians in French employment. On his return to Annapolis, Vetch expressed his satisfaction with them and confidence in his ability to keep the French and their Indians quiet with the garrison at his disposal.

Vetch's chief difficulty was want of money. Late in 1812 he writes that 'the wants of the garrison keep me nightly in suspense,' and Captain Armstrong was sent express to England to represent the critical state of affairs, since mutiny and starvation were imminent. With the greatest difficulty, after pledging all his own and the agents' credit, he obtained supplies for the winter. His recommendations of policy met with no better reception from the home government than his applications for money, and on 20 Oct. 1712 Nicholson was appointed to supersede him. No intimation of his supersession reached Annapolis until the summer of 1713. In the autumn Vetch left for Boston to meet the new governor, and soon ascertained that it was to Nicholson his troubles were due. Nicholson came armed with authority to inquire into the conduct of all the colonial governors. Vetch, however, ignored his summons to justify his conduct, and sailed for England in April 1714.

Vetch laid his case before the home government, and so completely did he gain their confidence that he was consulted in various matters connected with the American colonies, and on 20 Jan. 1715 Nicholson was recalled, and Vetch again commissioned as governor of Nova Scotia. The secret of Vetch's ill-treatment and supersession, as also of his reinstatement, was no doubt political. Vetch was an ardent whig, Nicholson was a tory.

Vetch held his second term of government for over two years, and was succeeded on 17 Aug. 1717 by Colonel Richard Philipps. Vetch was in England in 1719 pressing his numerous claims for pay, &c., on the government. He was selected to accompany Colonel Bladon to France as commissioner in connection with matters left unsettled by the treaty of Utrecht, particularly the boundary between the French and British colonies in America. Later he was still seeking relief, the Earl of Sunderland's promise to find him 'some government abroad' remaining unfulfilled. At length Vetch begged that he might have even a captain's half-pay, 'being reduced to the last extremity of necessity.' He died on 30 April 1732, a prisoner for debt, in the king's bench. He was buried at St. George's Church, Southwark.

Vetch married, at Albany, on 20 Dec. 1700, Margaret (died about 1763), daughter of Robert Livingstone, secretary for Indian affairs, and of his wife, Alida Schuyler, who was a granddaughter of John Livingstone, one of the commissioners sent to Breda by the church of Scotland to treat with Charles II in regard to his restoration.

Vetch's only child, a daughter Alida, born on 25 Dec. 1701, married Samuel Bayard of New York, grandson of Colonel Nicholas Bayard, who was nephew and secretary of Peter Stuyvesant, last Dutch governor of the New Netherlands. Their descendants are numerous.

Vetch's portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely. It is in possession of Mr. James Speyers of New York, as is also a manuscript journal by Vetch covering the 'Port Royal period.' The picture was engraved for the first time as an illustration to Appleton's 'Cyclopædia of American Biography.'

[Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society for 1884, vol. iv., Halifax, Nova Scotia, 8vo, 1885, contains a Memoir of Samuel Vetch by the Rev. George Patterson, D.D., of New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, and also copies of papers connected with Samuel Vetch from the British Museum and Record Office, London; article entitled 'An Acadian Governor,' in the International Review for November 1881, by General James Grant Wilson of New York; Gent. Mag. 1732; Journal of the Voyage of the Sloop Mary in 1701, new edit., with introduction and notes by Edmund B. O'Callaghan, Albany, New York, 1866; An Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia, by Thomas C. Haliburton, Halifax, 1829; History and General Description of New France, by Pierre-François Xavier de Charlevoix, translated with notes by John G. Shea, New York, 1866–72; Parkman's Half-century of Conflict, vol. i.; Archives of Massachusetts, vol. lxxi.; Nicholson's Journal, published originally by authority in the Boston News-letter of November 1710, and reprinted in Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, vol. i.; Report of a Consultation of Sea Officers belonging to the Squadron under the Command of Sir Hovenden Walker, Knt., 25 Aug. 1711 (Record Office); Walker's Journal, London, 1720; Kingsford's History of Canada, vol. ii.; Swift's Journal to Stella; Boyer's History of Queen Anne; Vetch's Journall of a Voyage designed to Quebeck from Boston in New England in July 1711 (Record Office); Calendar of Treasury Papers, vols. 103–227 (1707–20); Nova Scotia Archives; Bradford's New York Gazette, No. 353; Sabine's Lives of the Loyalists.] R. H. V.

VEYSEY or **VOYSEY, JOHN,** *alias* **HARMAN** (1465?–1554), bishop of Exeter, was the eldest child of William Harman of Sutton-Coldfield, Warwickshire (*d.* 31 May 1470), who married Joan, daughter of Henry Squier of Handsworth, Staffordshire. She survived until 8 March 1523–4. Both of them were buried in the north aisle of Sutton-Coldfield church. The father lived in the old house of Moor or More Hall, and the son was probably born there about 1465. In 1482 he was entered at Magdalen College, Oxford, was elected probationary fellow on 27 July 1486, and actual fellow on 26 July 1487. He took the degree of doctor of laws in 1494.

After leaving Oxford he adopted the patronymic of Veysey or Voysey. Anthony à Wood asserts that he had been educated in infancy by one of that name, probably a member of the family dwelling in Oxfordshire. In 1489 he had a place in the household of Elizabeth of York, consort of Henry VII. He received from Henry VII in 1495, as John Harman, a grant of the free chapel of St. Blaize, standing within the walls of the manor-house at Sutton-Coldfield, which a previous John Harman, perhaps an uncle, had obtained from Henry VI in 1441 or 1442. He was next appointed to the rectory of Clifton Reynes, Buckinghamshire, which he held from 3 March 1495-6 to 1498–9. Afterwards he was, on the presentation of the abbot of St. Werburgh's, instituted to the rectory of St. Mary, Chester, he was archdeacon of Chester from 27 Aug. 1499 to 1515, and he acted from 1498 to 1502 as vicar-general for John Arundel, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and as his chancellor.

Veysey was appointed on 5 Aug. 1503 by Bishop Arundel, when translated to Exeter, to a canonry in that cathedral, and on 19 Nov. 1509 he was confirmed as dean of Exeter, a position which he retained until he was appointed, in 1519, bishop of the diocese. With these posts he held many other preferments, possibly through the patronage of Wolsey, and he read the pope's bull in Westminster Abbey when Wolsey received the cardinal's hat. From 26 April 1507 to 1520 he was vicar of St. Michael's, Coventry, and his name appears as a brother of the Corpus Christi guild in that city until 1518. He was dean of the chapel royal in 1514, and by patent dated 22 Nov. in that year was made canon and prebendary of St. Stephen's, Westminster, holding it until 1518. He was created dean of Windsor by patent on 28 Sept. 1515, holding it until 1519; and from 1516 to 1521 he possessed the deanery of Wolverhampton. He was made registrar of the order of the Garter in 1515, was appointed commissioner in the 'inquisition of 1517' on inclosures in Berkshire and six other counties (*Trans. Royal Hist. Soc.* 1894, viii. 257, 278). He was presented by the king, on 10 July 1518, to the rectory of Meifod in Montgomeryshire.

Through the provision of Leo X, dated 31 Aug. 1519, Veysey was raised to the bishopric of Exeter. The temporalities of the see were restored to him by Henry VIII on 4 Nov. 1519, and he was consecrated by Archbishop Warham at Otford in Kent on 6 Nov.

Through his 'accomplished manners and business talents' he quickly rose into the monarch's favour. He was accounted the best courtier among the bishops, and in 1515 after the mysterious death of Hunne in the Lollards' Tower, he zealously supported the king in forcing criminous ecclesiastics to submit to the civil law (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 352). The Earl of Derby in 1520 left him one of the executors of his will, and Henry VIII, in the seventeenth year of his reign, appointed him president of the court of marches of Wales. In 1519 and 1520 Veysey made a visitation of his diocese, and at first spent a part of every year within its borders; but then his periods of absence became more frequent, and it was usually left to the care of coadjutors. He accompanied Henry VIII to the Field of the Cloth of Gold at Guisnes, on his visit to the French king in 1520, was one of the ecclesiastics to meet the Emperor Charles V at Dover in 1522, sent twenty able men, with 100*l.*, to attend Henry at the siege of Boulogne in 1544, and twice as many to suppress the insurrection in Norfolk in 1549. His household expenses at Moor Hall in Sutton-Coldfield, where he lived in great splendour, are stated to have amounted to 1,500*l.* per annum.

Veysey, with the bishops of Lincoln and St. Asaph, consecrated Cranmer as archbishop of Canterbury; but he received numerous letters from the crown compelling him to alienate to those about the court the choicest possessions of the see. Through this action, and through his lavish expenditure on his kindred, the bishopric during his tenure passed from being one of the wealthiest to one of the poorest in England. Miles Coverdale [q. v.] acted as his coadjutor in 1550 (Latimer, *Sermons*, Parker Soc. p. 272), and at the command of the privy council he surrendered his see, being then a very old man, on 14 Aug. 1551, to Edward VI, and Coverdale was appointed in his place, the income of the bishopric being further reduced by the grant of a handsome pension to Veysey. He retired to Sutton-Coldfield, where he was surrounded by relatives, but after the accession of Mary was restored to his see on 28 Sept. 1553. In November and December of that year he was at Exeter, arranging the affairs of the diocese, and in January 1553–4 he returned to Sutton Coldfield. He died there, at his house of Moor Hall, on 23 Oct. 1554, aged about eighty-nine —the inscription on his monument says 23 Oct. 1555, in his hundred-and-third year —and was buried in the north aisle of the church. A very handsome monument was erected to his memory. The bishop is represented as a recumbent figure with hands uplifted, and in the pre-Reformation episcopal vestments, with mitre and pastoral crook. His arms are over the monument and against the wall over his feet. Above are the arms of Henry VII. The effigy was restored at the expense of his grand-nephew, Sir John Wyrley of Handsworth. It was renewed in 1748, when the corporation placed it in a niche in the wall and opened the tomb, so that the bishop's remains crumbled away. In 1875 the effigy was brought out and laid upon a renewed base, and on 25 Aug. the tomb was reopened and the skull exposed to view (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, p. 669). When Dugdale wrote, in 1656, the bishop was depicted, kneeling and with crozier and mitre, in a window of the north side of the chancel. His arms were formerly in one of the windows in the founder's chamber in Magdalen College. His initials are on a shield on the façade at Ford Abbey, Devonshire.

Veysey expended much of his wealth on the inhabitants of his native town. In 1527 he obtained from the king certain parcels of inclosure called Moor Crofts and Heath Yards, and more than forty acres of waste, with license to inclose, and erected the mansion of Moor Hall. He procured on 16 Dec. 1528 the incorporation of the village by the name of a warden and society of the king's town of Sutton-Coldfield, with a yearly fair and a weekly market, and he granted to them and their successors for ever the chase, park, and manor, extending over many hundreds of acres, so that the occupiers might feed their cattle on the common lands at trivial sums. He erected the moot hall, with a prison beneath it, and constructed a market-place; he paved the whole town and inclosed the coppices, paying for the ditching, hedging, and the gates. The aisles of the parish church were rebuilt at his cost, and he provided an organ for it. He built a free grammar school (probably the building called St. Mary's Hall, opposite the south-east corner of the churchyard), and endowed it with money, as well as with the dwelling-house for the master, which was demolished in 1832. To promote the prosperity of the town, he endeavoured to introduce the manufacture of 'Devonshire kersies,' one of his looms remaining until 1835; and for the workers of this new industry he erected fifty-one houses in stone, a few of which still stand. Other houses were built by him in the wilder parts of the waste land for the protection of travellers. His other benefactions included two stone bridges at Curd-

worth and at Water Orton, and the gift of lands for poor widows and portions for poor maidens.

Veysey's synopsis of the statutes of Exeter Cathedral is printed in Oliver's 'Bishops of Exeter' (pp. 471–6). Alexander Barclay prefaced his translation of Sallust's 'Jugurthine War' with a Latin letter to him.

[Macray's Reg. of Members of Magdalen Coll. Oxford (Fellows to 1520), i. 110–13; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 120–32, 272, 275, 279, 294; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 774–7; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 377, 386, 407, 411, 567, iii. 373; Dugdale's Warwickshire, pp. 667–670; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 761–3; Gent. Mag. 1762 pp. 515–16, 1801 ii. 798; [Miss Bracken's] Hist. of Sutton-Coldfield (1860), pp. 56 to end; Lansd. MS. 980; Rogers's Effigies of Devon, pp. 178–183; Leadam's Domesday of Inclosures, passim; Vescy Club Papers: 'The Real Vesey,' Two papers by Rev. W. K. R. Bedford (Birmingham, n.d. 8vo, with reproduction of the bishop's arms and effigy).] W. P. C.

VIAL DE SAINBEL, CHARLES (1753–1793), veterinary surgeon. [See SAINBEL.]

VICARS, HEDLEY SHAFTO JOHNSTONE (1826–1855), officer in the Crimea, was born in the Mauritius on 7 Dec. 1826, where his father, Richard Vicars (*d.* 1839), a captain in the royal engineers, was then stationed. After passing his examinations at Woolwich, he on 22 Dec. 1843 received a commission in the 97th regiment, and in the following year proceeded to Corfu. On 6 Nov. 1846 he obtained his lieutenancy. In 1848 his regiment was removed to Jamaica, and in 1851 to Canada. In November of that year his mind took a serious turn, and henceforward his character was changed. He associated with Dr. Twining, the garrison chaplain at Halifax, became a Sunday-school teacher, visited the sick, and took every opportunity of reading the scriptures and praying with the men of his company. In 1852 he became adjutant of his regiment. In May 1853 the regiment returned to England, and in August he resigned the adjutancy. He also became a frequent attendant of meetings held at Exeter Hall and an active member of the Soldiers' Friendly Society, besides holding meetings with railway navvies on many occasions. Before his regiment left England for the Crimea, early in 1854, it was reported that 'since Mr. Vicars became so good, he has steadied about four hundred men in the regiment.' At the Piræus many men of the 97th died of cholera, and Vicars while conducting the burial parties took every opportunity of addressing the spectators at the graves. On 3 Nov. 1854 he was promoted to the rank of captain. On 20 Nov. 1854 he landed in the Crimea, and, with his regiment, took part in the siege of Sebastopol. Here he continued his religious work, holding prayer meetings in his tent, visiting the sick in the hospitals, and carefully looking after his men. On the night of 22 March 1855, while he was in the trenches, the Russians made a sortie in force from Sebastopol, and, taking the English by surprise, drove them out of their trenches. Vicars, keeping his men in hand, fired a volley into the enemy at twenty paces, and then 'charging' with the 97th he drove the Russians back and regained possession of the trenches. He cut down two men with his own hand before he fell, bayoneted and shot through the right shoulder. He was buried on the following day on the Woronzoff road, close to the milestone. In his despatch on 6 April Lord Raglan made special mention of Vicars's gallantry. 'The Memorials of Captain Hedley Vicars' (with a portrait and a view of his grave), by the author of 'The Victory Won,' i.e. Catherine M. Marsh, was published soon after his death. It had a large circulation, and was translated into French, German, and Italian.

[The Story of Hedley Vicars, by Lucy Taylor, 1894, with portrait; 'H. V., captain in H.M. 97th Regiment,' 1869; Walking with God before Sebastopol: Reminiscences of the late Captain Vicars, 1855; Military Obituary, 1855. In the Rev. S. F. Harris's Earnest Young Heroes (1896) a memoir of Vicars, with a portrait, is given on pp. 3–36.] G. C. B.

VICARS, JOHN (1580?–1652), schoolmaster, poetaster, and polemic, descended from a Cumberland stock, was born in London of poor parents about 1580. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, and Queen's College, Oxford, but his name does not occur in either the matriculation register or entrance book; nor does he appear to have graduated. He became usher at Christ's Hospital, and held this post till near the close of his life. Between 1617 and 1641 he produced several grotesque specimens of his powers as a versifier, beginning as a translator, and often imitating the titles of contemporary works. As a writer of verse he is best known from the invocation to the muse in 'Hudibras' (part i. canto i. 645):

> Thou that with ale, or viler liquors,
> Didst inspire Withers, Pryn, and Vickars,
> And force them, though it was in spite
> Of nature, and their stars, to write.

Always puritanical, and a fierce writer against Rome, Vicars showed himself from the opening of the Long parliament equally

fierce against prelacy. In spite of his 'grey hairs' (Taylor) he 'could out-scold the boldest face at Billings-gate' (Foulis). In virulent prose, mixed with doggerel verse, he chronicled the successes of his party against the cavaliers; a foreign critic (George Hornius, 1620–1670) classes him with homilists rather than historians. Carlyle, who adopts his narrative of Winceby Fight (11 Oct. 1643), calls him 'a poor human soul zealously prophesying as if through the organs of an ass.' Being, in his own words, 'a poor and unworthy presbyterian,' the rise of the independents vexed his heart; he assailed them with the violence of Thomas Edwards (1599–1647) [q. v.] of the 'Gangræna,' but with more humour. His gibing attacks on John Goodwin [q. v.] were effective in turning the laugh against an able thinker. Goodwin had sent Vicars a copy of his 'Innocency and Truth' (1645). Vicars wrote and printed a letter to Goodwin, which met with a dignified response from Daniel Taylor, ancestor of Henry Taylor (1711–1785) [q. v.] Vicars returned to the charge in his 'Coleman-street Conclave' (1648), adorned with the well-known caricature of Goodwin, with weathercock and windmill, driven by 'error' and 'pride.' Goodwin bestowed a passing and temperate notice on 'Rabshakeh Vicars,' whose 'pictures, poetry, and windmills' furnish a notable instance of the damaging power of unscrupulous ridicule. Brook errs in thinking that Vicars entered the ministry. He died on 12 April 1652, aged 72; his gravestone in the north aisle of Christ Church, Newgate, perished in the fire of 1666. His son, John Vicars, matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 4 Nov. 1631, aged 17, graduated B.A. at Magdalen Hall, 23 April 1635, and obtained (1645) the vicarage of Minster, Thanet.

His chief publications were: (i) *Verse.*—1. 'Mischeefes Mysterie, or Treason's Masterpiece, the Powder-plot,' 1617, 4to (amplified from the Latin of Francis Herring, M.D. [q. v.]); a later and enlarged edition was refused license by Samuel Baker, D.D. [q. v.], who remarked, 'We are not so angry with the papists now as we were twenty years ago;' it was however issued as 'The Quintessence of Cruelty,' 1641, 8vo. 2. 'A Prospective Glasse to look into Heaven,' 1618, 8vo (added is 'The Sovles Sacred Soliloquie'). 3. 'Epigrams of . . . John Owen' (1560?–1622) [q. v.], 1619, 8vo. 4. 'Babels Balme, or, The Honeycombe of Rome's Religion,' 1624, 4to (from the Latin of George Goodwin [q. v.]). 5. 'England's Hallelujah: or, Great Brittaines . . . deliverances since the halcyon dayes of . . . Elizabeth,' 1631, 8vo. 6. 'The XII Aeneids of Virgil . . . into English deca-syllables,' 1632, 8vo. 7. 'Englands Remembrancer,' 1641, 4to. (ii.) *Prose.*—8. 'God in the Mount; or, Englands Remembrancer,' 1642, 4to. 9. 'The Sinfulness . . . of . . . making the picture of Christ's Humanity,' 1641, 12mo. 10. 'A Looking-glass for Malignants,' 1641, 4to. 11. 'Jehovah Jireh. God in the Mount: or, Englands Remembrancer, being the First and Second Part of a Parliamentary Chronicle . . . from 1641 to . . . Octob. 1643,' 1644, 4to. 12. 'The Picture of Independency,' 1645, 4to. 13. 'Gods Arke overtopping the . . . waves; or, a Third Part of a Parliamentary Chronicle,' 1646, 4to. 14. 'The Burning Bush Not Consumed; or, The Fourth and Last Part,' 1646, 4to (Nos. 11, 13, 14 were collected as 'Magnalia Dei Anglicana,' 1646, 4to). 15. 'The Schismatick Sifted,' 1646, 4to. 16. 'Coleman-Street Conclave Visited,' 1648, 4to (very long jeering title, referring to Goodwin as 'the Schismaticks Cheater in Chief' and 'this most huge Garagantua').

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 308 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foulis's History of the Wicked Plots, 1662, p. 179; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 1805, i. 329 sq., iii.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 143 sq.; Jackson's Life of John Goodwin, 1822, pp. 73 sq., 178 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874, p. 531; notes from the provost of Queen's College, Oxford.] A. G.

VICARS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1607–1641) theologian, born in 1590 or 1591, was a native of Carlisle. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 19 June 1607, graduating B.A. on 16 Dec. 1611 and M.A. on 17 June 1615. He was elected chaplain on 7 July 1615, and fellow on 20 April 1616, and on 10 May 1622 was licensed to preach, receiving at the same time the degree of B.D. In that year he married Anne, daughter of George Carleton (1559–1628) [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, and was by him preferred to the vicarages of Cowfold and Cuckfield in Sussex. Two years later he received a prebend in the diocese of Chichester. The date of his death is unknown.

He was the author of: 1. 'Χειραγωγία. Manuductio ad Artem Rhetoricam,' London, 1621, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1628, 12mo. 2. 'A Brief Direction how to examine Our-selves before we go to the Lord's Table, how to behave Our-selves there, and how to try Our-selves afterwards,' London, [1622?], 8vo. 3. 'Pusillus Grex,' London, 1627, 4to. 4. 'Ῥομφαιοφόρος. The Sword-bearer,' London, 1627, 4to. He also edited 'Timothies Taske; or

a Christian Sea-Card, by Robert Mandevill,' Oxford, 1619, 4to; and George Carleton's 'Ἀστρολογομανία: the Madnesse of Astrologers,' London, 1624, 4to; new edit. London, 1651, 8vo. He translated from the Latin of Bartholomew Keckerman 'A Manuduction to Theologie' [London? 1622?], 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 443; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

VICARY, THOMAS (*d.* 1561), surgeon, whose name is often written Vicars, Vikers, and Vycars, in contemporary records, was probably a native of Kent, and was a member of the Barbers' Company of London. In 1525 he was elected third warden. In 1528 he was upper warden, and in 1530 was elected master, to which annual office he was again elected in 1541, 1546, 1548, and 1557, a frequency of presidency to which no other member of the guild has ever attained. In 1528 he was surgeon to Henry VIII at a salary of 20*l.* a year; in 1530 he obtained a promise of the reversion of the office of sergeant-surgeon to the king; succeeded in 1536, and held the office, then worth 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, till his death. The Barbers and Surgeons were united on 25 July 1540 by an act of parliament (32 Henry VIII, cap. 42), incorporating them as 'The Maisters or Governours of the Mystery and Comminalte of Barbours and Surgeons of London.' The company employed Holbein to paint a picture in which the king on his throne, with his two physicians, Sir William Butts [q. v.] and Dr. John Chambre [q. v.], and their apothecary, kneeling on his right, presents the act, which is painted with a seal as if it were a charter, to Vicary who, with fourteen others, surgeons and barbers, is on his knees. The picture was probably completed during the mastership of Vicary (September 1541 to September 1542). In 1546, on the grant of Henry VIII's second charter to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, the city undertook its refitting, and Vicary was on 29 Sept. 1548 appointed a governor, and was reappointed each year till June 1552, when he was made 'one of the assistants of this house for the terme of his life' (original Minute Book). On 2 Oct. 1554 it was ordered that he should have the oversight of all such officers as be within the hospital, in the absence of the governors. He lived in the hospital, where his house was kept in repair by the governors, and he received an annual grant of livery of 'fyne newe collour' of four yards, at 12*s.* a yard. He was superior to William Cartar, Thomas Bailey, and George Vaughan, the first surgeons; and his friendly relations with the two who survived him are shown by his bequest to Bailey of a gown of brown blue lined and faced with black budge, a cassock of black satin, his best plaister-box, a silver salvatory box, and all his silver instruments; and to George Vaughan of a doublet of crimson satin.

Vicary continued sergeant-surgeon to Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, and in 1554 was appointed surgeon to Philip. He was granted a lease for twenty-one years of parts of the dissolved abbey of Boxley in Kent, the lands of which had been given to Sir Thomas Wyatt (Tanner, *Notitia*, p. 213), and in 1542 he, with his son William, was appointed bailiff of the manor of Boxley, and received a regrant of the office from Philip and Mary in 1555 (Furnivall, *Foretalk*, p. 7). He bought a house and land in the same district. He married the sister of Thomas Dunkyn, a yeoman of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and by her had one son, William. In December 1547 he married Alice Bucke of London, who survived him. He made his will on 27 Jan. 1561 in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and died at the end of that year. His will was proved on 7 April 1562. Besides bequests to his family and friends, he left a shilling each to forty poor householders living within the hospital walls, and ten shillings each to the chaplain, matron, steward, cook, and porter of St. Bartholomew's. He alludes to his possession of the 'Surgery' of Guido and of Vigo, and of other books, but mentions no work by himself. 'A profitable treatise of the Anatomie of Man's Body,' of which the earliest extant edition is of 1577, is stated on the title-page to have been compiled by him. It is dedicated to Sir Rouland Haiwarde, the president, and the governors, by William Clowes (1540–1601) [q. v.], William Beton, Richard Story, and Edward Bayly, the then surgeons to the hospital. The book, as has been proved by Dr. J. F. Payne in an elaborate examination of its contents (*British Medical Journal*, 25 Jan. 1896), is a transcript of a fourteenth-century manuscript in English, which is itself based upon Lanfranc and Henri de Mondeville, with a few short additional passages. Its anatomy therefore belongs to the knowledge existing before Vesalius, and does not represent the full knowledge of Vicary's time. His book was reprinted by the Early English Text Society in 1888.

[Original minute-books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Paget's Records of Harvey, 1846; Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons, 1890; Moore's Physicians and Surgeons of St. Bartholomew's Hospital before the time of Harvey in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xviii.;

Furnivall's Life prefixed to Vicary's Anatomy (Early English Text Soc.), 1888, where many original documents are printed.] N. M.

VICCARS, JOHN (1604–1660), biblical scholar, elder son of Gregory Viccars of Treswell in Nottinghamshire, was baptised at Treswell on 30 Oct. 1604. His sister Helen was the wife of the dramatist William Sampson (1590?–1636?) [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 226). John was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1621–2. He was incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 24 Feb. 1624–5, graduated M.A. from Lincoln College on 28 March 1625, and was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in the same year. In 1640 he was presented to the rectory of South Fambridge in Essex, and on 5 May 1646 was instituted to that of Battlesden in Bedfordshire, both of which he held until 1646, when he was sequestered by the Westminster assembly of divines. On his suspension he went abroad, and during the puritan ascendency travelled from place to place, 'visiting divers academies and recesses of learning, and gaining from them and their respective libraries great experience and knowledge.' Viccars was a man of unusual learning and an admirable linguist. In 1639 he published 'Decapla in Psalmos: sive Commentarius ex decem Linguis,' London, fol., a work of immense learning, drawn from Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, Rabbinical, Chaldæan, Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, and French sources. An examination shows, however, that Viccars's skill in tongues was superior to his critical power. A new edition was issued in 1655 with a frontispiece by Wenceslaus Hollar. Viccars died in 1660. He is sometimes confused with the more famous presbyterian, John Vicars [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 657; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 254; Bedfordshire Notes and Queries, ii. 197; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

VICKERS, ALFRED GOMERSAL (1810–1837), marine-painter, was born at Lambeth on 21 April 1810. He received instruction in art from his father, Alfred Vickers (1786–1868), a landscape-painter, born at St. Mary, Newington, on 10 Sept. 1786, who exhibited numerous pictures of English scenery at the Royal Academy, from 1813 to 1859, at the British Institution, and at the Suffolk Street gallery.

The son exhibited paintings both in oil and watercolours at the same galleries and at the New Watercolour Society. He painted chiefly marine subjects, but also architecture and figures. In 1833 he received a commission to make sketches in Russia for publication. Steel engravings from these and from many of his marine pieces appeared in the annuals (1835–7). His talent, which surpassed that of his father, was beginning to obtain public recognition when he died on 12 Jan. 1837. His pictures were sold at Christie's on 16 Feb. in the same year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 443.] C. D.

VICKRIS, RICHARD (*d.* 1700), quaker writer, the son of Robert Vickris, sheriff of Bristol in 1656, was born probably in that city about the middle of the seventeenth century. His grandfather, Richard Vickris, a native of Bewdley in Worcestershire, settled in Bristol, where he was sheriff in 1636, mayor in 1646, and master of the merchant venturers in 1648. Richard the elder was a convinced puritan and roundhead, subscribed to the maintenance of Sir William Waller's army, signed the order for the demolition of Bristol Castle (1655), and persecuted the quakers according to his lights. At the Restoration, however, he waited on Charles with the other Bristol deputies, bearing an address and a purse (500*l.*) of gold. He died in 1668, and his son Robert followed closely in his father's footsteps, being master of the venturers in 1669, and a city politician and persecutor of quakers.

Richard Vickris as a youth fell under the influence of the quakers, who were at the time rapidly multiplying in Bristol, and his father, to rid him of the contagion, sent him to France. There, however, his tendencies were only developed by the metaphysics which he learned from or in the school of Malebranche, the hierophant of the modified Cartesianism of Louis XIV. Malebranche's 'Recherche de la Verité' determined him to join the Society of Friends, and, having returned to England, he married a young quakeress named Bishop, and regularly attended meeting. In 1680 he was excommunicated, tried under the recusancy act of 35 Elizabeth, and, refusing either to retract or to conform, was sentenced to death. He was, however, reprieved through the energy of his wife and, it is probable, a word from Penn, a friend of the family, to the Duke of York, and he received a free pardon at the hands of Jeffreys in 1684. His father now received him with affection, and bequeathed him (his death took place a few days after his son's release) his estate and house at Chew Magna, Somerset. There Richard Vickris wrote several works in defence of the Friends, remarkable among the polemics

of the day for their modesty and moderation of tone. He died in February 1700 at the Manor House, Chew Magna, where are still preserved portraits of his father and grandfather. His most important work was a small quarto, entitled 'A Just Reprehension to J. Norris of Newton St. Loe for his unjust Reflection on the Quakers, in his Book entituled Reflections upon the Conduct of Human Life . . .' (London, 1691, Brit. Mus.)

John Norris ('of Bemerton'), who was the chief representative of Malebranche's views in England at this or indeed at any time, replied to the 'Learned Quaker' in the first of his 'Two Treatises concerning the Divine Light' (1692). Three other tracts by Vickris are enumerated in the 'Catalogue of Friends' Books' (ii. 842–3), but are not in the British Museum Library.

[Smith's Cat.; John Whiting's Catalogue, 1708, and Persecution Expos'd, 1715; Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers; Records of Bristol Corporation; note from W. George, esq.; materials kindly furnished by William Adlam, esq. of the Manor House, Chew Magna.] T. S.

VICTOR, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1778), theatrical manager and writer, began life as a barber 'within the liberties of Drury Lane,' but from the first had a great affection for the stage. In 1722 he was at Norwich for a term, possibly to establish a business in the sale of Norwich stuffs (*Biogr. Dramatica*, i. 726), and in that year, after he had been introduced to Steele by Aaron Hill, he defended, in 'An Epistle to Sir Richard Steele' (two editions, 1722), Steele's play of the 'Conscious Lovers' against the attacks of John Dennis [q. v.] In 1728 he was introduced to Barton Booth, and his 'Memoirs of the Life of Barton Booth, published by an intimate acquaintance,' 1733, is one of the chief authorities on that actor's career (Aaron Hill, *Works*, ii. 115–19).

After the arrival of Frederick Louis, prince of Wales, in England in December 1728, Victor presented to him, through the favour of Lord Malpas, a congratulatory poem, and had hopes of obtaining a place in the prince's household, but was disappointed. Next year he composed a satire called 'The Levée Haunter,' which met with the approbation of Sir Robert Walpole. Necessity then forced him to take up the sale of Irish linen, and, that he might the better introduce the fine linens of Ireland to the attention of the upper classes in England, he established his business at 'a large house in the middle of Pall Mall.' Between 1734 and 1746 he made two visits to Ireland in order to extend his connections; but the business did not prove profitable. In January 1745–6 he resolved to give it up, and on 11 Oct. 1746 he settled with his family in Dublin as treasurer and deputy-manager to Thomas Sheridan (1719–1788) [q. v.] at the theatre in Smock Alley.

From that year Victor wrote the birthday odes for the court of Dublin, and the Duke of Dorset, when resigning the position of lord lieutenant in 1755, obtained permission to put Victor's name, as poet laureate of Ireland, on the viceregal establishment. Several of these painful productions are in his collections of 1776, and two of them, printed separately, are in the British Museum Library. The theatre for some years was fairly successful; but about 1753 Sheridan was at variance with a portion of the theatre-going public, and for two years Victor and Sowden, a principal actor in the company, took over its management. On 15 July 1755 Sheridan returned to Dublin, and Victor resumed his old position. After much discouragement and pecuniary trouble the theatre was closed on 20 April 1759, and Victor repaired to England, out of debt, but with very little money at his command.

In 1755 Victor, who seems to have known Sir William Wolseley, the fifth baronet, of Staffordshire, published an anonymous narrative entitled 'The Widow of the Wood;' this was republished at Glasgow in 1769, and proved so offensive to members of the Wolseley family that they are said to have destroyed every copy of the narrative that they could obtain; it is still to be met with in catalogues of secondhand books (Simms, *Bibl. Stafford.*)

Shortly after his return to England Victor was so fortunate as to obtain the post of treasurer of Drury Lane Theatre, which he retained until his death. In 1761 he published, in two volumes, a very useful 'History of the Theatres of London and Dublin from 1730, with an Annual Register of all Plays performed at the Theatres Royal in London from 1712,' and in 1771 he published a third volume, bringing the narrative down to that date. The second volume has much information on the lives of the chief actors from about 1710 to 1745, and the work still retains its value. Its egotism was so marked that Churchill said 'Victor ego' should have been his motto. Walley Chamberlain Oulton [q. v.] compiled in 1796 a continuation in two volumes, bringing the record down to 1795; and in 1818, in three more volumes, he carried it on to 1817.

Victor published in 1776, with a dedication to Garrick, three volumes of 'Original Letters, Dramatic Pieces, and Poems.' The first volume preserved some interesting anecdotes, especially on Sir Richard Steele, and the second volume contained Victor's plays—

'Altamira,' a tragedy; 'Fatal Error,' a tragedy; 'The Fortunate Peasant,' a comedy; and 'The Sacrifice, or Cupid's Vagaries,' a masque—all of which were unacted. Victor also produced an adaptation of 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona,' which was given five times at Drury Lane in 1763.

Victor died at his lodgings in Charles Street, Covent Garden, London, on 3 Dec. 1778. He was married before 1738; his first wife died late in 1757, and by 1759 he had married again.

[Original Letters, passim; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 607; Aitken's Life of Steele, ii. 285; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 281; Garrick Corresp. i. 16, 235, ii. 163, 235, 303; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica 1812, i. 726–7, ii. 21, 228, 245–6, iii. 52, 236; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. iv. 2783, 2814.] W. P. C.

VIDAL, ROBERT STUDLEY (1770–1841), antiquary, born in 1770, the son of Robert Studley Vidal, formerly a solicitor in London, who died at Exeter on 2 Jan. 1796, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He had antiquarian tastes, and communicated two papers on trial by ordeal and on the site of Kenwith Castle, Devonshire, to the Society of Antiquaries, through his friend Henry Wansey [q. v.] (published in *Archæologia*, xv.) His chief work was the translation of Mosheim's 'Commentaries on the Affairs of the Christians before the Time of Constantine,' vols. i. and ii. 1813, vol. iii. 1835. His projected edition of Cudworth's 'Intellectual System' was not published. He formed a valuable collection of coins and medals, which was sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1842 after his death. He kept a pack of harriers at Cornborough, near Bideford, Devonshire, where he died on 21 Nov. 1841. By his will he founded two scholarships of 20*l.* a year each at St. John's College, Cambridge, charged upon his manor of Abbotsham. He prepared the third edition of 'A Treatise on Copyholds' (London, 1821, 2 vols. 8vo) by Charles Watkins [q. v.], and the fifth edition of the work on 'Tenures' (London, 1824, 8vo) of Sir Geoffrey or Jeffray Gilbert [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1842 i. 114, 1843 i. 208.] C. D.

VIDLER, WILLIAM (1758–1816), universalist, tenth child of John and Elizabeth Vidler, was born at Battle, Sussex, on 4 May 1758. As a boy he had a taste for reading, but was kept from school by ill-health, and was apprenticed to his father, a bricklayer. Brought up in the church of England, he became an independent through the preaching of George Gilbert of Heathfield, and himself began to preach in April 1777. He became a baptist under the influence of Thomas Purdy, a baptist minister at Rye, and, having received adult baptism in January 1780, he was set apart on 16 Feb. for the ministry, and formed on 28 March a small baptist church at Battle. In May 1791 he undertook to travel among baptist churches to collect funds for building a chapel. This introduced him to Arminian baptists and some few universalists. At the end of 1792 he professed universalism; his church divided; those who adhered to him were excommunicated by the local association in the summer of 1793. He accepted a call to assist Elhanan Winchester [q.v.] at Parliament Court, Artillery Lane, London, and began his duties on 9 Feb. 1794. Later in the year Winchester returned to America, and Vidler was appointed his successor, still giving half his time to Battle, till November 1796. He retained his ministry at Parliament Court till 1815, and was succeeded after a short interval by William Johnson Fox [q. v.]

Vidler's stipend was small, and from 1796 to 1806 he tried with indifferent success to increase his income as a bookseller. He was in partnership first with John Teulon; then in 1798, for a short time with Nathaniel Scarlett [q. v.], whom he left because Scarlett published 'The British Theatre;' he carried on business by himself in the Strand and (from 1804) in Holborn. In conjunction with Teulon he began in January 1797 'The Universalist's Miscellany,' a monthly periodical. This brought him into connection with Richard Wright (1764–1836) [q. v.], who converted him to his unitarian views by 1802. In January 1802 the title of his magazine was altered to 'The Universal Theological Magazine;' it secured the co-operation of Robert Aspland [q. v.], and was continued to the end of 1805, when Aspland bought it out, and began in January 1806 'The Monthly Repository.'

Latterly Vidler did much propagandist work in connection with the Unitarian Fund (founded 1806). Always a bulky person, his corpulence became excessive, and gave rise to many odd adventures. He died on 23 Aug. 1816, and was buried on 28 Aug. in the graveyard of the unitarian chapel, Hackney. His portrait has been twice engraved. He married (1780) a daughter of William Sweetingham of Battle; she died on 22 Dec. 1808. His son, William Vidler (*d.* 24 March 1861), was for many years minister to the poor at Chapel Street, Cripplegate.

Besides single sermons and tracts, Vidler published: 1. 'A Sketch of the Life of Elha-

nan Winchester,' 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Letters to Mr. [Andrew] Fuller on the Universal Restoration,' 1803, 8vo.

[Monthly Repository, 1808 p. 688, 1816 p. 551, 1817 pp. 1 sq. (portrait), 65 sq., 193 sq.; Wright's Missionary Life and Labours, 1824, pp. 52 sq.; Aspland's Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 187 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1861, p. 319; Southern Unitarian Magazine, January 1888, pp. 8 sq.] A. G.

VIEUXPONT or VIPONT (DE VETERI PONTE), **ROBERT DE** (*d.* 1228), baron of Westmorland, was son of William de Vieuxpont, who was lord of Hardingstone, near Northampton, in 1199, and also held Alston and other places in Cumberland by grant of William, king of Scotland. His mother was Matilda, who is said by Dugdale to have been the daughter of Hugh de Morville [q. v.] of Oswaldkirk (*Baronage*, i. 348, but compare *ib.* p. 612); she was perhaps connected with the house of Thomas FitzGospatric (see *Monasticon*, v. 870). Robert was of the house of Robert de Vieuxpont of Vieuxpont in Auge, or Eu, Normandy, who was sent by William the Conqueror to defend La Flèche in 1073 and was killed in the war against the Viscount Hubert in 1085 (ORDERIC, pp. 533, 649). William, Robert's father, was the brother of another Robert, lord of Courville and Chailloué, near Vieuxpont, and perhaps the Robert de Vieuxpont who in 1168 held eight knights' fees of the honour of Totnes, Devon (*Liber Niger*, i. 125; DUGDALE makes this Robert the same with the Robert who died in 1228, which seems unlikely). On 15 June 1202 John ordered the seneschal of Normandy to give William possession of the lands of his brother Robert in Normandy (*Rot. Norm.* p. 49).

Robert the younger has been supposed to have held some office in the treasury under Richard I (FOSS). Like other men of rank at the time, he was no doubt a good man of business, and had many money transactions with the crown, accounting in 1197 for the ferm of the honour of Tickhill in the West Riding. He was with John in Normandy in 1201, and paid him 20*l.* and a palfrey to have the custody of the lands of Richard of Scirinton, or Sherrington, Buckinghamshire (*Rot. de Oblatis*, p. 106), and had custody of Guy of Châtillon, afterwards count of St. Pol. In August 1202 he was present at the relief of Mirebeau, and received charge of several prisoners, whom he afterwards at the king's order delivered to Hugh de Gurnay (*Rot. Pat.* p. 15). When Arthur (1187–1203) [q. v.] of Brittany was removed from Falaise in 1203, John committed him to Robert's custody at Rouen (RALPH COGGESHALL, p. 143). As a reward for his services the king in 1202 gave him the castles of Appleby and Burgh, with the whole bailiwick of Westmoreland during pleasure, and in 1203 by another grant gave him the above to hold to him and his heirs by his then wife, thus passing over to him the barony of Westmoreland or Appleby. He further gave him the castles of Bowes and Richmond, Yorkshire, and sold to him for a hundred marks the custody of the heirs, land, and widow of Hugh Gernegan, remitting to him a debt of the same amount (*Rot. de Liberate*, p. 66). In that year he was also bailiff of Caen and the Rumois, and the king by a writ addressed to John Marshal ordered that he should have the lordship of Vieuxpont beforetime held by Robert [his uncle], then deceased (*Rot. Pat.*; *Rot. de Liberate*; STAPLETON). He had the custody of Nottingham Castle, and in 7 and 8 John (May 1205–May 1207) was custos of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, and sheriff in 9 and 10 John (1207–9). From 12 to 17 John (1210–16) he was sheriff of Devonshire, and in 12 John (1210–11) was joint, and in 13 and 14 John (1211–13) sole, sheriff of Wiltshire (*Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, 31st Rep. pp. 279, 324, 356). He acted as a judge, for fines were levied before him in 1206. In 1208 he received the custody of the bishopric of Durham. The king gave him many marks of his favour; he was with John at Carrickfergus and Dublin in 1210, and, along with his brother Ivo, is reckoned among his evil counsellors in the list given by Roger of Wendover under 1211. He took part in the war against the Welsh, and in 1212 caused the young Rhys ap Maelgon to be hanged at Shrewsbury (CARADOC, ed. Powel, p. 233). In 1213 he received livery of all the lands of his late father-in-law, John de Builli or Buisli (*d.* 1212), lord of the honour of Tickhill, and gave the king four palfreys that he might have a fair at his lordship of Bawtry in the West Riding during four days in Whitsun week (*Rot. de Oblatis*, p. 495).

Vieuxpont did not join the confederate barons in 1214, and was among those who, after the confederates were received in London on 24 May 1215, were forced by threats to desert the king, though he still belonged to his party, and was soon active in supporting him. He received from John the custody of the castle of Carlisle and of the county of Cumberland, held the castle of Durham, had grants of the lands of the insurgents, and in 1216 was one of three lords appointed by the king to hold the castles and all else that belonged to the crown in Yorkshire (*Cal. Rot.*

Pat. pp. 152, 163; Rog. Wend. sub an.) In compliance with a summons from William Marshal (*d.* 1219) [q. v.], as regent for Henry III, he joined the Earl of Chester at the siege of Mountsorrel Castle in April 1217, and on 20 May took part in the battle of Lincoln. His brother Ivo being on the side of the king's enemies, a writ was issued to the sheriff of Northamptonshire on the 12th to put Robert in possession of Hardingstone and the rest of Ivo's lands. He was one of the witnesses of the treaty of Lambeth on 11 Sept., and is said to have been among the barons who, contrary to the orders of the government, kept possession of the castles and lands of the magnates of the other side (Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora*, iii. 33); but his relations with the government during the next few years seem to have been friendly. He was sheriff of Cumberland and a justice itinerant for Northumberland and Yorkshire in 1219 (Foss). A case was pending in the king's court between him and the Countess of Eu in 1220, in which year he attended the second coronation of the king on 17 May (*Royal Letters*, i. 112, 118). He appears to have disobeyed the order for the surrender of the royal castles, and in 1223 joined the Earl of Chester [see Blundevill, Randulph de] and the malcontents, but made submission with the rest of the party at Northampton, and on 30 Dec. surrendered the castles that he held. He was one of the witnesses to the reissue of the Great Charter on 11 Feb. 1225, was collector of the fifteenth in Westmoreland and the bishopric of Carlisle, and had the custody of the castles of Nottingham, Bolsover, and the Peak. In 1226 he was again a justice itinerant for Northumberland and Yorkshire, and fines were levied before him in 1227 (Foss). He died in 1228, being then in debt to the crown over 1,997*l.* (Dugdale, *Baronage*).

He gave lands at Rockley in Wiltshire to the Templars (*Monasticon*, vi. 834), and, by a charter dated 24 April 1210, Reagill and Milbourne Grange in Westmoreland to the Præmonstratensian abbey of Hepp or Shap in that county (*ib.* p. 869). His wife Idonea, who was daughter of John de Builly, and died in 1241, confirmed a donation made by her father, and gave a further grant, to the priory of Blythe, Nottinghamshire (*ib.* iv. 623), granted her manor of Sandbeck in the West Riding to the Cistercian abbey of Roche (*ib.* v. 503–4), where she desired to be buried, and near which she appears to have resided in widowhood, and founded a chantry in the New Temple, London, for the souls of herself and her husband.

His son John, a minor at the time of his father's death, died in 1242, leaving a son, Robert de Vipont, who joined the party of Simon de Montfort (Wykes), and died in 1265, being apparently slain in the battle of Evesham, leaving two daughters coheiresses: Isabella, who married Roger de Clifford [see under Clifford, Robert de], and Idonea, who married Roger, son of Roger de Leybourne [q. v.]

[Stapleton's Rot. Normann. Scacc., Observations, i. (R. Soc. Antiqq.); Dugdale's Baronage; Foss's Judges; Rot. Litt. Pat., Rot. Litt. Claus., Rot. de Oblatis, Rot. Normann., Rot. de Liberate (these five ed. Hardy), Excerpt. e rot. finium, ed. Roberts, Thirty-first Rep. of Dep.-Keeper of Records (these seven Record Publ.); Rog. Wend. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); R. Coggeshall, Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora, Royal Letters, Hen. III (all three Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

VIGANI, JOHN FRANCIS (1650?–1712), the first professor of chemistry in the university of Cambridge, was born at Verona about the middle of the seventeenth century. He travelled in Spain, France, and Holland, and studied mining, metallurgy, and pharmacy in the countries he visited. It does not appear that he attended any regular course of instruction, or took the degree of doctor of medicine, or had any recognised qualification. In 1682 he published a small treatise, entitled 'Medulla Chymiæ.' It was dedicated to a Dutchman, Joannes de Waal, and was printed and published at Danzig. During this year he probably arrived in England, first settling in Newark-on-Trent. About 1683 he took up his residence at Cambridge, and began to give private tuition in chemistry and pharmacy; for apparently he had at first no connection with any college. In 1692 he was invited to write a treatise on chemistry. He carried the preparation of it some length, but, unfortunately, it was never completed. By this time he had become an acknowledged teacher of the subject in Cambridge, and, though still independent of university support, had acquired considerable reputation.

His long-continued labours and success as a teacher were finally recognised by the university, for in 1703 a grace passed the senate for 'investing with the title of professor of chemistry John Francis Vigani, a native of Verona, who had taught chemistry with reputation in Cambridge for twenty years previously.' In 1705 he was lecturing on pharmaceutical chemistry at Queens' College, and, if one can rely upon the controversial pamphlets which were called into existence by Dr. Bentley's action as master of Trinity, it is likely that Vigani, as newly created professor, gave instruction in the laboratory which had been constructed in

that college by the master, much against the wish of the senior fellows.

During all these years Vigani spent part of his time regularly in Newark. He was buried there in February 1712. The vacancy in the professorship which was occasioned by his death was filled in 1713 by the appointment of J. Waller, B.D.

Vigani married, about 1682, shortly after his arrival in England, and his wife was possibly a native of Newark. A daughter Frances was baptised there in January 1683; another, Jane, in March 1684. His wife, whose name was Elizabeth, died at Newark at the close of 1711.

The treatise, 'Medulla Chymiæ,' by which Vigani is remembered was originally a tiny volume of twenty-nine pages (Danzig, 1682). It was considerably enlarged, and editions appeared in 1683, 1685, 1693, and 1718–19. It is not, and does not profess to be, a general treatise, but, as the author himself explains, it was intended to record his own experiments and improvements in the preparation of certain compounds. It would be therefore unfair to judge from it of the extent of Vigani's knowledge. There is abundant evidence that he knew far more than he has set down in his book, and he has been commended by no less competent a critic than Stahl for his thoroughly practical skill and avoidance of speculation unsupported by experimental proof. In fact he rather avoided theoretical discussions, referring those who felt interested in them to Boyle, while he himself pursued practical investigation. Among other things, Vigani devised a method for purifying sulphate of iron from copper; for making ammonium sulphate; and for proving that to form a given salt a metallic base takes always the same amount of acid. He also invented a furnace of such construction that it could be easily built up or taken to pieces as required.

Vigani was a man of humour and tact. In all the disputes in which Bentley was involved he acted very judiciously, steered clear of partisanship, and apparently was on good terms with both sides. He never seems to have mastered the English language, and, to judge by the specimens of his composition and spelling which remain, his prelections must have been difficult to follow. According to Abraham de la Pryme [q. v.], who attended his lectures, and who was not without a certain admiration for his talents, Vigani was a great traveller and a learned chemist, but a 'drunken fellow.' De la Pryme was probably exaggerating. In one of his letters Vigani emphasises the benefits of a temperate life.

[Acta Eruditorum, 1684; De la Pryme's Diary (Surtees Soc.), 1869, vol. liv.; Stahl's Ausführliche Betrachtung . . . von den Saltzen, 1723; Maffei's Verona illustrata, parte seconda, 1731; Georgi's Allgemeines europäisches . . . Bücher-Lexicon, 1742; Scheltema's Staatkundig Nederland, 1805–6; Monk's Life of Bentley, 1830; Hoefer's Histoire de la Chimie, 1842–3; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, 1852; Willis and Clark's Architecture of the University of Cambridge, 1886; Vigani's Medulla Chymiæ, 1685.]

J. F–N.

VIGER, DENIS BENJAMIN (1774–1861), Canadian statesman, born at Montreal on 19 Aug. 1774, was the only son of Denis Viger by his wife Charlotte Périnne, second daughter of François Pierre Cherrier. He was educated at St. Raphael's (Roman catholic) College, Montreal, proceeding to the bar, where he soon became distinguished. He entered the assembly as member for Montreal in 1808, and, being a cousin of Louis Joseph Papineau [q.v.], espoused the popular side. In 1809 he issued a pamphlet urging in the interests of Great Britain that the manners and institutions of the French Canadians should be preserved. For this he was threatened with imprisonment, and in 1810 a warrant was issued for his arrest on account of his contributions to the French Canadian newspaper 'Le Canadien,' but it was not executed. From 1810 to 1814 he represented the county of Leinster in the legislature, and from 1827 to 1830 that of Kent. In 1828 he was deputed by the legislature to proceed to England as the exponent of their grievances. In 1830 he became a member of the upper house, and was again sent to England to support the cause of the legislature and to oppose Sir James Stuart [q. v.], being joined by William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.] as representative of the assembly. On this occasion Viger extended his journey to France and Italy.

On 4 Nov. 1838, in connection with the ferment of the young Canada party [see under Mackenzie, William Lyon], Viger was arrested for treasonable articles in 'La Minerve,' and, declining to go out on bail, was kept nineteen months in prison.

In 1841, when the two Canadas were united, Viger entered the new parliament as member for Richelieu County, and in 1845 was elected member for Trois Rivières. About 1842 he was nominated by his party as speaker of the legislative council, but withdrew owing to the opposition of Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe (afterwards Baron Metcalfe) [q. v.] However, when in 1843 the liberals resigned, Viger, who appreciated the statesmanship of Metcalfe's policy

and had supported him in his quarrel with the ministry, was sworn in as president of the council (12 Dec. 1843), and was virtually prime minister up to 2 Sept. 1844. The French Canadians, however, failed to understand his motives; a cry arose that he had become English, and owing to the general dissatisfaction, and especially to the opposition of the clergy, he was forced to resign in June 1846. On his withdrawal from the ministry he was called to the upper house; in 1855 he retired altogether from public life, and on 13 Feb. 1861 died at Montreal.

On 21 Nov. 1808 Viger married Marie Amable, daughter of Pierre Foretier. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the jesuit university of St. Jean at Fordham, New York, in 1855. There is a portrait of Viger in Sulte's 'Histoire des Canadiens Français' (iv. 104). Viger Square and Viger Garden in Montreal are named after him.

Besides the pamphlet already mentioned, Viger was the author of: 1. 'Analyse d'un Entretien sur la Conservation des Etablissements du Bas-Canada,' Montreal, 1826. 2. 'Considérations relatives à la dernière Révolution de la Belgique,' Montreal, 1831. 3. 'La Crise Ministérielle et M. D. B. Viger,' Kingston, 1844.

[Quebec Mercury, 14 Feb. 1861; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, 1891; Tanguay's Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes, vii. 466; Sulte's Histoire des Canadiens Français, 1884, vol. viii. passim; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, p. 373; Reminiscences of the Public Life of Sir Francis Hincks, pp. 123 and 133–7, 152 sqq.; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] C. A. H.

VIGER, JACQUES (1787–1858), Canadian antiquary, only surviving child of Jacques Viger by his wife, Amaranthe Prevost, was born in Montreal on 7 May 1787, and educated at the college of St. Raphael. Denis Benjamin Viger [q. v.] was his cousin. Throughout the war (1812–15) he served as captain under Charles Michel de Salaberry [q. v.], and afterwards became lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian militia. For some time he was inspector of roads and bridges in Montreal, and did much to improve the sanitary condition of the city. He was chosen first mayor in 1833.

Forty years of his life were spent in collecting, co-ordinating, verifying, and annotating materials for the history of Canada, including rare pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, plans, medals, coins, portraits, and heraldic arms. His collection is of two divisions: 'Ma Sabretache,' of twenty-eight volumes, contains literary matter; the 'Album' contains paintings and engravings of French Canadian celebrities. His manuscripts were much consulted by Bibaud, Garneau, L'Abbé Faillon, Martin, La Roche-Heron, Parkman, and other historians. A part of his collection was printed in the 'Proceedings' of the Société Historique under the care of L'Abbé Verreau; another part was published by Michel Bibaud in the 'Bibliothèque Canadienne' and 'Enclopédie Canadienne,' but the great bulk of it still remains in manuscript in the possession of his family at Montreal.

Viger was founder and first president of the Société Historique of Montreal, was recommended for a seat in the special council by Lord Gosford, and enjoyed the honorary title of commander of the Roman order of St. Gregory. He died on 12 Dec. 1858.

On 17 Nov. 1808 he married Marie Marguerite de Chapt Lacorne de St. Luc, daughter of Chevalier de St. Luc.

The chief publications of Viger are: 1. 'Relation de la Mort de Louis XVI' (notes), 1812. 2. 'Observations en amélioration des Lois des Chemins telles qu'en force dans le Bas-Canada en 1835.' 3. 'Rapports sur les Chemins, Rues, Ruelles et Ponts de la cité et paroisse de Montréal, avec notes,' 1841. 4. 'Archéologie Religieuse du Diocèse de Montréal,' 1850. 5. 'Souvenirs Historiques sur la Seigneurie de la Prairie,' 1857.

[Tanguay's Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes, vii. 465, 466; Sulte's Histoire des Canadiens Français, viii. 101–3; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, p. 308; Lareau's Littérature Canadienne, pp. 150, 240; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, p. 383; Parkman's Pioneers of France in the New World, ii. 5, 61.] T. B. B.

VÍGFÚSSON, GÚDBRANDR (1828–1889), Icelandic scholar, born in 1828 in Broadfirth, Iceland, was son of Vigfús Gislason, of an old and respected Icelandic family, by his wife, Halldora Gisladottir. He was brought up by his foster-mother and kinswoman Kristín Vigfúsdottir, to whom, as he thankfully recorded in his last days, he owed not only that he became a man of letters, but almost everything. After his first childhood he was taken by his aunt to the house of a clergyman, to be prepared for the high school of Bessastad, and thither he duly went and studied, accompanying the school when it flitted to Reykjavík. In 1849 he left the school and Iceland for Copenhagen University, which he entered in 1850, holding a bursary at Regentsen College. He was appointed stipendiarius under the Arna-Maguxan trustees, and worked in the Arna-Maguxan library. It was this work that

made him familiar with every vellum and paper copy of the classic and popular Icelandic and Old Scandinavian literature, and gave him the material for his future researches. For fourteen years he led a life of research broken by two visits to Iceland (the last in 1858) and tours in Norway and Germany of which he wrote charming accounts in a style that for simplicity and direct idiom is perhaps the most remarkable in modern Icelandic literature. His first printed piece of scholarship was 'Tímatál' (written between October 1854 and April 1855), a complete chronology of the whole body of classic Icelandic literature, which still holds good, undisturbed in its conclusions save by his own additions and corrections. His labours as an editor of the Sagas began with 'Biskopa Sögur,' 1858. In 1860 followed 'Bárdar Saga;' and 'Forn Sögur' (in partnership with Möbius), in 1862 the preface to Jón Arnason's 'Thjód-sögur' (folk-tales), in 1864 'Styrbyggia Saga;' in 1868 he finished eight years' work in co-operation with Unger, and published the last volume of his edition of 'Flateyar-bók.' The prefaces to these editions opened a new era of Icelandic scholarship, the historic method and the results of modern philology being therein applied with an ultimate view to elucidating the whole history of the classic Scandinavian literature. During these years Vígfússon's chief friends were his comrade H. Larpent (the translator of 'Tartufe'), K. Dahlenborg, the well-known scholar, Von Maurer, Möbius, Unger, and his own distinguished fellow-countryman, Jón Sigurdsson.

While still engaged in printing 'Flateyarbók' (every word of which huge manuscript he had copied with his own hand), and preparing for subsequent work, he was approached by Sir George Webbe Dasent, who had been entrusted by the representatives of Richard Cleasby [q. v.] with the task of completing and printing an Icelandic-English dictionary on which that scholar had been for some time engaged. Dasent had found himself unable to fulfil this obligation, and he now persuaded Vígfússon to come to London and take up the work. The Oxford University Press, largely at the instigation of the dean of Christ Church, Dr. Liddell, agreed to print and publish the book, and, after some months in London, Vígfússon moved to Oxford in 1866, where he resided till his death. Without transcribers or assistants, with the help of his own collections of 'Fritzner' then appearing in fasciculi, and a miserably inadequate mass of materials supplied by the persons employed at Copenhagen by Richard Cleasby, Vígfússon finished the Oxford Icelandic-English Dictionary in 1873. During its progress he had the advantage of being able to consult Dr. Liddell, whose practical knowledge of lexicography was unrivalled, and Mr. Kitchin (the present Dean of Durham), who gave him much assistance in the English part of his work. He made many and firm English friends, though his laborious life left him but little time unoccupied by the demands of the press during these seven years. However, he had found time to help Dr. John Carlyle, Lord Sherbrooke, and Sir Edmund Head in their Icelandic studies, to furnish Sir George Dasent with much of the material for his preface to 'Burnt Njal,' especially the section on Ancient Icelandic Currency, to enjoy the friendship of Thomas Carlyle, of Mr. Garth Wilkinson, of Mr. Coxe, Bodley's librarian, and many living scholars.

In 1874–5 Vígfússon went to Copenhagen and to Stockholm to make transcripts for the Rolls Series editions of the 'Orkneyinga Saga' and 'Háconar Saga,' and discovered a fuller text of part of the former than had been before known to exist. These appeared with prefaces in 1887. The next three years were occupied with 'Sturlunga Saga,' 1878, to which was affixed, as prolegomena, a complete literary history of old northern literature, with full account of the extant manuscript material, a piece of work he had long planned out and at one time hoped to produce as the introduction to his dictionary. In 1879 he brought out (in co-operation with the present writer, who had helped him in writing the prolegomena) an 'Icelandic Prose Reader.' Three years of close work with his friend were spent in the preparation of the 'Corpus Poeticum Boreale,' 1883, in which the whole body of old Scandinavian poetry is edited and translated, and for the first time chronologically arranged and dated. The 'Grimm Centenary Papers,' 1886, may be considered as an appendix to the 'Corpus.' He also wrote several papers in the 'Oxford Philological Society's Transactions,' in the 'Philological Society's Transactions,' and in the 'English Historical Review,' on philological and historical subjects.

From 1866 to 1889 he was almost incessantly occupied with his edition of the 'Landnáma-bóc' and other *origines Islandiæ*, and with the duties of his readership, for he had been appointed reader in Icelandic in the university of Oxford in 1884, a position created for him. He made a long stay at Copenhagen, working at the Arna-Maguxan Icelandic manuscripts. In 1886 he went to the Isle of Man, and published in the 'Manx Note Book' his readings of the

runic monuments there. In 1887 he went to the east and south coasts and visited Downton mound. In 1888 he went for a short visit to the Orkneys and Shetlands. On his return in the autumn his hitherto unbroken health was attacked by cancer, and he died on 31 Jan. 1889; he was buried on 3 Feb. at St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford. He was honorary M.A. of Oxford, 1871, centenary Doctor of Upsala, 1877, and received the order of the Dannebrog, 1885. His portrait by H. M. Paget was painted in 1888, and was subsequently collotyped.

[Personal knowledge; Memoir in 'Men of the Time,' communicated by himself, and Memoir by Jón Thórkelson.] F. Y. P.

VIGNE, GODFREY THOMAS (1801–1863), traveller, eldest son of Thomas Vigne of Walthamstow, Essex, was born in 1801. He entered Harrow school in 1817, and was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 23 Dec. 1818. He was called to the bar in 1824. In 1831 he travelled in the United States of America, visiting New York, Washington, and Cincinnati, and thence proceeded down the St. Lawrence to Quebec. He published an account of his journey in 1832, entitled 'Six Months in America,' London, 8vo. In the same year he left Southampton for India, on 16 Oct., and, after passing through Persia, spent the next seven years in excursions to the regions to the north-west of India. In these journeys he visited Kashmir, Ladak, and other parts of Central Asia, besides travelling through Afghanistan, where he had several interviews with the amir, Dost Mohammed. He gave the results of his travels in 'A Personal Narrative of a Visit to Ghuzni, Kabul, and Afghanistan,' London, 1840, 8vo, and in 'Travels in Kashmir,' London, 1842, 8vo. His books give a valuable view of Northern and Western India immediately before the establishment of the British supremacy. His travels greatly interested geographers, and were the subject of several papers at meetings of the Royal Geographical Society.

In 1852 and the following years Vigne visited the West Indies, Mexico, and Nicaragua, and passed northwards through New Orleans to New York. In Nicaragua he encountered the filibusters and made the acquaintance of General Walker, of whom he gives a vivid sketch. He died at the Oaks, Woodford, Essex, on 12 July 1863, while preparing an account of his most recent travels for the press. They appeared in the same year under the title 'Travels in Mexico and South America,' London, 8vo. Vigne was neither 'a professional author nor a commissioned tourist.' He travelled for amusement, saw much, and was assisted in his observations by the possession of some knowledge of science.

[Vigne's Works; Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 250; Harrow School Reg. 1801–93, p. 50; Records of Lincoln's Inn, ii. 79.] E. I. C.

VIGNOLES, CHARLES BLACKER (1793–1875), engineer, was born at Woodbrook, county Wexford, on 31 May 1793. His father, Charles Henry Vignoles, a descendant of a Huguenot family, was an ensign in the 43rd or Monmouthshire regiment of foot. After his promotion to a captaincy he was sent to the West Indies, where he was wounded at the storming of Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, and died in 1794, having married in 1792 Camilla, youngest daughter of Charles Hutton [q. v.], who survived her husband only one week.

Charles in his infancy was taken a prisoner of war by the French, and by way of effecting his release Sir Charles Grey (afterwards first Baron Grey de Howick) [q. v.], the commander of the English forces, bestowed on him a commission. He was gazetted an ensign in the 43rd regiment on 10 Nov. 1794, when eighteen months old, and was immediately put on half-pay. On coming to England he was placed under the care of his grandfather, Charles Hutton, who about 1807 articled him for seven years to a proctor in Doctors' Commons, but after three years he left the proctor and commenced study at Sandhurst. On receiving notice to join his regiment he went to the Peninsula and was present in the rear-guard at the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813. On the following 29 Nov. he was transferred as an ensign to the York-chasseurs, and on 13 Jan. 1814, by the influence of the Duke of Kent, he received a commission in the 1st or royal Scots regiment of foot. He was present at the repulse of the British forces at Bergen-op-Zoom on 14 March in that year. In the summer he was ordered to Canada, and was in the Leopard when she was wrecked on the island of Anticosti at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. On returning to England he obtained his lieutenancy on 12 Oct. 1815, and was sent to Fort William, but in April 1816 went to Valenciennes as an extra aide-de-camp to General Sir Thomas Brisbane. He was put on half-pay on 25 May 1816, but did not actually sever his connection with the army until 1833.

From 1816 onwards he was engaged on a survey of South Carolina and the adjoining states, and published 'Observations on the Floridas,' New York, 1823, with a map which still remains the best map of that

country. Returning to Europe in May 1823, he was employed by the Messrs. Rennie in 1825 on the projected railway to Brighton, and also undertook surveys on the Liverpool and Manchester railway. On 7 Sept. 1830, in conjunction with John Ericsson, he patented a new method of ascending steep inclines on railways by introducing in the centre of the road a third rail which was nipped by two horizontal rollers actuated by a lever from the locomotive (No. 5995). This centre-rail system was the same as that employed in the zigzag line over the Mont Cenis Pass.

After being occupied on the Oxford canal and on a branch railway to Wigan and from Wigan to Preston, afterwards called the North Union railway, he became in 1832 engineer-in-chief of the Dublin and Kingston railway, the first of the Irish lines, which was opened on 17 Dec. 1834. He was now recognised as one of the leading civil engineers, and the works he carried out were very numerous; among them were the Sheffield, Ashton-under-Lyne, and Manchester railway, 1835–40, with the longest tunnel then projected in England. In this concern he held very numerous shares, the calls on which in 1840 caused him great embarrassment. About this time he was consulted respecting some of the earliest continental lines, more especially the Paris and Versailles, the German Union railway, lines in the duchy of Brunswick, Berlin, Hamburg, and Hanover.

Contemporaneously with these undertakings he occupied himself in studying the possible improvement of the railway bar then mostly in use, and introduced in 1837 the flat-footed, generally known as the Vignoles rail, which has on the continent nearly superseded every other form. In 1841 he was elected to fill the newly founded professorship of civil engineering at University College, the first inaugurated in England, and gave his opening lecture on 10 Nov. In 1843–1844 he spent six months at Stuttgart advising as to the projected railways in the kingdom of Württemberg.

During the railway mania in 1846–8 Vignoles was engaged on a large number of lines. Among these were the East Kent (since called the London, Chatham, and Dover), the Little North-Western (afterwards incorporated with the Midland), and in Ireland the Waterford and Limerick and other central lines. In 1847 he visited St. Petersburg, and during the five or six years following paid many visits to Russia, where he had a large professional staff. His chief work was the suspension bridge at Kieff over the Dnieper, the longest of its kind in the world. In 1853–5 he began and carried out the first railway in western Switzerland. He had, in 1854, made the first surveys of the Bahia and San Francisco railway in Brazil, but the works were not commenced until 1857, and were completed in 1861. During 1857–8, with Thomas Brassey as the contractor, he carried out a line through the Basque Provinces in Spain. The last important undertaking on which he was engaged was the line from Warsaw to Terespol in 1865. He then retired from the active duties of his profession, but was consulted by engineers on many important schemes.

He took great interest in scientific matters generally. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 Jan. 1829 (and served as a member of the council for many years), a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 10 April 1827 and president in December 1869, a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1855, and was connected with the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Institution.

When superintending the works of the Tudela and Bilbao railway in Spain he entertained the members of the government astronomical expedition observing the total solar eclipse of 18 July 1860, provided a map of the shadow path thrown by the eclipse across the north-eastern part of Spain, and published some accompanying 'Observations.' Ten years later he accompanied the government expedition in the Psyche to observe the eclipse of 22 Dec. 1870, and was wrecked in that vessel on the coast of Sicily. He died at Villa Amalthea, Hythe, Hampshire, on 17 Nov. 1875, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 23 Nov. He married, first, on 13 July 1817, Mary Griffiths, who died on 17 Dec. 1834; and secondly, in 1849, Elizabeth, who died on 30 March 1880. He left four sons, Charles Francis Ferdinando, Henry, Hutton (a civil engineer), and Olinthus John (assistant-minister St. Peter's Church, Vere Street, London).

Vignoles wrote for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1817–45, and on his own account, the articles Cumberland, Curaçoa, St. Croix, Creole, Crane, Docks, Dominica, Georgia, and Guadeloupe, and in conjunction with Dr. Bonnycastle those on Cuba and Florida.

[O. J. Vignoles's Life of C. B. Vignoles, 1889, with portrait; Min. of Proc. of Instit. of Civil Engineers, 1876, xliii. 306–11; Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Soc. 4 Feb. 1876, pp. 148–51; Illustr. London News, 27 Nov. 1875 p. 543, 11 Dec. p. 581 with portrait, 5 Feb. 1876 p. 143.] G. C. B.

VIGORS, NICHOLAS AYLWARD (1785–1840), zoologist, born at Old Leighlin in 1785, was son of Nicholas Aylward Vigors

(1755–1828) of Old Leighlin and Bellmount, co. Carlow, by his first wife, Catharine, daughter of Solomon Richards of Solsborough, Wexford. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1803, and on 14 Nov. 1806 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. He left Oxford without taking a degree towards the close of 1809, and purchased an ensigncy in the grenadier guards. Of the diligence, however, with which he had pursued his classical and literary studies there is proof in his publication of 'An Enquiry into the Nature and Extent of Poetick Licence' (London, 1810, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1813).

He served with his regiment in the Peninsular war, and was severely wounded in the action at Barrosa, 5 March 1811. On his return the same year to England he quitted the army and resumed his studies at Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1817 and M.A. in 1818. He was created an honorary D.C.L. on 4 July 1832.

Vigors also devoted himself to the study of zoology, especially birds and insects, forming extensive collections. These in 1826, on the formation of the Zoological Society, which he assisted in establishing, he presented to that body. He was the first secretary of the society, and held the office till 1833. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1819, and contributed to their 'Transactions' an important paper 'On the Natural Affinities that connect the Orders and Families of Birds,' in which he sought to apply the quinary arrangement to the class Aves. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 23 Feb. 1826, and was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Geological and Historical societies, as well as a member of the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Institution.

On the death of his father in 1828 he succeeded to the family estate, and shortly after entered on his parliamentary career. On 15 Dec. 1832 he was returned for the town of Carlow. In 1835 he was defeated, but, a vacancy occurring for the county of Carlow, Vigors was returned, but was unseated on petition. On 18 Feb. 1837 he was again returned for the county, of which he was also deputy lieutenant, and continued to represent it till his death. He was an advanced liberal, and but rarely spoke.

He died unmarried at his house in Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 26 Oct. 1840, and was buried in the nave of the cathedral at Old Leighlin.

Vigors was author of some forty papers, mostly on ornithological subjects, that appeared in various scientific journals between 1825 and 1836, six being written in conjunction with others. He assisted Sir William Jardine [q. v.] and Prideaux John Selby [q. v.] in their 'Illustrations of Ornithology' (1825–39), and wrote the section 'Ornithology' for the 'Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage' (1839). He also, with Bell and others, edited vols. iii. and iv. of the 'Zoological Journal' (1828–35).

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 659; Proc. Linn. Soc. London, i. 106; Burke's Landed Gentry; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

VILLETTES, WILLIAM ANNE (1754–1808), lieutenant-general, born at Berne on 14 June 1754, was the second son of Arthur Villettes. His family withdrew from France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. His father was British plenipotentiary at Turin, and afterwards in the Helvetic cantons. In later life he resided at Bath, where he died in 1776. Villettes, who was educated at a private school at Bath and at St. Andrews University, was intended for the bar, and kept two or three terms at Lincoln's Inn. But being bent on a military life, his father gave way to his inclinations and obtained for him a cornetcy in the 10th light dragoons on 19 Dec. 1775. He was promoted lieutenant in the regiment on 25 Dec. 1778, and captain on 22 Jan. 1782. On 24 Dec. 1787 he was promoted to a majority in the 12th light dragoons. During a portion of the earlier period of his service in the army he served as aide-de-camp and military secretary to General Sir William Pitt, commanding the forces in Ireland. On 30 July 1791 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the 69th foot, and commanded that regiment during the siege of Toulon, where his good services were acknowledged by General Charles O'Hara (1740?–1802) [q. v.] and his successor, General David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.]; and later, during the defence of Les Sablettes, Faron, and Fort Mulgrave, in command of the Neapolitan troops, he earned a high reputation.

Villettes was next engaged in the conquest of Corsica in 1794. He commanded the detachments of British soldiers which landed from the fleet, and, in conjunction with Nelson, then captain of the Agamemnon, he was entrusted with the siege of Bastia. Admiral Lord Hood bore testimony to his good services, and Nelson entertained a high opinion of him, as may be read in his letters which were afterwards published. On 9 May 1794 the garrison of Bastia, consisting of 4,500 men, laid down their arms to twelve hundred British troops and seamen, and the four stands of colours taken on the occasion are still preserved in the museum of the Royal

United Service Institution at Whitehall. As a reward for his services Villettes was appointed governor of Bastia and gazetted colonel in the army from 21 Aug. 1795. In the following year he relinquished this command on account of ill-health, and returned to England. On 30 Nov. 1796 he was appointed a brigadier-general in Portugal, where he served with the army under Sir Charles Stuart (1753–1801) [q. v.] On 23 March 1797 he was transferred from the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 69th foot to that of the 1st dragoon guards, and was shortly afterwards made comptroller of the household to the Duke of Kent.

On 12 June 1798 he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He served for a short period in Corfu in 1799, until appointed second in command of the troops in Malta, succeeding in 1801 to the chief command there. In the meantime he was made colonel of a newly raised regiment of foot from 12 April 1799, and was appointed colonel-commandant of a newly raised battalion of the 4th king's own on 28 March 1801. This battalion was disbanded on 24 May 1802. He served in Malta until 1807, exhibiting great tact and firmness during a somewhat troublesome period. He raised the royal regiment of Malta, and was appointed its colonel on 7 Dec. 1804. On 30 Oct. 1805 he was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general.

He returned to England in 1807, on 7 Nov. of which year he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island of Jamaica, and commander of the forces there, with the local rank of general. On 4 Jan. 1808 he was appointed colonel of the 64th foot. While on a tour of inspection in the island in July 1808 he was seized with fever, and died, unmarried, on 12 July, at Union. He was buried with military honours in the parish of Halfway Tree, near Kingston, and a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

[Short View of the Life and Character of Lieutenant-general Villettes, by J. Bowdler, 1815; Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, by Sir H. Nicolas, 1846; Gent. Mag. 1808 ii. 852, 1809 i. 297, 301, ii. 798.] R. H.

VILLIERS (afterwards PALMER), **BARBARA**, COUNTESS OF CASTLEMAINE and DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND (1641–1709), born at Westminster in the autumn of 1641, and baptised in St. Margaret's Church on 27 Nov., was the daughter of William Villiers, second viscount Grandison, who received a commission as colonel-general at the outset of the war to raise a regiment for the king, captured Nantwich in 1642, fought at Edgehill, and was mortally wounded at the siege of Bristol in July 1643. His epitaph may be read upon the stately white marble monument in the cathedral at Oxford, and his handsome face was depicted by Van Dyck in a portrait now in the possession of the Duke of Grafton (for the character of Grandison see CLARENDON'S *Hist.* 1826, iv. 144–51, and COLLINS'S *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iii. 784). Barbara's mother was Mary (*d.* 1684), third daughter of Paul Bayning, first viscount Bayning. The scandalous story related in the 'Secret History of Charles II' (1690), that she was the daughter of Henrietta Maria by the Earl of St. Albans, is devoid of foundation.

Barbara, who was named after her grandmother, the wife of Sir Edward Villiers [q. v.], was first seen in London at the house of her stepfather (for her mother married again in 1648), Charles Villiers, second earl of Anglesey [see under VILLIERS, CHRISTOPHER, first earl]. There about 1656, as Boyer credibly relates, she became the object of divers young gentlemen's affections (*Queen Anne*, 1735, Append. p. 48; cf. *Letters of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield*, 1829). On 14 April 1659, at the church of St. Gregory-by-Paul's, she gave her hand to Roger Palmer [q. v.], who was shortly afterwards created Baron Limerick and Earl of Castlemaine; but he does not appear to have been the father of any of her offspring. It is impossible to say precisely when the intimacy commenced between Mrs. Palmer and Charles II, but it certainly was not later than 28 May 1660, or the night of the king's return to Whitehall. On 'Shrove-munday,' 25 Feb. 1660–1 (not, as STEINMANN, p. 25, and SANFORD say, on 1 March), was born Barbara's first child, Anne, the paternity of which was claimed by Palmer, but was afterwards acknowledged by the king (by a royal warrant of 1673), though the child was generally assigned to the Earl of Chesterfield, whom, says Lord Dartmouth, she resembled very much both in face and person (BURNET, i. 64 *n.*) In the following December Pepys saw at the privy seal office the patent creating Roger Palmer Earl of Castlemaine, and remarked upon the limitation of the honours to the lady's heirs male, 'the reason whereof every body knows' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 151). On 13 May 1662 Catherine of Braganza [q. v.] arrived in England, and it was noticed that Lady Castlemaine was out of fashion, for she had no bonfire before her door; but Pepys observes that Charles spent the evening with her, and that 'the king and she did send for a pair of scales, and they did weigh one another' (PEPYS, ed. Wheatley,

ii. 239). As a means of freeing the young queen's mind of possible delusion, Barbara designed that her impending confinement should take place at Hampton Court during the honeymoon of the royal pair, and this intention was with difficulty overruled by the king. Her second child, Charles, was born early in June 1662 at her house in King Street, Westminster. The child's baptism was performed by a Romish priest by order of Castlemaine, who had recently become a papist, and the ceremony gave his lady the requisite pretext for leaving the earl and conveying all her effects and 'all the servants except the porter' to the residence of her uncle at Richmond (LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 208). The infant was rebaptised by the rector of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 18 June 1662, the king and Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford [q. v.], being the two godfathers (cf. PEPYS, ii. 288–9 and *n.*; Aubrey has a story that Barbara's cruelty to her eldest son when a mere child impaired an intellect which never promised very well; cf. AUBREY, *Wiltshire*, ed. Britton, 1847, p. 72; *Letters of Dean Prideaux*, Camden Soc. pp. 21, 48, 55). On the very same day (18 June) the queen was surprised into receiving her rival at Hampton Court, and Clarendon relates how the unfortunate lady was carried from the apartment in a fit on discovering the cheat. Such an exhibition of ill-humour seemed to the king to need reparation. Lady Castlemaine's name was accordingly submitted to the queen upon a list of ladies designed for her bedchamber. The queen promptly pricked out the name, and a painful contest of two months' duration ensued. By the end of August, however, Clarendon, stimulated by messages of cumulative urgency from Charles, whose ferocity in this matter is justly likened to that of a wild boar showing his tusks (see the remarkable letter preserved in the British Museum, *Lansdowne MS.* 1236, f. 121; cf. *Stowe MS.* 154, f. 16), succeeded in breaking down Catherine's opposition. Barbara had official lodgings assigned to her hard by the cockpit at Whitehall, where her rooms thenceforth became a focus of intrigue against Clarendon (cf. BRAMSTON, *Autobiogr.* p. 256). There during this autumn was matured her first political triumph, the supersession of the old and tried loyalist and friend of Clarendon, Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], in the secretaryship by Sir Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington) [q. v.], who thus started in life as the minion of the royal mistress. The pacification of the royal household seems to have been complete by 7 Sept. 1662, when Pepys observed the king, queen, and Lady Castlemaine in a coach together, and 'hanging much upon the favourite, Mr. Crofts, the king's bastard, who is always with her.' The king is believed to have hurried on the marriage of Monmouth in order to withdraw him from Lady Castlemaine's attractions.

Liaisons were already being spoken of between the Countess of Castlemaine and Sir Charles Barkeley and Colonel James Hamilton [see HAMILTON, ANTHONY]. The king was alleged to be 'past jealousy,' but he still spent on an average four evenings a week at the lady's lodgings, going 'home through the privy garden all alone privately, so as the very sentries take notice of it and speak of it,' . . . 'which,' says Pepys, 'is a poor thing for a prince to do.' In his first irritation at the squibs and pasquils circulated about him and the countess, Charles meditated an order for the closing of the coffee-houses, but the proposal was soon dropped. Early in 1663 the countess was addressed in terms of extreme adulation in Dryden's fourth poetical 'Epistle,' in return, it would appear, for the patronage she had extended to his unsuccessful first play, 'The Wild Gallant' (see DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, xi. 18–22). Her second son, Henry, was born on 20 Sept. 1663. The king refused to acknowledge the child. Nevertheless that same Christmas Charles handed over to the rapacious beauty all the Christmas presents that he had received from the peers; and about the same time was announced her conversion to Roman catholicism. 'If the church of Rome,' remarked Stillingfleet, 'has got no more by her than the church of England has lost, the matter will not be much' (OLDMIXON, ii. 576). On 25 Jan. 1664 a fire broke out at her lodgings, whereupon the king gave orders for the buildings to be supplied with water-pipes, buckets, ladders, and other appliances (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. ii. 19). On 5 Sept. in this year Lady Castlemaine gave birth to her fourth child, Charlotte, and three weeks later, to the wrath and indignation of Charles, she was rebuked as a Jane Shore while taking the air in St. James's Park (PEPYS, ii. 222). A few months afterwards the French ambassador, Comminges, wrote mockingly to Lionne of the perturbation of the Earl of Castlemaine upon arriving at court and finding his family unexpectedly increased by two strapping infants (BAILLON, p. 164). During the plague year the mistress *en titre*, as she was now termed, migrated with the court to Hampton Court, Salisbury, and Oxford; and at Merton

College on 28 Dec. 1665 she gave birth to another son (see FITZROY, GEORGE; BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton*, 1885, p. 116). In February 1666 she had some rooms most luxuriously fitted at Hampton Court for her personal use (*Harl. MS.* 1658, f. 138); in the following October Harry Killigrew was banished the court for describing her as a wanton.

After the marriage of 'La Belle Stuart' to the Duke of Richmond in March 1667 [see STUART or STEWART, FRANCES TERESA; and STUART, CHARLES, third DUKE OF RICHMOND], Barbara's supremacy at court seemed more assured than ever. Louis XIV, who had hitherto been merely amused to hear the latest scandal about the ladies of the English court, now began to manifest a stronger interest in personages who, as he truly said, were become the most important in the country. The French ambassador, Colbert de Croisy, was accordingly specially commended for the attempts he had made to coax state secrets out of Lady Castlemaine. Every kind of attention was lavished upon the favourite, but De Croisy was not long in finding out that no dependence whatever could be placed upon her steady support, so completely was she dominated by the passion of the moment. In the meantime we have glimpses of her and the king 'mad at hunting a poor moth at the Duchess of Monmouth's' (13 June 1667), or buying jewellery, and 'making notes to the privy purse for money.' But with these pacific scenes alternate 'tiffs' of extravagant violence. On 12 July she called the king a fool to his face, *à propos* of the Duke of Buckingham's captivity, and her suspicious intimacy with Sir Harry Jermyn was the occasion of another quarrel, in the course of which she threatened that if the king refused to own the child she was expecting, she would bring it to Whitehall and dash its brains out (cf. *Coxe MSS.* xlv. 201). Eventually the king was 'pardoned' upon his knees for his well-founded suspicions, but not before the scandal (which is referred to in some coarse lines in Marvell's 'Last Instructions to a Painter about the Dutch War,' 1667) had obtained a wide circulation. The reconciliation was sealed by a gift of 5,600 ounces of plate from the jewel-house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 425). At the end of August in this year Lady Castlemaine and her faction had a large share in administering the *coup de grâce* to Clarendon's influence. She had candidly expressed her desire to see the minister's head on a stake (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 276) and when she heard he was finally taking his leave of the king, it is related that she rushed out in her smock into her aviary, overlooking Whitehall, and bandied jests with the courtiers upon the event (PEPYS; cf. picture by E. M. Ward in Tate Gallery). A few weeks after this malign influence was removed from her path she had the satisfaction of making a bishop of her otherwise undistinguished great-uncle, Dr. Henry Glemham (consecrated at St. Asaph on 13 Oct. 1667). In February 1668 she retaliated upon the king for his growing weakness for actresses such as Moll Davis and Nell Gwyn, by forming a liaison with the tragic actor Charles Hart [q. v.] Next month, after the destruction of the city brothels by the London apprentices, an ingenious libel was levelled against her under the title 'The Poor Whores Petition to the most Splendid, Illustrious, Serene, and Eminent Lady of Pleasure, the Countess of Castlemaine . . . signed Madame Cresswell, Damaris Page' (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, p. 306), followed in a few days' time by a burlesque answer 'given at our closset in King Street, die Veneris, 24 April 1668.' By way of a solatium, the king at the close of this month gave her Berkshire House, St. James's. Two years later she disposed of the mansion, and sold the large garden for building plots, reserving only the south-west corner of the estate, on which, near the present Bridgewater House, was erected Cleveland House. The connection of the duchess with this quarter of the town survives in Cleveland Court, Cleveland Square, and Cleveland Row, St. James's.

The change of residence was an agreeable diversion for the countess, as in each case it implied a sale for the benefit of her cardpurse, and a refurnishing upon a scale of superlative luxury at the royal expense. On 19 Jan. 1669 she received what became an annual grant of 4,700*l.* from the post office. On 3 Aug. 1670 (not 1679, as given in DOYLE'S *Official Baronage*), she was created Baroness Nonsuch of Nonsuch Park, Surrey, Countess of Southampton, and Duchess of Cleveland, with remainder to her first and third natural sons, Charles and George 'Palmer' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 357). The title was conferred in consideration of her noble descent and of 'her own personal virtues' ('et decus et pretium recti,' remains the motto of the Fitzroy family). At the same time the king gave her the park and palace of Nonsuch, near Cheam. In addition to money presents from the king, one amounting to 30,000*l.*, and grants of plate from the jewel-house (*ib.* Dom. 1668–9, p. 39), she obtained shortly after this date large grants for a term of years from the excise

and customs, these increments being in addition to the income which she obtained from the sale of offices and other favours (such as that which she granted to Sir Edward Hungerford (1632–1711) [q. v.] for 10,000*l.*) and the huge 'rents' which she exacted from a number of place-holders, including the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Marvell states that Lord Berkeley paid no less than 10,000*l.* to 'his landlady Cleveland' (*Works*, 1776, i. 406). From 1675 she was to have 1,000*l.* per annum out of the 'undisposed lands' in compensation for claims which she had upon Phœnix Park, Dublin (D'Alton, *County of Dublin*, p. 536; *Essex Papers*, pp. 58–9, 70, 122). Other grants were made to her through the agency of 'trustees' (Williamson, *Letters*, Camden Soc. i. 40, ii. 62), yet, large as her income from the sources enumerated must have been, it seems hardly commensurate with her expenditure. Her jewels at the theatre one afternoon were estimated as worth 40,000*l.* in the money of that day, and in one single night at cards, according to Pepys, she lost considerably more than half this sum. Her personal expenditure, including the maintenance of a coach-and-eight, was extravagant in the extreme; and now that she had obtained the titles and 'settlements' from the king which she considered to be her due, every year added a new paramour to her pension list. It is not suprising, therefore, that she should have soon found herself unable to keep up Cleveland House, or that, with a total disregard for its historical associations, she should have dismantled and sold the contents of Nonsuch (see *Remembrancia*, p. 51 *n*; Brayley, *Surrey*, iv. 409; *Gent. Mag.* 1837, ii. 135–44).

The concession of the title and appropriate 'settlements' was the signal for Charles's emancipation from what had become a most distressing infatuation, and during the ensuing period of what M. Forneron calls 'Cytherean anarchy' the influence of the duchess steadily dwindled until by 1674 it was entirely supplanted by that of Louise Renée de Keroualle [q.v.], who had in August 1673 been created Duchess of Portsmouth. In the interests of her children it was still desirable for Barbara to propitiate Charles, but this consideration did not prevent her smiling upon a regular though ill-assorted series of lovers. Prominent among these were the rope-dancer Jacob Hall [q. v.], whom she discovered in Bartholomew fair, and to whom she granted a salary (cf. Granger, iv. 211; Morley, *Bartholomew Fair*, p. 190); John Ellis [q. v.], afterwards under-secretary of state (cf. *State Poems*, i. 192; Pope, *Works*, ed. Warton, 1797, vi. 45); and John Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), who is credited with the paternity of a third daughter, Barbara, born at Cleveland House on 16 July 1672. Buckingham, who had recently quarrelled with his 'cousin Barbara,' contrived that the king should surprise the handsome young guardsman with his 'open-hearted' mistress. Churchill is stated to have leapt out of the window, but not to have escaped recognition by Charles, who cried after him, 'I forgive you, for you do it for your bread.' There is no doubt that shortly after this date Churchill received a present of 5,000*l.*, with which he prudently purchased an annuity from George Savile, marquis of Halifax [q. v.] (cf. Foxcroft, *Halifax*, ii. 166; *French Archives, Affaires Étrang.* cxxxvii. f. 400; Wolseley, *Life of Marlborough*, i. 68–9). The dramatic supplement to this true story, that Churchill 'lived to refuse his mistress half a crown' (related in the *New Atlantis*, 1720, i. 57, where Fortunatus is Churchill and the Duchesse de l'Inconstant the lady), was rightly described by Curll as 'a piece of travelling scandal.' In Pall Mall during the same autumn the duchess commenced an intrigue with one of the handsomest men then in London, William Wycherley, who dedicated to her his first play, 'Love in a Wood' (1672), and the outspoken gallantries of either party in this affair furnished matter for the pleasantries, not only of Pope and Dennis, but also of Voltaire (*Lettres sur les Anglais*, xix.; cf. Wycherley, ed. W. C. Ward, 1888, vols. xxvii–xxx.; Dennis, *Familiar Letters*, 1721; Macaulay, in his account of this 'brazen intimacy' in his *Essay on the Comic Dramatists*, follows Spence, whose account, if more pungent, is clearly less authentic than that of Dennis).

From the close of this year (1672) Barbara's name ceases to appear on the list of bedchamber women, but in compensation for this harsh application of the Test Act she received several douceurs from the king, in addition to grants of arms for her three sons, Charles, Henry (now acknowledged by the king), and George Fitzroy, all of whom were to be elevated to dukedoms within the next few years (all three are separately noticed under Fitzroy). For her eldest son the duchess intrigued vigorously during 1675–6 to obtain the hand of the great heiress Elizabeth Percy [see under Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset]. It is true that the boy was already married (since 1671), but the duchess was sanguine that she would be allowed to ride roughshod over all legal obligations, as in 1671, when by fraud

and violence she had enticed her son's promised wife out of the hands of her lawful guardians, and insisted upon an immediate marriage and transference of fortune, though the bride was but seven years old (for details of these scandalous proceedings see *The Case of Mrs. Mary Wood, an Infant*, ap. *Harl. MS.* 5277, ff. 85 sq.; cf. Waters, *Chesters of Chichele*, p. 486). In this instance, however, the Duchess of Cleveland, unscrupulous as she was, found herself outmanœuvered by the Dowager Duchess of Northumberland [see under Percy, Algernon, tenth Earl]. With regard to her two daughters acknowledged by the king, Anne and Charlotte Fitzroy, they were granted the precedence of duke's daughters previous to their being married, the former (at Hampton Court on 11 Aug. 1674) to Thomas Lennard, lord Dacre, afterwards (1684) Earl of Sussex [see under Lennard, Francis, fourteenth Lord Dacre; the countess died 16 May 1722]; the latter in February 1677 (three years after a formal act of betrothal) to Edward Henry Lee, earl of Lichfield [see under Lee, George Henry, third Earl]. Lady Lichfield, who was celebrated for her 'blameless' beauty and her numerous issue, and who figures in St. Evremond's 'Scène de Bassette,' died on 17 Feb. 1718, aged 55. During 1674 the Duchess of Cleveland was repaid upwards of 1,200*l.* out of the secret-service money for the sums which she had expended upon 'wedding cloathes, millenary, mercery, and lace' for her daughters.

These family matters settled, the duchess, who felt that her influence at court was past recovery, but who had been cheered by a grant on 7 April 1677 of the stewardship of Hampton Court, together with the rangership of Bushey Park, migrated to Paris. She was much piqued at the neglect of the great ladies of the French court, but consoled herself by an intrigue with the English ambassador, Ralph Montagu (afterwards Duke of Montagu) [q. v.], to revenge herself on whom a little later on for a rapid transference of affection (in the direction of her eldest daughter, Lady Sussex) she commenced an animated correspondence with the king. Her previous intimacy with Montagu enabled her to reveal to Charles the low estimation in which the king was held by his unscrupulous envoy. Montagu hurried back to defend himself without waiting for leave, only to find himself completely ostracised at the English court (July 1678; Harris, *Lives*, 1814, v. 372; Burnet, ii. 143). He was succeeded at Paris by Sunderland, one of the most assiduous flatterers of the still powerful ex-favourite [see Spencer, Robert, second Earl]. Other recalcitrant lovers of the duchess, secretary Ellis for example, did not get off so easily. Towards the close of 1677 the duchess gave the sum of 1,000*l.* to the English nuns of the Immaculate Conception, Rue Charenton, Paris, a nunnery in which she placed as pensionnaire her youngest daughter, Barbara, of whom the Duke of Marlborough was father. This young lady, who was never married, and who subsequently, as Sister 'Benedicta,' made her profession as a nun, became in 1691 by the Earl of Arran the mother of Charles Hamilton (1691–1754) [q. v.], and died prioress of the nunnery of St. Nicholas at Pontoise on 6 May 1737 (Douglas, *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, 1813, i. 720 *n.*) A few months before the death of Charles II (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, 4 Feb. 1685) the Duchess of Cleveland would appear to have returned to England, and Charles on his deathbed asked his brother to be kind to her. A little before this date, while living in Arlington Street, Piccadilly, she would seem to have commenced a liaison with the actor Cardonnell Goodman [q. v.] Goodman had in November 1684 been convicted of a conspiracy to poison two of the duchess's sons (Luttrell, i. 322), but he was now so zealous in her service that he would not allow the curtain to ascend before 'his duchess' had entered her box; and by him, it appears, 'the gratious lady' in March 1686 had a son, 'which the town has christained Goodman Cleveland' (Peregrine Bertie to the Countess of Rutland, ap. *Rutland Papers*, ii. 107). The Earl of Castlemaine died on 21 July 1705, and four months later the widow married, at St. James's, Westminster, Major-general Robert Feilding [q. v.] A comical account of the courtship is given in a letter from Lady Wentworth to her son (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 50). Their married life was brief and stormy. On 24 July 1706 Feilding was committed for a brief period to Newgate by an order of Justice Holt for threatening and maltreating his 'wife' (see *A Faithful Account of Feilding's Examination*, Brit. Mus. 1851, c. 38). Fortunately for the duchess, a previous wife of 'Beau' Feilding's was proved to be in existence, and on 23 May 1707 the nullity of her second marriage was pronounced at Doctors' Commons. The indecency of some of the letters put into court as evidence by the duchess is noteworthy in connection with anecdotes of the lady's depravity (see *Cases of Divorce: The Trial of R. Feilding*, 1776, 4to; cf. *Stowe MS.* 1055, and art. Ellis, John). The remaining years of her life were spent at Chiswick, where

she found shelter for the illegitimate son of her daughter Barbara, and where 'Walpole House' is traditionally associated with her residence. In July 1709 she fell ill of a dropsy, which 'swelled her gradually to a monstrous bulk' (Boyer), and she died at Chiswick on Sunday, 9 Oct. 1709. Four days later she was buried in Chiswick parish church, her pallbearers including James, duke of Ormonde, James, duke of Hamilton, Algernon, earl of Essex, and Henry, earl of Grantham. No monument was erected.

By her will, dated 11 Aug. 1709, and proved the day after her death, the duchess appointed her second son, the Duke of Grafton, her residuary legatee. Greedy and ravenous as her whole life had been, her extravagance was more than commensurate with her avarice, and she seems to have had little to leave beyond her personal effects and the park of Nonsuch (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1837, ii. 144). The title passed to her eldest son Charles, first duke of Cleveland, who settled in 1722 at Cleveland House, St. James's Square (Dasent, *Hist.* pp. 101 sq.)

All her contemporaries agree that Barbara Villiers was possessed of great beauty, both in face and form (she was, says Oldmixon, at once the fairest and the lewdest of the royal concubines); she was twitted in her early years for her 'black eyes' and plump 'baby-face,' but after her first triumphs she affected the pose of the jealous termagant with the result that it became almost habitual to her. She had dark auburn hair and blue eyes, and looked equally irresistible whether in 'full panoply' or in the lighter costumes which Pepys describes as especially becoming to her. There are at least five distinct full-length portraits of the Duchess of Cleveland either by, after, or in the school of Sir Peter Lely, and of these several replicas exist. The beautiful Lely at Hinchinbroke (1663), a present to the first Earl of Sandwich, was described by Pepys as 'a most blessed picture,' and 'one I must have a copy of;' but he had eventually to content himself with some engravings from Faithorne's shop (*Diary*, ii. 368, iv. 179). The portrait now at Bretby, in which she is represented dressed in grey and seated on a throne, has been engraved by Williams and by Cooper; and the print, slightly modified, has also done duty as the Empress-queen Maria Theresa. The full-length of the duchess as Mary Magdalen at Panshanger has been modified in the etchings made by Enghels (1667) and others. Of the three-quarter-lengths by or after Lely the finest are at Hampton Court (as Bellona, many engravings), at Ditchley (in mourning for Castlemaine—a replica in National Portrait Gallery), at Savernake (as Saint Catherine of Alexandria—replicas at Oakley Grove and in the National Portrait Gallery), at Dorney Court (as St. Barbara), at Holker Hall, at Combe Abbey, and the two at Althorp. Half-lengths after Lely are at Hatfield (on a stone parapet in a yellow-brown dress), Belhus (co. Essex), Middleton Park (in a horned head-dress), and elsewhere. The beautiful half-length by William Wissing [q. v.] has been engraved by R. Williams (this portrait is selected for reproduction in 'Twelve Bad Women,' ed. Vincent, p. 99, and it is probably the one which does most justice to the lady's charms). Among the portraits of the duchess by Gascar are a fine three-quarter-length at Belhus, sitting on a carved sofa with her daughter Barbara in her lap (mezzotint, in British Museum), and a half-length at Lee Priory. A portrait of the duchess as the Madonna is mentioned by Walpole (*Anecd.* 1786, iii. 133), and by Granger, who says that the original was at Dalkeith House, and that a replica was sent to a convent in France (iv. 161); and one of her as Iphigenia (with Charles II as Cymon) is described by Mason (*Memoir of Gray*, 1775, p. 307). She was specially fond of posing as a saint or as a mourner; the portrait of her in weeds at the National Portrait Gallery was for many years supposed to represent Rachel, lady Russell. Miniatures and crayon portraits, some of the latter by Faithorne, are numerous. A very long, though by no means complete, list of the Cleveland portraits is given in Steinmann's 'Memoir' (pp. 238–52).

The British Museum print-room has three interesting engravings by Sherwin, one of which, a three-quarter-length (no painter's name), in pastoral dress, with a shepherdess's crook, probably suggested to Pope his description of the duchess: 'here in ermined pride, And there Pastora by a fountain's side' (*Mor. Epist.* ii. 8). Granger enumerates fifteen engraved portraits of the Duchess of Cleveland (*Biogr. Hist.* 1775, iv. 160), and Steinmann just over twice that number (*Memoir*, pp. 250–1); twenty-three are enumerated in the 'Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection' (now at Oxford), 1837, i. 216.

[The career of Barbara Villiers has been outlined with painstaking care by G. S. Steinmann in his recondite Memoir of Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland (privately printed 1871, and Addenda 1874); but much work upon the dark corners of her career and the secret influence that she exercised awaits the historian of the reign of Charles II. Of very slight value is the contemporary Memoirs of the Life of Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland, Divorc'd Wife of Hand-

some Fielding . . . with an account of her birth and parentage, her familiarity with Charles II, and the children she had by him, with other very Memorable and Curious Passages, London, 1709; but remarkable in their way are the numerous squibs and satires which circulated during her lifetime, the most offensive, though veracious, libels about the duchess and her paramours. Among these are: The Gracious Answer of the Countess of Castlemaine to the Poor Whores Petition, 1668, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); A Dialogue between the D. of C. and the D[uchess] of P[ortsmouth] at their meeting in Paris with the Ghost of Jane Shore [1682, Society of Antiquaries' Catalogue, No. 591]; Two Satirical Ballads, The Duchess of C—'s Memorial with General Fielding's Answer, 1707 (Brit. Mus.) At Cologne in 1676 appeared anonymously [but by G. de Bremond] a novelette called 'Hattigé ou La Belle Turque, qui contient ses amours avec le roi Tamaran' (Amsterdam, 1680, 12mo, and in English, 1679–80, Brit. Mus.); a 'clef' to this curious work is described by Nodier in his Mélanges d'une petite Bibliothèque, p. 95, from which it appears that Hattigé is Barbara, Tamaran Charles II, and Rajep Churchill (cf. Barbier's Dict. des Ouvrages Anonymes, 1874, v. 607). See also Doyle's Official Baronage, s.v. 'Cleveland;' G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Our Old Nobility, 1879, the 'Fitzroys;' Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley, passim; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 259, 269, 284, 322, 357, 444, 448, iii. 19; Hamilton's Grammont, ed. Vizetelly, passim; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; Dangeau's Journal, 1856–9, i. 256; Clarendon's Continuation, vol. i. ad fin.; Burnet's Own Time, ed. Airy, pp. 168 *n.*, 287, 474, 476; Secret History of Charles II, i. 447; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, 1894, passim; Marvell's Poems and Satires, ed. Aitken, 1892, ii. 192–3; Poems on Affairs of State, 1703 ii. 189, 1707 iv. 388 et al.; Rochester's Works, 1714, pp. 146 sq.; Bagford Ballads, i. 78, ii. 546; Cal. Treasury Papers, i. 250 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–9, 1670 p. 357, 1671 p. 271, and 1672 pp. 34–5, 151; Reresby's Diary, p. 53; Dalrymple's Appendices, i. 94, 168; Manley's Adventures of Rivella, 1714, pp. 31–40, and New Atlantis, 1720, i. passim; Akerman's Secret Services of Charles II and James II, pp. 87, 91, 96–9, 126, 206, Savile Correspondence, and Bramston's Autobiogr. (all three in Camden Society); Macpherson's Original Papers, i. 132; Tatler, No. 50 (by Swift, where Villaria is the duchess and Orlando Feilding), and No. 61; Pope's Works; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xii. 205, 220; Howell's State Trials, xiv. 1327 sq.; Masson's Life of Milton, vi. passim; Antiquarian Repertory, 1807, i. 74; Strickland's Queens, v. 493, 526–70; Jameson's Beauties of the Court of Charles II; Jesse's Memoirs, 1688–1760, ii. 260 sq., and Stuarts, vols. iii. iv. passim; Jusserand's French Ambassador at the Court of Charles II, 1892; Forneron's Louise de Keroualle; Baillon's Henriette Anne de France, 1886, pp. 122 sq.; Cunningham's Nell Gwyn, 1892, lvi–lviii, 71, 133 sq.; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury, 1871, i. 233, 311, ii. 160; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. p. lxi, 156, ii. 181, v. 70, viii. 488; Phillimore's Hist. Coll. relat. to Chiswick, 1897, pp. 41, 172; Lysons's Environs, ii. 210, iv. 485; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 62, 166, 421, ii. 448, 468, iii. 506; Law's Hampton Court, ii. 221–48, iii. 181, 206 *n.*; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 463, iii. 185, 4th ser. v. 401, vii. 66; Woodburn's Portr. of Illustr. Charact.; J. C. Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portr. pp. 26, 27, 110, 236, 261, 525, 1368, 1369, 1394, 1551, 1598, 1653; Addit. MSS. 21505 ff. 32–9 (letters to Charles II, 1674–85), 21405 f. 41; Stowe MSS. 210, and 1055 f. 16 (the visit to St. Paul's); Lansd. MS. 1236, f. 121; Ashm. MSS. in Bodleian, 837 f. 214, 838 f. 113; Rawl. MS. 379, ff. 71 sq.] T. S.

VILLIERS, CHARLES PELHAM (1802–1898), statesman, born on 3 Jan. 1802 in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, was third son of George Villiers (1759–1827), by his wife, Theresa Parker (*d.* 1855), only daughter of John, first baron Boringdon [see under PARKER, JOHN, second BARON BORINGDON and first EARL MORLEY]. Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was his grandfather. While Charles Pelham was still a youth, his parents took up their residence at Old Kent House, Knightsbridge, which was so commodious that it accommodated with ease the families of George Villiers and his brother-in-law, the second Baron Boringdon. Canning, then at the height of his fame, was a frequent visitor at Kent House, and young Villiers first had his mind turned to politics by listening to the conversations of the brilliant statesman with his father and uncle; he consequently began to frequent the galleries of the houses of parliament. At that period he and his elder brothers, George William Frederick Villiers (afterwards fourth Earl of Clarendon) [q. v.], and Thomas Hyde Villiers [q. v.], attended a school at Kensington kept by Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.] Later on Villiers was sent to the East India College at Haileybury, where he attended lectures given by Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.] and Thomas Robert Malthus [q. v.] His health not promising to endure the Indian climate, Villiers was sent to Cambridge, and entered as a gentleman commoner at St. John's College. Villiers first took part in a state pageant as a royal page at the coronation of George IV in 1820. At the university he became acquainted with Thomas Babington (afterwards Lord) Macaulay, Viscount Howick (afterwards third

Earl Grey), Edward Strutt (afterwards Lord Belper), Winthrop Mackworth Praed, and Charles Austin. In 1824 Villiers graduated B.A., and in 1827 proceeded M.A.

On leaving Cambridge Villiers took up his residence in London, and entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. He attended the lectures of McCulloch, and is referred to by J. S. Mill in his 'Autobiography' as among the visitors from the inns of court who early in 1825 took part in the weekly public debates at a discussion forum in Chancery Lane, where the battle on the 'population' question was fought out between the political economists and the followers of Robert Dale Owen. At that time Villiers made the acquaintance of Jeremy Bentham and James Mill, and became associated with the school of thinkers known as 'Benthamites,' whose headquarters were at the house of Sir William Molesworth (then editing the 'Westminster Review'). Chief among them were George Grote, Joseph Hume, Perronet Thompson, Charles Buller, J. S. Mill, Lytton Bulwer, J. A. Roebuck, and Mr. Temple Leader (who alone survives). Encouraged by such men and anxious to take service under Canning and Huskisson, Villiers attempted to enter parliament at the general election in 1826. In the summer of that year he accompanied his second brother, Thomas Hyde, into Yorkshire, and, while the elder brother won a seat at Hedon, Charles Villiers made a desperate but unsuccessful fight for the representation of Kingston-upon-Hull.

In 1827 Villiers was called to the bar by the society of Lincoln's Inn, and went the western circuit, which included Wales. In 1830 he was appointed secretary to the master of the rolls, and in 1832, when the royal commission for inquiring into the administration of the poor law was constituted, he was nominated an assistant commissioner, and spent several months investigating the subject in the parishes of the midland and western counties. The experience he then gained stood him in good stead when, many years later, he became president of the poor-law board. Through the influence of the master of the rolls, Villiers in 1833 received an appointment as examiner of witnesses in the court of chancery, a post that he retained until 1852, when he became judge-advocate-general.

At the close of 1834 Villiers was invited to stand for Wolverhampton at the approaching election, and on 16 Dec. he issued his address to the electors. In it he pledged himself to oppose all restrictions upon trade and monopolies of every kind, and announced himself 'a decided advocate for triennial parliaments and vote by ballot.' After a three weeks' contest he was returned on 10 Jan. 1835 in company with Thomas Thornely, a Liverpool merchant, and from that day until his death he remained member for Wolverhampton, although by the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885 his constituency was reduced to one-third of the old parliamentary borough.

Parliament opened on 19 Feb., and Villiers took his seat below the gangway on the opposition benches. After the resignation of Sir Robert Peel and the formation of Lord Melbourne's second ministry he continued to sit below the gangway, though no longer in opposition, and to associate with the group known as 'Utilitarians.' Villiers made his maiden speech on 1 June 1835, in connection with a demand from Wolverhampton for an inquiry into the conduct of the military in firing upon the people at an election that had been held on 27 May for the county of Stafford. As a result of the appeal to the home secretary, Lord John Russell, an inquiry was held and the military were declared 'to have acted with exemplary propriety, forbearance, and discipline.'

Owing to the abundant harvest of 1835, wheat fell to an average of 39*s.* 4*d.* a quarter, and the farmers found that abundance had brought them face to face with ruin owing to the extraordinary fall in the price of grain. An inquiry by a committee of the House of Commons was ordered to be held, but, owing to the advanced period of the session, did not sit till the next year. Villiers, however, took the opportunity of a dinner being given to Thornely and himself by their constituents at Wolverhampton on 26 Jan. 1836 to sketch out the general line of liberal policy that he had laid down for himself, especially emphasising the necessity for free trade, legal reform, and a more sympathetic policy towards Ireland.

In February 1836 the committee on agricultural distress was appointed, and, after sitting for four months, admitted their inability to suggest means to prevent the recurrence of evil times under the existing law, and rose without making a report. The low price of food, however, caused the people at large scarcely to feel the infliction of the corn law, and it was not until after the harvest of 1836, when there was a considerable rise in the price of corn, emphasised by a pressure on the money market and the failure of certain banks, that the uncertainty of the temporary prosperity was made manifest. The small knot of free-trade members, headed

by Villiers, determined to wait no longer before taking the sense of the House of Commons upon the continuance of the corn law. William Clay (afterwards Sir W. Clay, bart.), who represented the Tower Hamlets, was entrusted with the duty of bringing the question before the house, and on 16 March 1837 he presented several petitions against the corn law, and moved the adoption of a fixed duty of 10*s.* a quarter on the importation of foreign wheat. Villiers seconded the motion in a speech in which he contended that, while England's prosperity was due to the excess of production over consumption, the tendency of the corn law was to limit production. The motion was defeated by 223 to 89. Villiers's speech is interesting from the point of time at which it was delivered. The Anti-Cornlaw League had not then been founded. Four years had to pass before Cobden entered parliament, and it was more than six years before Bright became member for Durham, while Gladstone was actually among those who voted against the motion, and for many years continued to oppose the repeal of the corn law.

In the autumn of 1837 a general election took place. At Wolverhampton there was a fair stand-up fight between the free-traders and the protectionists. Villiers pledged himself on the hustings, if elected, to move in the House of Commons for a total repeal of the corn law. The polling was decisive. Villiers and Thornely polled over a thousand votes, beating the conservative by more than four hundred.

On 15 March 1838 Villiers moved the first of his annual motions: 'That the house resolve itself into a committee of the whole house for the purpose of taking into consideration the act 9 George IV, c. 60, relating to the importation of corn.' He declared that if the house would resolve itself into a committee he would move for the repeal of the duties on corn. He traced the depressed state of most of our manufactures to the loss of foreign markets in consequence of the neglect of our commercial interests by the ministers, who preferred to maintain the corn law. He urged that commercial liberty was as essential to the wellbeing of the country as civil and religious liberty. The motion was defeated by 300 to 95 votes.

In July 1838 Lord Fitzwilliam presented a petition from Glasgow praying for the repeal of the corn law. In the debate that ensued Lord Melbourne declared that the government would not take a decided part in the question (which he admitted to be 'an open one') till it was certain that the majority of the people favoured the idea of a change. The free-traders accepted this statement as a challenge to the people to commence agitation, by which, they were reminded, they had alone obtained catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform. Before the close of the year the association (afterwards converted into the Anti-Corn-law League) was founded at Manchester, and had commenced to raise funds. So successful was the movement that a public dinner, at which eight hundred gentlemen were present, was given by the association on 22 Jan. 1839 to Villiers and the members who had supported his motion in the previous year. He was then hailed as the parliamentary leader of the contest; and on 19 Feb. 1839 he moved in the House of Commons that certain gentlemen should be heard at the bar of the house in support of their petition against the corn law. Villiers confined himself to setting forth the grave depression of home and foreign trade, and urged the necessity of an inquiry into the allegations of the delegates of the association as to the injurious operations of the corn law. The motion was defeated by 361 to 172 votes, but, according to a competent observer of that day (Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel*, iii. 82), Villiers's speech was not lost; the protectionist landlords began to believe in the possibility of their monopoly being endangered. They had previously regarded Villiers's motions much in the same light as Grote's annual motion on the ballot—a matter that was to give rise to a long debate, and to be defeated by a large majority, and then to be laid aside for the rest of the session. But Villiers was so earnest and advanced such an array of facts, and so clearly traced the direct and incidental injury produced by the corn law to the manufacturers, the traders, and the working classes, that the landlords became seriously alarmed. Referring to Villiers's speech, Miss Martineau says (*History of the Thirty Years' Peace*, vol. ii. ch. xiv. p. 405): 'Villiers's speech was a statement of singular force and clearness. On that night he assumed his post undisputed as the head authority in the legislature on the subject of the corn law.' Cobden, who was present as 'a stranger' in the House of Commons, was so impressed by the opposition offered by the monopolists that he determined that he would thenceforth commence to agitate, and never cease until the public should be apprised of the character of the corn law and the difficulty of repealing it. On 12 March 1839 Villiers moved his second annual motion for the repeal of the corn law, pointing out that the many applications

made to parliament by the agricultural interest for relief subsequent to the passing of the corn law were sufficient proof that the law had failed in its object. The increased interest taken by the country at large was shown by the debate extending over five nights, when the motion was rejected by 342 to 195 votes. In the House of Lords Earl Fitzwilliam's motion condemning the corn law was defeated by 224 to 24 votes. To these adverse votes the corn-law repealers retorted by founding the League of Anti-Cornlaw Associations and publishing the 'Anti-Cornlaw Circular,' and by despatching their lecturers through the length and breadth of the land. In that year James Wilson published 'The Influences of the Corn Laws,' which attracted Villiers's notice, and furnished him with some of his most telling arguments when he brought forward the question of the corn law in his third annual motion on 1 April 1840. On that occasion the opposition offered to Villiers's motion was so violent that no decision upon it was taken. Petitions bearing a million and a quarter signatures had been presented by Villiers against the corn law on introducing his motion. Fresh petitions signed by another quarter of a million people were presented by Villiers on 26 May, when he renewed his motion. But the uproar was so great that the repealers failed to obtain a hearing, and a division was taken showing 300 against and 177 for the motion. In 1840 Villiers consulted James Deacon Hume [q. v.], who had just retired from official life, as to the best means of forcing the facts upon the minds of the government. Hume recommended Villiers to move for a select committee to inquire into the import duties. He did so, and was refused. But on Joseph Hume [q. v.], the veteran member for Montrose, appealing to the government, a committee was appointed. Villiers presided at three-fourths of the meetings, and largely conducted the examination of the witnesses (comprising John MacGregor (1797–1857) [q. v.], secretary of the board of trade; J. D. Hume; George Richardson Porter [q. v.], head of the statistical department of the board of trade; and sixteen eminent merchants and manufacturers). The report was published on 6 Aug. 1840, and was at once reprinted and circulated broadcast by the Anti-Cornlaw League. The council of the league declared their entire case might be decided by the evidence in the report itself. On 15 April 1841, at a meeting at the Manchester corn exchange of nearly two thousand delegates from the principal towns of the kingdom, Villiers gave a direct impetus to a movement among ministers of religion to agitate for the repeal of the corn law, and within a few months the bread tax was being denounced from more than a thousand pulpits and platforms. In 1841 Villiers was precluded from bringing on his annual motion for repeal in consequence of Lord John Russell giving notice of a motion in terms identical with those which in former years had brought down on Villiers the ridicule and wrath of the protectionists. But the decision of Lord Melbourne's cabinet to attempt to remove the deficits that annually faced them by lessening the duties on corn, sugar, and timber did not save the government from defeat. Lord John Russell stated that he intended to propose a fixed duty of 8*s.* a quarter, while Sir Robert Peel declared in favour of a sliding scale. The government were beaten, and a general election returned the tories to power. Cobden took his seat in parliament, and at once thanked Villiers, 'the hon. member for Wolverhampton, for whose great and incessant services I, in common with millions of my fellow-countrymen, feel grateful.' Sir Robert Peel formed his ministry in September, and prorogued parliament in October without heeding the appeal of the free-traders for immediate relief. In February 1842 Sir Robert Peel introduced his sliding scale, which O'Connell described as 'sliding from everything honest.' Lord John Russell opposed the measure, and was defeated by 123 votes. Villiers then moved on 18 Feb. 'that the corn law do now cease and determine.' A five nights' debate followed, when the motion was rejected by 393 against 90. On 18 April Villiers spoke against the imposition of the property and income tax, urging that it would deepen the distress in the country by causing a diminution in the rate of wages. The next year (1843) found Villiers more than ever engaged in the work of the league. In the spring of that year the league removed its headquarters to London, and engaged Covent Garden Theatre for its weekly meetings, at which Villiers frequently attended. The chief debate of the session was on Villiers's motion for total and immediate repeal. After five nights' debate Villiers's motion was defeated by 381 against 125. Villiers declared that the farmers were rapidly learning that the artificial enhancement of the value of land could not benefit any but the owners of the land; and this contention was justified soon afterwards at a meeting held at Colchester (one of the most formidable strongholds of protection), when Villiers completely won over the farmers, who had attended at the invitation of Sir J. Tyrrell,

a prominent landlord, and the free-traders were left in possession of the field. In the autumn the league decided to raise a fund of 100,000*l.* At Manchester forty manufacturers subscribed at one meeting sums varying from 100*l.* to 500*l.* each. In July Bright entered parliament, and in October the league secured the election of James Pattison for the city of London, to the exclusion of the representative of the house of Baring. At Covent Garden Theatre, which was filled to overflowing each week, Villiers was one of the most popular speakers, alternating his logical arguments against the corn law with humorous and mirthful descriptions of the fallacies advanced by the monopolists. On 25 June 1844 Villiers brought forward his annual motion for repeal in a novel shape. He proposed a series of resolutions to the following effect: 'That the people of this country are rapidly increasing in number. . . . That a large proportion are insufficiently provided with the first necessaries of life. That a corn law is in force which restricts the supply of food, and thereby lessens its abundance. That any such restriction is indefensible in principle, injurious in operation, and ought to be abolished.' The division, taken after two nights' debate, showed that the hostile majority had decreased from 303 in 1842 to 205, the numbers being 328 against Villiers's motion and 124 in its favour. Villiers alluded at Covent Garden Theatre to this falling off in the opposition as showing the influence of public opinion, and as meaning that the electors were becoming convinced that the corn law was an atrocious law and ought to be abolished. This appears to have been a true estimate of facts, for at the beginning of 1845 Lord John Russell stated his conviction 'that protection was not the support but the bane of agriculture;' and on Villiers bringing on his annual motion for the last time on 10 June 1845, Lord John Russell said that he saw 'the fall of the corn law signified not only by the ability of the attacks made upon it, but also by the manner in which it is defended in this house;' and Sir James Graham, on behalf of the government, could only advance that the motion was too precipitate. The numbers were 254 against and 122 for the motion. Within a week of the debate the Anti-Cornlaw League had raised 116,000*l.* to press on the agitation. The approach of famine in Ireland daunted the ministry, and Sir Robert Peel proposed to open the ports temporarily for grain to enter at a small duty. In his speech at the opening of parliament Sir Robert Peel admitted that his opinions on the subject of protection had undergone a change, and on 27 Jan. 1846 he unfolded his free-trade budget, reducing or repealing the duties on more than 150 articles, and proposing that on 1 Feb. 1849 corn should be admitted duty free, subject only to a registration tax of a shilling a quarter.

With the repeal of the corn laws by the minister who for many years had been their strongest upholder, Villiers's life-work was done. He felt keenly the choice of Cobden by the members of the league as the 'one incarnation of the free-trade principle;' and, although the omission of the leaguers at first to offer him a testimonial, in conjunction with the gifts made to Cobden and Bright, was speedily remedied by a committee under the chairmanship of Ricardo, Villiers at once intimated that he could accept no pecuniary acknowledgment of his services; that he held that 'the reward of public services is public confidence, and I will accept nothing else;' and that he only desired a post in which he could better serve his country than in the one he then held (i.e. examiner in the court of chancery).

At the general election of 1847 Villiers was elected member for South Lancashire as well as for Wolverhampton. He felt that his means did not enable him to undertake the representation of a great county constituency, and he preferred to trust the tried loyalty of his borough constituents. In January 1850 he was induced by Lord John Russell to move the address in reply to the queen's speech, in order to show that the government had the confidence of the free-traders. At the close of 1852 Villiers made his final speech on the subject of free trade in the House of Commons. Lord Derby was then in office, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer. Villiers then moved a series of resolutions pledging the legislature to accept the act of 1846 as 'a wise, just, and beneficial measure.' These terms were denounced by Disraeli as 'three odious epithets,' but he paid Villiers a warm tribute of admiration for his consistent adherence to his principles. The result of the debate was to pledge the country to maintain and develop a policy of free trade. Lord Derby resigned office. Lord Aberdeen formed his coalition ministry, and Villiers accepted the post of judge-advocate-general, the borough of Wolverhampton re-electing him without opposition. In 1859 Lord Palmerston offered him the post of president of the poor-law board, which he accepted with a seat in the cabinet. In that office he effected valuable reforms by carrying through parliament measures ameliorating the condition of the poor in respect of their

parish settlement, and by establishing uniformity of assessment throughout the poor-law unions, as well as by distributing the cost of the maintenance of the settled poor over the whole union in proportion to the rateable value of the parishes. But the chief event in the course of his presidency of the poor-law board was the disastrous Lancashire cotton famine. On the suggestion of Rawlinson (afterwards Sir Robert), Villiers introduced a bill enabling the public works loan commissioners to advance sums amounting to nearly 2,000,000*l.* for the purpose of employing the starving cotton operatives upon the making of roads and sewerage works, and upon other operations having useful and sanitary ends in view. After resigning office in July 1866 he received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, which he continued to enjoy until his death. During the American civil war Villiers supported Lord Palmerston in his advocacy of the cause of the Northern States. In the closing years of his life he was equally strong in his support of the union of Great Britain and Ireland. Throughout his unparalleled length of parliamentary service he never failed to give his support to the measures of reform to which he pledged himself to his constituents at Wolverhampton in January 1836; he rendered Rowland Hill efficient aid in connection with the introduction of penny postage; and he did useful work in 1853–4 in presiding over a committee of the House of Commons on public-houses. In foreign politics Villiers took broad views, and in his later years he often found himself more in agreement with the views of the party to which he was ordinarily opposed than with the liberal party. In conversation he had few superiors; and with the retention of his mental faculties to the close of his life he continued to take the keenest interest in the development of political affairs at home and abroad. With the expansion of the empire, however, he had little sympathy, contending that so long as we maintained a navy powerful enough to defend our shores we had in our manufacturing supremacy a sufficient cause to attract other countries to trade with us, without incurring the cost of acquiring and safeguarding an immense colonial empire.

Villiers paid his last visit to Wolverhampton in 1875, but the borough continued to honour him until the day of his death. He was elected at fourteen general elections, and twice re-elected on taking office under the crown. At every election subsequent to 1880 he was returned unopposed. He was last heard to speak in the House of Commons in 1885, when he rose to say that his constituents were not in favour of the parliamentary borough being divided into three single-member divisions. He was last seen in the House of Commons in the autumn of 1895, when he attended to take the oath and his seat in the new parliament. Villiers died on 16 Jan. 1898 at his residence, 50 Cadogan Place, London, at the advanced age of ninety-six, and was buried at Kensal Green on 20 Jan.

On 6 June 1879 Lord Granville unveiled, in front of the Agricultural Hall, Wolverhampton, a statue of Villiers in Sicilian marble, executed by William Theed [q. v.], which had been paid for by the public subscriptions of his constituents. In the summer of 1897 Villiers was presented with the honorary freedom of the borough that he had so long represented in parliament. In addition to the statue at Wolverhampton, there is another standing in the Manchester Free-trade Hall. His portrait, painted by Cope, and exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1885, now hangs in the Reform Club, Pall Mall.

[Free-trade Speeches of the Right Hon. Charles Pelham Villiers, M.P., 1883, 2 vols.; article in Westminster Review, 'Charles Pelham Villiers and the Repeal of the Corn Laws,' July 1883, reprinted as a pamphlet; Prentice's History of the Anti-Cornlaw League, 2 vols.; Morley's Life of Cobden; Pall Mall Gazette, 3 Jan. 1894 and 18 Jan. 1898; Times, 10 Jan. 1895, and obituary notices in daily papers of 17 and 18 Jan. 1898.] H. J. R.

VILLIERS, CHRISTOPHER, first Earl of Anglesey (1593?–1630), born probably in 1593, was the third son of Sir George Villiers of Brooksby, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Mary Beaumont, afterwards Countess of Buckingham in her own right. John Villiers, viscount Purbeck [q.v.], and George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q.v.], were brothers of the whole blood, and Sir Edward Villiers [q. v.] was his half-brother. Christopher, though 'an unattractive and unintelligent' youth, shared the good fortune of the family consequent upon the rise of his brother George. In February 1616-17 he was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to James I, and on 7 March following was granted on annuity of two hundred pounds a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, pp. 432, 440). In the same year he became master of the robes, and in December Sir Robert Naunton [q. v.], who had no sons, was appointed secretary on condition that he made Villiers his heir; the latter consequently received lands worth 500*l.* a year. He was also promised 800*l.*

a year out of the monopoly for gold and silver thread, but actually received only 150*l.* during the whole of its existence (GARDINER, iv. 13, 22). In addition to these sources he received considerable sums from the patent for ale-houses, and his malpractices in this connection formed the subject of charges against him in parliament, which were, however, abandoned (*ib.* iv. 116). The next step was to secure a suitable heiress as a wife; ineffectual suit was made first for the only daughter of Sir Sebastian Harvey, lord mayor of London, and then for Elizabeth Norris, daughter of the Earl of Berkshire. Villiers eventually married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Sheldon of Howley, Leicestershire. On 23 March 1622–3 he was created Baron Villiers of Daventry and Earl of Anglesey. His mediocre abilities prevented his employment in any important position, and he himself acknowledged to his brother the duke that 'his want of preferment proceeded from his own unworthiness rather than from the duke's unwillingness' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 327). On 6 Dec. 1628 he was appointed keeper of Hampton Court, and on 4 March 1628–9 of Bushey Park. He died on 3 April 1630 at Windsor, and was buried on the 12th in St. George's Chapel. An engraving after a portrait by Honthorst is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

His only son, Charles Villiers (*d.* 1661), succeeded as second earl of Anglesey; married, on 25 April 1648, Mary, widow of his cousin, William Villiers, viscount Grandison, and mother of Barbara Villiers [q. v.], and died without issue, being buried at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 4 Feb. 1660–1. His honours became extinct, and the estates passed to his sister Anne, widow of Thomas Savile, earl of Sussex [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–30, passim; Spedding's Bacon; Court and Times of James I; Court and Times of Charles I; Gardiner's Hist. vols. iii. and iv.; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

VILLIERS, SIR EDWARD (1585?–1626), president of Munster, born about 1585, was the second son of Sir George Villiers, by his first wife, Audrey, daughter of William Saunders of Harrington, Northamptonshire. His father, SIR GEORGE VILLIERS (*d.* 1606), came of a family which claimed descent from a companion of William the Conqueror, and had long been settled at Brooksby in Leicestershire (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 172–7, s.v. 'Jersey, Earl of'). He served as sheriff of Leicestershire in 1591, was knighted, and died on 4 Jan. 1605–6. By his first wife, Audrey (*d.* 1587), he had issue, besides Sir Edward and three daughters, Sir William, who was sheriff of Leicestershire in 1608–9, and was created a baronet on 19 July 1619, an honour which became extinct on the death of his grandson, Sir William, on 27 Feb. 1711–12. Sir George married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Glenfield, Leicestershire, and by her had issue John Villiers, viscount Purbeck [q. v.]; George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]; Christopher Villiers, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.]; and Susan, who married William Feilding, first earl of Denbigh [q. v.], and is noticed under her husband. Sir George's widow was on 1 July 1618 created Countess of Buckingham for life, and married, secondly, Sir William Rayner, and, thirdly, Sir Thomas Compton. She died on 19 April 1632 in the sixty-third year of her age, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

Edward, being only half-brother to the favourite, George, duke of Buckingham, depended for his advancement more on his own abilities. He was knighted on 7 Sept. 1616, and in October 1617 succeeded Sir Richard Martin as master of the mint, and in November 1618 became comptroller of the court of wards. On 30 Dec. 1620 he was returned to parliament as member for Westminster, but was in the same month sent to the Elector Frederick to say that assistance would be rendered him, but only on condition that he entered into an agreement to relinquish the crown of Bohemia (GARDINER, iii. 386, iv. 178, 181). He returned before May and took his seat in parliament, but was in that month temporarily excluded from the house for attempting to speak on the question of a patent in which he was personally interested (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23). This was apparently the famous gold and silver patent in which Villiers had invested 4,000*l.* in 1617, and from which he derived an income of 500*l.* annually. His conduct in this business was vindicated in the inquiry by the House of Lords in June, and Villiers was allowed to resume his seat in the commons (*ib.* p. 264; GARDINER, iv. 12, 17, 116). In the following September he was again sent to the Elector Frederick, then serving with the Dutch army, to persuade him to withdraw from it and submit to the emperor. On 23 Sept. 1622 he was granted a lease of the customs and subsidies on gold and silver thread on condition of surrendering the mastership of the mint, but the latter office was restored to him in July 1624. He was

re-elected for Westminster on 22 Jan. 1623–1624, and on 25 April 1625; in August of the latter year he asked the commons to prevent a dissolution by desisting from their attack on Buckingham.

Meanwhile James I, in January 1624–5, appointed Villiers president of Munster; the appointment was confirmed by Charles I on 6 May following, and in August Villiers went over to assume his duties. He held the post little over a year, and was absent for several months during that period; but he created a very favourable impression by his tenure of the office. He died in the college of Youghal, which he made his official residence, on 7 Sept. 1626, 'as much to the grief of the whole province as ever any governor died' (Wotton, *Remains*, Letter 8). He was buried at the east end of the Cork transept of St. Mary's, Youghal, and his tomb, which is still in good preservation, bears an epitaph in verse, which is also an epigram, and is said to resemble those written by Ben Jonson (Croker, *Researches in the South of Ireland*, p. 150).

Villiers married Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir John St. John and niece of Oliver St. John, viscount Grandison [q. v.], whose viscountcy was specially entailed upon his niece's issue. Consequently her eldest son by Sir Edward Villiers, William, succeeded St. John as second Viscount Grandison in 1630; he was father of Barbara Villiers [q. v.], duchess of Cleveland. Sir Edward's second and third sons, George and John, succeeded as third and fourth viscounts Grandison; the fourth son, Sir Edward (1620–1689), was father of Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–26, passim, Ireland, 1615–25, pp. 271, 568; Morrin's Cal. Patent and Close Rolls, Ireland, Charles I, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. iii. vol. iv. pp. 159, 254, 258, 269, 430; Official Return Members of Parl.; Lascelles's Liber Muner. Hibernicorum; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart, 1st ser. ii. 366–8, 382; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Spedding's Bacon; Gardiner's Hist. vols. iii–v. passim; Collins and Burke's Extinct and Extant and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

VILLIERS, EDWARD, first Earl of Jersey (1656–1711), born in 1656, was eldest son of Sir Edward Villiers, knight marshal, by his first wife, Frances, youngest daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] Elizabeth Villiers, countess of Orkney [q. v.], was his sister. The father, Sir Edward (1620-1689), who was fourth son of Sir Edward Villiers (1585?–1626) [q. v.], received knighthood on 7 April 1680, and a grant of the manor and royal house of Richmond in recognition of his services in the civil war. The mother acted as governess to the Princesses Mary and Anne (afterwards queens of England), and her son Edward attended Princess Mary to Holland after her marriage with the Prince of Orange.

On the proclamation of William and Mary as king and queen, Edward Villiers was appointed master of the horse to the queen (February 1688–9), and in June succeeded his father as knight marshal. On 20 March 1690–1 he was raised to the peerage as Viscount Villiers of Dartford and Baron Villiers of Hoo. After the queen's death (1694) he was in 1695 sent as envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States-General; in 1697 he became one of the lords justices of Ireland, a plenipotentiary for the treaty of Ryswick, and ambassador-extraordinary at The Hague. On 13 Oct. of the same year he was created Earl of Jersey, and in 1698 he went to Paris as ambassador-extraordinary. Returning to England in 1699, he became secretary of state for the southern department on 14 May, and was one of the lords justices of England successively in 1699, 1700, and 1701. He acted as a plenipotentiary in the second treaty of partition, and was appointed lord chamberlain in June 1700, holding the same office after the accession of Queen Anne in 1702, in which year he received the honorary degree of D.C.L., Oxford. Next year, having joined the party of Lord Nottingham in the cabinet in resisting Godolphin's foreign policy, he shared the discomfiture of his leader. Nottingham resigned his office of secretary of state in 1704, and the queen, acting under Godolphin's advice, sent messages to Jersey and Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.] dismissing them from office. Jersey never held office again. His wife Barbara, whom he married in 1681, was a roman catholic, the daughter of William Chiffinch [q. v.], closet-keeper to Charles II, which perhaps was the immediate cause of his being actively implicated in Jacobite plots, as the secret correspondence of M. de Torcy with the priest Gaultier at the close of 1710 undoubtedly proves him to have been. Nevertheless he had been nominated one of the plenipotentiaries at the congress of Utrecht, and was to have received the appointment of lord privy seal on the very day, 26 Aug. 1711, when a fit of apoplexy caused his death. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 4 Sept.

In Macky's curious 'Memoirs' the Earl of Jersey is mentioned as having 'gone through all the great Offices of the Kingdom, with a very ordinary Understanding; was em-

ployed by one of the greatest Kings that ever was, in Affairs of the greatest consequence, and yet a Man of weak Capacity. He makes a very good Figure in his Person, being tall, well-shaped, handsome, and dresses clean.'

Portraits of the earl and his countess, by Kneller (three-quarter figures), are at Middleton Park, Lord Jersey's seat in Oxfordshire.

Villiers was succeeded as second earl by his eldest son, WILLIAM VILLIERS (1682?–1721), who graduated M.A. from Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1700, was M.P. for Kent 1705–8, and on account of his Jacobite sympathies received a titular earldom from the 'old' Pretender. His son William, third earl (*d.* 1769), was father of George Bussy Villiers, fourth earl of Jersey [q. v.] Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was second son of the second earl of Jersey.

[Peerages by Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne]; Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne.]

H. E. M.

VILLIERS, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF ORKNEY (1657?–1733), mistress of William III, born about 1657, was the daughter of Colonel Sir Edward Villiers of Richmond, Surrey, knight-marshal of the household, by his first wife, Frances, youngest daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.] Sir Edward was a younger brother of the second Viscount Grandison. Elizabeth was thus first cousin to Barbara Villiers, the notorious mistress of Charles II. Her mother was governess to the young princesses Mary and Anne, daughters of James, duke of York, and Elizabeth was an associate of the Princess Mary from early years. When, therefore, the marriage was arranged between Mary and the Prince of Orange, Elizabeth went over to The Hague as maid of honour in Mary's suite (November 1677) in company with her sister Anne Villiers, a general favourite, and her brother, Edward Villiers (afterwards first Earl of Jersey) [q. v.], who no doubt owed his rapid advancement in large measure to her influence. Far from beautiful, but quick and clever, the Villiers family seem to have fascinated William and his favourites, and they soon intercepted princely favour to an extent which was to prove a lasting source of chagrin to the princess. Mrs. Villiers accompanied Mary to England (February 1689), and William, shortly after his coronation, settled upon his mistress a large portion of James II's Irish estates (over 90,000 acres in all, valued at 26,000*l.* a year), but the grant was saddled with rent-charges in the interests of James's discarded mistresses and others, and Elizabeth's revenue did not perhaps greatly exceed 5,000*l.* a year; the grants were revoked by parliament in 1699 (cf. GUIZOT, *Hist.* chap. xxxii.) The mistress 'en titre' was a considerable intrigante. The Villierses hated the Churchills, and Elizabeth carefully retailed to William all the gossip to Marlborough's detriment, of which there was no lack (WOLSELEY, *Life*, ii. 120, 244, 260). She was jealous of her younger sister, Anne, who had married the Earl of Portland, and is said to have pushed forward Keppel as a counterpoise to the latter. In November and December 1693 she acted as an intermediary between the king and Shrewsbury [see TALBOT, CHARLES, DUKE OF SHREWSBURY]. When Mary died, however, William was touched by remorse, and, it is said, specially moved by a letter from his wife imploring him to discontinue an intercourse which she had ever bewailed. Tenison bore the letter after the queen's death, and exacted a promise from William to break off his connection with his mistress, preaching upon the occasion a sermon 'Concerning Holy Resolution,' which was printed by the royal command (30 Dec. 1694). Within a twelvemonth of Mary's death William arranged a match between Elizabeth Villiers and Lord George Hamilton [q. v.] The pair were married at St. Martin's, Ludgate, on 25 Nov. 1695, and Hamilton was on 6 Jan. 1695–6 created Earl of Orkney. During Anne's reign Lady Orkney was a wise counsellor to her husband. Swift termed her the wisest woman he ever knew, and she was frequently consulted by Harley during the crisis of 1709–1710. She assisted at the entertainment of George I and George II at Cliefden, and was present at the coronation of George II, at which ceremony Lady Mary Wortley Montagu gives a ludicrous description of her appearance 'in the train of a protuberance,' 'a mixture of fat and wrinkles.' A story is told of a meeting between her, the Duchess of Portsmouth, the Duchess of Kendal, and Catharine Sedley, countess of Dorchester, who commented broadly upon the unique character of such a gathering. She died in Albemarle Street on 19 April 1733. In 1709 she founded an English school at Middleton, co. Cork (SMITH, *Hist. of Cork*, i. 153). Lord Lansdowne celebrated in his 'Progress of Beauty' the graces of her mind; in person she was not prepossessing, and, according to Swift, 'squinted like a dragon.' No portrait of her has been engraved.

[Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 215; Collins's Peerage, iii. 791; Jesse's Court of England, 1688–1760, vol. i.; Shrewsbury Corresp. ed. Coxe, chap. ii.; Burnet's Own Time, iii. 130, iv. 425; Ralph's

History, ii. 716; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, viii. 389; Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; Strickland's Queens of England, vol. vii. passim; Suffolk Corresp. ed. Croker, 1824; Tidjspiegel, October 1892, p. 159; Tenison's Memoirs; Granville's Poems ap. Anderson, vol. vii.] T. S.

VILLIERS, FRANÇOIS HUET (1772?–1813), painter, son of Jean-Baptiste Huet, a French artist of repute, was born in Paris about 1772, and studied under his father. He exhibited portraits at the Paris salon in 1799, 1800, and 1801, and then settled in London. He was a versatile artist, drawing landscapes, animals, and architecture, but excelled in his portraits in miniature and oils. He was appointed miniature-painter to the Duke and Duchess of York, his portraits of whom were engraved, as were also those of Louis XVIII, the Duke and Duchess of Angoulême, the Duc d'Enghien, and Mrs. Quentin. Villiers painted many actresses and other ladies in mythological characters, and his 'Hebe' was very popular and frequently engraved. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions from 1803 until his death, and was one of the 'Associated Artists in Watercolours' from 1808 to 1812. He published two sets of etchings—'Rudiments of Cattle,' 1805, and 'Rudiments and Characters of Trees,' 1806—and made the drawings for some of the plates in Ackermann's 'Westminster Abbey.' Villiers died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 27 July 1813, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard.

[Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 197; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Étranger; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc.] F. M. O'D.

VILLIERS, GEORGE, first Duke of Buckingham (1592–1628), court favourite, born on 28 Aug. 1592, was second son of Sir George Villiers of Brooksby in Leicestershire, and his second wife, Mary, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Glenfield, Leicestershire (Wotton's *Life* in *Harl. Misc.* ed. 1810, viii. 613). His brothers, Sir John, first viscount Purbeck, and Christopher, earl of Anglesey, and his half-brother Sir Edward, are separately noticed. His mother had formerly been a waiting-gentlewoman in the household of Lady Beaumont of Cole Orton [see under Villiers, Sir Edward] (Weldon, *Secret Hist. of the Court of James I*; Wilson in Kennet, ii. 698).

At ten years of age George was 'sent to Billesdon school, in the same county, where he was taught the principles of music and other slight literature till the thirteenth year of his age, at which time his father died' (Wotton, in *Harl. Misc.* viii. 614). After this he lived with his mother at Goodby, where, being 'by nature little contemplative,' he learnt merely to dance and fence, in preparation for the life of a courtier. With this object in view his mother sent him at the age of eighteen to France, strangely enough in company with Sir John Eliot, 'where he improved himself well in the language for one that had so little grammatical foundation, but more in the exercises of that nobility, for the space of three years.' After his return he remained for a year under his mother's roof. In 1614, in his twenty-second year, young Villiers came to London. His first thought was to marry a daughter of Sir Roger Aston, but his poverty was such as to render an immediate marriage unadvisable, and he was recommended by Sir John Graham, a gentleman of the bedchamber, to throw the lady over and to try his fortune at court (*ib.*)

In August 1614 Villiers was introduced to the king at Apethorpe. The good-looking sprightly youth caught James's fancy. An attempt made in November to procure him a post in the bedchamber failed in consequence of Somerset's opposition, but the office of cupbearer was given him, placing his foot on the first rung of the ladder (Chamberlain to Carleton, 24 Nov. 1614, *State Papers*, Dom. lxxviii. 61). Yet Somerset by his demerits contributed most to the young courtier's advancement. Haughty and irritating, Somerset gradually alienated the king by his ill-temper and his airs of superiority. Villiers, whose temper was amiable in these days, was pushed forward by the crowd of courtiers who took umbrage at the arrogance of Somerset, and even by statesmen, to whom the close connection between Somerset and the Spanish party, headed by the Howards, was in itself a ground of offence. Among these was Archbishop Abbot, who won over the queen, and it was on her entreaty that on 23 April 1615 James, in defiance of Somerset's remonstrances, appointed Villiers gentleman of the bedchamber (Abbot's narrative in Rushworth, i. 456). On the 24th Villiers was knighted (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 80), a pension of 1,000*l.* being granted him for his maintenance.

As yet, however, the rise of Villiers was of no political significance. Somerset maintained his ascendency, shaken indeed by the united opposition of the anti-Spanish party, but by no means overthrown. When the crash came in the autumn of 1615 the removal of Somerset was not immediately followed by the further rise of Villiers, but it made such a rise inevitable. It was not a case of one official succeeding another, but rather

of personal influence asserting itself, which might gradually be transformed into political power. In the case of Villiers the transformation came very gradually indeed. He had neither political principles nor political alliances, and for the time all he asked was to sun himself in the king's favour. Considering himself the wisest of mankind, James needed a young companion, full on the one hand of mirth and jollity, and on the other hand ready to carry out his bidding in political matters, whatever it might happen to be.

A purely domestic relation with the king is indicated by the appointment of Villiers on 3 Jan. 1616 to the mastership of the horse, which gave him the control of the royal stables, and by his investiture with the order of the Garter on 24 April. Yet, as a matter of fact, such a restrained position was quite untenable. James could not, as Elizabeth had done, distinguish between personal favourites and political advisers. Independent as he imagined himself to be, he fell too readily under the sway of an intimate companion, and those who wanted to gain the king to their ends had learnt by this time that the easiest way was to approach him through the favourite. Bacon, in tendering advice to Villiers on the policy which appeared to him desirable to pursue, and in his general expectation that Villiers would be an instrument for establishing better relations between the king and the nation, probably only did that which scores of less thoughtful persons were doing in the interests of their own advancement.

Villiers, who on 27 Aug. 1616 was created Viscount Villiers and Baron Waddon, to which was soon added a grant of land valued at 80,000*l.*, and who on 5 Jan. 1617 became Earl of Buckingham, could not be brought to interest himself in such high matters. He had been anti-Spanish at his first appearance at court because Somerset was on the side of Spain, and in 1616 he declared for the Spanish marriage because it was at that time agreeable to the king. What he really wanted was to acquire notability as the dispenser of patronage. In 1616 he insisted on clearing away all other claims in order to place his own nominees in an office in the king's bench formerly held by Sir John Roper. In 1617 he stopped the appointment of Yelverton to the attorney-generalship, though it had been sanctioned by the king, till the candidate had made some kind of submission to himself. Buckingham, however, had not merely to assert his own importance; he had to please his mother by providing his brothers and sisters with good marriages; and in 1617 he made his first essay in the case of Sir John Villiers, his eldest brother by the whole blood. Sir John had set his mind on marrying Frances Coke, the daughter of the great lawyer. Coke, with some reluctance, came into the scheme; but Bacon, now lord-keeper, remonstrated with Buckingham, on the ground that it would be politically unwise to contract an alliance with one who had been so stubborn an opponent of the king's wishes. James, however, took up his favourite's part, and Buckingham treated the lord-keeper with the utmost coolness, only according his forgiveness after receiving a humble apology. On 28 Sept. Coke was reintroduced to his seat at the council table. 'I am neither a god nor an angel,' said James on the occasion, but 'a man like any other, and confess to loving those dear to me more than other men. You may be sure that I love the Earl of Buckingham more than any one else.... Christ had his John, and I have my George.' The result was that 'George' was to have his way whenever he chose to ask for it (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* iii. 86–98).

On 1 Jan. 1618 the earl became Marquis of Buckingham. In the course of the year he was found in opposition to the Howards. It does not appear that he felt any dislike to them on account of their support of the Spanish marriage, but it was enough for him that by their possession of high political offices they presented the only possible bar to his own influence. Before the end of the year Suffolk had been driven from the treasurership and Nottingham from the admiralty; Suffolk's son-in-law, Wallingford, from the mastership of the wards; and Lake, a dependent of Suffolk's, from the secretaryship of state. On 19 Jan. 1617 Buckingham became lord high admiral.

So far as it was possible for a man of his character, Buckingham did what he could to save the navy from the wretched state into which it had fallen under Nottingham. A navy commission, of which the leading spirit was Sir John Coke, was appointed, which substituted the habits of business men for the peculation which had prevailed under the shadow of Nottingham's name. Buckingham, however, had neither the requisite knowledge of seamanship nor the stern self-devotion needed for a great administrator, and, although he appears to have been desirous of making satisfactory appointments, a favourite surrounded by favourites was hardly the man to restore the navy to the efficiency of Elizabeth's reign (Oppenheim, *The Administration of the Royal Navy*, i. 184–205).

In managing the navy Buckingham had a

free hand. In questions of foreign policy he still worked as the mere instrument of the king. Up to the end of 1619, whenever his action can be traced, he appears as James's mouthpiece in advocating an understanding with Spain for the settlement of the Bohemian troubles. In February 1620, after the election of Frederick to the Bohemian crown, Buckingham is found urging his master to defend the palatinate, and was only restrained by James from offering a contribution of 10,000*l.* to that cause. There was, however, no political constancy in him, and two months later, irritated by injuries suffered by English sailors from the Dutch in the East Indies, he allowed his indignation to extend to all protestants, and was once more hand and glove with Gondomar. It is not unlikely that this change of feeling was strengthened by his courtship of Lady Katherine Manners, a Roman catholic, daughter of the Roman catholic Earl of Rutland. James, however, forbade his favourite to marry a recusant, and it was only after the lady's nominal conversion that the king's consent was obtained. On 16 May 1620 the couple were married by Williams, the worldly-wise clergyman who had secured Buckingham's good-will by the skill with which he had plied his bride with arguments in favour of the church of England [see Williams, John, 1582–1650].

The question of defending the palatinate was still pressing, but James had resolved not to take part in it further than by giving permission to Frederick's ambassador, Dohna, to levy volunteers to be sent to the scene of action. Buckingham had at once a candidate for their command to propose in Sir Edward Cecil, but Dohna refused to accept him, and in June named Sir Horace Vere, a far better general, in his stead. Buckingham treated the rejection of his nominee as a personal affront. At the same time that he was ostensibly taking part in a scheme for the defence of the palatinate, he was discussing with Gondomar not only an alliance with Spain against the Dutch, but an actual partition of the territory of the republic. In one way or another Buckingham had cooled down so far as the palatinate was concerned. 'The palatine,' he said to Gondomar, 'is mounted upon a high horse, but he must be pulled off in order to make him listen to his father-in-law's advice.'

When parliament met on 30 Jan. 1621, Frederick having been defeated and driven out of Bohemia, there was a prospect of the defence of the palatinate being openly undertaken by James. As soon as it appeared that James was more ready to negotiate than to fight, the House of Commons, embittered by its disappointment, raised a cry against the monopolies which had been lavishly granted of late years, for the most part with the idea of protecting English industry. In these grants Buckingham was to some extent involved. His half-brother, Sir Edward Villiers, had invested 4,000*l.* in the manufacture of gold and silver thread under a patent of monopoly, and on 16 April 1617 Buckingham wrote to Yelverton, the attorney-general, asking him to support the patent. In 1618 the monopoly was taken into the king's hands, and a pension of 500*l.* a year was granted to Sir Edward Villiers out of the profits, and another pension of 800*l.* a year to Buckingham's younger brother, Christopher. When the commons decreed the patent to be illegal and oppressive, they naturally complained that one of its results had been to put money, or hopes of money, at the disposal of two of Buckingham's brothers. It seems that others of Buckingham's dependents made something out of other monopolies, and indeed, as affairs then stood at court, it is unlikely that any one would secure a lucrative concession without his goodwill; but though it is probable that, after the fashion of the day, he received presents from these men, no formal payment of money to himself is traceable. Nevertheless, when the storm broke by the flight of Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.], Buckingham took alarm, and sought to clear himself by throwing the blame on the referees—the members of the council who had recommended the monopolies as legal or useful. Williams counselled him to swim with the tide and to place himself at the head of the angry commons. Buckingham carried Williams to the king, and the result was that James himself on 12 March announced his readiness to redress grievances. On the 13th Buckingham spoke much more strongly before the commons in a conference with the other house. Naming his two brothers as having been implicated in the monopolies, he said that if his father had begotten two sons to be grievances to the commonwealth, he had begotten a third son who would help in punishing them. Buckingham played his part well; but there was something ignoble in this disclaimer of those who had profited by a system of which he had himself been the chief support.

Scarcely had Buckingham cleared himself from the monopolies before he seemed likely to be involved in the attack on Bacon. Bacon had expected much from him when Buckingham first entered on his career, and had, even after he had shown himself little

capable of greatness, remained his devoted counsellor. Buckingham, however, had shown himself unready to take good advice, and had pestered Bacon with constant attempts to interfere in suits depending in chancery. At the end of March, when charges of corruption had been raised against Bacon, Buckingham indeed threw himself impetuously into his friend's defence, and called on the king to dissolve the accusing parliament. In April this chivalric impetuosity had cooled down, and he talked of Bacon as having richly deserved the disgrace which had fallen upon him. When, however, on 18 April, Bacon's case came before the House of Lords, Buckingham raised what points he could in his favour, and on the 24th obtained a vote excusing him from being brought to the bar. Buckingham, in short, was ready to do as much for his old friend as could be done without risking his own position.

On 30 April the favourite sustained a new shock. Yelverton, brought from his prison in the Tower to the bar of the House of Lords, talked of the threats brought against him for refusing to support some of the most questionable of the monopolies, and threatened Buckingham with the fate of Hugh Spencer [see DESPENCER, HUGH] for 'placing and displacing officers about a king.' Buckingham haughtily urged that his accuser might be allowed to proceed with his charge. 'He that will seek to stop him,' he said, 'is more my enemy than his.' On 12 May Buckingham moved that the House of Lords should censure Yelverton for an attack on the king's honour. The house insisted on hearing the prisoner's defence, but on the 16th delivered a sentence which included the payment of five thousand marks to Buckingham. With a magnificent show of generosity Buckingham remitted his portion of the fine, and then boasted that he was 'parliament proof.' At the same time the charges against Sir Edward and Christopher Villiers were allowed to drop (GARDINER, iv. 112–16).

That Buckingham had saved himself was partly owing to his own versatility, but still more because a quarrel with him was tantamount to a quarrel with the king, for which neither house was as yet prepared. He was always ready with a display of magnanimity, and in July he obtained the liberation of a number of political prisoners, some of whom had been placed in durance in consequence of their hostility to himself. When parliament met after its summer adjournment it was occupied with foreign affairs, but Buckingham did not, so far as we know, openly take part in the discussions. Yet there could be no doubt that he was at this time opposed to any war in defence of the German protestants, while he eagerly advocated a war against the Dutch on account of their ill-treatment of English merchants in the East Indies. In September 1621 he even went so far as to betray to Gondomar a letter sent by Frederick to the king, assuring him at the same time that not a penny of English money should be spent in the palatinate. When the opposition between the king and the commons had grown to a head, Buckingham, on 30 Dec., supported in the council James's resolution to dissolve parliament, and immediately afterwards congratulated Gondomar on the result.

Whatever changes might take place in the political world, there was no change in Buckingham's unbounded influence at court. In the early part of 1622 he used it to wring from Bacon the sale of York House by refusing to allow him to come to London till the house passed into his own possession (SPEDDING, *Life and Letters of Bacon*, vii. 304–47). About the same time Buckingham, whose wife had now virtually reverted to the Roman catholic faith, was thinking of changing his own religion, while his mother was looking in the same direction. James, however, was apparently displeased, and on 3 Jan. Buckingham, with his wife, mother, and several kinswomen, was confirmed by the bishop of London. On 24 May a conference took place between Laud and the jesuit Fisher, ostensibly for the satisfaction of Buckingham's mother—now Countess of Buckingham—but in reality for the satisfaction of Buckingham himself. As far as the old lady was concerned all Laud's arguments were thrown away; but either by the conference itself or by reasoning used in private, Buckingham resolved to abandon all thought of change, and accepted Laud as his confessor. On the great question of the day—the Spanish marriage—he had been on the side of Spain, and as he had now as much influence over Charles as he ever had with his father, he can hardly have been a stranger to the promise given by the young prince to Gondomar before the latter returned to his own country that he would follow him to Madrid if the Spaniard advised him to do so (GARDINER, iv. 369).

For Buckingham, as for James, the Spanish marriage could not now be dissociated from the maintenance of the palatinate in the hands of the king's son-in-law, and in September 1622, when Tilly was besieging Heidelberg, he addressed a strong remonstrance to Gondomar (CABALA, p. 224), and, after the news of the fall of the place reached England, despatched Endymion Porter to Madrid to prepare the way for a visit from the prince

to fetch home his bride, in a fleet of which Buckingham was to be in command. Buckingham was sanguine enough to suppose that, after so unwonted a display of personal confidence, the king of Spain would force or persuade the emperor to abandon all claims against Frederick in Germany, and he had no difficulty in impressing his own audacity on the irresolute mind of Charles. In February 1623, when the prospect of the compliance of Spain with James's political demands had grown darker, Buckingham and Charles wrung from the old king his consent to an adventurous journey which they were to take incognito to Madrid. On 17 Feb. they set out, arriving in Paris on the 21st, and in Madrid on 7 March.

The difficulties of the situation were not long in revealing themselves. The Spaniards could not imagine that the step would have been taken unless Charles had intended to allow of his conversion, and Buckingham had to protest that such a course was not to be thought of. Steenie, as James called him from some fancied resemblance to a picture of St. Stephen, wrote to the king in praise of the infanta's beauty; but he soon found that the infanta's hand was not to be secured without extravagant concessions. Disillusioned as he soon was, he gave offence by studied rudeness, and also, if the Spanish accusations are to be trusted, by the open dissoluteness of his life in the midst of a court which was at least decorous in public. On 18 May James created him a duke—the first known in England since Norfolk's execution—but the accession of dignity gave him no assistance in his rash enterprise. Before long he had entered on a personal quarrel with Olivares, and on 30 Aug., in company with the prince, he left Madrid, convinced that the Spaniards had been deluding the English government ever since the commencement of the negotiations.

Upon his arrival in England Buckingham set to work to draw James into a war with Spain, urging him to make the restitution of the palatinate an indispensable condition of the prince's marriage. On 1 Nov. he made a declaration—probably a highly coloured one—on his proceedings in Spain before the committee of council appointed to deal with Spanish affairs, and, finding James not sufficiently warlike, urged him to summon parliament. When, on 14 Jan. 1624, the committee, by a majority of nine to three, voted against war, he took it as a personal insult, striding up and down the room 'as a hen that hath lost her brood, and clucks up and down when she hath none to follow her' (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, i. 169). Buckingham, however, appealed from the committee to a new parliament which met on 16 Feb. In that parliament Buckingham figured as the popular leader in a popular war. On 24 Feb., with all but royal state, he told, after his own fashion, to the two houses the tale of the visit to Spain, ending with a request that they should give advice whether the negotiations with Spain for the marriage and the palatinate were any longer to be kept on foot.

The two Spanish ambassadors then in England, Inojosa and Coloma, complained to James of the rude language which Buckingham had used of their master. Votes in both houses on 27 Feb. cleared him from blame. 'In the way that Buckingham holds,' said Phelips, 'I pray that he shall keep his head on his shoulders to see thousands of Spaniards' heads either from their shoulders or in the seas.' 'And shall he lose his head?' cried Coke. 'Never any man deserved better of his king and country.' On 28 Feb. the lords condemned the negotiations with Spain, and on the following day the commons followed suit. After much resistance James, appealed to by parliament and bullied by Buckingham, at last, on 23 March, declared the negotiations with Spain to be dissolved. James had now found a master in his favourite. Buckingham would not allow him to receive the Spanish ambassadors except in his own presence, that he might insist afterwards on their requests being disallowed. The combination of Buckingham with the two houses and the heir-apparent was irresistible. Buckingham was not content with getting his way. He must signalise in the eye of the world the hopelessness of resistance. With this object he, supported by Charles, fixed on the lord treasurer, the Earl of Middlesex, who had all along been opposed to a war with Spain. They stirred up the commons to impeach him on charges of peculation, and, though James told them that they were preparing a rod for themselves, rejoiced when the lords sentenced him to dismissal from office and to a heavy fine. With no less obstinacy did Buckingham insist on the harsh treatment of Bristol, who had but obeyed orders as ambassador at Madrid, and who persisted in resisting the policy of a war with Spain.

It was easy for a man in Buckingham's position to gain a fleeting popularity. Enduring leadership requires other qualities than those possessed by the brilliant favourite of fortune. His first difficulty arose from the wish of the commons to limit the area of the war. James wanted to have a land war, mainly aimed at the recovery of the

palatinate, while the commons wished the war to be mainly a sea war against Spain. It may be argued that the commons misunderstood the conditions of European politics, and that they underestimated the power of the empire and the league, while they overestimated the power of the king of Spain. On the other hand England had neither a disciplined and well-organised army on foot nor the habit of bearing the taxation needed for its support, while the Spanish treasureships offered a tempting bait, and the memory of the Elizabethan privateers was a strong incitement to follow their example. Little as Buckingham knew it, the crisis of his fate had come. Shouting for war would no longer suffice for a leader. He had to resolve in what way and with what enemies the war was to be made. He resolved characteristically to fight as many enemies as possible, and to fling to the wind all considerations of difficulty and expense.

Nor was this all. The wider the conflagration the more need there was of allies, even though the allies were not exclusively protestant. He failed to learn the lesson of the Spanish fiasco, and aroused the resentment, as yet muffled, of the commons by forwarding a scheme for marrying the prince to Henrietta Maria, the youngest daughter of Louis XIII; and this scheme he urged in the old headstrong way which had led to his failure in the Spanish negotiation. At first it was intended that there should be no binding agreement with France in the matter of the English catholics, and Charles had given a personal engagement to that effect. After parliament had been prorogued the French government insisted that an agreement to that effect should be made, and it was Buckingham who, having first overcome the scruples of Charles, carried the prince with him to overcome the scruples of James. When the marriage had been settled on these terms, it was hopeless for Buckingham to advise a speedy meeting of parliament, lest it should advise that the marriage negotiations should be broken off while there was yet time.

If parliament was not to meet in the autumn, the financial difficulties would be very great. The money voted in the preceding session had been allocated to certain definite objects, and was almost all spent. In the meanwhile Buckingham had projected the sending of Count Mansfeld to the palatinate with twelve thousand English foot soldiers. When they were at last got away, in January 1625, there was no money left to support them, and they dwindled away, starved and sickening, never getting beyond the frontier of the Dutch republic. It was Buckingham's first gigantic failure—a failure clearly traceable to his determination to initiate an independent policy of his own, without consultation with those who held the purse-strings. Yet the scheme of Mansfeld's expedition formed but a part of the vast but incoherent plan which dangled before his eyes. He meant also to assist the armies of the Dutch republic, to send money to Christian IV of Denmark to enable him to invade Germany, to fit out a fleet which would assail Spain on its own coasts, and support the French in an enterprise against Genoa, a city entirely devoted to the interests of Spain.

All this while Charles had meekly followed in Buckingham's wake, and on 27 March 1625 he ascended the throne on his father's death. For the next three years or more Buckingham was, to all intents and purposes, king of England. It was this that, more than anything else, cast a shadow on the new reign. It was not in any real sense a change of sovereigns. Buckingham continued to direct the government of England as he had done before.

With a view to the coming war, Buckingham had in the course of 1624 purchased from Lord Zouch the wardenship of the Cinque ports (Agreement between Buckingham and Zouch, 17 July 1624, *State Papers*, Dom. clxx. 16), thereby overcoming the difficulties of divided maritime jurisdiction. Later on the cautious Williams incurred his displeasure by advising him to resign the admiralty to avoid risk. Under his orders the fleet was rapidly got ready for sea, and ten thousand soldiers were raised to serve on board. It was arranged that, as war had not been declared against Spain, Buckingham, who was to command in person, should carry a commission from Frederick. The exact destination of the fleet was not as yet determined on, and early in June Buckingham thought of employing it in an attack on the Flemish ports.

The keystone of Buckingham's vast enterprises lay in the alliance with France, and Richelieu, now the true ruler of the country, was the last man to follow Charles's meteoric favourite. Richelieu, indeed, while James was still alive, had through Buckingham's influence obtained the loan of an English warship, and permission to hire seven English merchantmen to help him to crush the Huguenots of Rochelle; but in May, when the ships were ordered to cross the Channel, Pennington, their commander, was directed to take no part against French protestants. By that time Buckingham had

begun to doubt whether he could bridle Richelieu to his purposes. Buckingham went in person to Paris to discover how far he could count on French assistance. Having discovered that, though some help would be given to Mansfeld and the king of Denmark, there was no hope of that close alliance on which he had counted, he returned home in an angry frame of mind, revenging himself on Louis by publicly making love to the queen of France at Amiens.

When, on 18 June, parliament met, Buckingham, having failed in his scheme of an alliance with France, and having almost boundless occasion for money, had no distinct lead to give. The bewildered House of Commons, before which no definite proposals, financial or otherwise, had been laid, contented itself with voting no more than two subsidies. On 7 July Buckingham directed his followers in the commons to plead for a larger supply, and on the following morning Eliot, who had hitherto been on good terms with him, urged him to desist. The conversation was not an edifying one on either side, as neither Buckingham nor Eliot went to the bottom of the situation, till in the end Buckingham revealed that he asked for additional supplies 'merely to be denied' (Eliot, *Negotium Posterorum*); in other words, to gain the credit of carrying out his own policy in the teeth of the commons. He at once directed Sir John Coke to set forth the enterprises to which the government was now committed—a naval expedition against Spain, assistance to Mansfeld and the king of Denmark. Underestimated as the expenditure was, it was sufficient to frighten the house, and no vote for money was taken. On July 11 the houses were adjourned to Oxford in consequence of an outbreak of the plague.

Before parliament met again Pennington's fleet had crossed the Channel, and, after some diplomatic fencing, had been finally delivered over to the French government, at a time when Buckingham had reason to believe that the war between Louis and his Huguenot subjects was at an end. As this proved not to be the case, Buckingham and his master were exposed to obloquy as having given assistance to an attack on a protestant city. When on 1 Aug. parliament met at Oxford, they had good reason to doubt Buckingham's capacity, and when Conway once more unrolled before the commons the long catalogue of the engagements of the government, and then contented himself with asking for 40,000*l.* to complete the equipment of the fleet, the house was more bewildered than ever. At first an attempt at a compromise was discussed with some hope of success. One of the stipulations, however, was that the king should advise on the subject of the war 'with his grave council;' in other words, that military and naval arrangements should not be entrusted to Buckingham alone. To this resolution the commons adhered. In vain Buckingham, in all but royal state, summoned the houses to appear before him on the 8th in Christ Church Hall, and pointed to the lucrative exploits to be expected from the fleet. The house would hear nothing of these visionary schemes, and thoroughly distrusted the schemer. Rather than compel him to share his responsibility with the council, Charles dissolved parliament on 10 Aug.

Buckingham's aim was now to overwhelm his critics by striking a hard blow at the enemy in time for a new parliament to take note of his success. The fleet was sent out under the command of Sir Edward Cecil, while Buckingham in person completed the network of European alliances with the help of which the overthrow of Spain and Austria was to be achieved. His proposal to revisit France was, however, rejected by Louis, naturally indignant at Buckingham's insolent addresses to the queen, and also at Charles's intention to enforce the penal laws against the English catholics in spite of engagements to the contrary made at his marriage. In November Buckingham proceeded to the Hague, and on the 29th concluded a treaty with Denmark and the States-General binding England to furnish 30,000*l.* a month to the king of Denmark. His attempt to raise money by pawning the crown jewels ended in failure, and on his return to England he was met by the news that the fleet had effected nothing before Cadiz. Troubles with the French government had already commenced. On the one hand Charles was enforcing the penal laws against the English catholics; on the other hand, English ships were bringing French vessels into port as prizes on the charge that they were convoying Spanish merchantmen or trading with Spanish ports. In January 1626 it was proposed that Buckingham should in person command a fleet sent to the help of Rochelle. For a time this proposal came to nothing, as on 16–26 Jan. an agreement was made between Louis and his Huguenot subjects; but any warm co-operation between France and England on the continent was equally at an end.

On 6 Feb. 1626 Charles's second parliament was opened. Buckingham and his

master saw no reason to doubt that the commons would grant large supplies for the support of the war. The commons, on the other hand, led by Sir John Eliot, fixed their eyes on Buckingham's past failures, and saw in his readiness to embark in a war with France as well as with Spain an indication not of a sanguine temperament and an unpractical mind, but of a deliberate intention to neglect the interests of the state in pursuit of his own private aggrandisement. When it appeared that their inquiry into the causes of past disasters was baffled by Charles's refusal to sanction it, they came to the conclusion that the king's reluctance to allow adequate investigation was due to the influence of his minister. On 11 March Dr. Turner declared that the cause of all their grievances was 'that great man the Duke of Buckingham,' and charged him with neglect in guarding the seas against pirates, with causing the failure at Cadiz by appointing unfit officers, with engrossing crown lands for himself, his friends, and relatives, with selling places of judicature and titles of honour, and with accumulating many great offices on himself. The recusancy of his mother and father-in-law was thrown in as an additional crime. For the first time since the days of the house of Lancaster the commons ventured to hold a minister of the crown responsible for his actions. In 1625 they had contented themselves with asking that nothing should be done by the king except by the advice of his council. They now assailed the minister himself. On 30 March Buckingham spoke in a conference between the houses in his own defence (*Add. MS.* 22474, f. 22 *b*–31 *b*). The commons refused to accept his explanation, being specially irritated by the employment of the Vanguard and other ships against the Huguenots of Rochelle. In the House of Lords, too, Buckingham had raised up enemies enough. Through his influence orders had been sent to Bristol to absent himself from parliament. On 17 April Bristol appeared before the lords and claimed to be heard 'both in the point of his wrongs and in accusation of the said duke.' To ward off the blow, Charles charged Bristol with high treason on the slightest possible grounds. On 1 May the houses directed that the accusations against Bristol and Buckingham should be heard simultaneously. On 8 May a formal impeachment of Buckingham was brought up by the commons. In spite of all that Charles could do, they unrolled the long catalogue of the duke's offences. On 8 June Buckingham was heard in his own defence. It is quite true that in many respects the charges made against him were exaggerated, or even unsustainable by evidence. Against the underlying ground of complaint—his utter inefficiency for the high position he occupied—no defence was possible. If Charles had permitted his removal from office, the criminal charges would probably have been dropped. It was because Charles, from motives easily intelligible, rejected the doctrine of ministerial responsibility—which had fallen asleep for more than a century and a half—that the commons persisted in pressing for a judicial sentence. Yet they made one effort to gain the removal of the duke with the king's consent. On 12 June they voted a remonstrance in which they pleaded for the dismissal of the minister simply on the ground that any money they might vote would be misemployed as long as he was trusted with the spending of it. Charles had no ears for such a complaint, and on 14 June he dissolved parliament.

Even while the conflict was proceeding Charles showed his resolution to advance Buckingham to yet higher honours. Pressure was put on the university of Cambridge to elect the favourite as chancellor. On 1 June Charles had his way, though Buckingham secured only 108 votes against 103 cast for his competitor, the Earl of Berkshire. After the dissolution the king asked the managers of the impeachment to bring their case against Buckingham before the Star-chamber, and when the managers naturally refused to do so, the Star-chamber delivered a sentence in favour of the duke, which carried conviction to no one who was not already assured of his innocence. Before long Buckingham added one more item to his list of failures. A fleet was sent out under Lord Willoughby to attack the Spaniards. It soon returned, shattered by a storm, before it had had the opportunity to accomplish anything.

In the course of the summer of 1626 the misunderstandings with France were growing in intensity. Charles dismissed the queen's French attendants, and the capture of French merchantmen on suspicion of their being employed in carrying Spanish goods irritated the French government and led to reprisals. On 4 Dec. Buckingham offered to go in person to the French court to clear away misunderstandings; but it is not surprising that, considering his conduct to the queen at his last appearance in France, Louis refused to receive him. In the beginning of 1627 the two countries were openly at war.

Buckingham's sanguine nature was at the bottom of most of his troubles. In February

he empowered Gerbier to offer peace to Spain at Brussels on the condition of her agreeing to a suspension of arms with the Dutch republic and the king of Denmark. In March, upon the rejection of this overture, he sent out Pennington to sweep the seas of French merchantmen. In May he made up his mind to head an expedition to relieve Rochelle, at that time besieged by the king's troops. The remains of the force which had returned from Cadiz were made up to eight thousand by new levies, and a great fleet was at the same time made ready for sea, to re-establish the reputation of the English navy as well as to free from danger the Huguenots of south-western France. According to instructions issued on 19 June, no doubt drawn up by himself, he was, if the Rochellese were ready to accept English aid, to hand over the soldiers to Soubise to be used in their defence, and to go on to Bordeaux to recover English merchant ships seized as a reprisal for the French prizes taken in the Channel, and then to break up the trade of Spain with Flanders and the West Indies. The scheme was certainly not wanting in largeness of conception. On 27 June Buckingham sailed from Stokes Bay with about a hundred ships and six thousand soldiers. On 10 July he was before the Isle of Rhé, and on 12 July he landed his troops and opened the siege of St. Martin's, the principal fortress in the island. The first check came from the Rochellese themselves, who refused to receive the offered succour till they had consulted their co-religionists. In August the siege of St. Martin's was turned into a blockade. Sickness decreased the numbers of the English, and Buckingham had to send home for reinforcements. Charles, however, had no money in hand, and when at last reinforcements were ready to sail under the Earl of Holland, the expedition was detained by contrary winds at Plymouth till it was too late. In the meanwhile Buckingham found his difficulties increasing and his army diminishing. Though on 27 Sept. Toiras, the commandant of the fort, whose provisions had come to an end, offered to surrender, a French flotilla, laden with supplies, broke the blockade that very night, and the siege had to be commenced afresh. On 20 Oct. a French force landed in the island. On the 27th Buckingham made in vain one desperate attempt to storm the fortress. Even then Buckingham postponed his retreat to the 29th, by which time the numbers of the French force on the island had been augmented to six thousand. It was only with heavy loss that the embarkation was effected. On 20 Oct. the English army consisted of 6,884 soldiers. On 8 Nov. no more than 2,989 were landed at Portsmouth and Plymouth.

So far from being disheartened by the disaster, Buckingham was as exuberant as ever. He now proposed an attack on Calais, and talked of continuing the war for many years. Though the returned soldiers and sailors were starving, he refused to accept overtures for peace made by the king of France, and—so certain was he that no serious charge could be brought against him—even advocated the calling of a new parliament to vote supplies for the war. As Charles hesitated, Buckingham tried another tack, and advocated the establishment of a standing army of eleven thousand men, to be supported by an excise arbitrarily imposed. In January 1628 Dalbier, Buckingham's military adviser, was sent to Germany to levy a thousand horse for service in England. Efforts to raise an excise, and even ship-money, having ignominiously failed, there was nothing left but to summon parliament, if Rochelle, now strictly blockaded, was to be succoured. Denbigh, Buckingham's brother-in-law, had indeed been placed in command of a relieving force, but, without money, he was unable to leave Plymouth.

The third parliament of Charles I met on 17 March 1628. Its leaders had previously decided that, as the main work of the session must be to place constitutional restrictions on the king himself, there should be no repetition of the impeachment of Buckingham. In the conflict which followed, Buckingham championed the king's claim to commit without showing cause; but the House of Lords was by this time too incensed to follow his leadership. When, on 1 June, Charles gave an unsatisfactory answer to the petition of right, the commons held Buckingham responsible for the mischief. On the 7th Eliot attacked his policy without mentioning his name. On the 8th Coke named him. '1 think,' he said, 'the Duke of Bucks is the cause of all our miseries, and till the king be informed thereof we shall never go out with honour, or sit with honour here. That man is the grievance of grievances.' Selden proposed that his impeachment should be renewed. The commons proceeded to draw up a remonstrance, in which Buckingham's demerits were set forth, and on the 7th Charles gave his assent to the petition of right in due form.

After the king's acceptance of the petition of right the commons voted five subsidies, which enabled Buckingham to complete his preparations for a new expedition intended to relieve Rochelle. Yet, though they dropped the proposal to impeach the favourite, they

completed their remonstrance, in which his excessive power was declared to be the principal cause of the evils under which they suffered. They further declared that no man could manage 'so many and weighty affairs of the kingdom as he hath undertaken, besides the ordinary duties of those offices he holds,' finally expressing a desire that he might no longer continue in office, or 'in his place of nearness and counsel about' the 'sacred person' of the king. Charles stood by his overbearing subject. On 16 June he commanded all documents relating to the sham prosecution of Buckingham in the Star-chamber in 1626 to be taken off the file, 'that no memory thereof remain of the record against him which may tend to his disgrace.' On the 17th, when the commons appeared with their remonstrance, he prohibited Buckingham from answering, though the duke begged to be allowed to speak in his own defence.

Buckingham was now the object of the common hatred. He was held up to obloquy in satires and pasquinades. Of these he took no notice, but after parliament had been prorogued he aimed at limiting the extent of the war by making peace with Spain, vainly hoping that some settlement of the question of the palatinate might in this way be reached. He even offered to go once more in person to Madrid. He did something to place himself in better relations with the country by employing Williams, to whom he had been reconciled before the end of the session, to place him in contact with one or other of the parliamentary leaders. With this object in view he resigned the wardenship of the Cinque ports. The policy thus adumbrated was deficient in brilliancy, and the duke turned aside from it to listen to Carleton, for whom he obtained the viscounty of Dorchester, who was sure to urge him to quit himself of the war with France and to turn his attention to the recovery of the palatinate. Both the Dutch and the Venetian ambassadors combined to give him the same advice, which he would perhaps have taken if it had been possible. It was not, however, easy to divert to a fresh object the preparations for the relief of Rochelle. Yet the insufficiency of the means at Buckingham's disposal was a terrible obstacle in the way of his securing efficiency in the fleet gathered at Portsmouth. While the king went down to Sir Daniel Norton's house at Southwick to be near the scene, Buckingham remained in London to hasten the necessary supplies. The limits of his authority, long known to others, were now becoming visible to himself. 'I find nothing,' he wrote on 6 Aug., 'of more difficulty and uncertainty than the preparations here for this service of Rochelle. Every man says he has all things ready, and yet all remains as it were at a stand. It will be Saturday night before all the victuals will be aboard, and I dare not come from hence till I see that despatched, being of such importance.' No wonder Buckingham received favourably a definite proposal from Contarini, the Venetian ambassador, that the Rochellese should treat directly with their own sovereign. In the hope that these negotiations might be effectual, Buckingham gave orders with a view to transferring the war to Germany. Charles, however, made objections, and when, on 17 Aug., Buckingham appeared at Portsmouth, the deputies from Rochelle protested warmly against the scheme. It was agreed that there should be a meeting on 23 Aug. in the king's presence, when a final resolution would be taken.

In Buckingham's mind there was a presentiment of danger. In taking leave of Laud, he had begged him to recommend his wife and children to the king. 'Some adventure,' he said, 'may kill me as well as another man.' It was not of assassination that he was thinking. A friend who urged him to wear a shirt of mail under his clothes found him not to be persuaded. 'A shirt of mail,' he replied, 'would be but a silly defence against any popular fury. As for a single man's assault, I take myself to be in no danger. There are no Roman spirits left.' On the 22nd he was exposed to danger from mutinous sailors. When he came down to breakfast on the morning of the 23rd, in the house in the High Street of Portsmouth occupied by Captain Mason, he received news—false as it turned out—that Rochelle had been relieved. When breakfast was over, as he stepped out into the hall he stopped for an instant to speak to Sir Thomas Fryer. As his attention was engaged a man who was standing close to the entrance of a passage leading to the breakfast-room struck him heavily with a knife in the left breast, calling out 'God have mercy on thy soul!' The duke drew the knife out of the wound, and, crying 'Villain!' attempted to follow the assassin. After tottering for a step or two he fell heavily against a table, and sank dead on the ground. The duchess, warned of her husband's murder, rushed in her night-dress to the gallery, and looked down on his bleeding corpse. The murderer was John Felton (1595?–1628) [q. v.], a discharged officer, who, meditating on his own wrongs, had found in the remonstrance of the House of Commons an inspiration to the deed as ridding the earth of a tyrant. He had acted, he believed, as

the champion of God and his country. Buckingham was privately buried in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey on 10 Sept. A pretentious and inartistic monument was subsequently erected above his grave by his widow.

Buckingham left three sons and one daughter. The daughter, Mary, married, first, Charles, lord Herbert, son and heir of Philip, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; secondly, James Stuart, fourth duke of Lennox and first duke of Richmond [q. v.]; and, thirdly, Thomas Howard, brother to Charles, earl of Carlisle. Of the sons, Charles, the eldest, died an infant, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 March 1627; George (1628–1687) succeeded to the dukedom, and is separately noticed; Francis, a posthumous child, born on 2 April 1629, was killed near Kingston in 1648. The first duke's widow subsequently married Randal Macdonnell, viscount Dunluce and second earl and marquis of Antrim [q. v.]

There is a fine portrait of the duke by Rubens in the Pitti gallery at Florence. Another, by Gerard Honthorst, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A portrait of Buckingham and his family, painted by Cornelius Janssen, is at Buckingham Palace; another of the duke and his family, by Gerard Honthorst, is at Hampton Court. Janssen also painted a separate portrait of the duke, which is also at Hampton Court; and a portrait by Van Dyck belongs to the Marquis of Northampton (for various engravings, of which three were by Faithorne, Simon and William Pass, see Bromley, p. 70).

[For the political life of the duke see Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, vols. ii–vi. passim, where the references to original authorities will be found. Sir Henry Wotton's contemporary biography is reprinted in the Harl. Misc. (ed. 1808–12), viii. 613. Clarendon wrote The Characters of Robert, Earl of Essex, and George, Duke of Buckingham. In 1758 Horace Walpole edited A Catalogue of the Curious Collection of Pictures of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. A collection of ballads relating to him was published for the Percy Society by F. W. Fairholt.] S. R. G.

VILLIERS, GEORGE, second Duke of Buckingham (1628–1687), born on 30 Jan. 1627–8 at Wallingford House, Westminster, was the second son of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], by Lady Katherine Manners. His elder brother Charles died in infancy. King Charles I, out of affection to their father, bred up George and his young brother, Francis Villiers, with his own children (Brian Fairfax, *Life of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham*). Both were sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where the duke is said to have contracted a close friendship with Abraham Cowley and Martin Clifford (*ib.*) He was admitted to the degree of M.A. on 5 March 1642 (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, p. 260). At the beginning of the civil war Buckingham and his brother joined the king at Oxford, and served under Prince Rupert at the storming of Lichfield Close in April 1643. Later they were both committed to the care of the Earl of Northumberland, sent to travel, and lived for some time at Florence and Rome 'in as great state as some of those sovereign princes' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 207; Brian Fairfax). Parliament, which had sequestered Buckingham's estates, restored them to him on 4 Oct. 1647, taking into consideration his youth at the time of his delinquency (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 467). Regardless of this act of favour, Buckingham at once plunged into the royalist plot which gave rise to the second civil war, and at the beginning of July 1648 he and his brother joined the Earl of Holland in Surrey, with the intention of raising the siege of Colchester (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 130, ed. Firth; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 5). On 7 July the House of Commons voted Buckingham and his associates traitors, and ordered the sequestration of their estates (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 288–92; Rushworth, vii. 1178, 1180). The same day Lord Francis Villiers was killed in a skirmish near Kingston with the parliamentary troops under Sir Michael Livesey [q. v.] and Major Gibbon (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 198, ed. 1894; Aubrey, *Hist. of Surrey*, i. 46). Buckingham and Holland, with the rest of the party, were surprised at St. Neots on 10 July by Colonel Scrope. Holland and most of the others were captured. The duke, more fortunate, escaped, taking ship for Holland (Rushworth, vii. 1187; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 478; Herbert, *Memoirs*, p. 55; Clarendon, xi. 104; Fairfax, *Correspondence*, iv. 252). In 1649 Buckingham thought of endeavouring to compound for his lands. But he could not stomach the 'base submission' required of him, and it is doubtful whether parliament would have condoned a second offence. His great estates, therefore, were all included in the act of confiscation passed on 16 July 1651. Helmsley Castle and York House in the Strand went to Lord Fairfax in satisfaction of his arrears, while New Hall was purchased by the state for Cromwell (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, iii. 2182; Peacock, *Index of Royalists whose Estates were confiscated*, pp. 1, 25; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 7). Luckily, a faithful servant had conveyed to Antwerp a part of the

duke's collection of pictures and jewels, by selling or pledging which he obtained money for his subsistence (*ib.* ii. 7; Brian Fairfax, *Life of Buckingham*). The young king rewarded Buckingham by conferring upon him the order of the Garter on 19 Sept. 1649 and admitting him to the privy council on 6 April 1650). He entered that body as one of the representatives of the party which opposed the unyielding church policy of Nicholas and Hyde, and wished to come to an understanding with the presbyterians both in England and Scotland (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 53; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 173; Gardiner, *Charles II and Scotland*, pp. 54, 60, 118). Consequently, after the landing of Charles II in Scotland, Buckingham was the only conspicuous English royalist allowed by the Scots to remain with the king (July 1650) (Walker, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 159–63). He maintained his position by allying himself with Argyll, whose creature he was commonly considered; dissuaded Charles from putting himself at the head of the Scottish royalists, and was credited with treacherously revealing the king's plan to the presbyterian leaders (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xii. 124; xiii. 3, 47; Walker, *Historical Discourse*, p. 197; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 201, 206, 254).

In spite of Buckingham's want of military experience, he was selected for the highest command in the intended rising among the English royalists. In 1650 he was designated general of the eastern association, and was also commissioned to raise forces for the king on the continent (Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 268; *Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 35). In the spring of 1651 he was appointed to head a movement in Lancashire, which was to be backed by a division of Scottish cavalry. He also received a commission (16 May 1651) to command in chief all the English royalists in Scotland, and succeeded in getting together a regiment of horse—mostly Englishmen—but the projected insurrection in Lancashire was frustrated by the discovery of the plot (*Egerton Charters*, 422, in Brit. Mus.; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 567, 597; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 283, 418). Buckingham accompanied Charles II in his expedition into England, and fought at Worcester. According to Clarendon, the duke pressed Charles to make him general-in-chief, alleging that no peer of England would willingly take orders from David Leslie; and, when the king told him he was too young, answered that Henry IV of France 'commanded an army and won a battle when he was younger than he.' So chagrined was Buckingham by the king's refusal that he 'came no more to the council, scarce spoke to the king, neglected everybody else and himself, insomuch as for many days he never put on clean linen or conversed with any body.' But, though this piece of presumption is quite in keeping with Buckingham's character, the story is not mentioned by other authorities (*Rebellion*, xiii. 72). The duke parted from the king during their flight from Worcester, and, thanks to his skill in disguising himself, escaped safely to the continent, landing at Rotterdam in October 1651 (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 277; Fea, *The Flight of the King*, pp. 12, 24). Ere long he was busily engaged in new political intrigues, his chief confidants being Titus and Leighton. In June 1652 he sent Leighton over to England with a letter to Cromwell, which the latter refused to receive; and in the following May it was said that he had been endeavouring to make his peace through Major-general Lambert (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 317; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 208). During the same period he discussed with John Lilburne [q. v.] the feasibility of effecting a restoration of monarchy through an agreement with the levellers, and these negotiations were one of the chief charges against Lilburne at his trial in 1653. Lilburne asserted that Buckingham's only aim in these conferences was to obtain advice how to make his peace with the English government, and that the duke was willing to give any security for his peaceable living which the state demanded (*Lilburne's Defensive Declaration*, 1653, pp. 15, 16; *Several Informations against Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne*, 1653).

These intrigues, and Buckingham's policy of sacrificing the interests of the church to the political exigencies of the moment, deepened the breach between the duke and the ministers of Charles II. Hyde and Nicholas habitually speak of him as a man of no religious principles, probably either a papist or a presbyterian, possessed of some wit but with no ballast, and far inferior to his father in ability (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 287, iii. 41, 158, 170). His influence with the king had by this time greatly decreased. In 1652 a report that Buckingham aspired to the hand of the widowed Princess of Orange caused the greatest indignation among the royal family, and the queen protested that she would tear her daughter in pieces with her own hands if she thought she would degrade herself by such a match (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 50; Green, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 186). The freedom with which Buckingham criticised the king's policy, added to a quarrel with Charles about money, produced by 1654 a complete estrangement (*Cal.*

Clarendon Papers, ii. 302, 374; *Nicholas Papers*, ii. 72, 113, 123, 344). In the spring of 1655 it was reported that Buckingham had made a secret visit to Dover to confer with one of Cromwell's agents on the question of his return to England and restoration to his estates, and it was also asserted that he was betraying the king's designs to the Protector. But the latter part of the story was certainly untrue (*ib.* ii. 207, 219, 226, 250, 262, 320). Nevertheless, in the spring of 1656, when Buckingham sought a reconciliation with the king, Hyde urged Charles strongly to show him no countenance (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 113).

In the summer of 1657 Buckingham, tired of exile and hopeless of regaining the king's favour, suddenly returned to England without waiting to obtain the Protector's leave. To marry Fairfax's only daughter, regain thereby part of his estates, and through Fairfax's influence obtain the Protector's pardon, was his design. Mary Fairfax had been promised to the Earl of Chesterfield, and the banns had been twice published at St. Martin's, Westminster; but Buckingham was irresistible, the lady fell deeply in love with him, and the proposed match was broken off. On 15 Sept. 1657 Buckingham and Mary Fairfax were married at Bolton Percy in Yorkshire (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 255; 'Autobiography of Brian Fairfax' in Markham's *Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 142). Cowley wrote an epithalamium for their wedding (*Poems on Several Occasions*, ed. 1700, p. 135). Cromwell and his council regarded this alliance as a presbyterian plot, on the ground that Lady Vere and Major Robert Harley, two of the leaders of that party, had been active in forwarding it. On 9 Oct. the council ordered that Buckingham should be arrested, but he succeeded in evading capture, and remained some time hidden in London. Fairfax vainly appealed to the Protector on behalf of his son-in-law. Cromwell himself inclined to lenity, and finally, about April 1658, Buckingham was allowed to reside at York House in a sort of honourable confinement (Thurloe, vi. 580, 616, 648; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–1658, pp. 124, 169, 196, 357). He found this restraint too irksome, and, going to Cobham to see his sister, was arrested on 18 Aug. 1658 and sent to the Tower (Thurloe, vii. 344).

A passionate scene took place between Fairfax and Cromwell; but Buckingham asserted that if the Protector had lived he would have been certainly put to death (*Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 143; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 253). He did not obtain his liberty till 23 Feb. 1659, when parliament released him on his word of honour not to abet the enemies of the Commonwealth and on Fairfax's security for 20,000*l.* (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 370, 435). This did not prevent him from taking the field with Lord Fairfax against Lambert in January 1660; but the soldiers would not allow a known royalist to march with them. Buckingham subsequently claimed that but for his influence Fairfax would not have stirred, and that he therefore had an important share in promoting the Restoration (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 164–6, 252).

On the return of Charles II, Buckingham became again a gentleman of the king's bedchamber, bore the orb at his coronation (23 April 1661), and was admitted to the privy council (28 April 1662). From 21 Sept. 1661 to 4 March 1667 he was lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire. The estates confiscated by the Commonwealth were restored to him, and, as they brought in 26,000*l.* a year, he was reputed the richest man in England, and was the most prominent figure in the king's court. In 1663 he was busy in the suppression of the supposed insurrection threatened by the fanatics in Yorkshire (*Miscellanea Aulica*, 1702, p. 307; Reresby, *Memoirs*, p. 59). In 1665, during the first Dutch war, he went to sea on board the Prince, attended by Brian Fairfax (*Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 137). Clarendon's influence prevented him from obtaining any important office, and in domestic politics all Buckingham's energies were directed to the chancellor's overthrow. In 1663 there was a report that Buckingham and his friends had 'cast my lord chancellor upon his back, past ever getting up again;' but the attack was premature (Pepys, 15 May 1663). Buckingham next formed a plan to make Frances Teresa Stuart [q.v.] the king's mistress and govern Charles through her; but here also he failed (*ib.* 6 Nov. 1663; Grammont, *Memoirs*, p. 141, ed. 1853). In 1666, however, he succeeded in uniting the opposition leaders in the two houses on the bill for prohibiting the import of Irish cattle, a measure which Clarendon opposed, and Buckingham, partly from hostility to the Duke of Ormonde, supported (Clarendon, *Continuation of Life*, § 950). But he discredited himself by his want of decency. In a debate on 25 Oct. 1666 he asserted that 'whoever was against the bill had either an Irish wit or an Irish understanding.' Lord Ossory challenged him for reflecting upon the whole Irish nation; and Buckingham, after accepting, complained to the House of Lords, which sent Ossory to the Tower (*ib.* §§ 967–76;

Carte, *Ormonde*, iv. 270; *Lords' Journals*, xii. 18–20). A few weeks later (19 Dec.) Buckingham had a scuffle with the Marquis of Dorchester at a conference between the two houses. Blows were exchanged, and Buckingham pulled off Dorchester's periwig, while Dorchester in return 'had much of the duke's hair in his hand' (*ib.* xii. 52–5; Clarendon, *Continuation*, p. 979). Both were sent to the Tower, but released on apologising; and Buckingham avenged himself by raising a vexatious claim to the title of Lord Roos, which was enjoyed by Dorchester's son-in-law (*ib.* p. 1008; *Lords' Journals*, xii. 82, 98; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 335). By this time the king had become highly incensed against Buckingham as the chief source of the opposition to the government in the two houses, and the duke was also accused of treasonable practices, intriguing with disaffected republicans, and getting the king's horoscope calculated. On 25 Feb. 1667 his arrest was ordered, and he was put out of the privy council and of his other offices. Buckingham concealed himself, and lay hid till 27 June, when he gave himself up and was committed to the Tower (*ib.* pp. 532, 553, 1667 p. 2388; Carte, iv. 293; Clarendon, *Continuation*, § 1118; Pepys, 3 March 1667).

This disgrace was only temporary. On 13 Sept. Buckingham was restored to his places in the bedchamber and the privy council (Doyle; Pepys, 25 Sept. 1667). Regarding Clarendon as the author of his late eclipse, he took a very energetic part in the prosecution of the chancellor. Reports were even circulated that he was to be lord high steward of the court by which Clarendon was to be tried (Clarendon, *Continuation*, 1150–63; Pepys, *Diary*, 15 Nov. 21 Nov. 6 Dec.; *Lords' Journals*, xii. 141). On Clarendon's fall Buckingham was generally regarded as the principal minister among the king's new advisers, though he held no high office, except the mastership of the horse, which he purchased from the Duke of Albemarle (6 July 1668). 'The king,' Pepys was told by one informant, 'is now fallen in and become a slave to the Duke of Buckingham' (27 Nov. 1667); 'the Duke of Buckingham do rule all now,' said another (30 Dec. 1667; cf. Reresby, *Memoirs*, p. 76). This belief was so widespread that Charles himself felt bound to contradict it in a letter to his sister (Cartwright, *A Life of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans*, 1894, p. 259).

Buckingham's accession to power was marked by fresh scandals. For some time he had been carrying on an intrigue with the Countess of Shrewsbury, and the earl, at last discovering it, sent him a challenge [cf. art. Talbot, Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury]. They fought at Barn Elms on 16 Jan. 1668, three a side, Buckingham's seconds being Sir Robert Holmes and Mr. William Jenkins. Shrewsbury was badly wounded, and died two months later, but not till the king had pardoned all the actors in the duel (24 Feb. 1668). Buckingham continued to live openly with the countess, though even the lax public opinion of the day was surprised at his impunity (Pepys, ed. Wheatley, vii. 283, 305; Reresby, p. 67; Grammont, p. 299).

The commencement of Buckingham's administration was also marked by a movement in favour of toleration, which was expresssly recommended to parliament in the king's speech on 6 Feb. 1668. A scheme for comprehension was drawn up which was generally attributed to John Wilkins [q. v.], bishop of Chester, who owed his post to Buckingham's influence. 'The man was of no religion,' says Baxter of Buckingham, 'but notoriously and professedly lustful, and yet of greater wit, and parts, and sounder principles as to the interest of humanity and the common good than most lords in the court. Wherefore he countenanced fanatics and sectaries, among others, without any great suspicion, because he was known to be so far from them himself' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, iii. 21–34; Christie, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 5; Pepys, vii. 243). But the scheme fell through, though in 1672 Buckingham had the satisfaction of advising the issue of the 'Declaration of Indulgence' (cf. *Miscellaneous Works*, i. ii. 8).

Rumour credited Buckingham likewise with the authorship of various schemes for getting rid of the queen and enabling the king to marry again (Burnet, i. 469, 473; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 503; *Life of James II*, i. 438). He also endeavoured in every possible way to undermine the influence of the Duke of York. The feud between them was so notorious that at one time Buckingham professed to believe that James intended to have him assassinated (*ib.* i. 434–40; Pepys, viii. 135, 141, 151). Sir William Coventry [q. v.], the duke's right-hand man in the management of the navy, Buckingham endeavoured to gain to his own faction by promises, and when the design failed threatened to expose him to ridicule in a play. On this Coventry sent him a challenge, which Buckingham evaded accepting, and contrived to get his opponent put out of office for sending (*ib.* viii. 240, 243, 249, 297; Burnet, i. 479; Christie, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 3).

Against the Duke of Ormonde Buckingham's intrigues were equally persistent, and

in the end equally successful. One of his chief instruments was Sir Robert Howard, and he was also assisted by the Earl of Orrery. It was said that Buckingham aimed at being lord-lieutenant of Ireland himself; but when the king was at last persuaded to dismiss Ormonde (February 1669), the vacant post was given to Lord Robartes. Even after Ormonde's fall he privately instigated attacks on his administration, and Lord Ossory, believing that Buckingham was implicated in Blood's attempt to kidnap his father, is reported to have told Buckingham publicly that if his father died a violent death he should regard him as his murderer, and pistol him though he stood behind the king's chair (Carte, *Ormonde*, iv. 311, 325, 345, 352, 374, 449, 497).

During the whole existence of the Cabal ministry a constant rivalry existed between Buckingham and Arlington. Marvell even speaks of two cabals—one headed by Buckingham, the other by Arlington—of which, in April 1670, the former was the dominant one. Lauderdale and Ashley were both reckoned Buckingham's supporters, and he had also among his adherents a number of new men whom he had brought into office, chief of whom were Sir Thomas Osborne (afterwards Earl Danby) [q. v.] and Sir John Trevor (1626–1672) [q. v.] (Christie, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 4, 43, 54; Marvell, *Works*, ii. 326; *Life of James II*, i. 434; Reresby, pp. 88, 93). But from 1670 Buckingham steadily lost ground, while Arlington obtained increasing influence with the king. This was clearly evident in the conduct of foreign affairs. The French ambassador, Ruvigny, found Buckingham in 1667 a warm advocate of an alliance with France, provided he could obtain thereby some advantage to his country and himself; but the conclusion of the triple alliance, for which Arlington was chiefly responsible, frustrated the incipient negotiations. Colbert de Croissy in 1668 judged Buckingham sincerely anxious for alliance with France, and Louis XIV was equally convinced of the genuineness of his zeal (Mignet, *Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne*, ii. 513, 525, 528, iii. 15, 52, 57). In November 1668 Buckingham sent Sir Ellis Leighton to Paris, and opened a secret negotiation with Louis XIV, which was to be carried on through the Duchess of Orleans (*ib.* iii. 58–69; Burnet, i. 537 *n.*; Cartwright, *Life of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans*, pp. 275, 280). In April 1669 Charles II sent agents of his own to Paris to treat for a joint war with Holland, and for support in his projected declaration of catholicism. Buckingham, wrote the king to his sister, knew nothing, and was to know nothing, of his intentions with respect to the catholic religion; and to blind his eyes he was entrusted with a sham negotiation with the French ambassador (*ib.* p. 284; Mignet, iii. 69, 84, 135). He was therefore not in the secret of the treaty of Dover (22 May 1670), which was signed by his colleagues Arlington and Clifford. In July 1670 Charles sent Buckingham to Versailles to negotiate a second treaty with Louis XIV, which was to be a repetition of the first so far as concerned the war with Holland, but to omit the provisions relative to religion. Louis received Buckingham with the greatest distinction, gave him a pension of ten thousand livres a year for Lady Shrewsbury, and promised to stipulate that he should command the English auxiliary forces in the intended war. 'I have had more honours done me than ever were given to any subject,' wrote Buckingham to Arlington. 'Nothing but our being mealy-mouthed can hinder us from finding our accounts in this matter. For you may almost ask what you please. . . . The king of France is so mightily taken with the discourses I make to him of his greatness by land that he talks to me twenty times a day; all the courtiers wonder at it' (*ib.* iii. 209–22; *Miscellaneous Works*, i. 67–9). His subsequent letters to Louis XIV and Lionne are filled with protestations of devotion to France and the French king (Mignet, iii. 247–55; Dalrymple, i. 113–19). The negotiations ended in the conclusion of two treaties for a united attack upon Holland (21 Dec. 1670, 2 Feb. 1672), both of which were signed by Buckingham (*ib.* iii. 265, 700).

When the war began, Buckingham became alarmed at the rapid success of the French arms, and urged that a separate peace should be made with the Dutch. Charles sent him, accompanied by Arlington, to The Hague in June 1672, in order to persuade the Prince of Orange to accept the terms of the allied powers, and, when the prince refused, the two kings renewed their engagements (Foxcroft, *Life of Halifax*, i. 80–93). Buckingham, as one of the negotiators of this new treaty, was given by Louis XIV a snuff-box, with his portrait set in diamonds, worth twenty-eight thousand livres (*ib.* iv. 43–9). But his hopes of military glory had received a severe blow by the discovery that Monmouth, not himself, was destined to command the English auxiliary force with the French army. He was made lieutenant-general on 13 May 1673, and took great pains in drilling the little army assembled at Blackheath, but resigned in dis-

gust when Schomberg was appointed general over his head (*ib.* iii. 654; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ed. Christie, i. 12, 67, 91, 99). He had by this time learnt the secret of the treaty of Dover, and the old grudge between himself and Arlington became in the latter part of 1673 open enmity. He threatened to impeach Arlington, and endeavoured to procure money from Louis XIV to form a party in the House of Commons (*ib.* i. 119, ii. 29, 92). But Charles supported Arlington, and told the French ambassador that he only continued to show Buckingham favour in order to deprive him of credit with parliament (Mignet, iv. 240; Forneron, *Louise de Kéroualle*, p. 75).

In January 1674 a combined attack upon Buckingham was commenced in both houses (*Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 105). In the lords the trustees of the young Earl of Shrewsbury petitioned for redress, alleging that Buckingham not only ostentatiously lived with the countess, but that they had shamelessly caused a baseborn son of theirs to be solemnly interred in Westminster Abbey under the title of Earl of Coventry. Buckingham put in a long apologetic narrative, professing penitence and promising to avoid scandal for the future; but the lords required the duke and the countess to give bonds for 10,000*l.* apiece that they would not cohabit again (*Lords' Journals*, xii. 599, 628; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 35; Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 173). On 13 Jan. 1674 the commons attacked Buckingham as the author of the French alliance and a promoter of popery and arbitrary government. He was heard twice in his defence, and sought to cast all the blame upon Arlington, declaring that if his advice had been followed France would not have reaped all the profits of the alliance, and the House of Commons would have been consulted as to the treaty. His vindication was inconclusive and unsuccessful. The house voted an address requesting the king to remove Buckingham from all employments held during his majesty's pleasure, and from his presence and councils for ever (Grey, *Debates*, ii. 245–70; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 105, 115, 131; Mignet, iv. 256–63). Charles, angered by the revelations which the duke had made in his attempt to save himself, was delighted to throw him overboard. An appeal to the king, recounting his losses in the royal cause and begging leave to sell his office of master of the horse, was apparently fruitless (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 249).

Buckingham now entered on a new phase in his career. He reformed his way of living, was seen in church with his wife, kept regular hours, and began to pay his debts (Forneron, p. 80; *Essex Papers*, pp. 167, 173). At the same time he became a patriot, and was welcomed by the country party as one of their leaders. 'He was so far a gainer,' wrote Marvell, 'that with the loss of his offices and dependence he was restored to the freedom of his own spirit, to give thenceforward those admirable proofs of the vigour and vivacity of his better judgment, in asserting, though to his own imprisonment, the due liberties of the English nation' (Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, iv. 299; cf. Burnet, ii. 81). In the spring of 1675 he distinguished himself by his speeches and protests against the bill for imposing a non-resistance oath on the nation (Marvell, i. 467; Chandler, *Proceedings of the House of Lords*, 1742, i. 157). 'Never were poor men exposed and abused all the session as the bishops were by the Duke of Buckingham upon the Test.' The next session, on 16 Nov. 1675, he brought in a bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, which was read a first time but went no further (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 68; for his speech see *Miscellaneous Works*, vol. i.; and Chandler, i. 164). The king now prorogued parliament for fifteen months, and as soon as it met again (15 Feb. 1677) Buckingham raised the question whether it was not dissolved by this prorogation, it being contrary to two unrepealed statutes of Edward III. Shaftesbury, Wharton, and Salisbury supported his proposition, but the house rejected the motion and ordered the four lords to ask pardon, and, on their refusal, sent them to the Tower (16 Feb.) Buckingham's contemptuous treatment of the censure inflicted upon him enraged both the lords and the king (*ib.* i. 187; *Miscellaneous Works*, vol. i.; *Life of James II*, i. 506; *Report on the Duke of Rutland's MSS.* ii. 39).

In July 1677 Buckingham was released for a month, and, thanks to the influence of Nell Gwyn and others of 'the merry gang,' his release was made permanent (Savile, *Correspondence*, pp. 50, 58, 62, 66; *Portland MSS.* iii. 354). The vote committing the four peers to the Tower was annulled by the House of Lords on 13 Nov. 1680.

Buckingham at once began a new course of intrigues. In the spring of 1678 and through 1679 he was concerting measures with Barillon to prevent the king from obtaining supplies, and to force him to dissolve his army. He did not hesitate to ask and to receive money. Barillon found him (April 1678) the only one of the opposition leaders disposed to enter into formal and immediate

engagements with France, and believing that their real safety depended upon what Louis would do in their favour (Dalrymple, i. 165, 190, 381; Mignet, iv. 534). When the revelations about the popish plot took place, Buckingham showed great zeal in eliciting evidence, and boldly accused the chief justice of illegally favouring papists (North, *Examen*, p. 245; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 46, 99; *Report on the Le Fleming Papers*, p. 162). All his local influence was used to promote the return of whig candidates to parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 474; Clark, *Life of Anthony a Wood*, ii. 523). With the dissenters of the city he was reputed to possess great influence, and, to increase it, took a house in the city and was admitted as a freeman (7 March 1681). But, in spite of his boasts and of his real popularity in London, Barillon did not regard him as the real leader of the dissenting party there (Dalrymple, i. 313, 342, 357, 359; Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 69; North, *Examen*, p. 683). When the exclusion bill came before the House of Lords (15 Nov. 1680) Buckingham was purposely absent, professing to be dissatisfied with Shaftesbury (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 377). Barillon, writing in December 1680, describes him as an enemy to Monmouth, and thereby in some measure friendly to the Duke of York; and it is possible that Buckingham, who claimed descent from the Plantagenets, thought himself as suitable a pretender as Monmouth (Dalrymple, ii. 313, 359). In any case, Buckingham gradually separated himself from the rest of the opposition, and took no part in the plots which followed the dissolution of the Oxford parliament in 1681. In the epilogue to his version of Philastre, written evidently in 1683, Buckingham sneers at Shaftesbury as one who claimed infallibility and railed against popery in order to make himself a pope. In that year and in 1684 he is alluded to as again restored to the king's favour (Luttrell, i. 316; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 343, 351, 376).

When James II ascended the throne, Buckingham created some stir by a pamphlet in favour of toleration which produced a brisk controversy (*A Short Discourse on the Reasonableness of Men's having a Religion*). But his public career was over, and he lived retired in Yorkshire, occupying himself with hunting and other country pursuits. In a letter from Ratisbon, dated November 1686, Etherege expresses the astonishment with which he heard of his friend's retreat, and compares it to the abdication of Charles V. 'Is it possible,' he adds, 'that your grace should leave the play at the beginning of the fourth act, when all the spectators are in pain to know what will become of the hero, and what mighty matters he is reserved for, that set out so advantageously in the first?' (*Miscellaneous Works*, i. 124). Ill-health was doubtless one cause of Buckingham's retirement. In March 1686 he was described as 'worn to a thread with whoring,' and there are frequent references to his illnesses during the last ten years of his life (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 63). King James hoped to convert him to catholicism, but Buckingham ridiculed the priest sent for the purpose (*An Account of a Conference between the late Duke of Buckingham and Father Fitzgerald, faithfully taken by one of his domestics*). He died, of a chill caught while hunting on 16 April 1687, in the house of a tenant of his own at Kirkby Moorside, Yorkshire. Pope's account of his death in 'the worst inn's worst room,' amid squalor and neglect, is, though based on contemporary rumours, refuted by the evidence of Lord Arran and Brian Fairfax (Pope, *Moral Essays*, Epistle iii. l. 299; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 268; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 276). Buckingham's body was embalmed and interred on 7 June 1687 in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey, 'in greater state,' said one of the mourners, 'than the late king, and with greater splendour' (Markham, *Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 50; Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 218). The duchess survived her husband seventeen years, dying on 20 Oct. 1704 at her house near the mews at St. James's. She was buried in Westminster Abbey (*ib.* p. 255; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iv. 240). The duke's great estate had been sold or vested in trustees for the payment of his debts, and little was left to the duchess except what she inherited from her father (*ib.* iv. 256-67; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. vi. 218; *Aylesbury Memoirs*, i. 13). Buckingham left no legitimate issue, and the title consequently became extinct.

A portrait of Buckingham by Lely is in the National Portrait Gallery. Others, by Wright and Van Dyck, were exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866, which also contained two portraits of the duchess. Engravings are prefixed to Buckingham's 'Miscellaneous Works,' 1705 and 1775.

Reresby describes Buckingham as 'the finest gentleman of person and wit I think I ever saw' (*Memoirs*, p. 40), and Burnet speaks of his 'noble presence' and 'the liveliness of his wit' (*Own Time*, i. 182). 'He was reckoned,' said Dean Lockier to Pope, 'the most accomplished man of the age in riding, dancing, and fencing. When he came into the presence chamber, it was impossible for

you not to follow him with your eye as he went along, he moved so gracefully' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 63). 'The portrait of this duke,' says Walpole, 'has been drawn by four masterly hands. Burnet has hewn it out with his rough chisel; Count Hamilton touched it with that slight delicacy which finishes while it seems but to sketch; Dryden catched the living likeness; Pope completed the historical resemblance' (WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park, iii. 304). Sir Walter Scott added a fifth portrait in 'Peveril of the Peak.'

Dryden's Zimri is in truth a faithful likeness, not a caricature. In the choice of the name the poet no doubt intended an oblique reference to the amours of Buckingham and the Countess of Shrewsbury (cf. Numbers xxv. 6–14), but he purposely attacked Buckingham's follies rather than his vices. ''Tis not bloody,' he said of the character, 'but 'tis ridiculous enough. And he for whom it was intended was too witty to resent it as an injury. If I had railed, I might have suffered for it justly; but I managed my own work more happily, perhaps more dexterously. I avoided the mention of great crimes, and applied myself to the representing of blind sides and little extravagances, to which the wittier a man is, he is generally the more obnoxious. It succeeded as I wished: the jest went round, and he was laughed at in his turn who began the frolic' (DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, xiii. 10, 95). Buckingham, however, felt Dryden's satire keenly, and replied at once in 'Poetic Reflections on a late Poem entitled "Absalom and Achitophel." By a Person of Honour' (*ib.* ix. 272). In some unpublished verses addressed to Dryden he complains that the poet's 'ill-made resemblance' was like a waxen image made by a witch, that 'wastes my fame' (*Quarterly Review*, 1898, i. 101).

As a statesman Buckingham's only claim to respect is his consistent advocacy of religious toleration, a cause that lost more than it gained by his support. Vanity, and a restless desire for power, which he was incapable of using when obtained, were the governing motives of his political career. His servant, Brian Fairfax, who complains that the world, severe in censuring his foibles, forgot to notice his good qualities, praises his charity, courtesy, good nature, and willingness to forgive injuries. If he was extravagant, he was not covetous. While 'his amours were too notorious to be concealed and too scandalous to be justified,' much was imputed to him of which he was guiltless (BRIAN FAIRFAX, *Memoirs of the Life of George, Duke of Buckingham*). A charge of unnatural crime, brought against him in 1680, ended in the punishment of the informers for conspiracy and perjury (LUTTRELL, i. 45, 48, 86, 107, 148; *Somers Tracts*, viii. 450, ed. Scott; DALRYMPLE, i. 313; *Narrative of the Design laid by Philip del Mar against George, Duke of Buckingham*, 1680). Fairfax also praises Buckingham's courage, but contemporaries accused him of being much readier to give offence than to give satisfaction (RERESBY, *Memoirs*, pp. 68, 298; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 89). Like the king himself, Buckingham was attracted by the scientific movement of the period, and dabbled in chemistry. He had a laboratory of his own, and when he was a prisoner was allowed to establish one in the Tower (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 62). 'For some years,' says Burnet, 'he thought he was very near the finding the philosopher's stone;' and his chemical experiments were, according to Brian Fairfax, one of his great expenses (*Own Time*, i. 182, ed. Airy). The only useful result of this scientific taste was the setting up of some glass works at Lambeth, whose productions are praised by Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. 322). Buckingham spent much on building 'in that sort of architecture which Cicero calls insanæ substructiones,' says Fairfax. Cliefden House, built for him by Captain William Wynne (or Winde), was an immense and costly pile (BLOMFIELD, *Renaissance Architecture in England*, p. 190); its gardens are described by Evelyn, ii. 354). His favourite sports were racing and hunting (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 338; *Quarterly Review*, p. 108), and he was long remembered as a huntsman in local songs and traditions.

A wit and an author himself, Buckingham was naturally a patron of men of letters. Cowley was his friend, owed something to his bounty, and was indebted to him for the monument in Westminster Abbey (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, pp. 15, 17; SPRAT, *Life of Cowley*). Sprat was Buckingham's chaplain, and was given a living by him, and Matthew Clifford is mentioned also as one of his intimates. Etherege was one of his correspondents, and Wycherley, who was in 1672 a lieutenant in Buckingham's regiment, was 'honoured with his familiarity and esteem' (PACK, *Miscellanies*, 1726, p. 135). On the other hand, Buckingham is credited with promising patronage to Lee and Butler, and subsequently neglecting both (*ib.*; SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 62). Butler's prose character of Buckingham is possibly the result of his resentment at this treatment (THYER, *Genuine Remains of Butler*, ii. 72).

Buckingham's own poetical works consist of some pindarics in memory of Lord Fairfax, a few occasional verses, and a number of satires and lampoons first collected by Tom Brown in 1704–5 (many of the pieces attributed to him in this collection are not his). As a dramatic author the 'Rehearsal' constitutes his sole claim to remembrance. From their first appearance Buckingham had been an unsparing critic of the heroic dramas which came into vogue at the Restoration. Howard's 'United Kingdoms' and one of Dryden's plays are said to have been damned by his ridicule (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 62; *Key to the Rehearsal*). His attack upon this class of plays was for some years in preparation. It is said to have been ready for the stage in 1665, and the 'Session of the Poets' announced that 'a play tripartite was very near made,' in which the duke was assisted by 'malicious Mat. Clifford and spiritual Spratt' (*Poems on Affairs of State*, i. 206). The original hero of the piece was, according to a doubtful tradition, Sir Robert Howard, under the name of Bilboa (*Key to the Rehearsal*). Internal evidence shows that Bayes was originally intended to represent Sir William D'Avenant. After his death Buckingham made Dryden the chief character, and personally instructed Lacy, who acted the part, how to deliver his verses (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 63). The 'Rehearsal' was first performed on 7 Dec. 1671 at the Theatre Royal. Evelyn notes in his 'Diary,' under 14 Dec.: 'Went to see the Duke of Buckingham's ridiculous farce and rhapsody called the Recital, buffooning all plays, yet profane enough' (ii. 272). A contemporary news-letter says: 'I am told the fame of the Duke of Buckingham's new play has reached the French court, and that that king asked Mons. Colbert when he would write him a play, who excusing his want of talents that way to serve him, the king told him he would be out of fashion, for the chief minister of state in England had gotten a great deal of honour by writing a farce' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 368).

The 'Rehearsal,' first printed in 1672, reached a fifth edition in 1687, 'with amendments and large additions by the author.' It was long popular on the stage, and was imitated by Fielding in his 'Tom Thumb the Great,' and by Sheridan in the 'Critic.' A 'Key' to the play was printed in 1705, in the second volume of Buckingham's 'Miscellaneous Works.' It was republished, with notes and a valuable preface, in 1868, in Arber's 'English Reprints.'

Buckingham was also the author of two adaptations of older plays. 1. 'The Chances,' a version of Fletcher's play of the same name, printed in 1682 as 'corrected and altered by a person of honour,' and reprinted in Evans's edition of Buckingham's 'Works' (1775). It is possible that this is the play which Pepys saw performed on 5 Feb. 1667 (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, vi. 162). 2. 'The Restoration, or Right will take place,' published in 1714. This is an adaptation of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Philaster.' Genest asserts that it was never acted, and calls in doubt Buckingham's authorship; but the prologue and epilogue printed in Buckingham's 'Works' are clearly his, and were probably written in 1683 (*Works*, i. 9–12). In addition to these, Buckingham wrote a piece called 'The Battle of Sedgmoor,' directed against the Earl of Feversham, and a dialogue called 'The Militant Couple,' both printed in 1704 (*ib.* i. 15, 239).

In 1685 Buckingham published 'A Short Discourse on the Reasonableness of Men having a Religion,' and a defence of it entitled 'The Duke of Buckingham's Letter to the unknown author of . . . a short Answer to the Duke of Buckingham's Paper,' &c. Both are reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (ix. 18, ed. Scott). This led to a lively controversy, in which Buckingham was attacked by Edmund Blount, and defended by William Penn and others. According to Wood he also wrote 'A Demonstration of the Deity,' which does not appear to have been published. Some other writings on religious questions are included in his 'Miscellaneous Works.' Extracts from a commonplace book of Buckingham's are given in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1898.

Buckingham's 'Miscellaneous Works,' collected by Tom Brown, were published in 1704–5, with a number of pieces by other wits of the period. A third edition appeared in 1715. Other editions are 1754, 1 vol. 12mo; by T. Evans, 2 vols. 8vo, 1775. Thomas Percy agreed to publish an edition for Tonson in 1761, which was partially printed, but never completed, and destroyed by fire in 1808. A copy of this unfinished work is in the British Museum (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, iii. 753, *Illustrations*, vii. 567).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 260; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 207; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. iii., under title 'Jersey;' Brian Fairfax's Life of Buckingham, originally published in Horace Walpole's Catalogue of the Curious Collection of Pictures of George, Duke of Buckingham, 1758, 4to, is reprinted in the preface to Mr. Arber's edition of the Rehearsal; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley; Memoirs of Sir J. Reresby,

ed. Cartwright, 1875; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, 1888; Life and Continuation, ed. 1857; Mignet's Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne, 1842; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, ed. 1790. Letters of Buckingham are contained in the Fairfax Correspondence, 4 vols. 1848–9, in Miscellanea Aulica, 1702, and in Buckingham's Miscellaneous Works. A lampoon against Buckingham, entitled the Duke of Buckingham's Litany, is printed in Poems on Affairs of State, iii. 93. A poem to the memory of the illustrious Prince George, Duke of Buckingham, is printed in Gildon's Chorus Poetarum, 1694, p. 75. Other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

VILLIERS, GEORGE BUSSY, fourth EARL OF JERSEY and seventh VISCOUNT GRANDISON (1735–1805), born on 9 June 1735, was the only surviving son of William, third earl, by his wife Anne, daughter of Scroop Egerton, first duke of Bridgewater, and widow of Wriothesley Russell, third duke of Bedford. Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. In boyhood his tutor was William Whitehead [q. v.], the poet laureate. Returned to parliament for Tamworth on 28 June 1756, he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in 1761, and vice-chamberlain of the household in 1765, and, having thus vacated his seat at Tamworth, was elected for Aldborough in Yorkshire. On 18 March 1768 he was returned for Dover, a seat which he retained till his succession to the earldom on 28 Aug. 1769. Jersey also held the offices of extra lord of the bedchamber (1769–77), master of the buckhounds (1782–1783), and captain of the gentlemen pensioners (1783–90). Subsequently he became lord of the bedchamber and master of the horse to the Prince of Wales. He died on 22 Aug. 1805, being chiefly noted for his courtly manners. Mrs. Montague refers to him as 'the Prince of Maccaronies.' In March 1770 he was married to Frances (1753–1821), only daughter of Philip Twysden, bishop of Raphoe [see under TWYSDEN, SIR ROGER]. By her he had two sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, George Child-Villiers, fifth earl, is separately noticed.

There is a portrait of the fourth earl as a child with his mother (full-lengths) at Middleton Park, painted by Hudson; also one of him as a man (three-quarter, seated) by Dance; and a head, painted by Hoppner, of his beautiful countess, whose relations with George IV have been investigated with more industry than accuracy by Robert Huish, Hannibal Evans Lloyd, and other chroniclers of the gossip of the period. There is a beautiful mezzotint by Thomas Watson of a portrait of the countess by Daniel Gardner.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Horace Walpole's Corresp. passim; Official Returns of Mem. Parl.; private papers at Middleton.]

H. E. M.

VILLIERS, GEORGE CHILD-, fifth EARL OF JERSEY and eighth VISCOUNT GRANDISON (1773–1859), born at Middleton Park on 19 Aug. 1773, was elder son of George Bussy Villiers, fourth earl [q.v.] He was educated at Harrow, and graduated M.A. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1794. He twice held the office of lord chamberlain of the household of William IV, in 1830 and 1834–5, and twice also that of master of the horse to Queen Victoria in 1841–6 and 1852. He was an ardent foxhunter; 'Nimrod' in his 'Crack Riders of England' refers to him as 'not only one of the hardest, boldest, and most judicious, but perhaps the most elegant rider to hounds the world ever saw.' For a long series of years, beginning in 1807, he was one of the chief pillars of the turf, breeding and training his own horses at his Oxfordshire seat, Middleton, among which were many celebrated winners, such as Cobweb, winner of the Oaks in 1824; Middleton, winner of the Derby in 1825; Mameluke, winner of the Derby in 1827; and Bay Middleton, winner of the Derby in 1836. Jersey received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1812, was appointed a privy councillor in 1830, and a knight grand cross of the Guelphs of Hanover in 1834. He died at 38 Berkeley Square, London, on 3 Oct. 1859, and was buried at Middleton Stoney. He married at Gretna Green, on 23 May 1804, Sarah Sophia (1785–1867), eldest daughter of John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland [q.v.], by Anne, daughter and sole heiress of the banker, Robert Child, of Osterley Park, Middlesex. He assumed the additional name of Child on 1 Dec. 1819. By his wife he had five sons and three daughters. The countess, who owned the chief interest in Child's bank by Temple Bar, was for many years a leader of the best society in London. She offered an asylum to Byron at Middleton Park in 1814–5, and is said to have suggested the characters of Lady St. Julians in Disraeli's 'Coningsby' and 'Sibyl.'

There are several fine portraits of the fifth Countess of Jersey, including a full-length as a child by Romney, a full-length at the age of twenty-two by Lawrence, a head by Hoppner, all at Middleton; and a full-length by Gerard at Osterley. There are engravings by Henry Meyer, by Cochran, by Lewis, and by Ryall. Lady Jersey's correspondence, preserved at Middleton, in-

cludes familiar letters from a number of persons distinguished in politics and literature.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 643; Waagen's Galleries of Art, 1857, pp. 269–74; New Sporting Mag. 1836, x. 302, with portrait; Doyle's Official Baronage; private papers at Middleton.] H. E. M.

VILLIERS, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK, fourth Earl of Clarendon and fourth Baron Hyde (1800–1870), born in London on 12 Jan. 1800, was grandson of Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q.v.], and eldest son of George Villiers, by his wife Theresa, only daughter of John Parker, first baron Boringdon, and sister of John Parker, second baron Boringdon and first earl of Morley [q. v.] While still little more than a boy he entered the diplomatic service, and in 1820 became attaché to the British embassy in St. Petersburg. In 1823 he was appointed a commissioner of customs, and from 1827 to 1829 was employed in Ireland arranging the details of the union of the English and the Irish excise boards. He became at this time intimate with Irish affairs, and was one of those frequently consulted in private by the lord lieutenant, the Marquis of Anglesey [see Paget, Henry William, first Marquis] (*Personal Recollections of Lord Cloncurry*, p. 332). In 1831 he was selected by Lord Althorp to go with John (afterwards Sir John) Bowring [q. v.] on a mission to France for the purpose (in which he was successful) of negotiating a commercial treaty. He was soon rewarded by being sent in August 1833 as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to Madrid in succession to Henry Unwin Addington [q.v.], a position exceptionally important and difficult because of the civil war then raging between the Christinos and the Carlists. He played his part with tact and impartiality, and to his efforts was largely due the conclusion in April 1834 of the treaty between England, Spain, France, and Portugal, called the quadruple alliance. The conduct of the French government was much suspected by the other allies, and Villiers's task of watching the course pursued by Louis-Philippe and of counselling the government of Spain was arduous. He succeeded in greatly mitigating the severity of the civil war, negotiated a treaty with the Spanish government with regard to the slave trade on 28 June 1835, and was so highly esteemed by the ministry at home that he received the formal approbation of Lord Palmerston on 19 April 1837, and on 19 Oct. was made a G.C.B. by Lord Melbourne.

On the death on 22 Dec. 1838 of his uncle John Charles, third earl of Clarendon [q. v.], Villiers succeeded to the earldom. The governor-generalship of Canada was offered to him in March 1839, but he refused it, and he also surrendered his post at Madrid. Though he quitted Spain with much popular applause, the government even striking a gold medal in his honour, his Spanish policy was sharply attacked on 23 July 1839 (see *Hansard*, 3rd ser. xlix. 664) by Lord Londonderry in the House of Lords. Greville records that the public already marked him out for the foreign office, and some even anticipated that he would become premier in the long run.

During the discussions that took place in the summer of 1839 as to the reconstitution of the whig ministry Clarendon's name was suggested for the board of trade, and Lord Melbourne actually offered him the mastership of the mint without any seat in the cabinet, but the offer was declined. Eventually in October, 'not very willingly,' he entered the ministry, succeeding Lord Duncannon [see Ponsonby, John William, fourth Earl of Bessborough] as lord privy seal, and was sworn of the privy council. Owing to the reputation he had won in Spain, his accession to the ministry was deemed an important reinforcement. By September 1840, however, he was in conflict with his colleagues upon Palmerston's Syrian policy, and offered to resign. Melbourne urged him to hold on, but the death of Lord Holland, whom he succeeded as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, left him unsupported in his efforts to check Palmerston, and indeed, as he wrote to Greville, Holland was 'the only one in the cabinet with whom I had any real sympathy' [see Fox, Henry Richard Vassall, third Lord]. He quitted office on the fall of the ministry in July 1841. Like his brother, Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], Clarendon was a staunch free-trader. His views with regard to Ireland were liberal, and on most of the points mentioned in O'Connell's letter to Charles Buller [q. v.] in 1844 he thought concessions ought to be made. O'Connell knew him well, and considered him, as early as 1839, a desirable lord lieutenant for Ireland (*Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 170). He supported Peel's change of policy on the corn laws in the House of Lords, and was also in close general agreement with Lord Aberdeen on foreign policy, and, though his opponent, gave him much useful support.

Though Clarendon deprecated Russell's attempt to form a ministry in December 1845, when the whigs returned to office in 1846 he became president of the board of trade. He was told by Aberdeen that to him particularly the queen and prince consort looked

for the preservation of peace, a fact which gave him great strength in the cabinet, though his office was not congenial to him. In 1847 he was nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland. The appointment was popular; but Clarendon almost at once found himself compelled to press the cabinet for further coercive powers, not all of which were conceded. During his term of office he had to cope with the famine, the Young Ireland agitation, the Smith O'Brien rising [see O'Brien, William Smith], the Orange disturbances, and the economic difficulties produced by the emigration of the peasantry and the bankruptcy of the landlords. It followed that he came into conflict with all parties in turn, and was abused impartially by all. At first he sought to conciliate the Roman catholic leaders and to gain the confidence of their bishops, but after about a year he came to the conclusion that he could not rely on them. With the extreme protestant party he had also great difficulty. His life was constantly threatened, and for a time he was almost a prisoner in Dublin Castle. His letters to Henry Reeve [q. v.], with whom he constantly corresponded from 1846, show that he considered the position in Ireland so critical that a slight mistake on the part of government might involve grave disaster (cf. Reeve, *Memoirs*, 1898). Although his industry and philanthropy were conspicuous, his services to Ireland great, and his failures chiefly due to the circumstances of his time, he earned for himself more censure than thanks. Lord Derby attacked him in the House of Lords on 18 Feb. 1850 for striking Lord Roden's name out of the commission of the peace in the previous October in consequence of the riot at Dolly's Brae on 12 July 1849, and Clarendon, who had come over from Ireland on purpose, replied with effect in a survey of his policy, which was afterwards published [see Jocelyn, Robert, third Earl of Roden]. The merits and achievements of his lord-lieutenancy are well tabulated and explained in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xciii. 208); the Orange side of the question is stated with vigour and even violence in the 'Quarterly Review' (lxxxvi. 228) and the 'Dublin University Magazine' (xxxvii. 136). The measure which he was most instrumental in passing through parliament, and most relied upon, was the Encumbered Estates Act, and this certainly proved no settlement of the agricultural question. Perhaps credit is due to Clarendon's administration rather for what he avoided than for what he achieved. In the crisis of the famine he successfully resisted the pressure of commercial empirics, who urged a general government importation of food and a general prohibition of its export. He carried Ireland through a period of conspiracy and revolution with little or no bloodshed, and by his personal influence and assistance he did what little at the time could be done to improve the methods of Irish agriculture. On 23 March 1849 he received the order of the Garter, and the queen, departing from the usual practice, desired him not to surrender the insignia of the Bath, as he had so fully merited both distinctions.

When Clarendon returned to England in 1852 he was clearly destined for very high employment. As early as 1848 the prince consort had expressed a wish that if Lord John Russell resigned, Clarendon should succeed him as premier, but to this Clarendon would not listen. In December 1851, on Palmerston's fall, the foreign office was offered to him, but was refused (*Life of Prince Consort*, ii. 420; *Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 431; Reeve, *Memoirs*). In 1852, when Russell and Palmerston were in acute rivalry, a ministry under Clarendon was by many thought to be the solution of the difficulty. At length, in February 1853, he succeeded to the secretaryship for foreign affairs, just vacated by Lord John Russell.

Already the difficulties which eventually led to the Crimean war had begun; England was, in his own phrase, 'drifting into war.' Clarendon had the double task of endeavouring to keep the peace between Russia and Turkey and of harmonising the divergent policies and characters of his own colleagues. Within the cabinet he generally sided with Lord Aberdeen, and Lord John Russell and he were as a rule in substantial agreement. In Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the English ambassador at Constantinople, however, he had little confidence [see Canning, Stratford, first Viscount]. The principal responsibility for the policy that led to the war is certainly not Clarendon's, though a want of firmness and an undue reliance on the sincerity of the Emperor Napoleon may be charged against him. In his despatch of 31 May 1853 he vigorously supported the Turkish resistance to the Russian claim of a general protection of orthodox Christians throughout the Turkish empire, but he failed to make the czar realise, on the eve of his occupation of the principalities, how deeply the English people resented his policy of aggression. He was somewhat hasty in agreeing to the Vienna note in July 1853 without first being assured that the Porte would accept it as it stood. He has, too, been blamed for weakness in not insisting

that Turkey must accept it without amendment (Earl Russell's *Recollections*, p. 271). At any rate, the Porte's alterations led to the failure of the note. In September, on the representations of the French government, Clarendon ordered the advance of the allied fleets to Constantinople, though Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had neither desired nor reported on it. Though no action was taken, the matter became known, and was peculiarly provocative to Russia. From the time of the attack on the Turkish fleet at Sinope Clarendon considered war inevitable, and in February 1854 he despatched a summons to the czar to evacuate the principalities. Somewhat precipitately, however, he allowed it to be delivered before Austria, the power most gravely concerned, had definitely undertaken to join, if necessary, in war. On the other hand, his unwearied patience and temper and his personal influence with Napoleon were invaluable in maintaining co-operation between the allies. In March 1855 he visited the emperor at the camp at Boulogne, and succeeded in dissuading him from assuming command in the Crimea in person. The peace of Paris, which he negotiated on behalf of Great Britain, was generally considered to be the best settlement obtainable under the circumstances, though Lord Derby denounced it as 'The Capitulation of Paris.' It was at his instance that the conference assembled at Paris in order that personal reference to the emperor might be made when necessary, and, though very reluctantly—for he saw how gravely he might imperil his reputation—he suggested that the British representative ought to be himself. He felt much dissatisfied with the necessity under which the French government's desire to end the war on any terms had placed him of accepting peace before a victorious campaign had thoroughly broken the power of Russia (see letter to Lord Stratford, *Life of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe*, ii. 434); but he considered that the harder terms which a prolongation of the war by England alone might have enabled her to impose would not be worth the bloodshed and outlay which further hostilities would involve. He went to Paris on 17 Feb. 1856, and remained till peace was signed on 30 March. The British ministry left his hands free. Against the emperor, whose chief desire was to win personal credit by a 'generous' treatment of Russia, he held out, not without great difficulty, for the imposition of substantial sacrifices, especially in the surrender of part of Bessarabia. On the other hand, he preferred by frank and disinterested dealing to satisfy the Austrian and Turkish governments that England was their most trustworthy friend in Europe, and so to secure a powerful influence on the continent, rather than to hold out for individual advantages among the terms of peace. The declaration appended to the treaty respecting belligerent rights was especially his work, and was at the time thought to be a signal gain for Great Britain and a lasting service to the cause of peace. It is, however, now much doubted whether the renunciation of the right of seizure of neutral goods in hostile bottoms was not really the surrender of a weapon of defence with which the chief maritime and commercial power can ill afford to dispense.

Clarendon's personal weight and importance were signally shown during the ministerial crisis of January and February 1855. Lord Derby, when commissioned by the queen to form a ministry in succession to Lord Aberdeen's, applied to Lord Palmerston, who at first consented to join him, and to Clarendon, who refused. Palmerston then withdrew, and Lord Derby gave up the attempt. Lord John Russell, when summoned by the queen, considered the presence of Clarendon at the foreign office indispensable. Clarendon, however, thought Russell had not sufficient popular support to enable him to form a lasting administration, and refused to join him. The queen then asked him to advise her what to do, and he urged that Palmerston alone could form a ministry. Palmerston was sent for and accepted the commission; he obtained Clarendon's adhesion, and the ministry was formed (*Life of Prince Consort*, iii. 207; *Greville Memoirs*, 3rd ser. ii. 64; *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, ii. 6). By personal influence, both with the queen and with Palmerston, he did much to create a complete confidence between her and the prime minister, instead of the feeling of irritation and distrust which had prevailed in 1851 and 1852, and his own relations to the premier, which had been hostile down to 1850, were now of the most friendly kind.

Clarendon continued at the foreign office till the second Derby administration was formed in 1858. His attitude towards Brazil in 1856 was considered unfairly dictatorial and Palmerstonian. When the liberals returned to office in June 1859 Lord John Russell claimed to be foreign secretary, perhaps for the express purpose of excluding Clarendon. The latter waived his claims, but refused Palmerston's offer of his choice of other offices, nor did he consent to yield even to the queen's persuasion. He was selected in October 1861 to represent the queen at the coronation of the king of

Prussia, and was offered, but refused, the order of the Prussian Black Eagle on the occasion. In 1863 he was present at Frankfurt to report unofficially to the British government the proceedings of the conference; and in 1864, on Palmerston's death, he took office again as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He was second British plenipotentiary at the conference in London on the Danish question, and returned to the foreign office in the Russell government in 1865. He resigned with the rest of the liberal ministry in 1866, and Lord Derby, when first he attempted to form a coalition government, applied to him, but in vain (*ib.* ii. 358).

When the liberals returned to office in 1868, Clarendon was the only possible foreign secretary. The principal event of this portion of his career was the conclusion of the convention, already negotiated by his predecessor, Lord Stanley, with the American representative, Mr. Reverdy Johnson, for the settlement of the Alabama and other outstanding claims. It was signed on 14 Jan. 1869. The basis adopted was that the claims of injured individuals, whether British or American, should be presented separately, as in private litigation, and not collectively, as though proceeding from an aggrieved nation. On this ground the senate of the United States on 13 April refused to ratify the convention; but the negotiations continued, and prepared the way for the definitive settlement ultimately effected.

Clarendon died on 27 June 1870 suddenly at his house in Grosvenor Crescent, London. He was buried at Watford in Hertfordshire on 2 July. He married, on 4 June 1839, Katherine, eldest daughter of Walter James Grimston, first earl of Verulam, and widow of John Forster-Barham of Stockbridge, Hampshire, by whom he left three sons and three daughters. Of his sons, Edward Hyde succeeded him, while George Patrick Hyde and Francis Hyde entered the diplomatic service.

All his contemporaries agreed that by character, knowledge, and training, Clarendon was especially fitted to be a great minister of foreign affairs for Great Britain. He was at the same time an aristocrat and a liberal; he was industrious and laborious in the last degree, and yet had a quick and comprehensive grasp of affairs. He was a familiar master of most European languages, deeply learned in all European affairs, a man of the finest and most dignified manners, an acute judge of character (see a curious anticipation of Mr. Gladstone's career made by him in 1860, *Greville Memoirs*, 3rd ser. ii. 291), a clear and voluminous writer, an attractive and witty talker. He impressed other diplomatists with confidence in his frankness, and imbued his subordinates with zeal and devotion to himself and their work. On the other hand, he had neither Palmerston's vigour of manner nor his intense devotion to British interests. Clarendon was especially the guardian of peace and civilisation, rather cosmopolitan than patriotic. Personally he was very disinterested. Though of small private fortune, he twice refused the governor-generalship of India, and twice refused a marquisate. In 1856 Napoleon III pressed on him the Legion of Honour, but he steadily declined to accept it. His portrait, painted in 1863 by George Richmond, is in possession of the present Earl of Clarendon.

[Eastern Papers, 1853; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Times, 28 June 1870; Greville Memoirs; Memoirs of Henry Reeve, 1898; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Poole's Life of Stratford Canning; Fraser's Magazine, ii. 159 (1870), article by Henry Reeve; Macmillan's Magazine, xxii. 292; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Memoirs of Count von Beust; St. Petersburg and London, Count Vitzthum von Eckstädt; Hansard, cviii. 826, 923; Walpole's History of England.] J. A. H.

VILLIERS, HENRY MONTAGU (1813–1861), bishop of Durham, fifth son of George Villiers (1759–1827), and younger brother of George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was born in London on 4 Jan. 1813. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 29 April 1830, held a studentship at his college from 1830 to 1838, graduated B.A. in 1834, M.A. in 1837, and became D.D. by diploma on 28 Feb. 1856. In 1836 he was ordained to the curacy of Deane, Lancashire, and on 25 Jan. 1837 was removed to the vicarage of Kenilworth, Warwickshire. The lord chancellor (Lord Lyndhurst) gave him the wealthy rectory of St. George's, Bloomsbury, London, in 1841, and it was as rector of St. George's that he made his reputation, displaying great ability and untiring zeal in the management of his large parish. He was an extreme low churchman, and especially appealed as a preacher to the poor. The dissenters in his vestry eagerly supported him, and with men of every sect and stamp who belonged to the evangelical order he avowed the fullest sympathy. He introduced an admirable system of management into his parochial schools. From 26 March 1847 to 1856 he was a canon of St. Paul's Cathedral. No minister in London was more popular than Villiers when in 1856

he was appointed by Palmerston to the bishopric of Carlisle. He was consecrated at Whitehall on 13 April, and proved himself not less energetic in a diocese than he had been in a parish. In June 1860 he was translated to the see of Durham. Great things were expected from his energy and tact in Durham, where the spiritual provisions were very deficient; but he died at the Castle, Bishop Auckland, on 9 Aug. 1861, and was buried in the chapel of the Castle on 16 Aug.

He had been raised to the rank of an earl's son by a royal warrant in 1839. He married, on 30 Jan. 1837, Amelia Maria, eldest daughter of William Hulton of Hulton Park, Lancashire. She died on 5 Feb. 1871, leaving, besides four daughters, Henry Montagu, born in 1837, vicar of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, since 1881; and Frederick Ernest, born in 1841, captain in the Royal Herts yeomanry.

Villiers published numerous charges, lectures, sermons, and prefaces to books.

[Times, 10 and 19 Aug. 1861; Illustrated London News, 1854, xxiv. 400; Illustrated News of the World, 1859, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 324; Drawing-room Portrait Gallery, 1859, 2nd ser. portrait iii.; Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait viii.]

G. C. B.

VILLIERS, JOHN, Viscount Purbeck (1591?–1657), born about 1591, was the eldest son of Sir George Villiers of Brooksby, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Mary, afterwards Countess of Buckingham [see under Villiers, Sir Edward]. George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], and Christopher Villiers, earl of Anglesey [q.v.], were his younger brothers. John was knighted on 30 June 1616, and in the same year became groom of the bedchamber and master of the robes to Charles, prince of Wales. Negotiations at the same time were begun by his mother for his marriage with a rich heiress; the lady selected was Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Coke and his wife, Lady Hatton, and Coke was required to give not only his consent, but a marriage portion of 10,000*l*. He refused to pay more than two-thirds of that sum, and was consequently called upon to resign his seat on the bench. Lady Hatton remained obdurately opposed to the marriage, but Coke gave way, and on 29 Sept. Frances and Villiers were married at Hampton Court, James I giving away the bride (*Beaumont Papers*, pp. 34–5; Chester, *London Marriage Licences*; Gardiner, *Hist.* iii. 87, 98). Lady Hatton still refused to make over her Dorset property to Villiers, and as compensation he was on 19 July 1619 created Baron Villiers of Stoke, Buckinghamshire, and Viscount Purbeck of Dorset. The marriage proved a tragedy; Weldon reports Buckingham as having said that 'his brother Purbeck had more wit and honesty than all the kindred beside' (*Court of James I*, p. 44), but according to Dr. Gardiner, he was 'weak in mind and body,' and soon after 1620 completely lost his reason (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 405). In 1621 his wife deserted him and went to live with Sir Robert Howard. In 1624 she gave birth to a son [see Danvers, Robert, called Viscount Purbeck], and in October she was convicted of adultery. Eventually she died at Oxford, and was buried in St. Mary's on 4 June 1645. Purbeck, whose insanity was intermittent, married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Slingsby of Kippax, Yorkshire, and died without legitimate issue on 18 Feb. 1656–7 at Charlton, near Greenwich. The peerage became extinct, though the claim to it put forward by Robert Danvers was for many years a *cause célèbre*.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–30 passim; Weldon's Court of James I; Court and Times of Charles I; Gardiner's History, iii. 87, 98, 297, viii. 144–6; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

VILLIERS, JOHN (1677?–1723), styling himself 'Viscount Purbeck and Baron Villiers of Stoke,' and after 1687 'third Earl of Buckingham,' born about 1677, was grandson of Robert Danvers [q. v.], and only surviving son and heir of Robert Villiers (1656–1684), by the eccentric Margaret, only daughter of Ulick de Burgh, second earl of St. Albans, and widow of Viscount Muskerry (see Grammont's *Memoirs*, passim). Robert Villiers, alias Danvers, left England heavily in debt, and was killed in a duel at Liège, at the age of twenty-eight. He assumed the style of 'Viscount Purbeck,' despite the fact that his claim to succeed to the dignity had been disallowed by the House of Lords in 1678, on the ground of adulterine bastardy (see Collins, *Claims concerning Baronies by Writ*), his father, Robert Danvers, alias Villiers, alias Wright [see Danvers, Robert], being the illegitimate son of Frances, the wife of John Villiers, viscount Purbeck [q. v.], upon whose heirs male the reversion of the earldom of Buckingham was entailed by the patent of 1617.

John Villiers, who was educated at Eton, and who subsequently became the prey of gamesters and depraved women, did not make a formal claim to the earldom of Buckingham until April 1709, nor did the lords then take

any notice of his appeal. In 1720 he petitioned the king with a like result. He died at Dancer's Hill, South Mimms, Middlesex, on 10 Aug. 1723, being buried there on 18 Aug. as 'Lord Buckingham.' He married, about 1700, Frances Moyser, who, like himself, seems to have led a dissolute life; by her he had two daughters, who followed their mother's example. His claims were adopted, but (save for a thin pamphlet issued in 1724 as 'The Case of George Villiers') not pressed in any way, by his first cousin, George Villiers (1690–1748), vicar of Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, and also by this clergyman's son, George Villiers, vicar of Frodsham, Cheshire, upon whose death, 24 June 1774, this claim to the earldom of Buckingham became extinct.

[Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, i. 74; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Banks's Extinct Baronage, iii. 614; Burke's Patrician, ii. 96.] T. S.

VILLIERS, JOHN CHARLES, third Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1757–1838), second son of Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was born on 14 Nov. 1757. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. 1776 and LL.D. on 30 April 1833, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 22 June 1779 (*Registers*). In January 1784 Lord Camelford (probably at Pitt's request) brought Villiers into parliament at a by-election for Old Sarum, and he represented that pocket borough till 1790, and then sat for Dartmouth 1790–1802, and for the Wick district of burghs from 1802 till 27 May 1805, when he accepted the Chiltern hundreds. He was afterwards member for Queenborough 1807–12 and 1820–4. Villiers did not make his mark in parliament as a debater, and was styled 'a mere courtier, famous for telling interminable long stories' (Sir George Jackson, *Diaries and Correspondence*). The 'Rolliad' notices him as 'Villiers, comely with the flaxen hair,' and likens him to the Nereus of Homer. Wraxall also (*Posthumous Memoirs*) styles him the 'Nereus' of Pitt's forces, and mentions him as a staunch supporter of that minister, to whose friendship entirely he owed his appointment for life in February 1790 to the lucrative sinecure of warden and chief justice in eyre of all the royal forests, chaces, parks, and warrens north of Trent. On 6 Feb. 1782 Villiers was made joint king's counsel in the duchy court of Lancaster by his father, who then was chancellor of the duchy. From 29 July 1786 till his succession to the peerage he was surveyor of woods south of the Trent of the duchy of Lancaster. He was added to the privy council and made comptroller of the king's household on 19 Feb. 1787. This position at court he filled for three years, and on 24 Feb. 1790 he was made a commissioner of the board of trade. He was recorder and under-steward of New Windsor from 1789 to 1806 (Tighe and Davis, *Annals of Windsor*). When the rise of the French republic caused apprehensions in this country, Villiers was appointed colonel of the first regiment of fencible cavalry on 14 March 1794, and was granted the rank of colonel in the army during service in the field (*Royal Kalendar*, Militia Lists). He was made first prothonotary of the common pleas in the county palatine of Lancaster in June 1804, and held the office until his death. From 27 Nov. 1808 to 10 Jan. 1810 Villiers was envoy to the court of Portugal. On the death of his eldest brother, Thomas, unmarried, on 7 March 1824, he succeeded him as third Earl of Clarendon and as a count of the kingdom of Prussia, but took little part afterwards in public life, devoting himself to religious and charitable works. He died suddenly at his residence, Walmer Terrace, Deal, on 22 Dec. 1838, and was buried at Watford on 29 Dec. By his marriage, on 5 Jan. 1791, with his cousin, Maria Eleanor, youngest daughter and coheiress of Admiral John Forbes (1714–1796) [q. v.], he had an only daughter, Mary Harriet, who died unmarried on 20 Jan. 1835. He was succeeded as fourth earl of Clarendon by his nephew, George William Frederick Villiers [q. v.]

[Foster's Peerage; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Doyle's Official Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 207.] W. R. W.

VILLIERS, ROBERT, called Viscount Purbeck. [See Danvers, Robert, 1621?–1674.]

VILLIERS, THOMAS, first Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1709–1786), born in 1709, was the second son of William Villiers, second earl of Jersey [see under Villiers, Edward, first Earl of Jersey], by his wife Judith, daughter and heir of Frederick Herne of London. He was for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but left the university without a degree, and entered the diplomatic service. On 14 Oct. 1737 he was sent as envoy extraordinary to the court of Augustus III, elector of Saxony and king of Poland, at Warsaw, and in 1740 he was accredited minister-plenipotentiary to Augustus in his capacity as elector of Saxony. From December 1742

to March 1743 he was envoy at Vienna (see his instructions in *Addit. MS.* 23813, f. 67), whence he was in the same year sent to the electors of Cologne and Mayence. In July he was reporting from Hanau on the progress of the war of the Austrian succession (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. ix. pp. 89, 90, 111). In the following year he was sent to Poland, where Augustus III had taken refuge on being driven out of Saxony by Frederick the Great (instructions in *Addit. MS.* 23817, f. 291). In November 1745 Frederick instructed his minister to make proposals for peace with Saxony through the medium of Villiers. The latter's correspondence with Frederick began on 28 Nov. and ended on 18 Dec., and is printed in 'Œuvres de Frédéric' (iii. 183–216). Villiers showed himself 'really diligent, reasonable, loyal; doing his very best now and afterwards; but has no success at all' (Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, vi. 109). He followed Augustus in his flight to Prague, and continued his efforts there without success until Frederick's victory at Kesselsdorf (12 Dec.) rendered Augustus more amenable. Villiers made several journeys between Prague and Berlin during the negotiations, and peace was eventually signed on Christmas day (*ib.* vi. 119). These efforts gained for Villiers Frederick's favourable regard, and on 3 Jan. 1745–6 he was appointed resident minister at Berlin. Horace Walpole, however, attributed Frederick's liking for Villiers to his dislike of men of ability; 'he has, you know, been very much *gazetted*, and had his letters to the king of Prussia printed, but he is a very silly fellow' (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 140).

In February 1748 Villiers retired from diplomatic employment, and devoted himself to home politics. He had been returned to parliament for Tamworth on 3 July 1747, in spite of his confession to Walpole that he did not understand elections, and on 24 Dec. 1748 he was made a lord of the admiralty in Pelham's administration (*ib.* ii. 138–9). He was re-elected for Tamworth on 18 April 1754, but vacated the seat on his creation, 3 June 1756, as Baron Hyde of Hindon. He had married, on 30 March 1752, Charlotte, eldest surviving daughter of William Capel, third earl of Essex, by his wife Jane, daughter of Henry Hyde, fourth and last earl of Clarendon; his wife had previously assumed the name Hyde.

On 2 Sept. 1763 Hyde was sworn of the privy council, and on the 10th he was appointed joint postmaster-general. He was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster from 14 June 1771 until 1782, during Lord North's administration. On 14 June 1776 he was created Earl of Clarendon, and on 16 July 1782 obtained license to add to his arms the royal eagle of Prussia, Frederick III having created him a count of that kingdom.

Clarendon died on 11 Dec. 1786, and was buried at Watford on the 20th. An engraving, after a portrait by T. Hudson, is given in Doyle. By his wife (1721–1790), Clarendon had issue Thomas (1753–1824) and John Charles (1757–1838) [q. v.], who succeeded respectively as second and third earls and died without male issue, and George (1759–1827), who became father of George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], of Thomas Hyde Villiers [q. v.], of Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], of Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.], and of Maria Theresa Villiers [see Lewis, Lady Maria Theresa].

[Clarendon's diplomatic correspondence is extant in Brit. Mus. Egerton MSS. 2685–2693, and Addit. MSS. 22530, 23801–24. See also Peerages by Burke, Doyle, and G.E. C[okayne]; Official Ret. Memb. Parl.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim, Mem. Reign of George II, ed. Holland, i. 450, ii. 202. iii. 111, and Mem. Reign of George III, ed. Barker, i. 235, iv. 217; Coxe's House of Austria, iii. 311, and Pelham Administration, 1829.] A. F. P.

VILLIERS, THOMAS HYDE (1801–1832), politician, born on 27 Jan. 1801, was the second son of George Villiers (1759–1827), who married, on 17 April 1798, Theresa, only daughter of John Parker, first baron Boringdon. The father died at Kent House, Knightsbridge, on 21 March 1827; the mother survived until 1855. George William Frederick Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was their eldest son, Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.] their third son, and Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.] their fifth son.

Thomas was educated at home and very imperfectly. He was then sent with his eldest brother to St. John's College, Cambridge, and, with a keen consciousness of his own defects, set speedily to work to repair the loss of time. At Cambridge he mixed with Charles Austin, Edward Strutt, John Romilly, T. B. Macaulay, and other young men of ability and advanced opinions, most of whom had adopted the views of Jeremy Bentham. In 1822 he graduated B.A., and in 1825 he proceeded M.A. On taking his degree in 1822 he entered the colonial office, where Sir Henry Taylor [q. v.] became early in 1824 his subordinate and then his intimate friend.

The brothers lived during the earlier years of their lives with their parents in a moiety of Kent House at Knightsbridge, but from 1825 Thomas Hyde Villiers and Taylor shared a house in Suffolk Street (*Quarterly Rev.* October 1898, pp. 505–6). Villiers joined in 1825 a debating club called 'The Academics,' where several of his college friends and John Stuart Mill discussed political and economical topics. His chief speech, an hour long, on colonisation 'made some noise, procured him a compliment and an invitation from the chancellor of the exchequer' (H. Taylor, *Correspondence*, pp. 6–7). Not long afterwards Villiers abandoned the government service to embark on politics. His chief source of income from that date until his acceptance of office arose from the agencies for Berbice and Newfoundland (*Hansard*, 1831, v. 283–7).

At the general election in June 1826 Villiers was returned to parliament for the borough of Hedon in Yorkshire, and sat for it until the dissolution in 1830. In 1830 and 1831 he sat respectively for Wootton Bassett (a family borough) and Bletchingley, and voted for the Reform Bill in all its stages.

Villiers travelled in Ireland in 1828 with the object of informing himself on Irish affairs, and set out his views in long letters to Taylor. A letter written by him in February 1829 was shown to Sheil, who thereupon brought about the suppression of the catholic association (McCulloch, *R. L. Sheil*, ii. 59). He suggested in 1831 the formation of the commission that laid the foundation of the new poor law, and assisted in its preliminary inquiries. On 18 May 1831 he became secretary to the board of control under Charles Grant (afterwards Lord Glenelg) [q. v.] Later in the year (2 Nov. 1831) Villiers and Taylor entered as students at Lincoln's Inn. On 22 Aug. 1831 he made a long speech in the House of Commons on the Methuen treaty with Portugal (*Hansard*, vi. 437–9). The committees on Indian affairs, 'whose labours formed the basis of subsequent legislation,' were organised by Villiers, with the assistance of Lord Althorp. The question of the renewal of the charter to the East India Company, which came up for consideration at this time, demanded all his faculties, and official work weighed heavily upon him.

At the time of his death Villiers was a candidate for the conjoint constituency of Penryn and Falmouth in Cornwall. After three months' suffering from an abscess in the head, he died on 3 Dec. 1832 at Carclew, the seat of Sir Charles Lemon, near Penryn, where he was staying. A monument was placed to his memory in Mylor church. Villiers possessed 'indefatigable industry and a clear understanding, set off by pleasing address and considerable powers of speaking.' It was a scheme of his to give 'parliamentary seats, without votes, to persons holding certain offices' (Taylor, *Corresp.* p. 196).

[Sir H. Taylor's Autobiogr. i. 73–87, 146–51; Taylor's Corresp. pp. 4–5; J. S. Mill's Autobiogr. pp. 77, 126–8; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 467–8; Stapleton's Canning Corresp. i. 122, 222; Reid's Lord Houghton, i. 100; Raikes's Diary, i. 117; Park's Parl. Yorkshire, p. 264; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iii. 392; Lincoln's Inn Reg. ii. 144; Gent. Mag. 1827 i. 377, 1833 i. 84–5; Macaulay's Life and Letters, ed. Trevelyan, i. 78–80, 270, 282, 295.] W. P. C.

VILLIERS STUART, HENRY WINDSOR (1827–1895), politician. [See Stuart.]

VILLULA, JOHN de (*d.* 1122), bishop of Bath. [See John.]

VILVAIN, ROBERT (1575?–1663), physician and philanthropist, born in the parish of All Hallows, Goldsmith Street, Exeter, and baptised in its church on 17 March 1575–6, was the son of Peter Vilvain, steward of Exeter in 1579, who died on 25 Sept. 1602, by his wife Ann, who died on 24 Sept. 1616. Robert received his early education at Exeter, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 22 Feb. 1593–4, aged 18. He graduated B.A. on 9 May 1597 and M.A. on 11 July 1600. On 30 June 1599 he was elected to a Devonian fellowship of his college, which he held until 30 June 1611.

Vilvain began to practise medicine about 1600, and on 20 June 1611 took the Oxford degrees of M.B. and M.D. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1608, and with these further degrees was reincorporated in 1612. From this date he practised with great success in his native city, dwelling there for the rest of his days. In 1640 he was one of twelve doctors—five in theology, four in medicine, and three in law—living in Exeter. His epigram on them, the English translation, and a list of their names are printed in Izacke's 'History of Exeter' (1723 edit. p. 156). With his charitable benefactions and decreasing strength there came a loss of income; the preface to his 'Enchiridium Epigrammatum' (1654) refers to his 'ruined fortune.' Between 17 April and 4 Nov. 1662 there are frequent references in the state papers (Domestic Series) to the lease to him from 1647 by the dean and chapter of Exeter of the manor of Staverton, which he 'deserves to forfeit for ill-carriage during the late distractions.' He died on

21 Feb. 1662–3, and was buried in the north aisle of the choir of Exeter Cathedral, where a stone marks his resting-place; a mural tablet to his memory was placed on the north side of the entrance to the lady-chapel, but is now in St. James's Chantry. His wife Ellenor, second daughter of Thomas Hinson of Tavistock, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Spring of Pakenham, Suffolk, was buried at All Hallows, Exeter, on 7 Dec. 1622. Their only child, Thomas, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 8 April 1636, aged 16, graduated B.C.L. on 7 March 1641–2, and died unmarried on 20 May 1651 (Boase, *Exeter College Commoners*, p. 338). Ten 'epicedial distichs' composed on his death are in the father's 'Enchiridium Epigrammatum,' leaf 185.

'In his younger days Vilvain was esteemed a very good poet, orator, and disputant, and, in his elder, as eminent for divinity as his proper faculty,' but in the prime of his life he neglected to produce anything, and his writings are 'nothing but scraps, whimseys, and dotages of old age' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 631–3). These are: 1. 'A Compend of Chronography,' 1654. 2. 'Enchiridium Epigrammatum Latino-Anglicum. An epitome of essais, Englished out of Latin. Six classes or centuries, beside a Fardel of 76 fragments,' 1654. 3. 'Theoremata Theologica,' 1654. All three bear the same imprint and date, but from manuscript notes on the copies at the British Museum it would seem that Nos. 1 and 3 came out on 28 Dec. 1656, and the other on 3 Sept. 1655. The 'Theoremata' was reissued with a new title-page in 1663. He also published: 4. 'A short survey of our Julian English year, with the definition, deviation, dimension, and manner of Reformation,' in a single undated sheet (Wood, *ib.*) Fuller, when at Exeter, was much gratified by some 'uncommon manuscripts in Vilvain's library, with a museum of natural curiosities besides' (*Biogr. Brit.* 1750, pp. 2056–7; cf. Fuller, *History of Cambridge*, p. 28).

Vilvain's benefactions to his native city and his college were numerous and costly. He gave 20*l.* towards the cost of the new buildings at Exeter College about 1624, and he founded at the college in 1637 four exhibitions of 32*l.* each per annum, to be paid through the rector and sub-rector. For the free school at St. John's Hospital, Exeter, he gave a tenement in Paris Street without the east-gate of Exeter, and he erected new buildings within the hospital at a cost of about 600*l.*

On Vilvain's motion the corporation of Exeter in December 1657 allowed the lady-chapel in the cathedral to be fitted up as a library, and the valuable collection of books then at St. John's Hospital, which had previously formed the cathedral library, to be moved thither. Vilvain defrayed the cost of the alterations in the lady-chapel, and the care of the library was entrusted to him. The books remained in this place until 1820.

[Polwhele's Devonshire, ii. 17, 32; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oliver's Exeter City, pp. 119, 160; Visit. of Gloucester (Harl. Soc. 1885), p. 83; Bailey's Fuller, p. 349; Izacke's Devon Benefactors, 1736, pp. 142–5, 155–9; Izacke's Exeter, pp. 6, 136; Western Antiq. v. 3, viii. 185; Notes and Gleanings, i. 187, ii. 166, iii. 6; Cotton's Exeter Records, pp 178–9; Worthy's Exeter Suburbs, p. 164; Boase's Exeter College Fellows, edit. 1894, pp. 88–9, 200, 269, 319; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., Diocesan Registry, Exeter.] W. P. C.

VINCE, SAMUEL (1749–1821), mathematician and astronomer, born at Fressingfield in Suffolk on 6 April 1749, was the son of John Vince, a bricklayer. He worked with his father until he was about twelve, when the Rev. Mr. Warnes noticed him sitting reading beside his hod of mortar. He lent him books, and eventually sent him to Mr. Tilney's school at Harleston, Norfolk, where he became usher. In or near 1768 he proposed three questions, and answered one, in the 'Ladies' Diary;' and the generosity of the Rev. John Holmes of Gawdy Hall, near Bungay in Suffolk, procured him a university education. He graduated in 1775 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman from Caius College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. from Sidney-Sussex College in 1778. After vacating, probably by marriage, his fellowship of that body, he resided in the town of Cambridge. Having taken orders, he was presented successively to the rectory of Kirby Bedon in 1784 and the vicarage of South Creak in 1786, both in Norfolk; to the prebend of Melton Ross with Scamblesby in Lincolnshire on 10 Jan. 1803, and on 12 Jan. 1809 to the archdeaconry of Bedford.

For an 'Investigation of the Principles of Progressive and Rotatory Motion' (*Phil. Trans.* lxx. 546), read before the Royal Society on 15 June 1780, he received the Copley medal. Communications regarding the summation of infinite series ensued in 1782 and 1784; with an account, in 1785, of an elaborate course of experiments on friction (*ib.* lxxii. 389, lxxv. 32, 65). Elected a fellow of the society on 22 June 1786, he discoursed, as Bakerian lecturer for 1794, 1797, and 1799, on 'The Motion and Resistance of Fluids,' 'The Resistance of

Bodies moving in Fluids,' and on the 'Variations of Refraction in the Earth's Atmosphere' (*ib.* lxxxv. 24, lxxxviii. 1, lxxxix. 13).

In 1795 Vince combined with the Rev. James Wood [q. v.] to digest the substance of lectures delivered in the university into a series of four octavo volumes entitled 'The Principles of Mathematical and Natural Philosophy' (1793–9). The subjects treated by Vince were fluxions, hydrostatics, and astronomy. His 'Treatise on Practical Astronomy' (Cambridge, 1790, 4to), explaining the construction and use of instruments, paved the way for his *magnum opus*, 'A Complete System of Astronomy,' issued in three quarto volumes, 1797–1808, and in a second enlarged edition, 1814–23. This work, although no longer read, retains its monumental reputation; Professor John Playfair [q. v.] asserted in the 'Edinburgh Review' (June 1809) that the tables collected in the third volume marked 'a great epoch in astronomical science.'

In 1796 Vince succeeded Antony Shepherd [q. v.] as Plumian professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy in the university of Cambridge, and held the post till his death at Ramsgate on 28 Nov. 1821. In 1780 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Paris. By her he had one son, Samuel Berney Vince, who became vicar of Ringwood, Hampshire.

As a mathematician Vince was one of the last representatives of the English synthetical school. His scientific treatises are able, but inelegant. Many of them became university text-books and ran through several editions. Besides those already mentioned his most important works are: 1. 'Elements of the Conic Sections,' Cambridge, 1781, 8vo. 2. 'The Credibility of Christianity Vindicated, in answer to Mr. Hume's Objections,' Cambridge, 1798, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809. 3. 'A Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' Cambridge, 1800, 8vo; 4th edit. 1821. 4. 'Observations on the Hypotheses which have been assumed to account for the cause of Gravitation from Mechanical Principles,' Cambridge, 1806, 8vo. 5. 'A Confutation of Atheism from the Laws of the Heavenly Bodies,' Cambridge, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Observations on Deism,' London, 1845, 8vo; collated from his manuscripts by his son.

A portrait of Vince by Wageman was engraved by Cooper.

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolk. in Add. MS. 19167 (Brit. Mus.); Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; History of Norfolk, i. 36, ii. 1344, 1829; Sexagenarian, i. 38; Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 643; Ann. Reg. 1821, p. 247; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Allibone's Dictionary of English Lit. Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Poggendorff's Biogr.-Lit. Handwörterbuch; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.; Grad. Cantabr.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 360.] A. M. C.

VINCENT, AUGUSTINE (1584?–1626), herald, born presumably at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, about 1584, was third and youngest son of William Vincent (*d.* 1618) and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Mabbott of Walgrave, merchant of the staple. He early obtained some post in the Tower, what post does not seem clear, for Noble can hardly be right in saying that he was clerk to Sir John Borough [q. v.], seeing that Borough was not appointed keeper of the records till 1623. Weever says that Vincent was at one time keeper himself. He certainly had access to the documents preserved in the Tower, and busied himself in making extracts from them. He became known as an antiquary, and on 22 Feb. 1615–6 was appointed by patent Rouge Rose pursuivant extraordinary. The College of Arms was at this time the scene of constant quarrels. Vincent was the friend of Camden, who in 1618 appointed him his deputy to visit Northamptonshire and Rutland, thereby annoying those of the opposite party, some of whom might justly feel that they were passed over in favour of a younger man. The practice of visitation by deputy was in 1619 the subject of a formal complaint on the part of Sir William Segar [q. v.], Garter, and Sir Richard St. George [q. v.], Norroy, to the earl marshal. Camden, however, was able to justify himself. Vincent was constituted Rouge Croix pursuivant by patent of 29 May 1621, and on 5 June 1624 he became Windsor herald. He died on 11 Jan. 1625–6, and was buried at the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf.

Vincent's only publication arose from his taking part on the side of Camden in the celebrated quarrel between Camden and Ralph or Raphe Brooke. Brooke's 'Discoverie,' his first printed denunciation of Camden, appeared in 1599; the fifth edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' containing a reply, in 1600; and Brooke's 'Catalogue of Kings, Princes,' continuing the squabble, in 1619 (2nd edition, enlarged, 1622). In reply to Brooke's 'Catalogue' Vincent produced his 'Discoverie of Errours in the first edition of Catalogue of Nobility published by Ralfe Brooke, Yorke Herald . . . at the end whereof is annexed a Reveiw of a later edition by him Stolne into the World, 1621,' London, 1622. This volume, like the first (but not the second) edition of Brooke's 'Catalogue,' was printed by William Jaggard. On the printer, Jaggard, Brooke had thrown the blame of some of the errors that disfigured the first edition

of his 'Catalogue.' In his 'Discoverie' Vincent gave Jaggard space wherein to reply to Brooke's strictures on his skill as a printer. The friendly relations of Jaggard and Vincent are further attested by the interesting circumstance that when, in 1623, Jaggard completed the printing of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's collected plays, he presented to Vincent one of the earliest copies that came from the press. This copy is still extant in the library of Mr. Coningsby Sibthorp of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincoln. On the leather binding, portions of which survive in the original state, Vincent's arms are stamped, and on the title-page is the contemporary manuscript inscription, of which the genuineness is fully established, 'Ex dono Willmi Jaggard Typographi, Anno 1623' (*Cornhill Magazine*, April 1899).

Vincent also contemplated and made collections for a baronage of England, called the 'Herœologia Anglica,' at which his son John afterwards worked; it is now among the Wood manuscripts at the Bodleian Library. Wood speaks of it as 'a very slight and trite thing' as compared with the 'Baronage' of Dugdale. Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, and Weever, author of the 'Ancient Funeral Monuments,' both speak highly of the help afforded them by Augustine Vincent, and, from what Burton says, it seems that Vincent contemplated a history of Northamptonshire.

Vincent married, on 30 June 1614, Elizabeth, third daughter of Vincent Primount of Canterbury, who came originally from Bivill la Baignard in Normandy. She married, before November 1630, Eusebius Catesby of Castor, Northamptonshire, and died on 6 Aug. 1667.

His son, John (1618–1671), who is confused by Wood with John Vincent, elder brother of Nathaniel Vincent [q. v.], was a zealous antiquary. He was Selden's godchild and the friend of Ralph Sheldon [see under SHELDON, EDWARD], and seems to have given way to drink. He died in Drury Lane in 1671. He inherited his father's collections of manuscripts, pawned some of the volumes 'for ale,' but made a bequest of the whole to Sheldon. Sheldon on his death in 1684 left them to the College of Arms. Anthony à Wood catalogued these manuscripts, and, by Sheldon's direction, saw them transferred to the College of Arms. Among the Wood manuscripts at the Bodleian are five manuscripts by Augustine and three by John Vincent; possibly others may have been written by them.

[Wood left notes for a life of Augustine Vincent, which are in the Bodleian Library. The Memoir of Augustine Vincent by Sir Harris Nicolas contains all the essential particulars. See also Wood's Life and Times, ed. A. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), iii. 102–3; Noble's Hist. of the College of Arms; Hampton's Life, Diary, and Correspondence of Sir William Dugdale; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 501, 2nd ser. xi. 403; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 933–4; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. pp. c. iii. 375, 503, Fasti Oxon. ii. 26.] W. A. J. A.

VINCENT, GEORGE (1796–1836?), landscape-painter, born in the parish of St. John Timberhill, Norwich, and baptised on 27 June 1796, was the second surviving son of James Vincent, a weaver, afterwards a manufacturer, residing in St. Clement's Church Alley, Norwich, by his first wife, Mary Freeman, who died about 1800. He was educated at the Norwich grammar school. As a child he was fond of drawing with charcoal, and on leaving school he was articled to John Crome [q. v.] His fellow-pupils were James Stark [q. v.] and John Bernay Crome [q. v.], but Vincent was the most talented of the group. He contributed to the exhibitions of the Norwich Society of Artists every year from 1811 till 1823, sending more than a hundred works in all. In 1814 he exhibited a view near Norwich at the Royal Academy, and another in 1815 at the British Institution; but he was not a regular contributor to the London exhibitions till 1818, when he took up his residence in London, first in Wells Street, then at 86 Newman Street, where he remained till 1821. At first he received a fair amount of patronage, and painted some pictures of importance. He exhibited only nine works at the Royal Academy, forty-one at the British Institution (yearly from 1815 to 1831, except 1816 and 1828), and twelve in Suffolk Street. His pictures were chiefly views of Norfolk villages, meadows, and woods, varied occasionally by Scottish scenes ('Edinburgh from Calton Hill,' 1820; 'Loch Katrine,' 1822) and pictures of boats. In 1820 he exhibited 'London from the Surrey Side of Waterloo Bridge' at the 'Old Water-colour' Society's gallery, which was open on this occasion to non-members. This picture was afterwards in Lord De Tabley's collection, and was engraved in the 'Leicester Gallery.' In the same year he exhibited a 'View of Greenwich from Blackwall' at the British Institution.

In 1822 he was living at Kentish Town. After that year his name appears in exhibition catalogues with no address. His health suffered from his intemperate habits, and he was generally in pecuniary difficulties. In the summer and autumn of 1824 he

was living at 28 Upper Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square (manuscript letters of Vincent to William Davey of Thorp, Norwich, in the collection of Mr. James Reeve). At this time he was preparing pictures of the battles of the Nile and of Trafalgar to compete for a prize offered by the directors of the British Gallery, but imprisonment in the Fleet for debt prevented him completing them. He was assisted by his father-in-law and other friends, and continued to paint small pictures during his confinement. In 1825 he visited Stark at Norwich, accompanied by a keeper, and in that year he resumed his connection with the Norwich Society, sending five works to the exhibition. He obtained his liberty on 13 Feb. 1827. In 1828 he sent six pictures to the Norwich exhibition, and in 1831 exhibited his last picture there. In April 1833 his father died, after heavy losses in business, and left about 800*l.* to each of his children. He went to Norwich on this occasion, but was never heard of again by his relatives. It is supposed that he died, perhaps by his own hand, in or before 1836. He married a daughter of Dr. Cugnoni; she subsequently married a journalist named Murphy.

A portrait of Vincent by the Norwich artist Joseph Clover passed to the Norwich Castle Museum in 1899 under the will of J. J. Colman, along with 'Trowse Meadows,' a fine landscape by Vincent. Colman also owned one of Vincent's best pictures, 'On the Yare.' His masterpiece, 'Greenwich Hospital,' belongs to Mr. William Orme Foster of Apley Park, Bridgnorth. Its appearance at the International Exhibition of 1862 caused a revival of interest in Vincent, whose name was almost forgotten. It aroused still greater enthusiasm in 1877 at the winter exhibition at Burlington House, where it hung between a Wilson and a Turner, and held its own. This approval led to the exhibition of several other pictures by Vincent in 1878 and succeeding years, and the relatively large prices which some of them have fetched at recent sales testify to the high place which is now assigned to Vincent among the painters of the Norwich school.

Vincent produced a number of skilful etchings from his own pictures or sketches. Few impressions were taken, and they are now scarce. The British Museum collection contains nineteen, many of which are in several different states. A few are etched in outline and completed in mezzotint in the style of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum.' The dates on the etchings range from 1821 to 1827, but Vincent is said to have practised etching before he left Norwich.

[Redgraves' Century of Painters, ii. 374; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Eastern Daily Press, 20 Jan. 1885; Catalogue of Pictures in the Norwich Castle Museum; information from James Reeve, esq., derived in part from Mrs. James Vincent, sister-in-law of the painter.]

C. D.

VINCENT, HENRY (1813–1878), political agitator, was the eldest son of Thomas Vincent, gold and silver smith, of 145 High Holborn, where Henry was born on 10 May 1813. Business misfortunes led to the removal of the family to Hull eight years later, and when Vincent was eleven years of age he had already begun to earn his livelihood. In 1828 he was apprenticed to a printer in Hull. Owing to his father's death on 21 Feb. 1829, the widow and five other children became dependent to a great extent upon him. His father had inculcated in his mind a love of freedom and justice, and he had early taken an active part in public life in Hull, and was elected a member of the political union of that town. On the termination of his apprenticeship he removed with his mother and the rest of the family to London, where, through the influence of his uncle, he obtained a situation at Spottiswoode's, the king's printers, but, through some dissatisfaction arising with regard to the government printing, he and about sixty others left the firm. At this time his mother became possessed of a small independence. This enabled young Vincent to take an active part in the agitation which became known as the 'Chartist' movement. He was the chief speaker at the great meeting held in London in the autumn of 1838, and so remarkable had already become his command over an audience that he was styled by Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] the Demosthenes of the new movement.

On 9 May 1839 Vincent was arrested at his house in Cromer Street, London, on a warrant from the magistrates of the Newport Association for attending a riotous assemblage held in that town. He was taken to Bow Street, charged, and committed to Monmouth gaol to take his trial at the ensuing assizes. So great was the tumult outside the court that the mayor was obliged to read the Riot Act. On 2 Aug. 1839 Vincent, who had been refused bail, was tried at the Monmouth assizes by Sir Edward Hall Alderson [q.v.], baron of the exchequer. Serjeant Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.] conducted the case for the crown, and John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] that for the defence. Roebuck showed clearly from the admissions of the chief witnesses for the prosecution that Vincent had told the people to disperse quietly

and to keep the peace. Vincent, however, was found guilty and sentenced to twelve calendar months' imprisonment. On 9 Aug. Lord Brougham called the attention of the House of Lords to the case of Vincent, who, though found guilty of a misdemeanour on one count only, was treated as a felon. Lord Melbourne had to promise inquiry. The intense feeling among the Welsh miners at the treatment of the prisoner led to an armed rising of the chartists, and on the morning of 4 Nov. 1839 large bodies of these men, estimated variously at from eight thousand to twenty thousand, came in the direction of Newport, one of their objects being the release of Vincent and his friends. At Newport they came into collision with the military, and in a few minutes ten of the rioters were killed and about fifty wounded. Frost, their leader, was arrested that night, with Williams and Jones, leaders of other divisions which had not reached the town in time for the riot. In the March following Vincent and Edwards were a second time put upon their trial at the assizes at Monmouth for 'having conspired together with John Frost to subvert the constituted authorities, and alter by force the constitution of the country;' in another count they were charged with having used seditious language. Again Serjeant Talfourd conducted the prosecution. Vincent defended himself in so able a manner that the Monmouthshire jury, while bringing in both prisoners guilty, recommended Vincent to mercy. He was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment. The impression made by his defence may be judged by the fact that on 2 June following Talfourd presented a petition from Birmingham to the House of Commons, and called attention to the case of Vincent, and the great injustice that was being done him. He had been removed to the penitentiary at Milbank, where he was attired in a prison dress, fed on the prison diet, denied the use of books, pens, ink, and paper, and permitted to communicate with his friends only once in four months, and then only by letter. The discussion that took place on the occasion in the house, and the continued effort made by John Cleave, the printer and bookseller of Fleet Street, at last obtained a remission of the sentence, and Vincent was released from Oakham gaol, to which he had been removed, on 31 Jan. 1841. After his release Vincent married and settled at Bath, where he and his wife occupied themselves with the publication of the 'Vindicator,' an unsuccessful paper which Vincent had originally issued from Bath for some three or four months previous to his arrest in 1839. In the summer of 1841 he was persuaded to contest Banbury as an advanced radical. He was defeated. He suffered a like experience at Ipswich in 1842. It was at this time that, with his friend Joseph Sturge [q. v.], he helped to form the 'Complete Suffrage Union,' to endeavour to obtain the real advantages he had hoped from the chartist movement. In 1843 he contested Tavistock, in 1844 Kilmarnock, in 1846 Plymouth, in 1847 Ipswich again, in 1848, and again in 1852, York, but on all these occasions he was defeated.

His long career as a public lecturer began soon after his marriage with addresses on 'The Constitutional History of Parliaments.' He afterwards lectured on numbers of social and historical questions, and as an advocate of free trade and the education of the people did much to make great reforms possible. His subjects included: 'Home Life: its Duties and its Pleasures,' 'The Philosophy of True Manliness,' 'Cromwell,' 'Milton,' 'Garibaldi,' 'The Working Classes of the World: their Social and Political Rights and Duties,' and 'City and Country Life in England.' His strong advocacy of the cause of the north in the great struggle with the south made him a welcome visitor when he arrived in the United States in September 1866. He returned to England in the following spring, but so great had been his success in America that in October 1867 he repeated the visit, and again for the winter of 1869. He made his final tour in the States in the winter of 1875–6. It is difficult to overestimate the effect produced by his lectures both in England and in America.

Vincent's religious sympathies were with the Society of Friends, and it was his practice to attend 'meeting;' but he never was a member of the body, and he very frequently conducted the services on Sundays among the free churches as a lay preacher. He died on 29 Dec. 1878 at his house, 74 Gaisford Street, London. On 27 Feb. 1841 Vincent was married at the registration office, St. Luke's, Chelsea, to Lucy Chappell, daughter of John Cleave. His wife and several children survived him.

[Dorling's Biographical Sketch, 1879, with photographic portrait; Holyoake's Agitator's Life, 1892, i. 104.] A. N.

VINCENT, JOHN PAINTER (1776–1852), surgeon, born at Newbury, Berkshire, in 1776, was the son of Osman Vincent, silk merchant and banker in that town, who lived at Donnington. He was apprenticed to Mr. Long, who was surgeon to Christ's Hospital

from 1790 to 1807, and lived in Lincoln's Inn Fields. At this period of his life he had occasion to attend Leigh Hunt, then a boy at Christ's Hospital, who says that 'he was dark, like a West Indian, and I used to think him handsome.' Vincent was admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons—the old Surgeons' Company—in 1800, and he became a member of the newly incorporated College of Surgeons on 20 March 1800. He then took his master's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. He was elected assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 13 Aug. 1807, becoming full surgeon 29 Jan. 1816. On 22 July 1822 he was elected a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons, and on 5 Jan. 1828 he succeeded to the court of examiners in the room of Thompson Forster. He delivered the Hunterian oration in 1829, and he served the office of vice-president in 1830, 1831, 1838, and 1839, and of president of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1832 and 1840. He was elected a fellow of the college when that order was established in 1843. He fell into ill-health and resigned his post of surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 21 Jan. 1847, when he was appointed a governor of the hospital. But he retained his college offices until 1851. He died of paralysis at Woodlands Manor, near Sevenoaks, on 17 July 1852, and was buried in the church he had built at Woodlands.

Vincent was an able practical surgeon, shrewd in diagnosis, of conservative tendency, and disposed to avoid operations unless they were absolutely necessary.

Vincent married, on 28 May 1812, Maria, daughter of Samuel Parke of Kensington, by whom he had six children, of whom three sons survived him. She died in October 1824, and he then married Elizabeth Mary Williams, who outlived him.

There is a three-quarter-length in oils by E. U. Eddis in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. It was painted by subscription, and was presented on 10 Sept. 1850.

He published 'Hunterian Oration,' London, 1829, 8vo; 'Observations on some Parts of Surgical Practice,' London, 1847, 8vo.

[Leigh Hunt's Autobiography; Medical Times and Gazette, July 1852, p. 101; Lancet, 1852, ii. 91; personal recollection by Sir James Paget, bart., F.R.S., and by Luther Holden, esq., formerly president R.C.S.Engl.; private information.] D'A. P.

VINCENT, NATHANIEL (1639?–1697), nonconformist divine, was probably born in Cornwall about 1639 (cf. epist. ded. to *A Present for such as have been Sick*).

His father, JOHN VINCENT (1591–1646), son and heir of Thomas Vincent of Northill, Cornwall, born in 1591, matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 15 Dec. 1609, became a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1612, and, afterwards taking orders, was beneficed in Cornwall. Of nonconformist leanings, he was driven thence by his bishop, as well as from so many other livings that it was said no two of his seven children were born in the same county. Coming to London in 1642, he was nominated by the committee of the Westminster asssembly to the rich rectory of Sedgefield, Durham, but died after holding it but two years, in 1646. His widow, Sarah Vincent, petitioned on 1 Nov. 1656 and in April 1657 for 60*l.* which her husband had lent to the parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656, pp. 146, 147, 185, 191, 329; *Addit. MS.* 15671, cf. ff. 38, 42, 55, 69, 114, 124, 140, 148, 150, 219, 227, 238, 251). Their eldest son, John, who inherited his grandfather's estate of Northill, is confused by Wood with a son of Augustine Vincent [q. v.] (*Athenæ Oxon.* vol. i. p. xxxv). The second son, Thomas, is separately noticed.

Nathaniel, the third son, entered Oxford University as a chorister on 18 Oct. 1648, aged 10. He matriculated from Corpus Christi College on 28 March 1655, graduated B.A. from Christ Church on 13 March 1655–6, M.A. on 11 June 1657, and was chosen chaplain of Corpus Christi College. He was appointed by Cromwell one of the first fellows of Durham University, but never lived there.

At twenty he was preaching at Pulborough, Sussex, and at twenty-one was ordained and presented to the rectory of Langley Marish, Buckinghamshire. Thence he was ejected on St. Bartholomew's day, 1662, after which he lived three years as chaplain to Sir Henry and Lady Blount at Tittenhanger, Hertfordshire. About 1666 Vincent went to London. There his preaching at once attracted attention, and a meeting-house was shortly built for him in Farthing Alley, Southwark, where he gathered a large congregation.

In spite of fines and rough handling by soldiers sent to drag him from his pulpit, he continued boldly preaching during the stormy times. In July 1670, soon after his marriage, he was confined in the Marshalsea prison. He was removed to the Gatehouse, Westminster, on 22 Aug. (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 1660–70, p. 546). He remained six months in prison. In 1682 he was again arrested, brought before magistrates at Dorking, and sentenced to three years' imprisonment, after which he was to be banished the country. A flaw, however, was perceived in the indictment, and, after the

expenditure of 200*l.*, Vincent was released, but so weakened from illness that he was long unable to preach (*Letter to his Congregation*, 24 June 1683). He was again arrested in February 1686, this time on an improbable charge of being concerned in Monmouth's rebellion (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, iii. 179). Some of his books were written in prison; thus 'his pen was going when his tongue could not.'

Vincent died suddenly on 22 June 1697, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He was buried at Bunhill Fields (*Inscriptions on Tombs in Bunhill Fields*, 1717, p. 34). His funeral sermon was preached by Nathaniel Taylor. His wife Anna and six children were living in 1682. A daughter Anna married, on 4 Dec. 1695, Dennis Herbert, jun., of London (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxiv. 217).

Wood's encomium on Vincent is unusually high: 'He was of smarter, more brisk, and florid parts than most of his dull and sluggish fraternity can reasonably pretend to; of a facetious and jolly humour, and a considerable scholar.'

He wrote: 1. 'The Conversion of a Sinner Explained and Applied,' London, 1669, 8vo; with which is published 2. 'The Day of Grace' (same date). 3. 'A Covert from the Storm,' London, 1671, 8vo (written in prison). 4. 'The Spirit of Prayer,' London, 1674, 8vo; republished, 1677, 8vo; 5th edit. 1699; other edits. Saffron Walden, ed. J. H. Hopkins, 1815, London, 1825. 5. 'A Heaven or Hell upon Earth,' London, 1676, 8vo. 6. 'The Little Child's Catechism, whereunto is added several Short Histories,' 1681, 12mo. 7. 'The True Touchstone,' London, 1681, 8vo. 8. 'The More Excellent Way,' London, 1684. 9. 'A Warning given to secure Sinners,' London, 1688, 8vo. 10. 'The Principles of the Doctrine of Christ: a Catechism,' London, 1691, 8vo. 11. 'A Present for such as have been Sick' (sermons preached after his recovery from sickness), London, 1693. 12. 'The Cure of Distractions in attending upon God.' 13. 'The Love of the World cured.' 14. 'Worthy Walking.' The dates of the last three do not appear. Sermons by Vincent are in Annesley's 'Continuation of Morning Exercises,' London, 1683, and in his 'Casuistical Morning Exercises,' London, 1690; reprinted in vols. iv., v., and vi. of Nichols's edition, London, 1844–5, 8vo. Vincent was much in request for preaching funeral sermons; five or six were printed in quarto. He edited the 'Morning Exercise against Popery' (London, 1675, 4to), twenty-five sermons preached in his pulpit at Southwark by eminent divines.

Another Nathaniel Vincent, of Clare College, Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1660, and was created S.T.P. and D.D. *per literas regias* in 1679 (*Cantabr. Grad.* p. 400), was appointed chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, and on 4 Oct. 1674 gave great offence to the king by preaching before him a sermon, 'The Right Notion of Honour' (London, 1685, 4to), in long periwig and holland sleeves (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, ii. 297). He ceased to be a royal chaplain on Charles's death (cf. *Addit. MS.* 15949, ff. 7, 8).

[Clark's Indexes, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 280, pt. ii. p. 308; Foster's Alumni (1500–1714); Neal's Puritans, iii. 521; Calamy's Continuation, i. 30; Alumni Westmon. p. 129; Burrows's Visitation, pp. 171, 173, 369, 477; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. v. 208; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 304; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 617; Wilson's Hist. of Diss. Churches, iv. 304 (this is the most accurate account); Cal. State Papers, Dom. Add. 1660–70 pp. 273, 388, 464, 1671 p. 556; Taylor's Funeral Sermon, 1697, 4to; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 561; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. p. 46; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 267.] C. F. S.

VINCENT, PHILIP (*fl.* 1638), author, is probably identical with Philip Vincent, baptised on 23 Nov. 1600 at Frisby in the parish of Conisborough in Yorkshire. He was the second son of Richard Vincent (*d.* 1617), a student of Gray's Inn, and grandson of Richard Vincent who served in the French wars and was a younger son of the family of Vincent of Braywell, near Frisby. Philip's mother, Elizabeth, was a daughter of Thomas Rokeby of Hotham, and was married to Richard Vincent on 23 Sept. 1595. Philip was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1625 he was presented by Sir Francis Vincent to the rectory of Stoke D'Abernon in Surrey, which he resigned on 17 Aug. 1629.

Vincent was the author of 'A True Relation of the late Battell fought in New-England between the English and the Pequet Salvages,' London, 1638, 8vo. It was prefaced by some Latin verses by the author, signed P. Vincentius. The author states that he had previously visited Guiana, and, as his narrative of the troubles in New England bears many marks of being written by an eye-witness, he in all likelihood arrived in New England not later than 1632. His work was reprinted by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1836 in their 'Collections' (3rd ser. vol. vi.)

In 1638 appeared also 'The Lamentations of Germany, wherein, as in a Glasse, we may behold her miserable condition. Composed by Dr. Vincent, Theol.,' London, 4to, with a preface signed 'P. Vincent.' The author speaks

of his travels in Southern Germany about 1633–5. He was besieged in Heidelberg by the Spaniards, and gives a horrible description of the extremities to which the town was reduced and the excesses of the soldiery engaged in the war. These two books bear traces of being by the same author. If this identification be accurate, Vincent probably proceeded from New England to Germany in 1636, and on his return to England in 1638 published the accounts of his travels. The date of his death is unknown. On 17 March 1624–5, at the church of Great St. Bartholomew, London, Philip Vincent, gentleman, of London, bachelor, aged 24 (perhaps Vincent of Frisby), was married to Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher Heydon of Baconthorpe, Norfolk, and widow of Henry Draper of Bromley, Kent. By her he had three sons—Francis, John, and Henry. She died on 30 Nov. 1630. Vincent left a manuscript pedigree of his family, which was afterwards preserved in the collection of Nathaniel Johnston [q. v.]

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 21490 f. 116, 12225 f. 226; Winsor's Hist. of America, iii. 348; Field's Essay on Indian Bibliogr. No. 1606; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, 1809, ii. 729.] E. I. C.

VINCENT, RICHARD BUDD (1770?–1831), captain R.N., was born about 1770 at Newbury in Berkshire, where his father was a banker. He entered the navy in 1781 on board the Britannia, the flagship of Vice-admiral Samuel Barrington [q. v.], and was present at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter with the allied fleet off Cape Spartel in October 1782. He was, after the peace, for three years in the Salisbury on the Newfoundland station, served for four years in the Channel, and on 3 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant. In 1793 he went out to the Mediterranean in the Terrible, was present in the operations at Toulon, and in 1794 on the coast of Corsica. In October 1794 he was moved into the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship, then understood to be certain promotion. But in April 1795 Hood was summarily ordered to strike his flag, and Vincent's chance was gone. It did not come again till 29 April 1802, when, after seven years' continuous service, mostly in the North Sea, he was promoted to be commander, and three weeks later was appointed to the Arrow, one of a class of sloops built and armed on a plan proposed by [Sir] Samuel Bentham [q. v.] She carried, in fact, twenty-eight 32-pounder carronades, an armament heavier, so far as the mere weight of shot was concerned, than that of any frigate then afloat, but, of course, effective at only a very short range [cf. Campbell, Sir Patrick]. After nearly a year's preventive service in the Channel, she was paid off on 28 Feb. 1803, and recommissioned the next day, again by Vincent, for the Mediterranean, where for the next two years she was mostly engaged in convoying the trade up the Adriatic and Archipelago.

By the end of 1804 she was in need of a thorough repair; many of her timbers were rotten, and a survey at Malta decided that she was too weak to heave down; she must go home to be docked. She was accordingly ordered, with the Acheron bomb in company, to take charge of the homeward-bound trade [see Farquhar, Sir Arthur]. They sailed from Malta towards the end of January, and on 3 Feb. were seen and chased between Algiers and Cape Tenez by two French frigates of thirty-eight and forty guns, the Incorruptible and Hortense, the only two ships of Villeneuve's squadron which had continued at sea when the squadron itself was driven back by bad weather on 21 Jan. Between these and the convoy Vincent interposed the Arrow and the Acheron, hoping that he might at least be able to give the merchant ships time to escape. About half-past seven on the morning of the 4th the French frigates brought them to action, and captured both after a brilliant defence of nearly two hours. The Arrow sank almost immediately afterwards, before all her men could be removed; the Acheron was set on fire and destroyed. The merchant ships had meanwhile got away to the westward, and only three of them were captured. Officers and men were taken to Cartagena, whence in May they were sent in a cartel to Gibraltar. They arrived in England early in June. The court-martial on Vincent, held on 17 June, not only 'most honourably acquitted' him, but pronounced his conduct 'highly meritorious and praiseworthy.'

Two days after the trial Vincent was advanced to post rank by a commission dated 8 April, and on 3 July the committee of the Patriotic Fund awarded him a sword of the value of 100*l.*, and also a piece of plate of the same value. Four years later the merchants of Malta presented him with a handsome service of plate. In May 1806 Vincent was appointed to the Brilliant on the Cork station, but in October he was obliged by ill-health to resign the command, nor was he able to accept any further employment till March 1808, when he was appointed to the Cambrian in the Mediterranean. From her he moved into the Hind; but in September 1808, being at Malta, he complied with the request of Sir Alexander John Ball [q. v.] to

assist him in the duties of the port as captain of the Trident. With Ball and his successors, he remained in the Trident till December 1815, when he was appointed to the Aquilon, in which he returned to England in April 1816. He was nominated a C.B. in June 1815. He had no further service and died on 18 Aug. 1831.

[Naval Chronicle, with a portrait, xvii. 265; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 912; Service Book in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 469; James's Naval History, iv. 13–17; Troude, Batailles navales de la France, iii. 412; Chevalier, Histoire de la Marine Française, iii. 133, 136.] J. K. L.

VINCENT, THOMAS (1634–1678), nonconformist divine, second son of John Vincent and elder brother of Nathaniel Vincent [q. v.], was born at Hertford in May 1634. After passing through Westminster school, and the grammar school at Felsted, Essex, he entered as a student at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1648, matriculated 27 Feb. 1650–1, and graduated B.A. 16 March 1651–2, M.A. 1 June 1654, when he was chosen catechist. Leaving the university, he became chaplain to Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.] In 1656 he was incorporated at Cambridge. He was soon put into the sequestered rectory of St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street, London (he was probably ordained by the sixth London classis), and held it till the uniformity act (1662) ejected him. He retired to Hoxton, where he preached privately, and at the same time assisted Thomas Doolittle [q. v.] in his school at Bunhill Fields. During the plague year (1665) he preached constantly in parish churches. His account of the plague in 'God's Terrible Voice in the City by Plague and Fire,' 1667, 8vo, is very graphic. Subsequently he gathered a large congregation at Hoxton, apparently in a wooden meeting-house, of which for a time he was dispossessed. He did not escape imprisonment for his nonconformity. He died in his prime on 15 Oct. 1678, and was buried (27 Oct.) in Cripplegate churchyard. His funeral sermon was preached by Samuel Slater [q. v.]

Among his publications were, besides many sermons: 1. 'A Spiritual Antidote for a Dying Soul,' 1665, 8vo. 2. 'The Foundation of God standeth Sure,' 1668, 8vo; against William Penn [q. v.], the quaker. 3. 'Wells of Salvation Opened,' 1669, 8vo. 4. 'Fire and Brimstone,' 1670, 8vo. Posthumous was 5. 'Holy and Profitable Sayings,' 1680, broadsheet.

[Funeral Sermon by Slater, 1679; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1174; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 2, 19, 95; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 32; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 30 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 191 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, ed. Toulmin, 1822, iv. 451, 479; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714] A. G.

VINCENT, WILLIAM (1739–1815), dean of Westminster, born on 2 Nov. 1739 in Limehouse Street Ward, London, was the fifth surviving son of Giles Vincent, packer and Portugal merchant, by Sarah (Holloway).

William was admitted at Westminster school as a 'town boy' in 1747; he became a king's scholar in 1753, and in 1757 was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge. After graduating as B.A. in 1761, he returned to Westminster as usher. He became second master in June 1771, and in the same year was made chaplain in ordinary to the king. He graduated M.A. in 1764 and D.D. in 1776, and two years later received the vicarage of Longdon, Wiltshire, which, however, he exchanged within six months for the rectory of All Hallows, Thames Street. In 1784 he became sub-almoner to the king. He shared the tory views of his family, and in 1780 published anonymously a 'Letter' in reply to a sermon preached at Cambridge by Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.] A sermon preached by him in 1792 at St. Margaret's, Westminster, for the benefit of the greycoat charity, attracted attention, and when reprinted in the following year by the Patriotic Association against republicans and levellers, twenty thousand copies were sold.

Meanwhile, in 1788, Vincent had been appointed headmaster of Westminster. He held the position with credit for fourteen years, respected alike for both scholarship and character. His swinging pace, sonorous quotations, and especially his loud call of 'Eloquere, puer, eloquere' ('Speak out, boy!') dwelt long in the memory of his scholars; and his name is perpetuated by that part of Tothill Fields which his influence preserved for his old school as a playground, being called after him Vincent Square. In his love for the rod he resembled Busby, and he expelled Robert Southey [q.v.] in 1792 for his authorship of the 'Flagellant.' The particular attention which he devoted to the religious education of his pupils rendered him well qualified to answer the attacks of Thomas Rennell [q. v.], master of the Temple, and Thomas Lewis O'Beirne [q. v.], bishop of Meath, who had charged headmasters with neglecting this branch of their duties. Vincent's 'Defence of Public Education,' issued as a reply to the latter in

1801, reached a third edition two years later, and occasioned some controversy. In April 1801 he was nominated by Pitt to a canonry of Westminster. When in the following year (1802) Vincent was offered by Addington the deanery of Westminster, 'as a public reward for public services,' this was understood to refer to his recent publication. The see of Rochester was now for the first time for many years severed from the deanery.

In 1805 Vincent obtained the rectory of St. John's, Westminster, and resigned that of All Hallows to his son. In 1807 he exchanged St. John's for the rectory of Islip, Oxfordshire, where he made his country residence. He had been appointed president of Sion College in 1798, and acted as prolocutor of the lower house of convocation in 1802, 1806, and 1807. The fire which broke out in the roof of the lantern of Westminster Abbey on 9 July 1803 necessitated repairs to the fabric. They were all paid for by the dean and chapter; but in 1805 Vincent addressed a letter to Pitt praying for a national grant for the restoration of Henry VII's Chapel. Fourteen annual grants, beginning from 1807, were received, and the work was proceeded with under the direction of Thomas Gayfere and Benjamin Wyatt. The restoration was not completed till 1822. The manner in which it was carried out, especially the interference with the tomb of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, in order to make way for the new Addison monument, was severely criticised in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' by John Carter [q. v.], the architect. Vincent replied by the *jeux d'esprit* 'Woodstock's Ghost' and 'Addison's Ghost,' satirical verses directed against Carter and William Capon [q. v.], the scene-painter (in *Gent. Mag.* 1808 ii. 1105–6, 1809 i. 157). Dean Vincent also directed the restoration of the great rose or marigold window; and caused the enormous monuments of Captains Harvey, Hutt, and Montagu (who fell in Howe's victory of 1 June 1794) to be removed from between the pillars of the nave to their present positions. Pitt and Charles James Fox were buried in the abbey in 1806, and the Duc de Montpensier (brother of Louis-Philippe) in Henry VII's Chapel in the following year. Minute accounts of the repairs executed at the abbey and of the chapter business while he was dean are given in a manuscript notebook of Vincent's, which is still preserved at the deanery. The book also contains an account by him of the sixteenth and seventeenth century chapter-books, and an analysis and criticism of Flete's manuscript 'Chronicle of the Abbey.'

Vincent made his reputation as a classical scholar by the publication of a Latin treatise entitled 'De Legione Manliana Quæstio ex Livio desumta, et rei militaris Romanæ studiosis proposita.' In this, by means of an ingenious emendation, he reconciled the apparently conflicting statements of Livy and Polybius respecting the legion. Porson and Heyne gave a general assent to his views. Only four copies of the work are said to have been sold. In the next year Vincent published 'The Origination of the Greek Verb: an Hypothesis,' followed in 1795 by 'The Greek Verb Analysed: an Hypothesis in which the Source and Structure of the Greek Language in general is considered.' He found the reasons for the inflections of the verbs in their derivations from 'a simple and very short original verb signifying to do or exist,' which being afterwards subjoined to radicals, denoting various actions and modes of being, formed their tenses, modes, and other variations. Vincent had to defend his work against the charges of insufficient research and plagiarism (from a writer in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica'), advanced in the 'Hermes Unmasked' of Thomas Gunter Browne. His views did not succeed in holding their ground.

But ancient geography was the subject which Vincent made his chief study. In 1797 he issued his commentary on Arrian's 'Voyage of Nearchus' (contained in the 'Indica'), which he terms 'the first event of general importance to mankind in the history of navigation.' Schneider, a later editor of Arrian, translated Vincent's arguments into Latin and subjoined them as a complete answer to the objections of Dodwell. Vincent had the assistance of Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.], hydrographer to the admiralty, who prepared charts, and of Samuel Horsley [q. v.], then dean of Westminster, who furnished two astronomical dissertations. The subject was pursued in 'The Periplus of the Erythræan Sea,' which appeared in two parts in 1800 and 1805. These three commentaries, which occupied Vincent's leisure during eight years, were dedicated to George III. 'The Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients in the Indian Ocean,' 2 vols., issued in 1807, forms a second edition of the whole work. It was dedicated to Lord Sidmouth. It contains contributions by Professor Heyne, Dr. Schneider, and Niebuhr, as well as by Sir Gore Ouseley, Dr. Burney, and William Wales. McCulloch termed it a most valuable contribution to the geography of antiquity and the history of commerce. An English translation of the 'Voyage of Nearchus' and of the

'Periplus' was published separately by Vincent in 1809.

'Gleanings from the Asiatick Researches of the learned Dr. Vincent,' &c., was privately printed in 1813 by Joseph Thomas Brown. Vincent also contributed notes to Gibbon's 'Inquiry into the Circumnavigation of Africa,' and to the 'Classical Journal' articles on 'Ancient Commerce,' 'China as known to Classic Authors,' 'The Geography of Susiana,' and 'Theophilus an African Bishop.' For the first series of the 'British Critic,' conducted by his friend Nares, he wrote several important reviews, and, in connection with the Troad controversy, attacked the views of Jacob Bryant [q. v.], whom he charged with falsifying passages in Diodorus Siculus. Vincent was also a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

Vincent died at Islip on 21 Dec. 1815, and was buried in St. Benedict's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, where his monument, between those of South and Busby, bears a Latin inscription from his own hand. He married, in 1771, Hannah, fourth daughter of George Wyatt, chief clerk of the vote office, House of Commons. She died on 17 Feb. 1807, leaving issue. There is a mural tablet to her with inscription by her husband in the north transept of the abbey.

Beloe thought Vincent one of the soundest scholars in Europe, an opinion corroborated by Mathias in 'Pursuits of Literature' (third dialogue). The dramatist Cumberland also speaks of him in high terms in his 'Memoirs.' The poet Cowper made an English translation of some Latin verses written by Vincent, when second master at Westminster, on his predecessor Pierson Lloyd. A French version of Vincent's great work on ancient navigation was made under Bonaparte's sanction by M. Billecoq; and in Germany, where his works were well known, his scholarship was recognised by a degree from Göttingen in 1814. 'Next to Rennell, and beyond him in some respects,' says Sir Clements Markham, 'Vincent was the greatest comparative geographer of his time.'

A three-quarter-length portrait of Vincent by Owen was engraved by Meyer, and prints were executed by Turner and Ackermann. Nares thinks the latter, a stippled engraving executed for his 'Views of Westminster Abbey,' the finer of the two. In Neale's 'Westminster Abbey' there is also an engraving by J. Stow, from a drawing by G. P. Harding. Another fine portrait is mentioned by Nichols as having been engraved in 1807 from a painting by Howard. A fourth portrait, by Edridge, was engraved by Picart for the second of the two volumes of Vincent's sermons, published respectively in 1817 and 1836.

[The Life of Vincent by Archdeacon Nares, prefixed to vol. i. of his Sermons, originally appeared in the Classical Journal, xiii. 222, xiv. 210. See also Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 126–30, and Lit. Illustr. iii. 766–74, iv. 742 *n.*, vii. 55 *n.*; Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 633–4, 1816 i. 83–4; Sargeaunt's Hist. of Westminster School, 1898, pp. 207–14, with portrait after Owen; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 367–9, &c.; Westminster School Reg. ed. Barker and Stenning; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, pp. 170 *n.*, 238 *n.*, 275; Neale and Brayley's Westminster Abbey, i. 219–226, ii. 15, 152, 205, 267; Mrs. Murray Smith's Annals of Westminster Abbey, pp. 343–5; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

VINER, CHARLES (1678–1756), jurist, son of Charles and Mary Viner of Salisbury, was baptised at the church of St. Thomas, Salisbury, on 3 Nov. 1678. He studied for a time at Oxford, where he matriculated from Hart Hall on 19 Feb. 1694–5. He afterwards resided at Aldershot, Hampshire, and had chambers in the Temple (King's Bench Walk), but was not called to the bar. He devoted half a century of toil to the compilation of 'A General Abridgment of Law and Equity. Alphabetically digested under proper Titles, with Notes and References to the whole,' Aldershot, 1742–53, 23 vols. fol. A genuine hobby, the 'Abridgment' was printed on paper manufactured under Viner's own direction and stamped with a peculiar watermark. Based on the work of his predecessor, Henry Rolle [q. v.], but built up from all other accessible materials, it is a vast and labyrinthine encyclopædia of legal lore ill arranged and worse digested. Valueless as an authority, it was but an indifferent help to research until the publication of an 'Alphabetical Index' by Robert Kelham [q. v.], London, 1758, fol. A second edition of the work, including the index, appeared at London in 1791–4, 24 vols. 8vo, and was followed by a supplement by several hands, entitled 'An Abridgment of the Modern Determinations in the Courts of Law and Equity,' London, 1799–1806, 6 vols. 8vo.

Viner died at Aldershot on 5 June 1756. By his will, dated 29 Dec. 1755, he left the remainder copies of the 'Abridgment' and his residuary real and personal estate (value about 12,000*l.*) to the university of Oxford upon trusts to which effect was given by the endowment of the Vinerian common-law chair, scholarships, and fellowships. The

first professor was Sir William Blackstone [q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1750 p. 528, 1751 p. 527, 1756 p. 314; Georgian Era, ii. 534; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 85, 179; Blackstone's Discourse on the Study of the Law, 1758, 8vo; Clarke's Bibliotheca Legum; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Lincoln's Inn Libr. Cat.; Bodleian Libr. Cat.] J. M. R.

VINER, Sir ROBERT (1631–1688), lord mayor of London, third son of William Viner of Eathorpe, Warwickshire, by his second wife, Susanna, daughter of Francis Fulwood of Middleton Hall, Derbyshire, was born at Warwick in 1631. He came from an old and respectable family, an account of which, with a full pedigree, by Charles J. Viner, was published anonymously in 1885 (*Viner, a Family History*). He came to London at an early age, and was apprenticed to his uncle, Sir Thomas Viner [q. v.], goldsmith, and ultimately became his partner. On the termination of his apprenticeship he became a member of the Goldsmiths' Company. The court of the company thanked him on 4 May 1670 'for his exemplary bounty and love' in contributing 300*l.* to the repair and beautifying of their great parlour. He was specially admitted a member of the court of assistants on 13 May 1666, although he had served as renter-warden, this irregularity being overlooked on his payment of a fine, excusing him from all offices except that of upper (or prime) warden, which he duly served. A silver bell and ivory hammer bearing his arms and those of the company, which he gave on 5 July 1667, are still in use at the hall.

He was elected alderman of Broad Street ward on 20 Aug. 1666 (*City Records*, Rep. 71, fol. 157 *b*), and removed to that of Langbourn on 19 Oct. 1669 (Rep. 74, f. 309 *b*). He was knighted by the king at Whitehall on 24 June 1665, and obtained a baronetcy on 10 May 1666. On the midsummer day following he was elected sheriff, and held that office during the trying period of the great fire of London. During his shrievalty Sir John Towers, bart., sentenced to death for high treason for counterfeiting the king's seal, who was probably under Viner's charge as sheriff, escaped from prison; Viner's influence with the king procured him a special pardon for all penalties and forfeitures concerning the escape of Towers. In 1674 Viner was elected lord mayor; the pageant on that occasion, which was witnessed by the king and queen, appears to have been more than usually magnificent. Elkanah Settle [q. v.], the city poet, composed the verses, and the whole was produced at the cost of the Goldsmiths' Company (Herbert, *History of the Twelve Great Companies*, ii. 220–1).

Viner's relations with King Charles were very intimate, and the king, who always delighted in public spectacles, readily accepted an invitation to Viner's mayoralty feast. As the banquet proceeded, the mayor's attentions became somewhat too pressing, and the king, with a hint to the company to avoid ceremony, stole off to his coach in the Guildhall yard. The mayor quickly followed, and, seizing the king's hand, cried out with an oath, 'Sir, you shall stay and take t'other bottle.' Charles, looking kindly at him, repeated a line of the old song, 'He that's drunk is as great as a king,' and immediately returned to the table with his host. This story is told in the 'Spectator,' No. 462, by Sir Richard Steele, who himself witnessed the occurrence. It also forms the subject of a print drawn by F. Hayman and engraved by C. Grignion.

Viner also set up an equestrian statue in honour of Charles II in Stocks Market, the site of the present Mansion House. He is said to have bought the statue during a visit to the continent, and it originally represented John Sobieski, king of Poland, trampling a Turk beneath his horse's feet. To save time and expense, the Polish king was converted into Charles, and the Turk into Oliver Cromwell; unfortunately, the turban on the Turk's head was overlooked and remained as a proof of the conversion (Ralph, *Review of Publick Buildings*, 1736, p. 9). The statue was mounted on a conduit, and to please the king it was publicly opened on 29 May 1672, being the anniversary of his majesty's birth and of his restoration (*London Gazette*, 30 May 1672). It was probably this same statue which the Gresham committee politely declined on 29 March 1669 as a gift from Viner for the Royal Exchange. It figures in many prints of the period, and was taken down in 1736 to make room for the Mansion House. In 1779 the corporation presented the statue to Robert Viner, a descendant of the lord mayor. This occasioned some satirical verses entitled 'The last Dying Speech and Confession of the Horse at Stocks Market' (Chaffers, *Gilda Aurifabrorum*, 1883, p. 67).

Following the practice of those days, Viner combined the business of a banker with that of a goldsmith, and was engaged in large financial transactions with Charles II. At that king's coronation he furnished a new set of regalia at a cost of over 30,000*l.* in place of the crown jewels, which had been sold or pawned by Charles I and the parlia-

ment to provide money for the opposing armies in the civil war. He was appointed in 1661 'the king's goldsmith.' He also became Charles's principal banker, and advanced large sums of money for the king's use and the public service. This he was able to do at a profit by receiving money on deposit from the city companies and private persons, for which he usually allowed six per cent., the interest charged to the government being often much greater. In June 1661 he advanced 30,000*l.* on security of the excise and customs duties for paying the army in Ireland. After the destruction of his house in the great fire of 1666, Viner obtained the king's permission to deposit his money and jewels in Windsor Castle for safe keeping. In the same year, several of the farmers of the hearth money being unable to pay their proportions of 250,000*l.* to be advanced to the king, Viner and three others supplied the whole on promise of six per cent. added to the king's six per cent. It appears that he had advanced in the previous year, during the plague, 300,000*l.* for the navy, household, and guards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 433). In February 1667 he offered, with Alderman Blackwell, to farm for 800,000*l.*, to be paid in six weeks, the present poll bill, which through the expenses in collecting had been estimated to produce only 480,000*l.* The extravagance of the court and the expenses of the Dutch war exhausted the means of the bankers to continue their advances, even to pay the sailors, who threatened if they were not paid to go over to the Dutch. Pepys records the run of the aristocracy and the public upon the bankers, and fears they 'are broke as to ready money.' To relieve the king and his ministers from their embarrassment, two members of the Cabal cabinet proposed the shameful expedient of closing the exchequer, which then possessed advances from the bankers amounting to 1,300,000*l.* It was announced in January 1672 that it was not convenient to pay the principal, and that lenders must content themselves with interest. No interest, however, appears to have been paid until 1677. The closing of the exchequer put an end to Viner's business; his deposits amounted to 416,724*l.* 13*s.* 1½*d.*, for which he was to receive an annuity of 25,003*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* out of the excise, and his customers were ordered not to sue him for his debts. Viner called his creditors together by advertisement in the 'London Gazette' of 17, 20, and 24 March 1683. He offered them one-fifth of his debt in hard cash and the remaining four-fifths as a charge upon the yearly sum of 25,003*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* secured to him upon the excise. Some of his creditors refused to accept these conditions, and at the end of 1683 or early in 1684 they obtained a statute of bankruptcy against him. After some further appeals he induced certain of the creditors to agree to a modification of his proposals. Printed copies of Viner's proposals to his creditors, dated 12 Dec. and 22 March 1683, are preserved in the Guildhall Library (*Choice Scraps*, vol. i. No. 84). The opposing creditors pressed for the sale of his country estate. This he declared himself ready to do, in an advertisement which appeared in the 'London Gazette,' 15 Jan. 1684–5 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 516).

Domestic trouble followed on the wreck of his fortune. In June 1688 occurred the death of his only child, Charles, at the age of twenty-two, who had just been called to the bar from the Inner Temple. This seems to have broken his heart. He died suddenly at Windsor Castle on 2 Sept. 1688, and he was buried on Sunday night, 16 Sept., in St. Mary Woolnoth's Church, Lombard Street, in his vault in the south chapel.

He married, on 14 June 1665, Mary, daughter of John Whitchurch of Walton, Berkshire, and relict of Sir Thomas Hyde of Albury, Hertfordshire, to whom she was married on 11 June 1660. She died on 9 March 1674, and was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth. By his will, dated 20 Aug. 1688, and proved on 4 Oct. by Thomas Viner, nephew of the deceased, he ordered the sale of his estates, and payment to his creditors from the proceeds of thirty per cent. upon the principal, the balance of principal and interest remaining due to them to be charged upon the grant of excise made to him by Charles II. After legacies to the royal hospitals of London, he left the remainder of his estate to his nephews and nieces. The efforts of Thomas Viner, Sir Robert's nephew and executor, to settle with the creditors proved unsuccessful; but finally in the 10th and 11th years of William III's reign 'An Act of Parliament for the relief of the Creditors of Sir Robert Vyner, Knight and Baronet, deceased,' was passed.

Viner's house of business stood next to St. Mary Woolnoth in Lombard Street, and was a handsome building. It remained till the early part of this century; a view taken about 1793 appears in Brayley's 'Londiniana.' The freehold was purchased in 1705 for the General Post Office, at a cost of 6,500*l.*, the large building affording accommodation for the employés, who were then obliged to live in or near the office (Joyce, *History of the Post Office*, 1893, pp. 70–1). His country house was Swakeley, at Ickenham, Middlesex,

built by Sir Edmund Wright, a former lord mayor, in 1638. Pepys visited him here in September 1665, and praises the house, with its long gallery and fine furniture. His lady 'hath brought him near 100,000*l.*, and lives no man in England in greater plenty, and commands both king and council with the credit he gives them' (*Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, 1825, i. 365).

A portrait in oils is at Goldsmiths' Hall, bequeathed to the company in 1844 by Colonel H. W. Vyner. There is also a very scarce print by Faithorne, representing him in half-length, with long hair, skull-cap, deep collar and cloak; this was republished by Harding in 1796.

[Vyner, a Family History, anon. (by Charles J. Vyner), 1885; City Records; Prideaux's Memorials of the Goldsmiths' Company, 1896; F. G. Hilton Price's Handbook of London Bankers, pp. 168–70; Chaffers's Gilda Aurifabrorum, 1883, pp. 65–8; Gregory's Lives of Lords Mayors, Guildhall Library MS. 21, v. 4; Stocken's manuscript Account of London Aldermen, Guildhall Library; Le Neve's Knights, p. 196; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Hallen and Brooke's Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth; Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs, passim; Brayley, Nightingale, and Brewer's London and Middlesex, iv. 558.] C. W–H.

VINER, Sir THOMAS (1588–1665), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Viner and his second wife, Anne, was born at North Cerney, Gloucestershire, on 15 Dec. 1588. He came to London soon after his father's death in 1600, and lived with Samuel Moore, goldsmith, who had married Viner's half-sister Mary. It was a time of great commercial prosperity, and young Viner in due course became a citizen and member of the Goldsmiths' Company, and served the office of prime warden. He also connected himself with the city, being elected alderman of Billingsgate ward between 17 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1646. He removed to Langbourn on 22 April 1651, in place of the royalist alderman Sir R. Browne, who was ejected (*City Records*, Rep. 61, f. 105). On 4 Sept. 1660 Browne was restored to his ward, and Viner's official connection with the city appears to have then ceased. He was elected sheriff on midsummer day 1648, and lord mayor in 1653. On 8 Feb. 1653–4 he was knighted by Oliver Cromwell at Grocers' Hall, and was created a baronet by Charles II on 18 June 1661.

Sir Thomas Viner was very successful in business, and obtained from James I on 8 July 1624 the reversion of the office of comptroller of the mint, and in the time of Cromwell he supplied large quantities of bullion and plate both to the state and to the East India Company, and contracted for coining it into money. In 1656 he and Alderman Blackwell bought Spanish prize plate to the value of 60,000*l.* to be coined at the mint at their charge (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7). He was also treasurer with Alderman Sir Christopher Packe for the money collected for the Piedmontese protestants (*ib.*) His transactions with the state were on a large scale, both in the way of loans and of wrought plate (*ib.* passim). In the latter part of his life he lived in a mansion at Hackney, near the church, called the 'Black and White' House, which he purchased in 1622 and enlarged as a country house. He died there on 11 May 1665, and was buried on 1 June in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, where a handsome monument was erected to his memory by his nephew (Sir) Robert Viner [q. v.] Pepys attended the funeral at Goldsmiths' Hall, 'which hall, and Haberdashers' also, was so full of people that we were fain for ease and coolness to go forth to Paternoster Row.'

Viner was thrice married: first, to Anne, daughter of Richard Parsons, merchant, of London, by whom he had four daughters; secondly, to Honor, daughter of George Humble, citizen and stationer, of London. By his second marriage he had two sons, George, who was knighted in 1663 and succeeded him as baronet; and Thomas, who became clerk of the patents. He married lastly, Alice, widow of Alderman John Perryn, by whom he had no issue. She survived him, and was buried at East Acton, Middlesex.

By his will, dated 16 March 1664, after numerous legacies to relatives and friends, he left 300*l.* to Christ's Hospital and 30*l.* for a dinner to the governors, 200*l.* to the Goldsmiths' Company in trust for poor members living in or near Lombard Street, and gifts to the poor of St. Mary Woolnoth and Hackney; his son Thomas was appointed sole executor. The Goldsmiths' Company possess a good three-quarter portrait of Viner in his official robes as lord mayor, and an inferior copy of this painting is in the council-room of Christ's Hospital. Viner knew how to enjoy the favour both of Charles I and Charles II and Cromwell, retaining his lucrative appointments during the whole of that troublous period. He is strongly abused for his gains during the Commonwealth (*Mystery of the Good Old Cause*, 1660, p. 46), but nevertheless obtained a baronetcy at the Restoration.

[City Records; Pepys's Diary; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; authorities for Viner, Sir Robert.] C. W–H.

VINER, WILLIAM LITTON (1790–1867), organist and composer, was born at Bath on 14 May 1790. He studied under Charles Wesley (1757–1834) [q. v.], the musician, and in 1820 became organist of St. Michael's, Bath. On 2 Dec. 1835, upon the recommendation of Samuel Sebastian Wesley [q. v.], he was appointed organist of St. Mary's Chapelry, Penzance. Viner continued to be organist at St. Mary's till 1859, when he went to America. He died at Westfield, Massachusetts, on 24 July 1867.

Viner was a prolific composer of church music, organ music, and songs, and was the author of the hymn-tune 'Helston' or 'Kingston,' sometimes described as an ancient Cornish melody. He edited 'One Hundred Psalm and Hymn Tunes in Score' (London, 1838); 'A Useful Selection from the most approved Psalms' (London, 1846); and 'The Chanter's Companion' (1857). A long list of his publications is given in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (ii. 826).

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824, ii. 509; information supplied by Rev. W. H. Bolton, vicar of St. Mary's Chapelry, Penzance.] F. G. E.

VINES, RICHARD (1585–1651), colonist, was born near Bideford, Devonshire, in 1585, and educated for the medical profession. In 1609 he was sent out to Maine to explore the country. Apparently after his return to England he was appointed agent by Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.], and then went back to New England, settling at Winter Harbour near Saco River, Massachusetts, about 1615. He is stated to have been in England in 1629, and this casts doubt on the authenticity of his signature to a deed of 1629 containing a patent of lands for Bideford, Massachusetts, to him and one Oldham (Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, &c., s.v.) He was, however, principal superintendent of Saco before 1635, in which year Gorges appointed him councillor of 'New Somersetshire.' Before 1640 he seems to have ceased to be Gorges's agent. He explored the White Mountains in August 1642. In 1643 or 1644 he seems to have been for a short time a prisoner in French hands. He administered the government of the colony in 1643, and in 1644 and 1645 was formally chosen deputy governor by the council. But about this time Rigby set up his claim to Maine as against Gorges, and sent out an agent, Cleave, who entered into a vigorous controversy with Vines. The latter, though he upheld the Gorges claims with some success, eventually in 1645 returned to England, whence he went to Barbados and settled as a planter on two adjoining estates comprising fifty acres, turning his attention to tobacco, cotton, and sugar; he also practised his profession with much success. Gorges wrote in high terms of Vines's care and diligence as his agent. Vines, who was a sturdy royalist, died in Barbados on 19 April 1651.

Vines was married and left a daughter, who married one Ellacot.

[Savage's Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers of New England; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Collections of Massachusetts Hist. Soc. indices s.v., but especially IV. vii. 329–30, 337–49, for some letters; two of Vines's letters from Barbados, cited by Mr. Daniell Davies in his Cavaliers and Roundheads in Barbados, p. 72.] C. A. H.

VINES, RICHARD (1600?–1656), puritan divine, was born at Blaston, Leicestershire, about 1600. He was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1622, M.A. 1627. He was an excellent Greek scholar. About 1624 he became schoolmaster at Hinckley, Leicestershire, where John Cleveland [q. v.], the cavalier poet, was among his scholars, and owed much to his training. On the death of James Cranford (1627) he was presented to the rectory of Weddington, Warwickshire, and instituted on 11 March 1627–8. In 1630 he was presented by William Purefoy [q. v.] to the neighbouring rectory of Caldecote, was instituted 10 June, and held both livings, worth together 80*l.* a year; but the parish register at Hinckley shows that he was still living there in 1640. Having gifts as a preacher, he conducted a weekly lecture at Nuneaton, which was largely attended, and attracted hearers from distant places, among them being Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.], afterwards his intimate friend. In 1642 he was presented for Warwickshire as one of the 'orthodox divines' to be consulted by parliament 'touching the reformation of church government and liturgie.' He preached a fast sermon before the House of Commons (30 Nov. 1642) which made a great impression. Owing to the disturbed state of his county, he took refuge in Coventry early in 1643, with other puritans, and took part in the daily lecture there. Nominated a member of the Westminster assembly by the ordinance of 12 June 1643, he went up to London, and was placed in the rectory of St. Clement Dane's, vacant by the sequestration of Richard Dukeson, D.D. (*d.* 17 Sept. 1678, aged 77). Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.], was his parishioner. On 18 March 1643–4 he was made, against his wishes, master of Pembroke Hall, Cam-

bridge, by the Earl of Manchester, on the ejection of Benjamin Laney [q. v.] He kept his place in the assembly, but did good work in the college. He found it, according to Clarke, 'very empty of scholars, and the buildings much out of order,' having been used as military quarters; his reputation 'quickly drew scholars,' and he proved himself a capable administrator and promoter of learning. In June 1644 he was invited by the civic authorities to the vicarage of St. Michael's, Coventry, but declined. He was placed on the parliamentary 'committee of accommodation' (13 Sept. 1644), and chosen chairman (20 Sept.) of the acting sub-committee; his defence of the validity of ordination by presbyters (though himself episcopally ordained) 'was much applauded by his own party' (Fuller). At the Uxbridge conference (30 Jan.–18 Feb. 1645) he was one of the assisting divines. On 22 May 1645 Essex presented him to the rectory of Watton, Hertfordshire, when he resigned St. Clement Dane's. He preached at Essex's funeral (22 Oct. 1646).

In the Westminster assembly Vines was placed on the committee (12 May 1645) for drafting the confession of faith. He writes to Baxter that he 'would not have much time spent in a formula of doctrine or worship,' but was anxious for an accommodation in church government. With Baxter, he believed that the benefit of Christ's death extended to all mankind. He agreed with Baxter in objecting to lay elders as church governors. He was one of the divines who took part in the written discussion on episcopacy (September–November 1648) in the Isle of Wight, intended to influence Charles I, and would have gone further in concession to 'the conscience of the king,' but that, as he explained to Baxter, 'parliament tied them up.' With Charles's religious character and ability in argument he was much impressed; the king for his part showed that he thought highly of Vines's powers. On the morning of Charles's execution he was one of the puritan divines who proffered religious services to the king.

Refusing the 'engagement' of 1649 of allegiance to the existing government 'without a king or house of lords,' he was ejected (October 1650) from the mastership of Pembroke and from the rectory of Watton. The parishioners of St. Lawrence Jewry immediately called him to be their minister, and he was allowed to hold the living; the parishioners rebuilt the vicarage-house for him, at a cost of 500*l.* He was chosen also as one of the weekday lecturers at St. Michael's, Cornhill. Appointed on the committee to draw up (March 1654) 'fundamentals in religion' as a test for toleration, he seldom attended, but supported Baxter in rejecting Owen's contention that knowledge of scripture was essential to salvation, as 'neither a fundamental nor a truth.' A little later he was appointed one of the local assistants (for London) to Cromwell's 'triers.'

Fuller describes him as a workmanlike preacher, using 'strong stitches.' His style is turgid. When William Sancroft [q. v.] heard him at Cambridge in 1646, he read his sermon. His preaching dealt little in polemics, except against the baptists. About a year before his death he suffered acute pain in the head, and his sight suddenly failed him. Almost blind, his health gave way and his spirits drooped; but he persevered in preaching, though 'his speech grew very low.' He died on 4 Feb. 1655-6. He was buried on 7 Feb. in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, Thomas Jacombe [q. v.] preaching the funeral sermon; his monument perished in the fire of 1666. Clarke prints (from Jacombe) a selection of seven elegies and an anagram to his memory; the title 'our English Luther' was given him by Robert Wild or Wilde [q. v.]; Matthew Poole or Pole [q. v.], a competent judge, testifies to his command of learning, unrivalled among divines of his school, which made him a 'vast library.' Though ranking as a presbyterian, his own views were in accord with Ussher's scheme for a modified episcopacy. 'Such who charged him with covetuousness (*sic*),' says Fuller, 'are confuted with the small estate he left to his wife and children.' He married, while at Hinckley, Katharine, daughter of Humphrey Adderley of Weddington, patron of the living.

Vines published nothing but single sermons (1642–7) on state or civic occasions, including the funeral sermon for Essex (1646). After his death were published 1. 'Πειθαρχία, Obedience to Magistrates,' 1656, 4to (four sermons, three before lord mayors). 2. 'A Treatise on the Institution . . . of the Lord's Supper,' 1657, 4to (twenty sermons), 3rd edit. 1677, 8vo. 3. 'Christ a Christian's onely Gain,' 1661, 12mo (sermons at St. Clement Dane's). 4. 'God's Drawing and Man's Coming to Christ,' 1662, 4to (thirty-five sermons). 5. 'The Saint's Nearness to God,' 1662, 12mo.

[Funeral Sermon, by Jacombe, 1656; Life by Clarke, in Lives of Eminent Persons, 1683, i. 48 seq.; Fuller's Church Hist. 1655, xi. 215; Fuller's Worthies, 1662 (Leicestershire), p. 134; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1656, p. 789; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 617; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 44, 62, ii. 147, 199; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 167; Grey's Exami-

nation of Neal, 1736 p. 414, 1739 p. 175; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 536; Nichols's Hinckley, 1782, p. 77, and App. 1787, pp. 335, 403; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 230; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 118; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1841, ii. 447; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], p. 277; Masson's Life of Milton, 1873, iii. 95, 391, 606; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 12, 91, 156; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, p. 617; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; information from R. A. Neil, esq., Pembroke College, Cambridge; the parish registers at Blaston do not begin till 1676.] A. G.

VINING, GEORGE J. (1824–1875), actor, was born in 1824.

His father, James Vining (1795–1870), son of Charles Vining, a silversmith in Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, was first seen in London at Covent Garden, on 3 Oct. 1828, as Tybalt in 'Romeo and Juliet,' and played Prince of Wales in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Raymond in 'Raymond and Agnes,' and one or two other parts. He was with Madame Vestris at the Olympic in 1831. His last appearance was at the Lyceum in 1860. One of his latest parts was Doctor Manette in Tom Taylor's adaptation, 'A Tale of Two Cities' (Lyceum, 30 Jan. 1860). He was seen to most advantage in lovers and fops. He died on 27 June 1870.

George was educated at St. Peter's grammar school, Eaton Square, London, and subsequently in France. After serving as clerk in a bank six years, towards the end of which he played with an histrionic club at St. James's Theatre, he came out on 4 Dec. 1845 at the Newmarket Theatre as Hamlet. At Jersey he met Macready, in whose company his father had been, and accepted an engagement to play with him in Bath and Bristol. He then joined Mrs. Warner [q. v.] at the Marylebone Theatre, making there, 30 Aug. 1847, his first appearance in London as Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale.' In 1853 he was with Alfred Sidney Wigan [q. v.] at the Olympic, where in Tom Taylor's 'Still Waters run deep' he was, on 15 May 1855, the first Captain Hawksley. He played Charles Surface; was on 11 Feb. 1856 the original Frank Lauriston in 'Stay at Home,' an adaptation by Slingsby Lawrence (G. H. Lewes) of 'Un Mari qui se dérange;' and on 26 March 1857 the original Charles in 'Daddy Hardacre,' an adaptation of 'La Fille de l'Avare.' He spoke a prologue at the opening of the house under the management of Robson and Emden on 11 Aug. On 21 Oct. he was the first Frank Leveson in Troughton's 'Leading Strings;' on 19 April 1858 Colonel Clive in Oxenford's 'Doubtful Victory;' on 5 June Captain Hardingham in Tom Taylor's 'Going to the Bad;' on 2 Dec. Stephen Scatter in Oxenford's 'Porter's Knot;' on 5 May 1859 Whitewash in the 'Counsel for the Defence;' on 24 Sept. Sir Edward Ardent in 'A Morning Call,' taken from Musset; on 5 March 1860 Reginald Ready in 'Uncle Zachary.' He also played Wildrake in a revival of 'The Love Chase.' In 1862 he was at the St. James's, where he played, on 18 Jan., the hero of 'Self-made,' his own adaptation of 'Le Chevalier de St. Georges,' and on 8 March Mr. Union in 'Friends or Foes,' adapted by Horace Wigan from 'Nos Intimes.' At the Princess's on 24 June 1863 he was Mercutio to the Juliet of Stella Colas. He was the first Richard Goldsworthy in Watts Phillips's 'Paul's Return' (15 March 1864). In quick succession he was one of the Antipholuses in a revival of the 'Comedy of Errors' by the Brothers Webb; Philip II, an original part in Oxenford's 'Monastery of St. Just;' and Badger the detective—his most popular creation—in Boucicault's 'Streets of London' (1 Aug.) Under his own management, which began in 1863, he produced (4 Oct. 1865) Charles Reade's 'Never too late to mend,' playing Tom Robinson. Frederick Guest Tomlins [q. v.], theatrical critic of the 'Morning Advertiser,' harangued against the brutal realism of some of the scenes; there was a tumult in the house, and Vining made a speech of protest. On 2 July 1867 he played an original part in the 'Huguenot Captain' of Watts Phillips, of which Miss Neilson was the heroine, and on 12 Aug. 1868 a second in Boucicault's 'After Dark.' He was the first Bullhead, to Charles Mathews's Gentleman Jack, in 'Escaped from Portland' (9 Oct. 1869). After his retirement from management he played, at the Olympic, Count Fosco at the first production of Wilkie Collins's 'Woman in White' (9 Oct. 1871), obtaining a great success. He died at Reading on 17 Dec. 1875. Vining also played at Brighton, in October 1872, Marlborough in Watts Phillips's drama so called. He was a respectable actor, not in the first class.

George Vining's uncle, Frederick Vining (1790?–1871), played at the age of sixteen, at Gravesend, Young Norval, and remained four years on the Gravesend, Worthing, Hythe, and Brighton circuit. He is said to have appeared in Bath in 1809 as Durimel in the 'Point of Honour.' Genest does not mention this performance. Thence he went to Norwich. He appeared at Covent Garden, 17 Sept. 1813, as Frederick in 'The Poor

Gentleman.' He played Harry Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin,' Count Frederick Friberg in the 'Miller and his Men' (21 Oct. 1813, as one of the original cast, every member of which he survived), Frederick in 'The Jew,' and other parts. Re-engaged at Bath, he appeared on 7 Nov. 1821 as Benedick, and played during the season, among other rôles, one or two original parts, including Tressilian in 'Kenilworth.' At the Haymarket he opened, 16 June 1823, as Young Rapid in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' playing also Dick Dowlas in 'Heir-at-Law,' Almaviva in 'Marriage of Figaro,' Charles Franklin—an original part—in 'Sweethearts and Wives' (7 July), Flexible in 'Love, Law, and Physic,' and many more characters in comedy. After acting as stage manager at the Haymarket for a short period and reappearing at the Olympic, his faculties became clouded. His last years were spent in retirement, and he died on 2 June 1871. In his best days he was a good comedian; he is depicted as Petruchio in the 'Theatrical Times' (iii. 423). He married a Miss Bew, who was also on the stage. His daughter, Fanny Vining (Mrs. C. Gill), played with Kean and with Macready, and was with Mrs. Warner at the Marylebone.

Mrs. Vining, who on 8 March 1821 was at Covent Garden the first Amy Robsart in 'Kenilworth,' and on the 12th Lady Anne to Macready's Richard III, was the wife of William Vining. She became celebrated in Meg Merrilies and Helen Macgregor, and was a favourite at Bath in 1813–14.

Many other Vinings, masculine and feminine, have been on the stage during the last and present century. Mrs. John Wood, a well-known comedian still on the stage, is a daughter of H. Vining.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. vi.; Theatrical Times; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Dramatic Magazine, 1829; Macready's Reminiscences; Scott and Howard's Life of Blanchard; Era, 3 July 1870, 11 June 1871, 26 Dec. 1875; Era Almanack, various years; Dramatic and Musical Review.] J. K.

VINSAUF, GEOFFREY DE (*fl.* 1200), poët, called also 'Anglicus,' is said to have derived his name, 'de Vino Salvo,' from a treatise extant in manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge, on the keeping of the vine and other plants, which was attributed to him (PITS, *De Illustr. Angl. Scriptt.* p. 262). He was a loyal subject of Richard I, but of his personal history nothing is known, except from his book on the 'Art of Poetry.' He is thought to have travelled in Gaul and Italy, and is known to have visited Rome and enjoyed the favour of Innocent III. He certainly survived Richard I, and is mentioned by Trivet (*Annales*, p. 175, Engl. Hist. Soc.) in 1204; but after that, though one or two writers place him later, nothing more is known of him.

His chief and possibly his only known work is the 'Art of Poetry,' which has been multiplied into half a dozen different books, but is well known under three titles, namely, 'Poetria Novella,' 'Nova Poetria,' and 'Ars Poetica.' It was extremely popular during the middle ages, as the number of manuscript copies extant in the various libraries of Oxford, Cambridge, and London sufficiently attests (for a list of these cf. TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 737; *Cat. Bodl. MSS.* passim). Until the revival of letters it was esteemed more highly than Horace's epistle on the same subject, and its influence may be seen in much of the Latin-verse writing of the thirteenth century. The book is itself a metrical treatise, opening with a high-flown panegyric upon Innocent III, to whom it is dedicated. As its title suggests, the work treats of the rules of poetical composition, of which it gives numerous illustrations. As an illustration or example of style suitable to the expression of grief, Vinsauf inserts the lament on King Richard containing the lines beginning 'O Veneris lacrimosa dies' (LEYSER, *Hist. Poet. et Poem. Med. Ævi*, p. 882), which Chaucer satirises in the 'Canterbury Tales' (*Aldine Poets: Chaucer*, iii. 245) for its exaggerated affectation of grief (cf. WRIGHT, *Biogr. Brit. Lit.* ii. 400, who quotes the two passages side by side). The work contains also (*Hist. Poett. et Poemm. Med. Ævi*, p. 976), as one of its three epilogues, the so-called 'Carmen ad Imperatorem pro Liberatione Regis Angliæ Ricardi,' which is printed separately by Martene and Durand (*Amplissima Collectio*, i. col. 1000), and is by them, and indeed generally, supposed to be a petition to the emperor, Henry VI, for the release of Richard I. Bishop Stubbs, however, gives good reason for supposing it to be a petition to Innocent III to be reconciled with John (*Memorials of Richard I*, vol. i. p. xlix, Rolls Ser.) Two poems on Richard I, of which Vinsauf also makes use in the book, are transcribed (with some differences) at the end of the manuscript copy of the 'Itinerarium . . . Regis Ricardi' contained in the public library at Cambridge, and are printed by Gale with the 'Itinerarium' (*Hist. Angl. Scriptt.* ii. 247 seq., 430 seq.) Bishop Stubbs thinks that it was from this juxtaposition of the poems with the 'Itinerarium' that there arose the mistake which Gale makes of

attributing to Vinsauf the authorship of the 'Itinerarium' itself (loc. cit. pp. li seq.; cf. art. Richard de Templo, *fl.* 1190–1229), Gale, moreover, by a further error, identifies Vinsauf with Walter of Coutances (loc. cit. Præf., but cf. Stubbs, loc. cit. pp. liii seq.)

The most accessible edition of the 'Poetria Novella' seems to be the one above quoted, that, namely, of Leyser, 'Historia Poetarum et Poematum Medii Ævi,' Halæ Magdeb. 1721, at pp. 861–978; but Leyser published the work separately at Helmstedt in 1724. Pits (loc. cit. p. 262) mentions, without date, an early edition printed at Vienna by Wolfgang Lazius.

Geoffrey has been frequently confused with other writers, and, owing probably to his widespread, even European, fame, many other works have been either admittedly erroneously, or on insufficient grounds, ascribed to him. Among the former may be mentioned the 'De Promotionibus et Persecutionibus Galfredi Eboracensis Archiepiscopi' of Giraldus Cambrensis, and a book on the corruptions of the Church of Rome, 'De Officialibus Romanæ Curiæ,' which is known to be of a later date; among the latter, the 'De Rebus Ethicis.' In addition to these Pits attributed to Vinsauf a book called the 'Enchiridion,' of which a manuscript existed at Caius College, Cambridge (loc. cit. p. 262).

[See, in addition to the chief authorities mentioned in the text, Leland's Commentarii de Scriptt. Brit. i. 231–2; Bale's Scriptt. Illustr. Cat. i. 239; Leyser's Introduction to the Poetria Novella in Hist. Poett. et Poemm. Med. Ævi, p. 855; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, ii. 524–5, Rolls Ser.] A. M. C–e.

VINT, WILLIAM (1768–1834), congregational divine, was born at High Thrunton, near Whittingham, Northumberland, on 1 Nov. 1768. He was educated at Alnmouth and at the grammar school of Warrenford. About the age of fifteen he was placed under the tuition of Samuel Walker, minister at Northowram, with whom he studied theology. He soon obtained renown as a preacher, and on 25 Dec. 1790 was appointed minister at Idle, near Leeds in Yorkshire.

In 1795 the academy at Northowram was dissolved, and several of the students were temporarily placed with Vint to receive instruction in theology. It was felt, however, that more permanent arrangements should be made, and, chiefly through the exertions of Edward Hanson of London, a regular academy was founded at Idle in 1800. Its commencement was small, and Vint, who was sole tutor, had at first only four pupils. He was, however, a man of some learning, and the establishment prospered under his care. On 21 June 1826 it received the name of Airedale Independent College. Vint continued to direct it until his last illness. On 5 March 1834 the college was removed to Undercliffe, near Bradford, and on 20 June 1877 it was finally transferred to a new building in Bradford, near Manningham Park. On 17 Feb. 1888, by order of the charity commissioners, it was amalgamated with Rotherham College, and the two were established in the buildings of Airedale College under the name of the Yorkshire United College.

Besides acting as tutor to Airedale College, Vint continued minister of Idle till his death there on 13 March 1834. He was buried in the graveyard of the chapel. He married Sarah Sharp of Idle, who died on 5 Nov. 1855. By her he left six sons and two daughters. There is a portrait of Vint at the Yorkshire United College. Two engravings also exist: one by Richardson for the 'Evangelical Magazine,' 1819; the other by Henry Meyer.

A printing press was established at Idle in 1824 under the management of his brother, John Vint, at which William's publications, to the number of seventeen, were printed. Besides sermons, he was the author of: 1. 'Strictures on Mr. Morison's Discourse on the Millennium,' 1829, 8vo. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Origin of Opinions relative to an Expected Millennium,' 1830, 8vo. He edited: 3. 'Life and Works of Oliver Heywood,' 1827–5, 5 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Illustrations of Prophecy by Joseph Lomas Towers,' 1828, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The Suffering Christian's Companion,' a selection of discourses, 1830, 12mo. 6. 'The Active Christian's Companion,' 1830, 12mo. 7. 'The Privileged Christian's Companion,' 1830, 12mo. 8. The elder Jonathan Edwards's 'Humble Attempt to promote Explicit Agreement and Visible Union of God's People in extraordinary Prayer for the Revival of Religion,' 1831, 8vo. 9. 'A Selection of Hymns,' 3rd edit. 1834.

[Turner's Nonconformity at Idle (with portrait), 1876; Letter by William Curry containing some account of the Rev. William Vint, 1834.] E. I. C.

VIOLET, PIERRE (1749–1819), miniature-painter, born in France in 1749, left Paris during the French revolution after etching portraits of some of the members of the National Assembly in 1789. In that or the following year he settled in London, and in 1790 he exhibited eleven miniatures at the Royal Academy, among them being a portrait of Marie-Antoinette. He continued to exhibit miniatures, and from 1798 on-

wards drawings of domestic and fancy subjects every year till 1819. His portraits of Louis XVI and Marie-Antoinette, 1790, and George, prince of Wales, 1791, his professional card, 1794, and several fancy subjects, were engraved by Bartolozzi. Other portraits engraved from Violet's miniatures are those of Mrs. Piozzi by Bovi, and Gaetano Bartolozzi by Tomkins. A feeble set of etchings of domestic subjects, worked over in stipple by Violet himself, was published by Moltens in 1810. Before he left France he published a treatise on miniature-painting. A supplement, containing the author's portrait, was published at Rome in 1788, and the treatise was translated into German in 1795. Violet died at 1 Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, on 9 Dec. 1819.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 571.] C. D.

VIOLET, THOMAS (*fl.* 1634–1662), writer on trade, was a goldsmith and alderman of London. In 1634 he was fined by the company for not attending the warden's dinner (Prideaux, *Mem. of Goldsmiths' Company*, 1896, i. 161). He was imprisoned for twenty weeks in the same year for exporting gold and silver from the kingdom, and obtained his pardon on condition of discovering like offenders, and on paying into the king's privy purse a fine of 2,000*l.* Accordingly, in the following year a number of merchants were brought on his information before the Star-chamber and heavily fined. He claimed that he spent 1,960*l.* in this matter, 'but received never a penny' (cf. *ib.* i. 174). Soon after the outbreak of the civil war Violet was imprisoned for refusing to pay his share in the parliamentary taxation, and in 1643 he became one of the main instruments in Sir Basil Brooke's plot for winning over the city of London to Charles I's side (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 269). In December 1643 he went to Oxford to see the king and to bring a letter from him to the city of London; he was committed by parliament to the Tower of London on 6 Jan. 1643–4, and did not regain his liberty for four years, his estates in Essex and elsewhere being meanwhile sequestered. In 1652–3 he was occupied, in behalf of the Commonwealth, in prosecuting in the admiralty court suits against the owners of the ships Samson, Salvador, and George, who had been detected in the attempt to take silver out of the country. Harleian MS. 6034 is a thin folio 'shewing the case of Thomas Violet, goldsmith, who secured to the state 278,000 pounds arising from the silver in the ships Sampson, Salvador, and George, wherein is contained his petition to his highness Richard, Lord Protector . . .' The state papers from 1650 to 1662 contain many petitions presented by him to parliament, embodying his views on the 'transportation' of gold and silver, projects for arresting the decay of trade, and proposals for rectifying abuses at the mint. Most of these petitions are embodied in the numerous pamphlets which he published against the exportation of coin. It does not appear that his petitions met with success. He was probably a restless, meddling man, who failed to please his friends, while he certainly displeased his enemies. In 1660 Richard Pight of the mint complained in a petition of Violet's conduct to him, and in the same year a pamphlet was printed to disclose his practices 'to trapan the Jews and ruin many families in and about London.' His 'Humble Declaration . . . touching the Transportation of Gold and Silver,' 1643, was reprinted at Hull about 1812.

[Violet's pamphlets; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 to 1661–2; Lords' Journals, vii. 58; Commons' Journals, ii. 107; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 58; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, 1840, i. 390, 391, 421; Shaw's English Monetary History, 1896, p. 83. The titles of Violet's pamphlets are given in the Brit. Mus. Cat. and in Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual.] C. W. S.

VIOLETTI, EVA MARIA (1724–1822), wife of Garrick. [See under Garrick, David.]

VIRGILIUS, Saint (*d.* 785), bishop of Salisbury. [See Fergil.]

VIRTUE, JAMES SPRENT (1829–1892), art publisher, was born at 26 Ivy Lane, Paternoster Row, London, on 18 May 1829.

His father, George Virtue (1793?–1868), publisher, born about 1793, was the founder in London of a publishing business the main feature of which was the production of illustrated works, generally issued in numbers. He selected accomplished artists and employed the best engravers, and produced books that have been rarely surpassed in elegance and correctness. Chief among his publications were the following, all illustrated by William Henry Bartlett [q. v.]: 'Switzerland,' by William Beattie, 2 vols. 1836; 'Scotland,' by W. Beattie, 1838; 'The Waldenses,' by W. Beattie, 1838; 'American Scenery,' 2 vols. 1840; 'Description of the Beauties of the Bosphorus,' by Miss Pardoe, 1840; and 'The Danube, its History and Scenery,' by W. Beattie, 1844. Virtue created a business of prodigious extent. It has been calculated that during his

career he issued upwards of twenty thousand copper and steel engravings. For many years he was the proprietor of the 'Art Journal,' which he conducted with great liberality. In 1842 he became a common councilman for the ward of Farringdon Within, and more recently was the deputy of his ward. He was a member of the court of the Stationers' Company and a director of the Great Central Gas Company. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Morrison, Porchester Square, London, on 8 Dec. 1868 (*Art Journal*, January 1869, p. 25; *Register and Mag. of Biography*, February 1869, p. 133).

On attaining the age of fourteen James Sprent was apprenticed to his father, and in 1848 sent to the branch establishment in New York. In a business capacity he made many journeys through the United States and Canada, and, returning to England in 1850, was admitted a liveryman of the Stationers' Company. Returning to America in the same year, he largely extended the connection in the United States, and finally came back to England in 1855, when his father retired from active business. On succeeding to the management he published many important works of art, among them the Royal, 1855, the Turner, 1859–66, and the Landseer galleries, 1871, which appeared first in the 'Art Journal.' In 1862, in conjunction with his elder brother, George Henry Virtue, F.S.A., he organised a second business at 1 Amen Corner, under the name of Virtue Brothers & Company; but on the death of his brother, on 21 July 1866, this business was sold. In 1871 Samuel Spalding was admitted a partner in the business at 26 Ivy Lane, 294 City Road, and 31 Farringdon Street, and in 1874 Frederic Richard Daldy, of the firm of Bell & Daldy, was also taken into the house. The business was conducted much upon the old lines, new and improved editions of illustrated works being issued, one of which was Charles Knight's 'Shakespeare,' commenced in 1871. This work was purchased by the firm in 1868. The new and improved edition had an extensive sale. Among other works published by the firm were illustrated editions of the Holy Bible, 1861–5, three volumes, and 'Picturesque Palestine' (1880). Upwards of 25,000*l.* was spent on the production of the volumes, the speculation proving very remunerative. In 1855 Virtue succeeded his father as proprietor of the 'Art Journal,' and retained the property until his death. It was under his auspices and with his advice that the 'Journal' embarked upon the illustrations of the great galleries—the Royal, the Sheepshanks, the Vernon, and the Turner—which so largely made its fame. Virtue was one of the founders of the London Rowing Club, and for many years took an active part in the management. For several seasons he gave an annual prize of a sculling boat to be competed for by the scullers. He died at 3 Prince's Mansions, Victoria Street, London, on 29 March 1892, and was buried at Walton-on-Thames on 2 April. He married, in 1867, Miss J. E. Shirreff.

[Numismatic Chron. 1892, p. 26; Times, 7 April 1892, p. 10; Stationery Trades Journal, 30 April 1892, p. 150; Art Journal, May 1892, p. 160; information from Herbert Virtue, esq.]

G. C. B.

VITALIS, ORDERICUS (1075–1143?), historian. [See ORDERICUS.]

VITELL or VITELLS, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1555–1579), translator, a native of Delft and joiner by trade, settled in England some time before the middle of the sixteenth century. He exhibited some inconstancy in matters of religion, professing Arianism under Queen Mary, and being imprisoned in Wood Street, London, until on Elizabeth's succession he recanted his errors before Grindal at St. Paul's Cross.

Eventually, however, Vitells became a convert to the teaching of Henry Nicholas or Niclaes [q.v.], the founder of the 'Family of Love.' He wandered up and down in East Anglia using his powers of persuasion, which John Rogers implies were great, in spreading the mystical doctrines, and found a hearing at Cambridge, Willingham in Cambridgeshire, Strethall in Essex, at Colchester (where he was living at Michaelmas 1555), and other places. He became a chief elder in the family, among whom Rogers says his credit was 'not small.'

Abandoning his trade, he proceeded, although a 'simple scholar,' to translate into very fair English the voluminous writings of Niclaes, and one or two by Elidad and Fidelitas, his elders. There is no direct evidence that Vitells himself was identical with the latter.

Eight of the treatises—'The Prophetie of the Spirit of Love,' 'A Publishing of the Peace upon Earth,' A joyful Message of the Kingdom,' 'Proverbs,' 'Documentall Sentences,' 'Correction and Exhortation out of Heartie Loue,' 'A good and fruitfull Exhortation,' 'A Distinct Declaration'—were printed abroad in 1574 and secretly introduced into England. They occasioned the attack of John Rogers, 'The Displaying of an Horrible Sect,' 1578, to which Vitells replied in a work not apparently now extant, but entitled 'Testimonies of Sion of the

great Stone of Foundation layd therein of Judgement and Righteousness and of holy Priesthood, and spiritual Oblation through Jesus Christ brought forth through the Lord's elected minister Henry Nicholas.' This was reprinted and answered, paragraph by paragraph, by Rogers in his 'Answere vnto a wicked and infamous Libel made by Christopher Vitels, one of the chiefe English Elders of the pretended Family of Loue' [1578], 8vo; another ed. 1579.

The result of Vitells's translation was a proclamation issued in 1580 by Archbishop Grindal against the 'family' and all their writings (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 297).

There is no authentic record of Vitells's later life.

[Strype's Annals, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 487, pt. ii. p. 284; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 738; Bateman's Doome warning all Men to Judgements, 1581, 4to, p. 414; Pagitt's Heresiography, 6th edit., 1661, p. 109; John Rogers's books above mentioned, and Thomas Rogers's Faith, Doctrine, and Religion, reprinted (1854) by the Parker Society as the Catholic Doctrine of the Church of England, pp. 135, 163, 202; Wilkinson's Confutation of certain Articles, 1579.] C. F. S.

VITELLI, CORNELIO (*fl.* 1489), scholar, was born of a noble family at Corneto in the Romagna. He was the earliest teacher of Greek at Oxford. In or before 1475 Vitelli accepted an invitation from Thomas Chaundler, warden of New College, to become prælector. His first lecture was answered by the warden. It is supposed that William Grocyn [q. v.] and Thomas Linacre [q. v.] were among his pupils. Erasmus (*Opp.* i. 1010) speaks somewhat slightingly of his Latin. Polydore Vergil (*Hist. Angl.* 1603, p. 1566), after styling him 'vir optimus gratiosusque,' says 'omnium primus Oxonii bonas literas docuerat' (cf. Knight, *Colet*, p. 106, where the passage is inaccurately rendered). He taught at New College till 1489, when he was summoned to Paris by Charles VIII, who appointed him, with Publius Faustus Andrelinus, to teach there; but, owing to the jealousy of the logicians, he seems to have returned to Oxford, and perhaps lodged in Exeter College in 1491. He had probably died or again left England before 1509, as no mention of him occurs in the 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII.'

Vitelli was the author of various classical commentaries. His 'Annotationes in Cornucopiæ N. Perotti libellum' were printed with Perottus's book at Venice in 1499, fol. (Aldus), and reprinted in 1513, 1521, 1522, and 1527; they also appear in 'In C. Plinium Prælectio' by Marinus Becichemus (Basel, 1519, fol.) His 'Epistola in Defensionem Plinii et Domitii Calderini contra Georgium Merulam Alexandrinum' was first printed about 1490 in quarto, and was reprinted in Badius's 'Annotationes Doctorum Virorum,' Paris, 1511, fol., and in Gruter's 'Lampas sive Fax Artium Liberalium,' 1602 (i. 583–648).

[Oxford Hist. Soc. Collectanea, ii. 339; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, i. 230, and authorities there cited; Wood's Annals of Oxford, an. 1488 (inaccurate); Budinszky's Die Universität Paris, p. 186; Boase's Reg. of Rectors, &c., of Exeter College, p. xviii; Lyte's Hist. of Univ. of Oxford, p. 387; Harpsfield's Hist. Angl. 1622, p. 651, refers to him as 'illud ex Italia lumen;' works in Brit. Mus. Libr.] E. C. M.

VIVARES, FRANÇOIS (1709–1780), landscape-engraver, was born at St. Jean-de-Bruel, near Montpellier, France, on 11 July 1709, and brought up at Geneva. At the age of eighteen he came to London, where, according to Strutt, he obtained instruction from John Baptist Claude Chatelaine [q. v.]; but as that engraver was his junior, this is somewhat improbable. Vivares was an artist of great genius, and is regarded as one of the founders of the school of landscape-engraving in this country, of which William Woollett [q. v.] was the most distinguished member. Of his plates, which number about 160, and were largely published by Boydell, the most important are from pictures by the old masters, Claude, Gaspar Poussin, Il Bolognese, Vanderneer, and Cuyp; but a large proportion of them are views of English scenery after Gainsborough, Wootton, Smith of Derby, the Smiths of Chichester, and others. He particularly excelled in translating the works of Claude, and his 'Morning,' 'Evening,' 'View of Naples,' and 'Enchanted Castle,' after that painter, are masterpieces of the art. The last-mentioned plate he left unfinished at his death, and it was completed by Woollett. Vivares exhibited engravings with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1766 and 1768. During the last thirty years of his life he resided in Great Newport Street, where he kept a print-shop. There he died on 28 Nov. 1780, and was buried in Paddington churchyard. He was thrice married, and had thirty-one children. There is a portrait of Vivares, engraved by himself and James Caldwall.

Thomas Vivares (*fl.* 1770–1790), a son of François, worked as assistant to his father, and in 1764 gained a premium from the Society of Arts for two engravings. He afterwards executed a few landscapes after J. Vernet, Zuccarelli, A. Zingg, and others, but these possess little merit. His name

appears on some of the plates in Robert and James Adam's 'Works in Architecture,' 1773, and Orme's 'Rudiments of Landscape.'

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Étranger; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.]

F. M. O'D.

VIVES, JOHANNES LUDOVICUS (1492–1540), scholar, was born at Valencia in Spain on 6 March 1492, the son of Ludovicus Vives and Blancha Marcha his wife. The family was distinguished on both sides, his father tracing back his descent to Vives del Vergel, an illustrious inhabitant of the ancient city of Denia in the province of Valencia; while his mother belonged to a family of the neighbouring town of Gandia, which numbered among its members several poets of good repute (Majan, vol. i. pp. v, vi, 8). John's studies commenced in his native town, where his chief instructor was Jerome Amiguetus, a staunch defender of the old learning against Antonio Calà Harana del Ojo, better known in literary history as Lebrija. His maternal uncle, Henricus Marcha, also read with him the 'Institutions' of Justinian. From Valencia, in order to carry out his studies, he repaired in 1509 to Paris. The passion for dialectics was there at its height, and he endeavoured to perfect himself in the art under John Dullard and Gaspar Lax, but the narrow bigotry of his teachers disgusted him (*De Canis*, ii. 361), and about 1512 he betook himself to Bruges. Here the tranquil air that pervaded the city, the urbanity of the citizens, and the excellent municipal administration so completely won his affections that he determined to make it his residence, and, according to his own statement, more than fourteen years of his life were spent within its walls. We hear of him, however, as again in Paris in 1514, where, in the month of April, he printed his 'Christi Triumphus.' From Bruges he went for a time to Louvain, where in 1518 he compiled his treatise 'De Initiis, Sectis, et Laudibus Philosophiæ.' In the following year he again visited Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Budæus, while his dislike of the 'Obscurantists' found expression in one of his most notable productions—the 'In Pseudo-dialecticos.' About this time he became acquainted also with Erasmus, whose attention had been directed by Thomas More to the high merit of Vives's writings.

On 5 May 1520 Vives received his license to teach, and proceeded to lecture before the university at Louvain. He lectured, he tells us, chiefly on Cicero, Pliny's 'Natural History,' and Virgil. Among his pupils was William of Croyes, archbishop of Toledo from 1518 to January 1521–2, and during that brief period Vives's chief patron. Erasmus, overweighted with the arduous task of preparing a new edition of the works of St. Augustine, now sought the aid of Vives, who consented to write a commentary on the 'De Civitate Dei.' The mere restoration of the text was a work of considerable difficulty, and while thus occupied he was attacked by an illness which necessitated his return to Bruges. During his stay the city was honoured by a visit from Henry VIII of England and his queen Catherine of Aragon [q. v.] in July 1521, with More, just knighted, in their train. The queen had already bestowed a pension on her illustrious countryman (*Opera*, ii. 960), who was now presented to the royal pair. In the following September Vives returned to Louvain. Writing from thence to Erasmus in July 1522, he forwards proofs of the last five books of his commentary on the 'De Civitate,' together with the dedication to Henry, and solicits his friend's criticisms and corrections (*Erasmi Opera*, ed. 1703, *Epist.* dcxxx. vol. iii. p. 720). The dedication was graciously received by Henry, who in his letter of acknowledgment (24 Jan. 1523) refers in flattering terms to the services rendered by Vives to learning, and promises him his aid whenever occasion might offer. The death of the cardinal of Croyes in the preceding year had already deprived the struggling scholar of his chief patron, and he now determined, in response to the royal intimation, to push his fortunes in England. In the course of 1523 he landed in this country, and was received at court with marked favour by both king and queen, and also by Wolsey.

In the meantime the 'De Civitate' had appeared at Basel, where it was printed by Frobenius; but the praise lavished by the editor on Erasmus—the tolerance which led him to indulge in the pious hope that even heathens, if virtuous, like Numa, Cato, and Camillus, might find admission into heaven—and certain other laxities in connection with points of doctrine, roused the susceptibilities of the Roman censorship, and eventually the work was placed in the 'Index,' with the words 'donec corrigatur.' Frobenius reported that the book had no sale; but Vives, in a letter from Bruges dated 10 May 1523, affirms that he is in possession of good evidence to the contrary, and that in London alone thirty copies had been sold.

During his stay in England Vives appears to have resided in the first instance at Oxford, where he had already been honoured

by the degree of D.C.L., and had also been made a fellow of Corpus Christi College, Richard Fox's recently founded 'College of Bees' (Collegium Apum), as Erasmus styles it when writing to Vives there. The statements of Harpsfield and others respecting his residence at Corpus Christi and his lectureship there are vague and inaccurate, but Dr. Fowler (*Hist. of Corpus Christi College*, p. 370, see also pp. 85, 87–9) is of opinion that there is no doubt that, 'in some capacity or other, Vives lectured at Corpus and was at some time an inmate of the college.' On 10 Oct. 1523 he presented his supplicat for incorporation (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* ad nom.) His sojourn in this country was however twice, at least, broken by a visit to Flanders. On 16 June 1524 we find him writing to Erasmus from Bruges, and explaining that he had temporarily left England in order to get married. His marriage took place on 26 May 1524 to a lady who belonged to a family to which he was already related, Margaret Valdaura, daughter of a Spanish merchant resident in Bruges. The marriage was a happy one, and of the lady herself he speaks in terms of highest praise for her many virtues. On this occasion he published one of his best known works, the 'Introductio ad Sapientiam.' His second visit was in 1527, when the divorce of his royal mistress was impending. Henry consented to his leaving England only on condition that he returned 'after the hunting season,' which Vives explains to have meant Michaelmas (Wood, *Letters of Royal Ladies*, ii. 202). He warmly sympathised with Catherine in the unjust treatment under which she laboured, and not only wrote in her defence, but was one of the three counsellors of foreign extraction whom Henry permitted her to consult (Brewer, *Reign of Henry VIII*, ii. 303). He eventually paid the penalty of his boldness by a six weeks' imprisonment, and on his release was forbidden to appear again at court (Majan, *Vita*, p. 99). On his liberation he declined the perilous honour of appearing as one of Catherine's defenders in the court of the Roman legate, and the queen, highly displeased, withdrew his pension. He retired to Bruges, where his wife appears to have been resident, and there resumed his occupation as a teacher and the studies in which he especially delighted. For the next three years (1528 to 1531) his means were extremely narrow, and he suffered severely from the gout. It was, however, the period in which his best literary work was given to the world. In 1529 he dedicated to Charles V his 'De Concordia et Discordia in Humano Genere,' a work breathing the spirit of a highly enlightened philanthropy, forgetful of its own misfortunes and neglect. This was followed in 1531 by the three treatises on which the reputation of Vives as a thinker and philosopher mainly rests, and which, in the opinion of Dr. Hermann Schiller (*Lehrbuch d. Gesch. d. Pädagogik*, p. 116), transmitted to succeeding generations more novel and original views on the subject of education than did all the scholars and humanists who represented the same movement among protestants. These are the 'De Corruptis Artibus,' the 'De Tradendis Disciplinis,' and the 'De Artibus.' The complete work was dedicated to King John III of Portugal, who acknowledged the compliment with a munificence as princely as it was timely.

In 1536 we find Vives again in Paris, whither he had gone in response to an invitation to deliver a course of lectures before the university. In the following year he was at Breda in the train of the Princess Mencia de Mendoza, and here he composed a commentary on the 'Bucolics' of Virgil. His last days, passed at Bruges, were devoted to the composition of his treatise 'De Veritate Fidei Christianæ.' He had scarcely completed it when he was carried off by fever (6 May 1540) at the age of forty-eight. He was buried in the church of St. Donatian, the patron saint of Bruges, and twelve years later his widow was laid by his side. A monument to the pair was erected by her surviving sister Maria and her husband.

Vives was the author of a number of works on devotional subjects, theology, grammar, philology, rhetoric, philosophy, law, politics, and history. A full classified list is given in Majan's edition, which is the best. It was published, with an elaborate life of the author, at Valence, 1782–90, in 8 vols. 4to, and is entitled 'Johannis Ludovici Valentini Opera Omnia, distributa et ordinata in Argumentorum Classes præcipuas a Gregorio Majansio, Gener. Valent.' In his critical labours the editor is largely indebted to the earlier edition by Nicholas Episcopius, in 2 vols. fol. Basel, 1555. The later edition is, however, far from complete, and does not contain the commentary on the 'De Civitate Dei,' of which the best edition was printed in two vols. Frankfort, 1661. For an account of the bibliography of Vives's writings the 'Mémoire sur la vie et les écrits de Jean-Louis Vives' by A. J. Namèche, in vol. xv. of 'Mémoires couronnés par l'Académie royale des Sciences et Belles-Lettres de Bruxelles,' 1841, may be consulted.

Vives's works have been translated from

the original Latin into French, German, Spanish, and Italian. The following translations appeared in English: 1. 'An Introduction to Wysdome . . .,' translated by Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], London, 1540, 8vo; other editions 1540? and 1544. 2. 'A very frutefull and pleasant boke, called the instructiõ of a christen womã . . .,' translated by R. Hyrd, London, 1540, 4to; other editions 1540? 1541, 1557, and 1592. 3. 'A Short Summary of Aristotle's Philosophy by J. L. V.' London, 1540 (?), 4to. 4. 'The office and duetie of an husband . . .,' translated by Thomas Paynell [q.v.], London, 1550 (?), 8vo. 5. 'St. Augustine of the Citie of God; with the learned comments of J. L. V.' London, 1610, fol.; another edition, 1620.

['Vita' by Majan, prefixed to his edition of Vives; Letters of Erasmus; Tapia, Historia de la Civilizacion Española, iii. 203; and other sources referred to above.] J. B. M.

VIVIAN, Sir HENRY HUSSEY, first Baron Swansea (1821–1894), born at Singleton on 6 July 1821, was the eldest son of John Henry Vivian of Singleton, Glamorganshire, a merchant engaged in the business of copper smelting, who was M.P. for Swansea from 1832 till his death in 1855, by his wife Sarah, eldest daughter of Arthur Jones of the Priory, Reigate. Sir Richard Hussey Vivian, first baron Vivian [q. v.], was his uncle. He was elected to Eton in 1835 (Stapylton, *Eton Lists*), and in 1838 went to the continent, where he studied metallurgy for two years in Germany and France. In 1840 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1842 he undertook the management of the Liverpool branch of the firm of Vivian & Sons, of which he became a partner. In 1845 he removed to Swansea, where he assumed the management of the Hafod smelting works under his father. Upon his father's death in 1855 he assumed the control of the works, and it was mainly by his efforts that they attained their present magnitude. When he succeeded to the management the main work was the smelting of copper. Vivian applied the stores of metallurgical knowledge he had acquired on the continent, and obtained numerous by-products from the mineral. Under his influence Swansea became 'the metallurgical centre of the world.' Soon after becoming a partner he introduced the manufacture of spelter or zinc, for which he took out a patent (No. 9591) on 14 Jan. 1843. In 1850 he introduced the extraction of gold by Plattner's process, and in 1855 commenced the production of nickel and cobalt, in connection with which he had taken out a patent (No. 13800) on 4 Nov. 1851. On 23 June 1856 he obtained a patent (No. 1473) for extracting gold and silver from ores employed in the manufacture of copper, and on 16 April 1869 another (No. 962) for smelting copper. In 1864 he began to obtain sulphuric acid from copper smoke, and in 1871 erected works at White Rock, near Swansea, to treat poor silver-lead ores. On 12 Feb. 1883 the business was registered as a limited liability company under the style of H. H. Vivian & Company, Limited. Vivian was chairman, and to the last almost solely controlled the enormous business. The company was reconstructed in 1897.

A man of remarkable energy and business capacity, Vivian threw himself with ardour into the administration of the business of the county. He was the first chairman of the Glamorgan county council from 1889 till his death. He long occupied a commanding position in South Wales. After the coal strike in South Wales in 1889, he originated the celebrated sliding scale that has since formed an important basis for settling disputes between masters and men. He played an active part in extending the harbour resources of Swansea, and he was one of the chief promoters of the Rhondda and Swansea Bay railway, by means of which coal was brought direct from the great Rhondda Valley and shipped at Swansea.

As a liberal he long sat in parliament. He was M.P. for Truro from 1852 to 1857, in which year he was elected for Glamorganshire, and he was again returned at every successive election until 1885. He was raised to the dignity of a baronet on 13 May 1882, on Gladstone's recommendation. In consequence of the changes made by the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885, he was chosen the member for Swansea district without opposition in November of that year. He was again elected in 1886 and 1892, but on 9 June 1893 was elevated to the peerage as Baron Swansea. Although a staunch member of the church of England, Swansea throughout his career voted in favour of disestablishment in Wales. A devoted admirer of Gladstone's policy, he followed his leader with unquestioning fidelity, and sided with him in favour of home rule. Throughout his long parliamentary career he was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons.

Swansea was a fellow of the Geological Society, and was author of 'Notes of a Tour in America,' 1878. He died suddenly at his seat at Singleton on 28 Nov. 1894, and was buried on 3 Dec. in Sketty churchyard. His statue was erected at Swansea in 1886.

Swansea was married three times: first,

on 15 April 1847, to Jessie Dalrymple, daughter of Ambrose Goddard, M.P., of The Lawn, Swindon, Wiltshire. She died on 28 Feb. following, leaving one son, Ernest Ambrose, his successor in the title. He married, secondly, on 14 July 1853, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Montague John Cholmeley, second bart., M.P., which lady died on 25 Jan. 1868, leaving one son. On 10 Nov. 1870 he married, thirdly, Averil, daughter of Captain Richard Beaumont, R.N., and granddaughter of Godfrey, third lord Macdonald, by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

[Cardiff Times, 1 and 8 Dec. 1894; Biograph, 1882, i. 85–9; Foster's Peerage; Official Returns; Dod's Parliamentary Companion; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales.]

W. R. W.

VIVIAN, Sir HUSSEY CRESPIGNY, third Baron Vivian (1834–1893), diplomatist, born on 19 June 1834, was eldest son of Sir Charles Crespigny Vivian, second baron Vivian, by his first wife, Arabella (*d.* 1837), daughter of John Middleton Scott of Ballygannon, co. Wicklow.

The father, Sir Charles Crespigny Vivian, second Baron (1808–1886), son of Sir Richard Hussey Vivian, first baron Vivian [q. v.], was born at Truro on 24 Dec. 1808, and educated at Eton. He became cornet in the 7th light dragoons 1825, lieutenant 1826, captain 1829, major in the army 12 Aug. 1834, when he retired. He represented Bodmin from 1835 to 1842, when he succeeded to the title. He was appointed special deputy-warden of the Stannaries in 1852 and lord-lieutenant of Cornwall in 1856, resigning the latter office in 1877. He died at Ventnor on 24 April 1886, leaving six sons and three daughters by his two wives. A portrait of Lord Vivian, by 'Spy,' with a kindly notice, appeared in 'Vanity Fair,' 19 Aug. 1876 (cf. *Spectator*, 26 April 1879).

Educated at Eton, the eldest son was appointed a clerk in the foreign office on 18 Nov. 1851. He was attached to several important special missions, accompanying the Earl of Clarendon to Paris in 1856, and the Earl of Breadalbane to Berlin in 1861. In 1864 he was sent to Athens with the draft treaty for the annexation of the Ionian Islands to Greece. He became senior clerk in the foreign office on 3 July 1869. In 1873 he was appointed acting agent and consul-general at Alexandria, and was transferred to Bucharest the following year. He was again appointed to Egypt in 1876; while there he was made C.B.

He was appointed resident minister to the Swiss confederation in 1879, and two years afterwards was raised to the rank of envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Denmark. He was sent to Brussels with the same rank in 1884; while there he was made K.C.M.G. He succeeded to his father's title on 24 April 1886. He was appointed British plenipotentiary to the slave-trade conference held at Brussels in 1889, and for his services was made G.C.M.G. He was appointed ambassador in Rome on 1 Jan. 1892, where he remained until his death on 21 Oct. 1893. At his funeral on the 25th the Prince of Naples followed on foot with Lord Vivian's son.

Vivian, who was a conscientious but not a brilliant diplomatist, was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1872. He married, on 8 June 1876, Louisa Alice, daughter of Robert Gordon Duff of Ryde, and had issue Sir George Crespigny Brabazon Vivian, the present baron, and three daughters.

[Hertslet's Foreign Office List; Baily's Magazine; Times; Daily Telegraph; J. L. Vivian's Pedigree of the Family of Vivian of Cornwall, p. 13; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.]

E. L. R.

VIVIAN, Sir RICHARD HUSSEY, first Baron Vivian (1775–1842), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 1st royal dragoons, eldest son of John Vivian of Truro, vice-warden of the Stannaries, by Betsy, only daughter and coheir of Richard Cranch, vicar of St. Clements, near Truro, was born in that city on 28 July 1775. He received the name of Hussey from his grandmother, a sister of Richard Hussey of Okehampton, attorney-general and member of parliament for St. Michael's. After education at Truro grammar school under Dr. Cardew, at Lostwithiel, at Harrow, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he kept only two terms, Vivian went in 1791 to France to learn the language. In 1793 he was articled to Jonathan Elford, a solicitor at Devonport, but, preferring a military career, an ensign's commission in the 20th foot was procured for him on 31 July 1793. He did not join the regiment, and on 20 Oct. was promoted to be lieutenant in an independent company of foot, whence on the 30th of the same month he exchanged into the 54th foot.

Vivian was promoted to be captain in the 28th foot on 7 May 1794, and joined Lord Moira's reinforcements for the Duke of York's army in Flanders, disembarking at Ostend in June. He took part in the operations which ended in the withdrawal of the Duke of York to Antwerp and the concentration at the end of July of his whole force at Breda for the defence of Holland. He was

in hot fighting at Nimeguen at the end of October, and after its evacuation and the return of the Duke of York to England, he was in the affair at Thiel under General Dundas in December, and at Geldermalsen under Lord Cathcart in extremely severe weather early in January 1795, when his regiment greatly distinguished itself.

Vivian returned to England in June 1795, and was stationed at Gosport. He embarked with his regiment in the autumn in the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.], but after some weeks at sea his transport was driven back by the weather, and in August 1796 he accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar. In August 1798 he exchanged into the 7th light dragoons, and with that regiment took part in the expedition to the Helder, sailing from Deal on 13 Aug. 1799 with the first division of the British army under Sir Ralph Abercromby. He was present at the battles of Bergen on 19 Sept. and 2 Oct., and at the battle of Alkmaar on 6 Oct. In December he returned to England with his regiment. On 9 March 1800 he was promoted major, and on 20 Sept. 1804 lieutenant-colonel in the 25th light dragoons, but never joined, and on 1 Dec. exchanged back into the 7th light dragoons.

In October 1808 Vivian sailed in command of the 7th light dragoons for Spain, and, disembarking at Coruña in the following month, joined the army under Sir David Baird [q. v.] On 5 Dec. he marched with the rest of the cavalry under Lord Paget from Astorga and joined Sir J. Moore on the 10th at Toro. In the retreat to Coruña Vivian was frequently engaged, as his regiment formed the rearguard from Astorga to Coruña. On one occasion during the retreat Vivian, accompanied by only one non-commissioned officer, collected some six hundred stragglers of infantry which had been attacked by a body of French cavalry, formed them up, and beat off the enemy, for which he received the thanks of Paget and of Sir John Moore, who witnessed his success. After the battle of Coruña (16 Jan. 1809) Vivian embarked with the army for England. For his services in this campaign he was awarded the gold medal for the actions of Sahagun and Benavente.

Having recruited its losses in the Coruña campaign, Vivian's regiment was sent to Ireland in 1810, and remained there until the spring of 1813, when he returned with it to England. On 20 Feb. 1812 he was promoted to be colonel in the army on appointment as aide-de-camp to the prince regent. He was shortly after appointed equerry to the prince. In August 1813 he sailed with his regiment for Spain, landing towards the end of the month at Bilbao. In September he joined Lord Edward Somerset's brigade at Olite. He was present at the battle of the Nivelle on 10 Nov., and was soon after made a colonel on the staff to command a cavalry brigade (consisting of the 10th and 14th light dragoons) of Hill's division, which was posted between Usterits and Cambo on the river Nive. He was in command of Hill's cavalry at the passage of the Nive on 9 Dec. and in the fighting that took place on the succeeding days, and in the battle of St. Pierre on the 13th.

On 1 Jan. 1814 Vivian was transferred to the command of the cavalry brigade of General Alten's division (consisting of the 18th light dragoons and the German hussars) at Hasparren. He advanced with the army in the middle of February, attacked the enemy at the Gave de Pau on the 23rd, and took part in the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb., where his brigade was with the 4th and 7th divisions on the height of St. Boës. His conduct in this battle gained the approbation of Sir William Carr Beresford (afterwards Viscount Beresford) [q. v.], and he was awarded a clasp to his gold Peninsula medal. On 12 March he entered Bordeaux, and soon after joined Wellington in his advance on Toulouse. On 8 April he made, says Wellington in his despatch, 'a most gallant attack upon a superior body of the enemy's cavalry at Crois d'Orade, and took about one hundred prisoners, gave us possession of an important bridge over the Ers, by which it was necessary to pass to attack the enemy's position. Colonel Vivian was unfortunately wounded upon this occasion, and I am afraid I shall lose his services for some time.' On the following day the officers of the 18th light dragoons sent a letter to Vivian condoling with him on his wound, and requesting him to accept a sword of honour as a memorial of him leading them to victory. The sword was presented a few months later on the return of the regiment to England. Vivian's severe wound prevented him taking any further part in the campaign, and he returned to England in June, having been promoted to be major-general on the 4th of that month.

In January 1815 Vivian was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division. His promotion severed his connection with the 7th hussars, and the officers presented him with a valuable piece of plate. He was shortly after appointed to the command of the Sussex military district, with his headquarters at Brighton.

On 16 April 1815 Vivian embarked to

take command of a cavalry brigade (consisting of the 7th, 10th, and 18th light dragoons) under Lord Uxbridge in the Duke of Wellington's army assembling in Belgium. He arrived on 3 May at Ninove, where his brigade was assembled. Towards the end of May the 7th hussars were transferred from Vivian's to Sir C. Grant's brigade and replaced by the 12th hussars of the king's German legion. On 13 June Vivian, having personally ascertained that the French were concentrating, reported it to headquarters. On the 15th he was present at the Duchess of Richmond's ball at Brussels, which he left to march on Enghien and thence to Quatre Bras, where he arrived after a forty-mile march over bad roads just too late to assist in defeating the French attack. On the 17th Vivian's brigade assisted to cover on the left the British retreat to Waterloo, encountering a tremendous storm of rain, which, however, relieved them of some pressure from the enemy. Having bivouacked in the vicinity of the forest of Soignes on the night of the 17th, his brigade was drawn up on the morning of the 18th in rear of the Wavre road. It suffered little until towards the close of the last attack, as the ground on the left did not admit of the cavalry advancing.

About six o'clock in the evening, ascertaining that the cavalry in the centre had suffered severely, Vivian took upon himself to move his brigade from the left to the right centre of the British line, arriving most opportunely as Bonaparte was making his last and most desperate efforts. Wheeling his brigade into line close in rear of the infantry, Vivian was ready to charge directly they had retreated through his intervals. Lord Edward Somerset, with the remnant of the two heavy cavalry brigades (some two hundred out of two thousand), retired through Vivian's brigade, which was then for about half an hour exposed to a hot fire of shot, shell, and musketry. The presence, however, of Vivian's brigade, which was shortly after followed by the brigade of Sir John Ormsby Vandeleur [q. v.], inspired the infantry with fresh confidence. On the repulse of Bonaparte's two huge columns of attack by the fire of the allies, Vivian led his brigade to attack the French reserves posted close to La Belle Alliance. Charging with the 10th light dragoons (the 18th being in support and the king's German legion in reserve), as soon as the 10th were well mixed up with the enemy and the French making off, he galloped to the 18th. *En route* he was attacked by a cuirassier, but, giving him a thrust in the neck with his left hand (his right hand was in a sling from his Peninsula wound), his little German orderly cut the fellow off his horse. With the 18th light dragoons he charged the second body of cuirassiers and chasseurs, not only defeating them, but taking fourteen guns which had been firing at them during the movement. He then directed the 10th to charge an infantry square, which was gallantly carried out, the French cut down in their ranks, and Count Lobau, who commanded an army corps, taken prisoner. The last shot having been fired, the pursuit lasted as long as it was possible to see, and Vivian bivouacked for the night at Hilaincourt.

On 19 June Vivian moved near Wellington's headquarters, and his brigade formed the advanced guard in the march to Paris. On the 26th, near Nesles, a reconnoitring party of the 10th hussars captured General Lauriston, aide-de-camp to Napoleon. On 2 July Vivian reached Bourget. On the 8th he went into Paris to see the king enter, and on the 10th proceeded on leave of absence to England. For his services at Waterloo Vivian, who was mentioned in despatches, received the thanks of both houses of parliament, knighthood of the royal Hanoverian order, of the Austrian order of Maria Theresa, and of the Russian order of St. Vladimir. During the occupation of France he was with his brigade in Picardy. He returned to England with the army in 1818, and was for a short time unemployed. On the disbandment of the 18th hussars on 10 Sept. 1821, the soldiers of the regiment presented him with a silver trumpet and banner purchased with part of the prize-money due to them for horses of the enemy captured by the brigade at Waterloo. This trumpet was presented by the second Lord Vivian to the new regiment of 18th hussars on 10 Sept. 1880.

In 1819 Vivian was sent to Newcastle-on-Tyne on account of disturbances which had occurred there, and thence to Glasgow, where serious riots were apprehended. In 1820 he was elected a member of parliament for Truro, and continued to represent it until 1825. From 1825 until 20 July 1830 he held the appointment of inspector-general of cavalry. On 22 June 1827 he was promoted to be lieutenant-general, and on the following day received the colonelcy of the 12th or Prince of Wales's royal lancers. From 1826 until 1831 he represented Windsor in parliament. During the time Vivian sat in the House of Commons he was a frequent speaker, especially on military subjects. In 1828 he was created a baronet. On 1 July 1831 he was appointed commander

of the forces in Ireland, whereupon he retired from parliament, and was given the grand cross of the Hanoverian order. From 1830 to 1837 he was groom of the bedchamber to William IV. In 1835 he was offered the post of secretary at war, but declined it. On 4 May 1835 he succeeded General Sir George Murray [q. v.] as master-general of the ordnance, and was made an English privy councillor; he was already a member of the Irish privy council.

On 29 Jan. 1837 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the 12th lancers to that of the 1st royal dragoons, and on 30 May was given the grand cross of the order of the Bath (military division). In this year he was returned to parliament as member for East Cornwall, and continued to represent it until 1841, when he was created a peer as Baron Vivian, and took his seat in the upper house. He died suddenly at Baden-Baden on 20 Aug. 1842. He was buried in the family vault in St. Mary's, Truro. A cenotaph of white marble to the memory of Lord Vivian was erected in the church.

Vivian was twice married: first, on 14 Sept. 1804, to Eliza (*d.* 1831), daughter of Philip Champion de Crespigny of Aldeburgh, Suffolk; and, secondly, on 10 Oct. 1833, to Letitia, third daughter of the Rev. James Agnew Webster of Ashford, co. Longford. By his first wife he had issue, besides daughters, two sons: Charles Crespigny [see under Vivian, Sir Hussey Crespigny, third Baron Vivian]; John Cranch Walker (*d.* 1879), captain 11th hussars, M.P. for Truro, and permanent under-secretary of state for war; and an unmarried daughter. By his second wife, who survived him, he left a daughter, Lalagé Letitia Caroline (1834–1875), who married Henry Hyde Nugent Banks, son of the Right Hon. George Banks of Kingston Hall, Dorset. Lord Vivian also left a natural son, Sir Robert John Hussey Vivian [q. v.]

Vivian's portrait was painted full-length in uniform with his horse by Shee, and engraved in mezzotint by Meyer. The portrait of his second wife with her daughter was painted by Corbaux and engraved by Edwards.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Siborne's History of the Waterloo Campaign; Napier's Peninsular War; Moore's Narrative of the Campaign in Spain, 1808–9; Smith's Wars in the Low Countries; Autobiographical Memoir, dated Royal Hospital, Dublin, 9 March 1832, published in Letters of Sir Walter Scott addressed to the Rev. R. Polwhele, &c., London, 8vo, 1832, pp. 69–79 (Polwhele wrote a poetical tribute to Vivian with which Sir Walter Scott expressed himself delighted); Memoir by the Hon. Claude Vivian, 8vo, London, 1897; Gent. Mag. 1842; United Service Journal, 1847; Vivian Family of Cornwall, pedigree, p. 13.]

R. H. V.

VIVIAN, Sir ROBERT JOHN HUSSEY (1802–1887), general Madras infantry, natural son of Sir Richard Hussey Vivian, first lord Vivian [q. v.], was born in 1802. He was brought up as one of the family, was educated at Burney's school at Gosport, entered the East India Company's army as ensign on 12 June 1819, and the following day was promoted to be lieutenant in the 10th native infantry. He arrived at Madras on 8 July 1819, returned home on furlough in January 1821, and on landing again in India on 15 June 1822 joined his regiment at Belgaon. He was appointed adjutant of the second battalion on 14 March 1823, and in the following year was posted to the 18th Madras native infantry for service in Burma under Sir Archibald Campbell [q. v.]

Vivian took part in the capture and occupation of Rangoon in May 1824, was made adjutant of the battalion on 4 June, and was engaged in the assaults of Yelgeo and Juzong, in the attack and capture on 10 June of Kamandin, in the repulse of the attack on the lines in front of Rangoon on 1 July, and in the subsequent fighting. He was also in the affairs of the Panglang river, the attack and capture of stockades at Thantabain, the general engagement with Bandoola, the Burmese general, in front of Rangoon on 1 Dec., when he was slightly wounded, the actions of 5 and 8 Dec., and the attack on the enemy's fortified camp at Kokien on 15 Dec. In 1825 he marched with the army to Prome, was promoted to be captain on 1 Aug., took part in the assault and capture on 1 Dec. of Simbike, and in the affair near Prome on the following day, and at Patanagoh on the 24th. He was at the storm of Malown on 19 Jan. 1826, and at the battle of Pagham-Mew on 9 Feb. For his services he received the medal and clasp. On the conclusion of the war he resigned the adjutancy, and went home on leave of absence.

When Vivian returned to India in July 1827 he was appointed to the staff as assistant adjutant-general of the Nagpur subsidiary force, and in May 1830 was transferred in a similar capacity to the light field division of the Haidarabad subsidiary force at Jalnah. After nearly four years' furlough at home he resumed this appointment in India until his promotion to a majority on 9 Dec. 1836. On 18 Jan. 1837 he took over the command at Madras of a battalion of

the 10th Madras native infantry, and shortly after accompanied it to Belgaon. In February 1841 he was entrusted with the reduction of Fort Napani, which he captured on the 22nd, and received the thanks of Sir R. Dick, commander-in-chief (general orders dated 19 March 1841), for the judicious arrangements which he had made and the zeal and gallantry with which they were carried into effect. He also received the thanks of the governor in council at Bombay, dated 8 March 1841.

On 15 Oct. 1841 Vivian was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and on 5 Jan. 1843 was removed to the 1st Madras European regiment, afterwards the royal Dublin fusiliers. From 1844 to 1847 he was again at home on furlough, and on his return to India, having the reputation of a smart commanding officer, was posted to the command of several native infantry regiments in succession. On 14 Aug. 1849 he was appointed adjutant-general of the Madras army. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 15 Sept. 1851, and on his resignation of the post of adjutant-general in August 1853, he was complimented in general orders for his services by the commander-in-chief, Madras (29 Aug. 1853).

Vivian returned to England in January 1854, and on 28 Nov. was promoted to be major-general. In 1855 he became a director of the East India Company. On 25 May of that year he was appointed to command the Turkish contingent in the Crimea, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He organised this force of twenty thousand men, and with it during the winter of 1855-6 occupied the position of Kertch. For his Crimean services Vivian received the thanks of the government, the first class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie, and the Turkish war medal.

On 22 Jan. 1857 Vivian was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath (military division), and on 21 Sept. 1858 was appointed by the crown a member of the newly constituted council of India. On 30 Sept. 1862 he was given the colonelcy of the royal Dublin fusiliers, was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 24 Oct. 1862, and general on 22 Nov. 1870. He was made a knight grand cross of the Bath (military division) on 20 May 1871. He was a deputy-lieutenant for the city of London. He retired from the service on a pension in 1877. He died on 3 May 1887 at his residence at Brighton, Sussex. Vivian married, in 1846, Emma, widow of Captain Gordon of the Madras army. She died only four days before him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; War Office Records; Times, 26 Feb. 1855 and 5 May 1887; Histories of Burmese War, 1824-6, and of the Crimean War, 1854-6; Debrett's Knightage; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; private sources.] R. H. V.

VIZETELLY, HENRY (1820-1894), pioneer of the illustrated press, the son and grandson of printers and members of the Stationers' Company, was born in the parish of St. Botolph, London, on 30 July 1820. Prior to the French war the family (which had migrated from Italy at the close of the seventeenth century, with a reputation for supplying the plate-glass for the 'glass coaches' then coming into fashion) had spelt the name Vizetelli. Henry's father, James Henry Vizetelly, who for a time had carried on business at 76 Fleet Street, whence he issued well-known annuals, such as 'Cruikshank's Comic Almanack' and the 'Boy's Own Book,' died in 1838; Vizetelly's mother was Mary Anne (Vaughan). After education at Clapham, and at Chislehurst under Wyburn, he was apprenticed as a wood-engraver to George William Bonnar [q.v.], a mediocre artist, upon whose death in 1836 he passed under John Orrin Smith [q. v.], and made rapid progress in his art. Among his early efforts with the graver he records some work upon the Etching Club's illustrations of Thomson's 'Seasons,' and a fancy portrait of 'Old Parr' (with the legend, 'From a Picture by Sir Peter Paul Reubens') for the proprietors of 'Parr's Life Pills.' From the profits realised by the sale of these pills, Herbert Ingram started the 'Illustrated London News,' for which Vizetelly's firm executed a number of engravings, 'very few of which were derived from authentic sources.' The success of the venture was so great that in 1843 Henry Vizetelly, in conjunction with his elder brother, James Thomas (1817-1897), and Andrew Spottiswoode, started in rivalry the 'Pictorial Times;' the staff included Douglas Jerrold, Mark Lemon, Gilbert à Beckett, and Thackeray, who reviewed 'Coningsby' for the new venture, besides other miscellaneous writing at thirty shillings a column. The paper ran successfully for several years. Vizetelly's experience as a practical engraver was of the greatest possible service to all these pioneer ventures. His best work as a wood-engraver was done about 1850, when he executed some beautiful landscape vignettes, after Birket Foster, for an edition of Longfellow's 'Evangeline.'

In 1852 Vizetelly, who sought from an early date to combine publishing with printing and journalism, issued a half-crown reprint of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' which fell flat at first,

but when reduced to a shilling had an enormous sale. In 1855, when the repeal of the newspaper stamp became imminent, Vizetelly, in conjunction with Boyne, projected a new twopenny paper, 'The Illustrated Times,' the staff of which included Sala, Yates, Augustus Mayhew, and Mr. Greenwood, and among its artists, Hablot Browne, Birket Foster, and Gustave Doré. Its success was well assured, though not brilliant, when Vizetelly sold his share in it in 1859 for upwards of 4,000*l.* to Ingram. Early in 1858 he had started a cheap popular serial called 'The Welcome Guest,' which he sold about the same time. He now took service under Ingram, and in 1865, the 'Illustrated Times' having been suppressed in the interests of its rival, he became Paris correspondent of the 'Illustrated London News' at a salary of 800*l.* a year.

The next seven years were spent mainly in Paris and the neighbourhood. Vizetelly remained in the city throughout the siege, of which he afterwards gave a diverting and animated account in his 'Paris in Peril' (London, 2 vols. 1882; this was written in conjunction with his son Ernest). In the meantime he had turned to good account the considerable amount of leisure he enjoyed in Paris, in his 'Story of the Diamond Necklace' (London, 1867; two editions again in 1881). He next turned to the well-worn subject, 'The Man with the Iron Mask,' producing in 1870 a free translation of the elaborate work of Marius Topin; he gave an unqualified support to Topin's theory, the inadmissibility of which was demonstrated three years later by Jung. A regular frequenter of the convivial gatherings in the neighbourhood of Leicester Square, which Sala celebrates in his 'Life and Adventures,' Vizetelly became a considerable authority on wines, and in 1873 he served as a wine juror at the Vienna exhibition. He acted in a similar capacity at Paris in 1878. In the interval he produced a brief manual on the subject, entitled 'The Wines of the World' (London, 1875, 8vo). This slight sketch was followed by three able monographs, 'Facts about Sherry' (1876), 'Facts about Champagne' (1879), and 'Facts about Port and Madeira' (1880), each containing a great deal of new and practical information. In 1872 he visited Berlin for the 'Illustrated London News,' and, from information gleaned upon this and subsequent visits, produced 'Berlin under the New Empire' (London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo), a good example of the author's journalistic *flair*, containing much information, and well seasoned with pungent extracts from periodical literature. Not the least valuable of his literary enterprises was the edition of Anthony Hamilton's 'Memoirs of Grammont' (London, 1889, 2 vols. 8vo), the notes of which embody much curious research.

In the meantime Vizetelly had resigned his position as special correspondent and set up as a publisher at 42 Catherine Street, Strand, whence he removed in 1887 to Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. He devoted his attention in particular to translations from Flaubert, Droz, Daudet, Cherbuliez, and other French writers, and from the Russian of Gogol, Dostoieffsky, and Tolstoi, but he also published works by his friends Sala and Grenville Murray [q. v.], by Mr. George Moore and others, and in 1886 he began publishing in half-crown monthly volumes 'An Unexpurgated Edition of the Best Plays of the Old Dramatists,' which, as 'The Mermaid Series,' achieved a well-earned success. Vizetelly also specialised in the sensational stories of Gaboriau and Du Boisgobey, and in reproductions of the French illustrated books of the latter half of the eighteenth century. In 1884, stimulated apparently by the stupendous sale of a crude American translation of 'Nana,' he began the issue of the romances of M. Zola. Translations of 'Nana' and 'L'Assommoir' were followed in 1885 by 'Germinal' and 'Piping Hot' ('Pot-Bouille'). The demand increasing, translations of seven works by the same author appeared in 1886, of three in 1887, and of two besides 'The Soil' ('La Terre') in 1888. A strong protest was raised against the literal transcript of revolting details. On 31 Oct. 1888 Vizetelly surrendered to his recognisances to answer for an indictment charging him with publishing an obscene libel ('The Soil'). The solicitor-general (Sir Edward Clarke), (Sir) Henry Poland, and Mr. Asquith prosecuted on behalf of the treasury. The former having characterised the work as without a rival for 'bestial obscenity,' and the jury refusing to listen patiently to the recital of twenty-one passages selected by the solicitor-general to establish the case, Vizetelly, by the advice of counsel, pleaded guilty to publication, and undertook to withdraw M. Zola's works from circulation. The recorder fined him 100*l.* The defendant issued *pendente lite* an erudite selection of 'Extracts principally from English Classics, showing that the legal suppression of M. Zola's novels would logically involve the bowdlerising of the greatest Works in English Literature' (London, September 1888, 4to; twelve copies printed; Brit. Mus. P.C. 29 *a* 45). In spite of the unmistakable warning he had received, Vizetelly de-

cided in 1889 upon a reissue of M. Zola's works in a slightly altered form, the work of expurgation being entrusted to his son, Mr. Ernest Alfred Vizetelly. On 30 May 1889 he was again charged at the Old Bailey with publishing obscene libels. By the advice of his counsel, Alfred Cock, Q.C., he pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to three months' imprisonment as a first-class misdemeanant, his recognisances of 200*l.* being at the same time estreated. He was already sixty-nine years old, and far from being strong, and his confinement told severely upon his health. He was fortunately not deterred from publishing in 1893 his bright, unguarded, and gaily discursive 'Glances back through Seventy Years: Autobiographical and other Reminiscences'—anecdotal records of literary Bohemia in London and Paris between 1840 and 1870. In 1890 he had produced a readable little narrative of 'Count Königsmark and Tom of Ten Thousand' [see THYNNE, THOMAS] for a series of eccentric memoirs. Vizetelly died at Heatherlands, Farnham, on 1 Jan. 1894, aged 73. A portrait is prefixed to 'Glances Back.'

A younger brother, FRANK VIZETELLY (1830–1883?), born in Fleet Street on 26 Sept. 1830, and educated at Boulogne, along with Gustave Doré and Blanchard Jerrold, obtained by his brother's influence employment as travelling correspondent and draughtsman for the 'Pictorial Times.' Later on, in 1857, he helped to found the 'Monde Illustré' at Paris, and acted as editor until 1859, when he took service as war correspondent to the 'Illustrated London News.' This paper published a vast number of engravings from his sketches despatched from the battlefield of Solferino, from Sicily during Garibaldi's expedition in 1860, from Spain and America during the civil wars, from Sadowa, and from Egypt, where Frank Vizetelly was either enslaved or perished upon the massacre of Hicks Pasha's army near Kashgil, Sudan, on 5 Nov. 1883. His name figures upon the memorial to the war correspondents in St. Paul's Cathedral, the date of his death being left blank.

[Times, 2 Jan. 1894, 25 Oct. 1897, 1 Nov. 1888, and 31 May 1889; Athenæum, 1894, i. 19; Sun, 30 Sept. 1893; Sherrard's Life of Zola, pp. 228; Tovey's Wine and Wine Countries, 1862; Sala's Life and Adventures; Yates's Recollections and Experiences, i. 278; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, ii. 251; Vizetelly's Glances Back, 1893; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

VOELCKER, JOHN CHRISTOPHER AUGUSTUS (1822–1884), agricultural chemist, was born on 24 Sept. 1822 at Frankfort-on-Main, the fifth son of Frederick Adolphus Voelcker, a merchant of that city. Ill-health during childhood postponed the commencement of his education until he was twelve years old, but by persevering energy he was able at the age of sixteen to earn his own living as a pharmacist's assistant at Frankfort. After a four years' course in that capacity he went in 1842 as manager of a similar business at Schaffhausen. In 1844 he entered the university of Göttingen, where he studied chemistry under Professor Wöhler. During his college career he also attended Justus von Liebig's lectures on agricultural chemistry at Giessen. He took his degree of doctor of philosophy at Göttingen in 1846. His earlier work was directed to researches in general mineral and organic chemistry, and he published several papers in German and Dutch scientific periodicals.

He left Göttingen to take up the post of principal assistant to Professor Gerrit Jan Mulder at Utrecht, aiding him in preparing his 'Chemische Untersuchungen' (Frankfort, 1852, 8vo). Mulder devoted much attention to the study of physiological chemistry, especially in its relation to vegetable and animal production. Though Voelcker's stay at Utrecht was short, his work there fixed the ultimate bent of his researches. In February 1847 he went to Edinburgh to be assistant to James Finlay Weir Johnston [q. v.], then chemist to the Agricultural Chemistry Association of Scotland. While assistant to Johnston he lectured on his behalf at Durham University, and he formed an intimate friendship with George Wilson (1818–1859) [q. v.], the regius professor of technology at Edinburgh. This friendship had a marked influence on Voelcker's subsequent career. It was during the two years he spent at Edinburgh that he first came into touch with practical farmers and gained experience of their requirements.

In August 1849 Voelcker was appointed professor of chemistry at the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester. Here he found his opportunity. By carrying out practical field experiments, in combination with scientific work in the laboratory, he was able to put to the test matters of agricultural practice and to study their scientific import.

In 1855 Voelcker was appointed consulting chemist to the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society, and in 1857 to the Royal Agricultural Society of England. He continued to hold both positions till his death. In 1863 he resigned his professorship at Cirencester, and, coming to London, established a laboratory in Salisbury Square, and commenced a private practice as consulting chemist. In 1870 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; he was one of

the founders and one of the first vice-presidents of the Institute of Chemistry of Great Britain and Ireland, established in 1877. He was an active member of the London Farmers' Club, to which he contributed papers from time to time, and of which he was elected chairman in 1875. His advice was constantly sought in technical and legal inquiries, such as the questions of sewage and metropolitan water supply. He was one of the jurors of the International Exhibition of 1862, of the Fisheries Exhibition of 1883, and of the Health Exhibition of 1884.

Voelcker died on 5 Dec. 1884 at his house, 39 Argyll Road, Kensington. In 1852 he married at Frankfort Susanna Wilhelm of that city, who survived him; by her he had, with other children, two sons, John Augustus and William, who carried on his work; the former also succeeding to the posts of consulting chemist to the Royal Agricultural and Bath and West of England societies.

Voelcker's work and writings were marked by thoroughness and clearness. Though leaving no special literary work or textbook, he was a busy writer of articles of a chemico-agricultural nature in scientific periodicals, and the journals of the Royal Agricultural Society testify to his activity as an author. Every half-yearly volume contains one or more papers from his pen, the whole forming a valuable compendium of articles on the application of chemistry to practical farming. Special mention may be made of the following: 1. 'On Farmyard Manure.' 2. 'On Liquid Manure.' 3. 'On the Changes which Liquid Manure undergoes in contact with different Soils.' 4. 'On the Chemical Properties of Soils.' 5. 'On the Composition of Cheese.' 6. 'Cheese Experiments.' 7. 'On the Absorption of soluble Phosphate of Lime.' 8. 'On Milk.' 9. 'On the Absorption of Potash by Soils of known Composition.' 10. 'On the Changes which take place in the Field and Stack in Haymaking.' 11. 'On the Causes of the Benefits of Clover as a preparatory Crop for Wheat.' 12. 'On the Chemistry of Silesian Sugar-beets.' Several of his lectures were also published.

[Private information; Biographical Sketches by Sir J. Henry Gilbert, in Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. of England, 1885, 2nd ser. xxi. 308, and by Sir T. D. Acland, Journal of the Bath and West of England Soc. 3rd ser. xvi. 175; Ronna's Travaux et Expériences du Dr. A. Voelcker, 8vo, Paris, 1886, 2 vols.; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 8 Dec. 1884, p. 5; Mark Lane Express, 8 Dec. 1884, p. 1548; Agricultural Gazette, 8 Dec. 1884, pp. 720, 728 (with portrait), 15 Dec. p. 752; Annual Register, 1884, p. 168.]

E. C–E.

VOKES, FREDERICK MORTIMER (1846–1888), actor and dancer, the son of Frederick Vokes, a costumier, was born in London, 22 Jan. 1846, and made at the Surrey in 1854 his first appearance as the boy in 'Seeing Wright.' Vokes and his two sisters Jessie and Victoria, subsequently joined by a third sister, Rosina, and by Walter Fawdon, who assumed the name of Vokes on joining the company, became known as the 'Vokes children,' a name which they afterwards changed for that of the 'Vokes family.' They made their first joint appearance 26 Dec. 1861 at Howard's Operetta House, Edinburgh. After playing at the Alhambra, they returned for six years to the country, playing at theatres and music halls. On 26 Dec. 1865 the family made at the Lyceum, in the pantomime of 'Humpty Dumpty,' a great sensation, Vokes's method of flinging his legs over the heads alternately of his two sisters being regarded as a marvellous feat. It led to the engagement of the Vokeses for the pantomime at Drury Lane, at which house during ten years the entire family appeared, playing always in the burlesque introduction and often in the harlequinade. On 28 Feb. 1870, in a farce at Drury Lane given by the Vokeses, and called 'Phœbus's Fix,' Frederick Vokes sang a song by Blanchard, 'The Man on Wires.' The same year he visited Paris, but had to leave on account of the war. At the Adelphi great success attended in August 1875 the 'Belles of the Kitchen,' a fanciful sketch that had been previously given at the Alhambra. On 15 June 1876 the family produced at the same house Blanchard's 'Bunch of Berries,' an altered version of which they presented at Brighton in April 1880. After the retirement of Rosina Vokes on her marriage, 14 April 1879, Frederick played with the remaining members of the family at the Aquarium Theatre in the 'Rough Diamond' and 'Fun in a Fog,' 2 April 1879. The last appearance of the family in the Drury Lane pantomime was Christmas 1879. Most of its members were in the pantomime at Covent Garden in 1880. Vokes married Bella, daughter of Mr. Moore of the Moore & Burgess minstrels, who played occasionally as one of the family. He made more than one visit with his sisters to the United States and Canada. In 1888 he was compelled by illness to forego his engagements, and on 3 June died of paralysis at the house of his sister Victoria. He was a fair comedian, a good dancer, and a wonderful pantomimist. With the rest of the Vokes family he is buried in Brompton cemetery.

Victoria Vokes (1853–1894), actress, sister of the preceding, was born in London.

She appeared at the Surrey under Creswick as Geneviève in the 'Avalanche,' the Duke of York in 'Richard III,' Albert in 'William Tell,' and Henri in 'Belphegor,' and played in the 'Four Mowbrays' Little Pickle and other parts. Besides taking part in the performances of her family, she played, 27 Feb. 1871, at Drury Lane, Amy Robsart in 'Kenilworth,' owing to the illness of Lilian Adelaide Neilson [q. v.] She had a good voice and sang effectively. Her performances in the 'Belles of the Kitchen' and as Margery in the 'Rough Diamond' were humorous and spirited. On 24 Nov. 1890 she appeared at the Shaftesbury, with a company organised by herself, in 'My Lady Help,' a comedietta by Arthur Macklin. She died on 1 Nov. 1894, at the reputed age of forty-one.

Another sister, Jessie Catherine Biddulph Vokes (1851–1884), played juvenile parts at the Surrey, as Teddy in 'Dred, or the Dismal Swamp,' Mamillius in the 'Winter's Tale,' and Prince of Wales in 'Richard III.' She shared the fortunes of her family, with which she played in Edinburgh, London, Paris, and America. She was a sprightly and accomplished dancer and an acceptable actress. She died on 4 Aug. 1884, her death contributing to break up the family.

Rosina Vokes (1858–1894), the youngest, sprightliest, and most popular member of the Vokes family, made her first public appearance at the Alhambra in a musical entertainment called 'The Belles of the Kitchen.' With the rest of her family she took part in the performance at the Lyceum on 26 Dec. 1868 of 'Humpty Dumpty.' The following Christmas she appeared under Chatterton at Drury Lane in the pantomime in which, in the small part of Fatima, she acquired a reputation for vivacity and witchery, which strengthened with each succeeding year. With her family she played at the Châtelet in Paris until the approach of the German army compelled them to take to flight. At Drury Lane she was, 21 Feb. 1870, Albert to the William Tell of King in Sheridan Knowles's 'William Tell.' On 10 March she married Mr. Cecil Clay, author of 'A Pantomime Rehearsal,' and the brother of Frederick Clay the composer. She then retired from the stage, on which, so far as England is concerned, she did not reappear. In October 1885 she visited, with her husband, by invitation, America, taking over with her a small theatrical company, including Mr. Brandon Thomas, Mr. Weedon Grossmith, and other actors subsequently well known, and played in light comedy and burlesque. During nine consecutive years she made a tour of the principal cities of the United States and Canada, playing in Godfrey's 'Parvenu,' Mr. Pinero's 'Schoolmistress,' Mr. Grundy's 'Milliner's Bill,' in 'The Circus Rider,' 'Maid Marian,' and 'A Pantomime Rehearsal.' Her last tour was completed in 1893, and she died at Babbacombe, Torquay, 27 Jan. 1894. She had remarkable gifts in light comedy and in burlesque. Though the Vokeses all died young, their father lived to the age of seventy-four, dying 4 June 1890, and their mother survived them all, living until 8 Feb. 1897.

[Personal knowledge and private information; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Saturday Programme, 1876; Era Almanack, various years; The Theatre, various years; Era newspaper, various dates. The tombstones in Brompton Cemetery have been consulted for the ages.] J. K.

VOKINS, JOAN (*d.* 1690), quakeress, was the daughter of Thomas Bunce, a substantial yeoman of Charney, Berkshire. A pious woman from her youth, she joined the society some time after her marriage to Richard Vokins of West Challow in the Vale of White Horse, and induced her father, husband, and children to do likewise. She at once began to preach and to travel. In February 1680 she went on a missionary journey to America, arriving in New York in May. She visited Long Island, Rhode Island, Boston, East and West Jersey, and Pennsylvania. On the return journey she went to Antigua, Nevis, and most of the West Indian islands. In Barbados, where there were many quakers who had been transported from England, she held sometimes two and three meetings a day.

She landed at Dover on 3 June 1681, and spent three weeks preaching in Kent. At Sandwich she was haled out of the church by the vicar, although the mayor before whom she was brought would not commit her to prison. In 1686 she travelled for about a year in Ireland, holding constant meetings. She was at the Whitsuntide yearly meeting in London, 1690, and died at Reading, on her way home, on 22 July 1690. Her husband and eldest son were at the time in gaol for not paying tithes.

Besides two sons, one of whom predeceased her, she had four daughters. Her various writings were collected by her brother-in-law, Oliver Sansom, in 'God's Mighty Power Magnified,' London, 1691, 8vo; republished at Cockermouth, 1871.

[Memoirs above named; Life of Oliver Sansom, 1710, 2nd ed. 1848; Piety Promoted, 1723, p. 172; Whiting's Memoirs, pp. 193–6; Smith's Cat. ii. 843; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, vol. i. pt. iii. p. 295.] C. F. S.

VOLENTIUS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1650), schoolmaster. [See WILLIS.]

VOLUSENE, FLORENCE (1504?–1547?), scholar and humanist, is called by David Echlin in 1637, in his edition of the 'De Animi Tranquillitate,' Wolson or Wolsey, and by modern writers Wilson (for which, however, there is no contemporary or early authority). In his English letters he signs himself 'Volusene' and 'Volusenus.' According to the scanty references to his early life in his 'De Animi Tranquillitate,' he was born and passed his youth on the banks of the Lossie near Elgin, where he had his early education, and had as his schoolfellow and friend John Ogilvie, afterwards rector of Cruden and canon of Aberdeen, with whom he was wont to stroll on the banks of the Lossie reading Horace and discussing his philosophy. From Elgin he proceeded to the university of Aberdeen, and from 1528 to 1535 he was in Paris, at first as one of the tutors of Wolsey's reputed son, Thomas Wynter, dean of Wells, and acting at the same time, and also after Wolsey's fall had deprived him of his tutorship, as a correspondent and agent of Cromwell, giving him information as to political and social matters in Paris (see his letters in the Brit. Mus. and the Record Office; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; *Bannatyne Miscellany*, vol. i. 1827). The earliest letter, dated 1 Oct. 1528, is written from Richmond, where he seems to have been then staying with Wolsey. His letters refer to several visits to London, and show that he was well acquainted with Bishops Gardiner and Fox, and from passages in the 'De Animi Tranquillitate' we learn that Bishop Fisher was also among his friends. In a letter written in 1530 or 1531 (Cotton MSS., one of those mutilated in the fire of 1731) Volusene refers to 'Nicholas Federstone, my procture of Spel[d]hurs[t],' while George Hampton in a letter to Cromwell of 30 April 1533 refers to Volusene's 'benefice in Kent;' it may therefore be inferred that he was rector of Speldhurst, though we have no evidence of his being in holy orders, nor does his name appear in any list of the rectors.

Volusene was in England in 1534, and while walking in the garden of Antonio Bonvisi [q. v.], their common friend Dr. John Starkey praised Carpentras as a place where Volusene might devote himself to the study of philosophy under the patronage of its learned bishop—soon to become a cardinal—Sadolet.

At Paris Volusene enjoyed the patronage of the cardinal of Lorraine, from whom he received a pension until he left Paris, and of Cardinal du Bellay, who in July 1535 was sent by Francis I on an embassy to Rome. Volusene was to have accompanied him, though in what capacity does not appear; but a serious and lengthened illness caused him to remain behind, and it was not until 19 Sept. that he started for Italy 'to see if I can win my living in some university there,' as he wrote to Cromwell on that day (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 131). At Lyons Volusene met Bonvisi, and Starkey's recommendation of Carpentras as a place of study recurred to him. On his way thither he fell sick at Avignon, and was detained by want of money (*Sadoleti Epistolæ*, 1760, ii. 383). But hearing that Sadolet was in want of a master for his college or school at Carpentras, he proceeded to that city and saw the bishop, who, in one of the most interesting of his letters (*ib.* ii. 315, to Paul Sadolet), has given an account of the interview. At first desirous only of getting rid of his visitor, whom he assumed to be a beggar or an adventurer, Sadolet soon became interested in his conversation, and delighted with his learning and modesty. He then sent for the magistrates and other influential citizens of Carpentras, and, with their sanction, appointed him to a tutorship or professorship—probably of eloquence (i.e. Latin composition)—at a yearly salary of one hundred gold pieces (seventy crowns Volusene calls it), two-thirds paid by the city, and the remaining third by Sadolet himself. His biographers generally state or imply that he was appointed principal of the school, but this does not seem to have been the case, as we find Jacques Bording held that office (*scholæ præfuit*) from 1537 to 1540 (*Sad. Epistt.* iii. 236), and in 1544 Claude Baduel was appointed to it (GAUFRÈS, *Cl. Baduel*, 1880, p. 129). Volusene soon returned to Lyons for the purpose of buying books, and again stayed with Bonvisi, and (21 Nov.) wrote an account of his appointment to his friend Starkey (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 291). At Carpentras he passed the remainder of his life, varied by visits to Paris, Lyons—where he was on friendly terms with several leading citizens of literary tastes—and possibly, as his biographers think, to Italy and Scotland. That he visited Italy is not certain; but a letter to Cruden, written after 1533, implies that he was then in Scotland or preparing to go thither (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 203). His wish had been to devote himself to the study of philosophy, and his letter to Starkey shows a little disappointment that the subjects of his lectures would be Cicero, Virgil,

and the rudiments of Greek. He continued to enjoy the esteem and confidence of Sadolet, who had only one fault to find with him —his solitary and taciturn disposition (*Sad. Epist.* ii. 383).

In 1539 he published at Lyons, through the press of Gryphius, his little known and very scarce 'Commentatio quædam Theologica quæ eadem precatio est . . . . in Aphorismos dissecta,' 8vo, which is little more than brief passages of scripture turned into prayers, and is so rare that his editors and biographers were unable to see a copy, and could only quote its title from the catalogue of the library of De Thou. In 1543, at the same press, he published the work on which his fame rests, 'De Animi Tranquillitate Dialogus, Lugduni apud Seb. Gryphium, MDXLIII,' 4to, four hundred pages. In form, this work is an imaginary conversation held in a garden on the heights of Fourvières overlooking Lyons, between the author and two friends. In substance it reminds us of the 'Consolation of Philosophy' of Boethius. Without being commonplace, it is full of sense, and at once reasonable and Christian. It seems to have had considerable popularity, and brought to its author well-deserved fame. It was reprinted at Leyden in 1637 under the editorship of David Echlin, and reissued with a new title-page, 'Hagæ Comitis, 1642.' The subsequent editions are those of Edinburgh, 1707 and 1751, the latter edited by G. Wishart. To the editions of 1637, 1707, and 1751 a brief life is prefixed, anonymous, but written by Thomas Wilson (who also called himself 'Volusenus'), and is appended to his edition of the 'Poemata' of his father-in-law, Archbishop Patrick Adamson [q. v.], 1619–18. An Italian translation was printed at Sienna in 1574.

Gesner met Volusene at Lyons in 1540, and speaks of him as 'juvenili adhuc ætate; et magnam ab ejus eruditione perventuram ad studiosos utilitatem expectamus' (*Bibl. Univ.* 245). Barthélemy Aneau, in the dedication to the Earl of Arran of his French translation of the 'Emblems of Alciat' (Lyons, 1549), states that he undertook the work by the advice of 'M. Florent. Volusen,' whose virtues and knowledge of the arts, sciences, and the Greek, Latin 'Escossoise,' French, Italian, and Spanish languages, he highly extols. Among the epigrams of G. Ducher is one addressed to Volusene (*G. Ducheri Epigrammaton lib. ii.* 1538, p. 50). In the meantime, though he never left the church of Rome, his opinions seem to have gravitated towards those of the reformers. In a letter to Cromwell, dated 20 June 1536 (*Letters and Papers*, x. 488), he states that he is writing a short apology for the king on throwing off his submission to Rome, and shall bring it with him, showing that he was then contemplating a visit to Britain, and in his 'De Animi Tranquillitate' he speaks with much praise of Ochino, Peter Martyr, and Paul Lacisa.

In 1546 Volusene, then contemplating a return to Scotland, wrote to Sadolet asking his advice as to the course he should adopt in his native land in reference to the religious dissensions. The cardinal's reply is among his letters (*Sad. Epist.* iii. 433). Soon afterwards he seems to have resigned his appointment at Carpentras, but had hardly commenced his journey to Scotland when he was attacked by illness, and died at Vienne in Dauphiné in 1546 or early in 1547. Buchanan, to whom he was well known, and to whom he had given a copy of Munster's 'Dictionarium Hebraicum'—now in the library of the university of Edinburgh—commemorated his untimely death in one of the happiest of his epigrams.

Dempster (*Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot.* lib. xix.) has not noticed either of the genuine works of Volusene, but has attributed to him two other books, 'Philosophiæ Aristotelicæ Synopsis' and 'De Consolatione.' No trace of either can be found. It is probable that Dempster confused the 'Philosophicæ Consolationes' of Sadolet with the 'De Animi Tranquillitate.' Volusene is also credited by several of his biographers with a volume of 'Poemata,' London, 1619, 4to; the volume referred to seems, however, to be the 'Poemata' of Archbishop Adamson, which includes four Latin poems of Volusene, which appear in the 'De Animi Tranquillitate,' and of which three were again printed in the 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum,' 1637 (ii. 539–44). The longest of these poems is included in the 'Epigrammatum libri octo' of Ninian Paterson (Edinburgh, 1678, 8vo), with an English translation by Paterson. Another translation of this ode appears in at least three editions of Blair's 'Poems' (1747, 1802, and 1826), but R. Anderson in his 'Life of Blair' prefixed to the edition of 1826 says that 'all evidence external and internal is against the ascription of this feeble version . . . to the author of "The Grave."' It is not impossible that Volusene was the compiler or editor of a brief anonymous 'Latinæ Grammatices Epitome,' printed by Gryphius at Lyons in 1544, to which are prefixed six elegiacs by 'Floren. Vol.'

[Adamsoni Poemata cum aliis opusculis studio F. Voluseni expolita, 1619–18; Mackenzie's Lives . . . of . . . Writers of the Scots Nation,

iii. 29; Irving's Lives of Scotish Writers, i. 23; Taylor's Memoir of Florentius Volusenus, read to the Elgin Literary and Scientific Assoc. Elgin, 1861; Rampini in Scottish Review, xiv. 281; Sadoleti Epistolæ; Bannatyne Miscellany, i. 327; A. Pericaud's Florent Wilson, G. Postel et L. Castelvetro, Lyon, 1849; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers.] R. C. C.

VON HOLST, THEODOR (1810–1844), historical painter, the son of a teacher of music of Livonian descent, was born in London on 3 Sept. 1810. At an early age he was admitted a student at the Royal Academy, where he attracted the notice of Sir Thomas Lawrence, who bought some of his drawings. But the artist who influenced him most was Fuseli, whose pupil he became and whose peculiarities he copied and exaggerated. He sent his first picture to the Royal Academy in 1827, and continued to exhibit there and at the British Institution till the year of his death. His subjects were either taken from literature, Dante, Shakespeare, Scott, and especially Goethe, or inventions of his own with melodramatic titles. His principal works were 'The Drinking Scene in Faust,' 'The Apparition to the second Lord Lyttelton,' and 'The Raising of Jairus's daughter' (engraved), for which the directors of the British Institution awarded him a prize of fifty guineas in 1841. He was gifted with a talent for drawing and a fine sense of colour, but it was the universal opinion of critics that he was spoilt by ill-advised adulation, and that his powers were wasted on the gloomy and romantic subjects which he chose to paint. He illustrated an edition of 'Frankenstein,' by Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley, published in 1831. He died at 2 Percy Street, Bedford Square, on 12 Feb. 1844.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 1844, pp. 321, 701; Art Union, 1844, p. 87.] C. D.

VORTIGERN (*fl.* 450), though the subject of many weird legends, may safely be regarded as an historical figure, the ruler of South-eastern Britain at the time of the first English settlement. According to Gildas, the piteous appeal to Ætius in 446 was followed by a British victory over the barbarians of the north; soon, however, it was rumoured that the latter were again about to attack the province, and the Britons were in despair. It was then decided by the 'haughty tyrant' and his 'counsellors' to invite the aid of the Saxons, who came in three keels and, 'iubente infausto tyranno,' settled in the eastern part of the island. The Picts and Scots defeated, the newcomers turned upon the Britons and devastated the whole country. In this account, the earliest extant, of the circumstances which led to the English settlement, the name of the British 'tyrant' is withheld (though two of the manuscripts repair the omission), after a fashion not uncommon in Gildas. Nevertheless there seems no reason to doubt that the narrative, written within a century after the supposed date of the landing, is on the whole trustworthy, and, further, that Bede is right in giving the name as 'Uurtigernus.' This form, denoting in the British tongue 'supreme lord' (Rhys, *Celtic Heathendom*, pp. 154, 650), and having an Irish representative, 'Fortchernn' (Rhys, *Celtic Philology*, 2nd ed. p. 33), presents no difficulties on the score of philology, and must indeed have come down to Bede's time from an earlier age, possibly as an early addition to the text of Gildas. In old Welsh it soon became 'Guorthigirn,' the form found in Nennius (*Harleian MS.*), which in turn yielded the mediæval and modern Gwrtheyrn. In English it was altered to 'Wyrtgeorn,' as found in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' until Geoffrey of Monmouth and his contemporaries revived the older form as 'Vortegirnus' and 'Vortigernus.'

Bede has nothing beyond the name to add to the account which Gildas gives of Vortigern. In the 'Historia Britonum' ascribed to Nennius there are, on the other hand, much legendary detail and an evident intention to represent Vortigern as the villain in the tragedy of British ruin. He receives the Saxons, who are exiles from their country, with favour, gives them Thanet to settle in, promises them food and clothes if they will fight his foes for him, and, when they are already a greater burden than the country can sustain, encourages them to bring over more of their kinsmen. He falls violently in love with Hengist's daughter, who comes over with the second detachment, and, in order to win her hand, gives the Saxons the kingdom of Kent. Next is interposed the story of Vortigern's incestuous marriage, the fruit of which he seeks to father upon Germanus. He is then driven from his kingdom and seeks to build himself a fortress in the wilds of Eryri in North Wales. The 'magi' of his court say the walls must be sprinkled with the blood of a child without a father; such a one is found, but proves to be Ambrosius or Emrys Wledig, who deprives Vortigern of the kingdom of the west and forces him to take refuge in the north. Meanwhile his son Guorthemir holds the east and wages war successfully against the English, who leave the island. On the death of Guorthemir,

Vortigern invites them to return, and soon after, by treacherously arming themselves for a peaceful conference, they obtain complete mastery of the country. The king then flees with his wives to the west and there perishes miserably, consumed by fire from heaven.

The next to deal with the story of Vortigern was Geoffrey of Monmouth, who manipulates it with his customary skill. The British king is identified with the Gerontius who figures in the history of Britain about 409, and Bede's brief notice of this man is expanded into a narrative which tells how Vortigern, at first simple earl of Wessex ('consul Gewisseorum'), raises to the throne and then supplants Constans, once a monk and the son of Constantine of Brittany. In the story of the English conquest Geoffrey, in the main, follows Nennius (ascribing the work, however, to Gildas), but is more circumstantial. He supplies the name of Hengist's daughter, Rowen being, no doubt, as Professor Rhys points out (*Celtic Heathendom*, p. 154), a misreading of the traditional Welsh name 'Rhonwen,' i.e. white mane. 'Vortimerus' is represented as dying by poison, the victim of Rowen's hate; the 'treachery of the long knives' is located at Amesbury; Ambrosius Aurelius, who finally overwhelms Vortigern, is brother to Constans, and thus his triumph restores the former line of princes. Thus told, the story became extremely popular, appearing in the Welsh Triads (where Vortigern is 'Gwrtheyrn Gwrthenau,' i.e. of repelling lips), Roger of Wendover's 'Chronicle,' and many other works.

The story of Vortigern consists in part of mere folk-fables; a continental parallel to the 'long knives' incident is, for instance, to be found in Widukind, and Vortigern and Ambrosius have been treated as the Cronus and Zeus of British mythology (*Celtic Heathendom*, p. 152). It also owes its form in part to the desire to explain place-names. Thus there was in Northern Britain a 'Cair Guorthigirn,' whither accordingly Vortigern is taken by Nennius after his discomfiture in Eryri. There was also a 'Guorthigirniaun,' in later Welsh Gwerthrynion, a region in our Radnorshire of which the princes in the eighth century traced descent to Pasgen, son of Vortigern, and hither also Nennius brings the king in his last ignominious retreat. Finally he makes him die at 'arcem Guorthigirni,' an unidentified 'Dinas Gwrtheyrn' on the banks of the Teifi. It was no doubt a local tradition, interpreting a place-name, which led Geoffrey to fix the scene of Vortigern's death at Gannerew, near Monmouth; and Pennant, on similar grounds, makes a case in favour of Nant Gwrtheyrn, at the foot of the Rivals (*Tours*, 1810 edit. ii. 391). Yet, when these deductions have been made, there may still be an historical residuum in the story, apart from the facts given by Gildas. The antagonism of Vortigern and Ambrosius, though not referred to in Gildas's narrative, is quite consistent with his account of the two princes, and there is much that is plausible in the view, first put forward by Guest (*Origines Celticæ*, ii. 172–3) and adopted by Green (*Making of England*, p. 37), that they were the leaders of a native and a Roman party respectively among the Britons. The successes of Guorthemir, Geoffrey's 'Vortimerus' and the 'Gwerthefyr Fendigaid' (i.e. blessed) of the Welsh Triads, also wear, as recited by Nennius, an historical aspect, though the battles do not appear to tally with those of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' and the relations of Guorthemir and Ambrosius are somewhat perplexing.

[A very early history of Vortigern, written in monkish Latin, has recently been discovered in the College of Arms, MS. Philpot. P*b* f. 47, and Vincent $\frac{99}{100}$, p. 33. See also Gildas et Nennius, ed. Mommsen; Geoffrey of Monmouth, ed. San Marte; Bede, ed. Plummer; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 147–78.] J. E. L.

VOSSIUS, ISAAC (1618–1689), canon of Windsor, and scholar, born at Leyden in 1618, was the seventh child of Gerard John Vos (1577–1649), the famous Dutch scholar, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis du Jon (Junius). The family name was usually latinised into Vossius. Gerard Vos was invited over to England about the same time as Meric Casaubon [q.v.], and, like him, was presented by Laud to a canonry in Canterbury Cathedral (1629) in recognition, it is supposed, of the value of his 'Historia Pelagiana.' He got permission from Charles I to return to the Low Countries, and in 1633 he was appointed to the chair of history in the newly founded university of Amsterdam. He was on intimate terms with the celebrated English classical editor Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], and Farnaby's 'Latin Grammar' is based to a certain extent upon that which Vossius wrote for the Elzevir press in 1629. Among his English correspondents, besides Farnaby, were Brian Duppa, Dudley Carleton, Lord Herbert of Cherbury, the Duke of Buckingham, the prelates Laud, Ussher, and Sterne, and Christopher Wren (see *Vossii et Clarorum Virorum Epistolæ*, London, 1690, fol.) All the sons of Gerard Vos were precocious scholars.

Isaac was educated partly by his father, an oracle of classical learning, and partly by a

private tutor whom he shared with his younger brother Gerard (*Gerardi Vossii Epistolæ*, 1690, p. 140). He early displayed quickness of apprehension and a wonderful memory, and decided to consecrate the whole of his life to letters. When twenty-one he published an edition of the 'Periplus' of Scylax (Amsterdam, 1639, 4to), with a Latin translation and notes. To the fragment attributed to Scylax was appended an anonymous 'Periplus Ponti Euxini e Bibliotheca C. Salmasii,' showing that the young scholar had already attracted the notice of the great Salmasius (Saumaise). When, however, in 1632 Salmasius was chosen to occupy the chair at Leyden that Scaliger had vacated as long ago as 1609, a coolness sprang up between him and the Vos family. The geographical notes and fragments by Vossius were afterwards collected in the 'Geographia Antiqua' (1697, 4to) of Gronovius. In 1640 some notes by Isaac Vossius enriched the Elzevir edition of the 'Justini historiarum ex Trogo Pompeio Libri xliv.' (Leyden, 12mo, frequently reprinted). Two years later from his letters to Nicolas Heinsius, it appears that he made a journey to Rome, where he complains of the obstacles put in the way of the student, and the difficulty of obtaining entrance to the libraries. He found the means nevertheless, as he was on his way back from Italy, to prepare an edition of seven (henceforth known as 'The Vossian') 'Epistles of Saint Ignatius,' based upon a precious manuscript preserved in the Medicean Library at Florence (Amsterdam, 1646, 8vo; London, 1680). This contained, together with the Greek text of seven (out of the twelve) epistles in a briefer form than that previously promulgated, a Latin translation attributed to Robert of Lincoln, and some notes which were reproduced in 'Patres Apostolici' (Amsterdam, 1724, fol.); the publication served to confirm Ussher's view that certain of the twelve epistles were authentic, although disguised by interpolations. Upon his return he is said to have visited the libraries of France, and even to have crossed over into England in his quest of manuscripts. In 1648 he was invited by Queen Christina to come and throw the lustre of his erudition upon Stockholm, while early in the following year he was offered the reversion of his father's professorship at Amsterdam. The university went so far as to promise an increased stipend. Vossius parried both of these offers at first, but before the end of 1649 he went to Stockholm, whence for the next three years his letters to Heinsius are dated. He taught Christina Greek, and undertook to collect a royal library worthy of her capital, a task for which his bibliographical and linguistic gifts admirably fitted him. He sold to the queen his own, or rather his father's, library in 1650 for twenty thousand florins, reserving to himself the superintendence, and receiving five thousand florins a year besides board and lodging. In 1653 four large rooms would not hold the library (Bain, *Christina*, pp. 168 seq.) Meanwhile Saumaise had come to Stockholm, and acquired a predominant influence over Christina. Frequent mention is made both of him and his 'Xanthippe' in the letters to Heinsius. Relations soon became strained between the two savants. Vossius was imprudent enough to lend money to a spendthrift son of his rival, and Saumaise refused to recognise the debt. The queen listened to Saumaise's version of affairs, and when Vossius returned to Sweden (bringing with him Samuel Bochart and Pierre Daniel Huet) in 1652, he was denied an audience, and ordered to apologise to Saumaise. He promptly withdrew from Sweden. In spite of the disgrace which she had thus inflicted upon him, Christina did not cease to correspond with her former tutor. Vossius on his side continued to speak of the queen with respect, and when they met in Holland it was upon friendly terms. These facts seem to negative the imputation that he carried off 'rich but scandalous spoils' from the royal library, though it may have been that in buying books for the queen he was not backward in charging commission (the imputation is made by Catteau-Calleville in his 'Histoire de Christine,' 1815, i. 330, but no document is cited in its support). Vossius was no less forbearing in regard to Saumaise. He made no formal attack upon him during his lifetime, and it was only in 1658, in some notes to an edition of 'Pomponius Mela' (The Hague, 4to; in French, 1701), that he pointed out some grave geographical errors in the French scholar's 'Exercitationes Plinianæ in Solinum.'

Instigated no doubt by the reputation gained among scholars by the work of Ussher, Vossius began about this time to give his attention to chronology. Adopting as his basis the Septuagint scheme of chronology, he published in 1659 'Dissertatio de vera ætate mundi, qua ostenditur natale mundi tempus annis minimum 1440 vulgarem æram anticipare' (The Hague, 4to). A defence of the original Hebrew text and computation was at once undertaken by George Horn, whose treatise elicited 'I. Vossii Castigationes ad scriptum G. Hornii' (The Hague, 4to). Other tracts on the same subject followed, and the views of Vossius were further

contested by Bircherod in his 'Lumen Historiæ Sacræ Veteris' (1687, fol.), and by John Milner (1628–1702) [q. v.] in his 'Defence of Ussher against Cary and Vossius.'

He was evidently pleased by the controversial issue, for he returned to the subject in his 'De Septuaginta Interpretibus eorumque Translatione et Chronologia Dissertationes' (1661, 4to, appendix, 1663; new edition, London, 1665). Hulsius proceeded to vindicate the Hebrew text in his 'Authentia S. textus Hebræi,' while Schook (followed in 1663 by Schotanus, and much later by Patrick Cockburn [q. v.]) attacked his theory of a local and partial deluge in 'Diatriba qua probatur Noachi diluvium toti terrarum orbi incubuisse' (1662, 12mo). Vossius next displayed his versatility in directing against the predominant Cartesianism his ingenious 'De Lucis natura et proprietate,' Amsterdam, 1662, 4to ('apud Ludovicum et Danielem Elsevirios,' Willems, p. 329), which he defended against the attacks of Johannes de Bruyn and others in a 'Responsum' (1663), at the same time rounding off his theory with a 'De motu marium et ventorum liber' (The Hague, 1663, 4to), which was translated into English by A. Lovel in 1677. He seems to have held that light and heat are merely accidents; he attributes the tides to the influence of the sun, and describes a 'baroscope' by means of which navigators might with certainty foretell the approach of storms. Of more interest was his 'De Nili et aliorum fluminum origine' (The Hague, 1666, 4to), in which he attributes the flooding of the river to the heavy rainfall of Ethiopia. In 1666 and 1669 he saw through the press the amusing collection of table-talk called 'Scaligerana,' and the similar collection entitled 'Perroniana, sive excerpta ex ore Cardinalis Perronii,' and in the latter year he edited the younger Pliny's 'Natural History' 'cum commentariis et adnotationibus.' In the early sixties Vossius seems to have visited Geneva, and spent a good deal of time at Paris, where he became intimate with Paul Colomiès [q. v.] Colomiès subsequently came over to England upon his invitation, probably in 1681.

In 1663 Vossius received through Colbert, together with a most flattering letter in allusion to his father's and his own services to the cause of learning, a handsome 'gratification' from the French king. His case was very similar to that of Casaubon, and the bait was as tempting. He solved the religious problem in the same way by embracing Anglicanism; not, however, like Casaubon, because it expressed his belief, but rather because it seemed to him more congenial to his philosophic doubt. Charles II is said to have welcomed him on his arrival in England in 1670, but his real sponsor seems to have been John Pearson, the profoundly learned master of Trinity (and afterwards bishop of Chester). Their common interest was the vindication of the authenticity of the 'Eusebian' epistles of Ignatius, in opposition to the views of Daillé, Saumaise, and Blondel, and when Pearson's 'Vindiciæ' appeared at Cambridge in 1672, 4to, 'Isaaci Vossii Epistolæ Duæ' formed an appendix, together with his 'Responsio ad Blondellum' (cf. *Vindiciæ*, Oxford, 1852, ii. 489, 620 seq.) What is perhaps the most original of the works of Vossius appeared anonymously at Oxford in 1673, under the title 'De Poematum cantu et viribus rythmi,' dedicated to Lord Arlington. The author retraces the ancient alliance between poetry and music, and insists upon a strict adherence to the rules of prosody as opposed to the intuitive method. He dwells much, too, upon the beauty of rhythmical movement (some criticisms upon this work by Roger North are in Addit. MS. 32531, f. 53).

Vossius had been created D.C.L. at Oxford on 16 Sept. 1670, and he was now presented by Charles II to a vacant prebend in the royal chapel of Windsor (he was installed on 12 May 1673, in place of Thomas Viner; see Pote, *History of Windsor*, p. 413). He was now frequently to be seen about the court. Evelyn met him at the lord chamberlain's at supper with the bishop of Rochester, at the houses of other prelates, and at Monmouth House. But his favourite resort was the house of the Duchesse de Mazarin, where he constantly met Saint-Évremond. They observed of him that he knew all the languages of Europe, but did not speak one well, and that he was intimately acquainted with the manners and the personages of all ages but his own. His style was generally held to be too disputatious, and his epithets too erudite for the drawing-room. He shocked some of his colleagues by remarking of one of their number about whom inquiries were being made, 'Est sacrificulus in pago et rusticos decipit.' Other anecdotes of a like tendency (such as that he used habitually to read Ovid during service), even if we cannot accept them literally, seem to indicate that he was very near to being a complete sceptic. Yet he was by no means free from credulity, and Charles II remarked of him that he would believe anything if only it were not in the Bible. The remark was perhaps suggested by his next book of any importance, 'I. Vossii de Sibyllinis aliisque quæ Christi

natalem præcessere Oraculis' ('e Theatro Sheldoniano,' Oxford, 1679, 8vo; Leyden, 1680, 12mo), the main contention of which was fairly refuted by Reiskius, 'Exercitationes,' 1688, and later by Fontenelle. A short passage of arms followed upon the old battle-ground of the Septuagint, but before his adversary, Richard Simon, had time to reply (see *R. Simonis Critica Opuscula adversus L. Vossium*, 1685), the versatile Vossius was engaged upon an edition of Catullus (London, 1684, 4to), with a commentary rich in erudition, though disfigured, as some held, by an excursus (which was practically a résumé of the suppressed work of Adrian Beverland), 'De prostibulis veterum' (see BAYLE, *Nouvelles de la Républ. des Lettres*, June 1684). Next year appeared 'Variarum Observationum liber' (London, 1685, 4to), containing a dissertation of interest 'De Triremium et Liburnicarum constructione,' which Grævius inserted in the twelfth volume of his 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Romanorum' (it is referred to with commendation in Smith of Jordanhill's 'Dissertation' on the 'Navigation of the Ancients,' ed. 1880, p. 223), a treatise 'De Origine et progressu pulveris bellici,' and another opuscule, 'De antiquæ Romæ magnitudine' (*Thesaurus Antiq. Rom.* vol. iv.) Throughout this work Vossius gave free rein to his capricious imagination and to his love of paradox. He passes an extravagant eulogy on the Chinese civilisation, and tries to prove that the population of Rome was fourteen millions, and that its area was twenty times greater than that of Paris and London combined. (He introduces some flattering remarks about Charles II and upon the country of his adoption, see pp. 65 seq.; but his alleged depreciation of the size of London elicited several replies, notably *London bigger than Old Rome demonstrated . . . against Vossius, by De Souligné*, London, 1701 and 1710). Evelyn, who was delighted with their ingenuity, mentions several other opuscules, notably one 'Περὶ ταχυπλοία,' on the subject of tacking in navigation, which was never published; he was also greatly diverted by a note of Vossius upon a certain harmony which was produced in the east by the snapping of drivers' whips (Evelyn to Pepys, 23 Sept. 1685).

Among the labours of his last years were some annotations upon the works of his father, particularly the 'Etymologicon,' and an edition of the 'Satires' of Juvenal (London, 1685, 4to, and 1695). Some corrections by him were included in the 1695 edition of Anacreon, 'variæ lectiones ex notulis I. Vossii,' appeared in the Lucretius of 1725, and some notes by him were embodied in the edition of Hesychius of Alexandria, published at Leyden in 1746, fol. He also made some notes on Arrian, which were included in the large edition of 1842. His objections to the accented pronunciation of Greek were answered by W. Primatt in his 'Accentus Redivivi' (1764).

Vossius fell ill during the winter of 1688–1689. According to the story told by Des Maizeaux and Nicéron, he obstinately refused to conform to the usages of religion and receive the sacrament until two of his fellow canons urged that if not for the good of his soul, he must needs comply for the honour of the chapter. He died at Windsor on 21 Feb. 1688-9. A warrant was issued from Whitehall on 20 May for the grant of his prebend to John Maynard (*State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, p. 111; see under MAYNARD, JOHN, 1600–1665).

According to Wood, Vossius had accumulated the finest private library in the whole world. It included 762 manuscripts which his enemies described as 'spoils.' A catalogue of these was drawn up by Colomiès, and is now in the Bodleian (Cod. Tanneri, 271; cf. *Brit. Mus. Eg. MS.* 2260, f. 142); 3,000*l.* was offered by the university of Oxford for the library in September 1710, but on 10 Oct. it was sold to Leyden for thirty-six thousand florins (*Reliq. Hearn.* i. 207). Evelyn bitterly deplored the loss to the country. 'Where are our rich men?' he asked. 'Will the Nepotismo never be satisfied?' (*Diary*, iii. 306, 308). A large number of the original letters of Vossius are preserved in the Bodleian, and form nine quarto volumes. Others included in the d'Orville collection were purchased by the Bodleian in 1805. The same library has the 'Codex Vossianus,' a Latin psalter of the tenth century, in Anglo-Saxon characters (see WESTWOOD, *Palæographia Sacra*, and *Facsimiles*, 1868, p. 100, and Plate xxxiv). The British Museum has a Greek Testament (1620, fol.), with manuscript notes and readings by Vossius. Most of his books were included in the 'Index librorum prohibitorum,' some of them, it is said, against the advice of Mabillon, the usual referee in such matters between 1680 and 1705 (see REUSCH, *Der Index der verbotenen Bücher*, 1885, ii. 115, 152). Vossius's correspondence with Heinsius comprises the third volume of the 'Sylloges Epistolarum' of Burmannus (1727), and other letters to the same correspondent are in Addit. MS. 5158.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 404; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 323; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 717; Nicéron's Mémoires, vols. vii. viii. and xiii. 89–

148; Bayle's Dict. Hist. et Critique, 1720; Moreri, 1759, x. 705; Eachard's Hist. of Engl. 1718, iii. 943; Foppens's Bibliotheca Belgica, Brussels, 1739; Morhof's Polyhistor; Des Maizeaux's Vie de Saint-Evremond, 1726; Baillet's Jugement des Savans, 1725, ii. 261, v. 103; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble, iii. 263, 264; Evelyn's Diary, 1852, ii. 81, 103, 106, 383, iii. 190, 278; Colomesiana, Amsterdam, 1740; Elmes's Wren and his Times. 1852; Pattison's Isaac Casaubon, 2nd edit. 1892, passim; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian; Penny Encyclopædia; Journal de Trévoux, January 1715; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 241; Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlander, xix. 416 (with authorities there given), and the valuable notice contributed to the forty-ninth volume of the Biographie Universelle (1827) by the distinguished scholar, Pierre Claude François Daunou.] T. S.

VOWELL, JOHN (1526?–1601), antiquary. [See HOOKER, JOHN.]

VOYSEY, *alias* HARMAN, JOHN (1465?–1554), bishop of Exeter. [See VEYSEY.]

VULLIAMY, BENJAMIN LEWIS (1780–1854), clockmaker, born on 25 Jan. 1780, was the son of Benjamin Vulliamy, clockmaker, of Pall Mall, and elder brother of Lewis Vulliamy [q. v.] The family was of Swiss origin. Justin Vulliamy, an ancestor, coming to England in 1704 to study the construction of English clocks and watches, under one Benjamin Gray, finally succeeded to his master's business at 68 Pall Mall, after having married his daughter. The old shop was situated where the Marlborough Club now stands (view in CASSELL'S *Old and New London*, iv. 139). The firm obtained the appointment of clockmakers to the crown in 1742, which it held for 112 years. Benjamin, the father of the subject of this article, was the first to sink an artesian well in England. This he did on the family property of Norland, at the foot of Notting Hill, where Norland Square now stands. The well and engine-room still exist at the back of Norland Terrace (see *Philosophical Transactions*, 1797, p. 325; NICHOLSON, *Journal of Natural Philosophy*, ii. 276).

Benjamin Lewis commenced early to make a special study of horology. Succeeding to the business, he erected clocks for several important buildings, including the victualling yard, Plymouth, Windsor Castle, churches at Norwood, Leytonstone, and Stratford, St. Mary's Church, and the University Press at Oxford, and the cathedral at Calcutta. The clock at the post office, St. Martin's-le-Grand, was one made by Vulliamy for the Earl of Lonsdale. Vulliamy was a man of considerable ingenuity, and introduced several peculiarities and improvements into his clocks.

Vulliamy was elected associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 March 1838, was auditor for the year 1842, and obtained in 1846 a premium of books for a paper on railway clocks. He was made free of the Clockmakers' Company on 4 Dec. 1809, admitted to the livery in January 1810, and five times filled the office of master. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 Jan. 1831, and retained his connection with the society till his death. He was a man of refined taste in art, and possessed no small knowledge of architecture, paintings, and engravings. His library was extensive and well chosen, especially in that portion which related to his profession, and he possessed a valuable collection of ancient watches (*Archæologia*, xxx. 92). He enriched the libraries of the Clockmakers' Company and of the Institution of Civil Engineers. To the company he also gave numerous models and specimens of clocks and watches, and to the institution he presented in 1847 the works of a clock made by Thomas Tompion [q. v.] about 1670 for Charles II, by whom it was given to Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland. On 1 March 1850 he exhibited to the Royal Archæological Institute six carvings in ivory by Fiamminge. He died on 8 Jan. 1854, leaving two sons, Benjamin Lewis (1817–1886) and George John (noticed below).

He published: 1. 'Some Considerations on the Subject of Public Clocks,' London, 1828, 1831 (a supplement was issued in 1830, and again in 1831). 2. 'Summary of the Advantages attendant upon the new Mode of Construction of a Turret Clock,' London, 1831. 3. 'On the Construction and Regulation of Clocks for Railway Stations,' London, 1845 (reprinted from the 'Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers'). 4. 'On the Construction and Theory of the Dead-beat Escapement for Clocks,' London, 1846. 5. 'A Portion of the Papers relating to the Great Clock for the New Palace at Westminster,' London, 1848. He wrote an account of the Stockton motion in English repeaters for the article 'Watch' in Rees's 'Cyclopædia.'

The second son, GEORGE JOHN VULLIAMY (1817–1886), architect, was born in Pall Mall on 19 May 1817. He was admitted to Westminster school on 13 Feb. 1826, and on leaving was articled to Messrs. Joseph Bramah & Son, engineers, in 1833. In July 1836 he entered the office of Sir Charles Barry [q.v.], with whom he remained till 1841. He then went abroad, and visited France, Italy, Greece,

Asia Minor, and Egypt. While travelling he was employed by Henry Gally Knight [q. v.] to make drawings for his work on the 'Ecclesiastical Architecture of Italy,' 1842–4. Returning to England in 1843, he commenced practising as an architect, and subsequently assisted his uncle, Lewis Vulliamy. He exhibited designs in the Royal Academy in 1838 and in 1845. He erected a mansion at Dyffryn, Monmouthshire, and the Swiss protestant church in Endell Street (1853). He became a member of the Royal Archæological Institute in December 1848, and acted as secretary for some time. He exhibited objects of interest at the meetings of the institute on several occasions.

On 15 March 1861 he was elected superintending architect to the metropolitan board of works, and thenceforth devoted all his time to the work. He designed for the board some buildings in Victoria Street, several fire-brigade stations, and the pedestal and sphinxes for Cleopatra's needle on the embankment. He resigned his appointment in May 1886 on account of ill-health, and died at his residence, Ingress House, Greenhithe, on 12 Nov. 1886. He was buried on 17 Nov. at Stone, near Dartford.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 325; Builder, 1886, l. 760, li. 724, 753; Minutes of Proc. of Institution of Civil Engineers, i. 21, ii. 51, iv. 63, v. 2, vi. 495, xiv. 156–7; Lists of the Royal Astronomical Soc., kindly supplied by W. H. Wesley, esq., and of the Royal Archæological Institute, by A. D. Lyell, esq.; Archæological Journal, vii. 88; Atkins and Overall's Clockmakers' Company, pp. 88–9, 176; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues; Dict. of Architecture; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.] B. P.

VULLIAMY, LEWIS (1791–1871), architect, was the son of Benjamin Vulliamy, clockmaker, and younger brother of Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy [q. v.] He was born in Pall Mall on 15 March 1791, and was articled to Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] He was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy on 8 March 1809, obtained the silver medal in 1810 for an architectural drawing, and the gold medal in 1813 for a 'design for a nobleman's country mansion.' In 1812 the Society of Arts awarded him a silver medal for a drawing. In 1818 he was elected Royal Academy travelling student, after which he studied abroad for four years, chiefly in Italy, but also visiting Greece and Asia Minor. On his return to England he exhibited designs at the Royal Academy, and, settling in London, obtained an extensive professional connection. He continued to exhibit in the Royal Academy till 1838. Of his numerous and important executed works, the principal are: St. Barnabas Church, Addison Road, 1828; the Law Institution, 1830–6 (front next Chancery Lane, exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1830, and the great hall in 1832); Highgate church, 1830 (in the Royal Academy in 1831, view and description in *The Mirror of Literature*, &c., 18 May 1833, pp. 305 et seq.); Christ Church, Woburn Square, 1831 (in the Royal Academy in 1833 and 1835); Richmond chapel, Surrey, 1831; Sydenham church, Surrey, 1831; St. James's Church, Park Hill, Clapham, 1832; Friday Hill House, Chingford, Essex, 1840; Clenston church, Dorset, 1840; Lock Hospital, Middlesex, 1842, with chapel, 1846, and asylum, 1848; St. James's Norland, Notting Hill, 1844; Chestall House, Gloucestershire, 1848; Sternfold Park, Sussex, 1853; Dorchester House, Park Lane, 1857 (views and description in the *Magazine of Art*, 1883, pp. 397 et seq.); and Westonbirt House, Gloucestershire, which he did not live to complete.

He effected alterations and additions to many large buildings both public and private, of which the following are the most important: Ashburnham Park, Sussex, 1829; Leigh Park, Hampshire (with new octagonal library in the Gothic style), 1833; Emo Park, Queen's County, 1836; Downham Hall, Norfolk, 1836; Muckross Abbey, Killarney, 1836–7; Royal Institution, Albemarle Street (with new façade 1838, designs in the Royal Academy in 1837 and 1838); Tregothnan House, Cornwall (with new lodge and muniment-room, 1845–8); Newton House, near Bedale, Yorkshire, 1846. Dorchester House and Westonbirt House are the works on which his fame must mainly rest. The former in the Italian renaissance, the latter in the Jacobean style, exhibit the range of his powers. As a Gothic architect his early churches prove him to have been far in advance of his contemporaries at a period when Gothic was but little known. He was a highly skilled and economical master of construction. Of Vulliamy's pupils, the principal were Owen Jones (1809–1874) [q. v.] and Frederick William Porter.

Vulliamy died at his residence, Clapham Common, on 4 Jan. 1871. He married, on 16 Jan. 1838, Elizabeth Anne, only child of Frederick Henry Papendiek, vicar of Morden, Surrey, by whom he had four sons and one daughter.

He published: 1. 'The Bridge of the SSa. Trinita, over the Arno at Florence,' London, 1822. 2. 'Examples of Ornamental Sculpture in Architecture,' London, 1823 (?). These were engravings from the original

drawings made between 1818 and 1821 while abroad. They were exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1824. He drew the plans, elevations, and sections of the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, which were published by the Society of Antiquaries in 'Vetusta Monumenta,' 1835 (vol. v. plates x-xviii).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues; Builder, 1871; xxix. 142 (which contains a complete list of executed works drawn up by himself); Royal Academy Register, per C. McLean, esq.; private information.] B. P.

VYCHAN (*fl.* 1230–1240), Welsh statesman and warrior. [See EDNYVED.]

VYCHAN, HOWEL (*d.* 825), Welsh prince. [See HOWEL.]

VYCHAN, SIMWNT (1530?–1606), Welsh bard. [See SIMWNT.]

VYNER. [See VINER.]

VYSE, RICHARD WILLIAM HOWARD (1784–1853), major-general, born on 25 July 1784, was the only son of General Richard Vyse by his wife Anne, only surviving daughter and heiress of Field-marshal Sir George Howard [q. v.]

The father, RICHARD VYSE (1746–1825), general, born at Lichfield on 11 July 1746, was the younger son of William Vyse (1710–1770), canon residentiary and treasurer of Lichfield, and younger brother of William Vyse (1741–1816), canon residentiary and chancellor of Lichfield. His mother, Catherine, was daughter of Richard Smalbroke [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield. He was appointed cornet in the 5th dragoons on 13 Feb. 1763. He attained the brevet rank of colonel on 7 Jan. 1781, received the command of the 1st dragoon guards on 28 May 1784, and during the revolutionary war served in Flanders in command of a brigade under the Duke of York. He distinguished himself on several occasions, particularly at the battle of Cateau on 25 April 1794, where, at the head of two brigades of heavy cavalry, he materially contributed to the victory, and at the evacuation of Ostend, which he superintended on 1 July. Vyse was nominated major-general on 2 Oct. 1794, and lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801. He was returned to parliament in 1806 for Beverley, but in the following year made way for his son. He attained the rank of general on 1 Jan. 1812, and died at Lichfield on 30 May 1825. He filled for some time the office of comptroller to Ernest Augustus, duke of Cumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1825, ii. 180; *Historical Records of the Third Dragoon Guards*, 1838, p. 127).

His son, Richard William, assumed the additional name of Howard by royal sign manual dated 14 Sept. 1812, on inheriting the estates of Boughton and Pitsford in Northamptonshire through his maternal grandmother, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, second earl of Strafford. Vyse entered the army as cornet in the 1st dragoons on 5 May 1800, was promoted to lieutenant in the 15th dragoons on 17 June 1801, and to captain on 29 June 1802. In 1809 he acted as aide-de-camp to his father on the staff of the Yorkshire district, and on 5 July 1810 received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University. He attained the brevet rank of major on 4 June 1813, was nominated captain in the 87th foot on 31 Aug. 1815, and in the 2nd lifeguards on 5 July 1816, and was appointed major in the 1st West India regiment on 4 Jan. 1819, and in the 2nd lifeguards on 4 Feb. in the same year. On 13 May he attained the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and was placed on half-pay on 10 Sept. 1825. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was raised to the rank of colonel, and on 9 Nov. 1846 to that of major-general.

Vyse was returned to parliament for Beverley on 8 May 1807. In October 1812 he exchanged this seat for Honiton in Devonshire, which he retained till the dissolution of 1818. In 1824 he served the office of high sheriff for Buckinghamshire.

In 1835 Vyse visited Egypt and Syria, was much interested by the work of excavation which had been accomplished by Caviglia at Gizeh, and resolved himself to take part in the enterprise. On 21 Nov. he reached the pyramids, and, though an early difference with Caviglia terminated their co-operation, he pursued for over a year and a half the task of excavating and exploring the pyramids. In January 1837 he obtained the assistance of John Shae Perring [q. v.], and, although he returned to England in August, he provided the funds for Perring's subsequent explorations to the south of Gizeh and at Abu Roash. His researches and those of Perring were of great importance in elucidating the early history of Egypt. In 1840 Vyse published an account of them in two volumes under the title 'Operations carried on at the Pyramids of Gizeh in 1837' (London, 4to), followed in 1842 by a third supplemental volume devoted to Perring's researches at Abu Roash.

Vyse died at Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire, on 8 June 1853. He married, 13 Nov. 1810 Frances, second daughter of Henry Hesketh of Newton, Cheshire. By her he had eight sons and two daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 200; Bunsen's Egypt's Place in Universal History, ii. 28, 635–45; Foster's Alumni, 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Howard Vyse;' Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] E. I. C.

VYVYAN, Sir RICHARD RAWLINSON (1800–1879), eighth baronet, politician and student of science, was a descendant from a family resident at Trelowarren in the parish of Mawgan-in-Meneage, Cornwall, since the time of Henry VII. The first baronet was master of the mint at Exeter to Charles I; the third was imprisoned as a Jacobite in September 1715. Sir Vyell Vyvyan, the seventh baronet, died at Trelowarren on 27 Jan. 1820, having married on 14 Aug. 1799 Mary Hutton (*d.* Trelowarren, 5 Sept. 1812), only daughter of Thomas Hutton Rawlinson of Lancaster. Their eldest son, Richard Rawlinson Vyvyan, was born on 6 June 1800.

Vyvyan was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 22 May 1818, but he did not proceed to a degree. He succeeded to the title and estates on his father's death in 1820, and found sufficient occupation for his energies in the management of his property and in the Cornwall yeomanry cavalry of which he became lieutenant-colonel commandant on 5 Sept. 1820. At a by-election on 27 Jan. 1825 he was returned to parliament for the county of Cornwall, and was re-elected in 1826 and 1830. Throughout his political career he was an unbending tory. He disapproved of the concession of Roman catholic emancipation, and early in 1830 announced his intention of weakening the Wellington administration as much as possible. In that year he was a member of the select committee on the East India Company's charter. In the previous October he had explained his views to Palmerston, and had invited him to lead the House of Commons in a tory administration without the Duke of Wellington, but with the inclusion of a few young liberals (Lorne, *Palmerston* in 'Prime Minister Series,' pp. 57–62). He voted for Sir Henry Parnell's motion for referring the civil list to a select committee, which caused the resignation of the Wellington ministry (Walpole, *Hist. of England*, ii. 605, 621), but he and the other high tories would not support the new whig ministry. Though he allowed the necessity for some change in the electoral system, he opposed the Reform Bill with vehemence. On its second reading (21 March 1831) he was put forward by the tories as their spokesman to move that it should be read that day six months. The second reading was carried by a majority of one, but a week or two later the government was defeated. When the boom of cannon announced the approach of William IV to dissolve parliament (22 April 1831), Vyvyan was engaged in a furious diatribe against the government, and, excited though he was, the work 'was very well done.' He was now at the height of his fame. His fluency of speech was said to be without parallel (Polwhele, *Biogr. Sketches*, ii. 27).

A severe contest for the representation of the county of Cornwall ensued. The expenses were enormous, but after the poll had been open for five days Vyvyan and his colleague in toryism retired, badly beaten (Courtney, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, pp. 408–10). He found refuge on 14 July 1831 in the pocket-borough of Okehampton in Devonshire, and as he thought himself entitled, through the marriage about 1520 of Elizabeth Courtenay to John Vyvyan, to the dormant barony of Courtenay of Okehampton, he purchased the ruins of its old castle (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix. 296). At the general elections in December 1832 and February 1835 he was returned, after expensive victories, for the city of Bristol; but he did not seek re-election in 1837. After the Reform Bill his interest in politics seems to have decayed, and he spoke little, though he strenuously opposed the third reading of the municipal corporations bill (*Hansard*, xxix. 737–50; cf. James Grant, *Recollections of the House of Commons*, pp. 149–51). From 1837 to 1841 he was without a seat, and in 1840 he was high sheriff for Cornwall. At the general election on 1 July 1841 he was returned for Helston, a few miles from Trelowarren, and he continued to sit for it until 1857. A protectionist, against free-trade and the imposition of an income-tax, he addressed in 1842 'a letter to his constituents upon the commercial and financial policy of Sir Robert Peel's administration.' Macaulay in July 1843 wrote of the tory party as split into three or more factions, one being 'represented by Vyvyan and the "Morning Post"' (Trevelyan, *Life and Letters*, ii. 133). He voted against Peel on the repeal of the corn laws (*Hansard*, lxxiv. 354), and against the Disraeli budget of 1852 as representing the policy of a set of men still less to his liking (*ib.* cxxiii. 1698).

Vyvyan, who was elected F.R.S. in 1826, lived after 1857 in complete retirement at Trelowarren. He was a geologist, a metaphysician, had formed 'a most choice library' of which he made 'a very scholastic use' (De la Beche in Caroline Fox's *Journals*, i. 26), and took special delight in the woods on his domain. Charles T. Pearce, M.D., was

'for some years engaged with him in scientific experiments and researches on light, heat, and magnetism.' Vyvyan died at Trelowarren on 15 Aug. 1879, and on 21 Aug. was buried in the family vault in the north-west corner of Mawgan church. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by a nephew.

Vyvyan's scientific writings included: 1. 'An Essay on Arithmo-physiology,' privately printed, 1825. 2. 'Psychology, or a Review of the Arguments in proof of the Existence and Immortality of the Animal Soul,' vol. i. 1831; called in immediately after publication. 3. 'The Harmony of the Comprehensible World' (anon.), 1842, 2 vols. 4. 'The Harmony of the Comprehensible World' (anon.), 1845. He also published several letters and speeches. His letter 'to the magistrates of Berkshire' on their practice of 'consigning prisoners to solitary confinement before trial, and ordering them to be disguised by masks,' passed into a second edition in 1845. His account of the 'fogou' or cave at Halligey, Trelowarren, is in the 'Journal' of the Royal Institute of Cornwall (1885, viii. 256–8).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 840–41, iii. 1357; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 307, 337; Academy, 23 Aug. 1879, pp. 139–40 (by W. P. Courtney); Western Morning News, 16, 22 and 25 Aug. 1879; Times, 18 Aug. 1879, pp. 9, 11; Corresp. of Lieven and Grey, ii. 193; Corresp. of Grey and William IV, i. 184; Ellenborough's Diary, ii. 186, 439; Greville Memoirs, ii. 67, 135, 206; Roebuck's Whig Ministry, ii. 118, 156–8; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 333, 357, 7th ser. iv. 235.] W. P. C.

W

WAAD or **WADE**, ARMAGIL (*d.* 1568), 'the English Columbus,' is stated in the inscription on his tombstone, composed by his son, Sir William, to have sprung from an ancient Yorkshire family; but as he was himself granted a coat-of-arms by Sir Gilbert Dethick, it is improbable that his father was entitled to bear them. He is said to have been born at Kilnsey, near Coniston, and his mother's maiden name is given as Comyn. On the dissolution of the monasteries Kilnsey was granted to Sir Richard Gresham, to whom Armagil may have owed his introduction at court. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 23 Jan. 1531–2 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 167; *Fasti*, p. 86). He is then said to have entered some inn, possibly the Middle Temple, as his name does not occur in the registers of the other three principal inns of court. In 1536 he joined as an adventurer in Hore's voyage to North America; he sailed with Oliver Daubeney, 'Mr. Joy, afterwards gentleman of the king's chapel,' and others in the Minion from Gravesend, towards the end of April. After about two months' sailing they reached Cape Breton; they also visited Newfoundland and Penguin Island. They steered a northerly course home, fell in with icebergs, though it was the middle of summer, and reached St. Ives in Cornwall about the end of October. Waad is said to have written an account of this voyage, which was afterwards printed. No such work has been traced, and it is not in Hakluyt, which, however, contains an account of the voyage furnished by one of Waad's companions, Thomas Butts, son of Sir William Butts [q. v.] (Hakluyt, iii. 129–31; cf. Brown, *Genesis U.S.A.* i. 2; Harrisse, *John Cabot and his Son*, 1896, pp. 123, 340). Sir William Waad's description of his father as the first English explorer of America, subsequently paraphrased into 'the English Columbus,' rests on this voyage. It has little justification. Waad has no more title to the name than his companions on the Minion, and infinitely less than the sixteen Englishmen who accompanied Sebastian Cabot, not to mention the possibility that there were English sailors among Columbus's crews.

After his return Waad seems to have entered the service of Henry VIII, probably as a messenger. In 1540, on the recommendation of Lord Maltravers, the lord deputy, Waad was promoted clerk of the council at Calais. He was promoted third clerk of the privy council in London at midsummer 1547, serving at first without a regular salary, though he was paid for special services, like arresting a Frenchman (probably Jean Ribauld) when he tried to escape to France (*Acts P.C.* ed. Dasent, 1547–50, pp. 113, 184). On 22 Sept. 1547 he was elected member of parliament for Chipping Wycombe, and on 17 April 1548 began to draw a regular salary of fifty marks as third clerk of the council. Four years later he had risen to be chief clerk, in which capacity he was paid 50*l.* a year. In July 1550 he was employed as the channel of communication with the French and Spanish ambassadors, on 20 Dec. 1551 he was ordered to make an inventory

of Tunstall's goods, in April 1552 he brought certain accusations against the Countess of Sussex and was himself instructed to examine her in the Tower, and on 31 May following he was commissioned to procure Paget's signature to the articles against him (*ib.* 1550–2 pp. 82, 324, 449, 1552–4 pp. 20, 65).

The last mention of him as clerk occurs on 13 June 1553, and there can be little doubt that he lost his office on Queen Mary's accession. He also lost his seat in parliament, and possibly a post in the customs which he had bought, and of which, as he subsequently complained to Cecil, he was deprived without compensation. In 1554 he was, however, granted by the crown the manor of Milton Grange, Oxfordshire. He also acquired lands in Kentish Town and at Lydd, Kent, and subsequently leased Belsize, Hampstead, which he made his home, from the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. On 17 Dec. 1555 he was summoned to account for 800*l.* paid him by Sir Andrew Judd. Waad does not appear to have been restored to the clerkship of the council on the accession of Elizabeth; but on 15 April 1559 he was sent on a mission to the Duke of Holstein. He was instructed to seek increased facilities for English merchants in the duke's dominions, to report on his relations with the free cities in his duchy, to offer Elizabeth's aid in repressing the attempts of the said 'stades' to recover their liberties, and to suggest 'some further intelligence' between the duke and England for the purpose of maintaining the Augsburg confession (*Harl. MS.* 36, No. 15; *Addit. MS.* 5935, f. 198; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1558–1559, Nos. 531, 541). In June 1562 he was sent to Rye to muster six hundred men for service at Havre, and to collect information about the movements of French parties and the readiness of the Huguenots to accept English help. In December he requested a grant of the salt marshes between Lydd and the mouth of the Camber, with license to enclose them. In 1566 he was engaged in examining at the Tower Cornelius de Alneto or Lannoy, an alchemist who had failed to redeem his promise of manufacturing gold for the queen's service (*Hatfield MSS.* vol. i. passim; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. i. 275–7).

Waad died at Belsize on 20 June 1568, and was buried in Hampstead church, where an alabaster monument, with a long inscription, was erected to his memory by his son William. Owing to the rebuilding of Hampstead church in 1745 and three subsequent restorations, no trace of the monument remains. His will was proved in the prerogative court of the archbishop of Canterbury (*Reg.* 6 Lyon). He was twice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Thomas Marbury or Merbury, haberdasher of London, and widow of one Bradley, by whom he had issue three children; secondly, to Alice, daughter of Richard Patten (*d.* 1536), widow of Thomas Searle, and sister of William Patten [q. v.], the historian of Somerset's expedition into Scotland. By her Waad had issue seventeen children. All his children by his first wife and eleven by his second predeceased him. The eldest surviving son was Sir William Waad [q. v.] The Wades of Virginia claim to be descended from Armagil.

Besides the 'Observations' on his travels attributed to him, Waad was author of: 1. 'The Distresses of the Commonwealth, with the Means to remedy them,' an elaborate treatise preserved at the record office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 119). 2. 'Decastichon de receptione ducis Somerset a Londinensibus,' printed by Patten in his 'Expedicion,' London, 1548, 4to. 3. 'Carmen in obitum Suffolciensium fratrum,' printed in the collection of verses on the death of the dukes of Suffolk in 1552. He was also a good Spanish scholar (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1563, No. 545).

[Transcripts of collections on the Wade family by Stuart C. Wade of New York, kindly lent by the President of Magdalen Coll. Oxford; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and For.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Ashmole MS. 835; Official Return Members of Parl.; Literary Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.); Fuller's Worthies, iii. 202; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 360; Strype's Works (general index, where he is confused with his son); Tanner's Bibl. p. 744; Norden's Chorogr. Descr. Com. Middlesex, 1593; Park's Topogr. and Natural Hist. of Hampstead; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, p. 153; Froude's Hist. of England; Alexander Brown's Genesis of U.S.A.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 247, 251, x. 376, 524.] A. F. P.

WAAD, Sir WILLIAM (1546–1623), clerk of the council, diplomatist, and lieutenant of the Tower, born in 1546, was the eldest son of Armagil Waad [q. v.], by his second wife, Alice, sister of William Patten [q. v.] Both his parents died in 1568, and William succeeded to the family property, his father's sons by his first wife having predeceased him. In 1571 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, and a few years later, doubtless with a view to entering the service of the government, he began travelling on the continent. In July 1576 he was residing

at Paris, and frequently supplied political information to Burghley, whose 'servant' he is described as being (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 23, art. 75). He claimed 'familiar acquaintance' with the celebrated French publicist, Jean Bodin, from whom he seems to have derived some of the news he forwarded to Burghley. In the autumn of 1576 Sir Amias Paulet [q. v.] took Wade to Blois (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1575–7 passim). During the winter of 1578–9 he was in Italy, whence he forwarded to Burghley reports on its political condition. From Venice in April 1579 he sent the lord-treasurer fifty of the rarest kinds of seeds in Italy (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 254). In May he was at Florence, and in February 1579–1580 he was residing at Strasburg, furnishing Burghley with information on the state of Germany. In the following April he was employed on some delicate mission in Paris by Sir Henry Cobham (the suggestion in the *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, that he was ambassador to Spain and Portugal in 1579 is evidently a mistake). In 1581 he seems to have returned to England, and entered the service of Sir Francis Walsingham as secretary, and in 1583 he became one of the clerks to the privy council, the register of which is missing for this period (*ib.* Dom. 1611–18, p. 198). In April of that year he was sent to Vienna to discuss the differences between the Hanse Towns and English merchants abroad, and in July he accompanied Lord Willoughby on his embassy to Denmark to invest the king with the insignia of the Garter, and to negotiate an agreement on mercantile affairs (Birch, *Memoirs of the Reign of Elizabeth*, i. 24, 31). In January 1583–4 he was sent to Madrid to explain the expulsion from England of the Spanish ambassador, Mendoza. He arrived in March, but Philip II refused all his requests for an interview, and ordered him out of Spain, with an intimation that he was fortunate to escape free (*Cotton. MS.* Vesp. C. vii. f. 392; *Cal. State Papers*, Simancas, 1580–6, pp. 516, 520–1; Birch, i. 45, 48; Froude, xi. 414, 422). He was back in England on 12 April, and with his return diplomatic relations between England and Spain ceased. In the same month Waad was sent to Mary Stuart to induce her to come to terms with Elizabeth, and his account of the interview is printed by Froude (*Hist.* xi. 448–51). In February 1584–5 he was appointed to accompany Nau to the court of James VI, but was stopped at the last minute (*Cal. State Papers*, Simancas, 1580–6, p. 533). In March Waad was despatched to Paris to demand the surrender of the conspirator Thomas Morgan (1543–1606?) [q. v.] Henry III was willing to consider the request, but the catholic league and the Guises were violently opposed to it, and even instructed the Duc d'Aumale to waylay Waad and rescue Morgan on their way to the coast. Waad, however, convinced that he could not secure Morgan, contented himself with obtaining a promise that he should be detained in prison in France, but Aumale nevertheless attacked the envoy near Amiens, and inflicted on him a severe beating as an answer to his demand for the extradition of a catholic from France.

In August 1585 Waad accompanied William Davison [q. v.] to the Low Countries to negotiate an alliance with the States-General. A year later he took a prominent part in arranging the seizure of Mary Stuart's papers which implicated her in the Babington plot. He himself went down to Chartley in August 1586, and, while Mary was decoyed away on a hunting expedition, arrested her secretaries Nau and Curle, and, having ransacked her cabinet, carried back a valuable collection of papers to London (*ib.* 1580–6, pp. 625–6; Amyas Poulet, *Letter-Books*, pp. 288 sqq.; Froude, xii. 160 sqq.) For this important service he was paid thirty pounds (*Acts P. C.* 1586–7, p. 211). In the following February he was again sent to France to explain the execution of Mary Stuart, to demand the recall of De l'Aubespine, the French ambassador, on the ground of his dependence on the league and complicity in Stafford's plot [see Stafford, William, 1554–1612], and to justify Elizabeth's detention of French shipping. For some time he was denied audience, the recall of the French ambassador was refused, but more success attended his endeavour to arrange the dispute about the detention of French shipping in England, and English shipping in France (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1581–91, pp. 475, 477, 483, 492, 517, 527, 533). He returned to England in June.

This was the last of Waad's diplomatic missions. In 1588 he was returned to parliament as member for Thetford; he was also elected to the parliament of 1601 as member for Preston. He was, however, mainly occupied with his duties as clerk of the privy council, and especially in tracking treasonable practices and examining jesuits and recusants. His zeal in these pursuits gained him the reputation of being the chief persecutor of the catholics (*ib.* Dom. 1601–1603, p. 199; cf. *Lansd. MSS.* 63, 66, 145, 148, 153; Law, *The Archpriest Controversy*, i. 84, 85, 155, 208, 212, 215, 226; Foley,

Records, vol. iv. passim). As early as September 1584 he had, when Walsingham's secretary, gained great credit by piecing together and deciphering the fragments of the treasonable document which Father William Crichton [q. v.] had torn up on his capture; a portrait of Waad thus engaged is given in Bishop Carleton's 'Thankfull Remembrance,' 1624 (the story, sometimes described as ridiculous, is undoubtedly true; see Mr. T. G. Law in *English Hist. Review*, viii. 698). From this time Waad was frequently engaged in bringing to light plots against the queen's life, among them being that of Dr. Roderigo Lopez [q. v.] in 1594, of which Waad drew up a narrative, extant at the record office (*State Papers*, Dom. vol. ccxlviii. art. 7), and Essex's rebellion in 1601 (see Carleton, *Thankfull Remembrance*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–1603, passim).

Waad found abundance of like occupation under James I, by whom he was knighted on 20 May 1603. During the summer and autumn he was busily engaged in tracking out the Main and By plots [see Brooke, Henry, eighth Lord Cobham, and Watson, William, *d.* 1603]. On 12 Nov. he conducted Ralegh from the Tower to stand his trial at Winchester (Gardiner, *Hist.* i. 123; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 27, 35). After his trial, Cobham, according to Sir Anthony Weldon, wrote: 'That villain Wade did often solicit me, and, not prevailing, got me, by a trick, to write my name on a piece of white paper, which I, thinking nothing, did; so that if any charge came under my hand, it was forged by that villain Wade, by writing something above my hand without my consent or knowledge' (Weldon, *Court and Character of James I*, ed. 1811, i. 350). It is hinted that Waad behaved in a similar manner with regard to the confession of Thomas Winter [q. v.]; in the examination of the gunpowder-plot conspirators Waad, who had been appointed lieutenant of the Tower on 15 Aug. 1605, was one of the chief agents (Jardine, *Gunpowder Plot*, Gerard, *What was the Gunpowder Plot?*; and Gardiner, *What Gunpowder Plot was*, passim). Waad's treachery, however, rests on most inconclusive evidence. Mural inscriptions placed by Waad in the queen's house in the Tower commemorating these events are still extant (Gerard, pp. 264–267).

On 21 Oct. 1605 Waad was returned to parliament as member for West Looe, in succession to Sir George Harvey, who was also his predecessor in the lieutenancy of the Tower. In 1609 he became a member of the council of the Virginia Company, in which he was largely interested; he subscribed 75*l.* and paid 144*l.* 10*s.* He was also one of those who, on 25 Nov. 1612, bought the Bermudas from the Virginia Company, and on 23 Nov. 1614 resigned them to the crown. Meanwhile, in 1613, he had been dismissed from the lieutenancy of the Tower. The closeness with which he guarded Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] and his own integrity proved inconvenient to the Countess of Essex. He was charged with carelessness in guarding his prisoners, with allowing Arabella Stuart the use of a key, and even with embezzling her jewels. These were mere pretexts, and in May 1613 Waad was forced to give way to a more complaisant lieutenant in the person of Sir Gervase Helwys (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. lxxi. 84; Amos, *Great Oyer of Poisoning*, p. 107; Gardiner, ii. 179). On 23 Aug. he also resigned his patent as clerk of the privy council.

Henceforth Waad lived in retirement at Belsize House, Hampstead. He died at his house, Battles Hall, near Maunden, Essex, on 21 Oct. 1623, and was buried in Maunden church. His tomb, with a long inscription to his memory, was recently restored by Mr. William de Vins Wade. An anonymous portrait, engraved by Jenner, is reproduced in Brown's 'Genesis of the United States' (ii. 990). Waad was to some extent a patron of literature. According to Lloyd, 'to his directions we owe Rider's "Dictionary," to his encouragement Hooker's "Ecclesiastical Polity," and to his charge Gruter's "Inscriptions"' (*State Worthies*). John Taylor, the water poet, dedicated 'The Sculler' to Waad in 1612, and again referred to him in his 'Farewell to the Tower Bottles' in 1623.

Waad married, first, in 1586, Anne (1571–1589), daughter of Owen Waller, a citizen of London; her property in East Ham involved Waad in prolonged litigation (*Acts P. C.* 1586–7, p. 235). She died in childbirth in 1589 at Waad's house in Wood Street, and was buried in St. Alban's church, Wood Street. He married, secondly, about 1599, Anne (*d.* 1645), daughter of Sir Humphrey Browne. By his first wife Waad had one son, Armagil, a student at Gray's Inn; and by his second wife one son, James (1606?–1671), and five daughters (the details in *Lansd. MS.* 83, art. 82, about an illegal marriage in 1596, indexed as referring to Sir William Waad, refer to one Michael Wade; a similar error is made in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 189).

[Manuscript collections relating to the Wade family by Stuart C. Wade at Magdalen College,

Oxford; Lansdowne MSS. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1580–1623, Foreign 1575–7, Spanish 1580–6, Venetian 1581–91; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. ii–vi.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1580–90; Camden's Annales; Stow's Annals; Weldon's Court of James I, pp. 346, 350; Winwood's Memorials; Birch's Mem. of Elizabeth; Edwards's Life of Ralegh; Wright's Elizabeth, ii. 215, 335, and Essex, ii. 208, Nicolas's Life of Davison, p. 215; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg.; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Froude's Hist.; Gardiner's Hist.; authorities cited. The elaborate flourish Waad gave to his initial W. has been misread as W. J., and is printed as such in the Acts of the Privy Council, 1588–9 passim; if it were not a mistake, it would be the earliest instance, by more than fifty years, of the use of a double Christian name in England.] A. F. P.

WACE (*fl.* 1170), chronicler, was born in Jersey, probably about 1100. His parents' names are unknown; his mother was a daughter of Toustein, chamberlain to Robert I, duke of Normandy (*Romania*, ix. 526). When a child, Wace was 'put to letters' at Caen; later he 'studied long in France;' before 1136 he was settled at Caen as a 'clerc lisant' and a man of letters. Of his 'many romances' (narrative poems in the Romance tongue, i.e. old French) only five remain. His 'Life of S. Nicolas' has been edited by Monmerqué (*Mélanges publiés par la Société des Bibliophiles Français*, vol. vii.) and by Delius (Bonn, 1850); his poem on the 'Conception of the Virgin' by Mancel and Trébutien (Caen, 1842), and by Luzarche (Tours, 1859); the fragments of his 'Life of St. Margaret' by Joly (Paris, 1879); and his 'Brut' by Le Roux de Lincy (Rouen, 1836–8). The last-named, interesting chiefly as having served as the basis of Layamon's, was 'made' in 1155, and presented, according to Layamon [q. v.], to Eleanor of Aquitaine [q. v.] In 1160 Wace 'set to work on the history of Rou (Hrolf) and his race' for Henry II. In March 1162 he was with the court at Fécamp, and in or before 1169 the king gave him a prebend at Bayeux. If we may identify him with the 'Wascius' mentioned in a Bayeux charter of 1174 (Du Méril, p. 221), he was still living in that year.

Wace's reputation rests mainly on the 'Roman de Rou.' This work, as reconstituted by modern French criticism, begins with an introduction (the so-called 'Chronique Ascendante') in Alexandrine verse, in which the poet summarises in inverse order, from Henry II back to Rou, the history of the Norman dukes, which he then relates more fully in his main poem. The first part of this (='second part,' Andresen's edition), in the same metre, contains the history from Rou to Richard the Fearless. Both these sections were written in or soon after 1160; a few lines in the introduction must have been inserted, either by Wace himself or by another writer, after July 1174. The second part (='third part,' Andresen), in octosyllabic couplets, opens with a second prologue, and carries on the narrative down to 1107; here Wace broke off on learning that Henry had commissioned another poet to write on the same subject. This second part was not finished in its present form till 1170. The octosyllabic prologue occurs also, prefixed to a history of the pirate Hasting, in a fragment which has been called 'The First Part of the "Roman de Rou;"' this fragment is either Wace's original draft of a first part for which he substituted the two dodecasyllabic sections, or it is an abortive attempt which he made to write a new first part in octosyllables when he wearied of the longer lines. Pluquet printed the 'Chronique Ascendante' in 'Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie,' vol. i. pt. ii. (Caen, 1825), and the rest of the 'Roman de Rou,' very imperfectly, as a separate work (Rouen, 1827). The only complete edition—pronounced 'very bad' by M. Paul Meyer—is by Andresen (Heilbronn, 1877–1879).

The written sources of the 'Roman de Rou' are Dudo of St. Quentin and William of Jumièges; possibly also, but not probably, Orderic and William of Malmesbury [q. v.] As literature, the second part is Wace's finest work; and the finest portion of this is his detailed account of the Norman invasion of England and the battle of Senlac. Much of this is obviously, some of it avowedly, derived from oral information. Scholars therefore necessarily differ in their estimates of its historical value, according as they differ in their estimates of the historical value of tradition in general. Wace's traditions of the Conquest, though not put into writing till after the middle of the twelfth century, practically date from its early years, the years of his boyhood at Caen. Wace is no 'romance-writer' in the modern sense. He indulges in no rhetorical embellishments; in the historical parts of his greatest work he refuses to set down anything for which he has not authority; and when his authorities differ, he frequently gives two alternative versions. He is less credulous than many of his contemporaries, and he is transparently honest. In intention, as well as in fact, he is always an historian first and a poet afterwards.

[The best account of Wace and his work is by M. Gaston Paris in Romania, 1880, ix. 594 et seq. The sole original authorities are Wace himself and four charters cited by Du Méril, Essais sur quelques points d'Archéologie, pp. 220, 221. See also Körting's essay, Ueber die Quellen des Roman de Rou (Leipzig, 1867); Mr. J. H. Round's article on Wace and his Authorities, in Engl. Hist. Rev. October 1893 (reprinted in Feudal England, pp. 409–18); and pp. 31–37 of Mr. T. A. Archer's article on the Battle of Hastings, in Engl. Hist. Rev. January 1894.] K. N.

WADD, WILLIAM (1776–1829), surgeon, the eldest son of Solomon Wadd, a surgeon, who lived and practised for more than half a century in Basinghall Street, London, was born on 21 June 1776, and was entered at Merchant Taylors' school late in 1784. He was apprenticed to (Sir) James Earle [q. v.] in 1797, and thus became one of the privileged class of surgeon's pupils at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 18 Dec. 1801, and in 1816 he contested the post of assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, when John Painter Vincent [q. v.] was elected. He was chosen a member of the council of the College of Surgeons of England in 1824, and was appointed a member of the court of examiners in succession to John Abernethy [q. v.] on 3 Aug. 1829. He was appointed one of the surgeons extraordinary to the prince regent on 19 Aug. 1817, and surgeon extraordinary to George IV on 30 March 1821.

He was killed instantaneously on 29 Aug. 1829 by jumping off a runaway car on the road from Killarney to Mitchelstown while he was making a holiday tour in Ireland. At the time of his death he was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and an associate of the Société de Médecine of Paris. A man of high talents, Wadd had a rich fund of anecdote. He was an excellent draughtsman, and learnt etching to such good effect that the illustrations in his works are all the products of his own needle. He married, on 5 July 1806, Caroline Mackenzie, who survived him, and by her had two children—a son who was drowned at Mauritius, and a daughter.

A life-size half-length in oils, painted by John Jackson, is in the secretary's office at the Royal College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Wadd was author of: 1. 'Practical Observations on . . . Strictures . . .,' London, 1809, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1811; reissued 1812; 3rd ed. 1826. 2. 'Cursory Remarks on Corpulence, London, 1810, 8vo, issued anonymously; 3rd ed. 1816; reissued in an enlarged form as: 'Comments on Corpulency, Lineaments of Leanness, Mems on Diet and Dietetics,' London, 1829, 8vo. The etchings in this volume remind one of Cruikshank. 3. 'Cases of Diseased Bladder and Testicle,' London, 1815, 4to, with twenty-one plates; reissued 1817. 4. 'Cases of Diseased Prepuce and Scrotum,' London, 1817, 4to, with twelve plates. 5. 'On Malformations and Diseases of the Head,' London, 1819, 4to, with eleven plates. 6. 'Illustrations of Morbid Anatomy,' London, 1824, fol. with seventy-eight plates. The original drawings are in the Royal College of Surgeons of England. There is no letterpress attached to the work beyond the title-page. 7. 'Nugæ Chirurgicæ, or a Biographical Miscellany illustrative of a Collection of Professional Portraits,' London, 1824, 8vo. This is the work by which Wadd's name is best known. The nucleus of the collection of portraits was presented to him about 1814 by Henry Fauntleroy [q. v.], the banker, who was hanged for forgery. The catalogue is arranged under two alphabets—one of anecdotal biographies, the other of memorabilia. The work is excellent reading, but it is full of inaccuracies both of dates and names. 8. 'Nugæ Canoræ, or Epitaphian Mementoes (in stone-cutters' verse) of the Medici Family, by Unus Quorum,' London, 1827, 8vo. 9. 'Mems, Maxims, and Memoirs,' London, 1827, 8vo. Both volumes contain a miscellany of things medical, and of the history of medicine and surgery in England. Many have utilised them, but few have acknowledged their indebtedness. They show a wide reading, but are thoroughly uncritical.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 562; Hallett's Catalogue of Portraits and Busts in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School; notes collected by the late Mr. J. B. Bailey, librarian of the Royal College of Surgeons of England; additional information kindly given by Dr. F. J. Wadd, nephew of William Wadd.] D'A. P.

WADDELL, PETER HATELY (1817–1891), Scottish divine, son of James Waddell of Balquhatston, Stirlingshire, was born at Balquhatston House, Slamannan, on 19 May 1817. His father soon afterwards disposed of the property and removed to Glasgow, and Waddell was educated in the high school and at the university of Glasgow. He was a student of divinity at the time of the disruption in 1843, and then cast in his lot with the seceders, who afterwards formed the free church of Scotland. Having been licensed as a preacher, in 1843 he was ordained as minister of Rhynie,

Aberdeenshire, and in the following year he removed to Girvan, Ayrshire, to the pastorate of a small free-church congregation. His attachment to the free church was loosened when he found that its members intended to retain in their entirety the rigid doctrinal definitions contained in the Westminster 'confession of faith.' He had outgrown his early Calvinistic training, and, finding himself at variance with the church of his adoption, he voluntarily resigned his charge, and founded an independent chapel at Girvan styled 'the Church of the Future,' defining his aims and intentions in a discourse with the same title, published in Glasgow in 1861. Many of his congregation left the free church and joined with him. Waddell remained at Girvan till 1862, when he went to Glasgow, and began preaching in the city hall as an independent minister. He soon gathered a large congregation, and in 1870 a church was erected for him in East Howard Street, Glasgow. Financial difficulties led to the abandonment of this building, and Waddell once more gathered a congregation by preaching in the Trades Hall. In 1888, at the request of friends and adherents, he joined the established church. Advancing years compelled him to retire from the ministry in October 1890, and he then began to make selections from his published works to form a volume. The task was not completed when his death took place at Ashton Terrace, Dowanhill, on 5 May 1891.

Waddell was an orator of very exceptional power. His skill as a dialectician was displayed in a series of lectures on Renan's 'Life of Jesus,' delivered in Glasgow City Hall before large audiences in 1863, and afterwards published. His profound admiration for Burns led to his issuing a new edition of the poems, with an elaborate criticism (Glasgow, 1867–9, 4to). He presided at the meeting held in Burns's cottage on 25 Jan. 1859 in celebration of the centenary of the poet's birth, and then delivered an impassioned eulogy on Burns. His chief historical work was a volume entitled 'Ossian and the Clyde' (Glasgow, 1875, 4to), in which he sought to confirm the authenticity of the Ossianic poems by the identification of topographical references that could not be known to Macpherson. He also contributed a remarkable series of letters to a Glasgow journal on Ptolemy's map of Egypt, showing that the discoveries of Speke and Grant had been foreshadowed by the old geographer. He took a keen interest in educational matters, and was a member of the first two school boards in Glasgow. His most original contribution to literature was a translation of the Psalms of David from the Hebrew into the Scottish language, under the title 'The Psalms: frae Hebrew intil Scottis' (Edinburgh, 1871, 4to), in which he showed his profound linguistic knowledge. This work was followed in 1879 by a similar translation of Isaiah. In the early part of his career he attracted much notice by lectures which he delivered in London and the principal Scottish towns. Between 1882 and 1885 he edited the Waverley novels with notes and an introduction. He graduated M.A. (1877) and B.D. (1878) from Glasgow University, and D.D. from an American university.

Besides the works mentioned, Waddell was the author of 'The Sojourn of a Sceptic in the Land of Darkness and Uncertainty' (Edinburgh, 1847, 16mo) and of 'Behold the Man: a Tragedy for the Closet, in five acts,' Glasgow, 1872, 8vo (in verse).

[Selections from the published writings of Dr. P. Hately Waddell, privately printed 1892; Glasgow Herald, 6 May 1891; private information.] A. H. M.

WADDILOVE, ROBERT DARLEY (1736–1828), dean of Ripon, born in November 1736, was son of Abel Darley of Boroughbridge. The Darleys, originally a Derbyshire family, had lived for four generations at Ripley in Yorkshire, but the dean's father migrated to Scoresby in the East Riding. He was educated at Westminster and Clare Hall, Cambridge, of which society he became a scholar, but was unable to take a fellowship, having inherited landed property at Boroughbridge from his uncle, Robert Waddilove, president of Bernard's Inn, whose name he assumed. He graduated B.A. in 1759 and M.A. in 1762. He was curate of Wotton in Surrey, and in 1767 rector of Whitby. From 1771 to 1779 he was chaplain to the embassy of Lord Grantham at Madrid, during which time he exchanged Whitby for Topcliffe, and appointed himself rector of Cherry Burton, both in Yorkshire. In 1780 he became prebendary of Ripon, in 1782 prebendary of York, and in 1786 archdeacon of the East Riding. He was chaplain to Archbishops Robert Hay Drummond [q. v.] and William Markham [q.v.], and in 1791 became dean of Ripon. He received the degree of LL.D. from Archbishop John Moore (1730–1805) [q.v.] He held the deanery of Ripon with the archdeaconry till his death. During his residence in Spain Waddilove had access to the library of the Escurial, where he collated the manuscript of Strabo for Thomas Falconer's edition (Clarendon Press, 2 vols. fol. 1807), and obtained much useful information for Robertson's 'History

of America,' which the historian gratefully acknowledges in the preface. He also wrote remarks on the pictures in the king of Spain's collection which had formerly belonged to Charles I of England, translated Mengs's 'Essay on Painting' (2 vols. London, 1796), and received from Don Gabriel, infant of Spain, a copy of the translation of Sallust made by the prince. He had while in Spain been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1775, for which he wrote several papers, among them 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of Ripon Minster' (*Archæologia*, vols. xvi. and xvii.) At his death he left to the library of York Minster a magnificent copy of Falconer's 'Strabo,' and of the rare work 'Bibliotheca Arábica del Escurial.' The dean was an active magistrate and zealous in his ecclesiastical duties. He was president of the Society for the Relief of the North Riding Clergy, and earnestly promoted its interests. His private charities were extensive, and he gave on several occasions large sums to increase the endowments of parishes in his own patronage or that of the chapter. Waddilove died at the deanery, Ripon, on 18 Aug. 1828. He married, in 1781, Anne Hope, daughter of Sir Ludovick Grant of Grant, who died in 1797, leaving a large family. His son, William James Darley Waddilove, chaplain to the Duke of Roxburghe, married Elizabeth Anne, the sister of the statesman, Sir James Robert George Graham [q. v.] of Netherby, and was the father of Admiral Charles Ludovic Waddilove of Beacon Grange, Hexham. One of the dean's daughters, Georgiana Maria, married Charles Christopher Oxley of Minster House, Ripon, where many of the family still live.

[Memorials of Ripon (Surtees Soc.), ii. 275; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 636, 650; Documents in Bodleian Library, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 90; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

W. H. F.

WADDING, LUKE (1588–1657), Irish Franciscan, eleventh child of Walter Wadding of Waterford and his wife, Anastasia Lombard, was born there on 16 Oct. 1588, and was baptised two days later, on the feast of St. Luke. After education at the school of Mrs. Jane Barden in Waterford and of Peter White in Kilkenny, in 1604 he went to study in Lisbon and at Coimbra. In 1607 he resolved to enter the Franciscan order, and spent his novitiate at Matozinhos. He was ordained priest in 1613. In 1617 he migrated to Salamanca, where he became president of the Irish College. He went to Rome in 1618 as chaplain to the Spanish ambassador, and there resided till his death. He collected funds, and on 24 June 1625 founded and opened the College of St. Isidore for Irish students in Rome, with four lecturers—Anthony O'Hicidh of a famous literary family in Thomond, Martin Breatanach from Donegal, Patrick Fleming from Louth, and John Ponce from Cork. He gave the college a library of five thousand printed books and eight hundred manuscripts, and thirty resident students soon came. Wadding was rector for fifteen years. From 1630 to 1634 he was procurator of the Franciscans at Rome, and vice-commissary from 1645 to 1648. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the Irish catholics in the war of 1641, and his college became the strongest advocate of the Irish cause in Rome. This spirit of patriotism, originated by Wadding, it has ever since retained, so that Sir George Errington, who was sent by Gladstone to explain the relation of English and Irish politics in Rome, reported that those Irish politicians thought most extreme in England were conservatives compared with the collegians of St. Isidore. Wadding sent officers and arms to Ireland, and induced Innocent X to send thither Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.] The confederate catholics petitioned Urban VIII to make Wadding a cardinal, but the rector of the Irish College found means to intercept the petition, and it remained in the archives of the college.

Wadding published numerous works, of which there is a list in Harris's edition of Ware. The chief are: 'Annales Minorum,' in eight volumes (1625–54); an edition of Duns Scotus, in twelve volumes (1639, fol.); and Πρεσβεία, a treatise on the immaculate conception of the Virgin, published at Louvain in 1624. The doctrine of the immaculate conception of the Virgin, the works of Duns Scotus, and the history of the Franciscan order were his favourite subjects of study. His essay 'De Hebraicæ linguæ origine, præstantia, et utilitate' is prefixed to the concordance of the Hebrew scriptures of Marius de Collasio, which Wadding prepared for the press in 1621. He published in all thirty-six volumes —fourteen at Rome, twenty-one at Lyons, and one at Antwerp. He died on 18 Nov. 1657, and was buried at St. Isidore's in Rome. His portrait and part of his library are now in the Franciscan convent on Merchants' Quay, Dublin. He was a man of the most thorough loyalty to his country and to his order, of extensive learning, free from all desire for personal aggrandisement, and of an unlimited benevolence. His life was written by Francis Harold, his nephew. The learned Bonaventura Baron [q. v.] was another nephew.

[Wadding's Works; Harold's Vita, Rome, 1731; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1764; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, 2nd edit. 1830; Meehan's Rise and Fall of the Irish Franciscan Monasteries, 4th edit. 1872; O'Shea's Life of Wadding, 1885.] N. M.

WADDING, PETER (1581?–1644), jesuit, born at Waterford in 1581 or 1583, was son of Thomas Wadding and his wife, Mary Vallesia. Both father and mother are said to have been of good family. Luke Wadding [q. v.] was his first cousin. Peter studied humanities for seven years in Ireland, and then proceeded to Douai, where he graduated M.A., and subsequently doctor of both laws as well as of divinity. He was admitted to the Company of Jesus on 24 Oct. 1601 by Father Oliveræus, the provincial of Flanders, and commenced his novitiate at Tournay on 28 Nov. following. Eventually he became professor of theology first at Louvain, and then at Antwerp. While at Antwerp Wadding had a controversy with the famous Arminian Simon Bisscop or Episcopius (1583–1643). The disputations of both were published in Dutch after their death in one volume, entitled 'Twee brieven van den gelerden Peter Wading in sijn leven Jesuit tot Antwerpen: d'eene, van den Regel des Geloofs; d'andere, van den beeldendienst . . .' Amsterdam, 1649, 4to (British Museum). Subsequently Wadding was transferred to Prague, becoming professor of theology and chancellor of the university there. His position involved him in disputes with the archbishop of Prague on the latter's claim to be chancellor of, and to exercise jurisdiction over, the university. On 30 Nov. 1632 Wadding completed a 'Brevis Refutatio Calumniarum quas Collegio Societatis Jesu Pragensi impegit scriptor famosi libelli cui titulus "Flagellum Jesuitarum," præsertim in negotio Academiæ Pragensis . . .' Nissa, 1634, 4to. This was followed by a solid work of 656 pages, entitled 'R. P. Petri Wadingi Waterfordiensis Hiberni e Soc. Jesu S. Theologiæ professoris, olim in Lovaniensi nunc in Pragensi Academia professoris Tractatus de Incarnatione,' Antwerp, 1636, 8vo. In the following year he published an 'Oratio Pragæ dicta,' congratulating Ferdinand III on his election as emperor. The last years of his life were spent at Gratz, where also he was professor of theology and chancellor. He died there on 13 Sept. 1644.

Besides the works mentioned, Wadding's contemporary fellow jesuit, Ribadeneira, says he published under a pseudonym, 'Carmina varia et alia spectantia ad disciplinas humaniores,' and 'Tractatus aliquos contra Hæreticos' (Ribadeneira, *Bibl. Scriptt. Soc. Jesu*, 1643, p. 402). A manuscript volume in the Bodleian Library contains various other treatises by him (Tanner, p. 744).

[Works in Brit. Museum Library; Foley's Collections, vii. 799; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

WADDINGTON, CHARLES (1796–1858), major-general Bombay engineers, fifth son of William Waddington of Walkeringham, Nottinghamshire, by his wife, Grace Valentine, daughter of Henry Sykes of London, was born at Brompton on 24 Oct. 1796. After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay engineers on 3 April 1813, and arrived in India on 22 May 1814. He accompanied Colonel Kennedy's force to the Concan, and his services at the assaults of Madanghar (eighty miles south-east of Bombay) and of Jamba were favourably mentioned (general orders, 15 Feb. 1818). Towards the end of 1819 he went home on furlough, was promoted to be lieutenant on 16 Nov. 1820, married in 1822, and on his return to India in 1823 acted as executive engineer at Baroda. He was promoted to be captain on 29 July 1825, and appointed in October executive engineer of the Baroda subsidiary force. In November 1827 he was moved to Bombay as civil engineer at the presidency, and in August 1828 acted also as superintending engineer. He was appointed to the command of the engineer corps and to take charge of the Engineer Institution in October 1830. In September 1834 he commanded the engineers at Sirur, returning to the presidency as superintending engineer in January 1835.

On 28 June 1838 Waddington was promoted to be major, and in May of the following year was appointed superintending engineer of the southern provinces. In September 1841 he went to Sind as commanding engineer. He accompanied Major-general (afterwards Sir) Richard England in his march through the Bolan pass in the autumn of 1842, and was favourably mentioned in England's despatch of 10 Oct. 1842 (*London Gazette*, 10 Jan. 1843) for his services at Haikalzai. On 4 Nov. 1842 he was appointed commanding engineer in Baluchistan as well as Sind. He accompanied Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] as commanding engineer of his force in the celebrated march of eighty-two miles from Dijikote on 6 Jan. 1843 to Imamghar, where they arrived on the 12th. Instructed

to demolish the fort, Waddington fired his mines on the 15th. He himself lit the fuses of three mines, and was bending over the train of one when his assistant called upon him to run as the other mines were about to explode. But he deliberately insured that the fuse was well alight before he walked away amid a storm of bursting mines. Napier mentioned him in his despatch of 22 Jan. 1843 for his gallantry. He called it a grand action, but advised Waddington that he would have done better to appreciate his own worth and reserve his heroism for an occasion where it might turn the crisis of a war.

Waddington took part in the battle of Miani on 17 Feb. 1843, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Napier, and was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 11 April and 9 May 1843). He was also at the battle of Haidarabad, or Dubba, on 24 March, when Napier again mentioned him as having 'rendered the most important aid in examining the enemy's position with that cool courage which he possesses in so eminent a degree' (*ib.* 6 June 1843). He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel and made a companion of the order of the Bath for his services in Sind (*ib.* 4 July 1843). He received the medal for Miani and Haidarabad.

After a furlough in England, Waddington was employed in special duty at Puna until October 1847, when he was appointed superintending and executive engineer at Aden, altered to chief engineer in April 1851, the court of directors desiring that 'their high approbation of his valuable services be conveyed to this zealous and able officer' (30 July 1851). He was promoted to be colonel on 24 Nov. 1853, and major-general on 28 Nov. 1854. On 4 May 1854 he was appointed chief engineer in the public works department, Bombay, and his services in making the preparation for the Persian expedition received official acknowledgment on 3 Dec. 1856. In November 1857 Waddington was appointed to the command in Sind. In September 1858 he was compelled by ill-health to leave India, and he died in London on 22 Nov. of that year.

Waddington married, in 1822, Anne Rebecca, daughter of John Pinchard of Taunton, Somerset, and by her he left a family of six sons and two daughters. His eldest son, William (*b.* 1823), colonel Bombay staff corps, served in Persia (medal and clasp) 1856–1857, and is a J.P. for Wiltshire. Another son, Thomas (*b.* 1827), is a major-general retired Bombay staff corps.

Waddington contributed to the professional papers of the corps of royal engineers (quarto series), vol. ix. 'Account of the Battle of Meanee;' vol. x. 'Doctrines of Carpentry in their Application to the Construction of Roofs;' and other papers.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Vibart's Addiscombe; Kelly's Handbook; Royal Engineers' Records; private sources.] R. H. V.

WADDINGTON, EDWARD (1670?–1731), bishop of Chichester, was born in London in 1670 or 1671. He was educated at Eton College, and was admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1687, graduating B.A. in 1691 and M.A. in 1695, and proceeding D.D. in 1710. He was elected a fellow of King's College, and was made chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln. In 1698, his grandfather dying and leaving him an estate of 500*l.* a year, he resigned his fellowship, at the same time presenting the college with twelve folio volumes, entitled 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Romanorum,' collected by Grævius. On 1 Oct. 1702 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Wexham, near Eton in Buckinghamshire. He was instituted rector of All Hallows the Great in Thames Street on 12 Sept. 1712, was appointed chaplain in ordinary to George I in 1716, and was elected a fellow of Eton College on 9 Nov. 1720. On the death of John Adams (1662–1720) [q. v.] on 29 Jan. 1719–20, he presented himself for election as provost of King's College, but was defeated by Andrew Snape [q. v.] On 11 Oct. 1724 he was consecrated bishop of Chichester in succession to Thomas Bowers. He found the episcopal palace in a squalid and ruinous condition, and repaired and refitted it at his own charge. In 1730 he entered into a controversy with Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] on the prosecution of Thomas Woolston [q. v.] for writing against the reality of Christ's miracles. Lardner's plea for freedom of statement did not meet with Waddington's approval, and several letters on the subject passed between them (Kippis, *Life of Lardner*, pp. 15–18).

Waddington died without issue at Chichester on 8 Sept. 1731, and was buried in the cathedral. He was a liberal benefactor to Eton College, to which he left his library. He was married, on 20 June 1699, to Frances, daughter of Jonathan Newey of Worcestershire. She died on 5 Sept. 1728. Most of Waddington's wealth descended to his nieces, one of whom, Elizabeth Price, in 1731 made a runaway match with Isaac Maddox [q. v.], at one time his chaplain, and afterwards bishop of Worcester.

Waddington was the author of several published sermons. His portrait, painted by Hamlet Winstanley, was engraved in 1730 by John Faber the younger.

[Addit. MS. 5817, ff. 91–3; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797, p. 85; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 273; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 92; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. Londin. 1898, p. 84.]

E. I. C.

WADDINGTON, GEORGE (1793–1869), traveller and church historian, son of George Waddington (1754?–1824), vicar of Tuxford, Nottinghamshire, who married Anne, youngest daughter of Peter Dollond [q. v.], optician, was born at Tuxford on 7 Sept. 1793. He was educated at the Charterhouse from 1808 to 1811, and then entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted scholar in 1812. His career at the university was distinguished. He was Browne medallist for the Latin ode in 1811, and for epigrams in 1814, Davies's university scholar in 1813, and chancellor's English medallist in 1813. He graduated B.A. in 1815, being senior optime in the mathematical tripos and the first chancellor's medallist, and in 1816 he was member's prizeman. He printed for circulation among his friends the Latin ode (1811) and his English poem 'Columbus' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1812, ii. 470–1). Waddington was admitted minor fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1817, and major fellow in 1818; he proceeded M.A. in 1818 and D.D. about 1840, and he was an original member of the Athenæum Club on its foundation in 1824. He had in the meantime published (1822), in conjunction with the Rev. Barnard Hanbury, his interesting 'Journal of a Visit to some Parts of Ethiopia' (4to), describing a journey from Wady Halfa to Merawe and back. Waddington was responsible for the authorship and for the seventeen drawings in their original state. He next brought out in 1825 a discriminating and impartial account of 'A Visit to Greece in 1823 and 1824,' which passed into a second edition in the same year. In 1829 he issued a volume on 'The Present Condition and Prospects of the Greek or Oriental Church, with some Letters written from the Convent of the Strophades,' which, when revised, was reissued in a new edition in 1854. The letters were addressed to 'T.,' probably Bishop Thirlwall, his contemporary at school and college.

About 1826 Waddington was ordained in the English church, and in December 1827 he preached the sermon in the chapel of Trinity College on Commemoration day. He was presented by his college to the perpetual curacy of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, on 1 Feb. 1833, and on 17 June following was presented by the same patrons to the vicarage of Masham and Kirkby-Malzeard in Yorkshire, being also appointed on 1 Oct. in that year commissary and official of the prebend of Masham. On 14 April 1833 he was collated to the prebendal stall of Ferring in Chichester Cathedral, and held it until 1841 (for his admirable parochial work see Fisher, *Masham*, pp. 333, 374–6, 433–4). He preached his farewell sermon at Masham on 27 Dec. 1840.

Waddington was installed in the deanery of Durham on 25 Sept. 1840, and became warden of the university in 1862. Augustus Hare described him in 1861 as 'a man of stately presence, living on a great reputation for learning and cleverness.' He died at Durham on 20 July 1869, and was buried on the north side of the cathedral yard. A full-length portrait of him, painted by F. Say at the expense of the canons of Durham in 1850, and a fine marble bust of him executed by J. E. Jones of London in 1858, are in the cathedral library. He bequeathed to the library a small but good collection of Greek vases. His own collection of books was sold at the deanery on 20 Sept. 1869.

In 1870, in memory of him and of his brother Horatio (*d.* 1867), his sisters founded the Waddington classical scholarship at Cambridge.

The best known works of Waddington are those on ecclesiastical history. The first of them described the 'History of the Church from the Earliest Ages to the Reformation' (1833, 2 vols.; 2nd edition revised in 1835, 3 vols.) The other set out the 'History of the Reformation on the Continent' (1841, 3 vols.) He also published some single sermons and addresses, and three lectures on 'National Education in England.'

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 284, iii. 301; Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Parish's Carthusians; Hare's Story of my Life, ii. 265; information from the Very Rev. Dean Kitchin, and from Mr. W. Aldis Wright and Mr. Robert Hodgkinson of Newark; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 280.]

W. P. C.

WADDINGTON, JOHN (1810-1880), congregational divine, born at Leeds on 10 Dec. 1810, was the son of George Waddington by his wife Elizabeth. As a child he was the subject of serious impressions, and at the age of fifteen he began to preach in the cottages of poor neighbours. Before he had reached his twentieth year or had entered college he preached for Airedale College, the demand for student-preachers being greater than the supply. He afterwards entered Airedale College, and, after a brief theological course under William Vint [q. v.], was ordained pastor of the congregational church in Orchard Street,

Stockport, on 23 May 1833. At Stockport he rendered an important service to congregationalism by introducing Sunday schools in connection with their churches. He also conducted a government inquiry into the distress in the town, the results of which were published in a blue-book.

In 1846 he removed to Southwark, to Union Street chapel, the oldest congregational church in the country. He found it in great financial difficulties, which at one time threatened to disperse the congregation, but which he eventually overcame. In 1864 a new building was opened, erected as a memorial to the 'pilgrim fathers,' several of whom had belonged to the congregation. The charge of so ancient a church stimulated Waddington's interest in the history of the denomination, which he began assiduously to study. In 1854 he published 'John Penry: the Pilgrim Martyr' (London, 8vo), and in 1861 a more general treatise on 'Congregational Martyrs' (London, 8vo), intended to form part of a series of 'Historical Papers,' which, however, were not continued. The work reached a second edition in the following year. This was followed in 1862 by an essay on 'Congregational Church History from the Reformation to 1662,' London, 8vo, a work which had great popularity, and obtained the bicentenary prize offered by the congregational union. In 1866 he published 'Surrey Congregational History,' London, 8vo, in which he dealt more particularly with the records of his own congregation. In 1869 he began the issue of his great work on 'Congregational History,' which occupied the latter part of his life. It was completed to 1850 in five volumes, was compiled with great labour and research, and is the most comprehensive treatise on any English body of nonconformists. Waddington died on 24 Sept. 1880. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Williamstown, U.S.A.

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Emmaus, or Communion with the Saviour at Eventide,' London, 1846, 16mo. 2. 'The American Crisis in relation to Slavery,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Track of the Hidden Church,' Boston, Mass. 1863, 12mo. He also edited 'The Life of a Vagrant,' London, 1850, 8vo, an autobiography written by Josiah Basset.

[Men of the Time, 1879; Congregational Yearbook, 1881.] E. I. C.

WADDINGTON, SAMUEL FERRAND (*fl.* 1790–1812), politician, born in 1759 at Walkeringham in Nottinghamshire, was educated at a German university and bred to commerce. He engaged in the hop trade, and resided near Tunbridge in Kent. On the outbreak of the French revolution he strongly espoused the cause of the republicans, and in 1795 was chairman of several meetings in London held for the purpose of petitioning the crown and parliament to make peace with France. In consequence of his views he was expelled from the Surrey troop of light horse. In 1796 he attacked Burke in a pamphlet entitled 'Remarks on Mr. Burke's Two Letters "on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France,"' London, 12mo, censuring him for applying the term 'regicide' to the directory. In 1800 he was brought to trial for forestalling hops, having purchased a large number of hop-grounds with a view to controlling the price of their produce. He was found guilty, fined 500*l.*, and sentenced to one month's imprisonment. He continued to reside in Kent, and in the borough of Southwark, until 1812. The date of his death is uncertain.

Besides the pamphlet mentioned and 'The Metaphysic of Man,' a translation from the German of J. C. Goldbeck (London, 1806, 8vo), Waddington was the author of: 1. 'Letter to Thomas Erskine on the Subject of Forestalling Hops,' London, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'An Appeal to British Hop Planters,' London, 1800, 8vo. 3. 'The Critical Moment,' London, 1805, 8vo. 4. 'Three Letters to that Greatest of Political Apostates George Tierney,' London, 1806, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to the Lord Mayor on Matters of the highest Importance to a Free People,' London, 1810, 8vo. 6. 'The Oriental Exposition, presenting to the United Kingdom an open Trade to India and China,' London, 1811, 8vo. 7. 'A Key to a Delicate Investigation,' London, 1812, 8vo, published under the name of 'Esculapius.' 8. 'An Address to the People of the United Kingdom,' London, 1812, 8vo, published under the name of 'Algernon Sydney.'

[Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Trial of Samuel Ferrand Waddington, 1800; Pantheon of the Age, 1825, iii. 572; Ann. Register, 1797 ii. 35, 1798 ii. 1, 1800 ii. 25, 1801 ii. 2, 5.] E. I. C.

WADE or **WAAD, ARMAGIL** (*d.* 1568), 'The British Columbus.' [See WAAD.]

WADE, SIR CLAUDE MARTINE (1794–1861), colonel, son of Lieutenant-colonel Joseph Wade (*d.* 1809) of the Bengal army, by his wife Maria, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Robert Ross, was born on

3 April 1794. He derived his first two names from General Claude Martine, the French soldier of fortune, who was a friend of his father. Wade was appointed a cadet in the Bengal service in 1809, and immediately proceeded to India. On arrival he joined the institution at Baraset, near Calcutta, where cadets were instructed in the native languages and in the practical part of their military duties. After the shortest possible period—six months—Wade passed out of Baraset, receiving the sword of honour for proficiency.

After serving with the first battalion 15th regiment of native infantry as a cadet, he obtained his commission as ensign in the 45th regiment native infantry on 29 July 1812. With this regiment Wade served in 1813 in a field force on the Gwalior frontier, and was afterwards stationed at the cantonment of Kúnch. Through the unhealthiness of the station he presently found himself in command of his own corps and of a detachment of artillery. He acquitted himself of his charge in a manner which earned the approval of the governor-general and commander-in-chief.

Wade was promoted lieutenant on 20 Oct. 1815, and was actively engaged during that year in operations caused by aggressive movements of the combined forces of Sindhia and Holkar against the state of Bhopal, which was friendly to the British government. From 1816 to 1819 he served in the Pindari campaigns, being also employed with the fifth division, under General Sir J. W. Adams, at the siege and capture of the fortified town of Chanda. On the termination of hostilities in 1819 he was stationed at Lucknow.

In 1820–21 Wade officiated as brigade-major to the troops in Oude, and in 1822 he was deputed on political duty to Calcutta, as bearer of a letter from the king of Oude to the governor-general. On the completion of this duty he was appointed an extra assistant in the office of the surveyor-general of India, and completed the examination, arrangement, and analysis of the numerous maps and surveys which had for many years accumulated there. So satisfied was the governor-general, Lord Hastings, with his performance of this duty that he desired to appoint him to the political department, and recommended him to the notice of his temporary successor, John Adam [q. v.]

By the latter Wade was on 28 Feb. 1823 appointed to the office of political assistant at Ludhiana, where his principal duty was at first the charge of Shah Shuja-ul-Mulk, the exiled ruler of Afghanistan. Shortly after his appointment to Ludhiana, however, negotiations of a very important nature devolved on him, as the alarm and excitement caused in India by the ill success of our early operations in Burma endangered our northern frontier. Ranjit Singh, at this period in full vigour and at the height of his power, suspended his operations against the Afghans, and, assembling his whole force about Lahore, was ready to avail himself of any British reverse by joining the insurgent raja of Bhurtpore and other chiefs who were disaffected to the British government. Wade, who was promoted to the rank of captain on 13 May 1825, was in constant communication with the Sikh ruler throughout this critical period, and gradually succeeded in convincing Ranjit Singh of both the power and the sincerity of the British government. In 1826 the termination of the Burmese war and the capture of Bhurtpore conclusively established in the maharaja's mind the conviction of British ascendency; and in the following year Wade conducted a complimentary mission from Ranjit Singh to the governor-general, Lord Amherst, who in return sent presents by Wade's hand to the court of Amritsar. Lord Amherst shortly afterwards (autumn of 1827) entrusted him with the entire charge of our dealings with the maharaja. Wade performed this duty for seventeen years, during which time he was chiefly instrumental in maintaining harmony between the British and the Sikh governments; moreover, he gained the confidence of Ranjit Singh to such an extent as to be permitted freely to visit the Punjab at a time when it was rigidly closed to British officials. In 1830, on the occasion of the mission of Lieutenant (afterwards Sir Alexander) Burnes [q. v.] to Lahore, Wade was instructed to take over the presents which Burnes was conveying to the maharaja on the arrival of Burnes at the frontier; but, seeing the importance of others besides himself obtaining access to the Punjab, Wade generously suggested that Burnes should complete the mission. Wade was instrumental in arranging the historical interview at Rupar in October 1832 between Ranjit Singh and Lord William Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.], an event of the very highest importance, which afforded convincing proof of Wade's influence over the maharaja. The complete success of Wade's diplomatic dealings with the maharaja was repeatedly acknowledged officially in letters from the various governors-general under whom he served to the court of directors, and in the replies of the latter; but he received no other reward for these services.

At length the determination of the British

government to depose Amir Dost Muhammad Khan from the throne of Afghanistan, and to replace him by the exiled shah, Shuja-ul-Mulk, gave Wade the opportunity of his life. The main advance of the invading army on Kabul was to be made through the Bolan Pass, and thence through Southern Afghanistan; but it was decided to make a converging attack through the Punjab and the Khaibar Pass. This subsidiary movement was entrusted to Wade, who was promoted major on 28 June 1838, and was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel, 'while serving beyond the Indus,' on 29 Sept. of the same year. Arriving at Peshawar, his base of operations, in March 1839, he set to work with the utmost energy at his double task of collecting and organising an army, and of negotiating with various sections of the Afridi inhabitants of the Khaibar region, whom it was desired to propitiate. Wade was assisted by a small but very capable staff of eleven officers, of whom the most distinguished were Lieutenant Frederick Mackeson [q. v.], Dr. Percival Barton Lord [q. v.], and Lieutenant Joseph Davey Cunningham [q. v.] He first attempted to win over the Afridis, but, though partially successful, he eventually found it impossible to satisfy the greed of all parties, and was obliged to essay a passage of the Khaibar Pass by force of arms. His troops were most unpromising as regards discipline, though individually of good fighting material. They consisted of five thousand Punjabi Muhammadans from Ranjit Singh's regular army, of about four thousand untrustworthy Afghan levies, and of 380 of the company's regular troops.

The object of Wade's operations being to aid the advance of the army of the Indus by compelling Dost Muhammad Khan to divide his forces, it was necessary to penetrate the Khaibar Pass as early as possible. In consequence he attacked fort Ali Masjid on 22 July 1839, but little over four months from the day on which the formation of his force was begun. The fall of Ghazni compelled Dost Muhammad Khan to recall his son Muhammad Akbar Khan from Jalalabad, and thus deprived the Afridis of Afghan assistance. Notwithstanding the numerical superiority of the enemy, Wade captured Ali Masjid after four days' fighting; and, distributing his Afghan levies in positions commanding the road to Kabul, he continued his march to the Afghan capital, which he shortly afterwards entered unopposed at the head of the Sikh contingent. For his brilliant services on this occasion Wade was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, receiving also the honour of knighthood, the companionship of the Bath, and the first class of the Durani order.

It was stated by Lord Auckland in an official despatch that 'it was not upon record that the celebrated Khaibar Pass had ever previously been forced.'

After the fall of Kabul and the flight of Dost Muhammad Khan, Wade returned to resume his political duties in India, and on 31 March 1840 he was appointed resident at Indore. He held this important office until his retirement from the service on 1 May 1844. During his service in Malwa Wade, among other achievements, effected the settlement of the Bhil tribes, who at that period gave much trouble; and it may be remarked that throughout his long political employment he was uniformly successful in dealing by peaceful methods with the most turbulent races.

It is worthy of record that, at the time of his leaving India, Wade had served continuously in that country from 1809, a longer period than any of his contemporaries, with the sole exception of Lord Metcalfe. Wade married, in August 1845, Jane Selina, daughter of Captain Thomas Nicholl of the Bengal horse artillery, an officer who was distinguished by his gallant services in Afghanistan, and who fell in action during the disastrous retreat of General Elphinstone's army from Kabul.

Wade, who had been promoted to the rank of colonel on 28 Nov. 1854, died on 21 Oct. 1861, leaving an only son, Claude FitzRoy Wade, barrister of the Middle Temple and associate of the north-eastern circuit.

[Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan; Parliamentary Papers and Official Gazettes; manuscript records of Sir Claude Wade.]

H. W. P.

WADE, GEORGE (1673–1748), field-marshal, born in 1673, is said to have been third son of Jerome Wade of Kilavally, Westmeath, whose father, William Wade, major of dragoons in Cromwell's army, married a daughter of Henry Stonestreet, rector of South Heighton, Sussex. George was appointed ensign to Captain Richard Trevanion's company in the Earl of Bath's regiment (10th foot) on 26 Dec. 1690. There was a tradition in the Wade family that the future field-marshal served at the battle of Aughrim. This is most improbable, as Lord Bath's regiment was in the Channel Islands in July 1691, whence it was sent to Flanders the same year. In August 1692 Wade served with his regiment at Steinkirk, and was promoted lieutenant on 10 Feb. 1692-3. On 19 April 1694 he was promoted captain-

lieutenant, and on 13 June 1695 was appointed captain of the grenadier company.

On the breaking out of the war with France in 1702, Sir Bevil Granville's (late Lord Bath's) regiment was in Flanders, and Wade served with his corps at the sieges of Kaiserswerth, Venlo, and Roermond; also in the action with the French near Nimeguen. In the autumn of 1702 Captain Wade served at the siege of Liège. It is recorded that Wade's grenadiers greatly distinguished themselves in storming and carrying the citadel, one of the strongest fortifications in Flanders. On 20 March 1703 Wade was promoted major, and in August of the same year served at the siege and capture of Huy. On 25 Oct. 1703 he succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, and in 1704 volunteered for service in Portugal, whither a British contingent was about to be despatched under the Earl of Galway. Through Galway's influence Wade received the staff appointment of adjutant-general in Portugal, with the brevet rank of colonel, on 27 Aug. 1704. In the spring of 1705 Galway laid siege to the frontier town of Valencia d'Alcantara, which was carried by storm on 8 May. At this siege Colonel Robert Duncanson, colonel of the regiment now known as the 33rd foot, was killed, and the colonelcy was bestowed on Wade. On 10 April 1706 Wade was wounded at the siege of Alcantara, but continued to serve on Galway's staff, and accompanied the allied forces to Madrid, which was entered in triumph on 27 June. The tripartite comedy of errors which was now played by the three leading Carlist actors, Galway, Peterborough, and Charles, is too well known to recapitulate. After a month of inaction at Madrid, Galway left the Spanish capital with the allied forces and retreated to Valencia. 'The retreat was made in so good order,' wrote Lord Galway, 'that the enemy, superior as they were in number, never durst venture to attack us after the warm reception twenty-two of their squadrons met with from two battalions under the command of Colonel Wade in the town of Villa Nova.' Wade earned fresh laurels at the fatal battle of Almanza on 25 April 1707, where he commanded, as a brigadier-general in the Spanish army, the third brigade of British infantry, which bore the brunt of the fighting and lost heavily. He miraculously escaped capture, and joined Galway at Alcira, whence he was sent to England with despatches. On 1 Jan. 1707–8 Wade was promoted brigadier-general in the British army, and returned to Spain in the spring. He was chosen second in command to General James Stanhope (afterwards first Earl Stanhope) [q. v.] in the expedition to Minorca which sailed from Barcelona in September 1708. At the siege of Port Philip, which defended Port Mahon, Wade led the stormers, captured a redoubt, and afterwards negotiated a capitulation. Port Philip being reduced, the capital and whole island at once submitted, and became a British dependency. Wade received a complimentary letter from Charles III and the commission of major-general in the Carlist army. In November he was sent home with news of the reduction of Minorca.

After leaving England Wade remained in Portugal until 1710, when he joined Stanhope in Spain and was given the command of a brigade of infantry. On 20 Aug. was fought the battle of Saragossa. All the colours, twenty-two pieces of cannon, and nearly four thousand prisoners were captured, besides King Philip's plate and equipage. Wade was recommended for promotion by Stanhope (Colonel Harrison to Lord Dartmouth on 23 Sept. 1710), and sent to England to ask for additional troops and supplies.

Wade did not return to Spain. He was promoted major-general on 3 Oct. 1714, and a month later was appointed major-general of the forces in Ireland. It is doubtful whether he took up this command, as he was returned to parliament for Hindon, Wiltshire, on 25 Jan. 1714–15. When the rebellion broke out in 1715 Wade was sent to Bath, which was strongly Jacobite, in command of two regiments of dragoons. His zeal in ferreting out conspiracies resulted in a find of eleven chests of firearms, swords, cartridges, three pieces of cannon, one mortar, and moulds to cast cannon, which had been buried underground. Two years later Wade was instrumental in discovering a plot against the government hatched by Count Gyllenberg, the Swedish ambassador, who was arrested. On 19 March 1717 George I bestowed the colonelcy of the regiment now known as the 3rd dragoon guards on Wade; and when it was decided to send an expedition, under Sir Richard Temple, viscount Cobham [q. v.], against Vigo in 1719, Wade was appointed second in command. This expedition was entirely successful. Vigo surrendered, and Pont-a-Vedra was taken by Wade, who captured and destroyed the arsenal after removing the most valuable guns, stores, and ammunition, which were sent on board the fleet.

In 1722 Wade was elected M.P. for Bath, which borough he continued to represent until his death. Two years later he was sent to Scotland to reconnoitre the high-

lands and observe their strength and resources. Wade's report to the government on the measures he considered necessary to adopt for the civilisation of the country resulted in his being appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland. Now commenced, under Wade's superintendence, the construction of those important military roads which brought the inmost fastnesses in the north and west of Scotland within touch of the rest of Great Britain. Wade commenced his roads in 1726, employing five hundred soldiers in the work, who received sixpence a day extra pay, and in three years the work was well advanced. Wade's engineering triumphs in the highlands are recorded in the historic bull,

> Had you seen these roads before they were made,
> You would lift up your hands and bless General Wade,

which was inscribed on an obelisk which formerly stood on the road between Inverness and Inverary. Forty stone bridges were also built by Wade's 'highwaymen,' as he facetiously termed his working soldiers. Of these bridges, the most worthy of mention is the one he built over the Tay in 1733. A Latin inscription, composed by Robert Freind [q.v.], was placed on the parapet of this bridge in commemoration of Wade ('Memoir on Scottish Roads' prefixed to Burt's *Letters*; *Gent. Mag.* 1731 p. 488, 1754 p. 516; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 192). The disarming of the highland clans was proceeded with so slowly and judiciously that Wade became personally popular even while faithfully obeying most distasteful orders (Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, ii. 86). Three regiments of dragoons were raised in June 1727 to increase the military force in Scotland, and the colonelcy of one of these regiments was given to Wade, who had been promoted lieutenant-general on 7 March 1727. In 1732 the sinecure government of Berwick and Holy Island was bestowed on him by George II, who in 1733 appointed him governor of the newly constructed Fort William, Fort Augustus, and Fort George. Wade was not in Scotland at the time of the Porteous riots, but it was owing to his application to Queen Caroline that Porteous was reprieved. On 2 July 1739 Wade was promoted general of horse, and in 1742 was appointed a privy councillor and lieutenant-general of the ordnance.

These honours were followed on 14 Dec. 1743 by the bestowal of a field-marshal's baton and by his appointment as commander-in-chief of the British forces in Flanders, which were to co-operate with the Austrian and Dutch contingents. The Duc d'Arèmberg commanded the Austrians, and the Count of Nassau the Dutch. Opposed to the allied forces were eighty-five thousand French troops, under Maurice of Saxe. The French, superior in numbers, were under an able commander, while Wade, who was turned seventy years of age and in failing health, had never before commanded an army in the field. He found d'Aremberg and Nassau opposed to all his plans, and at the opening of the campaign in 1744 the allied generals had no definite plan of action. Within six weeks the French reduced Courtrai, Menin, and Ypres, Fort Knoque, and Furnes. George II, alarmed at their conquests, made Lord Carteret write to Wade and inform him that 'it was his majesty's pleasure the army should march upon the enemy and attack him with a spirit suitable to the glory of the British nation' (*Carteret MSS.*) The allies crossed the Scheldt on 20 July in order to bring the French to an engagement. The time was propitious, as Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of an Austrian force, had won great success against the French in Alsace, which compelled Louis XV to withdraw part of his army from Flanders. The French army, however, took up a post behind the Lys, and the allies, impeded by a divided command, weakened by discordant opinions, and hampered by plans of campaign prepared in England by the Earl of Stair, effected nothing of importance. Wade and his colleagues were made the butts for pasquinades in the French papers (*Gent. Mag.* 1744), and appeared as comic figures in French plays. Early in October Wade's health broke down, and he applied for leave to return to England, which was granted. In the following March he resigned his command. George II expressed satisfaction at his services, and further evinced his goodwill by appointing him commander-in-chief in England.

On the outbreak of the rebellion in Scotland Wade took the field with all the forces he could collect, and marched to Doncaster. Several regiments were recalled from Flanders, and six thousand Dutch troops were requisitioned from the states to serve in Great Britain. The militia of several counties was also called out. But there was no display of enthusiasm for the king's service in the north of England. 'Wade says England is for the first-comer,' wrote Henry Fox to Sir C. Williams, 'and I believe it.' By the end of September Wade's force, numbering ten thousand, concentrated on Newcastle. The highland army, flushed by the victory of Prestonpans, marched to Kelso and made feint of proceeding to Wooler, which put Wade on the wrong scent. Turning suddenly westward, they marched through Lid-

desdale into Cumberland. Carlisle was surprised and captured. Utterly perplexed by contradictory reports as to the route taken by the rebels, Wade marched to Hexham in the hope of intercepting them. Arriving there on 16 Nov., in a snowstorm of unequalled severity, news was received of the capture of Carlisle. The impassable state of the roads prevented Wade from marching further westward. Meanwhile Charles Edward continued his victorious march southward, followed by Wade. A fresh army of eight thousand men, commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, was marching across Staffordshire. The highlanders, under the able leadership of Lord George Murray, outmarched and outmanœuvred Cumberland, and reached Derby on 4 Dec. Two days later they turned their faces homewards. Once more Lord George Murray guided his little army safely between the hostile armies of Wade and Cumberland, and reached the borders of Westmoreland in safety. Cumberland was appointed commander-in-chief of the whole British army, and Wade retired into private life.

He died, unmarried, on 14 March 1748, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. By his will, dated 1 June 1747, Wade left 500*l.* for the erection of a monument to himself either in Bath Abbey or Westminster Abbey. The monument was erected at Westminster. It is said that the sculptor Roubiliac used to come and stand before 'his best work,' the monument to Wade, and weep to think that it was put too high to be appreciated (Stanley, *Westminster Abbey*, p. 267). Two portraits of Wade, one anonymous and the other by Haecken 'after John Vanderbank,' are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh (cf. Bromley, p. 287). A third portrait, painted by Adrian Van Diest, was engraved by Faber (*ib.*) As a soldier Wade's talents were more solid than brilliant, and did not fit him for successful command. He was a useful lieutenant and an excellent leader in action, but he entirely lacked initiative, and he was discouraged and perplexed by responsibility. Wade left two natural sons, Captain William Wade and Captain John Wade, to whom, with his illegitimate daughter, Mrs. Jane Erle, he left most of his estate, although providing generously for the widow and children of his brother William, canon of Windsor. Besides the above three children, Wade had a natural daughter named Emilia, who was married, in 1728, to John Mason; and secondly, to Mr. Jebb.

[Ballantyne's Life of Lord Carteret; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th edit.; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland; Cannon's Records of the 3rd Dragoon Guards and 10th Foot; Life of the Duke of Cumberland; Parnell's War of the Spanish Succession; Carruthers's Highland Notebook; Coxe's Pelham Administration; Life of John, Earl of Crawford; Cunningham's Biogr. Dict.; Georgian Era; Granger's Biogr. Dict.; Lord Hervey's Memoirs; Lockhart Papers; State Papers for Spain, Portugal, and Dom. Ser. in Public Record Office; Stanhope's History of England; Tindal's History; Wade's manuscript letters and order-books in Brit. Mus.; War Office Commission Books; Westminster Abbey Registers; Wright's Life of Major-general James Wolfe.] C. D–n.

WADE, JOHN (1788–1875), author, born in 1788, was an industrious writer connected with the press throughout his career. He contributed to many periodicals, and was an esteemed leader-writer on the 'Spectator' when that paper was under Robert Stephen Rintoul's editorship between 1828 and 1858.

As an author his greatest success was 'The Black Book, or Corruption Unmasked! Being an Account of Persons, Places, and Sinecures,' 1820–3, 2 vols. Published by Effingham Wilson, and brought out when the reform excitement was commencing, it produced a considerable sensation, and fifty thousand copies were sold. With some alterations in the title, it was reproduced in 1831, 1832, and 1835. In 1826 he wrote for Longmans 'The Cabinet Lawyer: a Popular Digest of the Laws of England,' the twenty-fifth edition of which appeared in 1829. Another popular work was 'British History, chronologically arranged,' 1839; supplement 1841; 3rd edit. 1844; 5th edit. 1847. Effingham Wilson paid Wade so much a week for years while he was compiling the 'British History,' and supplied him with all the necessary works of reference (*Athenæum*, 1875, ii. 576). Wade also edited an annotated 'Junius, including Letters by the same Writer under other signatures' (1850, in Bohn's 'Standard Library,' 2 vols.) Here he was out of his depth, and the imperfections of his edition, and especially of his introduction, were pointed out by Charles W. Dilke in the 'Athenæum' of 2 Feb. et seq. (reprinted in Dilke's 'Papers of a Critic,' 1875, ii. 47–124). Literature he did not find a profitable employment, and his main dependence in his later years was a civil-list pension of 50*l.*, granted to him on 19 June 1862 by Lord Palmerston, chiefly on the representations of Effingham Wilson. He was a vice-president of the historical section of the Institution d'Afrique of Paris.

He died at Chelsea on 29 Sept. 1875, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 2 Oct.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'Digest of Facts and Principles on Banking,' 1826. 2. 'An Account of Public Charities in England and Wales,' 1828. 3. 'Annual Abstract of New Acts and Law Cases,' 1828. 4. 'A Treatise on the Police and the Crimes of the Metropolis,' 1829. 5. 'History of the Middle and Working Classes. Also an Appendix of Prices,' 1833; 3rd edit. 1835. 6. 'Glances at the Times and Reform Government,' 1840; five editions. 7. 'Unreformed Abuses in Church and State,' 1849. 8. 'England's Greatness, its Rise and Progress from the earliest period to the Peace of Paris,' 1856. 9. 'Women, Past and Present, exhibiting their Social Vicissitudes, Single and Matrimonial Relations, Rights, Privileges, and Wrongs,' 1859. 10. 'The Cabinet Gazetteer: a Popular Exposition of the Countries of the World,' 1853.

[J. C. Francis's John Francis, Publisher, 1888, ii. 354; Times, 28 Oct. 1875; Athenæum, 1875, ii. 544; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 106.]

G. C. B.

WADE, JOSEPH AUGUSTINE (1796?–1845), composer, was born in Dublin in 1796 or 1797. His father is said to have been a dairyman near Thomas Street, Dublin. He was a schoolfellow of Richard Robert Madden [q.v.] at Chaigneau's academy, Usher Street, Dublin, from about 1814 to 1816. Wade is said to have been a student at Trinity College, Dublin, to have been a junior clerk in the Irish record office, and to have studied anatomy at the Irish College of Surgeons; but none of the records of these institutions bear any traces of his name, though in later years he may, with William Rooke, have found employment in the record office. Equal uncertainty surrounds his early musical education; he was probably self-taught. He quitted Dublin, and married a lady of fortune, a Miss Kelly of Garnaville, near Athlone, but he soon became tired of her. On his return to Dublin he is said to have acquired considerable skill as an anatomist and surgeon in the Irish capital. Surgery was, however, soon abandoned, and Wade became a poet-musician. Sir John Andrew Stevenson [q. v.], recognising his great gift of melody, advised Wade to apply for the university chair of music, dormant since 1774 after the resignation of Lord Mornington, but the matter fell through. Wade migrated to London, where he became conductor of the opera during Monck Mason's régime. An oratorio by him, 'The Prophecy,' from Pope's 'Messiah,' was produced at Covent Garden Theatre on 24 March 1824; his opera, 'The Two Houses of Granada,' of which he wrote both words and music, was first performed at Drury Lane on 31 Oct. 1826, with Braham as Don Carlos. In the same year (1826) he composed and published his most successful song, of which he also wrote the words, 'Meet me by moonlight alone,' which had extraordinary popularity. It enjoyed the good fortune to be further immortalised by the witty Father Prout in 'Fraser's Magazine' (October 1834, p. 480), in a French poem:

> Viens au bosquet, ce soir, sans témoin,
> Dans le vallon, au clair de la lune.

A man of remarkable gifts and acquirements as a writer of lyrics, a composer, a violinist, and a journalist, witty and quick in perception, Wade became dissipated to the last degree. He drank to excess, and latterly acquired the habit of taking opium. For the last few years of his life he was almost unknown. He did some editorial work for the house of Chappell & Co. at a salary of 300*l.* a year, and in that capacity, with William Crotch [q. v.] and (Sir) George Alexander Macfarren [q. v.], he harmonised some of the airs of W. Chappell's 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' originally published in 1840 as 'A Collection of National English Airs;' he also contributed to 'Bentley's Miscellany' and the 'Illustrated London News,' but he could never be relied upon. He died penniless, in a state of mental derangement, at his lodgings, 450 Strand, on 15 July 1845. His first christian name appears in the death registers at Somerset House as Joseph (not John), and his surname as Ward. His first wife having died childless, Wade subsequently formed some irregular matrimonial connection, and at his death a subscription was raised for his presumed widow and her two destitute children. Wade's character may be best summarised in the words of the Rev. John Richardson (*Recollections*, 1855, i. 231): 'A wise man in theory and a fool in practice. A vigorous intellect; planning everything, performing nothing. Always in difficulties, having the means at hand to extricate himself from their annoyance, yet too apathetic to arouse himself to an effort; content to dream away his time in any occupation but that which the requisitions of the occasion demanded.'

In addition to the works already mentioned, Wade composed: 'The Pupil of Da Vinci' (operetta by Mark Lemon); 'Polish Melodies' (words and music), 1831; 'Convent Belles' (with Hawes), 1833; 'A Woodland Life' (polacca interpolated into Weber's 'Der Freischütz' and sung by Braham); 'Song of the Flowers' (2 books), 1827–8; many pianoforte pieces, arrangements, &c.;

and also many vocal duets and songs. He compiled a 'Handbook for the Pianoforte,' which he dedicated to Liszt. As a composer he is now forgotten. He left a 'History of Music' in manuscript.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 343; Musical World, 14 Aug. 1845, p. 385; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 440, 520, iii. 114, 205, 245, 294; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

WADE, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1718), conspirator, born probably about 1666, was the third son of John Wade of the Wick-house, Arlingham, Gloucestershire. John Wade was a major in Cromwell's army and governor of the Isle of Man for a short period under the Protector. The maiden name of his mother, who was buried in St. Stephen's, Bristol, on 22 March 1678–9, was Lane (*Broadmead Records*, ed. Underhill, 1847, p. 385). The John Wade who is claimed as the founder of the family was mayor of Bristol in 1576, and is described in the corporation records as a lollard. From 1560 the family resided at Filton, near Bristol.

Nathaniel entered New Inn on 11 June 1678, and the Middle Temple 16 June 1681. As a young lawyer of the country party and a frequenter, it would appear, of the Green Ribbon Club, he had some dealings with Richard Rumbold [q. v.] and other insurgent 'republicans' in the spring of 1683. He was suspected of complicity in the Rye House plot, and on 23 June a reward of 100*l.* was offered for his apprehension, together with Rumbold, John Rumsey, Richard Goodenough [q. v.], and other plotters. Three witnesses were found to give evidence against him, but he escaped to Holland, where he spent two years in an atmosphere of whig intrigue, and, according to his own account, acted as an emissary between Monmouth and Archibald Campbell, ninth earl of Argyll [q. v.] He sailed with Monmouth at the end of May 1685, and landed at Lyme Regis on 11 June. Three days later he marched with Forde Grey, earl of Tankerville [q. v.], in the direction of Bridport, at the head of about three hundred infantry, and took part in an indecisive and shambling encounter with the Dorset militia (*London Gazette*, 18 June 1685). At Taunton he at first opposed Monmouth proclaiming himself king, but he subsequently overcame his republican scruples, fighting in the van at Sedgmoor as colonel of 'Monmouth's' regiment. After Sedgmoor he fled to the coast, but found a frigate cruising off the spot where he had hoped to embark. He was soon captured, taken to London, and committed to Newgate on 5 Oct. In spite of his previous record he was allowed to turn king's evidence (19 Oct.), and he received a free pardon on 4 June 1686. In the meantime he had given evidence against Henry Booth, lord Delamere (afterwards Earl of Warrington) [q. v.], and doubtless aided the crown prosecutions in some other cases (Howell, *State Trials*, ii. 542). In January 1687 James, anxious to win the good opinion of the dissenters, sent him to Bristol with the order of the council for the 'remodelling' of the corporation, and he presented his special commission under the privy seal to the mayor on 4 Feb. In a second document, setting forth the new appointments, Wade himself by way of reward was nominated town clerk of the city. His tenure of the office did not survive the events of the following October, when John Romsey was reinstated (17 Oct.); but he seems to have retained some position in Bristol, as in Queen Anne's charter to the city of 24 July 1710 he was confirmed in his office of steward of the sheriff's court. In 1714 he headed the militia at Bristol against the Kingswood colliers. He resigned his municipal post, after upwards of six years' service, early in 1712. During 1711 he took part in building a bridge over the Froom at Wade Street, Bristol, long known as the 'Traitor's Bridge.' Wade died early in 1718, and was buried on 14 March 1717–18 'at the foot of Mrs. Noble's tombstone' in Redcross Street burial-ground (*Register*). He was granted a commission as major by Monmouth 'on ship-board,' and he was spoken of in his later years as 'Major Wade.'

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. and ii. passim; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1849, i. 527, 574, 658, ii. 40; Annals of England, p. 487; Bramston's Autobiography, pp. 182–4; Burnet's Own Time, i. 630; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 252 seq.; Seyer's Memoirs of Bristol, ii. 534–536; Seyer's Bristol Charters, p. 301; Harl. MS. 6845 (containing a brief narrative by Wade of the events of 1685 in the west of England, frequently alluded to by Macaulay); Thurloe State Papers, iii. 239, iv. 539; notes kindly given by Newton Wade, esq., and by William George, esq., of Bristol.] T. S.

WADE, THOMAS (1805–1875), poet, was the son of Searles Wade of Woodbridge, Suffolk, where he was born in 1805. He must have come to London young, probably possessed of a moderate competence, and the miscellaneous knowledge evinced in a volume of poems published before he attained his majority seems to indicate a self-educated man. This little book, 'Tasso and the Sisters . . . Poems' (London, 1825, 8vo), with a preface

dated December 1824, in the main reflects the style of Byron and Moore, but the longest and best piece, 'The Nuptials of Juno,' betrays the strongest influence from Shelley's 'Witch of Atlas.' It is full of glowing fancy, and exhibits a command of language and rhythm which the writer rarely attained afterwards. For some time Wade's attention was chiefly given to the drama. 'Woman's Love, or the Triumph of Patience,' afterwards entitled 'Duke Andrea,' a play founded on the story of Griselda, was performed at Covent Garden in December 1828, and succeeded through the fine acting of Charles Kemble in the principal character; it was published in duodecimo in 1829, and went through two editions. 'The Phrenologists,' a farce (January 1830), was likewise successful; but 'The Jew of Arragon; or the Hebrew Queen,' a tragedy (in five acts and in verse), produced at Covent Garden in October of that same year, though supported not only by Charles but by Fanny Kemble, was literally 'howled from the stage' on account of the partiality shown to the Jews. Wade, nothing daunted, published his play with a dedication to the Jews of England, and restored in capitals the passages deleted by the licenser on political grounds (London, 12mo). About this time he composed two other unacted tragedies. One, 'Elfrida,' is lost; the manuscript of the other, 'King Henry II,' is in the possession of Mr. Buxton Forman, who describes it as 'Elizabethan but not imitative,' and considers it a stronger work than either of the published dramas. Wade now became a frequent contributor of poetry to the 'Monthly Repository,' an asylum for much of the unacknowledged genius, or merely ambitious strivings, of that period of interregnum between Byron and Tennyson. His contributions, with many other poems, appeared in March 1835 in a volume fancifully entitled 'Mundi et Cordis, de Rebus sempiternis et temporariis, Carmina.' It was known among contemporary men of letters by its short title of 'Mundi et Cordis Carmina;' and in 1837 Wade advertised it under the English name, 'Songs of the Universe and of the Heart.' This collection, equally with Browning's 'Pauline,' published two years earlier, indicates the extent to which English poetry was becoming influenced by Shelley, and, with all its numerous and provoking imperfections, retains on this account a permanent value. Wade next began the publication of short poems in pamphlet form, intended to be ultimately united into a volume. 'The Contention of Death and Love,' an apotheosis of a dying poet, with especial allusion to Shelley; 'Helena,' a narrative poem too closely imitating Keats's 'Isabella;' and 'The Shadow Seeker' appeared simultaneously in 1837; 'Prothanasia,' a powerful blank-verse study of suicidal impulse, suggested by the history of Caroline von Gunderode, with other shorter poems, in 1839. These little verse pamphlets, rarer than even the original issues of a kindred undertaking, Browning's 'Bells and Pomegranates,' are scarcely ever to be met united. Mr. Buxton Forman has reprinted the 'Contention of Death and Love' and 'Helena' in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.'

While thus ineffectually contending for the poetic laurel, Wade had married Lucy Bridgman, a widow well known as a pianist under her maiden name of Eager, and the union proved most fortunate. His means had been partly invested in 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' which he edited for a time; but eventually he disposed of his interest, in consequence of disagreements with his partner, and, probably with impaired resources, retired to Jersey, where for many years he successfully conducted the 'British Press.' He continued to contribute verses to the magazines, but made no sustained poetical effort except in the 'Monologue of Konrad,' from the 'Dziady' of Mickiewicz (derived through a French prose version of 1834), and a translation of Dante's 'Inferno,' noteworthy as the first English version in the original metre, executed in 1845 and 1846. The 'Monologue of Konrad' was published in the 'Illuminated Magazine' of 1845 (a volume edited by W. J. Linton). Mr. Buxton Forman, who possesses the manuscript of the Dante, has published a specimen of no slight merit in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.' 'What does Hamlet mean?' a lecture delivered in 1855 (printed in Jersey), would be a remarkable essay if we could suppose Wade to have been unacquainted with Goethe's criticism in 'Wilhelm Meister,' but this is not likely to have been the case. His acquaintance with modern languages and literature was evidently extensive. He continued to write until 1871. Some of his later sonnets have been printed by Mr. Forman in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.' He died in Jersey on 19 Sept. 1875.

From the internal evidence of his writings, Wade would seem to have been a sensitive enthusiast of strong domestic affections, but at the same time manly and independent. He was an advanced liberal in politics and religion. No author of his time has left less tangible biographic memorial. The only anecdote preserved is Fanny Kemble's testi-

mony to the fortitude with which he bore the failure of his tragedy. As a poet he is interesting but disappointing. His poetical feeling is most genuine; but, devoid as he is of the most elementary notion of form, and, what is more remarkable, of any gift of spontaneous melody, it is in general but warmth without light. His efforts to say fine things too frequently result in extravagance. Occasionally, however, as in the 'Contention of Death and Love,' marred as even this is by vicious diction, he kindles for a while into true lyrical ardour, and shows that he has more in him than he can bring out. His plays are not highly effective, yet in them he is always the poet, never the mere playwright. His place in literary history is not unimportant as perhaps the purest example of the new influences which began to operate in English literature after the death of Shelley.

[H. Buxton Forman in Miles's Poets of the Century, and in Nicoll and Wise's Lit. Anecd. of the Nineteenth Century, vol. i.] R. G.

WADE, Sir THOMAS FRANCIS (1818–1895), diplomatist, born in London on 25 Aug. 1818, was the elder son of Major (afterwards Colonel) Thomas Wade (*d.* 1846) of the 42nd highlanders, by Anne, daughter of William Smythe of Barbavilla, West Meath. From his father he inherited a remarkably tenacious memory and a great love of languages. In 1823, his father having been appointed military secretary at Mauritius, Thomas accompanied him thither, and at once began a regular course of study, including Latin. In 1827 he returned to England with his mother and sisters, and was sent to a private school at Richmond. Two years later he joined his father at the Cape, and there continued his education with a private tutor until 1832. In the summer of that year he was sent home, and at the beginning of the Michaelmas term was placed at Mr. Drury's house at Harrow, where he spent five years. In 1837 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, but at the end of a year his father, thinking him best fitted for a military career, bought him a commission in the 81st regiment of foot, then stationed at Chester. A year later (1839) he exchanged into his father's old regiment, the 42nd highlanders, and served with that distinguished corps in Ireland, and later in the Ionian Islands. During the year he spent at Corfu he studied Italian and modern Greek. On 16 Nov. 1841 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and on the following day exchanged into the 98th regiment of foot, which was then under orders for active service in China. On 20 Dec. he sailed with his new regiment, and arrived at Hongkong in June 1842.

During the enforced leisure of this somewhat lengthy voyage Wade began the study of Chinese, and, being the only officer who had any acquaintance with that little-known tongue, he was appointed interpreter to the regiment by the colonel, Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde). Only three months after he had joined the regiment he was appointed adjutant. He took part with his regiment in the attack on Chinkiang Fu and in the operations round Nanking. After the conclusion of peace the regiment returned to Hongkong (1843), where Wade's knowledge of Chinese gained him the post of interpreter to the garrison, and at the close of 1845, after a visit to England on sick leave, he was appointed interpreter in Cantonese to the supreme court of Hongkong. A year later he was nominated to the post of assistant Chinese secretary to Sir John Davis, who was then superintendent of trade. In 1852 he was appointed vice-consul at Shanghai, and while holding that office took part in establishing the foreign maritime customs. For the administration of this new service an international committee was formed, consisting of Wade representing Great Britain, Carr representing the United States, and Arthur Smith representing France. The largest share of the work fell to Wade, who, after having seen the machinery satisfactorily started, resigned his office. In 1855 he was recalled to Hongkong as Chinese secretary, and was almost immediately sent on a mission to Cochin China by Sir John Bowring [q. v.], then governor of his colony.

On the outbreak of the war of 1857 Wade was attached to Lord Elgin's special mission, and to him fell the duty of negotiating with the Chinese authorities the treaty of Tientsin. In 1859 he accompanied (Sir) Frederick William Adolphus Bruce [q. v.] to the Peiho, and in the following year was attached as Chinese secretary to Lord Elgin's second mission, after the defeat of the gunboats at Taku. In all the difficult negotiations which followed he bore a leading part, and he accompanied (Sir) Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.] on his first visit to Tungchow, where on the following day Parkes, Lord Loch, and their escort were taken prisoners. With skill and patience Wade eventually arranged the release of Parkes and the other survivors of the captivity, and in 1861 he formed part of the staff of the first legation in Peking. In the following year he was made a C.B., and was acting chargé d'affaires at Peking from 1864 to 1865, and from 1869 to 1871, when he was appointed plenipotentiary. It was during his

second tenure of office as chargé d'affaires that the massacre of foreigners at Tientsin occurred. Though the attack was primarily directed against Frenchmen, a British subject was among the slain, and Wade took a leading part in the protests which led to the punishment of certain of the rioters. In 1872 the marriage of the Emperor T'ungchih led Wade and his colleagues to urge on the emperor's ministers the propriety of their master receiving the foreign representatives in audience, and on 29 June 1873 Wade and the other ministers were for the first time admitted into the imperial presence. In the following year a dispute arose between China and Japan, which threatened to end in war. Indeed, the Japanese envoy was on the point of leaving Peking when Wade on his own responsibility undertook that the Chinese government should accede to the terms put forward by Japan. To this eminent service special reference was made in the queen's speech of 1875.

On 20 Feb. 1875 Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.], who had been sent across China to Burma to meet Colonel Horace Browne's expedition from Burma, was treacherously murdered on his return journey near Manwyne in Yunnan. Wade instantly demanded at Peking that a full inquiry should be made into the circumstances of the crime, and after long and trying negotiations, in the course of which he more than once threatened to break off diplomatic relations with the Chinese government, he succeeded in obtaining a certain amount of compensation and an assurance of future protection, and in connection with the affair arranged with Li Hung-Chang the Chifu convention, which after a long interval was ratified by the two governments concerned. In 1880 Gordon visited Li Hung-Chang to consult with him on the threatened war with Russia, and in connection with this visit it was stated by Sir Henry Gordon that Wade and some of his colleagues had suggested that Li Hung-Chang should raise the standard of rebellion and take possession of the throne. Certainly, so far as Wade is concerned, this is not the fact, and the rumour was publicly contradicted by him when the statement first appeared. In 1875 he was made a K.C.B., and in 1883 he retired on a pension.

On his return to England Wade took up his residence at Cambridge, and in 1888 was appointed the first professor of Chinese at the university. He was elected a professorial fellow of King's College. On his death he left his large and valuable Chinese library to the university. In 1889 he was made a G.C.M.G. He died at Cambridge on 31 July 1895. In 1868 he married Amelia, daughter of Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], who survives him. By her he had four sons.

Wade's life was one of action rather than of learned leisure, and he had little time for writing. Nevertheless he was author of the following works, which remain standard books for the study of China and the Chinese: 1. 'Notes on the Chinese Army.' 2. 'A Note on the Condition and Government of the Chinese Empire,' 1849. 3. 'The Hsin Ching Lu, or Book of Experiments,' Hongkong, 1859, 2 vols. fol. 4. 'The Peking Syllabary,' Hongkong, 1859, fol. 5. 'Wên-chien Tzŭ-erh Chi, a Series of Papers selected as Specimens of Documentary Chinese,' London, 1867, 8vo. 6. 'Yü-yen Tzŭ-erh Chi: a progressive Course in Colloquial Chinese,' London, 1867, 2 vols. 4to; a second edition of the colloquial part in 3 vols. was brought out at Shanghai in 1886, 4to. 7. 'A Translation of the Lun Yü,' privately printed in 1881.

[Times, 2 Aug. 1895; private information.]

R. K. D.

WADE, WALTER (*d.* 1825), Irish botanist, was a physician practising in Dublin in 1790. Aylmer Bourke Lambert [q. v.] in a letter to (Sir) James Edward Smith [q. v.] states that through Wade's exertions a grant of 300*l.* was obtained to establish the botanic garden at Dublin, and that he intended publishing a work entitled 'Flora Dublinensis' (*Memoir and Correspondence of Sir James Edward Smith*, ii. 126-7). Undated folio sheets of this proposed work exist, with plates, under the title 'Floræ Dublinensis Specimen,' but it was never carried out. In 1794 Wade published 'Catalogus Systematicus Plantarum indigenarum in comitatu Dublinensi . . . pars prima,' on the title-page of which he describes himself as M.D., licentiate of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians, and lecturer on botany. This work is in Latin (275 pages 8vo), arranged on the Linnæan system, with carefully verified localities and indexes of the Latin, English, and Irish names, the sedges and cryptogamic plants being reserved for a second part, which was never published. Lady Kane, in her anonymous 'Irish Flora' (Dublin, 1833, 12mo), says of this work (preface, p. vii) that it was 'the first that appeared in Ireland under a systematic arrangement,' and that its author 'may be justly considered as the first who diffused a general taste for botany in this country.' Wade visited various parts of Ireland in search of plants: in 1796

and 1805 he was in Kerry (*ib.* ii. 160), and in 1801 in Connemara, 'a district . . . never examined by any botanist before' (*ib.* p. 148), where he was the first to find the pipewort (*Eriocaulon*) in Ireland. In 1802 he issued a full 'Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on Botany' (Dublin, pp. 50, 8vo), on the title-page of which he is described as 'professor and lecturer on botany to the Right Honourable and Honourable the Dublin Society.' This syllabus is largely historical, and refers to the arrangement of the Glasnevin botanical garden. Wade's second work of importance, however, was 'Plantæ rariores in Hibernia inventæ' (Dublin, 1804, pp. 214, 8vo), an English work, reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Dublin Society' (1803, vol. iv.) About this time Wade was awarded a prize of 5*l.* by the Dublin Society for the discovery of mosses new to Ireland (Loudon, *Magazine of Natural History*, 1829, ii. 305); and on the title of his 'Sketch of Lectures on Meadow and Pasture Grasses delivered in the Dublin Society's Botanical Garden, Glasnevin' (Dublin, 1808, pp. 55, 8vo), he is described as physician to the Dublin General Dispensary and lecturer on botany to the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland. In 1811 he published, 'Salices, or an Essay towards a General History of Willows' (Dublin, 8vo), his chief remaining independent work. Wade died in Dublin in 1825. He had been elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1792. Besides the works already mentioned, he published 'Sketch of Lectures on Artificial or Sown Grasses' (Dublin, 1808, pp. 51, 8vo), catalogues of the Glasnevin garden, and several papers in the Dublin Society's 'Transactions' (vols. ii–vi.), of which the most important are on *Buddlea globosa*, *Holcus odoratus*, and 'Oaks,' the latter in the main a translation from Michaux's 'Chênes de l'Amérique septentrionale' (*Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*, vi. 221). He also projected a work entitled 'Flora Hibernica' which never appeared.

[Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of Botanists, and authorities there cited.] G. S. B.

WADE or **WAAD**, Sir WILLIAM (1546–1623), lieutenant of the Tower. [See Waad.]

WADER, RALPH, Earl of Norfolk (*fl.* 1070). [See Guader.]

WADESON, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1600), playwright, borrowed, on 13 June 1601, twenty shillings of Philip Henslowe, the theatrical manager, on account of a play on which he was engaged, bearing the title 'The honourable life of the humorous Earle of Gloster, with his conquest of Portugall' (Henslowe, *Diary*, p. 183). The piece, which was to be acted by the Lord Admiral's company, is not known to be extant. But there is reason to believe that the play was the sequel of a comedy which still survives in print. A year before Wadeson was commissioned to write for Henslowe 'The lyfe of the humorous Earl of Gloster' there was published 'A Pleasant Commodie called Looke about You. As it was lately played by . . . the Lord High Admirall his seruants' (London, for William Ferbrand, 1600, 4to). In this effective, if somewhat bustling, comedy the 'fantastical Robert [Earl] of Gloster'—obviously the hero of Wadeson's piece of 1601—was a leading character. At the close of 'Look about You' the 'humorous earl' announces that he is about to proceed to Portugal on a crusade against 'the unchrist'ned Saracens.' These words may be interpreted as a promise on the part of the author to treat in a sequel of the earl's 'conquest of Portugal.' Consequently Wadeson, who embodied that topic, according to Henslowe's 'Diary,' in his play of 1601, may be regarded as author also of 'Look about You.' That piece was probably written for Henslowe between 17 April and 26 May 1599—a period for which his diary is lost. It is reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ed. Hazlitt, vii. 385 sqq.)

Henslowe noticed in his 'Diary' under dates 9 July and 11 Sept. 1602 that he advanced money to 'Antony the poet' for a play (now lost) entitled 'The Widow's Charm.' It was suggested by Collier that Henslowe's client on this occasion again was Anthony Wadeson, but it seems more probable that the reference is to Anthony Munday [q. v.]

[Notes kindly supplied by P. A. Daniel, esq.; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama.] S. L.

WADESON, RICHARD (1826–1885), colonel, was born at Gaythorse, near Lancaster, on 31 July 1826. On 17 Nov. 1843 he enlisted at Plymouth in the 75th (Stirlingshire) regiment, now the 1st battalion of the Gordon highlanders. He was promoted to corporal on 27 Aug. 1846 and sergeant on 7 Nov. 1848, and embarked for India in the following year. He was sergeant-major of the regiment, to which rank he had been appointed on 24 Feb. 1854, when the Sepoy mutiny broke out in India. The 75th regiment made forced marches from Kussauli, in the Himalayas, to Umballa, where, in May, it formed portion of the

force ordered to proceed to Delhi, then in the hands of the mutineers. On 2 June of this year, 1857, Wadeson was promoted to a commission as ensign in the regiment, without purchase, and was advanced to the rank of lieutenant on 19 Sept. following. He served with the regiment throughout the mutiny campaign, including the battle of Budleekerserai, when the 75th carried the key of the rebel position by assault. He was present during the siege operations before Delhi and the repulse of the sorties on 12 and 15 June, the repulse of the night attacks on the camp on 19 and 23 June, and 14 and 18 July. On the latter occasion his bravery was most conspicuous. When the regiment was engaged in the Subjee Mundee, at great personal risk he saved the life of a private who was attacked by a rebel sowar, whom Wadeson killed. On the same day he rescued another private of his regiment, who was lying wounded and helpless, and was attacked by one of the rebel cavalry. On this occasion also he slew his man. For these acts of gallantry he was mentioned in despatches, and received the distinction of the Victoria cross. He was with the regiment and was wounded at the assault of Delhi on 14 Sept. 1857; and at the close of the campaign received the medal and clasp.

On 11 March 1859 he was appointed adjutant of the regiment, which position he retained until promoted to captain on 9 Dec. 1864. He was with the 75th during the fenian disturbances of 1866–67, and served in Gibraltar, Singapore, Hongkong, Mauritius, and the Cape, until promoted to major on 11 July 1872. In 1873 the 75th returned home, and was quartered in England and Ireland, and there, on 18 Dec. 1875, he was promoted to the command of the regiment, which he held at home and in the Channel Islands until his promotion to a brevet colonelcy on 18 Dec. 1880. As a reward for his faithful service he was on 26 March 1881 given the appointment of major and lieutenant-governor of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, where he died on 24 Jan. 1885. He was buried with military honours, and a brass tablet has been erected in the hospital to his memory.

[Records 75th Regimental District; Guide to Chelsea Hospital; Army Lists.] R. H.

WADHAM, NICHOLAS (1532–1609), founder of Wadham College, Oxford, born in 1532, was the only surviving son of John Wadham (*d.* 1577), and his wife Joan, daughter and coheir of John Tregarthin of Cornwall. The family originally came and took its name from Wadham or Wadeham in the parish of Knowstone, North Devonshire, where it was settled in the reign of Edward I. Thence it migrated to Egge or Edge, near Seaton in the same county. Edge was the seat of John Wadham (*d.* 1411), who was appointed a judge of the common pleas in or about 1388. He seems to have been dismissed or resigned in 1397, but survived until 1411 (Dugdale, *Origg. Jurid.* p. 46; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Richard II, vols. i. and ii.; Foss, *Lives of the Judges*). His son, Sir William Wadham, sheriff of Devonshire in 1438, was great-grandfather of Sir Nicholas Wadham (*d.* 1541), captain of the Isle of Wight, vice-admiral to the Earl of Surrey in 1522–3, and knight of the shire for Somerset during the 'Reformation' parliament, 1529-34; he married as his second wife Margaret, aunt of Queen Jane Seymour and the Protector Somerset. His eldest son by his first wife was John, father of the founder of Wadham College.

Nicholas is said to have been educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but his name does not occur in either the college or the university registers. On 3 Sept. 1555 he married, at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate Street, London, Dorothy (*b.* 1534), elder daughter of Sir William Petre [q. v.], by his first wife, Gertrude, daughter of Sir John Tyrrell. Wadham then retired to his seat at Merefield, where he resided the remainder of his life, dispensing lavish hospitality. He avoided politics, and apparently took little share in local affairs; he was, however, on 21 April 1586 added to the commission for the restraint of grain and victuals in Somerset (*Acts of the Privy Council*, xiv. 70). His estates were worth three thousand pounds a year in the currency of the period, and out of this income he saved fourteen thousand pounds, which he determined to spend on charitable purposes, having no children, and his inherited property devolving on his nephews, Sir John Strangways and Sir William Wyndham, father of Wadham Wyndham [q. v.] In 1606 he founded an almshouse for eight poor people at Ilton, but the bulk of his savings was to be devoted to educational purposes. His original idea is said to have been to establish a college at Venice for the education of English Roman catholics. The reason for this intention was his alleged adherence to the Roman catholic faith, but this is inconsistent with the Anglican tone of his statutes for Wadham College, and in any case the foundation at Venice would have been illegal. Ultimately Wadham determined to found a college at Oxford,

and he drew up statutes for the proposed establishment. These anticipated some modern reforms by providing that fellowships should be tenable only for a certain number of years, and that neither for them nor for the wardenship should holy orders be a necessary qualification. But before any steps were taken to acquire a site, Wadham died at Merefield on 20 Oct. 1609, and was buried in Ilminster church, where he is commemorated by a monument and brass; his portrait, painted in 1595, hangs in the warden's lodgings at Wadham College.

His plans were at once taken up by his widow, in spite of her predilection for the Roman catholic faith, which she shared with the rest of her family. Negotiations were entered into, according to Wadham's instructions, with a view to purchasing the site of Gloucester Hall; they fell through because the principal stipulated that he should be head of the new institution. Wadham had wished that application should next be made to Jesus College, which does not seem to have been done, and the site of the priory of the Austin friars was purchased for six hundred pounds from the corporation of Oxford on 6 March 1609–10. The building of the present Wadham College was begun on this site in the following April, and it was completed in July 1613. Contrary to Wadham's intention, the warden was required to graduate D.D. within a year of his appointment.

Dorothy Wadham died at Edge on 16 May 1618, and was buried with her husband in Ilminster church, where she is commemorated by a brass and monumental inscription. Her portrait, painted, like that of her husband, in 1595, hangs in the warden's lodgings at Wadham College; both were mezzotinted by Faber, and are reproduced in Mr. T. G. Jackson's 'Wadham College,' 1892.

[Authorities cited; Lansd. MS. 983, art. 49; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 563, 653; Egerton Papers (Camden Soc.); Wood's Hist. et Antiqq.; Fuller's Worthies; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 405, ii. 56; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College; W. H. Rogers's Memorials of the West, 1888, pp. 147–72; T. G. Jackson's Wadham College, 1892; Collins's Peerage, s.v. 'Petre;' J. J. Howard's Collections on Catholic Families, pt. i. s.v. 'Petre;' Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 194.] A. F. P.

WADMORE, JAMES (1782–1853), connoisseur, was born on 4 Oct. 1782 in the Hampstead Road, London. His father, James Wadmore, was in the stamp office. The son, on leaving a school near Greta Bridge, Yorkshire, obtained a place in the same office, which he resigned to become a land-surveyor. On finishing his apprenticeship, he set up on his own account at Lisson Grove. He began early in life to collect pictures, and his first purchase of importance was Richard Westall's 'Hagar and Ishmael.' In 1815 he inherited a fortune from an uncle, and removed to 40 Chapel Street, Marylebone, where he collected pictures by modern English artists, Turner, Wilkie, Webster, and others, and also by old masters. He formed a good collection of English water-colours, as well as prints, books, and manuscripts. He passed the later years of his life at Upper Clapton, where he died on 24 Dec. 1853. He was buried at Highgate.

His pictures, 186 in number, of which seventy-five were by old masters, the remainder by modern English painters, were sold at Christie's on 5 and 6 May 1854. The older pictures, with the exception of three by Ruysdael, Dow, and Carracci, fetched small prices. The English collection contained Vincent's masterpiece, 'Greenwich Hospital,' with other works by the same painter, and three important Turners—'Cologne,' 'Dieppe Harbour,' and the 'Guardship at the Nore'—which realised over five thousand guineas.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 85–7.] C. D.

WADSWORTH, JAMES (1572?–1623), divine and jesuit, was elected scholar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 12 March 1584, admitted sizar in 1585, and graduated M.A. in 1593, B.D. in 1600 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 417). He was instituted in 1598 to the rectory of Pakefield (All Saints') in Suffolk (Suckling, *Hist. of Suffolk*, i. 285), and from 1600 he held in addition, at any rate until 1603, the livings of Cotton and Thornham Magna in the same county (Davy's 'Suffolk Collections' in *Addit. MSS.* 19089 f. 113, 19090 f. 180). He was also chaplain in ordinary to Dr. Redman, bishop of Norwich. He married while in Suffolk, and had issue four children. According to his son he was 'perverted' in 1604. In May 1605 he accompanied Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.] to Spain as chaplain; his brother Paul was consul in Andalusia (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 210). At Valladolid James fell under jesuit influence, and in August of the same year left the ambassador's house under pretext of a visit to the university of Salamanca, and never returned. Cornwallis, in letters to the Earl of Salisbury, 15 Sept. 1605 (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 109, 131, 136), suggests that

'perhaps through discontent of a shrewd wife, a burthen of children, and a benefice unequal to his desires, he brought his purpose out of England.' Wadsworth became an officer of the inquisition in Seville, receiving from the king of Spain a pension of forty ducats a month. Five years later, in 1610, his wife and children arrived, and also joined the catholic faith. From 1615 to 1620 Wadsworth engaged in correspondence with his early college friend and neighbour in a Suffolk parsonage, William Bedell [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Kilmore, in support of his new beliefs. The argument is published in the rare 'Copies of certain Letters which have passed between Spain and England in Matter of Religion,' London, 1624, 4to. Reprinted in Gilbert Burnet's 'Life of Bedell,' London, 1692, 8vo; Dublin, 1736, 8vo. His interesting correspondence with Sir Robert Phelips [q. v.], chiefly about the Spanish match, from 1618 has not been published (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. xviii. 282, 284). Wadsworth became steward or agent to Sir Robert Shirley [q. v.], and, on the proposed Spanish match, was appointed English tutor to the Infanta Maria. In a letter to the Duke of Buckingham, written from Madrid, 11 Nov. 1623 (Goodman, *Court of James I*, ed. 1839, ii. 319), he reports that his pupil 'proceeds very cheerfully to learn English.' 'A Grammar, Spanish and English,' London, 1622, 8vo, of which Professor Knapp owns a copy, may have been prepared by Wadsworth for the infanta previous to this time. Wadsworth died of consumption on 30 Nov. 1623, and was buried at Madrid.

[T. W. Jones's Life of Bedell (Camden Soc.), 1872, p. 95; The English Spanish Pilgrim, by the son, James Wadsworth, 1629, 4to; Strype's Annals, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 421.] C. F. S.

WADSWORTH, JAMES (1604–1656?), renegade and Spanish scholar, youngest son of James Wadsworth (1572?–1623) [q. v.], was born in Suffolk in 1604, and accompanied his mother when six years old to Spain. He was educated at Seville and Madrid, and in 1618 went to the newly founded English Jesuit College of St. Omer, where he remained four years. In 1622 he sailed with several other students on a mission to Spain. The ship was captured by Moorish pirates, the young men carried to Algiers, and sold as slaves. Their adventures, a manuscript account of which, differing from Wadsworth's own, is at Burton Manor, Somerset (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 61), were made by the jesuits into a 'tragicall comedy, whereby they got much money and honour' (*English Spanish Pilgrim*, 1630, p. 47). Upon his release Wadsworth joined his parents at Madrid in time to serve as interpreter to James Hay, earl of Carlisle, who had just arrived (1623) with Prince Charles. Wadsworth's hope of permanent employment in the infanta's suite failed with the breaking of the match; but her influence procured to him and his brother the payment of their father's pension at least for a time after his death.

Philip now gave Wadsworth a commission in the army in Flanders, with a 'viaticum' of two hundred crowns. Henceforth he styled himself 'Captain,' but he probably never reached the Low Countries. Already tired of the jesuits, he made for England (December 1625), professed himself a convert from popery, and offered his services at once to Laud and to the English romanists. The designs of the latter he promptly imparted to William Trumbull [q. v.], clerk of the council ('Demonstrance by Captain James Waddesworth, how and in what manner he has served his King and Country, especially the Lord his Grace of Canterbury, unto the Hazard of his Life,' at the P.R.O., *State Papers*, Charles I, vol. cxxvi. fol. 73).

Proceeding to Brussels, and again in 1626 to Paris, Wadsworth was well received by Gondomar and the Marquis Spinola, but after the former's death was imprisoned six months in Paris, ostensibly for debt. Upon his release, by his mother's means, he passed as a Spaniard to Calais, where he was denounced by his old schoolfellow, George Gage [q. v.], as a spy of Buckingham, and thrown into prison for ten months. There he probably commenced his 'English Spanish Pilgrim,' and on reaching England (1628) petitioned the Earl of Pembroke, vice-chancellor, for license to make a collection in the university of Oxford to help to print it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 464). A few sums were received, and it appeared at London in 1629, 4to (Grenville Library, Huth Cat.); 2nd edit., with a second part, 'Further Observations,' London, 1630, 4to. From that time until about 1648, or later, Wadsworth was actively engaged as a pursuivant, even giving evidence against Laud on his trial (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1643–4, p. 232; *State Trials*, iv. 547).

This business appears, however, not to have been always profitable, for he presented more than one petition for moneys due out of 'popish relics seized on his information,' or as recompense for his bringing jesuits and papists to conviction (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 319; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 102, and 6th Rep. App. p. 159; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 27, ix. 27). The last heard of him is Sanderson's account (*Life of*

James I, 1655, p. 401): 'Mr. Waddesworth, a renegade, proselyte, Turncote of any religion, and every trade. . . is now living, 1655, a common Hackney to the basest Catchpole Bayliffs' in Westminster.

Wadsworth also wrote: 1. 'The Present Estate of Spayne, or a true Relation,' London, 1630, 4to; and translated from the Italian. 2. 'The European Mercury, with a Catalogue of the principal Fairs, Marts,' London, 1641, 8vo (imprimatur of Tho. Wykes, 23 March 1639). From the Spanish he translated: 3. 'A Curious Treatise of the Nature and Quality of Chocolate,' by Antonio Colmenero, London, 1640, 4to; published under the name of Don Diego de Vades-foote; republished as 'Chocolate, or an Indian Drink,' London, 1652, 8vo, with a new 'Address to the Gentry' and 'Directions how to make and where to get it.' 4. 'The Civil Wars of Spain by Prudencio de Sandoval, historiographer to Philip III,' London, 1652, fol. The 'Memoires of Mr. James Wadswort' (London, 1679, 4to, 1680, 4to) consist of the autobiographical portions of his 'Pilgrim,' issued apparently after the writer's death.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 429; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 662, iii. 115, 130, 1077; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 92, and 5th Rep. p. 109; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ix. 370; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 57, 63; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–6 pp. 242, 437, 1633–1634 p. 319, 1637 p. 473; Foley's Records of the Soc. of Jesus, i. 514, 551 seq., iv. 664 *n.*, v. 218 seq.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit., where father and son are confused; Lords' Journals, iv. 697 *a*, v. 8 *b*, 14 *b*, 29 *b*; information from Professor W. I. Knapp.] C. F. S.

WADSWORTH, THOMAS (1630–1676), nonconformist divine, son of William Wadsworth, was born in the parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark, on 15 Dec. 1630. His father was intimate with Samuel Bolton, D.D. [q.v.], who held a lectureship at St. Saviour's along with the mastership of Christ's College, Cambridge. On 22 June 1647 Thomas entered at Christ's College, his tutors being Peter Harrison and William Owtram, D.D. [q. v.] He was a good scholar, religiously inclined, and joined an academic club for philosophical study and devotional exercises. Having graduated B.A. in 1650–1, he was called home by his father's last illness. Elected fellow in 1652, he graduated M.A. in 1654, and then resigned his fellowship on Bolton's advice, accepting a call to minister at St. Mary's, Newington Butts, Surrey. The rectory had been filled by Henry Langley [q.v.] on the sequestration of James Meggs; Langley was followed by Arthur Morton, on whose death the parish was divided on the question of his successor; each section, unknown to the other, petitioned parliament in favour of Wadsworth, who was appointed on 16 Feb. 1652–3. He was ordained by the eighth London classis in the church of St. Mary Axe. His ministry was successful; he was a good expository preacher and a zealous catechist. In August 1660 Meggs claimed the living, though it is said there was some flaw in his title; Wadsworth resigned on 29 Sept. He retained a Saturday morning lectureship at St. Antholine's, and a Monday evening lectureship at St. Margaret's, Fish Street Hill. The parishioners, who were the patrons of the perpetual curacy of St. Lawrence Pountney, presented him to that living, with a lectureship at St. John the Baptist's; he held it till his ejection by the Uniformity Act of 1662, preaching his farewell sermon on 23 Aug., the day before the act came into force.

Removing to Theobalds in the parish of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, he preached privately there, and (also privately) to a section of his old flock at Newington Butts, taking no salary at either place. He continued his labours during the plague of 1665. After the fire of 1666 he preached in a timber building erected in Deadman's Place, Southwark, where he was assisted by Andrew Parsons (1616–1684). He still continued to reside and preach at Theobalds, where in 1669 he was returned as keeping a conventicle along with Robert Bragge (1627–1704), and where he took out a license (1 May 1672) under the recent indulgence, as 'a presbyterian teacher in the house of Jonathan Pritman.' His work was effective in both his congregations; he encouraged charitable efforts, and raised considerable sums to meet the necessities of ejected nonconformists. A few weeks before his death he left Theobalds for a residence in Pickle Herring Stairs, Southwark. He died on Sunday, 29 Oct. 1676. His funeral sermon was preached (12 Nov.) by Bragge; Richard Baxter took charge for some months of the Deadman's Place congregation.

Wadsworth married, first, a younger daughter of Henry Hasting of Newington Butts; she died in childbed on 13 Oct. 1661. He married, secondly (November 1663), Margaret (*d.* 3 Jan. 1667–8), daughter of Henry Gibs of Bristol, and widow of Thomas Sharp, merchant. He married, thirdly (1671), Anna, only daughter of Colonel Markham, with two sons (one of whom died in infancy), and two daughters. By his earlier marriages he had no surviving issue.

He published among other pieces: 1. 'Ἀντιψυχοθανασία, or the Immortality of the Soul,' 1670, 8vo. 2. 'Faith's Triumphs over the

Fears of Death,' 1670, 8vo. 3. 'Separation yet no Schism,' 1675, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'Last Warning to secure Sinners,' 1677 (his last two sermons; edited by Baxter). 5. 'Meditations on the Lord's Supper,' 1680, 8vo. 6. 'Remains,' 1680, 8vo (with 'Life' prefixed). 7. 'Self-Examination,' 1687, 8vo.

[Funeral Sermon by Bragge, 1677; Life, 1680 (contains large extracts from his religious diary, begun 1650); this is abridged by Clarke in Lives of Eminent Persons, 1683, p. 177 (second paging); an independent abridgment is in Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 22; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 19, 95, 178; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 26, 556; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 173; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 138; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 149 (needs correction); Hanbury's Most Ancient Congregational Church in England, 1820, p. 29; Waddington's Surrey Congregational History, 1866, pp. 41, 54, 292; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 509; information from the master of Christ's College, Cambridge.] A. G.

WAFER, LIONEL (1660?–1705?), surgeon, buccaneer, and voyager, describes himself as still 'very young' when, in 1677, he shipped as servant of the surgeon of the Great Anne of London, Captain Zachary Browne, bound for the East Indies. In the Great Anne he visited Java, Sumatra, and Malacca, and at Bantam was on shore when his ship sailed for England. He got a passage home, and arrived in England in 1679. He then entered, again as surgeon's servant, on board another ship bound to the West Indies, but deserted her at Jamaica, where he had a brother employed on the plantation of Sir Thomas Modyford [q. v.] At Port Royal he practised as a surgeon for a few months, but meeting with Cook and Lynch, two noted buccaneers, he went with them for a cruise on the Spanish main. At the Bastimentos he first met with William Dampier [q. v.], and, in his own words, 'having mustered our forces at Golden Island and landed on the isthmus, we marched overland and took Santa Maria, and made those excursions into the south seas which Mr. [Basil] Ringrose [q. v.] relates in the "History of the Buccaneers."' After going as far south as Juan Fernandez and returning to Drake's Island, the buccaneers quarrelled among themselves and divided, one party, with which was Wafer, 'choosing rather to return in boats to the isthmus and go back again a toilsome journey over land, than stay under a captain in whom we experienced neither courage nor conduct.' In the course of this journey across the isthmus, on 5 May 1681, Wafer was sitting on the ground near a man who was drying some gunpowder on a silver plate, and carelessly allowed it to get overheated. The powder exploded and 'scorched Wafer's knee to that degree that the bone was left bare, the flesh being torn away and the thigh burnt for a great way above it.' For a few days he 'made hard shift to jog on' and keep company with the party; but when the negro who was carrying his medicines and dressings ran away, the pain became so great that, 'being not able to trudge it further through rivers and woods,' he remained behind 'among the Darien Indians.'

With these Indians he stayed for several months, bleeding them, physicking them, and held in high esteem. He was eventually brought down to the north coast, and taken on board an English sloop at Le Sound's Key, manned by his old friends. His account is curious. 'I sat awhile,' he says, 'cringing upon my hams among the Indians, after their fashion, painted as they were, and all naked but only about the waist, and with my nose-piece hanging over my mouth. . . . 'Twas the better part of an hour before one of the crew, looking more narrowly upon me, cried out "Here's our doctor," and immediately they all congratulated my arrival among them. I did what I could presently to wash off my paint, but 'twas near a month before I could get tolerably rid of it . . . and when it did come off, 'twas usually with the peeling off of skin and all.' He was with Dampier in this sloop for some months in the West Indies. He again joined Dampier in Virginia, and in August 1683 sailed with Cook for Africa and the Pacific [see DAVIS, EDWARD, or (as Wafer calls him) Nathaniel; an evident confusion between Ned and Nat]. After Cook's death, Wafer remained in the ship under Davis, was with him the whole of the voyage, returned with him to the West Indies, accepted the king's pardon, and went to Virginia. Returning to England in 1691, he settled in London, and is said to have died there about 1705.

Wafer published in 1699 'A New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America, giving an Account of the Author's Abode there . . . the Indian inhabitants, their features, complexion . . . their manners, customs, employments, marriages, feasts, hunting, computation, language, &c.' (London, 8vo, dedicated to Henry Sidney, earl of Romney, with four plates); and though the work scarcely carries out this detailed prospectus, it is still an extremely interesting and valuable account of the people while they retained their primitive and savage freedom.

In 1704 he published a second edition, with a dedication to the Duke of Marlborough, and a strong appeal to the government to make a settlement on the isthmus, whereby —among other advantages—'a free passage by land from the Atlantic to the South Sea might easily be effected, which would be of the greatest consequence to the East India trade.' The work was translated into Dutch upon its appearance, and into French by De Montirat in 1706. It was reprinted in the 'Collection of Voyages' of 1729.

[Wafer's New Voyage; Dampier's New Voyage round the World.] J. K. L.

WAGER, Sir CHARLES (1666–1743), admiral, was grandson of John Wager (*d.* 1656) of St. Margaret's, Rochester, mariner; and son of Charles Wager (1630-1666), who, after serving as a captain in the navy of the Commonwealth, commanded the Yarmouth in the fleet that brought over Charles II at the Restoration, and in 1664–5 commanded the Crown in the Mediterranean with (Sir) Thomas Allin [q. v.] He did not, however, come home till near the end of 1665, when he called on Pepys, who noted (2 Nov. 1665): 'A brave fellow, this captain is, and I think very honest.' At a later date (27 March 1668) he again noted: 'Above all Englishmen that ever were in the Straits, there never was any man that behaved himself like poor Charles Wager, whom the very Moors do mention with tears, sometimes.' He married, in 1663, Prudence, daughter of William Goodsonn of Ratcliffe, gentleman, probably the parliamentary vice-admiral, William Goodson [q. v.], or a near kinsman; and had issue a daughter, Prudence, besides the son, born in 1666, presumably after his father's death. The widow married, secondly, Alexander Parker, merchant, and had issue two sons and four daughters, one of whom married the Rev. John Watson, and was the mother of Vice-Admiral Charles Watson [q. v.]

The first mention of the younger Charles which can now be found is in 1690, when he was second lieutenant of the Foresight, a small 50-gun ship, commanded by Basil Beaumont [q. v.], sent to the north in July to raise men for the fleet. In 1692 he was second lieutenant of the Britannia, flagship of Admiral Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.], in the battle of Barfleur, and on 7 June was promoted by Russell to the command of a fireship. In the next year he commanded the Samuel and Henry, armed ship, in which he convoyed the merchant fleet to New England. In November 1695 he was appointed to the Mary; in December was moved to the Woolwich, and in April 1696 to the Greenwich, a 50-gun ship, which he commanded in the North Sea, the Channel, and on the coast of France, till the end of 1699, but without any opportunities of distinguished service. In June 1700 he was living with his family at Killingnorth, near Looe in Cornwall, 'about ten miles from his majesty's yard at Plymouth,' he wrote, and whence 'he could be at London in four or five days, if required.'

In the following February he was appointed to the Medway for service in the Channel, and on 13 Jan. 1701–2 to the Hampton Court of 70 guns, one of fifty-one ships commissioned the same day. In her, in 1703, he accompanied Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to the Mediterranean, and in October was detached with Rear-admiral George Byng (afterwards Viscount Torrington) [q. v.] to negotiate a treaty with the dey of Algiers (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Soc. pp. 112–13); after which, coming home with Byng in November, his ship sustained considerable damage and was nearly lost in the 'great storm' (*ib.* p. 117). In 1704, still in the Hampton Court, he again went out to the Mediterranean with Shovell, and was present at the reduction of Gibraltar, though having no actual part in the achievement. He was then detached with some other ships to Lisbon and England with convoy [cf. Rooke, Sir George], and was thus absent from the battle of Malaga. He was again in the Mediterranean with Shovell in 1705; was present at the capture of Barcelona, and on the homeward voyage was detached to Lisbon, returning to England early in 1706.

In January 1706–7 he was appointed to the Expedition of 70 guns, as commander-in-chief at Jamaica and commodore of the first class with a captain under him. He sailed from Plymouth in April with nine ships of war and a large fleet of merchantmen in company. In December he had news that M. du Casse was again on his way to the West Indies with a powerful French squadron intended for an attack on Jamaica. Further intelligence, however, convinced Wager that the object of this squadron was to convoy the Spanish treasure ships from Havana, and led him to plan the intercepting of these on their way from Portobello. The Spaniards, having information of his being at sea, postponed their sailing, and it was not till 28 May 1708 that he at last met them off Cartagena. There were in all seventeen ships, twelve of which were large and more or less heavily armed. Three,

carrying distinguishing pennants as admiral, vice-admiral, and rear admiral, were effectively ships of war, of from 64 to 44 guns, with crews numerically large, and on board these, as Wager had been informed, was the treasure, variously estimated at from twenty to fifty millions of dollars, or from four to ten millions sterling. Besides the Expedition, Wager had with him only two ships, the Kingston of 60 guns and the Portland of 50; and the Spaniards, considering themselves the superior force, prepared for battle. About sunset Wager, in the Expedition, engaged the Spanish admiral; but neither the Kingston nor the Portland obeyed his signals to engage the other two ships, and for some time the Expedition was exposed to the fire of all three. After about an hour and a half, the Spanish admiral's ship suddenly blew up. Of the seven hundred men said to be on board, eleven only were picked up the next day. The Expedition, too, nearly foundered by the violence of the explosion, the shower of falling timbers, and the quantity of water that was forced on board through the lower deck ports. Having at length cleared her of the wreck and the water, Wager pushed on to attack one of the other ships, now barely distinguishable in the dark. His broadsides, however, were overpowering; his other two ships, guided by the flashes of the guns, came up, and about two in the morning the Spaniard, which proved to be the rear-admiral, surrendered. But the Expedition had sustained much damage in her masts and rigging, and at daybreak Wager ordered the Kingston and Portland to chase the vice-admiral, then some ten or twelve miles off. They obeyed, but with such excessive caution that the Spaniard escaped. Their captains, Timothy Bridge and Edward Windsor, were afterwards tried by court-martial, which attributed their misconduct to 'want of judgment,' and sentenced them to be dismissed their ships (Campbell, iii. 210), but the mischief had been done. Nearly half of the treasure had gone down with the admiral, and a great part of the remainder had escaped with the vice-admiral. What was taken, though enough to make Wager a wealthy man, was a very small part of what might have been won had these two ships been commanded by capable men. Still, the blow to the Spaniards was very great, and was increased by the loss of many other ships picked up by Wager's cruisers and by privateers, one of which took a prize that the Spaniards offered to ransom for 180,000 dollars. In July, after his return to Jamaica, Wager first learned that on 19 Nov. 1707 he had been made rear-admiral of the blue. He continued on the station for near eighteen months longer, in which time trade was protected, merchants were contented, and 'a greater number of prizes were taken by the ships under his command than at any former period of the same length' (Charnock), a distinction which at that time had a very considerable money value. When Wager returned to England in November 1709, he was an extremely wealthy man.

On 8 Dec. he was knighted by the queen; but he had no service afloat for several years. In February 1714–15 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, an office which he held till March 1718, when he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty. In this post he remained till June 1733, when he was sworn in of the privy council and advanced to be first lord of the admiralty. But these offices did not sever him from the active service. On 16 June 1716 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1722 was nominated to the command of a squadron intended as a threat to Portugal. It was found unnecessary to push the threat further, and Wager did not embark; but in 1726 he took command of a powerful fleet sent into the Baltic to anticipate or prevent any action of Russia as a party to the treaty of Vienna (cf. Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, ii. 11; Lecky, *Hist. of England*, i. 408–9). The mere presence of the fleet produced the desired effect, and neither in 1726 nor in 1727, when Sir John Norris (1660?–1749) [q. v.] had succeeded Wager, was the peace of Europe broken in the north.

In the south it was different. The Spaniards determined to lay siege to Gibraltar; by the end of 1726 they had mustered an army of 15,000 men in the immediate neighbourhood of the rock, and hostilities began early in the following year. In February Wager arrived with a strong fleet and large reinforcements for the garrison. Rear-admiral Francis Hosier [q. v.] was sent to the West Indies to prevent the Spanish treasure ships leaving Portobello, and one of Wager's principal objects was to prevent any such ships getting into Cadiz. Early in March, however, much to his disgust, some vessels from Havana, with a large amount of treasure on board, by hugging the African shore, succeeded in slipping past him. He wrote to his friend and constant correspondent, Charles Delafaye, then secretary to the Duke of Newcastle, that there was a time for all things; a time to sit still and a time to be active; and that as he was past sixty, it was time for him to be in his garden at Parson's Green. This, however,

passed off, and he continued in command of the fleet, blockading Cadiz and keeping open the communication with Gibraltar till the cessation of hostilities in June 1727, and till the signing of the preliminaries of peace in February 1727–8. In April 1728 he returned to England with some of the ships, the others remaining at Gibraltar, where it was understood that the peace was by no means assured.

In 1729 a large fleet, English and Dutch, under Wager, was still kept in commission in the Channel, and before the implied threat the Spaniards gave way. In June the general pacification was agreed to, and the definitive treaty was signed at Seville on 9 Nov. After the second treaty of Vienna—concluded in March 1731—it was agreed to make the landing of Don Carlos and the Spanish troops at Leghorn an international celebration. On 10 July Wager was promoted to be admiral of the blue; and as the French refused to admit that an English admiral, with his flag at the main, necessarily took precedence of a French vice-admiral, with his flag at the fore, no French ships took part in the function. But an English fleet, under the command of Wager, going to the Mediterranean, joined a Spanish squadron, with the troops on board, and anchored on 15 Oct. at Leghorn. For ten days the festivities were kept up. On the 25th Wager sailed from Leghorn, and arrived at St. Helens on 10 Dec. It was the end of his sea service.

When, in 1739, war with Spain again broke out, Wager was first lord of the admiralty, and, so far as circumstances permitted, organised the fleets for the Channel and West Indies. But the work was difficult, and indeed impossible, for a war even with Spain. In ships, and still more in the administrative departments, the navy was at the very lowest ebb, and the first years of the war were not a success. Wager felt this, and that the responsibility was too great for his advanced years. In March 1742 he retired from the admiralty, and in December was appointed treasurer of the navy. He held this for only a few months, dying on 24 May 1743. In 1747 a monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey by Francis Gashry, an associate of Wager's at the navy board, and at that time comptroller of the victualling. His portrait, by Kneller, was lent from Greenwich Hospital to the third loan exhibition at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 755). Other portraits by Dahl, Gibson, Isaac Whood, and J. Ellys were engraved by Faber and White (Bromley, p. 287).

Wager married, on 8 Dec. 1691, Martha, daughter of Anthony Earning, a captain in the parliamentary navy, by Ellen, sister of Nehemiah Bourne [q. v.], but had no issue. His widow died in 1748, and was also buried in Westminster Abbey. The bulk of Wager's property was left to Charles Bolton, the son of his sister Prudence, with legacies to his half-sister, Mary Parker, and niece, Martha Watson.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 437; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 363, 375; Commission and Warrant Books, List Books, and Captains' Letters in the Public Record Office. Still more important and interesting is his official and semi-official correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle and Mr. Delafaye in Home Office Records, Admiralty, vols. lvii–ix., lxi–ii., lxvi–vii., lxix. See also Campbell's Lives of the Admirals; Burchett's Transactions at Sea, and Lediard's Naval History.] J. K. L.

WAGER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1566), writer of interludes, is known only by his works. These were: 1. 'A very mery and pythie Commedie, called, The longer thou livest, the more foole thou art. A myrrour very necessarie for youth, and specially for such as are like to come to dignitie and promotion; as it maye well appeare in the matter folowynge. Newly compiled by W. Wager. Imprinted at London, by William How for Richard Johnes: and are to be solde at his shop under the Lotterie House,' b.l. n.d. 4to. An account of this interesting interlude is given by Collier in his 'History of Dramatic Poetry' (ii. 248–253). The play is remarkable for the list of old songs quoted by the character Moros in the opening scene. 2. 'The Cruell Debtter.' Thomas Colwell's license to print this interlude is entered in 1566 in the 'Stationers' Register' (Arber, i. 307). One leaf survives in Bagford's collection of title-pages and scraps now in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 5919, leaf 18, back). Two more leaves are in W. B. Scott's black-letter fragments, separately bound, also in the British Museum (C. 40, e. 48). The fragments make it unlikely that the Shylock story was used in the play. 3. ''Tis good sleeping in a whole skin,' a manuscript, said to have been destroyed by Warburton's servant. It may have been the second title of No. 2.

'The History of the Tryall of Chevalry' (1605), reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Old English Plays' (iii. 263), has been doubtfully attributed to Wager. More probable is the attribution to him of 'Tom Tyler and his Wife. An excellent old Play, as it was printed and acted about a hundred Years ago. Together with an exact Catalogue of all the playes that were ever yet printed. The Second

impression. London, 1661,' 4to. This play is full of snatches of songs, like No. 1. It is given to Wager in the 'British Museum Catalogue' on the authority of the appended 'exact catalogue,' which gives him the 'Trial of Chivalry' also.

William Wager has sometimes been erroneously identified with William Gager [q. v.], a writer of Latin tragedies, who was a graduate of Christ Church, Oxford, late in the sixteenth century. William Wager has also been confused with

Lewis Wager (*fl.* 1566), who became rector of St. James's, Garlickhithe, on 28 March 1560 (Newcourt), and was author of 'A New Enterlude never before this tyme imprinted, entreating of the Life and Repentaunce of Marie Magdalene . . . made by the learned clarke Lewis Wager.' This was licensed for publication to John Charlewood in 1566, and an edition appeared in that year. It was reissued with the date 1567 on the title-page. The 'enterlude' was acted at the universities. To Lewis Wager is often attributed the 'Cruell Debtter,' which is stated in the 'Stationers' Registers' to be by 'Wager' (without christian name), but its ascription to William seems more likely to be true (cf. Collier, *Extract from Stationers' Company Registers*, 1557–70, pp. 130, 156; Hazlitt, *Bibliographical Collections*, 2nd ser.)

[References in text; Ward's English Dramatic Literature, i. 74; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, ii. 267; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 637; Furnivall's Captain Cox (Ballad Soc.); Academy, 9 March 1878.] R. B.

WAGHORN, MARTIN (*d.* 1787), captain in the navy, was on 16 Dec. 1762 promoted by Vice-admiral [Sir Samuel] Cornish [q. v.] to be lieutenant of the Manila, one of the prizes at Manila, which, though then commissioned, was not put on the list of the navy. In the following August he was appointed, also by Cornish, to the Liverpool frigate, and in her he returned to England. In November 1764 he was put on half-pay, and so remained for nearly fourteen years. It is possible that during this time he was at sea in merchant ships. It does not appear that he was a man of property, and the half-pay of 2*s.* a day was clearly not sufficient to maintain him in idleness. On 18 March 1778 he was appointed to the Victory, then fitting for the flag of Admiral Augustus (afterwards Viscount) Keppel [q. v.] He seems to have continued in the Victory for upwards of three years, under the flag of Sir Charles Hardy (the younger) [q. v.] and (Sir) Francis Geary [q. v.], during the greater part of which time Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.], who had probably known something of Waghorn in the East Indies, was captain of the fleet.

On 15 Aug. 1781 Waghorn was promoted to be commander of the Fly sloop, and on 6 April 1782 to be captain of the Royal George, in which Kempenfelt, now a rear-admiral, hoisted his flag. He was still captain of the Royal George when she sank at Spithead on 29 Aug. 1782 [see Durham, Sir Philip Charles Henderson Calderwood]. Waghorn was thrown into the water, and, though much bruised, was able to keep afloat till he was picked up. At the court-martial held on 9 Sept. on Waghorn and the other survivors the circumstances of the accident were fully inquired into, and the decision of the court, in acquitting Waghorn and the others of all blame, was 'that the ship was not overheeled; that the captain, officers, and ship's company used every exertion to right the ship as soon as the alarm was given of her settling;' and it expressed the distinct opinion, 'from the short space of time between the alarm being given and the sinking of the ship, that some material part of her frame gave way, which can only be accounted for by the general state of the decay of her timbers.' This is so contrary to the opinion noised abroad at the time, and impressed on popular memory by Cowper's celebrated verses, that it may be well to add that the court was composed of the full number of officers—thirteen—all capable men, many of them of very high distinction—Samuel Barrington, Mark Milbanke, Alexander Hood (Lord Bridport), William Hotham (Lord Hotham), John Leveson Gower, Sir John Jervis (Earl of St. Vincent), Adam Duncan (Lord Duncan)—all of whose names will be found in this Dictionary. On his acquittal Waghorn was put on half-pay; in September 1783 he was appointed to the Trusty, as flag-captain to Commodore Sir John Lindsay [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. The ship was paid off in July 1785, and Waghorn was again put on half-pay. He died on 17 Dec. 1787.

[Commission and Warrant Books, Half-pay Books and Minutes of the Court Martial, vol. lx. in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WAGHORN, THOMAS (1800–1850), lieutenant in the navy and promoter of the overland route to India, son of a Rochester tradesman (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 218), was born at Rochester on 20 Jan. 1800. He entered the navy in 1812, passed his examination in 1817, and being, by the reduction of the navy after the peace, unable to get employment, engaged himself as third mate of a merchant-ship trading to

Calcutta. In 1819 he was appointed to the Bengal marine—pilot service—and continued in it for five years. On the outbreak of the first Burmese war in 1824 he volunteered for active service, and was appointed to the company's flotilla (cf. JAMES, *Naval History*, vi. 303), in which for two years and a half he commanded the cutter Matchless, and received the thanks of Sir John Hayes, commanding the company's naval forces. It was probably the enormous advantage which the expedition derived from the services of the Diana steam vessel that turned Waghorn's ideas in the direction of steam communication between England and India; but the price of coal at Suez—about 20*l.* a ton—seemed prohibitive of any attempt made by the Red Sea. Inquiries convinced him that coal could be carried by camels from Cairo, and the price reduced to about 4*l.*; and in 1827 he was chosen by a committee of merchants at Calcutta and Madras to go to England and endeavour to push forward the scheme. After contending against much opposition and prejudice, he was permitted in 1829 to make a test voyage, carrying despatches to Bombay and pledging himself to bring back the reply within three months—the time taken by the fastest ships for the outward voyage alone. It is difficult now to see in what the experiment consisted, for communication with India by way of the Red Sea had been common nearly thirty years before. With a steamer to help him, Waghorn's task would have been easy; but though it had been arranged that a company's steamer should meet him at Suez, the appointment was not kept, and Waghorn made the voyage from Suez to Jeddah in an open boat, with a mutinous crew, whom he kept in order and compelled to do the work only by the threat of a pistol in readiness for use. At Jeddah he got on board a vessel of the Bombay marine and so to Bombay, returning to London within the appointed time.

This convinced those who needed convincing that the project was feasible; but the real difficulty consisted in reducing it to a system, and providing for the regular transit across the desert and a service of steamers down the Red Sea. This latter part of the work was done by the steamers of the Bombay marine till 1840, when it was taken up by the P. & O. company; but the merit of overcoming the difficulty of the desert was Waghorn's alone. He associated with the Arabs, he lived in their tents, and gradually taught them that pay was better than plunder. He established a regular service of caravans, built eight halting-places between Cairo and Suez, and made what had been a dangerous path beset with robbers a secure highway. Before he left Egypt in 1841 he had a service of English carriages, vans, and horses, to convey travellers. It was probably in acknowledgment of the national importance of his work that, on 23 March 1842, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the navy, but he never served. In actual fact his connection with the navy had ended in 1817.

In 1837, in concert with George Wheatley, he organised a shipping business in London, which was carried on under the style of Waghorn & Co., and afterwards became, as it now is, G. W. Wheatley & Co., carrying on the business of 'general shipping and forwarding agents,' under the name of the 'Globe Express.' From his leaving Egypt in 1841 Waghorn seems to have been principally engaged in developing their business, though making repeated visits to Egypt. He died in London on 7 Jan. 1850. He was married, but left no issue. In August 1888 a statue to his memory erected at Chatham was unveiled by Lord Northbrook. A portrait, painted by Sir George Hayter, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Waghorn was the author of several pamphlets, all in connection with the work of his life. They include, among others, 'Particulars of an Overland Journey from London to Bombay by Way of the Continent, Egypt, and the Red Sea' (London, 1831, 8vo, privately printed); 'Egypt as it is in 1837' (London, 8vo; revised 1838); 'Overland Mails to India and China' (London, 1843, 8vo); and 'Letter to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone on the Extension of Steam Navigation from Singapore to Port Jackson' (London, 1846, 8vo).

[Low's History of the Indian Navy, i. 521–530; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 217; Lieutenant Waghorn, R.N., Pioneer of the Overland Route to India (with portrait), 1894; a brief 'sketch' by P. E. Clunn; information from Messrs. Wheatley.] J. K. L.

WAGSTAFFE, JOHN (1633–1677), writer on witchcraft, born in Cheapside in 1633, was the son of John Wagstaffe of London. He was educated in St. Paul's school, and was Pauline exhibitioner from 1649 to 1658. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 22 Nov. 1650, proceeded B.A. on 18 Oct. 1653, and M.A. on 9 July 1656. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1668. On the death of his uncle he succeeded to his estate at Hasland in Derbyshire. Wood says that after taking his degrees he 'applied himself to the study of politics and learning.' He wrote little,

and injured his health by the 'continued bibbing of strong and high-tasted liquors,' and died 'in a manner distracted' at his lodgings in Holborn, opposite Chancery Lane, on 2 Sept. 1677, and was buried in Guildhall Chapel. He was unmarried. Letters of administration were granted to his aunt (father's sister), Judith How, on 4 Sept. 1677. In person he was 'a little, crooked man, and of a despicable presence,' and his book on witchcraft created much mirth among the wits of Oxford, as he himself 'looked like a little wizard.' In his book he threw doubt on the truth of the alleged instances of contracts between spirits and men and women, pronounced them to be 'ridiculously absurd, and some of them so impossible for all the devils in hell to accomplish.' He considered the tales as 'partly founded in mistaken interpretations of Scripture, partly in the knavish and gainful impostures of some men, partly in the vain, foolish credulity of other men.' His position was assailed by Meric Casaubon [q.v.] in the second part of his book 'Of Credulity and Incredulity,' 1670, and in a work entitled 'The Opinion of Witchcraft vindicated,' by R. T., 1670. The attacks called forth a second and enlarged edition of Wagstaffe's book.

He published: 1. 'Historical Reflections on the Bishop of Rome,' Oxford, 1660. 2. 'The Question of Witchcraft debated,' London, 1669, 1671, 1711 (in German under the title of 'Ausgeführte Materie der Hexerey, oder die Meinung derjenigen, die glauben dass es Hexen gebe, deutlich widerlegt'). He contributed a Greek poem to 'Britannia Rediviva,' Oxford, 1660.

[Harl. MS. 6670, f. 317; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, p. 44; Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 1113–14; Admon. Act Book, September, 1677.] B. P.

WAGSTAFFE, Sir JOSEPH (*fl.* 1655), royalist, born about 1612, was probably the seventh and youngest son of Richard Wagstaffe of Herberbury in Warwickshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Hanslap of Stonythorpe in the same county (*Visit. Warwickshire*, 1619, p. 289; Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, i. 354, 531). Thomas Wagstaffe [q.v.], the nonjuror, and William Wagstaffe [q.v.] were connected with the same family.

Joseph was a soldier of fortune, and at the beginning of 1642 was major in an Irish regiment in the service of France (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 222). In June 1642 he became lieutenant-colonel in the army destined by the parliament for the recovery of Ireland, and in the following autumn held the same rank in Hampden's regiment of foot in the Earl of Essex's army (Peacock, *Army Lists*, pp. 46, 70). Taken prisoner by the royalists in January 1643, he changed sides and accepted a commission to raise a regiment for the king (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 5 Jan. 1643; Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 1). Subsequently he was major-general of foot under Prince Maurice in the west of England, was knighted at Crediton on 27 July 1644, and distinguished himself by his soldierly retreat in the disastrous battle of Langport (Symonds, *Diary*, p. 2; *Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, p. 140; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 263, 290).

In 1655 the western royalists asked for Wagstaffe to be their leader in their intended rising against Cromwell, he being well known to them and generally beloved. Clarendon characterises him as fitted 'rather for execution than counsel, a stout man who looked not far before him, yet he had a great companionableness in his nature, which exceedingly prevailed with those who in the intermission of fighting loved to spend their time in jollity and mirth.' With about two hundred Wiltshire royalists Wagstaffe entered Salisbury early on 12 March 1655, and proclaimed Charles II. The judges on circuit and sheriff were seized in their beds, and Wagstaffe thought of hanging them as a seasonable example, but was prevented by the opposition of Colonel Penruddock and the country gentlemen. Leaving Salisbury with about four hundred men, the royalists marched into Dorset, but gained few recruits on their way. When they entered Somerset their numbers began to diminish, and the few who remained were taken or dispersed by Captain Unton Croke at South Molton on the night of 14 March. Wagstaffe himself escaped all the searches made after him, and was back in Holland by July (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiv. 130–4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 245; *Nicholas Papers*, ii. 240, 243, 259–62). He survived the Restoration, petitioned for the reversion of an office which he did not obtain, and received a small grant of some of the late king's goods in 1662 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 288, 1661–2 p. 535).

[Authorities mentioned in the article. On the rising headed by Wagstaffe, see 'Cromwell and the Insurrection of 1655,' in the English Historical Review for 1888–9.] C. H. F.

WAGSTAFFE, THOMAS (1645–1712), nonjuror, who belonged to a family long settled in the county of Warwick, was born on 13 Feb. 1645 at Binley in Warwickshire, and was named after his father, who had settled there and married Anne Avery of Itchington. He was related to Sir Joseph

Wagstaffe [q. v.] and to Dr. William Wagstaffe [q. v.] Thomas was educated at the Charterhouse, whence he passed in Lent term 1660 to New Inn Hall, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 15 Oct. 1664, M.A. on 20 June 1667. Just two years after, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Hackett of Lichfield, and in the same year priest by Bishop Henshaw of Peterborough, upon his institution to the benefice of Martinsthorpe. He afterwards became chaplain to Sir Richard Temple (1634–1697) [q. v.], and was made curate of Stowe. In 1684 he was preferred to the chancellorship of Lichfield Cathedral and to the prebend of Alderwas in the same cathedral, by James II, the bishop (Wood) being incapacitated through his suspension from making the appointment. In the same year, also at the presentation of the king as patron of the rectory of St. Gabriel Fenchurch, London, which after the great fire had been united with the neighbouring parish of St. Margaret Pattens, he was appointed first rector of the joint benefice. Of this and of his cathedral stall he was deprived at the revolution, as he refused to take the new oaths. For some time he made his living by practising as a physician, still wearing his canonical habit. As such he prescribed for Archbishop Sancroft and for Bishop Turner of Ely. With the archbishop he spent some time before his death at Fressingfield in Suffolk, whither he had retired from Lambeth Palace, after his deprivation, to a small estate of his own. Wagstaffe therefore was able to give some account of the archbishop's illness and death, which he did in 'A Letter out of Suffolk' (London, 1694, 4to; reprinted in vol. iii. of 'Somers's Tracts,' 1751, 4to). He must have been successful in his new profession, for, encouraged by him, his future son-in-law, Dr. William Wagstaffe [q. v.], came up to London and eventually secured the appointment of physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

In 1693 the nonjurors took steps to continue a succession of their bishops under the Suffragan Bishops Act of Henry VIII, which had not been in force since the reign of Queen Elizabeth (it had been contemplated to make use of it during the Commonwealth, when the number of the bishops was reduced to about nine, but the Restoration made such a step needless). Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] went over to St. Germain in 1693 with a nominal list of most of the nonjurors, from which the king selected the names of Hickes himself and Wagstaffe for bishops. As the nonjurors held that James was *de jure* king, and Lloyd, whose suffragans the new bishops were to be, though deprived, was bishop of Norwich, Sancroft still being regarded as primate, it was thought that the conditions of the act were duly complied with. Before giving his consent to this scheme James had secured the approval of Innocent XII, of Harlay, archbishop of Paris, and of Bossuet, bishop of Meaux. Wagstaffe therefore was nominated bishop of Ipswich, and Hickes of Thetford, both in the diocese of Norwich. Their consecrations took place on the feast of St. Matthias, 24 Feb. 1694, at the house of the Rev. Mr. Giffard at Southgate in the parish of Enfield, near London, which apparently was occupied by White, the deprived bishop of Peterborough. A third bishop—Lloyd of Norwich taking the lead—took part in the ceremony, viz. Turner, deprived of Ely. The service, doubtless for prudential reasons, was quite private, and the consecrations were for a long time unknown to some of the leading nonjurors. Even Hearne, who at Oxford was in frequent communication with Hickes and Wagstaffe, knew nothing of these consecrations as late as 1732. The only persons present were, besides the bishops, Lord Clarendon and a notary named Douglas. Wagstaffe joined with the former in attesting Hickes's deed of consecration, Hickes doing a like service for him. There is no record of Wagstaffe performing any episcopal duties. There were no consecrations during his lifetime, nor does it appear that he ordained any of the few admitted to holy orders during that time. Apparently he passed much of the rest of his days in Warwickshire, though he was present when holy communion was given to Kettlewell on his deathbed in London in 1695; and in the following year, after a warrant for his apprehension, he appeared with Bishop Thomas Ken [q. v.] and three more of the deprived bishops, besides others, before the privy council, on account of his share in the 'charitable recommendation' on behalf of the 'extreme want' of the nonjuring clergy and their families. He was released, with the others, on 23 May. The 'Post Boy' of 23–5 Oct. 1712 thus records his death: 'On Friday the 17th instant died the Reverend Dr. Wagstaffe, at his house at Binley, near Coventry. He was a person of extraordinary judgment, exemplary piety, and unusual learning; and had he not had the misfortune to dissent from the established government by not taking the oaths, as he had all the qualities of a great divine, and a governor of the church, so he would have filled deservedly some of the highest stations in it.'

Wagstaffe was the author of several pamphlets, the best known being his 'Vindication of King Charles the Martyr, proving

that his Majesty was the author of Εἰκὼν Βασιλική' (London, 1693; another edit. 1697, 8vo; Wagstaffe published 'A Defence of the Vindication' in 1699, 4to), and his 'Present State of Jacobitism in England' (1701 ?), in answer to Bishop Burnet, who had advised the nonjurors to end their troubles by taking the oaths. To this Wagstaffe ironically rejoins that it was 'a kindness with the utmost unkindness in the belly thereof,' and goes on to contrast the severity with which the nonjurors were treated with the comparative leniency of Cromwell under the Commonwealth, or even of Elizabeth, towards those who held to the unreformed religion. Burnet replied in 'The Present State of Jacobitism in England. The Second Part' (1702, 4to). Wagstaffe's learning included ritual; some manuscript notes on the subject by him are appended to a copy of the 'Sarum Ordinale' in the British Museum. His other pamphlets included 'A Letter to the Author of a late Letter out of the Country occasioned by a former Letter to a Member of the House of Commons concerning the Bishops lately in the Tower and now under Suspension' (1690 ? 4to); 'An Answer to a late Pamphlet entitled "Obedience and Submission to the present Government demonstrated from Bishop Overall's 'Convocation Book,'" with a postscript in answer to Dr. Sherlock's "Case of Allegiance,"' London, 1692; 'An Answer to Dr. Sherlock's "Vindication of the Case of Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers" made in Reply to an Answer to a late Pamphlet entitled "Obedience and Submission to the present Government demonstrated from Bishop Overall's 'Convocation Book,'" with a postscript in answer to Dr. Sherlock's "Case of Allegiance,"' London, 1692; 'An Answer to a Letter of Dr. Sherlock written in Vindication of that part of Josephus's "History" which gives the Account of Jaddas' Submission to Alexander, in answer to the piece entitled "Obedience and Submission to the present Government"' (1691, 4to); 'Remarks on some late Sermons, and in particular on Dr. Sherlock's Sermon at the Temple, December the 30th, 1694, in a Letter to a Friend' (1695, 4to); 'A Letter to a Gentleman elected a Knight of the Shire to serve in the present Parliament,' London, 1694; 'An Account of the Proceedings in Parliament in relation to the Recoining of Clipped Money,' London, 1696 (1696, 4to; another edit. 1697–8; a proclamation was issued in 1696 by the king for the discovery of the author of the pamphlet, which was published anonymously). He had a fine library, which was sold in London by Fletcher Gyles in 1713.

Wagstaffe married Martha Broughton, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. His first-born son died in infancy. One of his daughters married Dr. William Wagstaffe, before mentioned.

The second son, Thomas Wagstaffe (1692–1770), was, like his father, a prominent nonjuror. He was born, shortly after his father's deprivation, in 1692. About 1713 he was a frequent correspondent with Hearne at Oxford, and seems to have visited him there. At that time he was closely associated with Hickes and Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] in London, where his writings were published as late as 1725. In 1718 he was ordained deacon by Jeremy Collier, one of the nonjurors' bishops, and, by the same, priest in the following year. The ordinations took place in the chapel of Richard Lawrence, afterwards also a nonjurors' bishop, the author of 'Lay Baptism Invalid,' on College Hill, in the city of London. At that time Wagstaffe was keeper of the nonjurors' church registers, as appears from a manuscript note signed by the principal nonjurors in a copy of their prayer-book in the library of Sion College. It is uncertain when he went to Rome, but apparently he was there some time before 1738, and had been engaged in collating manuscripts in the Vatican and Barberini libraries. In the library of Sion College is treasured one result of his labours, thus described by its donor, the Rev. J. Berriman: 'In the year 1738 I obtained from ye very learned Mr. Thomas Wagstaffe y^{n} at Rome, a more particular Acc^{t} of ye Greek MSS. of St. Paul's Epistles in ye Vatican Library and that of Cardinal Barbarini y^{n} had been ever before communicated to the world. Mr. Wagstaffe had for some time free access to ye Vatican & ye Liberty of collecting MSS.' The donor received this manuscript through the hands of Dr. Bedford, son of Hilkiah Bedford. While at Rome Wagstaffe held the office of Anglican chaplain to the Chevalier St. George, and to his son, Charles Edward. The Scottish Jacobites were hopeful that he would be able to convert the latter and so strengthen their cause. He seems to have been consulted by Charles Edward, who writes thus to his father from Perth, 10 Sept. 1745: 'I must not close this letter without doing justice to your Majesty's Protestant subjects, who, I found, are as zealous in your cause as the Roman Catholics, which is what Dr. Wagstaffe often told me I should find them.' Again, eleven days later, and after the battle of Prestonpans: 'I remember Dr. Wagstaffe (with whom I wish I had conversed more frequently, for he always told me the truth) once said that I must not

judge of the English clergy by the bishops, who are not promoted for their ability and learning, but for very different talents.' Wagstaffe seems to have been much respected at Rome for his learning and general character. He died there on 3 Dec. 1770. Besides his own, he was familiar with seven languages. He was described as 'a fine, well-bred old gentleman, and, what is still infinitely more valuable, a sincere, pious, exemplary, good Christian, so conspicuously so that the people there were wont to say that had he not been a Heretic, he ought to have been canonised.' He put forth several pamphlets, chiefly on the usages of the church, a subject of controversy with the nonjurors at the time.

[Lathbury's Nonjurors, pp. 97, 228 sq.; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Biographie Universelle; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Records of the New Consecrations; Hawkins's Life of Ken; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Lichfield Wills and Administrations, 1516–1642; Bishop Forbes's Journal of Episcopal Visitations, 1763–70.] J. L. F.

WAGSTAFFE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1685–1725), physician, was born at Cublington in Buckinghamshire, of which his father, a younger son of the ancient family of his name, seated at Knightcote in Warwickshire, was rector. He was nearly related to Sir Joseph Wagstaffe [q. v.] and to the Colonel Wagstaffe who was prominent at the retaking of the close of Lichfield Cathedral. He went to school at Northampton, and in 1701 entered at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 16 June 1704 and M.A. on 5 May 1707. He left Oxford in 1707 and went to live in London, where his relative Thomas Wagstaffe [q. v.], the nonjuror, carried on a practice of physic, which, as it was based on academical training and extensive reading, and was undertaken from a necessity due to a fidelity to conscience, was not interfered with by the College of Physicians, which then had power to stop all unlicensed practice. William Wagstaffe acquired a taste for medical studies, and married Thomas Wagstaffe's daughter, who died soon afterwards. He married, secondly, the daughter of Charles Bernard [q.v.], surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and graduated M.B. and M.D. as a grand compounder at Oxford on 8 July 1714. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1718, and was a censor in 1720. He became reader on anatomy to the Barber-Surgeons on 15 Dec. 1715, and, on the death of Dr. Salisbury Cade, was on 29 Dec. 1720 elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He published in 1722 'A Letter showing the Danger and Uncertainty of inoculating the Small Pox,' and edited, with a preface, the anatomical manual of James Drake [q. v.], entitled 'Anthropologia Nova.' He was a lover of good company, and, spending more time in society than in study, became impoverished and, in consequence, melancholy. In March 1725 he obtained formal leave of absence from St. Bartholomew's (*Original Minute-book*), and went to Bath for his health. He died there on 5 May 1725.

'The Miscellaneous Works of Dr. William Wagstaffe' was published in October 1725 (cf. *Mist's Journal*, 16 Oct.) A second edition appeared in 1726. The pieces had appeared separately, and have sufficient literary merit in the opinion of Charles Wentworth Dilke (*Papers of a Critic*) to justify a conjecture that Swift was their real author. Sir Henry Craik, in his 'Life of Swift' (chap. xi.), holds Dilke's hypothesis to be almost irresistible. The Rev. Whitwell Elwin has, on the other hand, expressed an opinion that the evidence contained in the volume, and confirmed by contemporary records, proves that the true author is the one named on the title-page. 'A Commentary on the History of Tom Thumb,' the first piece, is written to ridicule the two numbers of the 'Spectator' which praise Chevy Chase. 'Crispin, the Cobbler's Confutation,' is an attack on Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.], and 'The Representation of the Loyal Subjects of Albinia' on Marlborough. 'The Character of Richard Steele' was written to support Queen Anne's last ministry, and attacks violently numerous passages in the 'Englishman' and its editor (Steele himself credited Swift with this piece; cf. AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, i. 415). 'A Letter from the Facetious Dr. Andrew Tripe at Bath' is an attack on John Woodward [q. v.] after his encounter with Richard Mead [q. v.] Wagstaffe had no personal enmity against Steele, whom he did not know by sight. Daniel Turner [q. v.], who had met him in consultation, praises his honesty and good nature (*Physician's Legacy Surveyed*, p. 2). He was a friend of John Freind [q. v.], and had probably met Swift at Charles Bernard's (*Journal to Stella*). He applauded Sacheverell, and was a high churchman and a hater of the whigs.

[Works, 1725, with a biographical preface, which contains evidence that Henry Levett [q. v.], one of the physicians to St. Bartholomew's, was its author; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 59; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 323–7; St. Bartholomew's Hospital manuscript Minute-book; Norman Moore's Letter on Wagstaffe in Athenæum, 10 June 1882.] N. M.

WAINEWRIGHT, THOMAS GRIFFITHS (1794–1852), poisoner and art critic, son of Thomas Wainewright of Chelsea, by his wife Ann (1773–1794), was born at Chiswick in October 1794. His mother was the daughter of Dr. Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], publisher of the 'Monthly Review,' to whom he owed his second name. Having lost both his parents in infancy, Wainewright was adopted by his grandfather, and brought up at Linden House, Turnham Green (cf. FAULKNER, *Chiswick*, 1845, p. 466; the house was pulled down in 1878, see PHILLIMORE'S *Chiswick*, pp. 246–8). Dr. Griffiths had not altogether approved of his daughter's marriage in 1793, and on his death in September 1803 he was careful to deduct the amount of his daughter Ann's portion from the sum in the new four per cent. annuities which he bequeathed in trust to his grandson, Thomas Griffiths. The latter went to school at the well-known academy of Charles Burney, where he evinced remarkable skill as a draughtsman. On leaving school his position at Linden House served him as an introduction to literary and artistic circles; he met Fuseli and Flaxman, and he adopted the affected tone of a youthful dilettante. It seems probable that he worked for some months during 1814 in the studio of Thomas Phillips, and there is a tradition that while the academician was engaged upon the well-known portrait of Byron, Wainewright executed a less flattering likeness of the poet on his own account (see *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 455; *Allahabad Morning Post*, 26 March 1892). Finding his apprenticeship irksome, he is said to have entered first the guards and then a yeomanry regiment; but after a brief experience of the army, in the course of which he imbibed a taste for whisky punch, he sold his commission and turned to art-journalism as a more congenial profession. A severe illness, accompanied by hypochondria and neurotic symptoms, may have contributed to this change of plan. Under the pseudonyms of Egomet Bonmot and Janus Weathercock he was a fairly frequent contributor to the 'London Magazine' from 1820 to 1823. John Scott (1783–1821) [q.v.], the editor, knew something of Wainewright, and secured his services from the outset: and he wrote with a fluency that is often fulsome on such topics as 'Sentimentalities on the Fine Arts' and 'Dogmas for Dilettantes.' His connection with the periodical brought him into contact with Hood, Allan Cunningham, Hazlitt, De Quincey, and Charles Lamb, who spoke of 'kind, light-hearted Wainewright' as the magazine's best stay. Such a description is a testimony to his insinuating manner. De Quincey says that there seemed a tone of sincerity and native sensibility about Wainewright's judgments upon Da Vinci, Titian, and others of the great masters, 'as in one who spoke for himself and was not merely a copier from books.' De Quincey was interested in him for this reason, and hence also came a claim upon the attention of Lamb. The verdict of other contemporaries describes him at about this time as an over-dressed young man, 'his white hands bespangled with regal rings, with an undress military air and the conversation of a smart, lively, heartless, voluptuous coxcomb.' Procter mentions among his attributes an effeminate manner, thick, sensual lips, and wavering voice, scarcely above a whisper. More singular than the verdict of Charles Lamb is the indulgent eye with which so acute a critic as Hazlitt regarded Wainewright's prose, especially when one remembers the acrimony with which he attacked the 'florid euphemisms' of 'Vivian Grey' in his essay on the 'Dandy School.' The real apostle of this school was Wainewright.

Soon after he began writing for the 'London' Wainewright became an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, his pictures there comprising 'A Romance from Undine' (1821), 'Paris in the Chamber of Helen' (1822), 'The Milkmaid's Song' (1824), 'Scene from "Der Freischütz"' (1825), 'Sketch from La Gerusalemme Liberata' (1825). He excelled, it is said, not in oils, but in water-colour and monochrome sketches and in crayon drawings. The British Museum print-room possesses a sepia drawing by him, coarse and indelicate both in subject and treatment, but by no means devoid of technical skill (it is officially entitled 'a lady passing two lovers who are seated on a bank embracing,' purchased from Mr. Phillips in 1885).

By means of occasional work with his pen and pencil, and by now and again a smart bit of cozening in the capacity of art dealer, Wainewright endeavoured to eke out the scanty annuity of 200*l.* or thereabouts which he derived from the legacy of his grandfather. His normal expenses were enhanced in 1821, for in that year he married Frances Ward, the daughter by her first husband of Mrs. Abercromby, a widow residing at Mortlake. The married couple lived at Twickenham, and then in Great Marlborough Street, and we hear of Wilkie, Macready, Lamb, Talfourd, and other persons of distinction dining at their house. Wainewright had no reason to be ashamed of his cellar; he exhibited to his guests the paces of his fine horse Contributor. His inherent

taste for luxury was displayed in his majolica, his proof engravings, his exotic plants, and similar foibles. The financial pressure must already have been very great when in 1826, in the names of his trustees, he forged an order upon the Bank of England to pay him a moiety of the capital sum to the interest of which alone he was entitled.

Next year Wainewright made a final venture as an author by the publication of a curious and rare little volume, entitled 'Some Passages in the Life of Egomet Bonmot, Esq. Edited by Mr. Mwaughaim, and now first published by M E' (London, 1827, 12mo, British Museum); it consists of some forty-seven pages, of which at least forty are devoted to sneers at rival authors.

In 1828 Wainewright and his wife were invited to go and reside under the roof of their bachelor uncle, George Edward Griffiths, at Linden House. Within a year of their going there Griffiths died 'suddenly,' and the house and property, now considerably reduced in value, passed to Wainewright, who was by this time head over ears in debt. He now arranged for his wife's mother and two half-sisters, Helen and Madeleine, to make their home at Linden House. In 1830 he insured Helen's life for sums of 3,000*l.* and 2,000*l.* respectively in the Palladium and Eagle offices; the insurance in both cases covered only a short period of from two to three years. Other negotiations of a similar kind were obstructed by the 'obstinacy' of Helen's mother. Conveniently for Wainewright's purpose, she died very suddenly in August 1830. He proceeded to quadruple the amount insured, and then removed temporarily from Linden House to lodgings at 12 Conduit Street. There, on 21 Dec. (the day to which a bill of sale on Wainewright's effects had been allowed to stand over), Helen Abercromby died in great agony, the symptoms of her brief illness being described by her nurse as identical with those of her mother and George Griffiths; her age when she died was twenty-one years and nine months. Wainewright's remarkable foresight failed him in but one point; owing to the many suspicious circumstances attending the proposals made in the name of Miss Abercromby, the insurance offices refused to pay, and it was with the utmost difficulty that he managed to raise a loan of 1,000*l.* on the security of his claims. With what remained of this, after paying the most pressing of his creditors, he crossed over in the spring of 1831 to Boulogne. His career during the next six years is almost a blank, but he is known to have spent a considerable term in prison at Paris. The police there found some strychnine upon his person. In June and again in December 1835 Wainewright's case against the insurance companies for non-payment was tried before Lord Abinger and the court of exchequer, and at the conclusion of the second and fuller trial the jury (who had previously disagreed) found promptly for the defendants on the ground of misrepresentation and of Miss Abercromby having no real interest in the insurance (3 Dec. 1835; see *Times*, 4 Dec.)

In June 1837 Wainewright returned to England, and shortly after his arrival in London was arrested at a Covent Garden hotel by Forrester, the Bow Street runner, upon a warrant obtained against him by the Bank of England for the forgery of 1826. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 5 July. Having pleaded guilty to uttering the forged cheque, the bank consented to waive the capital charge, and he was sentenced by the recorder to transportation to Van Diemen's Land for life. While in Newgate he was recognised by Macready, who was being shown over the gaol in company with Forster and Charles Dickens. He is stated to have tacitly admitted that he poisoned Helen Abercromby, and to have urged in extenuation that she had very thick ankles. To a Lombard Street visitor he is said to have retorted, 'Sir, you city men enter upon your speculations and take your chances of them. Some of your speculations succeed, and some fail. Mine happen to have failed.' More plaintive in tone is the Pinchbeck petition (full of maudlin 'art sentiment' and insolent twaddle about 'the ideal') addressed in 1844 to Sir John Eardley Wilmot, the lieutenant-governor of Van Diemen's Land. The ticket-of-leave which he petitioned for was refused. He is said to have executed a number of pastel and watercolour portraits while a convict at Hobart Town, and he died in the hospital there in 1852.

In his supersensual propensities, his fondness for cats, and in other respects, Wainewright presents some notable points of similarity to the notorious French criminal Lacenaire. His literary talent has been exaggerated, and he has no claim whatever to rank with erratic men of genius such as Villon or Cellini, or Casanova or Verlaine. His personality has, however, attracted a good deal of attention from the modern school of criminologists as presenting a perfect example of 'the intuitive criminal' in his most highly developed state—fortunately a very rare phenomenon. His life, too, has inspired some well-known fiction. In Bulwer Lytton's 'Lucretia' he appears as Varney, and Lucretia Clavering is supposed to be

Mrs. Wainewright. The sight of him in Newgate and what he subsequently learned of his history suggested to Charles Dickens the melodramatic novelette 'Hunted Down.'

A number of Wainewright's 'Essays and Criticisms,' contributed to the 'London Magazine,' were edited by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt with a biographical introduction in 1880 (London, 8vo). Opposite p. xxix appears a reproduction of a pretty head in red chalk, a drawing by Wainewright of his unhappy victim, Helen Abercromby. No portrait of the murderer is known to exist.

[Hazlitt's Introduction, 1880; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe (a detailed study of Wainewright by Mr. A. G. Allen, who compares his *modus operandi* with that of William Palmer, the Rugeley poisoner); Phillimore's Historical Notes on Chiswick, 1897; Talfourd's Memoirs of Charles Lamb; Macready's Diary and Reminiscences, i. 225–6; De Quincey's Works, ed. Masson, v. 246–51; B. W. Procter's Autobiographical Fragment and Notes, 1877; Vizetelly's Autobiographical Reminiscences; Thornbury's Old Stories Retold; Ellis's Criminal, 1890, pp. 12, 96, 127, 153, 178, 195; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 189; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 454, iii. 307; Mémoires, Révélations et Poésies de Lacenaire, Paris, 1836; Fortnightly Review, January 1889 (an æsthetic 'study' called 'Pen, Pencil, and Poison,' by Mr. Oscar Wilde).]

T. S.

WAIT, DANIEL GUILFORD (1789–1850), Hebrew scholar, born in 1789, was the son of Daniel Wait of Bristol. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1809, and removed to St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1819 and LL.D. in 1824. He was ordained as curate in Pucklechurch, near Bristol, and on 12 March 1819 was presented to the rectory of Blagdon in Somerset. Wait was an orientalist of some learning. His first publication in 1811 was 'A Defence of a Critique of the Hebrew Word Nachash,' London, 8vo, in which he supported the conclusion that Eve was deceived by a serpent and not by an ape, as Adam Clarke [q. v.] had urged in the 'Classical, Biblical, and Oriental Journal.' His chief work, 'Jewish, Oriental, and Classical Antiquities' (Cambridge, 8vo), which appeared in 1823, was compiled with much labour and research. Wait died at Blagdon, unmarried, on 30 Sept. 1850.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Religious Knowledge which the Heathen Philosophers derived from the Jewish Scriptures,' Cambridge, 1813, 8vo. 2. 'A Comparison of certain Traditions found in the Thalmud, Targumi, and Rabbinical Writers, with circumstances in the Life of our Saviour,' Cambridge, 1814, 8vo. 3. 'A Critical Examination of some few Scripture Texts, which maintain the Doctrine of a Trinity in Unity,' London, 1819, 8vo. 4. 'A Course of Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' London, 1826, 8vo. 5. 'A Selection from the Psalms,' London, 1848, 12mo. He translated 'An Introduction to the Writings of the New Testament,' London, 1827, 8vo, from the German of Johann Leonhard von Hug; but his translation was superseded by that of Moses Stuart (Andover, 1836, 8vo). He also edited the 'Repertorium Theologicum,' London, 1829, 8vo, of which only one number appeared.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800–40; Biogr. Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 669.]

E. I. C.

WAITE or **WAYTE, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1634–1668), regicide, according to royalist authors was the son of an alehouse-keeper at Market Overton in Rutland. He was more probably the Thomas Waite, son of Henry Waite of Wymondham, Leicestershire, who was admitted to Gray's Inn on 5 March 1634 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 204). Waite took up arms for the parliament in 1642, and is mentioned in the spring of 1643 as a captain under Lord Grey of Groby and as garrisoning Rockingham Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 79). In December 1643 he is styled colonel, was governor of Rutland, and defeated the royalists of Belvoir at Sproxton Heath and in other encounters (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 165; Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 110). In July 1644 Waite, who was the governor of Burley House, became involved in a dispute with Lord Grey; articles were drawn up against him and counter-petitions presented in his favour. On 11 Aug. 1645 parliament discharged him from further attendance in London, and annulled the order suspending him from his government (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 548, 558, 569, iv. 236, 350, 565; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 27). On 9 Jan. 1647 he was ordered 2,166*l.* in satisfaction for moneys disbursed for the parliamentary cause, but by July 1650 he had received only 1,600*l.* of this sum, and was admitted to purchase certain confiscated lands of the Duke of Buckingham's of which he had a lease, the remainder of the debt being allowed as part of the purchase-money (*Commons' Journals*, v. 48, 689, vi. 449).

Waite was elected member for Rutland in July 1646. In June 1648 he distinguished himself by suppressing a royalist rising in the storming of Woodcroft House near Peterborough, in which they had taken refuge.

Dr. Michael Jones, one of their leaders, was killed in the assault, the circumstances of whose death furnished Sir Walter Scott with a scene in Woodstock (*Lords' Journals*, x. 313; Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 378). At the end of August Waite, under the command of Lord Grey, took part in the pursuit and capture of the Duke of Hamilton. He was one of the witnesses at Hamilton's subsequent trial, on the question whether the duke had surrendered to Grey's or Lambert's forces, and Hugh Peters in open court accused him of lying (*Commons' Journals*, v. 688; Burnet, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, 1852, pp. 491–4). In January 1649 Waite was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I; he attended three meetings of the court, and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*).

Waite's political importance ended with the expulsion of the Long parliament in April 1653. In January 1660 he wrote to Lenthall expressing his joy at the second restoration of that assembly (*Portland MSS.* i. 692). At the Restoration Waite obeyed the proclamation summoning the regicides to surrender, was tried, pleaded not guilty, and alleged that he had been forced by Cromwell and Ireton to take his place among the king's judges (*Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 29, 268; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 156). He was condemned to death, but, as he had surrendered, his name was included in the list of those whose execution was not to take place without a special act of parliament. An act for the purpose passed the commons in January 1662, and Waite was summoned to the bar of the House of Lords on 7 Feb. 1662 to see what he could say for himself. The act was eventually dropped, and his life was consequently spared; but he passed the rest of his days in prison (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 63, 139; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 380). An undated petition from his wife, Jane Waite, prays for his release; she states that she has supported him and her five children ever since his imprisonment, but, being sick and feeble, is unable to do so any longer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 165). In February 1668 he was still a prisoner in Jersey (*ib.* 1667–8, p. 229).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 310; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

WAITHMAN, ROBERT (1764–1833), political reformer, born at Wrexham in 1764, was the son of John Waithman (*d.* 1764) of Bersham furnace, near Wrexham, who married at Wrexham church, on 29 Jan. 1761, Mary Roberts. His father died when Robert was an infant, and in September 1776 the widow married Thomas Mires, a furnaceman working under John Wilkinson, the great ironmaster of Bersham.

Robert was placed by an uncle in the school of a Mr. Moore. About 1778 he obtained a situation at Reading. He then went to a linendraper's shop in London until he came of age. About 1786 he opened a shop of his own at the south end of Fleet Market, and on 14 July 1787 married his first cousin, Mary Davis of Red Lion Street, Holborn. After some years he moved into larger premises at Nos. 103 and 104 Fleet Street, at the corner of that thoroughfare and New Bridge Street; the shop was demolished about 1870 to make room for Ludgate Circus. He amassed a considerable fortune, and then retired in favour of his sons.

Under the influence of the French revolution Waithman threw himself into politics, and used to declaim at the meetings of a debating society in Founders' Hall, Lothbury. In 1794 he brought forward resolutions at the Common Hall in favour of reform and against prosecuting a war with France, but his proposals were rejected. He was a member of the company of 'Framework Knitters,' and in 1796 was elected on the common council for the ward of Farringdon Without, soon becoming one of its leading orators. His education had been insufficient, but he did not neglect his opportunities for improvement. He was one of the men, prominent in politics and literature, who met at the Chapter coffee-house, near St. Paul's Cathedral. Waithman contested the representation of the city of London in 1812, but was beaten, though he polled 2,622 votes. In 1818 he was elected, displacing Sir William Curtis [q. v.], a tory member; but at the next election in 1820 Curtis, after a severe fight, snatched the seat from him. Waithman was again elected, after a fierce struggle, in 1826, and he retained his seat at the general elections of 1830, 1831, and 1832. He spoke often, and consistently advocated liberal opinions, but was opposed to free trade. A speech by him on Sir Francis Burdett's motion for reform on 1 July 1819 is reported in 'Hansard,' xl. 1483–93, and was printed separately in 1823. On 4 Aug. 1818 Waithman was elected as alderman for his ward of Farringdon Without. At the close of the following year the court of aldermen commenced proceedings against him for having obstructed the election of a lord mayor; but the rule against him was on 10 June 1820 discharged by the court of king's bench with costs. Samuel Bamford speaks of him about this time as soured by

the opposition he met with in the city (*Passages in Life of a Radical*, ii. 45); but his public career throughout was marked by talent and energy. He became sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1820, and on the day of the funeral of Queen Caroline was very conspicuous in his official capacity. In October 1823 he was elected lord mayor. On his retirement next year his opponents printed a satirical volume of the 'Maxims of Robert, Lord Waithman, somewhile Chief Magistrate of London,' which went through several issues. He was a candidate for the city chamberlainship in 1831, but was not successful.

Waithman died at his house in Woburn Place, London, on 6 Feb. 1833, and was buried in the church of St. Bride, Fleet Street, on 14 Feb. His wife was buried there on 8 Sept. 1827, aged 66. They had a large family. On the south wall of the west porch under the tower is a tablet with an inscription to him, 'the friend of liberty in evil times and of parliamentary reform in its adverse days.' An obelisk, erected 'by his friends and fellow-citizens' in 1833, stands in the northern half of Ludgate Circus, adjoining the spot where his first shop stood. Waithman's portrait by William Patten [see under Patten, George], presented by his family to the corporation of London, is in the Guildhall. A portrait by C. Holroyd was engraved by R. Cooper for the 'Aurora Borealis,' 16 Sept. 1821, and another painting of him in his robes as lord mayor was engraved by C. S. Taylor for the 'New European Magazine,' 1 Dec. 1823; a full-length, drawn by Richard Dighton in 1818, is in the Wrexham free library.

Waithman was the author of a pamphlet entitled 'War proved to be the Real Cause of the Present Scarcity' (1800; four editions), and a 'Letter to the Governors of Christ's Hospital, 1808,' on some children who had been admitted there for education, although their parents were in affluent circumstances.

[Gent. Mag. 1787 ii. 638, 1833 i. 179–80, ii. 558; Georgian Era, i. 561–2; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Orridge's London Citizens, p. 252; Welch's Modern London, pp. 120, 131, 149, 151, 170–1 (with portrait after Patten); Palmer's Wrexham, iv. 279–80; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, pp. 515–16; Thornbury's Old and New London, i. 66, 68, 413, 551; Cunningham's London, ed. Wheatley, i. 239, ii. 32, 55; information from Rev. E. C. Hawkins, vicar of St. Bride, Fleet Street, and Mr. Peart, sexton and parish clerk.] W. P. C.

WAKE, HEREWARD THE (*fl.* 1070–1071). [See Hereward.]

WAKE, Sir ISAAC (1580?–1632), diplomatist, was the second son of Arthur, son of John Wake of Hartwell, Northamptonshire, a descendant of the lords of Blisworth (*Harl. MS.* 1533, f. 2 *b*; Bridges, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, i. 336). His father, a canon of Christ Church and master of St. John's Hospital in Northampton, was rector of Great Billing in Northamptonshire until 1573, when he was deprived for nonconformity; he afterwards lived for many years in Jersey (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Archbishop Wake, *Mem. of the Family of Wake*, p. 61). Isaac is said by his kinsman, Archbishop Wake (*Memoirs*, p 62), to have been born in 1575; but he is entered as only twelve years old at his matriculation on 25 May 1593 (Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 196). He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1593, and graduated B.A. in 1597; he was elected fellow of Merton in 1598, and graduated M.A. in 1603 (*ib.* II. iii. 204; Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 277). In 1604 he became a student at the Middle Temple, and on 14 Dec. in the same year he was elected public orator of Oxford University (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Clark, II. i. 251). He took part in the reception of King James in 1605, delivering an oration 'at the Hall-stair's foot in Christ Church' (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 546). The king seems to have thought his oratory polished, if soporific (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 345).

In 1609 Wake travelled in France and Italy, and soon afterwards became secretary to Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.] at Venice. In March 1612 his leave of absence from Merton College was extended for three years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 125); but in the following November he came to England for a few months, during which he pronounced a funeral oration on Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.] He returned to Venice in March 1613, and stayed there, and afterwards at Turin, as Carleton's secretary until the latter left for England in July 1615 (*Addit. MS.* 18640, f. 11). Wake then became British representative at the court of Savoy, and retained that office for nearly sixteen years. In 1617 he went to Berne, at the request of Charles Emmanuel, to mediate an alliance between Savoy and the Swiss states (*ib.* f. 39). At the end of 1618 he came to London, being 'much courted' by the French ministers on his way through Paris (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 603), and was knighted on 9 April 1619 at Royston, where the king lay ill in bed (Nichols, iii. 533). Immediately afterwards he was sent back to Turin with an

offer of support to the duke in his candidature for the imperial crown, and at the same time with an informal mission to the elector palatine, whom he saw at Heidelberg on his way out (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, iii. 292; *Letters and Documents*, ed. Gardiner, i. 75, 87, 167). On the death of Sir Henry Savile [q. v.], in February 1622, Prince Charles tried to secure Wake's election as warden of Merton; but he was beaten by (Sir) Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], the influence of the Abbots, combined perhaps with Wake's constant absence from England, proving too strong (see the archbishop's apology in *Stowe MS.* 176, f. 221).

Wake was in England again in December 1623, when he married Anna, daughter of Edmund Bray of Barrington, and stepdaughter to Sir Edward Conway, the secretary of state (*Harl. MS.* 1556, f. 146; BIRCH, *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 441). He was returned M.P. for Oxford University in January 1624 (*Members of Parliament*, i. 459), and attended parliament closely until his departure in May as ambassador to Savoy and Venice, with special instructions to endeavour to gain the assistance of those states for the recovery of the palatinate (GARDINER, *Hist.* v. 174, 248). Towards the end of 1626 he was employed on a mission to Berne and Zurich on behalf of the Grisons (*Addit. MS.* 34311, ff. 25–32 *b*); and in 1627 he endeavoured to mediate, at the king of Denmark's request, between that monarch and the Duke of Savoy (*Harl. MS.* 1583, ff. 163, 165). After narrowly escaping the plague which ravaged Piedmont in 1630, he was appointed ambassador to the French court, and had audience of Louis XIII in May 1631 (BIRCH, *Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 93, 105, 117). Wake was spoken of as likely to succeed Dorchester as secretary of state when the latter died in February 1632 (BIRCH, ii. 169); but before the appointment was made he died himself, from an attack of fever, at Paris in June 1632. His body was brought to England with the ceremony due to his rank, and buried in the chapel of Dover Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, p. 374; ARCHBISHOP WAKE, *Memoirs*, p. 63). His widow petitioned the king for a pension, and for the payment of about 1,400*l.* due to her husband at the time of his death, representing herself as destitute (*Egerton MS.* 2597, f. 112). The arrears at any rate seem to have been paid ultimately, for in 1633 Lady Wake bought an annuity from her half-brother, Lord Conway, for 1,450*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 52).

Wake's published works are: 1. 'Rex Platonicus,' Oxford, 1607, and frequently reprinted. It is a description, in Latin, of the king's entertainment at Oxford in 1605, and is referred to by Farmer and later annotators of Shakespeare, because of a performance described in it which perhaps suggested the subject of Macbeth (*Shakespeare's Plays and Poems*, ed. Malone, 1790, iv. 436). 2. 'Oratio Funebris' on John Rainolds, delivered on 25 May 1607; published in the same volume with Rainolds's 'Orationes Duodecim,' London, 1619, and separately in 1627; it is included in Fuller's 'Abel Redevivus,' London, 1651, p. 492. 3. 'Oratio Funebris' on Sir Thomas Bodley, Oxford, 1613; included by Bates in 'Vitæ Selectorum aliquot Virorum,' London, 1681, p. 416. 4. 'A Threefold Help to Political Observations, contained in three Discourses,' London, 1655: the discourses are (1) 'Of the Thirteen Cantons of the Helvetical League,' written about 1625; (2) 'Of the State of Italie,' also written in or soon after 1625; (3) 'Upon the Proceedings of the King of Sweden,' written in 1631. An epitaph on James I, in English verse, was attributed to him by Chamberlain (BIRCH, *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 23).

Wake's despatches are among the foreign state papers at the record office. His letter-books from 1615 to 1630 are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18639–642, 34310 and 34311, the last two autograph), and so are a few of his letters to Buckingham, Carlisle, and others (Harl. 1581, ff. 178–190; Egerton, 2592–7; Stowe, 176, f. 162; Addit. 33935). Some of his despatches are printed in 'Cabala,' 3rd edit. 1691, pp. 358–364, and others in 'Letters and Documents,' ed. Gardiner, i. 87, 107, 167, ii. 181.

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–33, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 539; Lloyd's State Worthies, ed. Whitworth, 1766, ii. 218.] J. A. H–T.

WAKE, THOMAS (1297–1349), baron, was the son of John Wake (*d.* 1300) and of his wife Joan, daughter of Sir John Fitzbarnard of Kingsdown, Kent (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iv. 350). The Wakes had been a Lincolnshire family of note since the twelfth century. The belief that Hereward 'the Wake' [q. v.] was a remoter ancestor of the same family has, as Mr. Round (*Feudal England*, p. 161) has shown, its only basis on fact in the circumstance that some of the Wake lands near Bourne had once been in possession of Hereward. Baldwin Wake (1238–1282), a baron who fought with Simon de Montfort against Henry III, married Hawise (*b.* 1250), daughter and coheiress of Robert de Quincy, by whom he was the father

of John Wake (*d.* 1300), his successor (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 542). John received livery of his lands in 1290, was summoned to parliament 1295 to 1299, fought conspicuously in the Scots and Gascon wars, and died in 1300. Before September 1291 he had married Joan Fitzbarnard, who survived him. He left three children—Thomas, John, and Margaret (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 100).

Thomas Wake was born in March 1297. His inheritance fell into the king's custody (*Cal. Geneal.* p. 616; cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 437; *Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem*, i. 74–5, which gives the Wake lands at Baldwin's death in 1282). Thomas's mother died in 1310 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–1313, p. 270), and political vicissitudes led to many changes being made in the agents entrusted by the crown with the custody of his lands. At one time Henry, earl of Lincoln, and Peter de Gaveston were among those who thus acted. The custodians were changed after the ordinances, and Queen Isabella was put in Gaveston's place (*ib.* 1313–18, p. 603). His property was wasted by some of his guardians. However, he stood well at court, and better with the house of Lancaster. Before June 1317 he married Blanche, daughter of Henry of Lancaster [q. v.], Earl Thomas's younger brother, and was henceforward devoted to the Lancastrian cause. On 6 June 1317 Edward II, 'wishing to show him special favour, at the request of his father-in-law, gave him seisin of his father's and mother's lands, though he had not yet proved his age' (*ib.* p. 413). By following Henry of Lancaster's prudent line he avoided destruction in 1322. In 1323 he was appointed with William Latimer to array the men of the East Riding against the Scots (*ib.* 1318–23, p. 633). The marriage of his sister Margaret with the king's brother Edmund, earl of Kent [q. v.], before Christmas 1325 established a second link between him and the royal house.

Wake became bitterly discontented with the rule of the Despensers. In March 1326 he had already refused to attend the king (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–8, p. 549). Later in the year he joined Isabella and Mortimer at Gloucester (Murimuth, p. 47; Walsingham, i. 181). On 25 Oct. he was one of the barons who agreed at Bristol to make the Duke of Aquitaine 'custos Angliæ' (*Fœdera*, ii. 646), and next day, also at Bristol, he was one of the judges who condemned the eldest Despenser ('Ann. Paulini' in *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 317; Froissart, ii. 79–85, ed. Kervyn). After Edward II's deposition, Wake was made a member of the small council of government in whose name Edward III was to act. Henceforth he was in high favour, and was styled the 'king's kinsman' in the grants lavished on him. Before December 1326 he was justice of the forest south of the Trent (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–28, p. 623). He also became constable of the Tower of London, but was soon called upon to hand it over to another, though he still remained constable, in name at least, in February 1328 (*ib.* 1327–1330, p. 261). At this date, however, he was removed from the position of chamberlain of the king's household (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 340). Like his father-in-law, the Earl of Lancaster, he soon found that his real authority was very small, though Isabella and Mortimer were anxious to use his name. Accordingly he drifted into hostility to the queen and her favourite. Even in the days of his greatest prosperity he had to borrow money, especially from his Hull neighbours, the mercantile house of Pole (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, pp. 108, 200). In October 1328 he joined Lancaster in refusing to attend the parliament at Salisbury, and took part in the meetings of the discontented barons at London in December (*Ann. Paul.* p. 343). Mortimer seized Leicester, and Wake and his comrades appeared 'with horses and arms' at Bedford. There, however, Archbishop Meopham [q. v.] reconciled the Lancastrians with Mortimer early in 1329 (*ib.* p. 344; Knighton, i. 450; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 358–9; 'Canon of Bridlington' in *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 99). The terms of surrender were hard. All Wake's lands were taken into the king's hands (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 437). They were, however, restored on 20 Feb. in consideration of Wake binding himself to pay the enormous fine of fifteen thousand marks (*ib.* p. 529). After the arrest and execution of Edmund, earl of Kent, in March 1330, Wake, who was accused of complicity in his brother-in-law's designs, was forced to flee precipitately to France (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 265), where he remained in exile until after Mortimer's fall. Immediately after Edward III became his own master Wake was summoned home (*ib.* p. 266; Knighton, i. 458; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 20). He was now formally pardoned, and his lands, goods, and offices restored; and on 12 Dec. his unpaid fine was remitted (*ib.* p. 28; cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1330–3, p. 76). On 21 Dec. he and three others escorted the fallen Isabella from Berkhampstead to Windsor, (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 36).

Under Edward III Wake took a leading position. He was appointed governor of the

Channel Islands (*ib.* p. 190). He was one of the many 'disinherited' whose Scottish lands had been forfeited by the Bruces, and King David was now called upon to restore them agreeably with the provisions of the treaty of independence (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 174). The repetition of the demand showed that the request was disregarded (*ib.* pp. 294, 562). Accordingly Wake took some share in Edward Baliol's attempts to wrest Scotland from David Bruce (Knighton, i. 462). He was also engaged in disputes with his Lincolnshire neighbours, with the tenants of Crowland, the prior of Spalding, and the prior of Pontefract (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4 pp. 292, 297–8, 346–7, 1334–8 p. 271; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 84).

On 18 July 1335 Wake was associated with the bishop of Norwich and others on an embassy to treat of all matters in dispute with the king of France, and about the projected crusade (*Fœdera*, ii. 914, 915; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–8, p. 157). On 14 July he had already received protection till All Souls' for himself and followers on going beyond sea (*ib.* p. 155). In September 1337 he led from Carlisle a twelve days' foray into Scotland (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 291–2). In July 1338 he was one of two commissioners appointed to array the musters of Lincoln and four neighbouring shires to repel a threatened French invasion (*ib.* 1338–40, p. 134), and received a similar commission for three shires in August (*ib.* p. 142). In April 1340 he was pardoned his debts to the crown, and appointed with five others to assess and levy the parliamentary grant of a ninth within the city of London (*ib.* pp. 471, 505). On 28 May he was appointed with Archbishop John de Stratford [q. v.] and four others to form a continued council to Edward, duke of Cornwall, who acted as regent during his father's absence abroad (*ib.* p. 528). On Edward III's return in November Wake shared the disgrace into which Stratford and the judges fell. He was for a time imprisoned, but soon afterwards honourably released (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 10). He was called on by Edward III to help him in Brittany in 1342 (*Fœdera*, ii. 1215). His castle of Liddell, after warding off a siege in the early part of 1346 (Murimuth, p. 202), succumbed to a six days' assault of King David, just before the battle of Neville's Cross, in 1346. Wake was not present, but the defender, Sir Walter de Selby, was put to death by the captors (Avesbury, p. 376; G. le Baker, p. 86).

Wake was a conspicuous friend of the religious. He was a benefactor of the Franciscans of Ware, to whom he had license on 25 June 1338 to alienate seven acres of land and a house in Ware as the site of their convent (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 14). He also, in 1347–8, granted a toft and ten acres of land in Farndale, near Kirkby Moorside, to the Crutched friars to build an oratory and other habitations in that moorland solitude (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 547; cf. Tanner, *Notitia Monastica*, 'Yorkshire,' No. cxxix.: 'what settlement they obtained I know not'). He projected the establishment of a religious house at Great Harrowden in Northamptonshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 179), but apparently abandoned the design. About 1345 he had license to import from Brabant nuns of the Dominican order, and to found a house for them in England (Tanner, *Not. Mon.* 'Yorkshire,' No. xlix.) His chief interest gradually centred in the foundation of a priory of Austin canons in his East Riding estate. This was first established at Newton, near his castle of Cottingham, whither he transferred some canons of Bourne, the ancient family foundation. He obtained license to alienate lands for this purpose on 26 June 1322 (*Monasticon*, v. 519–20), and the local 'Meaux Chronicle' dates the foundation on St. Magdalen day in the same year (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 347). However, he discovered that he could not give the canons an absolute title to the site, and in 1325 obtained a bull from John XXII allowing him to transfer the house to any convenient spot in the neighbourhood (*Monasticon*, v. 520). The spot chosen was at Haltemprice, hard by. The charter of foundation, dated January 1326, is given in the 'Monasticon.'

Wake died on 31 May 1349, leaving no issue. His wife Blanche survived until 1357. The possessions of which he was then seised are given in the 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' ii. 152–3. Of all these his sister Margaret, widow of Edmund, earl of Kent, became the heiress. She died a few months later, on 27 Sept. 1349, whereupon the Wake estates and barony passed first to John, earl of Kent (*d.* 1352), her surviving son, and next to her daughter and ultimate heiress, Joan, the 'Fair Maid of Kent' (afterwards Princess of Wales) [q. v.], from whom they passed to Joan's children by Sir Thomas Holland [see Holland, Sir Thomas, first Earl of Kent]. The Wake estates and barony remained with the Hollands until the extinction of the Kent branch of that house, whereupon the estates became divided among coheiresses; the barony of Wake fell into abeyance (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iv. 351–2).

Thomas, lord Wake, is sometimes (e.g. in the indexes to the 'Patent' and 'Close' Rolls) confused with his cousin and contemporary, Sir Thomas Wake of Blisworth, the son and successor of Hugh Wake, younger brother of John Wake, his father. Sir Thomas was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1329 and 1335, and chief forester of Whittlewood Forest. He also possessed lands at Deeping, besides becoming the sole representative of the house in Northamptonshire, where his descendants long flourished at Blisworth.

[Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem, vols. i. and ii.; Rolls of Parliament, vols. i. and ii. (Record edit.); Parl. Writs; Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana, Chron. Angliæ, 1328–88, Murimuth and Avesbury, Flores Historiarum, Ann. Paulini and Canon of Bridlington in Chron. Edward I and Edward II, Chron. de Melsa, Knighton (all in Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Chron. Galfridi le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, vols. ii. iv. xvii. and xviii.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 539–42; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, v. 519–22; Tanner's Notitia Monastica; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 494 (contains some errors); G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 350–2; Barnes's Hist. of Edward III; Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. ii.; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 528–9.] T. F. T.

WAKE, WILLIAM (1657–1737), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Blandford in Dorset on 26 Jan. 1656–7, was the son of William Wake (*d.* 1705) of Shapwick in the same county. His father was a man of considerable property and ancient family [see WAKE, SIR ISAAC]. A manuscript account of it, drawn up by the archbishop himself, was privately printed in 1833 by his great-granddaughter, Etheldreda Benett (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 353). After being educated at the grammar school of his native town under Mr. Curganven (CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 362), he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 28 Feb. 1672–3. He graduated B.A. in 1676, M.A. in 1679, and B.D. and D.D. by accumulation in 1689.

On leaving the university, Wake was ordained, and in 1682 went to Paris in the capacity of chaplain to Richard Graham, viscount Preston [q. v.], an old Christ Church man, who had been appointed ambassador to the court of France. It was the year in which a synod of the French clergy were engaged in putting forth the 'Declaratio Cleri Gallicani,' called by Dorner 'the most celebrated act of Gallicanism.' Wake's attention was thus turned to a subject which afterwards formed a chief interest of his life —the affairs of the French church. He also became known as a scholar to many of the savants of the French capital, and was applied to by John Fell (1625–1686) [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, to collate some Paris manuscripts of the Greek Testament for John Mill's projected edition. By detecting some important changes, due to a censure of the Sorbonne, in the second edition of Bossuet's 'Exposition de la foi catholique' (1671), Wake was enabled to retort upon the author of the 'Variations des Églises protestantes.' This he did in his 'Exposition of the Doctrine of the Church of England' (1686, 4to).

In 1685 he returned home in the suite of Lord Preston, and in 1688 was chosen preacher of Gray's Inn, an office which he held for eight years. It is said that James II tried to prevent an election being made till his pleasure was known (art. in *Biogr. Britannica*, quoting the Rev. Osmund Beauvoir). On the accession of William and Mary, Wake was made deputy clerk of the closet and chaplain in ordinary to the king and queen. In June 1689 he was appointed to a canonry in Christ Church, Oxford. His protest against resigning this in 1702 is preserved among the Additional manuscripts in the British Museum (747, f. 155). In July 1693 he was presented to the rectory of St. James's, Westminster, which he held till 1706. On 14 Feb. 1702–3 he was made a canon residentiary of Exeter, and installed dean two days later (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 388; the date is often given as 1701, see LE NEVE, ii. 520). On 21 Oct. 1705 he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln. In January 1715–16, on the death of Thomas Tenison [q. v.], Wake was translated to Canterbury.

Wake was a man of wide reading, of immense industry, and of a liberal and tolerant spirit. Some of his speeches in parliament may appear inconsistent with this last quality (ABBEY and OVERTON, *English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 356); as when he argued against Lord Stanhope's bill in 1718 for repealing certain clauses in the Corporation and Test acts; or when, in 1721, he opposed the government measure for granting relief to the quakers. But his opposition was probably due to the spirit in which, as he considered, these changes were demanded (PERRY, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iii. 309, 317). In his personal dealings with nonconformists, whether at home or abroad, he always showed a spirit of comprehensive charity. He advocated some modifications

of the Book of Common Prayer, if by that means the just scruples of protestant dissenters might be removed (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 263). He was in constant correspondence with men like Jablonski and Le Clerc. Antoine Court appealed to him for help and sympathy. He had pleaded the cause of the exiled Vaudois in a sermon before William and Mary.

The most memorable event in the history of his relations with foreign churches was the negotiation with certain members of the Gallican church, which went on from 1717 to 1720. The hostility of French ecclesiastics to the high papal pretensions set forth in the bull 'Unigenitus' led some of them to contemplate a union with the English church. On 11 Feb. 1718 Louis Ellies Du Pin, the ecclesiastical historian, wrote to Wake expressing his ardent desire for union. Wake showed himself well disposed, and the matter was discussed by the Sorbonne in a conciliatory spirit, and on 28 March Du Pin raised few important objections to the doctrines contained in the 'articles,' and Wake declared himself willing to recognise some differences in belief. After Du Pin's death, however, in 1719, the negotiations made no further progress, and it may be doubted whether the project would ever have found general favour among French and English churchmen (Lupton, *Archbishop Wake and the Project of Union*, 1896).

Wake died at Lambeth on 24 Jan. 1736–7, and was buried at Croydon on 9 Feb. following. His epitaph is given in Lysons's 'Environs of London' (i. 184), but with a wrong date. There is a portrait of him, by Isaac Whood, at Lambeth (cf. *Catalogue of Second Loan Exhibition*, 1867, No. 221), and another in the vestry of St. James's, Piccadilly. A portrait, ascribed to Thomas Gibson, was purchased by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, London, in 1857, and a fourth is at Christ Church, Oxford. He is said to have been the last archbishop of Canterbury who went from Lambeth to the houses of parliament by water, using the old state barge (Wheatley, *London Past and Present*, ii. 363).

In October 1688 Wake married Etheldreda, third daughter and coheiress of Sir William Hovell, knt., of Hillington, Norfolk; and by this lady, who died on 15 April 1731, he had a large family. Particulars of several members of it will be found in 'Notes and Queries' (8th ser. viii. 121). Cole (*Addit. MS.* 5841, p. 21) complains of the archbishop's affairs being wholly managed, in his closing years, by his son-in-law, Dr. Lynch. Wake left by will his collection of coins and medals (on which see a letter from him to Dr. Stukeley, 2 Feb. 1727, in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 784) and his valuable library of books to his own college of Christ Church. Though he died possessed of a large fortune (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 61), he had spent considerable sums on the buildings of his dioceses. These are enumerated by Henry Mills in the preface to his 'Essay on Generosity' (1732), which was dedicated to Wake (see also *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 345).

Wake's writings are too numerous to be all specified here. The most important of them, in point of magnitude, is the 'State of the Church and Clergy of England in their Councils, Synods, Convocations, Conventions, and other their Assemblies, historically deduced,' 1703, fol. A copy of this, with manuscript notes by the author, is in the Cambridge University Library. It was called forth by Atterbury's 'Rights, Powers, and Privileges of an English Convocation,' but, like Bentley's 'Phalaris,' does much more than confute an opponent. Next in importance may be placed 'The Genuine Epistles of the Apostolical Fathers, S. Barnabas, S. Ignatius, S. Clement, S. Polycarp, the Shepherd of Hermas,' (1693, 8vo; 4th edit. 1737). His 'Principles of the Christian Religion in a Commentary on the Church Catechism' (13th edit. 1812) has been widely circulated. A copious list of Wake's writings, supplementary to that found in Watt's 'Bibliotheca,' is given by Professor John E. B. Mayor in 'Notes and Queries' (8th ser. viii. 121).

[Authorities quoted in text; Wake's own manuscripts at Christ Church, Oxford; Ducarel's manuscript catalogue of Wake's papers (Lambeth Library, No. 1133); Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 22880; Jervis's Hist. of the Church of France, 1872, ii. 425–41; Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Maclaine, 1811, vol. vi. Appendix iv.; D'un Projet d'Union, 1864; Oxford Essays, 1857, pp. 96–7; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 197; Courayer's Validity of the Ordinations, 1844, pp. xvii sqq., xliv, xlv; others cited by Professor Mayor in the article above referred to.]

J. H. L.

WAKEFELD, ROBERT (*d.* 1537), oriental scholar, was probably born, like his younger brother, Thomas [q. v.], at Pontefract in Yorkshire. After graduating in arts at Cambridge (1513–14), he went abroad to study oriental languages. A letter of Bishop Fisher (Baker, *Hist. of the College of St. John*, ed. Mayor, i. 358), assuring him of 'the emoluments of his college during the space of two years,' appears to prove that Wakefeld was a member of St. John's Col-

lege. After teaching in France and Germany, he settled for a short time at Louvain, where he was professor of Hebrew from 1 Aug. to 1 Dec. 1519 (Andreas, *Fasti Academici*, 1650, p. 283). He was succeeded in that office by another Englishman, Robert Shirwood [q. v.] From Louvain he went to Tübingen, where his teaching was so much appreciated that in 1523, when he was summoned back to England, Ferdinand, archduke of Austria, and the heads of the university, wrote, the one to Henry VIII and the other to the chancellor of Cambridge, to beg that he might be spared to them some time longer. The letters, taken from Wakefeld's 'Oratio de Laudibus,' are reprinted in Freytag's 'Adparatus Literarius' (iii. 545–9).

On returning home Wakefeld was recommended by Richard Pace [q.v.], dean of St. Paul's, to the king, who appointed him one of his chaplains (Pref. to the *Oratio de Laudibus*). He also received the degree of B.D. at Cambridge. In 1524 he read lectures on Hebrew in that university. The Cambridge calendar places him at the head of the list of regius professors of Hebrew, with the date 1547; but the one appointed to that office was his brother Thomas (Mullinger, *University of Cambridge*, ii. 416).

When the question of the king's divorce was being discussed, Wakefeld took an active part in it. In 1526 Pace recommended him to Henry as one specially competent to give an opinion on the subject, and in 1527 Wakefeld himself wrote to the king. He has been unjustly represented as offering to argue on either side, as might be most desirable (Le Grand, quoted in Burnet's *Hist. of the Reformation*, 1829, vol. iii. pp. xxii–xxiv; Phillips, *Life of Reginald Pole*, 1767, i. 42). Burnet shows how ungrounded is the imputation. As might be expected from the side he took, he was patronised by the Earl of Wiltshire (the letters relating to these transactions are reprinted in Knight's *Erasmus*, App. viii.; *Letters and Papers*, iv. 3232–4).

In 1530 Wakefeld was sent by the king to Oxford, at the request of that university, to teach Hebrew, and delivered an address on the subject in the hall of King's College (Christ Church), which was printed, apparently in the same year, along with his 'Syntagma.' The confusion of this with his earlier 'Oratio de Laudibus' has been a source of frequent mistakes (see, for example, Wordsworth's *Scholæ Academicæ*, 1877, p. 379). In 1532 Wakefeld was appointed to the twelfth canonry in the newly refounded King's College or Christ Church, Oxford (Wood, *Hist. and Antiquities*, ed. Gutch, p. 429). At the dissolution of the lesser monasteries in 1536 he exerted himself to prevent the destruction of valuable books. What Wood calls his 'preservation' of the books has a less favourable name applied to it by Pits (*Relationes Historicæ*, 1619, p. 727). Leland gave him the name of Polypus, supposed to refer to his crafty dealing in this matter (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, vol. i. col. 102).

Wakefeld died on 8 Oct. 1537 (*Lexicon Eruditorum*, tome iv. col. 1778), leaving his brother Thomas his heir. His success as a teacher is shown by the fact that the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, as well as of Tübingen, petitioned to have his services continued to them. He was called a worthy successor to Reuchlin. Among his pupils, as he mentions in various parts of his writings, he numbered Bishop Fisher and Cardinal Pole. Fisher spoke highly of Wakefeld's Hebrew attainments (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 5730).

His chief works were: 1. 'Roberti Wakfeldi, sacrarum literarum professoris eximii, Oratio de laudibus & utilitate trium linguarum, Arabicæ, Chaldaicæ, & Hebraicæ . . . Londini, apud VVinandum de Vorde,' in small 4to [1524]. This was the first book printed in England with Hebrew and Arabic characters (Warton, *Hist. of English Poetry*, 1840, iii. 3). 2. 'Kotser [i.e. Fragmentum] Codicis R. Wakfeldi, quo præter ecclesiæ sacrosanctæ decretum, probatur coniugium cum fratria carnaliter cognita illicitum omnino,' London, printed by Berthelet in 4to [1528]. 3. 'Syntagma de Hebræorum codicum incorruptione. Item eiusdem oratio Oxonii habita, vna cum aliis lectu ac annotatu non indignis.' Also by Winand [Wynkyn] de Worde, small 4to [1530?]. The 'Syntagma' is really the concluding part of No. 1, having been delayed for want of proper types (Maitland, *Early Printed Books*, p. 396). 4. 'Paraphrasis in Librum Koheleth, seu Ecclesiasten.' A copy of this appears in Hyde's 'Catalogue of the Bodleian Library,' 1674. Pits gives the titles of a number of minor works, of which some are portions of those already described, while others are wrongly ascribed to Wakefeld. Thus a 'De Laudibus Agriculturæ' is shown by Freytag to be the work of Robertus Britannus, cited by Foppens (*Bibliotheca Belgica*, ii. 1074). The curious metrical romance of 'Kyng Boccus and Sydracke,' published by Godfray probably about 1530, is assigned to Wakefeld by Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 531), on the authority of Ayscough's 'Catalogue.' But the author of this was Hugh Caumpeden (cf. art. Twyne, John].

[Authorities quoted in text.] J. H. L.

WAKEFELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1575), first regius professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, was born at Pontefract in Yorkshire. Robert Wakefeld [q. v.] was a brother, and so probably was John Wakefeld, gentleman, controller of the household of Archbishop Cranmer (MAITLAND, *Early Printed Books*, p. 354; *Remains of Thomas Cranmer*, ed. Jenkyns, i. 233). He was educated at Cambridge, but in what hall or college is not known (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 337). On 9 Nov. 1540, being then master of arts, he was appointed by Henry VIII to the newly established professorship of Hebrew at Cambridge (*Lansdowne MS.* 980, f. 1; ASCHAM, *Epist.* 1590, p. 106). This carried with it membership of Trinity College. Between 1549 and 1553, and again between 1569 and 1575, the office of reading the Hebrew lecture was discharged by others (LAMB, *History of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*, p. 233; cf. arts. FAGIUS, PAUL, and TREMELLIUS, JOHN IMMANUEL); whence it has been inferred that Wakefeld was disqualified by his adherence to the old religion, his learning and capacity being unquestioned (MULLINGER, *University of Cambridge*, ii. 416–17).

Wakefeld was twice married: first at the age of forty. He had nine children, three sons and six daughters. These particulars he has himself recorded in a marginal note on a passage of 'Philo' (MAITLAND, *Early Printed Books*, p. 357). He died in 1575, and was buried on 24 April at Chesterton, near Cambridge, where one wife was buried on 26 Dec. 1570 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 255). A Thomas Wakefeld of Cambridge, possibly a son, was admitted of Brasenose College, Oxford, and matriculated on 20 July 1578, at the age of sixteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* iv. 1553). A Thomas Wakefeld was also servant to Archbishop Cranmer in 1537 (*Remains of Cranmer*, ed. Jenkyns, i. 205).

Wakefeld wrote 'Locutiones seu Phrases in Novo Testamento, quæ videntur secundum proprietates linguæ Hebrææ;' but the work, so far as can be ascertained, has never been printed. Many rare books bearing annotations by him are now in the library of Lambeth Palace.

[Authorities quoted in text. Most of them are referred to by Cooper.] J. H. L.

WAKEFIELD, DANIEL (1776–1846), writer on political economy, second son of Edward Wakefield, merchant, of London, by his wife Priscilla [q. v.], daughter of Daniel Bell, was born in 1776. Edward Wakefield [q. v.] was his elder brother, and Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] his nephew. He received from private tutors a thorough classical and modern education, and early showed a certain aptitude for the analysis of economic problems, but abandoned such pursuits for the more lucrative occupation of an equity draughtsman. He was admitted on 9 Feb. 1802 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 2 May 1807, and elected bencher on 15 Jan. 1835, having taken silk in the previous Michaelmas vacation. He was a singularly conscientious as well as able equity practitioner, and took an active part in the administration of the affairs of his inn, particularly in the planning and promotion of the building of the new hall. He died without issue, though twice married, on 19 July 1846. His remains were interred on 24 July in Lincoln's Inn chapel. His portrait, engraved from a drawing by Wivell, is in the British Museum.

Besides anonymous pamphlets and contributions to Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' Wakefield was author of the following: 1. 'A Letter to Thomas Paine, in reply to his "Decline and Fall of the English System of Finance,"' London, 1796, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Credit and Finances of Great Britain, in reply to the "Thoughts" of the Earl of Lauderdale and the "Appeal" of Mr. Morgan,' London, 1797, 8vo [cf. MAITLAND, JAMES, eighth EARL OF LAUDERDALE; and MORGAN, WILLIAM, 1750–1833]. 3. 'An Essay upon Political Economy; being an Inquiry into the truth of the two positions of the French Economists that labour employed in manufactures is unproductive, and that all taxes ultimately fall upon or settle in the surplus produce of land,' London, 1799, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1804. 4. 'An Investigation of Mr. Morgan's "Comparative View of the Public Finances from the beginning to the close of the late Administration,"' London,' 1801, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to the Landholders and other Contributors to the Poor's Rates in the Hundred of Dengye, Sussex,' 1802, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Register and Records, ii. 9, 122; Law List, 1809; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 323; Smith's Friends' Books; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

WAKEFIELD, EDWARD (1774–1854), philanthropist and statistician, was the eldest son of Edward and Priscilla Wakefield [q. v.], and was born in 1774. Wakefield commenced life as a farmer near Romford in Essex, and was subsequently employed under the naval arsenal. In 1814 he established himself as a land agent at 42 Pall Mall. He soon became well known as an authority on agriculture, while his interest in education

won for him the character of a practical philanthropist. He was a strong advocate of the educational theories of Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], and was on terms of intimacy with James Mill (1773–1836) [q. v.] and Francis Place (1771–1854) [q. v.] Wakefield is best known as the author of 'Ireland, Statistical and Political,' published in 1812, a work which, in spite of many inaccuracies, is, from the candour and tolerance it displays, a very valuable account of Ireland in the early years of the nineteenth century. The book was undertaken in 1808 at the suggestion of John Foster (afterwards Lord Oriel) [q. v.], formerly chancellor of the Irish exchequer, and Wakefield devoted four years to the task. Mackintosh in the 'Edinburgh Review,' while noting its defects in matters of detail, said of this work that 'few books have stronger marks of the candour and probity of the writer;' and McCulloch called it 'the best and most complete work on Ireland since Arthur Young's tour.' Wakefield was a warm admirer of Pitt, by whom he is said to have been consulted in regard to Ireland, and was also confidentially employed by Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, ROBERT SAUNDERS]. Wakefield died at Knightsbridge on 18 May 1854. His appearance in later life is described as that of 'a beautiful old man of lofty stature.' Wakefield married, first, on 3 Oct. 1791, Susanna Crash (*d.* 1816) of Felstead, Essex, by whom he was the father of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.], of William Hayward Wakefield [q. v.], and of Arthur and Felix Wakefield [see under WAKEFIELD, WILLIAM HAYWARD]. Wakefield married, secondly, in 1822, Frances, daughter of David Davies, headmaster of Macclesfield grammar school.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Edinburgh Review, xx. 346; Russell's Memoirs of Thomas Moore, iv. 129; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Place MSS. Brit. Mus.; Edward Gibbon Wakefield, by Dr. R. Garnett, 1898.]

C. L. F.

WAKEFIELD, EDWARD GIBBON (1796–1862), colonial statesman, born in London on 20 March 1796, was the eldest son of Edward Wakefield [q. v.], by his wife Susanna Crash, daughter of a farmer at Felstead, Essex. Daniel Wakefield [q. v.] was his uncle, and Priscilla Wakefield [q. v.] his grandmother. He was named after his great-grandmother, Isabella Gibbon, a distant relative of the historian. He was admitted to Westminster school on 13 Jan. 1808. He did not like the school, and, refusing to return in September 1810, was removed to Edinburgh high school. There also he showed signs of an intractable disposition, finally leaving in January 1812. In 1814 he entered the employment of William Hill, envoy to the court of Turin [see HILL, WILLIAM NOEL-, third LORD BERWICK]. In 1816 he made a runaway match with an heiress and ward in chancery, Eliza Susan Pattle, the orphan daughter of a Canton merchant. He afterwards returned to Turin as secretary to the under-secretary of the legation, and after his wife's death on 5 July 1820 he became connected with the Paris legation.

In 1826, urged on by the persuasions of his friends in Paris, he made a foolhardy attempt to improve his prospects by a second marriage. On 7 March by a false message he beguiled from school Ellen Turner, the daughter of William Turner of Shrigley, a wealthy Cheshire manufacturer, inducing her, by representing that her father's fortune depended on her compliance, to go through a ceremony of marriage at Gretna Green. He took the lady with him to Calais, but forbore to consummate the marriage; at Calais he was overtaken by his bride's enraged relatives, who induced her to leave him. Wakefield returned to England to share the fate of his accomplice, his brother William, who had already been arrested. They were both sentenced to three years' imprisonment. The question of the legality of the marriage was involved in so much doubt that it was cancelled by special act of parliament.

Some two years after his release he published the result of his prison experience and reflections, 'Facts relating to the Punishment of Death in the Metropolis' (London, 1831, 8vo), a book remarkable alike for its insight and for its extraordinary power of portrayal. To his clear demonstration that punishment is deterrent according to its certainty, not according to its severity, the amelioration of English criminal law was largely due. The book reached a second edition in 1832.

The term of Wakefield's imprisonment, however, was more important as the period when, perhaps, deeming it desirable that he should quit the country for good, he began a careful study of colonial affairs. He studied exhaustively the subject of colonisation. He was surprised by the absence of any attempt to direct colonial enterprise on scientific principles. The depressed condition of the Australian colonies was chiefly due to the scarcity of labourers, which prevented the development of the country's resources, although plenty of capital was available on easy terms. Land could be acquired so easily

that no one was willing to remain dependent. House or farm servants could only be obtained among convicts, who, besides being unfit for responsible positions, were too few in number to supply the demand adequately. Through the dispersal of the population as isolated proprietors of large holdings, the subdivision of industry necessary for the welfare and progress of a modern community was rendered impossible, and the colony sank at once into a state of economic barbarism. To remedy this condition of affairs, Wakefield proposed to hinder the immediate conversion of labourers into landed proprietors by abolishing free grants of agricultural land, and requiring in future the payment of a fixed sum per acre. He also proposed a tax on the rental of grants to be employed in conveying labourers to the colony. Emigration was to be carefully regulated, the supply proportioned to the demand, and the number of emigrants of each sex kept equal. The price of new land should be fixed sufficiently low to enable each labourer to become by purchase a landed proprietor in four or five years. He permitted free grants of pasture, for such land could only be used by one who already possessed capital. He also insisted on the absolute necessity of a thorough scientific survey of the territory of the colony.

These views Wakefield first enunciated in a popular form in 'A Letter from Sydney' (London, 1829, 12mo), published under the name of Robert Gouger, afterwards colonial secretary in South Australia. It was so graphically written that no one doubted that it was the work of an actual emigrant. His views were restated in more scientific shape in a chapter on the 'Art of Colonisation' in his 'England and America' (London, 1833, 2 vols. 8vo; New York, 1834, 8vo), a disconnected work, with a vague title, devoted chiefly to considering the phenomena of capital and labour, with disquisitions on other economic subjects. He finally elaborated his theories in 1849 in 'A View of the Art of Colonization' (London, 8vo), in which, after long experience, he modified his first conclusions in some secondary details. Much of the widespread influence Wakefield's views attained was due to the steady support of Robert Stephen Rintoul [q. v.], who was always ready to publish in the 'Spectator' Wakefield's opinions on any colonial question. Lieutenant-colonel Robert Torrens [q. v.] also, though at first not altogether friendly, afterwards gave him important help.

In 1830 the views broached in the 'Letter from Sydney' had their first practical fruits in the foundation of the National Colonization Society. A controversy with (Sir) Robert John Wilmot-Horton [q. v.] and with Torrens caused its temporary dissolution, but it was revived in 1837, and continued to exist at least as late as 1844. In 1831, at the instance of the society, the English government abandoned the system of free grants of land in New South Wales, exacting a payment of five shillings an acre—a sum which Wakefield deemed insufficient—and applying the purchase-money to defray the cost of transporting emigrants.

In 1834, after Wakefield and Torrens, acting for the Colonization Society, had for some time beset the colonial office in vain, a powerful company was formed, under the title of the South Australian Association, with a view to founding a colony on Wakefield's principles. Among its members were Charles Buller (1806–1848) [q. v.], George Grote [q.v.], (Sir) William Molesworth [q.v.], Torrens, and Henry George (afterwards Sir Henry George) Ward [q. v.] Wakefield was not ostensibly connected with the society, though in reality exercising a paramount influence.

The Duke of Wellington became interested, and a bill establishing the colony was passed through parliament before the end of August. The act embodied Wakefield's two chief articles of faith—the sale of land at a fixed price, and the application of the proceeds to an immigration fund. The introduction of convicts was forbidden, and self-government secured when the population should amount to fifty thousand. A landing was effected in July 1836, and a colony formally constituted in December. Although Wakefield had been the moving spirit in the earlier stages of the enterprise, he was not permitted to take a share in the actual direction of the colony. The administration was entrusted to commissioners appointed by the crown, and Wakefield was not included in the nomination.

In 1838, on the appointment of Lord Durham as governor-general of the British colonies in North America after the suspension of the Canadian constitution [see Lambton, John George, first Earl of Durham], Wakefield accompanied him as an unofficial adviser. Durham afterwards bore the strongest testimony to his wisdom, declaring privately that he had never erred except when he rejected Wakefield's advice. Wakefield had a large share in drawing up Durham's famous 'Report on the Affairs of British North America,' which proposed to remedy the troubles in Canada by uniting the North American provinces and granting

them full control of their internal affairs. The ministry hesitated to submit to parliament proposals of so bold a character, but on 8 Feb. its publicity was assured by Wakefield, who communicated it to the 'Times.' His exact part in writing the report is uncertain, but he undoubtedly had a large share in the original conception. Wakefield twice returned to Canada, in December 1841 and in September 1843. In 1843 he took part in Canadian politics, both as a member of parliament and in the more important capacity of secret adviser to Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.] Wakefield was the author of the noble character of Metcalfe, 'whom God made greater than the colonial office,' which appeared in 1844 under the title 'A View of Sir Charles Metcalfe's Government of Canada' (London, 8vo), and also of the article 'Sir Charles Metcalfe in Canada,' published in 'Fisher's Colonial Magazine,' July 1844.

After the severance of his connection with South Australia, however, his remaining life was chiefly occupied with the foundation and guidance of the colony of New Zealand. In 1837 he formed the New Zealand Association, which comprised among its members Lord Durham, Francis Baring, Buller, Molesworth, and William (afterwards Sir William) Hutt [q. v.], and which was intended to bring the questions of the annexation and colonisation of the islands before the public and parliament. Under its auspices a body of intending settlers was formed. In 1838 a bill was introduced into parliament embodying the proposals of the association, but, failing to obtain the support of government, was thrown out in the commons. In October the matter was put in more precise shape by the formation of the New Zealand Colonization Company, formed principally of city men, with hardly any of the representatives of colonial reform. After much hindrance from the timidity of the colonial office and the opposition of the Church Missionary Society, which feared that an extensive influx of colonists would alienate native feeling, the New Zealand Land Company was formed in 1839 by the amalgamation of the Colonization Company, the Association, and an earlier company founded in 1825 with the support of William Huskisson [q. v.] They were unable to obtain the sanction of the government, and on 5 May the Tory sailed from London with the first detachment of settlers, without any distinct assurance of support. This decided action compelled the government to extend its authority over New Zealand, just in time to anticipate annexation on the part of France. Government, however, declined to co-operate with the New Zealand Company, and despatched Captain Hobson to New Zealand, placing him under the orders of the governor of New South Wales. Hobson proclaimed British sovereignty on 21 May 1840.

While Wakefield's brother William controlled the operations of the colonists in New Zealand [see Wakefield, William Hayward], Wakefield directed the New Zealand Company in London, fighting its battles with the colonial office and the missionary interest. Save for the comparatively brief interval in 1840 and 1841, when Lord John Russell held the secretaryship, the attitude of the colonial office was consistently hostile. In February 1841 he won a legal status for the company by obtaining from Russell a charter of incorporation. Wakefield's labours in obtaining evidence for the parliamentary committees were especially important. In 1836 he gave evidence before one appointed to consider the question of granting colonial lands, which approved his views in their report. In 1837 the transportation committee condemned the system of transporting criminals to Australia, and recommended the institution of an immigration fund as an alternative method of providing labour. In 1840 the result of the inquiry into South Australian affairs was entirely favourable to the views he advanced in his evidence. In 1840 and 1844 he was examined before the two great New Zealand committees. His labours in the business of the company were unceasing. In 1846 he succumbed to overwork, and on 18 Aug. was struck down with paralysis of the brain.

On his partial recovery a year later he found that his influence in the company was gone, and that the management had passed into the hands of men who attached greater importance to financial success than the original promoters had done. In January 1849 he resigned his directorship and joined Lord Lyttelton and John Robert Godley [q. v.] in founding the church of England settlement at Canterbury. In 1850 he joined Charles Bowyer Adderley (now Lord Norton) in forming the Colonial Reform Society, and in 1852 he left England for New Zealand, landing at Port Lyttelton on 2 Feb. 1853. He threw himself at once into New Zealand politics, and rendered important services as adviser to the acting governor, Colonel Robert Henry Wynyard [q. v.] The confidence of Wynyard, however, ruined his popularity with the legislature, and the excitement of conflict caused a complete breakdown in December 1854. The rest of his life was

passed in complete retirement, and he died at Wellington on 16 May 1862. By his wife, Eliza Susan Pattle, he had a son—who is noticed below—and a daughter, Susan Priscilla, who died before her father.

The importance of Wakefield's achievements in colonial matters can hardly be overestimated. The tangible fruits of his labours are the least part of their result, for all subsequent colonial development has followed the direction of his thought. He brought to the subject for the first time the mind of a philosopher and statesman, equally fitted for framing a comprehensive theory and for directing its working in practical detail. The great flaw in his character was lack of scruple in selecting the means for attaining his ends. This imperfection of character brought about serious disaster in his private affairs, and in his public life it prevented even his most devoted supporters from giving him their implicit confidence. There is a portrait of Wakefield in the provincial hall at Christchurch, and a bust was placed in the colonial office in 1875. Another portrait, engraved in 1826, is prefixed to Edward Wakefield's 'New Zealand after Fifty Years,' 1897.

Besides the works mentioned, Wakefield was author of: 1. 'Swing Unmasked, or the causes of Rural Incendiarism,' London, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'The Hangman and the Judge,' London, 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Popular Politics,' London, 1837, 12mo. He also edited Adam Smith's 'Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations,' London, 1835–9, 4 vols. 12mo, with a commentary.

Edward Jerningham Wakefield (1820–1879), writer on New Zealand, the only son of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, was born on 25 June 1820. He accompanied his father to Canada in 1838, and in the next year sailed to New Zealand in the Tory. He remained in New Zealand until 1844, and kept a diary of the proceedings of the settlers. This he published in 1845 on his return to England, under the title 'Adventures in New Zealand' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Resettling in New Zealand with his father in 1852, he was elected to the house of representatives for a Canterbury constituency in 1854, and was a member of the executive council from August to September. He was again a member of the house of representatives in 1876, and died on 3 March 1879. He was married and had three daughters. With John Robert Godley [q. v.] he edited his father's correspondence concerning the foundation of the Canterbury settlement, under the title 'The Founders of Canterbury,' Christchurch, 1868, 8vo (Mennell, *Dict. of Australasian Biogr.*; *Lyttelton Times*, 26 March 1879, monthly suppl.)

[Foster's Royal Lineage of Noble and Gentle Families, ii. 840–5; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 'Builders of Greater Britain,' 1898, with portrait; Harcus's South Australia, 1876; Hodder's George Fife Angas, 1891; Hodder's Hist. of South Australia, 1893, i. 21–3, 28, 46; Rees's Life of Sir George Grey, 1892, i. 104; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 62, 63, 78, 79; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Garran's Australian Atlas; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883; Sherrin and Wallace's Early Hist. of New Zealand (Brett's Hist. Ser.) 1890.] E. I. C.

WAKEFIELD, GILBERT (1756–1801), scholar and controversial writer, born on 22 Feb. 1756 in the parsonage-house of St. Nicholas, Nottingham, was the third son of George Wakefield, for seventeen years rector of that parish, and subsequently for nine years vicar of Kingston-on-Thames, where he died in 1776. He was descended paternally from the Wakefields of Stakenhill, Derbyshire, and maternally from the families of Coke and Russell. At seven years old he began Latin at the free school —now the high school—of Nottingham; and at thirteen, on the removal of his father and family to Kingston, he was sent to the free school of that town, of which Richard Wooddeson [see under Wooddeson, Richard] was the master. In 1772 Wakefield obtained a scholarship at Jesus College, Cambridge, where his father also had been educated. He had a distinguished university career. He found algebra 'odious beyond conception,' but learned enough of it to graduate B.A. as second wrangler in 1776; and in the same year he won one of the chancellor's medals, at that time, and until the institution of the classical tripos in 1824, the highest honour obtainable in classics. He was immediately elected fellow of his college. In the following year, and again in 1778, he won the second of the members' prizes for a Latin essay.

Early in 1778 Wakefield was ordained deacon. From a belief that he undertook the responsibility without sufficient knowledge, Wakefield afterwards characterised his ordination as 'the most disingenuous action of my whole life, utterly incapable of palliation or apology.' His clerical life was short but hard-working. He was curate for a few months to Mr. Watson, rector of Stockport, and for a few months more held a curacy in Liverpool, where he interested himself on behalf of the prisoners almost daily brought in by privateers, and endeavoured to rouse public opinion against

the slave trade, of which Liverpool was the headquarters. By this time Wakefield had repaired his ignorance of theology and was an ardent student of it. His studies led him gradually to the adoption of Arian or unitarian doctrines, and necessarily involved the resignation of his curacy. In March 1779 he married Anne Watson, the niece of his former rector, and vacated his fellowship. He had not taken priest's orders, nor, as he could no longer subscribe to the articles of the church, could he proceed to the M.A. degree. Neither at this time nor at any other did he formally connect himself with any dissenting body. He held firmly to revealed religion, and described himself in general terms as 'a genuine votary of a crucified Saviour, who looks for a Better Country, and feels himself impelled to a bold and open profession of the practical principles of Love, Peace, and Liberty to the whole human race.'

Being now without employment, Wakefield accepted in 1779 an invitation to become classical tutor in Warrington Academy, a college founded in 1757 on liberal religious and political principles. He held the office with distinction until 1783, when the academy was dissolved. Joseph Priestley [q. v.], William Enfield [q. v.], and John Aikin (1713–1780) [q. v.] were among his fellow-tutors. While at Warrington he read Hebrew assiduously, and published in 1781 and 1782 respectively translations of the First Epistle to the Thessalonians and of St. Matthew's Gospel, which were intended as part of a translation of the entire New Testament.

From Warrington Wakefield removed in 1783 to Bramcote, a village near Nottingham, with the view of taking private pupils; then to Richmond in Surrey, with the same object; and then to his native Nottingham. His pupils, however, were not numerous; and, though he continued his studies, a painful affection of his arm debarred him for some time from literary work. He published in 1788 an edition of the 'Georgics,' and in 1789 the first part of his well-known 'Silva Critica,' the design of which was 'the union of theological and classical learning; the illustration of the Scriptures by light borrowed from the philology of Greece and Rome.' The first three parts of the work were issued by the Cambridge University Press; the other two were published in London in 1793 and 1795 respectively. In 1790 he left Nottingham, and became classical tutor in the newly established dissenting college in Hackney. He resigned the appointment, however, in the following year, partly because he was dissatisfied with the system of the college, and partly because of his objection to public worship. He defended this singular opinion in 'An Enquiry into the Expediency and Propriety of Public or Social Worship' (London, 1791, 4to). The next few years, during which he continued to reside at Hackney, were devoted entirely to scholarship and controversy. He finished his 'Silva Critica,' and produced his 'Tragœdiarum Delectus' (London, 1794, 2 vols. 8vo), containing the 'Hercules Furens,' 'Alcestis,' and 'Ion' of Euripides, the 'Trachiniæ' and 'Philoctetes' of Sophocles, and the 'Eumenides' of Æschylus. In these years he also edited Horace (1794), and Moschus (1795), and finally Lucretius (1796–9, 3 vols.) On the last work his reputation as a scholar mainly rests. He completed his translation of the New Testament in 1792; a second edition appeared three years later, and another in 1820. During the same period (1792–7) he also wrote not merely an autobiography and several controversial tracts and pamphlets, but a work on the 'Evidences of Christianity' (1793), a 'Defence of Revealed Religion,' and a 'Reply to Thomas Paine's "Age of Reason"' (1795).

Wakefield's political opinions grew more extreme with his years, and he was ever ready and anxious to uphold them at all costs. He was so completely swayed by the impulse of the moment as to be constitutionally incapable of second thoughts. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], who knew him, describes him as a political fanatic. 'He had the pale complexion and mild features of a saint, was a most gentle creature in domestic life, and a very amiable man; but, when he took part in political or religious controversy, his pen was dipped in gall.' John Aikin, his older and more intimate friend, the son of his colleague at Warrington, says of him: 'He had long upon principle been an enemy to war, thinking it absolutely incompatible, unless as a measure of direct defence, with Christian morality, and especially detesting it when employed to usurp upon the rights of mankind and overthrow the plans of liberty. He thought it bore this character when it was waged against the principles of the French revolution, an event which in its commencements he, in common with many other philanthropists, hailed as the promise of a much improved state of human affairs.' He hated Pitt, and says, after a visit to the House of Commons in 1792: 'No words can describe the amazement excited in me by the exhibition of the minister, Mr. Pitt. . . . Such a

bellowing vociferation, such an impudent attempt to screen the imbecility of argument under a fictitious passion, and a volley of empty sounds, sunk him ten times deeper than before, even in my opinion.' In 1795 he wrote to Dr. Parr: 'I regard the present system of government in this country, civil and ecclesiastical, as that bond of iniquity which must be loosed before social happiness can be secured, and which I am sure natural causes will loose in a very short period indeed.' With an impetuous temper, and with opinions such as these, it was inevitable that Wakefield should incur a prosecution for seditious libel.

In 1798 Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, wrote an 'Address to the People of Great Britain,' an ordinary party tract in defence of Pitt and the war and the new 'tax upon income.' Wakefield instantly published a 'Reply,' which, as he says, 'was never written over twice, and was finished for the press in the compass of a single day.' The 'Reply' was a remarkable *tour de force* of mingled eloquence and enthusiasm. Wakefield contended that the poor and the labouring classes would lose nothing by a French invasion, and declared that if the French came they would 'find him at his post among the illustrious dead.' It also contained charges of corruption against the civil and ecclesiastical system of the day, and detailed numerous accusations against the bishop of Llandaff as an absentee and pluralist. A prosecution followed of Wakefield, his publisher (Cuthell), and his printer, and all three were convicted. After the conviction of the printer and publisher Wakefield was tried separately in February 1799. Erskine offered to defend him for nothing, Wakefield having exhausted his means in paying the expenses of his publisher; but the offer was declined, and he defended himself in an able and outspoken address. On conviction he was released on bail, and a few weeks later he appeared for judgment, and again addressed the court. No judgment, however, was then delivered, and he was committed to the king's bench prison, where Fox, Lord Holland, and the Duke of Bedford, and others of his political and private friends visited him. In May he was sentenced to two years' imprisonment in Dorchester gaol, and to give security for good behaviour for five years. On his conviction Fox wrote to him as follows: 'The liberty of the press I consider as virtually destroyed by the proceedings against Johnson and Jordan, and what has happened to you I cannot but lament therefore the more, as the sufferings of a man whom I esteem in a cause that is no more.' In May 1799 Wakefield was taken to Dorchester gaol, where his family, who had removed to Dorchester, were allowed to visit him frequently; and his confinement, thanks to influential friends, was rendered fairly supportable. A long correspondence, since published, passed between him and Fox, chiefly on matters of scholarship. The large sum of money (5,000*l.*) that was raised for him by his friends and sympathisers—for Wakefield was never rich—relieved him and his family of pecuniary anxiety. He devoted part of his time to the poorer prisoners and part to literature. The Greek dictionary did not progress, but he wrote constantly to Fox, and sometimes to Parr; translated select essays of Dio Chrysostom, and prepared a work on Greek metres, which was published, under the title of 'Noctes Carcerariæ' (London, 1801, 4to), shortly after his release. On this happy event, 29 May 1801, he returned to Hackney, and projected a series of lectures on Virgil. He died at Hackney of typhus fever on 9 Sept. 1801, and was buried near the east end of St. Mary Magdalene's Church, Richmond. The church contains a marble tablet erected to his memory by his brother, Thomas Wakefield, B.A., 'minister of this parish.' An engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Life.' He left a widow (who died in 1819), four sons (one of whom served in the Peninsular war), and two daughters.

Wakefield was a man of singular humanity, hating cruelty of all kinds, and sensitive to the misery of others. He abandoned his favourite sports as soon as he conceived that they involved cruelty, and vainly attempted to persuade Fox to do the same. Ἀλήθειαν καὶ ἐλευθερίαν was the motto of his bookplate, and of his life. He holds a distinct position in the history of English scholarship. As a scholar, he had decided merits and conspicuous defects. He had abundance of good taste, extensive general knowledge, and great industry; but these qualifications were counterbalanced by the excessive haste and temerity of his conclusions. His reputation would be higher if he had been a severer critic of himself. He measured swords with Porson with a light heart, and when Porson published his 'Hecuba' in 1797, Wakefield immediately assailed the work in a 'Diatribe Extemporalis.' The result was a more or less discourteous controversy, which went on simmering in Porson's notes to the 'Orestes' and in the second edition of the 'Hecuba;' and an estrangement followed. Porson revenged himself by his famous toast, 'Gilbert

Wakefield: what's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba;' by threatening to examine 'Silva Critica;' and by reviewing Wakefield's 'Lucretius' in the 'British Critic' (May 1801). Wakefield held a strong opinion of the inutility of Greek accents, in which view he was supported, as against Porson, by Brunck and Elmsley. Porson declared, after Wakefield's death, that 'he was as violent against Greek accents as he was against the Trinity.'

Wakefield's best known works are the 'Silva Critica' and the edition of 'Lucretius,' both of which show him alike at his best and his worst. The former is a medley of critical and illustrative comment on classical passages, acute, ingenious, and widely informed, but here and there disfigured by serious blunders that a little thought would have corrected. It was his chief fault as a scholar that he carried his love of emendation to an absurd degree, and fairly justified Porson's remark that 'no author escaped his rage for correction.' 'Lucretius,' although Wakefield's greatest work, was published at a loss. The first edition is somewhat rare in consequence of the destruction of many copies by a fire at the printer's warehouse. It is in three sumptuous quarto volumes. Wakefield was a graceful writer of Latin verses, and published a small volume of them in his Cambridge days. His youthful translation of Gray's 'Elegy' was discussed in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' February 1875.

Among Wakefield's other works, many of which were short tracts and pamphlets, were: 1. 'An Essay on Inspiration,' Warrington, 1781. 2. 'The Poems of Mr. Gray, with Notes,' London, 1781. 3. 'The Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion,' London, 1789. 4. 'An Examination of Thomas Paine's "Age of Reason,"' London, 1794. 5. 'The Spirit of Christianity compared with the Spirit of the Times,' London, 1794. 6. Pope's 'Iliad and Odyssey, with Notes,' London, 1796.

[Memoirs of the Life of Gilbert Wakefield; Aikin's Biographical Dictionary; Fox's Memoirs; Sketch of Gilbert Wakefield by M. E. Martin; Crabb Robinson's Diary; State Trials; Gilbert Wakefield's Pamphlet and Address to the Judges; Gent. Mag.; Watson's Life of Porson; Baker's St. John's College, Cambridge; Munro's Lucretius.] A. A. B.

WAKEFIELD, PETER OF (*d.* 1213), hermit, known also as PETER OF PONTEFRACT, was a simple unlettered man, living a lonely ascetic life at Wakefield. In the latter part of 1212—perhaps on his northern journey of that year—King John [q. v.] was told that a hermit of Wakefield had prophesied that evil would befall him. Summoning him to his presence, John inquired concerning the prophecy, and was told that by next Ascension day, 23 May 1213, his crown would have been transferred to another (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, ii. 535, Rolls Ser.) John committed the prophet to William of Harcourt to be kept in custody at Corfe until the truth of his words should be proved. The prophecy, which is said to have spread even to France, was very generally believed, or at least feared, and John himself, as the day approached, was evidently nervous. Matthew Paris goes so far as to assert that this fear hastened his submission to Pandulf [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 541), which was completed by the act of homage on the eve of Ascension day 1213. When the dreaded day was safely over, John, in spite of Peter's protest that his prophecy had been fulfilled, and that John's crown had indeed passed to another, took cruel vengeance. He ordered Peter to be dragged by horses to Wareham and there hanged with his son (*ib.* p. 547).

The story is significant as an illustration of the feeling of the English people in regard to the meaning of John's act of submission to the pope. The chroniclers are fairly unanimous in declaring that Peter's famous prophecy had indeed been fulfilled, though in a sense other than had been expected.

[Matt. Paris's Chron. Majora, ii. 535, 541–6–7, Walter of Coventry, ii. 208, 212, Ralph of Coggeshall's Chron. Angl. p. 167, Annales Monastici, i. 60, ii. 278, iii. 34, iv. 56 seq., 401 (all in the Rolls Ser.); Hume's Hist. of England, ii. 72–3.] A. M. C–E.

WAKEFIELD, MRS. PRISCILLA (1751–1832), author and philanthropist, born at Tottenham on 31 Jan. 1751, was the eldest daughter of Daniel Bell of Stamford Hill, Middlesex, by his wife Catharine, daughter of David Barclay of London, and granddaughter of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.], the author of the 'Apology' for the quakers. On 3 Jan. 1771 she was married to Edward Wakefield (1750–1826), a merchant of Lad Lane (now Gresham Street), London. Mrs. Wakefield was eminent for her philanthropic undertakings. She was one of the earliest promoters of savings banks, establishing several under the name of 'frugality banks.' She resided at Tottenham, and almost the first savings bank in existence was that founded by her there, in what is now the Ship Inn Yard. It was commenced under the auspices of a friendly society established by her at Tottenham on 22 Oct. 1798 (*Reports of the Soc.*

for bettering the Condition of the Poor, vol. i.) She also formed in Tottenham a charity for lying-in women in 1791.

Mrs. Wakefield, however, was most widely known as a writer of children's books. Her first publication, entitled 'Juvenile Anecdotes, founded on Facts,' London, 12mo, appeared in two volumes in 1795 and 1798. It was well received, and reached an eighth edition in 1825. Encouraged by her success, she published other books of the same nature, and of a more advanced character, dealing with science and travel. The best known of her works is 'The Juvenile Travellers,' the description of an imaginary tour through Europe. It appeared in 1801, and reached a nineteenth edition in 1850. Mrs. Wakefield had considerable knowledge of botany and natural history, and in 1796 she published 'An Introduction to Botany, in a Series of Familiar Letters,' London, 12mo, which was translated into French in 1801, and reached an eleventh edition in 1841. It was followed by 'An Introduction to the Natural History and Classification of Insects, in a Series of Letters,' London, 1816, 12mo. Mrs. Wakefield died at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Head, on Albion Hill, Ipswich, on 12 Sept. 1832, and was buried on 20 Dec. in the Friends' burial-ground at the New Meeting House, Ipswich. A portrait of Mrs. Wakefield and her sister, Mrs. Gurney, painted by Gainsborough, was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 887). A portrait in lithograph is in the London Friends' Institute. She was a member of the Society of Friends, and conformed to their religious practice, but did not observe their restrictions in regard either to dress or to abstinence from amusements. Mrs. Elizabeth Fry was her niece. She had two sons and a daughter. The sons—Edward and Daniel—are separately noticed. The daughter, Isabella (*d.* 17 Oct. 1841), married Jeremiah Head of Ipswich. Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] was her grandson.

Besides the works mentioned, Mrs. Wakefield was the author of: 1. 'Leisure Hours, or Entertaining Dialogues,' London, 1794–1796, 2 vols. 8vo; 7th edit. 1821, 12mo. 2. 'Mental Improvement, or the Beauties and Wonders of Nature and Art; conveyed in a Series of Instructive Conversations,' London, 1797, 2 vols. 12mo; 11th ed. 1820, 24mo. 3. 'Reflections on the Present Condition of the Female Sex, with Suggestions for its Improvement,' London, 1798, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1817, 12mo. 4. 'A Family Tour through the British Empire,' Philadelphia, 1804, 12mo; 15th ed. London, 1840, 12mo. 5. 'Domestic Recreation, or Dialogues illustrative of Natural and Scientific Subjects,' London, 1805, 12mo; new ed. 1818. 6. 'Excursions in North America,' London, 1806, 12mo; 3rd ed. 1819. 7. 'Sketches of Human Manners,' London, 1807, 12mo; 7th ed. 1826. 8. 'Variety, or Selections and Essays,' London, 1809, 12mo. 9. 'Perambulations in London and its Environs,' London, 1810, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1814. 10. 'Instinct Displayed, or Facts exemplifying the Sagacity of various Species of Animals,' London, 1811, 12mo; new ed. 1831. 11. 'The Traveller in Africa,' London, 1814, 12mo. 12. 'A brief Memoir of the Life of William Penn,' London, 1817, 12mo. 13. 'The Traveller in America,' London, 1817, 8vo. 14. 'A Catechism of Botany,' London [1817 ?], 8vo.

[Biographical Catalogue of Friends and others whose portraits are in the London Friends' Institute, 1888; Annual Monitor, 1833, p. 45; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 650; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Ipswich Journal, 15 Sept. 1832; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 1898; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, 1840, ii. 281; Pritzel's Thesaurus Lit. Botan. 1872, p. 337; Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany, 1881, p. 36; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19170 f. 226, 19174 f. 370.] E. I. C.

WAKEFIELD, WILLIAM HAYWARD (1803–1848), colonist, born in 1803, was the fourth son of Edward Wakefield [q. v.], and younger brother of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] For assisting his brother in the abduction of Ellen Turner in 1826 he was sentenced to three years' imprisonment in Lancaster Castle. On his release he entered the Portuguese army, afterwards transferring his services to Spain. He acquired the reputation of an able officer and attained the rank of colonel in the Spanish service, commanding the 1st regiment of lancers in the British auxiliary force of Spain. He was rewarded by being created a knight of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, and of the Spanish order of San Fernando. In 1839 he sailed in the Tory to New Zealand as agent for the New Zealand Land Company. On 24 Sept. they anchored in Port Nicholson, near Wellington, on the southern shore of the northern island. Wakefield was hampered in his operations by the fact that the New Zealand Land Company had been unable to obtain recognition from the English government, who, when driven to action by the expedition, preferred to despatch Captain Hobson as their delegate under the authority of the governor of New South Wales. Hobson reached the Bay of Islands in the north of the northern island on 29 Jan.

1840, and on 6 Feb. concluded the treaty of Waitangi, by which the sovereignty was ceded to England by treaty. While these transactions were going on in the north the settlers at Port Nicholson, finding themselves without legal government, formed themselves into an association to maintain order. The association, although necessary, was denounced as illegal by Hobson in a proclamation dated 23 May 1840. In the meanwhile Wakefield had been busily employed in making land purchases from the natives. He feared anticipation by Australian speculators, and his ardour earned him the cognomen of 'Wideawake' from the Maoris. Acting on the express directions of the company, he avoided buying the land for a merely nominal consideration, and in making purchases of extensive tracts reserved an eleventh of the whole for native use. Pursuing his acquisitions steadily, he found himself in possession of twenty million acres on behalf of the company. According to the system of Maori land tenure, however, territory could be alienated neither by the agreement of individuals nor even by the collective assent of the majority of the tribe. Any transfer of territory required the express sanction of every member of the tribe, including those in exile or captivity. Wakefield was ignorant of this condition, which, according to native custom, rendered his title completely invalid. Moreover, on 14 Jan. 1841 Sir George Gipps [q. v.], chiefly to anticipate the greed of Australian landsharks, issued a proclamation annulling by anticipation all subsequent purchases of land. This was followed on 4 Aug. by an act of the New South Wales legislature, annulling all titles to land in New Zealand which were not confirmed by government. The award of the government commissioner on the company's purchases was not given till some years later, when he cut down their holding of twenty million acres to 283,000. Soon after their arrival Wakefield and the other colonists formed the town of Britannia, a name changed on 28 Nov. 1840 to Wellington at the request of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, in memory of the Duke of Wellington's services on behalf of South Australia. On 4 Aug. 1842 the settlement was formed into a borough. Wakefield continued to reside in Wellington for the rest of his life as agent of the New Zealand Land Company, employing his influence to reconcile the differences between the settlers and government. He died on 19 Sept. 1848. In 1826 he made a runaway match with Emily Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Shelley Sidney, bart., of Penshurst Place, and sister of Philip Sidney, first baron de l'Isle and Dudley. By her he had an only daughter, Emily Charlotte, who was married on 24 Sept. 1846 to Sir Edward William Stafford, afterwards premier of New Zealand.

His elder brother, Arthur Wakefield (1799–1843), colonist, born on 19 Nov. 1799, entered the navy in 1810. He served at Batavia, Bladensburg, where he captured a standard, and Algiers, rose to the rank of captain, and proceeded to New Zealand soon after his brother William as an agent of the New Zealand Land Company. On 2 Oct. 1841 he took the chief part, as agent of the company, in founding the settlement at Nelson. On 17 June 1843, while surveying the neighbourhood, the settlers came into collision with the natives at Wairau, and a number were killed in the conflict, among whom was Wakefield. He was not married.

His younger brother, Felix Wakefield (1807–1875), engineer, was born in 1807 and was educated as an engineer. In early life he was superintendent of the public works in Tasmania. Returning to England in 1847, he joined his brother Edward Gibbon's colonising schemes, and assisted in the establishment of the Canterbury settlement, emigrating thither in 1851. He afterwards imported to Nelson several new species of animals, including red-deer and pheasants. He also greatly promoted horticulture in Canterbury and the neighbourhood. In 1854 he returned to England and was made principal superintendent of the army works corps at the seat of war in the Crimea, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was employed in making the railway from Balaclava to Sebastopol. After peace was declared he visited Russia, Turkey, Syria, and Egypt, returning to New Zealand in 1863. He died at Sumner on 23 Dec. 1875. He was married to Marie Felicie Eliza Builly, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.

[Foster's Royal Lineage of Ancient and Noble Families, ii. 840–5; Sherwin and Wallace's Early History of New Zealand (Brett's Hist. Series), 1890; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 1898; E. J. Wakefield's Adventures in New Zealand, 1845; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Rees's Life of Sir George Grey, 1892, vol. i. passim; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, vol. i. passim; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 16–24.]

E. I. C.

INDEX

TO

THE FIFTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Ubaldini, Petruccio (1524 ?–1600 ?) . . 1
Uchtred. See Uhtred.
Uchtryd (the Welsh form of Uhtred) (*d.* 1148) 3
Udall. See also Uvedale.
Udall, Ephraim (*d.* 1647) 3
Udall or Uvedale, John (1560 ?–1592) . . 4
Udall or Uvedale, Nicholas (1505–1556) . . 6
Ufford, John de (*d.* 1349). See Offord.
Ufford, Sir Ralph de (*d.* 1346). See under Ufford, Robert de, first Earl of Suffolk (1298–1369).
Ufford, Robert de (*d.* 1298). See under Ufford, Robert de, first Earl of Suffolk (1298–1369).
Ufford, Robert de, first Earl of Suffolk of his house (1298–1369) 9
Ufford, William de, second Earl of Suffolk of his house (1339 ?–1382) 13
Ughtred, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1534). See under Ughtred, Sir Thomas, styled Baron Ughtred.
Ughtred, Sir Thomas, styled Baron Ughtred (1291 ?–1365) 15
Uhtred or Uchtred (*d.* 1016) 16
Uhtred, Utred, or Owtred (1315 ?–1396) . . 17
Ulecot, Philip de (*d.* 1220) 18
Ulfcytel or Ulfketel (*d.* 1016) 18
Ullathorne, William Bernard (1806–1889) . 19
Ullerston, Richard (*fl.* 1415) 21
Ulster, Earls of. See Courci, John de (*d.* 1219 ?); Lacy, Hugh de (*d.* 1242 ?); Burgh, Walter de, called Earl of Ulster (*d.* 1271); Burgh, Richard de, second Earl of the Burgh family (1259 ?–1326); Burgh, William de, third Earl (1312–1332); Lionel of Antwerp (1338–1368); Mortimer, Roger (VI) de (1374–1398); Mortimer, Edmund (IV) de (1391–1425).
Ultan (*d.* 656) 21
Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307) 21
Umfraville, Gilbert de (1310–1381). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307).
Umfraville, Gilbert de (1390–1421), popularly styled the 'Earl of Kyme' 24
Umfraville, Robert de, Earl of Angus (1277–1325). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307).
Umfraville, Robert de (*d.* 1436). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de (1390–1421).

PAGE

Umfraville, Sir Thomas de (*d.* 1386). See under Umfraville, Gilbert de, Earl of Angus (1244 ?–1307).
Unmarcote, Robert (*d.* 1241). See Somercote.
Umphelby, Fanny (1788–1852) . . . 26
Underdown, Thomas (*fl.* 1566–1587) . . 26
Underhill, Cave (1634–1710 ?) 27
Underhill, Edward (*fl.* 1539–1561) . . . 29
Underhill, John (1545 ?–1592) 30
Underhill, John (*d.* 1672) 31
Underwood, Michael (1736–1820) . . . 31
Unton or Umpton, Sir Henry (1557 ?–1596) . 32
Unwin, Mary (1724–1796) 34
Unwona (*d.* 800 ?) 35
Upcott, William (1779–1845) 36
Upham, Edward (1776–1834) 37
Upington, Sir Thomas (1845–1898) . . . 38
Upper Ossory, Lord of. See Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby (1535 ?–1581).
Upton, Arthur (1623–1706) 38
Upton, James (1670–1749) 39
Upton, John (1707–1760). See under Upton, James.
Upton, Nicholas (1400 ?–1457) 39
Upton, Sir Nicholas (*d.* 1551). See under Upton, Nicholas
Urchard, Sir Thomas (1611–1660). See Urquhart.
Ure, Andrew (1778–1857) 40
Ure, David (*d.* 1798) 41
Uri, Joannes (1726–1796) 42
Urien (*fl.* 570) 42
Urquhart, David (1805–1877) 43
Urquhart, Thomas (*fl.* 1650 ?) 45
Urquhart or Urchard, Sir Thomas (1611–1660) 46
Urry or Hurry, Sir John (*d.* 1650) . . . 50
Urry, John (1666–1715) 52
Urse d'Abetot (*fl.* 1086) 52
Ursula 53
Urswick, Christopher (1448–1522) . . . 55
Urswick, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1479) . . . 56
Urwick, Thomas (1727–1807) 57
Urwick, William (1791–1868) 57
Uscytel or Usketillus (*d.* 971). See Oskytel.
Usher. See also Ussher.
Usher, James (1720–1772) 58
Usher, Richard (1785–1843) 59
Usk, Adam of (*fl.* 1400). See Adam.
Usk, Thomas (*d.* 1388) 60
Ussher, Ambrose (1582 ?–1629) . . . 62

PAGE

Ussher, Henry (1550?–1613) 62
Ussher, Henry (*d.* 1790) 63
Ussher, James (1581–1656) 64
Ussher, Robert (1592–1642). See under Ussher, Henry (1550?–1613).
Ussher, Sir Thomas (1779–1848) 72
Utenhove, John (*d.* 1565) 73
Uther Pendragon. See under Arthur.
Utred (1315?–1396). See Uhtred.
Utterson, Edward Vernon (1776?–1856) . . 73
Uvedale or Woodhall, John (*d.* 1549?) . . 74
Uvedale or Uvedall, Richard (*d.* 1556) . . 75
Uvedale, Robert (1642–1722) 76
Uvedale, Thomas (*fl.* 1712). See under Uvedale, Robert.
Uvedale, Sir William (1455–1524) . . . 77
Uvedale, Sir William (*d.* 1542). See under Uvedale, Sir William (1455–1524).
Uwins, David (1780?–1837) 78
Uwins, Thomas (1782–1857) 79
Uxbridge, Earls of. See Paget, Henry, first Earl (*d.* 1743); Paget, Henry William, first Marquis of Anglesey (1768–1854).

Vacarius (1115?–1200?) 80
Vacher, Charles (1818–1883) 81
Valence, Aymer de (*d.* 1260). See Aymer.
Valence, Aymer de, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1324). See Aymer.
Valence, William de, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1296). See William.
Valentia, Viscount (1585–1660). See Annesley, Francis.
Valentine, Benjamin (*d.* 1652?) . . . 81
Vallancey, Charles (1721–1812) 82
Vallans, William (*fl.* 1578–1590) . . . 83
Valognes or Valoniis, Philip de (*d.* 1215) . 83
Valpy, Abraham John (1787–1854) . . . 84
Valpy, Edward (1764–1832) 85
Valpy, Francis Edward Jackson (1797–1882). See under Valpy, Richard.
Valpy, Richard (1754–1836) 85
Vanaken, Joseph (1699?–1749). See Van Haecken.
Vanbrugh, Charles (*d.* 1745). See under Vanbrugh or Vanburgh, Sir John.
Vanbrugh or Vanburgh, Sir John (1664–1726) 86
Vance, Alfred Glenville (1838?–1888). . . 94
Van Ceulen, Cornelius Janssen (1593–1664?). See Janssen.
Vancouver, Charles (*fl.* 1785–1813) . . 95
Vancouver, George (1758–1798) 96
Vandeleur, Sir John Ormsby (1763–1849) . 97
Vandenhoff, Charlotte Elizabeth (1818–1860). See under Vandenhoff, John M.
Vandenhoff, John M. (1790–1861) . . . 98
Vandeput, George (*d.* 1800) 99
Vanderbank, John (1694?–1739) 100
Vanderbank or Vandrebanc, Peter (1649–1697) 100
Van Der Doort [Dort], Abraham (*d.* 1640) . 101
Van der Eyden, Jeremiah (*d.* 1695) . . . 101
Van der Gucht, Benjamin (*d.* 1794). See under Van der Gucht, Michael.
Van der Gucht, Gerard (1696–1776). See under Van der Gucht, Michael.
Van der Gucht, Michael (1660–1725) . . 101
Vanderlint, Jacob (*d.* 1740) 102
Van der Myn or Van der Mijn, Herman (1684–1741) 102
Van der Vaart, Jan (1647–1721) 103

PAGE

Van de Velde, Willem (1610–1693) . . . 103
Van de Velde, Willem, the younger (1633–1707) 103
Van Diest, Adriaen (1656–1704) 104
Van Dyck, Sir Anthony (Anthonis, Antoon) (1599–1641) 104
Vandyke, Peter (*fl.* 1767) 111
Vane, Anne (1705–1736). See under Vane, Frances Anne, Viscountess Vane.
Vane, Frances Anne, Viscountess Vane (1713–1788) 112
Vane, Sir Henry, the elder (1589–1655) . . 113
Vane, Sir Henry, the younger (1613–1662) . 116
Vane, Sir Ralph (*d.* 1552). See Fane.
Vane, Thomas (*fl.* 1652) 129
Vane, William Harry, first Duke of Cleveland of the second creation and third Earl of Darlington (1766–1842) 130
Vane-Stewart, Charles William, third Marquis of Londonderry (1778–1854). See Stewart.
Van Haecken (Van Aken), Joseph (1699?–1749) 131
Vanhomrigh, Esther, 'Vanessa' (1690–1723). See under Swift, Jonathan.
Van Huysum, Jacob (James) (1687?–1746) . 131
Vankoughnet, Philip Michael Scott (1822–1869) 131
Van Laun, Henri (1820–1896) 132
Van Leemput, Remigius (1609?–1675) . . 132
Van Lemens, Balthasar (1637–1704) . . 133
Van Mildert, William (1765–1836) . . . 133
Vannes, Peter (*d.* 1562) 134
Van Nost, John (*d.* 1780) 136
Van Rymsdyk, Andrew (*d.* 1780). See under Van Rymsdyk, Jan.
Van Rymsdyk, Jan (*fl.* 1767–1778) . . . 136
Vans, Sir Patrick (*d.* 1597) 136
Vansittart, George Henry (1768–1824) . . 137
Vansittart, Henry (1732–1770) 137
Vansittart, Henry (1777–1843) 140
Vansittart, Nicholas, first Baron Bexley (1766–1851) 140
Vansittart, Robert (1728–1789) 144
Van Somer, Paul (1576–1621) 145
Van Son, Jan Frans (Francis), sometimes erroneously written Van Zoon (1658–1718?) 145
Van Straubenzee, Sir Charles Thomas (1812–1892) 146
Van Voerst, Robert (1596–1636) 147
Vardy, John (*d.* 1765) 148
Varley, Cornelius (1781–1873) 148
Varley, Cromwell Fleetwood (1828–1883) . 149
Varley, John (1778–1842) 150
Varley, William Fleetwood (1786–1856) . . 153
Varlo or Varley, Charles (1725?–1795?) . 153
Vashon, James (1742–1827) 154
Vassall, John (*d.* 1625) 155
Vassall, Samuel (1586–1667) 156
Vassall, Spencer Thomas (1764–1807). See under Vassall, John.
Vassall, William (1592–1655). See under Vassall, John.
Vaughan, Benjamin (1751–1835) 158
Vaughan, Charles John (1816–1897) . . . 159
Vaughan, Sir Charles Richard (1774–1849) . 161
Vaughan, Edward (*d.* 1522) 161
Vaughan or Vychan, Sir Griffith (*d.* 1447) . 162
Vaughan, Sir Henry (1587?–1659?) . . . 163
Vaughan, Sir Henry, the younger (1613–1676). See under Vaughan, Sir Henry (1587?–1659?).
Vaughan, Henry, 'Silurist' (1622–1695) . . 164

PAGE
Vaughan, Henry (1766–1844). See Halford, Sir Henry.
Vaughan, Henry Halford (1811–1885) . . 166
Vaughan, Sir John (1603–1674) . . . 167
Vaughan, John, third and last Earl of Carbery (1640–1713). See under Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery.
Vaughan, Sir John (1748?–1795) . . . 168
Vaughan, Sir John (1769–1839) . . . 169
Vaughan, Rice (*fl.* 1650) 170
Vaughan, Richard (1550?–1607) . . . 170
Vaughan, Richard, second Earl of Carbery (1600?–1686) 171
Vaughan, Robert (1592–1667) 174
Vaughan, Robert (1795–1868) 175
Vaughan, Robert Alfred (1823–1857) . . 176
Vaughan, Roger William Bede (1834–1883) . 177
Vaughan, Rowland (*fl.* 1640) 178
Vaughan, Stephen (*d.* 1549) 179
Vaughan, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1483) . . . 180
Vaughan, Thomas (1622–1666) . . . 181
Vaughan, Thomas (*fl.* 1772–1820) . . . 182
Vaughan, Thomas (1782–1843) . . . 183
Vaughan, William (1577–1641) . . . 183
Vaughan, Sir William (*d.* 1649) . . . 185
Vaughan, William (*d.* 1719). See under Vaughan, William (1577–1641).
Vaughan, William (1716?–1780?) . . . 187
Vaughan, William (1752–1850) . . . 187
Vaus or Vascus, John (1490?–1538?) . . 188
Vautor, Thomas (*fl.* 1616) 188
Vautrollier, Thomas (*d.* 1587?) . . . 189
Vaux, Anne (*fl.* 1605–1635) 190
Vaux, Edward, fourth Lord Vaux of Harrowden (1591–1662). See under Vaux, Thomas, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden.
Vaux, Laurence (1519–1585) 191
Vaux, Sir Nicholas, first Lord Vaux of Harrowden (*d.* 1523) 192
Vaux, Thomas, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden (1510–1556) 194
Vaux, William, third Baron Vaux (1542?–1595). See under Vaux, Thomas, second Baron Vaux of Harrowden.
Vaux, William Sandys Wright (1818–1885) . 196
Vavasour, John (*d.* 1506?) 197
Vedder, David (1790–1854) 197
Veel or Veal, Edward (1632?–1708) . . 198
Veel, Veale, or Veil, Robert (1648–1674?) . 198
Veel, Thomas (1591?–1663). See under Veel, Veale, or Veil, Robert.
Veitch. See also Vetch.
Veitch, James, Lord Eliock (1712–1793) . . 199
Veitch, John (1829–1894) 199
Veitch, William (1640–1722) 200
Veitch, William (1794–1885) 201
Veley, Margaret (1843–1887) 201
Velley, Thomas (1748?–1806) 202
Venables, Edmund (1819–1895) . . . 202
Venables, Edward Frederick (1818–1858) . 203
Venables, George Stovin (1810–1888) . . 204
Venables, Robert (1612?–1687) . . . 205
Vendigaid, Cadwaladr (*d.* 664?). See Cadwaladr.
Vendramini, Francesco (*fl.* 1820). See under Vendramini, Giovanni.
Vendramini, Giovanni (1769–1839) . . . 206
Venn, Henry (1725–1797) 207
Venn, Henry (1796–1873) 208
Venn, John (1586–1650) 209
Venn, John (1647–1687). See under Venn, John (1586–1650).
PAGE
Venn, John (1759–1813). See under Venn, Henry (1725–1797).
Venn, Richard (1691–1740) 210
Vennar or Vennard, Richard (*d.* 1615?) . . 210
Venner, Thomas (*d.* 1661) 212
Venner, Tobias (1577–1660) 212
Venning, John (1776–1858) 213
Venning Ralph (1621?–1674) 213
Venning, Walter (1781–1821) 214
Vennor, Henry George (1840–1884) . . 214
Ventris, Sir Peyton (1645–1691) . . . 215
Verbruggen, John (*fl.* 1688–1707?). See under Verbruggen, Mrs. Susanna.
Verbruggen, Mrs. Susanna (1667?–1703) . 215
Verdon or Verdun, Bertram de (*d.* 1192) . 217
Verdon, Theobald de (1248?–1309) . . . 218
Verdon, Theobald de, junior (*d.* 1316). See under Verdon, Theobald de (1248?–1309).
Vere, Family of 219
Vere, Aubrey de (*d.* 1141) 220
Vere, Aubrey de, first Earl of Oxford (*d.* 1194). See under Vere, Aubrey de (*d.* 1141).
Vere, Aubrey de, tenth Earl of Oxford (1340?–1400) 221
Vere, Aubrey de, twentieth Earl of Oxford (1626–1703) 222
Vere, Sir Aubrey de (1788–1846). See De Vere.
Vere, Sir Charles Broke (1779–1843) . . 225
Vere, Edward de, seventeenth Earl of Oxford (1550–1604) 225
Vere, Sir Francis (1560–1609) 229
Vere, Henry de, eighteenth Earl of Oxford (1593–1625) 234
Vere, Sir Horace, Baron Vere of Tilbury (1565–1635) 235
Vere, John de, seventh Earl of Oxford (1313–1360) 239
Vere, John de, thirteenth Earl of Oxford (1443–1513) 240
Vere, John de, sixteenth Earl of Oxford (1512?–1562) 242
Vere, Robert de, third Earl of Oxford (1170?–1221) 243
Vere, Robert de, ninth Earl of Oxford and Duke of Ireland (1362–1392) . . . 243
Vereker, Charles, second Viscount Gort (1768–1842) 247
Verelst, Harmen (1643?–1700?). See under Verelst, Simon.
Verelst, Harry (*d.* 1785) 248
Verelst, Simon (1644–1721?) 249
Verelst, Willem (*fl.* 1740). See under Verelst, Simon.
Vergil, Polydore (1470?–1555?) . . . 250
Vermigli, Pietro Martire (1500–1562), known as Peter Martyr 253
Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius (1595?–1683?) . 256
Verneuil, John (1583?–1647) 259
Verney, Sir Edmund (1590–1642) . . . 260
Verney, Sir Edmund (1616–1649) . . . 261
Verney, Sir Francis (1584–1615) . . . 262
Verney, Sir Harry (1801–1894) . . . 263
Verney, John (1699–1741). See under Verney, Richard, third Baron Willoughby de Broke.
Verney, Sir Ralph (1613–1696) . . . 264
Verney, Ralph, second Earl Verney and third Viscount Fermanagh in the peerage of Ireland (1712?–1791) 265
Verney, Richard, third Baron Willoughby de Broke (1621–1711). 266

PAGE
Vernon, Augustus Henry, sixth Baron Vernon (1829–1883). See under Vernon, George John Warren, fifth Baron Vernon.
Vernon, Edward (1684–1757) 267
Vernon, Sir Edward (1723–1794) . . . 272
Vernon, Edward Venables (1757–1847). See Harcourt, Edward.
Vernon, Francis (1637 ?–1677) . . . 273
Vernon, Sir George (1578 ?–1639) . . . 274
Vernon, George (1637–1720) 274
Vernon, George John Warren, fifth Baron Vernon (1803–1866) 275
Vernon, James (1646–1727) 277
Vernon, Joseph (1738 ?–1782) 278
Vernon or Pembruge, Sir Richard de (*d.* 1451) 279
Vernon, Richard (1726–1800) 280
Vernon, Robert (1774–1849) 281
Vernon, Robert, Baron Lyveden (1800–1873). See Smith, Robert Vernon.
Vernon, Thomas (1654–1721) 282
Vernon, Thomas (1824 ?–1872) . . . 283
Véron, John (*d.* 1563) 283
Verrio, Antonio (1639 ?–1707) 284
Verstegen, Richard (*fl.* 1565–1620). See Rowlands, Richard.
Vertue, George (1684–1756) 285
Verulam, Baron (1561–1626). See Bacon, Francis.
Vesci, Lords. See Clifford, Henry de, first Baron (1455 ?–1523); Clifford, Henry de, second Baron (1493–1542); Clifford, Henry de, third Baron (*d.* 1570).
Vescy or Vesci, Eustace de, Baron Vesci (1170 ?–1216) 286
Vescy, John de (*d.* 1289) 287
Vescy, William de (1249 ?–1297) . . . 288
Vesey, Lord (1783–1843). See Fitzgerald, William Vesey.
Vesey, Elizabeth (1715 ?–1791) . . . 289
Vesey, John (1638–1716) 290
Vesey, Sir Thomas (1668 ?–1730). See under Vesey, John.
Vestris, Madame (1797–1856). See Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth.
Vetch, James (1789–1869) 292
Vetch, Samuel (1668–1732) 293
Veysey or Voysey, John, *alias* Harman (1465 ?–1554) 296
Vial de Sainbel, Charles (1753–1793). See Sainbel.
Vicars, Hedley Shafto Johnstone (1826–1855) 298
Vicars, John (1580 ?–1652) 298
Vicars, Thomas (*fl.* 1607–1641) . . . 299
Vicary, Thomas (*d.* 1561) 300
Viccars, John (1604–1660) 301
Vickers, Alfred Gomersal (1810–1837) . . 301
Vickris, Richard (*d.* 1700) 301
Victor, Benjamin (*d.* 1778) 302
Vidal, Robert Studley (1770–1841) . . . 303
Vidler, William (1758–1816) 303
Vieuxpont or Vipont (de Veteri Ponte), Robert de (*d.* 1228) 304
Vigani, John Francis (1650 ?–1712) . . . 305
Viger, Denis Benjamin (1774–1861) . . 306
Viger, Jacques (1787–1858) 307
Vígfússon, Gúdbrandr (1828–1889) . . . 307
Vigne, Godfrey Thomas (1801–1863) . . 309
Vignoles, Charles Blacker (1793–1875) . . 309
Vigors, Nicholas Aylward (1785–1840) . . 310
Villettes, William Anne (1754–1808) . . 311
PAGE
Villiers (afterwards Palmer), Barbara, Countess of Castlemaine and Duchess of Cleveland (1641–1709) 312
Villiers, Charles Pelham (1802–1898) . . 318
Villiers, Christopher, first Earl of Anglesey (1593 ?–1630) 323
Villiers, Sir Edward (1585 ?–1626) . . . 324
Villiers, Edward, first Earl of Jersey (1656–1711) 325
Villiers, Elizabeth, Countess of Orkney (1657 ?–1733) 326
Villiers, François Huet (1772 ?–1813) . . 327
Villiers, Sir George (*d.* 1606). See under Villiers, Sir Edward.
Villiers, George, first Duke of Buckingham (1592–1628) 327
Villiers, George, second Duke of Buckingham (1628–1687) 337
Villiers, George Bussy, fourth Earl of Jersey and seventh Viscount Grandison (1735–1805) 346
Villiers, George Child-, fifth Earl of Jersey and eighth Viscount Grandison (1773–1859) 346
Villiers, George William Frederick, fourth Earl of Clarendon and fourth Baron Hyde (1800–1870) 347
Villiers, Henry Montagu (1813–1861) . . 350
Villiers, John, Viscount Purbeck (1591 ?–1657) 351
Villiers, John (1677 ?–1723) 351
Villiers, John Charles, third Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1757–1838) . . 352
Villiers, Robert, called Viscount Purbeck. See Danvers, Robert (1621 ?–1674).
Villiers, Thomas, first Earl of Clarendon of the Villiers family (1709–1786) . . . 352
Villiers, Thomas Hyde (1801–1832) . . . 353
Villiers, William, second Earl of Jersey (1682 ?–1721). See under Villiers, Edward, first Earl of Jersey.
Villiers Stuart, Henry Windsor (1827–1895). See Stuart.
Villula, John de (*d.* 1122). See John.
Vilvain, Robert (1575 ?–1663) 354
Vince, Samuel (1749–1821) 355
Vincent, Augustine (1584 ?–1626) . . . 356
Vincent, George (1796–1836 ?) . . . 357
Vincent, Henry (1813–1878) 358
Vincent, John (1591–1646). See under Vincent, Nathaniel.
Vincent, John Painter (1776–1852) . . . 359
Vincent, Nathaniel (1639 ?–1697) . . . 360
Vincent, Philip (*fl.* 1638) 361
Vincent, Richard Budd (1770 ?–1831) . . 362
Vincent, Thomas (1634–1678) 363
Vincent, William (1739–1815) 363
Viner, Charles (1678–1756) 365
Viner, Sir Robert (1631–1688) 366
Viner, Sir Thomas (1588–1665) . . . 368
Viner, William Litton (1790–1867) . . . 369
Vines, Richard (1585–1651) 369
Vines, Richard (1600 ?–1656) 369
Vining, Frederick (1790 ?–1871). See under Vining, George J.
Vining, George J. (1824–1875) 371
Vining, James (1795–1870). See under Vining, George J.
Vinsauf, Geoffrey de (*fl.* 1200) . . . 372
Vint, William (1768–1834) 373
Violet, Pierre (1749–1819) 373
Violet, Thomas (*fl.* 1634–1662) . . . 374
Violetti, Eva Maria (1724–1822). See under Garrick, David.
Virgilius, Saint (*d.* 785). See Fergil.

PAGE
Virtue, George (1793?–1868). See under Virtue, James Sprent.
Virtue, James Sprent (1829–1892) . . . 374
Vitalis, Ordericus (1075–1143?). See Ordericus.
Vitell or Vitells, Christopher (*fl.* 1555–1579) . 375
Vitelli, Cornelio (*fl.* 1489) 376
Vivares, François (1709–1780) 376
Vivares, Thomas (*fl.* 1770–1790). See under Vivares, François.
Vives, Johannes Ludovicus (1492–1540) . . 377
Vivian, Sir Charles Crespigny, second Baron (1808–1886). See under Vivian, Sir Hussey Crespigny, third Baron Vivian.
Vivian, Sir Henry Hussey, first Baron Swansea (1821–1894) 379
Vivian, Sir Hussey Crespigny, third Baron Vivian (1834–1893) 380
Vivian, Sir Richard Hussey, first Baron Vivian (1775–1842) 380
Vivian, Sir Robert John Hussey (1802–1887) . 383
Vizetelly, Frank (1830–1883?). See under Vizetelly, Henry.
Vizetelly, Henry (1820–1894) 384
Voelcker, John Christopher Augustus (1822–1884) 386
Vokes, Frederick Mortimer (1846–1888) . . 387
Vokes, Jessie Catherine Biddulph (1851–1884). See under Vokes, Frederick Mortimer.
Vokes, Rosina (1858–1894). See under Vokes, Frederick Mortimer.
Vokes, Victoria (1853–1894). See under Vokes, Frederick Mortimer.
Vokins, Joan (*d.* 1690) 388
Volentius, Thomas (*fl.* 1650). See Willis.
Volusene, Florence (1504?–1547?) . . . 389
Von Holst, Theodor (1810–1844) . . . 391
Vortigern (*fl.* 450) 391
Vossius, Isaac (1618–1689) 392
Vowell, John (1526?–1601). See Hooker, John.
Voysey, *alias* Harman, John (1465?–1554). See Veysey.
Vulliamy, Benjamin Lewis (1780–1854) . . 396
Vulliamy, George John (1817–1886). See under Vulliamy, Benjamin Lewis.
Vulliamy, Lewis (1791–1871) 397
Vychan (*fl.* 1230–1240). See Ednyved.
Vychan, Howel (*d.* 825). See Howel.
Vychan, Simwnt (1530?–1606). See Simwnt.
Vyner. See Viner.
Vyse, Richard (1746–1825). See under Vyse, Richard William Howard.
Vyse, Richard William Howard (1784–1853) . 398
Vyvyan, Sir Richard Rawlinson (1800–1879) . 399

Waad or Wade, Armagil (*d.* 1568) . . 400
Waad, Sir William (1546–1623) . . . 401
Wace (*fl.* 1170) 404
Wadd, William (1776–1829) 405
Waddell, Peter Hately (1817–1891) . . . 405
Waddilove, Robert Darley (1736–1828) . . 406
Wadding, Luke (1588–1657) 407
Wadding, Peter (1581?–1644) 408

PAGE
Waddington, Charles (1796–1858) . . . 408
Waddington, Edward (1670?–1731) . . 409
Waddington, George (1793–1869) . . . 410
Waddington, John (1810–1880) . . . 410
Waddington, Samuel Ferrand (*fl.* 1790–1812) 411
Wade or Waad, Armagil (*d.* 1568). See Waad.
Wade, Sir Claude Martine (1794–1861) . . 411
Wade, George (1673–1748) 413
Wade, John (1788–1875) 416
Wade, Joseph Augustine (1796?–1845) . . 417
Wade, Nathaniel (*d.* 1718) 418
Wade, Thomas (1805–1875) 418
Wade, Sir Thomas Francis (1818–1895) . . 420
Wade, Walter (*d.* 1825) 421
Wade or Waad, Sir William (1546–1623). See Waad.
Wader, Ralph, Earl of Norfolk (*fl.* 1070). See Guader.
Wadeson, Anthony (*fl.* 1600) 422
Wadeson, Richard (1826–1885) . . . 422
Wadham, John (*d.* 1411). See under Wadham, Nicholas.
Wadham, Nicholas (1532–1609) . . . 423
Wadmore, James (1782–1853) 424
Wadsworth, James (1572?–1623) . . . 424
Wadsworth, James (1604–1656?) . . . 425
Wadsworth, Thomas (1630–1676) . . . 426
Wafer, Lionel (1660?–1705?) 427
Wager, Sir Charles (1666–1743) . . . 428
Wager, Lewis (*fl.* 1566). See under Wager, William.
Wager, William (*fl.* 1566) 430
Waghorn, Martin (*d.* 1787) 431
Waghorn, Thomas (1800–1850) . . . 431
Wagstaffe, John (1633–1677) 432
Wagstaffe, Sir Joseph (*fl.* 1655) . . . 433
Wagstaffe, Thomas (1645–1712) . . . 433
Wagstaffe, Thomas (1692–1770). See under Wagstaffe, Thomas (1645–1712).
Wagstaffe, William, M.D. (1685–1725) . . 436
Wainewright, Thomas Griffiths (1794–1852) . 437
Wait, Daniel Guilford (1789–1859) . . . 439
Waite or Wayte, Thomas (*fl.* 1634–1668) . 439
Waithman, Robert (1764–1833) . . . 440
Wake, Hereward the (*fl.* 1070). See Hereward.
Wake, Sir Isaac (1580?–1632) 441
Wake, Thomas (1297–1349) 442
Wake, William (1657–1737) 445
Wakefeld, Robert (*d.* 1537) 446
Wakefeld, Thomas (*d.* 1575) 448
Wakefield, Arthur (1799–1843). See under Wakefield, William Hayward.
Wakefield, Daniel (1776–1846) . . . 448
Wakefield, Edward (1774–1854) . . . 449
Wakefield, Edward Gibbon (1796–1862) . . 449
Wakefield, Edward Jerningham (1820–1879). See under Wakefield, Edward Gibbon.
Wakefield, Felix (1807–1875). See under Wakefield, William Hayward.
Wakefield, Gilbert (1756–1801) . . . 452
Wakefield, Peter of (*d.* 1213), known also as Peter of Pontefract 455
Wakefield, Mrs. Priscilla (1751–1832) . . 455
Wakefield, William Hayward (1803–1848) . 456

END OF THE FIFTY-EIGHTH VOLUME

Spottiswoode & Co. Printers, New-street Square, London.

21558